

The Diary of a lonely Author

Insert 1

Today as I attended a book launch I felt a need in me stir up from deep within my loins ,a need to be on top above the rest ,a need of power but how to get there,of course there was only way,I was amidst the crowd that were anticipating this moment of celebrating others who had done well

Presenter: (on mic) Ladies and Gentlemen welcome to that stage the Queen of Books"

"Thank you,thank you (waving to the crowd) she entered wearing a branded long shimmering dress her skin,hair it was too good to be real I frowned

Presenter:Tell us about that name the Queen of books,I am sure everyone here want to know how you gained the title to be called the Queen of books?

"Well my first name is Queen (briefly laughed)

Presenter:Oooh wow so your first name is Queen then what about Beauty?"

"Beauty is a name I gained by my looks and it stuck to me"

Presenter:Awesome (smiled admirably) so in other words you're a Beauty Queen with brains (chuckled)

"You can say that yes my fans do agree with me (looking into the crowd) somehow her eyes met with mine and she quickly looked back to the presenter

Presenter:We are here to talk about this book here(holding a newly published book) how did it all start,I heard you started on whatsapp?"

"Uhhh (giggled with all her bubbly self)It was long journey actually one that can take us hours if I am to begin narrating but in short I can say yes I started on whatsapp then moved to a greater platform"

I stood up from my chair rolling my eyes but the usher at the door stopped me

"The launch is not over yet it's just beginning where are you going (she blocked the door with her hand)

Me:(rudely)I am not obligated to be in here through to the end am I?

"No you are not(she said politely) "she moved to the side ,she got full of my rudeness

I ran out checking my whatsapp group

Me:(frustrated) 10 comments really I posted about an hour ago?

I was so focused on my phone that I bumped into someone unaware and

my phone flew in the air and it fell off from half the stairs till it touched down the stairs and it separated

Me:(completely annoyed) No,no this is my life here" I ran down and the guy wanted to ignore at first but decided to help out,he came and squatted help picking the battery

Him:(regretfully) I am so sorry "

Me:(tearfully) you have just destroyed my life here"

Him:(confused) Your life how ,it's just a phone"

Me:(pissed off standing up) It's just a phone,how can you say that ?

Him:(so sure of himself) Because it is just a phone and you were at fault as you walked looking down not watching where you were going"

Me:(tearfully) I want my phone ,where am I going to get money to buy another one?"

Him:(chilled) From whom do you want your phone.....?"

Okay this was way too forward so I am going to take you back to the beginning of the story ,A very long time ago....

At my mother's.....

Mom:Once you work on yourself as a person and focus inwardly towards the great change you won't care about anyone's opinion and you should know that some dreams do come true"

Me:(doubting) Really??

Mom:Yes they do come true"

Me:How ?.....and you said some dreams so that means some do come true ,some don't"

Mom:Literally but I strongly believe that yours will come to fruition"

Me:(smiling) But how,it's not easy?"

Mom:(unsure) uhmm you have to work for your dream to come to pass "

Me:(Smiling) how about you..... what specific dream did you have when you were young?"

Mom:(smiled reminiscing) You know in our days every girls' dream was to come to the city and enjoy life to the fullest"

Me:(laughed) I mean the dream or career that you wanted to pursue and achieve you know like when you were asked by your teacher of what you wanted to be when you grow up what did you say?"

Mom:(thoughtfully) In class every girl wanted to be either an air hostess or an accountant"

Me:Then what happened did you work for your dream?"

Mom:(looking down) Then you happened"

There was a moment of silence

Me: Is that the reason why you couldn't achieve your goals ?.....why didn't your dream come true?"

Mom: We won't talk about this any further "

She walked going to her bedroom, leaving her daughter wondering, once in her bedroom she glanced across the room in a corner there was a laundry basket and her husband's trousers were on the floor ,she walked to it and picked it up, that was his norm the basket would be right in front of him but he would choose to put the clothes on the floor littering their bedroom, as she was about to throw in the trousers his wallet fell out from the pocket, she took it and thoughtfully contemplated to herself disclosing some notes piling in the wallet after counting them she then never thought twice..... ,decided she shoved the wallet in her bra and quickly but jumpy walked to the wardrobe and brought out her bag

Mom:(calling from her bedroom) One come right away and help me pack"

Me:(switching off the two plate stove and ran to her bedroom) What's going on?"

Mom:(Panicking) Hurry help me with Juju ,we are leaving,hurry up One" I immediately put to action of what I was instructed

During the day it had been very hot ,towards the evening the heat was unbearable,now everything was very still and silent but soon strong and heavy raindrops became pouring,it was unwelcome and sudden as dark thick clouds mounted in the sky,the weather became very bad instantly, the November rains had started and no one would want to go out in such,very few people could be seen moving but we never minded well it had caught us while we were on the verge of our escape plan,we clutched tightly to our bags walking regardless of the rain hitting us on hard on our bodies,we didn't have umbrellas with us neither did we even have raincoats,the cold increased terribly making us to shiver ,we walked aimlessly for about half an hour not seeing clearly as electricity was out we were plunged into darkness despite that it was probably about seven o'clock by assumption,my Mom had thousands of thoughts attacking and flooding her mind yes she wanted to leave but to where ,yes she had money for that time but when it finishes then what

Mom:(Wearily stopping) We have to go back"

Me:(confused while wiping the water off her face) No Mom we have to go forward not backwards"

Mom:(shaking) I am so cold so is your little brother and we really don't have anywhere to go,I don't have money"

Me:(tearfully) Mom we already decided on this.....and what do you mean

you have no money?" We had to shout to hear each other

Mom:It's too little it won't do us any good,I am sorry I am ashamed of myself but there is nothing I can do other than to go back"

Me:(stubbornly) I am not going back there again"

Mom:Where will you go?"

Me:(emotionally) Out there Mom ,anywhere even the streets" I said trying to walk away but Mom pulled me back by the peter pan's collar of my dress

Mom:(raising her voice the more in anger)Are you crazy?.....what streets are you talking about?"

Me:(removing her hand and walking away) Leave me alone I won't go back with you, no Mom not this time,I am not up for it again" I fought with my Mom who was trying to take my bag which I gripped tightly

Mom:Okay,okay One listen we will go back and I promise you that he won't do it again not tonight okay" she tried convincing her daughter

"(Shaking and crying) Mhamha" her son Juju called who was wrapped with a towel on her back

Mom:(still in panic) Hee ukudei ,what do you want?"

"(Crying louder) Ndikutonhorwa ndatota" complained Juju

Mom:(pitifully looking at her daughter) Please mwanangu let's just go back ,do you think I can live knowing you've become a street kid?.....and what will people say please be considerate of how I feel right now if it was you in my shoes would you let your daughter go to become a street kid?" she asked tears forming in her eyes and her daughter had no choice even though this time she was ready for anything because she was tired of the struggle

Me:(looking in her eyes) Ookay but we will keep doing this till forever Mom and what guarantee do we have that he won't do it again?"

Mom:(assuredly) He won't I promise but you know we have no choice whatsoever we just have to accept it as it is,I don't know how many times I have to tell you this but women sometimes have to deal with things not because we want to but if you look around you ,you'll see that it's everywhere chakafukidza dzimba matenga,this is our life now" she said letting go of daughter's bag

Me:(turning back frowning) Lecturing me on the road now ?"

Mom:(smiled briefly) I have to more than convince you,this is our life One and the sooner we accept it the sooner we get used and comfortable Okay "

Me:(clicked her tongue) Mxm I don't like that word comfortable (holding her hand) let's go back " we laughed as if everything was suddenly okay, slowly but unsure we walked going back home

At University of Zimbabwe.....

Mr Sande was wrapping up on his lecture but some of the students had their heads on their desks and some were yawning, it seemed as if no one was paying attention to the lecture, he had the sleeves of his shirt rolled up as he demonstrated on the chalkboard then turned looking at his students and a few serious ones were looking at him, some were passing each other love notes

Him: Alright that was the conclusion on developing management strategy and insights.....now as we have learnt the three most valuable brand names recorded on earth so far in an order is Marlboro, Coca cola and Budweiser so your assignment is to significantly give a broad encompassing overview that kept them in business for so long, you will do a research on them and how they managed to stay on top despite their competitors and also you will list down other leading brands that are tagging along behind promising a future as you will clearly outline your reasons of each brand that you list down of why you see it as a success in the next coming years is that understood?"

"Yes Sir " a few students replied

Him: (stacking the books on his desk) Bring in yesterday's assignment " The students reluctantly one by one walked over putting their books on the table and walked out exiting the lecture hall, time was up and that is the time when they will be cheery, another male student way older walked up to him and put his book with a fifty dollars note on top of his book and looked at Mr Sande directly in his eyes

Him: (looking around worriedly) You can't keep on doing this, I repeatedly warned you not to do this "

"(Threateningly looking at him) I am different from the students I have to get this....well my life depends on this "

Him: (fearfully) I know but how are you different everyone needs to pass this class as much as you do?"

(Challengingly drawing closer to him) I can't keep failing the damn class that's why "

Him: These are just class assignments on final what are you going to do?"

"The same way I am doing it now Sir"

Him: (obeying and took the money shoving it down his pocket) Okay okay I understand "

"(Smiled) Thanks Prof I know you got my back always "

Him: (relieved and continued packing the books) sure you can count on me, you can go now "

"Sure let's not do this again,the threatening thing,I give you money ,you make me pass end of story"

He walked out and Mr Sande shook his head watching him as he shoulder bumped with his mates laughing to themselves,that was the thing with universities you can have a student older than you or doing bodybuilding or even boxing and the likes and they will scare the shit out of you

As he finished packing he looked up to the chair stands and she was the last one remaining, she walked down reapplying red lipstick on her seductive lips, Mr Sande was saved by the bell of his phone ringing, he strapped his bag on his shoulder and walked out answering it

In South Africa.....

As Brad dropped off his favorite customer a signal came through on his uber GPS radar and he hesitantly thought if he should pick up the customer but then again why not he thought since he was on his way back home he could just carry one more customer for the night,he drove following the signal and stopped as three suspicious guys walked over ,his instincts told him to drive away quickly but the guys were so fast they outdid him as they hopped in the car,all sitting at the back

Him:(swallowed) Where to fellas?"

"Drop us in Khayalitsa bruh " One colored guy replied and Brad pondered looking at the GPS ,Khayalitsha was far from his place but he then drove off for the sake that they were already in the car ,he would be constantly checking on the rearview mirror looking at the fellas he carried as passengers,he didn't like the looks and stares he kept getting from them and also the dead silence filling the whole car,something was up and it was getting too hot in the car and uncomfortable but he didn't dare show them any trace of fear on his face ,he pocketed his phone away

Him:(stopping the car at nearby shacks) That will be twenty two rand fifty "

"(Angrily the colored guy replied) Bruh you must be joking right?"

Him:(Seriously looking at him) No I am not please pay"

"(Puffed cigarette smoke in the air) Nah bruh it's ten rand from where you picked us to here plus this isn't my location you will drop me at the gate "

Him:(Smirked) Listen bruh even the taxi guys don't charge ten rand from Capetown to here it's fifteen rand and you expect an uber to be ten rand give me my money and go please"

"(Laughing through the smoke and turned to his buddies) This is ama Zimbabwe bros who come in my country and take our jobs now the costs of goods are fluctuating not even a fucken thing is cheap anymore, where do you expect me to get money from?, you're even driving uber in my country

whilst I am not working in my country bruhyou see also you're a damn liar and a thief you took the long way so you can charge us twenty two rand huh? "

Him:(Fearfully swallowed as he saw him making signs to his friend) Okay don't worry about it just go,it's on me "

"(Whistled looking outside) Nah bruh we don't roll like that here we are going to teach thieves like you a lesson"

A trickle of sweat ran down Brad's spine when he saw some guys with hooded jackets coming in front of him holding steel pipes and the only option was to drive off reversing but when he turned he saw two guys also approaching the car at the back ,better be them than him he thought so he revved the car,panicking driving ahead in full speed knocking one guy over ,he didn't care that moment, seeing this the colored guy at the back tried putting a knife on his throat but he couldn't keep balance as the car sped off not in stead motion and the guys outside tried pursuing him but the speed he drove off with outmatched theirs so they gave up but not the colored guy inside he persisted in trying to slit him on the neck and the other two with him now trying to help their buddy after a few attempts of failing they crouched their hands stretching forth to Brad so they could strangle him,he was left with no choice or any other option to consider ,he opened the door and jumped out of the car as it was still in motion and it went on to hit a nearby tree making it to suddenly halt and smoke loomed out of it because of an over-boiled engine,Brad's skin peeled off at the touch of ground as his body rolled over on the tarred road but he came to an abrupt stop when he hit his head on the concrete sidewalk pillar he started bleeding from the nose and also on his forehead, from afar off with a blurry vision he saw the guys picking up speed as they saw him down,the ones in the car got out too unscratched that he had no time to recover from his head injury ,he quickly stood up and forced strengthening himself for his life laid in his speed

He heard the guys whistling some sort of moss-code calling out to each other

"He is fucken dead meat, this is my area,my fucken hood.....you brought the gun?"

He heard them as he tried to pace even faster and he prayed in his heart and the funny part is those indoors could do nothing about it ,they could hear him but they wouldn't help because they too would be fearing for their lives and that was the norm

Him:(regrettably and exhaling heavily) All because of twenty rand why did I pick them up.....The God that my mother so ever believed in help me,help

me I won't ask for anything else" he tearfully muttered a prayer ,breathing on top of his chest as he felt his feet failing him

In Mount Pleasant Heights.....

Bella finished off the chapter of the romantic novel she was reading and she sighed putting her phone away, she walked out from the living room going to her kitchen and she dished for herself supper,she switched off the stove,the sadza was finishing by being left on the hot plate for so long she washed her hand in the sink and sat to eat all by herself feeling so lonely ,everyday it was the same story but that night she hoped it was going to be different,she suddenly felt full ,she rose from her chair and paced going to the fridge and she saw many plates she piled in there of leftover food ,she just closed it and walked to the sink tossing her plate in and opened the tap on the food she left and walked back to the living room, she took her phone and played a song that best suited that moment as she walked to her bedroom calling it a night.

🎵 It was great at the very start

Hands on each other

Couldn't stand to be far apart

Closer the better

Now we're picking fights and slamming doors

Magnifying all our flaws

And I wonder why, wonder what for

Why we keep coming back for more

Is it just our bodies? Are we both losing our minds?

Is the only reason you're holding me tonight

'Cause we're scared to be lonely?

Do we need somebody just to feel like we're alright?

Is the only reason you're holding me tonight

'Cause we're scared to be lonely?

Too much time, losing track of us

Where was the real?

Undefined, spiraling out of touch

Forgot how it feels 🎵

She removed her hip-hugging pencil skirt and a ruffled long sleeved blouse slipping in her cotton pyjamas,it was too cold for a satin nightdress, she got underneath the bedcovers after switching off the light as the song continuously played it was her favorite,she listened looking up the ceiling

as the song captured her soul and got lost in it as each note was filled with sadness it almost brought tears to her eyes and in a moment back in time she heard the gate sliding and his car driving in and then followed was the sound of his keys as he unlocked the main door and then walked in coming straight to his bedroom, she tried to balance listening to the song and to every sound he made coming in, he switched on the light and she closed her eyes pretending to be asleep as he walked to his single bed

Him:(he paused listening to the lyrical content) Hie " he sat on the bed

Her:(opening her eyes) Evening "

Him:(undoing his tie) sorry I am late again I had an eveni....."

Her:(Cutting him short) It's okay"

Him:I promise to make it up to you on the weekend maybe"

Her:(tensing) I am working weekend "

Him:Oooh okay "

There was total silence as he removed his shoes and everything else, he stripped naked and in no time she heard the shower running ,she stopped her music, now boring as it was repeat, he heard what she wanted him to hear on it ,he came back wrapping himself with a towel

Her:(sitting on her butts) Can we talk ?

Him:(drying himself) Okay about.....?"

Her:We keep avoiding this but I am not happy "

Him:(sighed) Why Bella?..... you know you should stop trying to compare your marriage with those of your friends or the fictional characters of films you watch or in the music you listen to, live in the day in reality and accept where life has brought you"

Her:(angrily) I can't have a descent conversation without you pinpointing on the things that I like so what's the use of communicating besides I read and watch films to make my time worthwhile and forget the so called reality"

Him:That's the thing Bella you are not suppose to forget reality"

Her:You quote every word I say to use it against me why Matt?

Him:Okay why are you dissatisfied in this marriage come on we didn't get married yesterday and you should consider dropping some of your friends that you hang around with"

Her:Again its my friends geez.....well it pretty seem awfully too long that we have been married and I feel like I am getting old missing out on the huge slice of life"

Him:Still you're unhappy to this day, what will you be telling your friends and what advice are they offering you, wasn't it the second year that you were already complaining?..... A married couple may not always be happy you should know that, happiness starts with you as a person before getting it

from someone, expectations bring disappointments"

Her:(unbelievably looking at him) Now I just think some marriages are meant to be while some are not "

She threw herself back on her bed and covered up to her face with the bedcovers

Him:(speechless he walked to her and sat on her bed his hand toured underneath the covers trying to tempt her) Well can I get some tonight?"

Her:(slapping his hand off her) Sex begins in communication after talking to me like that you now want some ndakaneta "

Him:(Stood up pissed) every night same story of I am tired,if sex begins in communication then why do I come home to noise,why don't we have a normal chat,you get angry for that reason of avoiding me touching you"

Her:(sitting up again) you said normal chat (laughing) normal chat like what?

Him:Like how was your day,have you eaten,are you hungry like normal people "

Her:(laughed) So we are not normal?"

Him:I didn't say that I am saying.....don't focus on that when there is a bigger issue of sex that I am talking about"

Her:(clicked her tongue) Mxm kuikarira kudaro kunge sex yacho inonakidza "

At my Mother's.....

Late into the night

I woke up to the door opening and his tall figure stood there and the cool of the night rushed in our living room,he took small steps and closed the door then headed to the kitchen section ,he opened pots then closed them making noise with the lids never minding who was sleeping, he wanted his presence felt and surely I felt it,we felt it,he walked to his bedroom and I listened attentively to the small whispers that Mom was making but they grew by the minute and sooner than later I heard them shouting at one another,I firmly stood up from the living room floor where I spread my blankets to sleep and walked to their door as the arguing continued

Mom:(trying to explain herself) What wallet?I didn't see your wallet"

Dad:I am so sure I left it in my trousers which was here now the trousers is in the laundry basket and only you know how it got there" he asked with his high pitched thick voice

Mom:And I am saying I didn't see your wallet ,you left with it must've been stolen from wherever you're coming from dead drunk like this "

What followed was Mom's shrieking cry that sent my heart provokingly

thumping as Dad pulled Mom off the bed throwing her on the floor,he was grotesque as he reflected outside whom he was within, he removed his belt and began lashing and battering her as she begged him to stop,Juju woke up and started crying speculating such obscenity

Dad:Where is my money?..... I am not stupid,I know my wallet was in that trousers" he paused to angrily ask

Mom:(tearfully) I didn't see it "

Dad:(raged) You will speak woman I haven't started yet " he continued striking her with his belt his eyes were red-rimmed as the lashings and the screaming continued I paced up and down,someone has to stay strong in every story I reminded myself

Mom:(kneeling)Okay okay I admit I took it " she confessed as the belt got painful on her skin

Dad:(slapped her off her kneeling position) Then why were you lying huh?

Mom:(continuously lying) we have no mealie meal so....."

Dad:(daubing his fingers on her jaw) stop lying I saw the pots on the stove and speaking of that where is my food?" He drew back his feet and kicked her mercilessly in her stomach several times

Mom:It was too little and " I intruded in little confidence

Me:(Threw open the door and screamed) Stop it " I took steps back as he diverted his focus and came for me instead and before I could run out he grabbed me by my hair and dragged me back feeling the loose ends of my hair splitting then he threw me on the floor and slammed into my stomach,I curled into a dollar sign trying to protect myself, as he kicked me again and again repeatedly ,Mom stood up and ran to her bag and brought out his wallet

Him:Why are you in here?.....I am talking to your mother and you barge in what gives you the right?" He kicked again ,the pain was now unbearable

Mom:(handing him his wallet) Here take pleaseyour wallet let her go beat me instead "

Dad:What were you going to use the money for? (stopped and observed the room).....you wanted to leave again?" he backhanded her with a slap and she fell to the ground in agony when he had seen her bag

Dad:(battering her again) What did I tell you about leaving me?"

Mom:(crying and knelt) That I would leave here dead....please I won't do it again "

Dad:I will kill both of you if you continue disobeying me do you hear me?"

Mom:(submitting) yes,yes I hear your perfectly "

He walked to me and made me stand and then forcefully pushed me into the wardrobe scarring my forehead on the wardrobe handle,my body

struggled to recover that gnashing pain,I sniffed forcing my voice inside
Dad:Kneel right now the both of you "

Juju cried until he was quiet no one could attend to him,his Dad was too
messed up to pity anyone that moment and he looked at us as we
obediently knelt on the floor

Me:(reminding her) You promised me that he won't do this again" I asked
tears falling wetting my dress

Mom:I am sorry " she looked down she had failed

Dad:Shut up just shut up if I hear one word from you I will slice your mouth
silencing you for lifenow listen nothing has happened ,you will listen to
me and we won't have any problems,we will continue living happily,do you
understand me?" Mom nodded

Me:(hurt) I am calling the police "

Mom:(crying) Do you even know their number?"

Him:Didn't I tell you to keep quiet?.....and what calling the police,you try
it"

Mom:She doesn't have a phone,she won't"

He laughed hysterically and a loud knock came on the door

*

The Diary

Insert 2

At the neighbors.....

When Mr Nyoni changed sides in his bed he heard a voice crying though it
seemed kinda distant but he was sure he heard it almost like a scream of a
woman's voice ,he kept still and listened again more attentively this time, it
was still raining but he could hear since that time there were light showers
Mrs Phiri:What's going on?" She asked awoken by her husband who sat up
reaching for his phone which was on charging

Mr Phiri:(taking his phone) I heard a scream probably next door"

Mrs Phiri: So?.....you're now hearing things"

Mr Phiri:Past eleven" he said looking at the time

Mrs Phiri: It is probably a cat you know how cats mimicry"

Mr Phiri:(grabbing his trousers) Hmm I don't think so"

Mrs Phiri: I really think so remember there is a little boy next door he might
be crying or even a cat like I said they can almost cry like a baby"

Mr Phiri:These days with our current economy in our country thieves have
multiplied ,what if....."

Mrs Phiri: (cutting him short and laughed) Then what will you do? there is a
man there too,One's Mom is not a widow if there is a break in One's Dad

will deal with it stop interfering and minding other people's homes and just sleep please"

Mr Phiri:(walking out) I will after checking it out"

Mrs Phiri:(shouting) Don't play detective" he was already out "This man and overly concerning himself with One's Mother" she said and closed her eyes trying to sleep

Mr Phiri opened his umbrella and walked out of his yard constantly checking behind and ahead of him until he got to the next door's gate, he examined it with a flashlight of his phone helping him to see and the gate wasn't locked

At my Mother's.....

Dad:Did you leave the gate opened?" He asked when a loud knock came on the door

Me:You were the last one in" was he now too drunk to remember that part

Dad:(Authoritatively instructing) Go and answer that "

Mom:(Pleading with One) Please don't say anything One,please "

I unbelievably looked at Mom holding my hand

Mom:Please I beg of you let this end in these our walls only "

I removed her hand off me and ignored her plea walking out of her bedroom I couldn't believe that Mom stooped so low like that "some women" I murmured touching the swollen part of my forehead it wasn't that big to show,I then wiped the tears away, breathing in and out trying to calm myself before opening the door

Neighbor: (with a concerned look) Hello One "

Me:Yes can I help you?it's pretty late " I got on straight to the point

Neighbor:Oooh I came to check on you is everything okay I thought I heard cries?"

Me:Okay It's my brother ,he does that most of the times,everything is just fine"

Neighbor:(not convinced) But it sounded li....."

Me:(Cutting him short) You must have heard wrongly"

Neighbor:You know thieves might break in and these days they will give you a condition not to say anything or else they will kill you ,so One tell me if there isn't a break in of the sort?" He watches too many African movies I thought

Me: It's my little brother, you know it's raining a voice might seem somehow"

Neighbor:Okay you're probably right my wife said the same thing(he smiled and covered up with his umbrella) so goodnight "

Me:(Fake smiling) Goodnight"

The neighbor went away kinda embarrassed for being overly concerned even his wife had warned him not to mind or poke his nose in other people's businesses,she even accused him of eyeing the women there and now it was going to be as if it was true,he was worried for nothing,he thought as he shook the little rain off his umbrella going inside his house One closed the door and turned to get startled by her Mom who was right behind her

Me:(Holding her chest) You scared me "

Mom:(took her in her embrace) I am sorry for everything One " I didn't want to be consoled like that even though when Mom was trying ,I came out from her embrace and got in my blankets and pretended to sleep,I covered for their shit telling lies that I was okay when I was hurting inside out, Mom sighed and leaned by the wall just looking at me

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt's alarm went off and he woke up to prepare for work and his wife was already up probably preparing for work too but he heard her voice talking to someone,he traced her voice that led him to their en-suite bathroom and she was talking on the phone

Bella:(eyeing him through the bathroom mirror) Okay Mom I have to prepare for work will talk to you later " she hung up

Him:(taking his brief shorts off) Morning "

Bella:(Unbuttoning her pyjama top) Morning ,are we going to shower together ?"

Him(With a questioning look) what's wrong with that?"

Bella:We can't do that,don't give me that look like it's something new we never shower together"

Him:This is my usual time of bathing you're the one who is late"

Bella:Okay use the tub instead I will be late at least your workplace is near" She stripped naked and her husband lustfully looked at her as she stepped into the shower pan and gave him her nude back ,he looked at her small round buttocks ,her yummy back and he felt going strong that he quickly finished taking off his boxer-shorts and tiptoed in the shower and he made her to tilt her body and he entered her from behind

Bella:(trying to fight him off) what are you doing ?" It was useless he was already in and he held her tightly by her waist as his cock throbbed through the cleft of her buttocks as he penetrated to the hilt of his boner,he continued fucking her in and out,pacing fast on her

Him:(groaned) Damn it's too good " he didn't loose grip of her pussy from

that angle and pressure was building the more as he wanted to release
Bella:(panting) Matt,Martin what are you doing to me?" She still tried to get him off but he was the world's heavyweight that moment

Him:(cussing) Fuc.....,...keep still..... Oooh yes yes Bella.....Isabella " his body twitched as he came, he slapped her buttocks fascinated then pulled out oozing his fluid which was so thick because of the time ,he opened the shower and she was at akimbo looking at him she wiped his manliness off her first being observant of it

Him:Did you c? " she shook her head and looked down, he could hear the sniffles from her growing big,he tried to touch her

Bella:(Pushing him away) Don't you dare touch me " she tearfully said and he backed away from her guilty stricken,he showered quietly ,her sniffles and the running water were the only sounds in there, she stood aside waiting for him to finish and in no time he came out and she had her turn in the shower as he walked out going back to his bedroom where he moisturized and took his formal black trousers then set an ironing board and began ironing,he never liked ironing but he had no option that time ,she walked in as he was about to finish ironing ,he put on his trousers then he searched for a shirt and there was none left in the wardrobe,all were in the basket,he looked at her and she looked back through the dressing table mirror,nothing was said and he just took one shirt from the laundry basket and went to the bathroom and washed it on the collar and armpits carefully making sure the whole shirt doesn't get wet and again ironed on the wet areas only

Bella was struggling to close the zip of her skirt that time ,he walked to her and zipped it up for her then he finished dressing up himself

Him:(with his bag on the shoulder) I am going "

Bella:If I finish early I will go and see my Mom"

Him:Okay "

Bella:Anything to say to her ?"

Him:Greet her for me "

Bella:(sneered) Okay "

He walked out and she sat back for a while and wondered what was going on ,there was nothing that was signifying that they were still one,she looked around ,his had his own things to the side,hers on the other side even the toothbrushes in the bathroom were put in different toothbrush holders,she walked out going to the kitchen to have a cup of tea,there were plates in the sink that needed to be washed ,when did he eat,she wondered and by the looks of it judging by the many plates in the sink he had cooked some more food,she ignored and opened the cupboard and she saw a cup he

bought for her on Valentine's day ,it was white written her initials _Bella_ in red ,she brought it out but it slipped from her hand and broke to pieces as it landed on the floor,she squatted taking the big piece which gave her a cut on her finger,she just sat down and looked at it and started crying
Bella:(Tearfully) what really is the problem here " she wiped her tears off her face with the left hand while she sucked blood out of her finger of the other hand

In South Africa.....

Brad groaned as he woke up holding his head ,he sat up unfamiliar with where he was ,he tried to recall what had happened the previous night ,he touched his head again it was bandaged ,his eyes darted back and forth the room and he was on a single bed,there was a chest with one burned up drawer on the far end corner and clothes were scattered all over,who saved him,he asked himself thinking maybe he was in purgatory awaiting to go to hell

Brad:(Talking to himself) Did I die?" He shook his head a little but it felt like his head only weighed fifty kgs ,he realized that he was in boxer shorts and a vest

Brad: (searching the pockets of his boxer) Where is it?,where is my phone,what about my trousers and T-shirt where are they?" He asked himself ,his eyes went on to cast a glance at an open window and he obviously knew that smell, the smell of nicotine , "so it's a man who saved me" he put one leg off the bed and brought another one as he wanted to climb down but his body was weak and strength less so he just sat and then he saw his trousers dangling down on a nail that was on the wall, in a moment the door was opened and he anticipated to see who was coming in
Brad: (Fearfully) You,you.....you tried to kill me yesterday "

Stranger: (Laughing) nemukwimba waunawo wese uyo kutya here amana?"

Brad:(Dumbstruck) You're shona ?"

Stranger: (jokingly) No I am tumbuka "

Brad:How did I get here are you going to finish me off?"

Stranger:(Laughed) Kuri Kuda kupedzeswa here?"

Brad: No I mean you were with the colored guys mumota and you wanted to kill me so what am I doing here?"

Stranger: (Clicked his tongue) mxm if I wanted to kill you I shouldn't have bandaged your wounds"

Brad:(Trying to reason) you saved me okaybut why,what really happened?"

Stranger: Are you always this dumb?"

Brad:I am not dumb"

Stranger:Then how come you don't know what happened and how you got here yesterday?"

Brad:It struck hard I think I am loosing my mind.....but why did you save me and how come a Zimbabwean is a gangster?"

Stranger:(smirked) Who said Zimbabweans aren't gangsters?"

Brad:I never known them to be ,.....well at least here even though each country has them"

Stranger: Well if you can't beat them then join them"

Brad:Hmmmm is that how it works?.....and you had an accent too"

Stranger: Been here for so long that I am one of them now"

Brad:Okay you speak??"

Stranger:Xhosa,Afrikaans ,Tsonga even Tswana,English not forgetting shona "

Brad:Eish so many languages and you're becoming bad at shona"

Stranger:You tell me about it"

Brad:So how did you pull it offthe rescuing me thing last thing I remember is you after me then bang I was out?"

Stranger: I had already signalled others when we were still in the car and they came just the right time"

Brad:How do I know you're telling the truth is there like a hidden agenda behind you rescuing me"

Stranger:Even Satan has a wicked agenda so whom am I to say that there is none"

Brad:(seriously looking at him) So what's the catch?"

Stranger:With your strong body " he stood up (chuckled) we can make a great team"

Brad:No no I am not up for killing people "

Stranger:Who said you would be killing people" he sat again

Brad:Then what is this all about?.....and what happened to the car ,what about my job?"

Stranger:(laughed) Really worried for that umulungu's car when you should be worried of your safety"

Brad:Well ain't I rescued so I have life"

Stranger:You take it lightly neh?.....they now know you of course they will be forever after you"

Brad:Do they keep grudges?"

Stranger: Yes but you can't drive again not in this area,maybe somewhere else "

Brad:I don't know where can I go, how can I leave my job ,my life and start again?"

Stranger:So you choose to stick around or life ,the bad thing is they know my place here"

Brad:(panicked and stood up never minding the ache he was feeling) Shit then I should leave "

Stranger: Hey calm down,let's see what to do step by step"

Brad:I must be crazy to trust you but now I don't have a choice"

Stranger:The more reason you should trust me.....but there is no catch though"

Brad:Liar "

Stranger: Seriously ,you reminded me of someone"

Brad:(not convinced) Okay "

Stranger:(Walking to him) What's your name by the way?"

Brad:I am Bradley "

Stranger: (Stretching his hand to him) Nice to meet you Brad ,my original name is Kutyai but here they call me Scar " they exchanged a handshake

At my mother's.....

She woke up in her bed as her Mom massaged the area on her stomach which she was kicked with her Dad ,it had became green,she was light skinned and easily noticeable that something happened, the warm towel contacting the painful spot made her to wake up Mom:(regrettably) I am sorry for what happened "

Me:For how long will you continue to ask for forgiveness on his behalf?"

Mom:If you were awake he could have apologized"

Me:(sitting up and unbelievably looking at her) What don't tell me you still fall for that Mom"

Mom:He really was really sorry and apologetic,you know he acts savage when he is drunk"

Me:God are you blind Mom with all that beating from yesterday or any other night you still believe he was really apologetic?"

Mom:Yes it's like a demon takes over him and in the morning he will be alright "

Me:Really Mom?

Mom:(Pushing her back on the bed) Shhhh it's okay" she continued massaging ,her daughter clicked her tongue looking at her ,she was taking care of her like she herself was alright ,her one eye was half opening ,her face was puffy ,One snatched the towel from her and massaged her too

Me:(pissed) he should at least do this for you if he cares"

Mom:He still is your Father ,One "

Me:So ??"

Mom:Don't speak ill of him he still deserves your respect "

Me:(surprised) huh?.....respect is earned not demanded and why should I be the one expected to respect him why can't he respect me too?"

Mom:Hey don't....." It was obvious that she loved him despite the beatings

Me:Did he at least leave money to buy food since he was now sober?"

Mom:Uhhh no "

Me:(laughed) and you said he was apologetic?"

Mom:(smiled) but I took a note from his wallet"

Me:Mxm he remembered that he left his wallet with money when drunk what makes you think he won't see that you stole from him"

Mom:Maybe he just let me be after all we are his family and we have to eat "

Me:(sighed) Satisfied ??"

Mom:Come on I just accept it and in....."

Me:(cutting her short and finishing off for her) and in time you are getting usedwith that mentality you will never leave"

Mom:(whispering) To where?.....anyway tell me a story and we can forget about all this "

Obey: Yes tell us a story " he came charging in coming from outside and the two laughed

Mom:(pointing at his dusty feet) You won't climb on the bed look at your feet"

Obey:(with a pitiful face) Okay "

Me: (narrating) Paivepo,paivepo nerudo rwaisa shambadzwa nemashoko rwaionekwa muzviito zviratidzo zvezviri mumoyo zvichionekwawo pameso zvakana zvizere mundangariro zvichibatikawo mumaoko ,ndorudo,ndorudo rwainarwo,moyo muti,zvisina mubvunzo kuzadzikisa kweshuwiro isingadi pfumbo, kana denga richazaruka nguva icharatidza rudo rwainaro" she kept quiet so did her Mom as many things passed through her mind

Mom:(heaved a sigh) Everyday I look behind me even more and sometimes I wish I could go back to playing nezvidhori when I was young when I had no trouble in the world,the time where we used to freely run at night putting fireflies in a jar and Mom would call us and we could eat pap and pumpkin leaves with smiles reaching up to our ears but how things change ,people grow I could see it on my mother's face another line that came with age and time had it's way on her so it did on me too,I grew up

but where did it go things were simple then ,I am here where I didn't want to be but I would want to know what will happen next what tomorrow will bring,where do we all go ,what about us,what about our happily ever after,but you and Obey are the beautiful hearts that managed to put a smile on my face,we have problems that need to be solved but what about us, our broken dreams, our (swallowed tearfully)

Me:(Sniffing embracing her) Do God care about us?"

Mom:I don't know "

Me:I think he is busy with some people and He forgot us"

Mom:Don't say that.....have you ever fallen in love?" She shook her head

Me:No "

Mom:Then how come you speak of love in your stories?"

Me:It's in me I guess "

Mom:But when you fall in love your stories will be real they will come to life yes you tell with a passion but there is a substance missing"

Me:How does it feel.....what does falling in love feels?" Mom:(thoughtfully)

Love does not begin the way we think it does, love is a battle,love is war,love is growing up,to love a person is to learn a song that is in their hearts and sing it to them when they have forgotten,it takes a second to notice someone ,an hour to like someone,a day to fall in love with someone and a life time to forget them"

Me:Shakespeare right?"

Mom:(laughed) you got me yes "

Me:Is that why you can't forget Dad?" She kept quiet

Mom:Maybe "

Me:Well as for me I can't wait to see what it will look like,what it will feel like when my dreams comes to pass for now I anxiously wait"

Mom:What if you get there and you feel like you're nowhere,when you achieve your dreams but then feels like something is missing,when you're celebrated but you feel that your dreams are like dust before the wind?"

Me: So long I achieve them at least I won't turn out like you"

Mom: (looking down) Okayand love?"

Me:I don't love,never will love,I don't love love,I hate it and I don't believe in it ,I mean where did love get you,man are a stepping stone to me that's all"

*

The Diary

Insert 3

At UZ.....

After a lecture Mr Sande walked to the office and thought to have a cup of tea but it was now boring everyday the same old cup of tea with bread and butter, as he was about to stand up he glimpsed at the picture on his desk of him and his wife, he just found himself smiling,he sat back on his chair and picked it up reminiscing back to the time when he met her,how he used to pursue her always trying to woo her and she always said no,she was a girl out of his league but that didn't scare him away ,he couldn't stop thinking of her even when she build her defences so high so that she would push him away but it all didn't work because he kept pursuing her with patience until she said yes to him and eventually after courting for a short time they got married but she had a dream,a dream tohis thoughts were intruded as the door opened

"Hey Matt " his fellow lecturer friend entered

Martin:(putting the picture away) Hello Sly.....how's it going kuma Arts department kwenyu uko?"

"Boring as usual " they laughed "Why are you in here all alone?"

Martin:Wanted to make a cup of tea"

Sly:Why don't we go out and grab something to eat instead"

Martin:(Taking his car keys) Okay where to?"

Sly:We will go somewhere nearby"

Martin:Okay I just thought of the right restaurant"

They walked out going to Martin's car and he drove out but Sly stopped him once they were out of the gate

Sly:Ssss " he called out to someone who came running

"Hello there " she greeted and looked at Martin who was thumping his hand on the steering wheel not even looking there

Sly:How are you Mai Rue.....let me have four please"

"Okay " she was handed her money and Martin drove off

While in his car they chatted about random general staff

Martin:They're difficult these students mumwe anouya akaminura unotoshaya kuziva kuti zvikufamba sei"

Sly:That's better than those who just wake up and come to school,without even bathing"

Martin:(laughing) hmmm is that true Sly these students are very much aware of men, some are even married so how can a woman just wake up and come to school without checking herself?"

Sly:(clicking his tongue) Not ladies mhani but gents"

Martin:(laughing) makes sense for a second you had me questioning ,vakomana nebhavhu hazvidyidzane"

Sly:Especially in this cold rainy season"

Martin:It's not that cold and today the sun is even up"
Sly:Still that's the time boys don't bath ini I thank God for my wife who makes sure to put water for me otherwise ndaito skipper "
Martin:Ayas how is she by the way?"
Sly:She is fine only complains"
Martin: About??"
Sly:Suspicious hanzi hamusi kudanana nema student iyemi " they laughed
Martin:Well are you?"
Sly:Ka one kepa side kanongodiwawo soo "
Martin:Vamwe varume geez "
Sly:What?.....don't tell me you don't have a side chick?"
Martin:For?,is it a must to have a side chick"
Sly:Yes it is a must when madam is menstruating then you will be covered with your side chick"
Martin:Mxm speak for yourself man with that same problem of mine "
Sly:Don't tell me you're still ejaculating early?"
Martin:Ehe in two minutes inenge isisina kana basa"
Sly:And Bella is saying?"
Martin:We barely have sex ,she doesn't enjoy it"
Sly:Try foreplay big time"
Martin:I do try and Bella nowadays haadi kana kuisa effort,she will be like a corpse imagine "
Sly:(laughed) Try it with another woman and you will see wonders"
Martin:No man we are not talking about that.....the thing is big ,women love big penises and I have quite a size but it's useless"
Sly:Ejaculating prematurely does it have to do with stress or zvirimumufungo,what's eating you?"
Martin:I don't really know"
Sly:I can control my erection when I feel about to come I make sure that she comes first and I will be strong throughout the first round"
Martin:(parking the car at a restaurant) And she enjoys it to the fullest? "
Sly:Yes even thank me with my totem afterwards" he chuckled
Martin: Lucky you "
Sly:You should try pills"
Martin:What pills?"
Sly:That will help you stay strong for a while,you can ask them at the pharmacy"
Martin:Hmm are those things reliable especially the side effects "
Sly:I think they are what can possibly go wrong?"
Martin:unozoona zinhu rakusvika kumakumbo"

Sly:Mwana we vanhu anotiza"

They laughed and hopped down out of the car going to eat

Warren Park Shops.....

In a few days One had recovered and the noise had died down for that time but it was certainly far from being over

One:(pointing) I will have twenty cents tomatoes please and an onion,that big one"

Vendor: (wrapping tomatoes on an old newspaper) anything else?"

One:vegetables two bundles and soya mince "

Vendor: Covo or rape?"

One: (smiled) covo " she counted some coins and passed her the money

Vendor: Thank you One greet your Mom for me "

One:I will thank you too"

She walked a little distance but stopped then walked back as a thought crossed her mind

One:Mai Viv " she called the vendor standing before her again

Vendor:Oooh One did you forget something?"

One:No I just wanted to ask how much I need to start musika?"

Vendor:Uhmhm hazvisisina mari izvi dear,we just sell because there is nothing else we can do , stocking prices are high these days I won't encourage you to do this find something better to do instead"

One:Hoo ,.....but if you can tell me roughly how much I need maybe I will see from there "

Vendor:(deeply thinking) About one hundred fifty to two hundred ikoko "

One:(surprised) yohwe zvayakatowanda "

Vendor:I told you ,you will accumulate loss more than profit "

One: Okayanyway thank you" she walked away clicking her tongue thinking where she could get such an amount to start,it was definitely impossible

She skipped a puddle of water going to check if the grind millers had finished milling her sac of maize she had left them while she ran other errands

"So wakazotiiko nhai One shaa?" Asked the miller and One looked at him from top to bottom with his hovhorosi akachenuruka nehupfu maziso chete ndiwo aionekwa (wearing a work suit and he took the color of mealie-meal all over,only his eyes could be seen)

One:(About to laugh) ne nhau yei?" She looked at her wrist to check the time but remembered that she didn't have a wristwatch

"(Drawing nearer to her) My issue kaa One don't tell me you have

forgotten already?"

One: Ah ndisiye hangu.....(peeping inside) is it ready yet?"

"(Walked inside and brought out the sac) It is readyevery time you pass by Shaa it's like I am being drawn to you,the way that magnet pulls metal"

One:Okay "

"I can make you my wife, I can provide for you,you can never lack anything i will make sure of that,I will put you first in my life and will love you like the Queen you're, what do you say shaa chingozadzikisa chishuwo changu since uchienda kuschool I pursued you and you always refused me?" he was flirting with her ignoring customers who would go to the next grind mill but he didn't care that time ,he mind was totally consumed with One

One:I am sorry Might "

"Haa shaa usadaro kani ,we can make a great couple you and me"

One:Might I feel nothing for you and I will keep refusing but you won't accept that so ndodii?"

"Just say yes "

One:I can't..... thank you for milling this,I have to go home" As she was about to lift the sac Might helped her with it and put it on her head

"No need to give me money like always yours gets to be done for free until you say yes"

One:(fake smiling) Thank you once again Might"

She turned to leave,that's why she always go there knowing Might would do it for free even though he would end up nagging her,Might whistled drooling over her assets she knew he would be looking at her dancing twins behind her,he wasn't his type ,she didn't specifically had a type to start with,she has never thought of the kinda of man she would like to marry one day but Might was certainly not the one, now she at least had a bonus of the money she was suppose to use for milling so she bought herself some pads then she walked home

At home.....

Her friend who was a neighbor's daughter was standing at the gate with some boy whispering sweet-nothings to one another, when One was passing from the shops,her friend stopped her and the boy walked away giving the two some space

Nono:Hey One "

One:Hie Nono when did you come back?"

Nono:Earlier today "

One:Okay how was kumusha?"

Nono:Bhoo hako kukwara nekuenda kumunda chete"

One:Hmmm you a town girl going to the farm that's a lie"

Nono:I can dear husalala chete but ndinotamba nebadza zvekuti unomira Hoo"

One:I would believe after seeing on that "

Nono:(laughed) suit yourself.....do you want to go and cook izvezvi?"

One:Yes why do you ask?"

Nono:Want us to talk for a while I missed you"

One: I missed you too but duty calls I have to cook,my family awaits me"

Nono:(laughed) Come on there is still time I for one haven't started cooking yet"

One:(putting her sac and plastic bag down) Okayso what's up?"

Nono:(Peeping in her plastic bag) Count me in on the share yema chungu "

One:(laughing) Why don't you buy yours and cook dear?"

Nono:Vanhu vepano havabati I am the only one that crave them"

One:Mxm rich people kutsvinya sometimes.....I will give you some "

Nono:Yey and I will give you meat too,barter trade deals"

One:Okay thanks "

Nono:So what's new since I have been gone?"

One:Nothing much happened only Solo who lives down the lane died "

Nono:(shocked) Hii serious here.....but how?"

One:Yes dear they said he was bewitched"

Nono:Bewitched how?"

One:He was at his Dad's garden when lightning struck and it killed him"

Nono:Lightning mutown yah kuroiwa shuwa aaah,will go and pass my condolences tomorrow"

One:Yes you better do so sure"

Nono:Solo dead hmmm "

One:Don't tell me you two were an item?"

Nono:(laughing) He once proposed "

One:I knew it "

Nono:It's not what you think I said no"

One:(eyeing her) Hmm really?"

Nono:Yes really.....anyway in other news did you find anything to do yet?"

One:No not yet and you ?"

Nono:I applied for nursing"

One:And how did it go did you got it or?"

Nono:Not that easily dear to get a place only you have to pay \$500 can you imagine"

One:(puzzled) \$500 that's a lot of money ,you want money and they ask

you of money that you don't have, why?... they're just fraudsters mxm "

Nono:Taura hako chitsotsi kani"

One:So what are you going to do ?"

Nono:I will wait on my Dad he said he will talk to his friend who is a Doctor so that he can reserve a place for me"

One:That's Zimbabwe for you zivotoda chizivano without that haulume "

They both laughed

Nono: How about you why don't you become a maid instead"

One:Kushandira munhu Nono,vanhu vanonetsa "

Nono:But at least you will be getting something at the end of the month"

One:Mxm wafondoka kaa.....but still basa racho rehu maid hariwanike zvekumhanya,simple but scarcely available "

Nono: I am in a whatsapp group rema maids maybe I can add you in there"

One:(shamefully looking down) I don't have a phone Nono remember?"

Nono:Oooh I had forgotten but if you work dear you can buy yourself a nice phone"

One:(smiling) That sounds nice.....I was enquiring zvemusika just now but it seems expensive to start also"

Nono:Eeer you want to be a vendor now One?"

One:Chamuka inyama shaa,whatever comes I will go for it"

Nono:You were refusing to be a maid just now but now you're saying chamuka inyama "

One:People will control you as a maid they will think that they're a god to the house girl trust me when I say this I know"

Nono:And how do you know that when you have not ever worked as a maid before?"

One:My Mom did "

Nono:Oooh okay "

One:And she was treated worse than a bandit"

Nono:Yeah that's the problem with some of these people they won't see you like human just because you will be in a desperate situation to make money"

One:Yes exactly like what System Mutazvida sang "

(Both mimicking) Ndaifunga musevenzi irombe amaihwee,ndaifunga musevedzi inhapwa zvakapera" they shared laughter,that was the one time that One could loosen up when she was with her friend,they could talk going on and on well she was open to her up to some extent not everything was for sharing

One:So I would rather sell tomatoes than being a maid but the tomatoes are disappointing me "

Nono:Tomatoes disappointing you how?" She asked trying to get the sense of what she said

One: They're expensive to stock"

Nono:Okay like how much are they going for?"

One: hundred fifty to two hundred"

Nono:Yoh that's a lot who told you that?"

One: Viviana's Mom"

Nono:She might be lying scared of competition"

One:Really ?"

Nono:Yeah I strongly believe so,tomatoes can't be that expensive is it a box or ? "

One:She didn't say she just told me the amount"

Nono:But they come in sizes,a small container,medium container and so forth"

One:So what do you think they would go for?"

Nono:Maybe fifty dollars a big container"

One:That's a lot still,where can I get that? "

Nono:Haa you shouldn't have a fixed amount just buy even with twenty dollars and start somewhere"

One looked at her thinking that even twenty dollars she didn't have but she couldn't say it for there were some things she couldn't tell her friend, her Mom called from inside their gate when she heard her talking and laughing for some time not coming in when she was suppose to be cooking

One:I have to go I will pass you your plate on the durawall "

Nono:Okay One go and cook.....(laughing) my beef is almost ready "

One:(clicked her tongue) mxm unofurira "

Nono:Sorry dear " she laughed going inside so did One who carried her sac and walked inside their yard

Mom:(frowning) What were you doing outside?"

One:(putting the sac down) Talking to Nono hanty you know she and I are friends"

Mom:Of course who doesn't know thatbut what were you two talking about ,hope you weren't talking about me?"

One:(unbelievably looking at her) Why are you so full of insecurities Mom every time when I am talking to someone you'd be thinking that I will be gossiping about you why?.....seriously Mom you need to stop doing that" she angrily stormed inside

At Bella's mother's

After work for some time she would go to her Mom's place and on this day she met with her little sister and her sister's husband who was also there
Bella:(cutting vegetables helping out in the kitchen) So how are you newlyweds?"

Mella:(stirring in a pot) Newlyweds mxm it's been a year already

Bellz.....anyway we are good Sis"

Bella:That's good to hear and mind you at one year you still have a long way to go so we still call you newlyweds"

Mella:Okay Sis I understand ,you're now my senior when it comes to marriage"

Bella:(laughing) Exactly.....how is your man? "

Mella: As you saw him he is fine and oooh my God I forgot to tell you, Arnold is such a romantic guy Bella "

Bella:You look so happy what did he do,mind if you share?"

Mella:He has been secretly saving some money for our honeymoon and I didn't know,he just surprised me with the news a few days ago and very soon we will be going to Mauritius"

Bella:(mesmerized) Mauritius wow that's nice I am so happy for you guys"

Mella:Thanks you know the time we got married we couldn't afford to go for our honeymoon"

Bella:Yes I know getting married is what is more important I suppose"

Mella:Yes it had stresses of its own but we made it so a honeymoon was least of my problems though I made it clearly to Arnold that I would want to go"

Bella:Yah zvinongodiwa taura hako"

Mella: How are you and Matt doing by the way and why didn't you come with him?"

Bella: (paused what she was doing) Busy "

Mella:mxm you two are forever busy when are you planning to even have another kid?"

Bella just froze looking at her sister

Mella: Sorry I shouldn't have said that "

Bella:No it's fine he will come another time"

Mella:Okay it's been a while since I have seen him " Bella:You can visit us some time "

Mella:Will surely do so "

Bella:(contemplating) speaking of our man how is Arnold in bed?" She didn't know why she ended up asking her about that

Mella:(laughed looking at her) uhm do you want to give me advice?"

Bella:Maybe,that is if there is no action in there " she chuckled

Mella:(Shyly) I don't want to lie Bella ,Arnold is just God-sent I mean he is so perfect everywhere ,in bed we can go rounds and rounds not getting enough of each other"

Bella:(eyes wide opened) Rounds really?"

Mella:Yes apa everyday can you imagine mazuva ano ndomboita ndichiramba " she laughed

Bella:Even after having a child it's still great?"

Mella:Yes don't tell me yours and Matt is boring?"

Bella:(looking away) No it's great"

Mella:Don't tell Mom yet I found out I am pregnant again"

Bella:(surprised) Again?"

Mella: Yes again "

Bella:Hmm hamusi makurumidza here Kia is still so young"

Mella: Arnold is fine with it so pressure zero"

Bella:(smiled briefly) Such a sweet supportive guy"

Mella:He is..... Coming to you am I seeing wrongly or do you seem like you're loosing weight?" She carefully observed her sister

Bella:Yeah dieting you know with our work we have to be slender and presentable"

Mella: Hoo garazviya you're top notch ladies"

Bella:Yeah " they continued with what they were doing silently not talking

Mella:Wedzera ma veggies "

Bella:For?.....tinokwana iwaya"

Mella:Yes but counting Matt haakwane"

Bella: Matt isn't here so why counting him in on the food?"

Mella:I know but if you eat here are you going to start cooking for him when you get home,add some more veggies and you can pack food for him in a lunch box when you get home you just heat it up"

Bella:No it's fine I don't have to it's not like he will eat it anyway so it will be a waste of food"

Mella looked at her and was about to say something but she was interrupted

Arnold: (knocking and peeped on the door) Ladies "

Bella:Hesi bamnini "

Arnold:(walking in) gulez sei sei?"

Mella: Tokubatsirai nei nhai Saunyama?" She addressed him respectfully and he pulled her close to him never minding that Bella would be watching and he wrapped his hands around her waist

Arnold:I just missed you "

Mella:Babe can't you see I am in my Mom's kitchen"

Arnold:So what I bet your Dad used to do this to her too" they giggled their foreheads meeting,teasing each other and Bella got fed up looking at them

Mella:(whispering in his ear) Seriously I know you want something"

Arnold:(whispering back) No dear I would want you to take it easy okay,when you get tired you should sit down,you're pregnant remember"

Mella:Eish ichiri diki iyi even the stomach is still flat.....kumba I cook everyday wani Darling you shouldn't fuss"

Bella:Okay okay I get your point you're trying to make me jealous Mellania hanty and guess what?.....it worked all thanks to you I see what I am missing out on"

She angrily said and marched out, the two looked at each other surprised with her reaction

Later at One's Mother's.....

Mom:You're not eating?"

One:(trying to concentrate) No " she responded awkwardly clinking her pen

Mom:Why ??" She asked belligerently

She eyed her Mom who got the sense as her daughter sat with her diary and a dictionary ,these two things were her favorite items and she wouldn't want any disturbances when she has them with her

Mom:(looking in her plate) Ewo sorry "

One:(scribbling through her diary) Dear diary I have so much to tell you ,so much has happened since the last time I just sat down to write what I will be feeling ,there are so many unspoken stories that I haven't shared yet,(sighed) my life seems to be quite a mess and I don't know where to start from, how I will solve the arithmetic of this jargon of life,it seems lately I can't focus on anything except the issue of to be somewhere in life ,I feel drained without even putting so much effort but I have so many past diaries with stories that are yet to be told as for now I just chill watching and counting the minutes and the hours go by slowly,but one thing that I know is I won't forgive my Dad,I hate him"

Mom:(snatching her book) What is it you're writing anyway?" She read the last line and gave her back her diary

One:(Blurting) My diary my privacy Mom " she closed the diary

Mom:If I be the one who bought that for you then you're not allowed to have privacy in here"

One:Hmm talking about that, this diary is about to finish will you buy me another one?"

Mom:How many diaries did I buy for you this month only,I can't keep stea.....I mean I can't keep taking money for you to buy diaries"

One:I don't have a phone so what should I do? ,I have to write my thoughts down,if I don't I will easily forget them"

Mom:You will buy exercise books instead"

One:What good is there in an exercise book just two days it will be full"

Mom:At least it's cheaper"

One:(sighed) I now need a phone "

Mom:You better tell your Dad "

One:Yuhwi ndisiyei hangu zvirinani kutoda hangu Might than asking Dad for money "

Her Mom just looked at her ,she ignored looking down continuing with her writing

One:New word paramour what does it mean? " she flipped her dictionary's pages going to the letter P maintaining her serious look,her Mom bursted laughing

Mount Pleasant.....

Bella:To enjoy sex you must think and concentrate on it" she talked to herself as she sat on her bed in her lingerie waiting for Matt to come home,the happenings of that day made her horny and she wanted to try thinking maybe that night she could enjoy herself, as her thoughts wondered she grazed her thigh with her hand and she felt an excitement below her undie,her mind quickly flashes the images of this perfect naked dude fucking her rough,she swallowed as she yearned to be touched but Matt wasn't coming maybe he was on night school slot

She lied on the bed her face looking up but she was contemplating, she moved her hand again inside her thighs just how he touches her,she closed her eyes letting her imagination direct the action,her fingers lingers a little over her pussy then stopped as he heart thumped but she had missed sex so much and she thought with Matt it will be the same old story ,she ran her hand back over without hesitating, she slowly moved her undie to the side and her one hand squeezed her swollen nipple as she directed two fingers over her clit parting her kuku's lips and she traced lazy circles around it and she started feeling hot as her pussy starts to swell,she rubbed faster as her breathing quickened and her body felt the sheer ecstasy building from her buttocks,there was a squelching sound that was produced as she got so wet and her first wave of an orgasm was about to fully come,she rubbed faster and harder,she opens her mouth as her body rose in response but before it gets her there the gate opened that she jumped up scared and ran to the bathroom

Matt:Baby I am home " he thought to do it the way he used to back in the

day "Guess what I bought for you" he shouted going to his bedroom and he immediately set his eyes on the round spot of wetness on the bed

*

The Diary

Insert 4

In South Africa.....

Scar:Here we are "

Brad:(mesmerized) Fuck it is this big?"

Scar:To you maybe as for me I am not satisfied and I always wanted to increase it"

Brad:Okay and ?"

Scar:Hmm I don't know it just ended up in thoughts never did anything about it" they both laughed "Lets go inside " he led the way and Brad followed behind

Brad:An Audi dude?" He asked seeing one of the guys working on it

Scar:Yeah,so?"

Brad:Who are you really?"

Scar:You have bipolar now,have you forgotten my name already?"

Brad: No I mean why rob people at all when you have this" Scar gave him a lazy eye

Scar:I don't rob people"

Brad: The sooner you accept the sooner I can fully trust you"

Scar:Hahaha I am humbled to be trusted by you.....come on" he continued walking going to the front Brad admired from what looked like secondhand handouts to the new everything it showed some level Scar had attained "Hey boss who's the new guy" Asked one guy coming from underneath the car wearing greased overalls

Scar:Come out guys " they all came from everywhere in that big garage

Brad:(Whispering) Uhm are these not gangsters?"

Scar:No these are our fellow mabhururu from Zimbabwe and they saved you also that day say hello"

Brad:(Not confident) Hello guys "

"He is that guy back then?" Asked another guy,short,light skinned and freckled

Scar: Yes he is and he is here to repay you for helping him"

Brad:(surprised) Am I ?"

"Hey man (fist bumped with Brad who felt an ache on his finger) You know you're quite a sissy"

Brad:Meaning?"

"(Laughing) Too soft for your calibre"

Brad:Mxm I am not I can be as tough"

"(Not believing him) Right, anyway Blade is my name, you?"

Brad:Bradley "

"Hey Brad I am Muku" introduced another guy

Brad:So we have Muku,Blade....."

"Umar here "

"And Miles "

Brad:(laughed) Finally a descent name, you all have funny names"

Scar:Business names our shona names are much funnier and don't ask about them"

Miles:So you have experience with cars?"

Brad:I can drive " they all bursted laughing

Miles:You're funny, who doesn't know how to drive here"

Blade:I can drive in my sleep"

Muku:Yeah I can drive with the toes of my feet"

Blade: Hmm that's weird " they all laughed

Scar:So Brad these are your fellow brothers"

Brad: Nice you said they aren't gangsters right?" There was dead silence as they all looked at him "EerI mean those colored guys won't find me here right?"

Scar:Maybe they will do?"

Brad:Meaning?"

Scar:Gosh this guy ,can you believe him?"

Miles:No I don't ,he is a chicken" they laughed but Brad didn't find that funny

Brad:What do you mean maybe they will find me here, do they know about this place also?"

Scar:Yeah they do "

Brad:What?.....did you bring me to my death"

Scar:Why would I do that?, maintain your coolness ,they don't come here often and when they do ,they would have forgotten all about you ,they saw you at night ,they don't have a smart memory to remember an uber driver they met once in say passing minutes"

Miles:I for one had forgotten"

Scar: See "

Brad:If you say so, but I will be limited from moving is it?"

Scar:Yes why would you want to be moving around anyway, it's not like you have a family" Brad just looked at him "Do you?"

Miles:Perhaps a girlfriend "

Blade:Huuu sizzling "

Brad:There was this girl that.....nah now she is history"

Scar:Great then"

Brad: So none of you are married?"

Miles:I am and she is home"

Brad:Home as in here?"

Miles:No as in Zimbabwe"

Brad:How do you live like that?"

Miles:Get to know me and you will see how I live"

Brad:I am already not interested"

Miles:Hahaha dude I like you"

Brad:Me too " they shared a chuckle

Scar:Okay so Brad let's go in my office and talk"

Brad:So you're the only one married?" He asked not attentive to Scar

Blade:We all are married except for the guy who is telling you to come in his office" Brad turned and Scar was leaning by the door already waiting for him,he walked to him and they got in the supposed office which had nothing much except for a desk,an old model computer ,a picture of a hot naked girl probably a model was stuck on the wall and on the corner was another door

Scar:Shower in there " he said seeing how Brad was scanning the room

Brad:(Drawing a chair) Okay "

Scar:(Sitting too) So how much were you getting a month driving an Uber?"

Brad(Sharply looking at him) How much have you got to offer here?"

Scar:Depending with what you can do"

Brad:Well I know one or two things about cars,sometimes the Uber would give me trouble here and there that with time I had a little skill to fix cars ,changing tyres etc all those minors"

Scar:Great now that you won't be paying rent maybe money for food will do is it?"

Brad:(surprised) Not paying rent?"

Scar:Will you go to your place everyday and come here to and fro?"

Brad:I haven't taken that into consideration"

Scar: You will go at night and get your bag,warn your landlord"

Brad:And where will I be living?"

Scar:One of the guys is living in a bachelor's flat you can share"

Brad:Not for free?"

Scar:Yeah maybe "

Brad:You can't give me peanuts I have a Dad and siblings to be taking care of in Zimbabwe"

At Alo Alo restaurant.....

Bella:(looking in her plate) This looks so appetizing Yemu"

Yemurai:It is dig in it's my favorite"

Bella (laughed) Since when is fried rice your favorite?"

Yemurai:Since I started dating a Nigerian and they call it jollofrice in short just jollof"

Bella:Hmm you're crazy"

Yemurai:I am serious "

Bella:You and foreigners ,I give up"

Yemurai:I love the way he says my love"

Bella:How does he say it?"

Yemurai:My loaf " they both laughed

Bella:That Nigerian accent my sister is what I love" she shook her head

Yemurai:Yeah he is a good guy,I mean I date good guys"

Bella:You surely do but none of them marry you so I don't see how good they're"

Yemurai:I am not in a hurry to get married "

Bella:That's why you change guys like you're changing underwear"

Yemurai:Of course why would I stick around with a broke nigga, girlfriend you're onto me today"

Bella:Of course I am onto you,I mean you bought an expensive lunch for us"

Yemurai:You deserve it to refresh your mind,it seems you have been going through shit lately even though you don't confide in me these days or Nikita or Kiki" Bella just looked at her recalling what Matt said about her friends

Bella:(scooping a forkful) We are not here to talk about me but you"

Yemurai: What about me?,you want me to do myself intro well I am just a simple girl who has a best friend named Isabella"

Bella:Mxm..... let's talk about these your guys, the ones that you say are good guys were they all broke?"

Yemurai:Like you don't know anyway they couldn't handle it when I gave them both my phone number and my bank account number and I told them to use both equally" Bella laughed

Bella:You I give up.....(taking her hand) These nails are nice "

Yemurai:Thank you "

Bella:But too long,you look like a witch"

Yemurai:Of course it had to be accompanied with something negative"

Bella:I am just joking you know that"

Yemurai:I know,I can see that yours are still intact,I mean when last did I

put them on?"

Bella:About a month and half ago"

Yemurai:That is long girl don't tell me you have a maid now?"

Bella: No I don't have and I don't want one"

Yemurai:Your nails lasts ,mine in just a week they would be gone"

Bella:Because you do all sorts with them"

Yemurai: Yeah I gotta act classy like you what did you say you use to scratch your scalp again?"

Bella:A shokoloza "

Yemurai:(Laughed) Right I need that"

Bella:Funny how a makeup artist doesn't know of a shokoloza"

Yemurai:Why would I need to know of it when I have nails to scratch" she glimpsed to the side and she saw a familiar face

Bella:(Looking around) What?"

Yemurai:My boo is here" she raised her hand to someone who started walking towards them

Bella:(Whispering) You never told me that your guy would be joining us?"

Yemurai:(eyeing her and her guy at the same time) Just act cool ,he doesn't bite"

"Hey baby" the guy greeted when he approached their table and Yemu stood up to hug him,Bella eyed her butt in a tight dress

Yemurai: Hey you made it" they exchanged cheek kisses

"Yeah I finished what I was doing so I thought to meet up" they sat down joining Bella

"(Looking at Bella who was now looking in her plate) Who is this ?" He asked

Yemurai:Obina this is my best friend Bella and Bella this Obina" Bella lifted her face and had direct eye contact with Obina

Bella:(Stretching forth her hand blushing) Nice to meet you"

"(Exchanging a handshake) Likewise Bella " he kept holding her hand and Yemu cleared her throat and he let go of Bella's hand

At One's Mother's.....

One:Why can't I visit her without you wondering what I will be going there to do,she is my Aunty after all?"

Mom:(sitting on her bed) I know that but we never got along"

One:With you not with me"

Mom:Never for one day has she asked you to come to holiday,she doesn't like me I am excluded in the family that's why none don't even visit and I don't visit them too"

One:Why is it you're excluded ,I remember back in primary of how I used to visit her"

Mom:That's it and it ended there and do you know that when you visited you wouldn't stay long she would tell me to come and pick you up"

One:Oooh.....or maybe you're scared that I will tell her about you and Dad"

Mom:(sighed) That also "

One:But why didn't you or don't you share or report to Dad's family's members about the abuse?"

Mom:Because I was the unwanted makoti One ,when I got pregnant and came to be with your Dad they never wanted me ,I was just a rural girl andand do you know how embarrassing it is to tell those people who never wanted me in the first place that my husband their brother that he is beating me" she was all of a sudden teary

One:(sitting by her side) I am sorry then Mom"

Mom:It's fine.....even my own blood sister shamed me when I got pregnant, to talk of strangers"

One:Which sister is this?..... you told me that your siblings died one after the other following your parent's death?"

Mom:I have an older sister in the UK I don't know if she still is there because we lost contact many years ago,you were too young to remember her"

One:So I actually met her?"

Mom:Yes and when we fell in some hard times I turned to her for help but she told it's not her duty to do so that I should tell my husband to provide for me (tearfully) she said she worked hard to get to where she was and that I ran into marriage so as to ask for help tomorrow ,so she told me that each person should reap what she sow ,she worked for money and made it in life and I got married and so I had not right to ask her for anything, so you see that's why I keep to myself One,we have people that have money but it's for them and their families and to turn to them I would just burden them with my issues and at the end of the day I will be told of my mistakes"

One:(consoling her) I didn't know Mom"

Mom:It's fine One you can visit your Aunty after all the issues are between us the elders it shouldn't get to our children"

One:I will go and come back ,I won't sleepover like I had planned to "

Mom:It's Okay but now I only have three dollars so....." One:It's fine

Mom,Nono lent me some transport money"

Mom:Hmm where will you get the money to give her back,please just give her now the one she gave you and use what I have instead"

One:It's okay she said I can keep it"

Mom:Really One?"

One:(standing up) Yes don't worry "

Mom:(peeping outside her window) So go but now with the time "

One:I can come come back isn't it afternoon around four or five I will head back"

Mom:Do you still know the place?"

One:Yes I do come on Mom isn't it last year that I have been there"

Mom:(recalling) Is it last year or the year before that"

One:Last year Mom "

Mom:I just hope they will be home since you're going there unannounced"

One:Relatives shouldn't have visiting protocols"

Mom:Okay ,there is no need for you to put powder,you're naturally light and beautiful" she said as I was about to reach for her face powder

One:Okay " I took her old fashioned slingback and crossed it on my shoulder and chest after packing a diary and a pen in there

"I am going " she stood up and fixed my natural afro

One:Hey Mom you will mess up my aliceband"

Mom:Manga mune tumagumbeze " she showed me the dirt she removed from my hair and I laughed

One:Eeer.....thank you then"

Mom:You're welcome "

I walked out waving goodbye to her and she had a sad expression on her face I pitied her ,then again we were both pitiable but for now I just hope I will find people where I am going ,I didn't tell Mom the purpose of my visit and also that I got money from else not Nono

In Mount Pleasant.....

Since it was a weekend just overslept making up for the time that he usually wakes very early in the morning and the previous night a Friday was very busy for him as he marked assignments which resulted in him sleeping late and to wake up late again,of course he got up in the morning when Bella was still there and he went back to sleep again just to wake up now

Matt:(yawning) what time is it ?" He checked his phone and it was way in the afternoon and Bella was not in,he got off his bed and went straight to the bathroom to empty his bowels

Matt:(shouting) Bella,Bellz " he called walking out as he didn't heard back,he checked the living room it was swept,the kitchen also and the dishes were done ,he walked to the spare bedrooms and no Bella,he

walked outside and still no Bella and her car was in
"Wasn't she working today?" He asked himself going to the backyard and she wasn't there either "At least she washed" he said proud when he saw clothes hanging on the drying line as he walked back in through the back door and he wondered if she used another mode of transport since her car was in,he walked back to his bedroom and spread the bed,nicely arranged his things and hers

His stomach growled indicating he was hungry ,he went to the kitchen and nothing was cooked ,he checked the cupboards they were running out of groceries,the fridge had only viennas and apples and other unnecessary things that wouldn't do him any good,so that means he had to go grocery shopping and maybe he could grab a pie or anything in town ,he had plans anyway to go into town

He grabbed a glass of water and walked to the hanger section of their wardrobe and the inside pocket of one of his navy suit blazer he brought out a satchel of pills,antidepressants, he took one and swallowed it washing it down with water,Bella didn't know of this,he was diagnosed with depression some time ago and he started on the pills but truly speaking he wasn't seeing any change

He reached for his phone which was ringing thinking it's Bella but it was someone else

Matt:(on the phone) Hello Sylvester "

Sly:Matt I am in trouble "

Matt:What happened?"

Sly:Side chick called and madam answered the phone" Matt:(laughed)

So?.....isn't that what you were looking for ,for how long were you going to put up the stunt of concealing that?"

Sly: (clicked his tongue) mxm you're not helping ,she is threatening to leave"

Matt:If you want her not to go"

Sly: That's it "

Matt: That's it what?"

Sly:That's your advice in such a dire situation like this that I have to tell her not to go?"

Matt:Do you have anything better to say then?"

Sly:I already told her not to go but she still wants to go"

Matt:Then I don't know what you should do I mean never been in your situation before"

Sly:(laughed) I surrender ,what a friend I have for myself "

Matt:What I don't want to lie to you but kneel down if you must and

apologize"

Sly:Help me beg her,can you come home instead ,what are you doing?"

Matt:I am not your worker boy that you tell to come and I run right away"

Sly: You can just say no"

Matt:I have somewhere to be I can't help"

Sly:The spare parts?"

Matt:Yes I had forgotten that I had to deliver today"

Sly:Okay it's fine and the farm?"

Matt:Can't do that today ,I will need some time to go there but everything is going on just fine"

Sly:Okay still you need to check I heard these guys can steal the seed and take it to their farms instead"

Matt:It's already on the ground Sly now I think chakutobuda plus I have a reliable foreman he will be notifying me of progress,shortages all that"

Sly:Okay let me go and beg this woman I think I have just come up with a perfect plan if it doesn't work you should at least slaughter a pig to console me"

Matt:(laughed) You,anyway good luck"

Sly:Thanks man I need it" he hung up and Matt selected clothes to wear and since it was a weekend casual would just do and it was kinda chilly so a cardigan also would work out perfectly

He went in to shower so he head out into town

In town.....

Once in town Matt went in the hardware were they had made an order for the spare parts

"It's nice,you never fail us man"

Matt:Yes I always deliver "

"And the bearings?"

Matt:You have to first pay for these and we can make the deals for the bearings after this"

"Eish my man because of that one time"

Matt:Yes and if we are to continue working together in the future let's improvise on the cash and carry deals"

"I understand with this our country" he counted money and handed Matt who recounted

Matt:At least you have hard cash flowing in"

"You're smiling now"

Matt:There is nothing as satisfying as this I deliver and you give me money"

"Yeah I know how it feels"

Matt:Okay let me go now,today it's awfully quiet"

"And it's damn annoying though I never follow up on whatsapp chain messages"

Matt:Yeah I am going"

"I will keep in touch for the bearings deal"

Matt:(Walking out) sure " he got in his car and thought to buy his groceries nearby there since they never did their grocery shopping in Mt Pleasant because it will be way expensive than in town so he drove to food chain shop

Coppa Cabbana,.....

One sat in a combi on her to town and she noticed that it didn't have many people ,the peace in there made her to be lost in imagination so she brought out her diary and pen and wrote

Crooked thoughts

Entry 7

There was a boy,a very enchanted boy

Fools and Kings this is what he tal....."

After she wrote a few lines her pen stopped writing,she tried to make it write but it didn't,frustratedly she brought out the refill and there was no ink ,she clicked her tongue she was going to forgot her ideas of her ongoing book,when she lifted her face the driver was looking at her ,the kinda eye that says who writes in a combi and surely looking at the font of handwriting she used it was ugly ,she packed back her diary in her sling bag once they were in coppa cabbana and she got off the combi

She did her maths and saw it fitting to buy another pen,the street vendors were few that day at the coppa cabbana rank and none had pens so she walked in the FCG shop

She walked to the till stands near to the door there she could find her pen,she took an ever sharp 15M and took a receipt that was in her bag to test if the pen wa writing and doing so, a man walked ahead in front of her with a trolley full of food items ,she clicked her tongue standing behind him ,she looked to the other till and there was quite a queue and she noticed that the other tills had no cashiers only the one she was in and the the next to hers were functioning thus how she concluded the hectic long queuing ,she looked back and many people were queuing behind her too ,she looked ahead again and the tall man in front of her had not been served yet with his big trolley and he was on the phone ,she looked at his tall figure from a backview point ,she traced from the shoulders to his buttocks ,she looked down to her feet when he turned back

Matt:(On the phone) You just left you didn't say anything" he looked behind and in front again

Bella:You were sleeping so peacefully I didn't want to wake you,so I sent a message instead that once you get online you'd see it"

Matt:Oooh I haven't been on whatsapp today "

Bella:Okay so I noticed my car isn't here"

Matt:I drove yours instead thinking maybe you left it because it has problems so I was thinking that I could get it checked"

Bella:No it's perfectly in good condition was serviced a week ago"

Matt:Okay I will be there soon just got the groceries after dropping the spare parts"

Bella:Alright you got your money?"

Matt:Yes "

Bella:Okay that's nice ,I heard there is a stay away is it safe th....." The line went duuuu and Matt knew his airtime was finished so he shoved the phone in his pocket and he looked back to see a girl or woman he couldn't quite tell as he only quickly glimpsed and she was holding a pen only If he was a good samaritan he was going to let her in front to pay since she had a pen only but no she was going to wait her turn that's what she gets for being in a big shop for only a pen ,he thought as he looked at her and this time she was looking at him too

"Next " the cashier said and Matt got his eyes off her and pushed his trolley nearer and One moved too with the queue

When Matt's groceries were halfway cleared ,there was a funny smell in the shop and everyone started rubbing their eyes ,his too got itchy and teary "Close the doors people are demonstrating and being beaten up " One man shouted and another teargas was thrown in the shop and everyone started panicking

"We told people to stay away what are you doing in town?" Demonstrators entered before the doors could be closed and they started looting,causing havoc,shouting and swearing ,policemen charged in with barter sticks after the demonstrators and began to mercilessly beat up people ,One ran wanting to escape but she came back ,taking steps back as an officer was charging towards her beating up people not looking who it is he was just beating,screams and cries filled the air as the Officer got closer to One,Matt ran forward and sheltered her as he

*The Diary

Insert 5

At One's Mother's.....

She finished the ironing she was set to do occupying her time all alone, it had been long since she last ironed if One was home she could have taken care of it, for some reason she said she loved ironing more than washing, she laughed to herself as she always advise her daughter to love both, she walked to her bedroom with a bunch of clothes and she carefully stacked them in the wardrobe, she stopped when she saw One's past diaries in her shelf, she brought them out and they were so heavy, she placed them on the bed and on the pile rolled one big diary, which she had never seen before, she took it trying to recall if she had ever bought her a diary like that but she noticed that it was a handmade diary, it was sewn, like she bought a lot of exercise books and removed their outside covers and then co-joined them with a stitching on the center removing the staples, cutting off the excess unneeded paper and then lastly bonded with a hardcover, that was pure creativeness her Mom wowed

Mom: Don't open any further if you're not me" she read on the first page laughing "Is this where she wrote about her boyfriend?" She asked herself turning to the next page not minding the warning written on the first page "The Diary Of A Lonely Author" she read on

"Must be a story in progress but what kind of language is this?" She asked herself yet once again seeing that she only could read the words written Episode 1 but what followed after that was total encryption to her and she knew her daughter to be only fluent in Shona and English no other language besides those two so now she didn't understand what language she was writing, she put away the diary seeing that she might develop a headache trying to figure out it's contents even though she was so super curious, she was going to ask her about it when she comes back she thought as she sat crossing her legs taking a smaller diary with a finished story

Mom: Miss Ambition my personal favorite " she read with a smile going through Chapter One repeating the story for the hundredth time, she was her daughter's number one fan, One's stories made living worthwhile when everything else seemed to be going so wrong for her but when she starts reading she would forget about her troubles, her stories were like beer or drugs, highly addictive.

Coppa Cabbana.....

Matt sheltered One and he got struck on his right hand and he had never felt that kind of pain before, he got struck again twice and One had succumbed on the floor he grabbed her hand forcefully making her to stand and they dodged running out

One:(panting) my shoe " she said as her one pump came off

Matt:(Breathing heavily) Leave it " he said pulling her forward and surely she couldn't do anything about it because now there was more terror as people ran for their lives and a tanker moved spraying itchy water, luckily Matt quickly got to his car which now had a crack on the windscreen must have been stoned,

One without thinking twice jumped in the stranger's car too,there wasn't much thinking required for such a time like that,Matt drove through the flea-market alley as his usual road was blocked

Matt:(looking at her and back on the road) Where do you live?"

One:(still in shock) I am going to Avondale "

Matt: Just on the way,he drove round using parklane road speeding off ,there were little to less people there demonstrating,along the Parirenyatwa road to Avondale there was no noise at all there,he stopped at Pasangano Avondale near the shops, his right hand was twice it's size, swollen because of the beating and he couldn't balance the steering wheel as a throbbing pain persisted

One was still holding on to her pen,it was not paid for

Matt:(steadying slowly) Where exactly do you live?"

One:(Unsure) Cher.....no is it Chelmsford yes I think it's definitely Chelmsford "

Matt:You're not sure of where you live?"

One:I am.....hiiiiiii (she started breathing abnormally on top of her lungs) "

Matt:(panicking) What's wrong ?"

One:Iam " she was having shortness of breath

Matt:You're what?" He asked again holding her hand

One:Asthmatic "

Matt:Oooh my God it could have been triggered by the smell of chemicals " He said recalling the tear gases that were thrown in the shop "So now what do I do?.....do you have your inhaler?"

One:(shaking her head) No....." Matt looked at his hand to drive back was impossible and with a stay away nurses and doctors would be on a go slow

Matt:(fixing her seat and opening the windows) Uhm what to do? He was not thinking of any option

One:Duu.....do you have plastic? "

Matt:Plastic what?"

One:Plastic bag " She brought out items in her bag thinking she might find a plastic bag ,Matt too looked around and saw an empty KFC khaki paper bag

Matt:(instructing) Take a long deep breath,breathing in" he directed the

paper bag on her mouth, he remembered seeing that on TV some time back "Good now breathe out" she knew of this as she most of the times did that when her inhaler expired "Again in and out " they did this for some minutes as he helped her until her breathing normalized

Matt:Try to stay calm " he assured her as he air conditioned the car "Knowing you have asthma you should carry your inhaler with you always" he said seeing she was now Okay

One:I rarely have attacks I think I got too frightened"

Matt:(Starting the car) Okay but you are wheezing "

One:It will wear off "

Matt:You said Chelmsford?"

One:Yes " Matt checked his time first and now he was to use his left hand to drive ,better with the nowadays automatic cars which don't need much steering

Matt:I will drop you off and you should seek medical help" he joined the road

One:I will thank you very much "

Matt:Lie down a bit "

One:No bending or lying down can constrict my breathing even more" Matt just shrugged and there was silence for a while

Matt:(stopping the car) I will drop you off here"

One:(packing her bag) Thank you " she hopped out of the car and crossed her bag and walked away,Matt looked at her feet as she was had one shoe on

At her Aunty's place.....

One's Aunty passed her friend juice as they sat down chit-chatting while watching Big Brother Naija on TV

Ayanda:(looking at the screen) I would definitely vote for Frodd "

Aunty:Hmm I think I would for Gedoni or Mike,Frodd is light skinned I like dark skinned guys" they laughed

Ayanda: I like Frodd and you can't talk me out"

Aunty:Frodd Really?.....Ayanda your husband is dark skinned"

Ayanda:Making me like Frodd for a change he reminds me of someone"

Aunty:Who ?"

Ayanda:My husband's friend "

Aunty:Mxm drooling over your husband's friend now"

Ayanda: Why not ,with what he did I might consider seducing him"

Aunty:And his friend is not married?"

Ayanda:He is of course his wife having problems conceiving or I don't know

i never concerned myself with her"

Aunty:Because you are interested in her husband instead"

Ayanda:Yes if you want to hurt your husband where it pains the most cheat with his friend"

Aunty: Or better still his Father" they cracked up laughing

Ayanda:Hmm his Father ,he will die if he ever hears of such"

Aunty: Straight to the grave "

Ayanda:They don't know us these man if we are submissive they shouldn't take us for granted"

Aunty:True but on a serious note Aya you can't base your judgement on just a woman's voice and conclude that he is cheating"

Ayanda:Then why did she hung up when she heard my voice"

Aunty: Probably what he told you is true"

Ayanda:I don't believe that bullshit,he is up to something my womanly instincts tell me so"

Aunty:So you want to leave your marriage of many years can't you see you'd have given victory to this side chick that you're claiming that she is even though we don't have proof of that yet"

Ayanda:Yes not yet but soon "

Aunty:No stop it Aya don't look for makudo mugomo and just continue enjoying your marriage.....does he even know that you're here?"

That is the time One arrived at her Aunty's,she stood before her door and heavily sighed then she removed her one shoe now she was barefooted,she knocked

Ayanda:(clicking her tongue) Maybe that's him"

One's Aunty stood up from the sofa shoving her feet in her furry slippers and walked to the door where she disengaged the bolt first then pulled the door open

Aunty:Who (trying to recall)..... are you?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Martin ended up buying a few things at the Avondale shops,he hand was now so swollen and he wondered how he was going to mark the assignments he had not finished marking

Bella:(Welcoming him) Oooh my God Matt what happened?" She took the plastic bag he had with him

Matt:The stay away ran into bad luck today and this is it"

Bella:Shouldn't you be at the hospital?"

Matt:For what roda kungotovewa and that's it I will be fine"

Bella:But besides the hand you don't look Okay"

Matt:I am fine you can help with warm water please"

Bella:Okay I will check if we still have heat rub"

Matt:Thanks " they walked going as Matt went in the living and threw himself on the couch and Bella walked to their bedroom and Matt looked at her short dress and he wondered

Bella:(sitting on the table) I found it "

Matt:You went out looking like that?"

Bella:Why?.....what's wrong with it?"

Matt:It's too short "

Bella: (stood up contemplating) No I changed here Matt" he kept quiet

Matt:There is another plastic bag left in the car"

Bella:Okay "

Matt:And ooh before I forget your car has a crack on the windscreen"

Bella:(surprised) What?"

Matt:(sitting up) It's the....." She cut him short

Bella:You will get it fixed Matt ,I can't go to work with a car broken on the windscreen for the time being I will use yours until it's fixed" she walked out Matt just looked at her and threw himself back on the couch again,she came back and took the car keys on the table and walked outside their front yard and she checked the big crack on the windscreen and clicked her tongue then she unlocked the passenger seat to take the last remaining plastic bag of groceries but she paused when she saw the KFC khaki paper bag with pink lipstick on it she wondered how it got there she shrugged taking the plastic bag and once off the seat she saw a receipt on that seat,she took it to see how much the grocery had cost but she was surprised a towel,bra and a lady's underwear written on it and the price was ruled off with blue ink,for the benefit if doubt she searched through the groceries and there no such things so she walked to Matt

Bella:(standing in front of him) I saw this in the car" he passed him the receipt

Matt:(frowning) I don't know didn't you buy these things?"

Bella:(laughed) No I didn't and why was the price ruled off?"

Matt:I didn't buy these things"

Bella: And this?" She showed him the lipstick on the khaki paper bag "How did lipstick end up on this paper Martin?" He scratched how was he going to say he helped a girl in his wife's car

Matt:I don't know "

Bella:(shouting) Martin?"

Matt:What are you thinking Bella?"

Bella:(angrily) Thinking what when there is circumstantial evidence of your

cheating,how did lipstick end up here,it's obvious you were with someone and she left her trace so that I know, who is she Matt?"

At One's Aunty's.....

Aunty:(looking at her from top to bottom) Can't believe you're now a woman One I barely recognized you"

One:(annoyed) I was here last year "

Ayanda:You said she is your?"

Aunty:My brother's daughter"

Ayanda:(talking eye) oohh well....." She looked to the TV

Aunty:What?"

Ayanda:She looks like your daughter"

Aunty:Yes everyone says so.....how's your Mom?"

One:She is fine "

Aunty:What is she up to these days?"

One:Nothing just home "

Aunty:And you ?"

One:Nothing too"

Aunty:Nekuoma kwenyika kungogara shuwa" One kept quiet

Ayanda:(intervening) Ehe hazvidi"

Aunty: So you said you got caught up in the demonstrations mu town?"

One:Yes "

Ayanda:You shouldn't have visited when there is such" she said and seriously One was getting uncomfortable

Aunty:Yes didn't you see the messages on whatsapp not to go out today I for one didn't go to work"

One:I never came across the messages" she just said to save herself from explaining that she doesn't have a phone and they will end up mocking her the more,they sat quietly for a while looking at the TV

Ayanda:These twins confuse me Vicky and Virginia" she commented on a TV program

Aunty:Me too but I just know they can sing"

"Hello Dinky " said a guy on the TV

Dinky>Hello Somizi"

"What are you going to sing for u?"

Dinky:Price tag by Jessie J "

"Sing for us "

 Seems like everybody's got a price

I wonder how they sleep at night.

When the sale comes first

And the truth comes second
Just stop, for a minute and
Smile
Why is everybody so serious!
Acting so damn mysterious
You got your shades on your eyes
And your heels so high
That you can't even have a good time.
Everybody look to their left (yeah)
Everybody look to their right (ha)
Can you feel that (yeah)
Well pay them with love tonight...
It's not about the money, money, money
We don't need your money, money, money
We just wanna make the world dance
Forget about the Price Tag
Ain't about the (ha) Cha-Ching Cha-Ching.
Aint about the (yeah) Ba-Bling Ba-Bling 🎵

One watched as her Aunty and her friend stood up dancing and joining in the song not even caring, they sat down laughing once the song was over
Aunty: So One to what do we owe this visit after so long?"

One: (clutching to her bag) Uhm I thought of visiting you it had been long"

Aunty: Okay when are you going back? " the door opened before One could answer and her daughter entered followed by some man

Ayanda: What are you doing here?" She said before the man could sit down
"Can we talk?"

Ayanda: Please go I don't want to talk to you"

"Can you convince your friend for the children's sake, I will be waiting for you in the car Aya " he turned and walked out

Aunty: Hey just go and talk to him mhani"

Ayanda: Ndisiye hangu haangambokaure then ndozoenda today he should cook for the children" they both laughed

Ayanda: Pinky did you buy?" Her Aunty's daughter walked to her

Pinky: Yes " she passed her Mom and her friend shwarmas and sat down with hers (looking at One) Is it....?"

Aunty: (eating) Yes it's her "

Pinky: Hie "

One: Hello "

Pinky: Long time how have you been?"

One:I have been good"

They continued eating as silence swept again and Pinky took the remote scrolling through the channels

One:(Standing up) I am going it was nice to see you"

Aunty:It's okay greet your Mom ,I usually talk to your Dad on the phone"

One:Okay "

Pinky: Bye "

One:Bye " she stood up and walked out,she didn't know why she felt tears coming to her eyes,she looked at her naked feet,she shouldn't have come in the first place and now she was going back without getting what she wanted her Mom was right, she took steps walking towards the gate but stopped when a male voice called her

*

The Diary

Insert 5

At One's Mother's.....

She finished the ironing she was set to do occupying her time all alone,it had been long since she last ironed if One was home she could have taken care of it,for some reason she said she loved ironing more than washing,she laughed to herself as she always advise her daughter to love both, she walked to her bedroom with a bunch of clothes and she carefully stacked them in the wardrobe,she stopped when she saw One's past diaries in her shelf,she brought them out and they were so heavy,she placed them on the bed and on the pile rolled one big diary,which she had never seen before ,she took it trying to recall if she had ever bought her a diary like that but she noticed that it was a handmade diary,it was sewn,like she bought a lot of exercise books and removed their outside covers and then co-joined them with a stitching on the center removing the staples, cutting off the excess unneeded paper and then lastly bonded with a hardcover,that was pure creativeness her Mom wowed

Mom:Don't open any further if you're not me" she read on the first page laughing "Is this where she wrote about her boyfriend?" She asked herself turning to the next page not minding the warning written on the first page "The Diary Of A Lonely Author" she read on

"Must be a story in progress but what kind of language is this?" She asked herself yet once again seeing that she only could read the words written Episode 1 but what followed after that was total encryption to her and she knew her daughter to be only fluent in Shona and English no other language besides those two so now she didn't understand what language

she was writing, she put away the diary seeing that she might develop a headache trying to figure out its contents even though she was so super curious, she was going to ask her about it when she comes back she thought as she sat crossing her legs taking a smaller diary with a finished story

Mom: Miss Ambition my personal favorite " she read with a smile going through Chapter One repeating the story for the hundredth time, she was her daughter's number one fan, One's stories made living worthwhile when everything else seemed to be going so wrong for her but when she starts reading she would forget about her troubles, her stories were like beer or drugs, highly addictive.

Coppa Cabbana.....

Matt sheltered One and he got struck on his right hand and he had never felt that kind of pain before, he got struck again twice and One had succumbed on the floor he grabbed her hand forcefully making her to stand and they dodged running out

One: (panting) my shoe " she said as her one pump came off

Matt: (Breathing heavily) Leave it " he said pulling her forward and surely she couldn't do anything about it because now there was more terror as people ran for their lives and a tanker moved spraying itchy water, luckily Matt quickly got to his car which now had a crack on the windscreen must have been stoned,

One without thinking twice jumped in the stranger's car too, there wasn't much thinking required for such a time like that, Matt drove through the flea-market alley as his usual road was blocked

Matt: (looking at her and back on the road) Where do you live?"

One: (still in shock) I am going to Avondale "

Matt: Just on the way, he drove round using parklane road speeding off, there were little to less people there demonstrating, along the Parirenyatwa road to Avondale there was no noise at all there, he stopped at Pasangano Avondale near the shops, his right hand was twice its size, swollen because of the beating and he couldn't balance the steering wheel as a throbbing pain persisted

One was still holding on to her pen, it was not paid for

Matt: (steadying slowly) Where exactly do you live?"

One: (Unsure) Cher.....no is it Chelmsford yes I think it's definitely Chelmsford "

Matt: You're not sure of where you live?"

One: I am.....hiiiiiii (she started breathing abnormally on top of her lungs) "

Matt:(panicking) What's wrong ?"

One:Iam " she was having shortness of breath

Matt:You're what?" He asked again holding her hand

One:Asthmatic "

Matt:Oooh my God it could have been triggered by the smell of chemicals " He said recalling the tear gases that were thrown in the shop "So now what do I do?.....do you have your inhaler?"

One:(shaking her head) No....." Matt looked at his hand to drive back was impossible and with a stay away nurses and doctors would be on a go slow

Matt:(fixing her seat and opening the windows) Uhm what to do? He was not thinking of any option

One:Duu.....do you have plastic? "

Matt:Plastic what?"

One:Plastic bag " She brought out items in her bag thinking she might find a plastic bag ,Matt too looked around and saw an empty KFC khaki paper bag

Matt:(instructing) Take a long deep breath,breathing in" he directed the paper bag on her mouth, he remembered seeing that on TV some time back "Good now breathe out" she knew of this as she most of the times did that when her inhaler expired "Again in and out " they did this for some minutes as he helped her until her breathing normalized

Matt:Try to stay calm " he assured her as he air conditioned the car "Knowing you have asthma you should carry your inhaler with you always" he said seeing she was now Okay

One:I rarely have attacks I think I got too frightened"

Matt:(Starting the car) Okay but you are wheezing "

One:It will wear off "

Matt:You said Chelmsford?"

One:Yes " Matt checked his time first and now he was to use his left hand to drive ,better with the nowadays automatic cars which don't need much steering

Matt:I will drop you off and you should seek medical help" he joined the road

One:I will thank you very much "

Matt:Lie down a bit "

One:No bending or lying down can constrict my breathing even more" Matt just shrugged and there was silence for a while

Matt:(stopping the car) I will drop you off here"

One:(packing her bag) Thank you " she hopped out of the car and crossed

her bag and walked away, Matt looked at her feet as she was had one shoe on

At her Aunty's place.....

One's Aunty passed her friend juice as they sat down chit-chatting while watching Big Brother Naija on TV

Ayanda:(looking at the screen) I would definitely vote for Frodd "

Aunty:Hmm I think I would for Gedoni or Mike, Frodd is light skinned I like dark skinned guys" they laughed

Ayanda: I like Frodd and you can't talk me out"

Aunty:Frodd Really?.....Ayanda your husband is dark skinned"

Ayanda:Making me like Frodd for a change he reminds me of someone"

Aunty:Who ?"

Ayanda:My husband's friend "

Aunty:Mxm drooling over your husband's friend now"

Ayanda: Why not ,with what he did I might consider seducing him"

Aunty:And his friend is not married?"

Ayanda:He is of course his wife having problems conceiving or I don't know i never concerned myself with her"

Aunty:Because you are interested in her husband instead"

Ayanda:Yes if you want to hurt your husband where it pains the most cheat with his friend"

Aunty: Or better still his Father" they cracked up laughing

Ayanda:Hmm his Father ,he will die if he ever hears of such"

Aunty: Straight to the grave "

Ayanda:They don't know us these man if we are submissive they shouldn't take us for granted"

Aunty:True but on a serious note Aya you can't base your judgement on just a woman's voice and conclude that he is cheating"

Ayanda:Then why did she hung up when she heard my voice"

Aunty: Probably what he told you is true"

Ayanda:I don't believe that bullshit,he is up to something my womanly instincts tell me so"

Aunty:So you want to leave your marriage of many years can't you see you'd have given victory to this side chick that you're claiming that she is even though we don't have proof of that yet"

Ayanda:Yes not yet but soon "

Aunty:No stop it Aya don't look for makudo mugomo and just continue enjoying your marriage.....does he even know that you're here?"

That is the time One arrived at her Aunty's,she stood before her door and

heavily sighed then she removed her one shoe now she was barefooted, she knocked

Ayanda:(clicking her tongue) Maybe that's him"

One's Aunty stood up from the sofa shoving her feet in her furry slippers and walked to the door where she disengaged the bolt first then pulled the door open

Aunty:Who (trying to recall)..... are you?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Martin ended up buying a few things at the Avondale shops,he hand was now so swollen and he wondered how he was going to mark the assignments he had not finished marking

Bella:(Welcoming him) Oooh my God Matt what happened?" She took the plastic bag he had with him

Matt:The stay away ran into bad luck today and this is it"

Bella:Shouldn't you be at the hospital?"

Matt:For what roda kungotovewa and that's it I will be fine"

Bella:But besides the hand you don't look Okay"

Matt:I am fine you can help with warm water please"

Bella:Okay I will check if we still have heat rub"

Matt:Thanks " they walked going as Matt went in the living and threw himself on the couch and Bella walked to their bedroom and Matt looked at her short dress and he wondered

Bella:(sitting on the table) I found it "

Matt:You went out looking like that?"

Bella:Why?.....what's wrong with it?"

Matt:It's too short "

Bella: (stood up contemplating) No I changed here Matt" he kept quiet

Matt:There is another plastic bag left in the car"

Bella:Okay "

Matt:And ooh before I forget your car has a crack on the windscreen"

Bella:(surprised) What?"

Matt:(sitting up) It's the....." She cut him short

Bella:You will get it fixed Matt ,I can't go to work with a car broken on the windscreen for the time being I will use yours until it's fixed" she walked out Matt just looked at her and threw himself back on the couch again,she came back and took the car keys on the table and walked outside their front yard and she checked the big crack on the windscreen and clicked her tongue then she unlocked the passenger seat to take the last remaining plastic bag of groceries but she paused when she saw the KFC khaki paper

bag with pink lipstick on it she wondered how it got there she shrugged taking the plastic bag and once off the seat she saw a receipt on that seat, she took it to see how much the grocery had cost but she was surprised a towel, bra and a lady's underwear written on it and the price was ruled off with blue ink, for the benefit if doubt she searched through the groceries and there no such things so she walked to Matt

Bella:(standing in front of him) I saw this in the car" he passed him the receipt

Matt:(frowning) I don't know didn't you buy these things?"

Bella:(laughed) No I didn't and why was the price ruled off?"

Matt:I didn't buy these things"

Bella: And this?" She showed him the lipstick on the khaki paper bag "How did lipstick end up on this paper Martin?" He scratched how was he going to say he helped a girl in his wife's car

Matt:I don't know "

Bella:(shouting) Martin?"

Matt:What are you thinking Bella?"

Bella:(angrily) Thinking what when there is circumstantial evidence of your cheating, how did lipstick end up here, it's obvious you were with someone and she left her trace so that I know, who is she Matt?"

At One's Aunty's.....

Aunty:(looking at her from top to bottom) Can't believe you're now a woman One I barely recognized you"

One:(annoyed) I was here last year "

Ayanda:You said she is your?"

Aunty:My brother's daughter"

Ayanda:(talking eye) ooh well....." She looked to the TV

Aunty:What?"

Ayanda:She looks like your daughter"

Aunty:Yes everyone says so.....how's your Mom?"

One:She is fine "

Aunty:What is she up to these days?"

One:Nothing just home "

Aunty:And you ?"

One:Nothing too"

Aunty:Nekuoma kwenyika kungogara shuwa" One kept quiet

Ayanda:(intervening) Ehe hazvidi"

Aunty: So you said you got caught up in the demonstrations mu town?"

One:Yes "

Ayanda:You shouldn't have visited when there is such" she said and seriously One was getting uncomfortable

Aunty:Yes didn't you see the messages on whatsapp not to go out today I for one didn't go to work"

One:I never came across the messages" she just said to save herself from explaining that she doesn't have a phone and they will end up mocking her the more,they sat quietly for a while looking at the TV

Ayanda:These twins confuse me Viggly and Virginia" she commented on a TV program

Aunty:Me too but I just know they can sing"

"Hello Dinky " said a guy on the TV

Dinky>Hello Somizi"

"What are you going to sing for u?"

Dinky:Price tag by Jessie J "

"Sing for us "

 Seems like everybody's got a price

I wonder how they sleep at night.

When the sale comes first

And the truth comes second

Just stop, for a minute and

Smile

Why is everybody so serious!

Acting so damn mysterious

You got your shades on your eyes

And your heels so high

That you can't even have a good time.

Everybody look to their left (yeah)

Everybody look to their right (ha)

Can you feel that (yeah)

We'll pay them with love tonight...

It's not about the money, money, money

We don't need your money, money, money

We just wanna make the world dance

Forget about the Price Tag

Ain't about the (ha) Cha-Ching Cha-Ching.

Aint about the (yeah) Ba-Bling Ba-Bling

One watched as her Aunty and her friend stood up dancing and joining in the song not even caring,they sat down laughing once the song was over

Aunty: So One to what do we owe this visit after so long?"

One: (clutching to her bag) Uhm I thought of visiting you it had been long"
Aunty:Okay when are you going back? " the door opened before One could answer and her daughter entered followed by some man
Ayanda:What are you doing here?" She said before the man could sit down
"Can we talk?"
Ayanda:Please go I don't want to talk to you"
"Can you convince your friend for the children's sake, I will be waiting for you in the car Aya " he turned and walked out
Aunty:Hey just go and talk to him mhani"
Ayanda:Ndisiye hangu haangambokaure then ndozoenda today he should cook for the children" they both laughed
Ayanda:Pinky did you buy?" Her Aunty's daughter walked to her
Pinky:Yes " she passed her Mom and her friend shwarmas and sat down with hers (looking at One) Is it....?"
Aunty:(eating) Yes it's her "
Pinky:Hie "
One:Hello "
Pinky:Long time how have you been?"
One:I have been good"
They continued eating as silence swept again and Pinky took the remote scrolling through the channels
One:(Standing up) I am going it was nice to see you"
Aunty:It's okay greet your Mom ,I usually talk to your Dad on the phone"
One:Okay "
Pinky: Bye "
One:Bye " she stood up and walked out,she didn't know why she felt tears coming to her eyes,she looked at her naked feet,she shouldn't have come in the first place and now she was going back without getting what she wanted her Mom was right, she took steps walking towards the gate but stopped when a male voice called her

*

The Diary

Insert 6

Somewhere in town.....

One scared of what happened earlier she walked to her Dad's workplace avoiding to go to coppa cabbana

She didn't even know if they were open she just walked there,when she got there she stood at the shop's big window looking at him smiling with his colleagues serving one customer to the next as he continuously chatted

freely

One:(looking at her Dad) So you do smile?" She talked to herself still looking at him outside the butchery then she walked in,her Dad glanced to the door and his face expression changed

Dad:(surprised) One what are you doing here?" He asked nervously and the hatred she felt for him and his sister came flooding in but she remembered when she was young and how he used to rock her in his arms every time she got sick

"Who is she?" Another worker asked as One just stood speechless looking at her Dad and he looked at her feet

Dad:She is my daughter " he was even embarrassed to face his own daughter but he feels remorse and shame when he is sober,when he is drunk he won't even care

"She is beautiful and....." One's Dad looked at his fellow worker and who zipped his mouth and continued slicing the meat on the machine,her Dad moved from the back counter and walked to her

Dad: You know you're not suppose to visit me during working hours"

One:So this part of town hasn't been affected with the demonstrations that were happening earlier?" She ignored his point

Dad:We were closed ,we opened when the noise died down and why are you in town?"

One:I got an asthma attack today.....I need an inhaler ,I used a plastic bag to stabilize myself"

Dad:Oooh Okay " that's all he said

One:I went to Aunty's place that's where I am coming from "

Dad:(impatiently looking around) Which Aunty is this?" One:Your sister,Aunty Dion "

Dad:You went to see her for?"

One:Can I have money Dad ,I lost my shoes in the demonstrations and now everyone is looking at me walking like this" she looked down she wanted to cry

Dad:Why did you go there in the first place?"

One:Should I have a reason of visiting my Aunty?"

Dad:What were you going to do there One?"

One: Can I have money please"

Dad:Where do you expect me to get money in the middle of the month ,I haven't been paid yet,besides you're no longer a kid One that you should be asking for money"

One: So what are you saying Dad I am not working"

Dad:Get married One let your husband take care of you" she couldn't

believe he just said that

One:What about you Dad as a husband are you taking care of Mom? " she went too far " The money you get where does it go to Dad?" She didn't know what was giving her guts to confront him

Dad:Did she tell you that?.....that I don't give her money"

One:No but I see it Dad there is no need to be told"

Dad:Over and over again ndinokuudza kuti don't interfere in my issues with your Mom I am not your age mate you can confront wanzwa One" he walked back behind the counter as they argued whispering but it was becoming heated up that he knew he would end up acting otherwise

Dad:(to a customer) How can I help you?"

"\$20 beef please " the customer said and One's Dad selected meat and put it on the scale while he eyed his daughter who was just looking at him too

One:Kumba hakuna muriwo Baba " she said in everyone's hearing in the butcher and they all looked at her

"And I lost my shoes in the demonstrations when I was running for my life" she said again and her Dad gave her a talking eye and he took beef and rolled it on the paper after scaling it and also took chicken and did the same and packed it in a plastic bag

Dad:(handing her the plastic bag) here you go "

She took it and didn't say thank you it was his duty to take care of his family,she still waited not going out which forced her Dad to bring out his wallet from his pocket

Dad:(giving her money) Go and buy even slippers to get home"

One:Okay " she took it and walked out,the sun was now golden in color about to set

At Mereki shops.....

One's mother carried Junior on her back and took One's diary and walked out going to the shops

Mr Phiri:One's Mom how are you?" He greeted her when he was about to pass with his car

Her:(stopping) Mr Phiri how are you too?"

Mr Phiri:I am fine,how is your family?"

Her:They're all fine thank you "

Mr Phiri:Where are you off to maybe I can give you a lift?"

Her:No I am just going to the shops so there is no need"

Mr Phiri:It's fine I insist I can drop you off"

She contemplated looking at him

Her:Okay " she unstrapped Juju from her back and carried him in her arms

and walked over to the car and sat at the back putting Junior on the side to sit on his own

Mr Phiri:(continuing driving) How is your husband?"

Her:He is fine " she didn't know why he was asking about him

Mr Phiri:And One where is she?"

Her:She is home "

Mr Phiri: Alrightis that a Bible are you going to church?"

Her:No it's a diary, my daughter's diary ,I actually want to go and ask those who print how much they will print the contents of this diary"

Mr Phiri: Okay what are the contents?"

Her:One's stories she is a writer"

Mr Phiri: Okay I remember Nono saying something about that,what type of stories does she write?"

Her:Fantasy, medieval,romance"

Mr Phiri:(biting his lip) I like the romance stories but do people really read.....I mean with this our country everyone would be focused on making money"

Her:(looking down) Oooh very few man like to read but this is my daughter's dream so I try in every means to support her "

Mr Phiri: Why don't you get her something else to do instead writing is more like a waste of time and should be a hobby not a dream, she can write while working"

Her:What can she possibly do?"

Mr Phiri: Didn't she go to school?"

Her:She did but....."

Mr Phiri: She failed didn't she?"

Her:Schooling isn't I mean wasn't her thing"

Mr Phiri: And you supported that?.....you had and have to be strict on her,writing is a white man's dream" Her:What do you mean?"

Mr Phiri: How many blacks would go to a bookstore and purchase a novel?" She kept quiet

Her:She wants to make a difference"

Mr Phiri: I hope I have not offended you or maybe look like I am being negative but it's ridiculous as a parent direct your child to something else not this even she is to get published how much would she sell her book in this our economy and how many people would buy a book when there is great need ,the first thing that a person thinks of when he gets his pay is food, rent,bills,school fees all that would there be money to spare and buy a book,I am trying to be realistic I know you want to support your daughter's wishes but she is walking in the clouds and being lazy let her step out and

do something and earn a living and help her parents"

Her:Okay can you please drop me here" he stopped the car once at the shops and he quickly walked out and opened the door for her

Her:(hopping down) You didn't have to"

Mr Phiri: No it's fine.....tell One that I would like to read her stories "

Her:(faked smiling) I will do (carrying Junior) Okay I am going,thank you for dropping me off"

Mr Phiri: You're welcome" Mr Phiri looked at One's Mom who walked away and he got in his car and drove off,One's Mom stood before the printing shop looking at her daughter's diary ,she clenched her teeth and turned back and went home

In South Africa.....

Brad:(On the phone) Yes I am fine how's Zimbabwe I heard there was another stay away hope you're okay"

"I am fine my son don't worry.....yes there was a stay away we didn't go out today but you don't have to worry all is well"

Brad:Okay Dad I just wanted to notify you that I will send money late this month uhm I changed my job so I am back to the start so tryna settle"

"Its fine your sister and cousins helps out too in any way they can so you don't have to worry that much"

Brad:Okay Dad it's fine then how is your leg?"

"The pain comes and goes and when it comes I have difficulties especially when I sit for a long to stand up would be a problem and when I do stand I can't do it for long also so"

Brad:Eish so you should be lying down or ?"

"I only sleep a lot my son you know with the medication I am taking also it makes me drowsy and I would sleep after"

Brad: So there isn't an everlasting solution here to the pain?"

"Uhm I am old already son that's why all this pain on and off but don't worry right now I don't have any pain.....let's talk about you why did you change your job?,did you get fired or"

Brad:(lying) Yes Dad I got fired "

"(Surprised) Whywhat did your boss the reason was?"

Brad:(Thoughtful) Uhm he couldn't pay me anymore so he told me to drop"

"But I thought that Taxify is a big company"

Brad:Not taxify but Uber "

"Yes still isn't Uber a large company?"

Brad:It is and I am not the only one most people got sacked and I am just glad that I found a new job quickly"

"Okay and you're now doing what?"

Brad:As a mechanic"

"Okay is it paying and do you know how to fix cars?"

Brad:It's alright that's why I said this time I will delay sending money because I am getting to learn all about it at first then when I can fix cars I will be getting money"

"So you will learn for how long I mean what will you do in the meantime about rent and daily living expenses?"

Brad:Don't worry Dad I am a fast learner and for now I am living with a friend so you don't have to worry about a thing"

"Okay if you say so ,you are in a foreign land when it gets hard hauna kusiya wapisa kumba you can always come back"

Brad:Okay Dad I gotta go I will call you some time again"

"Before you go there is one more thing I would like to ask you"

Brad:Okay it's fine go ahead?"

"What are you thinking about marriage never for one day have you ever said anything concerning that neither have you ever told me that you have a girlfriend so I was really worried and I had to ask"

Brad:I have a girlfriend Dad don't worry I will show you when the right time comes"

"Okay when you have a girlfriend at least that's alright and marriage?"

Brad:As soon as things goes well for me I will get married"

"I hope it won't be when you're forty" he laughed

Brad:No Dad I am still young so I will definitely get married in good age"

"Okay so will you still come in December for Christmas you have been gone for some time now?"

Brad: I will let you know first things first "

"Okay my son thank you for calling"

Brad hung up and Miles rolled from under the car

Miles:Fired really?"

Brad:What was I suppose to tell him plus he worries a lot if I tell him what happened exactly he will tell me to come home immediately"

Miles:So what if he does that will you go there immediately?"

Brad:No but I just didn't want to get him worried "

Miles:Its fine but I couldn't stop laughing where is your girlfriend again?" He laughed

Brad:(clicked his tongue) Mxm she is there.....now teach me not what you're talking about"

Miles:(pulling the tools box under the car) what did we say this is?" He asked showing him a tool

Brad:Isn't is a basic tool"

Miles:It is but what's the name of the tool yes it falls under the category of basic tools"

Brad:(scratching his head) Uhmm it'sits wrenches"

Miles:Good for a sec there I thought you had forgotten"

Brad:(scratching his beard) I had "

Miles:Very funny.....this is the ratchet and sockets it comes as a set,we have screwdrivers they have numbers,pliers,hammer, multimeter, jack,jack stands, ramps,oil filter wrench, oil dripping pan,funnel,scissors,hex,mechanic gloves there are disposable ones and non-disposable alright"

Brad:Alright I am getting it and those are basic tools"

Miles:Yes and we have intermediate tools breaker bar,car creeper,wire terminal crimper,you will get them as we go and we have the advanced tools"

Brad:Shit there is a lot of tools I have to cram "

Miles: (laughed) Not to cram but to know"

Brad:Okay so the functionality you know as how many things does the tool enable you to do?"

Miles:The more gears you see,the more stuff you can do with it,use of some tools as the hammer are a no-brainer and some others like a bearing adapter kit are more complex to use and you will see that it's not actually every tool that you get use,some cars come here with the same fault that the tool you used to fix the previous one is the one you will get to use almost every time"

Brad:(Sighed) Okay sounds interesting the only thing I hate is cracking my brain"

Miles:Hahaha it's quite easy any questions?"

Brad:Where are the other guys today?"

Miles: When we have less work some guys don't come in"

Brad:So it this like a permanent job I mean you get to take care of your wife in Zimbabwe with this or you do something else on the side?"

Miles:Maybe for you who is starting you can do temporary but I am an experienced mechanic and I make a living out of this ,this is my bread and butter and the garage gets stocked almost every time you will see"

Brad:Okay and that rescuing me thing how come for mechanics?"

Miles:Eish you ask a lot of questions well we do help out our fellow Zimbabweans that's why we act to be one of them when it comes to that time and when we come across a Zimbabwean then we step in to help though they don't know this"

Brad:Who are these that don't know and when you do get to help out it means you're part of them right as in gangsters"

Miles:Uhm I know is I am a professional mechanic"

Brad:Okay "

Miles:And you should get to work I mean that's what you are here for and that my bruh should be your main focus"

Brad:(sneered) Sure "

Miles:Any more questions?"

Brad:No " he turned to walk away but stopped and looked and Miles again "Actually I do have one more question about Sc....." Scar then just popped up at the door arriving

Scar: Yes what about me?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella left after being called by her Mom who had just arrived from an overseas business trip,she had been visiting her Mom's place too often that he was annoyed with it but he dare not opposed better she left after cooking

Matt:Ouch " he couldn't even use his hand to eat and eating with a left hand wasn't easy to a person who is right handed "What I am going to do?" He pushed the plate away even if his wife was there she wasn't going to help not when she was angry like that,he felt angry too for some reason he didn't know of that he banged his left hand on the table,he stood up and left for his bathroom and he brought out the first aid kit and opened it going through the things in there he came across an inhaler and he got reminded of earlier during the day,the girl he had saved

Matt:I didn't ask her name" he then laughed to himself

"Why would I want to know about her name anyways" he opened the tap water after putting a stopper on the sink filling it with hot water ,he got himself a towel and diluted his water to be temperate and he started working on his hand,it seems he was going to be off for some days at school,he dipped his whole hand in the water,it was so swollen that he didn't even feel his fingers they were numb ,he tried to clench a fist and it was painful only the thumb had some movement,he knotted a fist with his left hand freely and felt his soft palm and it reminded him again of someone's hand ,her hand was so hard inside why was it like that he thought then again why should it matter,he walked out of the bathroom once done and thought to tell Sly of what happened but upon taking his phone a whatsapp message came through from Bella

Bella:We should try sex tonight " he reread the message thoughtfully

At Bella's Mother's.....

Bella:(putting her phone away) Matt didn't like it you summoning me like that?"

Mom:Why is there any problem?"

Bella:The time maybe"

Mom:I wanted to take some pieces of the jewellery with you to your workplace I got a client there,I thought this to be easy since I am not feeling well"

Bella:What's wrong, what are you feeling?"

Mom:Been having pains on my side lately and today it felt worse"

Bella:But you never told me all this while I have been visiting"

Mom:Didn't want you to worry "

Bella:But still Mom.....you need to go to the hospital and get checked"

Mom:I will.....the last time you visited you just left angry why?"

Bella:You ask as if you don't know"

Mom:Yes Mella filled me in but she wouldn't know exactly where your problem is"

Bella:What did she tell you?"

Mom:She just said you got upset about the way her husband was treating her she said you somehow looked jealous"

Bella:mxm me jealous of Mella?"

Mom:I don't know you tell me ,is everything alright with you and Matt?"

Bella:You have not liked Matt not even once and what I say I know you will say I told you so"

Mom:No I like him Bella"

Bella:Isn't it only recently that you saw that he is doing well"

Mom:He was and is a man of vision that's why I liked him,he uses his brains"

Bella:And Mella's husband,you never didn't contribute that much on her wedding?"

Mom:They lived together before they got married it's not my fault that you two choose jackasses"

Bella:Mom "

Mom:(laughed) I am just joking as long as you're happy what can I say?"

Bella:Well I am not happy "

Mom:I knew it "

Bella:Now how did you know it Mom when you were asking me just now?"

Mom:You have lost weight,what exactly is eating you up?"

Bella:I don't know I never knew marriage to be so tough"

Mom:After ten years of marriage Bella?.....shouldn't your foundation be strong by now"

Bella:That's why I don't share my problems with you Mom you end up saying that ,yes it's been ten years since I got married so what after....."

Mom:You have both made peace with your past and agreed to live just the two of you so what's the matter here?"

Bella:I think Matt is cheating?"

Mom:(surprised) What ?"

At One's Mother's

Mom:(eating) You haven't been yourself since you came in?"

One:I am fine"

Mom:How was your visit ,I believe I never asked?"

One:It was alright"

Mom:How was your Aunty?"

One:I didn't know today that people were demonstrating in town"

Mom:Oooh I didn't know too,what happened?"

One stopped writing and looked at her Mom

One:I was saved by someone ,instead of me getting beaten up....."

Mom:Beaten up One what exactly happened and is she alright I mean the person who got beaten up instead of you?

One:She?"

Mom:Is it a he then?"

One:No its a sheshe helped great deal anyway never worry about it I am fine "

Mom:Okay and is it your Aunty who gave you meat?"

One:Dad did"

Mom:Your Dad?.....but how"

One:I bumped into him in town when I was coming back and he told me to come and get meat"

Mom:Okay.....I have been wanting to talk to you about securing your future"

One:What about it?"

Mom:Don't you think you should find something else to do,I mean people don't really read books and....."

One:What are you saying Mom"

Mom:I am saying that writing should be something you do as a hobby,like part time while you work"

One:So I shouldn't write is that what you're saying?"

Mom:Try to understand me here One I am saying writing is"

One: Is what?"

Mom: (angrily) It's stupid Okay it won't get anywhere and you shouldn't base your whole life on it, get a job not this" One couldn't believe her Mom said that, her Dad opened the door, he was early that night, One afraid for what she did earlier she rose on her feet

One: Excuse me" she escaped to the toilet and she felt a coward that night, she knew he would think her Mom sent her to embarrass him like that at his workplace, she didn't know why she acted like that

She waited for some time listening thinking she was going to hear a fight break forth but instead she heard another sound, she listened carefully and it was their bed, it was responding to what they were doing, she walked out and went back in, she sat at the sofa and looked at Juju who was sleeping there as the sound in the bedroom continued

*

*

*

.

, Two months later

The Diary

Insert 7

In South Africa.....

Brad: (doing some press ups) Eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen....."

Muku: (finishing off for him) Sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen and twenty"

Brad: (Getting up) Thanks man "

Muku: What is the exercise for?"

Brad: Nothing just to keep in shape, don't you exercise yourself?"

Muku: I do but not consistent like you, no wonder you have that " he pointed at his abs

Brad: Yeah a must have..... anyway I have to go to the garage can I use your car?"

Scar: What are you going to do there it's a weekend man?"

Brad: I know but Miles said I should join him in a duo of fixing someone's car there "

Scar: Okay you can go if you're up for it as for me and the boys we are going to do some grilling and drinking"

Brad: Ouch I am going to miss out "

Blade: Go to your friend Miles and you will make an extra buck to send Papa " they all laughed

Brad:Like it's funny but the making an extra buck advice sounds nice I so like it"

Scar:You know money bruh and you love it"

Brad:Well my friend who doesn't like money I mean money answers everything"

Muku:True on that and we shouldn't joke around when it comes to it?"

Brad:Yes,so Scar can I borrow your car?"

Scar:And what will I use to go back home?..... Miles called us all here but leaves us in his house and goes to the garage where he summons you?"

Brad:That I don't know you have to do a confronting session with him instead"

Scar:Okay take Blade's car instead he lives close to this place "

Blade:And if something comes up?"

Scar:Just give him the car for the love of God"

Blade:(handing over his car keys) Be careful with it"

Scar:Your first born?"

Blade:Yes I love her badly just be careful Brad"

Brad:Of course I will take care of your baby"

Blade:Great then"

Brad:(walking backwards) Let me bounce "

"Sure " they all answered him

In Mount Pleasant.....

He moved from her nipples going down kissing her stomach with a trail of kisses while she stroked his hard muscular arms ,she closed her eyes as he raised her thighs parting them apart and he teased her clit with his tongue ,she tried so hard to focus and concentrate on their session but she didn't know why she felt irritated ,she opened her eyes and sighed ,he stopped looking at her somehow she made him feel less than a man,she found out that her mind and body had momentarily separated resulting in a flare of fury mounting up badly and wondered why she couldn't enjoy him anymore ,he knelt again wanting try one last time, with love and passion of pleasing his wife he cupped her breast rubbing her already swollen nipple with two fingers,she didn't respond but squeezed her eyes shut as she pictured images of him naked so that she can turned on but she quickly opened them when the person she saw wasn't her husband and her body offered resistance ,he saw it and he threw himself to the side and they laid not talking many things going through their minds ,she wasn't aroused and he was thinking where did it all go

Matt:(angrily) You just lie there like a corpse ,no movement no action"

Bella:I am not feeling you Matt"

Matt:Of course you wouldn't Bella because you're not even putting effort,you don't even try so what the heck do you want me to do huh?.....as far as I am concerned I try and do my best but you, I don't know.....what's wrong with you"

Bella:I want an adventure"

Matt:(sitting up) An adventure really?..... Maybe I am failing to understand the definition of adventure, does adventure mean I get to do everything while you watch degrading my efforts"

Bella:The problem isn't foreplay the problem is your dick Matt it just won't stand so why should I waste an hour of foreplay and in two minutes you're down and no longer hyper can't you see it won't be fair on my side"

Matt:(Hurt) So what happened to being supportive Bella?"

Bella:You have to be the one supporting me Matt I mean if I put so much into this you will be the one who will end up enjoying all the way while I will be left hungry and sex starved so please Matt be the supportive one"

Matt:You're not responding to oral sex also so what should I do then Bella?"

Bella:I don't know "

Matt:What is it you want tell me?"

Bella: (taking her gown) I want to have fun"

Matt:By fun you mean?"

Bella:I have to prepare for work Matt will talk later"

Matt:That is why I wanted us to try last night knowing in the morning you'd complain about work,work and work"

Bella:I was tired Matt can't I be honest with you anymore?"

Matt kept quiet and watched Bella walking to their bathroom,he covered himself with a blanket but thinking all about it made him toss the blanket on the floor and thrashed his body on the bed with rage,he didn't have a solution and he just thought to consider Sly's option

In the bathroom Bella locked the door and slipped out of her gown and furry slippers and walked in the shower where she enjoyed the warm water on her skin while she softly moaned to her hand stimulating and spearing her cunt, she was her own sex science experiment.

At Gear 4 Wheels.....

Brad arrived at the garage and slowly made his way in but he stopped not going any further as he heard a funny sound

"Oh fuck yes,yes " a woman cussing is what followed as he continued listening and out of curiosity he tiptoed going in the direction of Scar's office

where the sound was coming from but he didn't make to his door as he looked to one of the cars shaking and he saw a woman's face pressed hard on the window of the back and he had direct eye-lock with her as she opened her mouth moaning again while being banged from behind
Miles:(cussing and grunting) Shit.....fuck is good" he groaned out too fucking hard

Brad:Aaaah what the heck" He thought to walk away but then again mad as hell he charged towards the car where he kicked it severally "Stopthis.....crazy.....shit" he kicked while shouting at Miles who rolled out the condom and the girl sat properly and they kissed ,Brad clicked his tongue and he drew a chair afar from the car and sat waiting hearing the two giggling and whispering never minding that he was there its only after a while that the girl stepped out of the car first with what Brad described as the longest heeled stilettos and he wondered how she walked with those but she confidently cat walked going to Scar's office after a staring contest with Brad while she was biting her lips,she was a slut he could tell by the way she focused on his swollen boner,oooh well after seeing that he got horny himself

Brad:Seriously this is what you call me here for huh Miles?" He asked going to him once he was out of the car

Miles:It just happened why would I call you to witness that?"

Brad:I don't know then why didn't you call back so I could come in later ,I didn't have to see your cheating show" Before he knew it he was hard pressed on the car as Miles choked his neck but Brad pushed him off "What aren't you married?"

Miles:What I do is absolutely none of your business"

Brad:You made it my business when you told me to come here to walk in to that disgusting sight"

Miles:Why didn't you walk away?"

Brad:And this is what you do,does your wife know Miles?"

Miles:Oooh what kind of question is that?.....should I pick up my phone and call her and say hey sweetie today I am taking a girl to have sex with her and she would say okay love thanks for letting me know have fun"

Brad:(laughed) man you're crazy "

Miles:It's been so long I needed that"

Brad:Mxm you don't have to lie to me ,you were doing this often Miles"

Miles:(shyly) Okay yes "

Brad:Why don't you bring your wife over instead?"

Miles:She does come here and there ,I just can't go long without sex"

Brad:Great so it's for sex only?"

Miles:Yes no strings attached "

Brad:Okay "

"Babe can you come and help me nyana here?" The girl called from Scar's office and it seemed she was having a shower ,Brad looked at Miles go and the girl turned as he clipped her bra on the back and she turned and they had a steamy kiss was Miles played with her buttocks ,Brad rolled his eyes and frowned looking down

Miles:You should now go we have a car we need to work on"

"Hela didnt you promise that today we were going out and spend the day together,I was suppose to come to your place but you called me here instead"

Miles: I know but now I can't and as you can see my friend is already here"

"Hayi ,andazi manje "

Miles:Ndixoleleuhm you know what?"

"What ?" She asked halting

Miles: (taking his wallet out) We can do this,why don't you go and grab something for the three of us while we work on the car and come back so we can all eat I am hungry"

"(Taking the money) That's more like it mwaah" she kissed him on his cheek smiling and she walked in and grabbed her handbag and they walked together going to the door

"Molo " she greeted Brad as they passed him

Brad:Ehe ehe ndikoko" Miles laughed

Miles:(stopped at the door) Hamba kakuhle"

"Nibe but I am coming back remember"

Miles:Cool see you in.....let's say thirty neh?"

"Yebo " she unlocked the car and got in "toodlus " she waved him goodbye as she joined the road and Miles went back in

Brad:(Putting on overalls) No strings attached huh?"

Miles:Uhm we can just say it's a fling "

Brad:Nice and she is ?"

Miles:Xhosa "

Brad:(opening the car's bonnet) Great and for the record she is beautiful"

Miles:Thanks " he changed too and they began on the car

"And when are we going to meet your girl?" He asked changing the oil filters

Brad:(screwing some bolts) You can just share I mean you have two and I have none so which one will you give me the Xhosa?"

Miles:Tshidi "

Brad:Okay between Tshidi and the one in Zimbabwe"

Miles: (Laughed) I love them no sharing find your own" Brad:Oooh you love them?"

Miles:Yes one for here and one for Zimbabwe"

Brad:And if you're to change countries?"

Miles:I will have one there also "

Brad:Some man are shameless"

Miles:Come on it's in our blood thank you"

Brad:Taking that for granted and using it to advantage"

Miles:It's in you too one day you will see and you will thank me for telling you beforehand"

Brad:Hahaha I am so waiting to prove you wrong,may God give you long life so that you will see what a liar you are"

Miles:I would like to propose a toast to long life" he raised a spanner

Brad:To long life "

"Cheers " they laughed as the toasted with the tools they were holding ,they continued working as their conversation went through their minds and they would find themselves laughing

Tshidi:Babe I am back " she called from outside and Miles walked over and cast open the door for her and she walked in with her friend holding hungry lions paper bags

Miles:Molo " he greeted Tsidi's friend

Tshidi:Uxolo I met with her and had to bring her along"

Miles:No it's fine wamkelekile "

"Mxm Miles really I can't speak " Tshidi's friend said as they walked in and their stilettos echoed making a kokoko sound

Miles:You should speak when you're spoken to in Xhosa and not shun away"

"I will try "

Brad rolled out from underneath the car and Tshidi's friend got distracted with his strong physique and the tight overalls that defined it all

Miles:My man Brad come here " Brad walked to them and he looked at Tshidi's friend

"Earlier we didn't introduce you guys,Brad this is Tshidi"

Brad:Good to meet you" He exchanged a handshake with her

Miles:And Tshidi this is Brad,and this is her very good friend"

"Queen is my name" she offered her hand introducing herself

Brad:Like you heard Brad" They automatically had a connection as they looked at each other exchanging a handshake

At the airport.....

Bella walked out of the ladies after redoing her makeup and clipping her name tag on her blouse ,she walked inside the airport terminal behind her desk and people came flooding in one by one

"Hello Mrs (reading off her name tag) Mrs Bella Sande please I would like to enquire of flight 101 Boeing to South Africa"

Bella:Okay let me....." She moved the mouse checking on her computer

"Uhm you have just missed your flight Ma'am didn't you crosscheck the time on your flight ticket?"

"No "

Bella:Is this your first time to fly?"

"Yes the ticket was paid for by my son so I didn't get a clear explanation"

Bella:Hmm let me see if we can get you something else,we don't usually do this when you miss your flight then that's it but you can just consider this a favor and an act of kindness since you're wearing spectacles we can use that"

"Oooh thank you very much"

Bella:(pressing on her computer) I have rebooked you to tomorrow with an afternoon flight please at two be here" she cancelled the previous ticket and tossed it in the bin and wrote a new one

"I will be here"

Bella:Passport please " she was handed the passport and she jotted some info down

"There you go"

"Be blessed my daughter " the woman walked away and the following passenger was next

Bella:(taking the baby) Oooh hello cute pie "

"Say Hie " the mother instructed and the girl smiled

Bella:(handing back the baby) She is adorable "

"Thank you.....we are checking in for Kenyan airways"

Bella:Okay go to that section the air hostesses will help you"

"Alright" she walked away and Bella smiled waving at the baby who was forever smiling

Bella:(looking at her computer screen) Next " the next person came and just stood silently and Bella raised her face taking her focus off the computer

"Obina " she exclaimed all smiles

Obina:Hello Bella ,I didn't know you work at the airport"

Bella:Now you know" she giggled

Obina:Flight attendant?"

Bella:Used to be "

Obina:Then ?"

Bella:It's a long story but now I am a ground hostess"

Obina:That's nice"

Bella:Where to?"

Obina:Home?"

Bella:Is everything Okay?"

Obina:Yes everything is fine we just want to visit a sick relative and come back"

Bella:Okay we have no direct plane to Nigeria you will en-route in South Africa no no for now South Africa has already left so transit from " She pressed her computer as Obina pressed his phone "For you only to and fro is it?"

Obina:No for two "

Bella:Don't tell me Yemu is with you and you're going with her?"

Obina:(laughed) No not Yemu ,my friend here" his friend came from his back

Bella:(Drooling) Okay and he is ?" She cleared her throat and looked at the screen trying to concentrate

Obina:Bella meet my best friend slash business partner slash brother Mr Waah"

At Mereki Shops.....

One anxiously sat on a stool with a cooler box in front of her hoping that day would be different

"How much maheu?"

One:Satchets is a dollar and the bottle is two dollars"

"Okay and freezits?"

One:Thirty five cents and fifty cents "

"Horaiti " she moved to the next person and bought from her ,One just sighed all the customers would come and just ask of prices and they wouldn't buy ,they would buy at the person beside her even though prices were the same she wondered why it was like that day in and out and now she was considering to reduce the prices but it will be loss then again either way its already a loss since they would end up drinking the maheu at home

"Maheu please "

"Coca-cola please "

"Maheu and freezits please "

Customers came one after the other and it was now noise to one as they passed her buying at the next,and the girl there was finished everything in her cooler box and went back home and filled it again and came back

One:mxm " she clicked her tongue considering going back home before she made a free public spectacle of crying over maheu and freezits not being bought

"You're an overstatement of everything that's why people are not buying from you" the girl beside her said

One:(surprised) What do you mean by that?"

"You're over dressed.....I mean your dress is too beautiful for this kinda business" One looked at herself and she didn't understand what this girl was saying,the dress itself was her Mom's that she gave her because she had lost weight and no longer fit in it

One:This dress rakabuda mu staira irori(this old fashioned dress)"

"Yes and your bleached skin it's pimple-less and....." One cut her short

One:I don't bleach "

"Of course no one admits to that "

One:(angrily) was naturally born light following after my Dad"

The girl laughed "then why are you angry, anyway lastly with that your lipstick the customers just think you're doing this for fun or that maybe you want to seduce them" she added on to say

One:(irritated) It's not lipstick it's lip-gloss"

"You won't admit to anything but like I said everything on you is an overstatement for this selling try office work instead or beauty pegeant" she mocked laughing as a customer handed her money and One watched in disbelief ,she looked at the girl's feet which were dusty and her crimplin skirt of all colors and a torn spaghetti top which showed her dirty brown armpit hair,so was she suppose to look like that for people to buy from her she wondered

She frowned and glimpsed in front of her from afar she saw Might ,she quickly put a newspaper over her face and covered it so that he didn't see her but she was too late he had already seen her and he snatched that newspaper off her face when he got close

Might:Hie there chimoko " he greeted biting his lips

One: (annoyed) please go I am not in the mood of talking"

Might:Ah you don't have to be rudeI didn't know you were selling here?"

One:Now you know"

Might:I am going to call other boys so that they may buy from you " he said and she thought he is just joking around but he surely came with a group of guys "Maheu small \$1.50 and big \$2,50 " Might said

One:Might "

Might:No let them buy " the boys bought the maheu for that price

"Eeh eer pano apa huyai mutenge from my girlfriend(come and buy from my girlfriend) he shouted to the hwindi's and they knew him so they bought from One also

One:(laughing) Stop deceiving people I am not your girlfriend"

Might: You will be"

One:(playfully hitting him) In your dreams " she counted the money smiling and the girl beside her frowned

Might:Sokisi iwe huya pano utenge (Socks come and buy here) " he still called to every combi driver or hwindi that passed and they would buy from her

"Add samoosas to your list ,cigarettes,sweets and snacks for school children " Might said

One:(stood up cleared) Thanks Might "

Might:A kiss will do "

One: Pfutseki I am not playing that game with you"

Might:Come on murungu wangu(yellow bone),chidanger " One couldn't contain it as she laughed and she thought to make him happy once so she kissed his cheek

"Oooh my God I will not wash my face the whole week" He joked holding his cheek

One:You're crazy Might.....I am going thank you very much" she walked away and Might just stood watching her

Might:Haa ini zvikanetsa ndichamuita musengabere chete One (If it becomes hard I will have to steal her" he talked to himself

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella walked in after clocking off work and Matt was already home watching soccer with a castle lite bottle on the table

Matt:(briefly looked at her and back on the TV) Evening"

Bella:Evening " she removed her stilettos and pantyhose and slipped in Matt's flip-flops that were on the carpet and walked to the kitchen and the sink was full,she closed her eyes agitated that she walked back to the living room

"You didn't go to work today?"

Matt:(sipping his beer) I did but I came back early we are on a strike"

Bella:And you were eating like a pig today heh?"

Matt:Sly and his wife joined me so I just cooked a simple meal"

Bella:Alright " she controlled herself from bursting especially when he was drinking,she turned to walk back to the kitchen and do her duty quietly as a wife

Matt:Your phone is ringing" he said before she got to the kitchen,she walked back as Matt changed the channel and he started laughing to himself looking at the TV and Bella looked too to see what was so funny but she just saw a person breathing through a plastic bag and she knew beer was getting the best of him and why he was drinking on a weekday she didn't know, she took her phone from her handbag

Bella:(on the phone) Mella"

Mella:He Sis "

Bella:I am good how have you been?"

Mella:I am good too thanks,I just wanted to ask that if I leave Kia with Mom should I also give her money for his food or?.....actually it's my husband who wants to know"

Bella:You want to leave him and go to where?"

Mella:Our trip to Mauritius it's now successful"

Bella:Okay but you can't leave Kia with Mom Mella"

Mella:(walking away from her living room) Why?.....she is the one I trust more with my son over my in laws Bellz"

Bella:I know Mella but Mom is on medication she isn't feeling well"

Mella:Yes I know and I talked to her and she said it's fine"

Bella:Of course she would say that she loves her grandchild uhm (thoughtfully) why don't you leave him here instead" Matt looked at her

Mella:There hmm how when you go to work?"

Bella:I can get a maid I mean this house maybe can come to life when there is a baby around and I will see to him when I come back from work"

Mella:Okay but I don't have money for a maid"

Bella:I will pay don't worry"

Mella:Okay thanks Sis but you will get the maid to be at Mom's place with Kia or?"

Bella:No here I want a baby here"

Mella:Heee don't take over my baby I am his mother please" she joked and they laughed

Bella:I know "

Mella:So the maid will be there for a week or two only I remember from way back you said you don't want a maid even Mom is the same now we say she is sick but she will be busy cleaning that's why she said it's fine to bring over Kia"

Bella:Yes but we should let her rest "

Mella:Like she listens ,she will be running around with her pieces"

Bella:Such an industrious woman I think that's what is contributing to her pain she is always on the move but now it looks serious"

Mella:Yes it got me worried "

Bella:Me too dearso it's a done deal you can leave Kia here but where are we going to get a maid on short notice?"

Mella:Leave that to me ,I had some contacts as I wanted to take one in the near future when baby number two comes"

Bella:So that's great then keep me posted of what you come up with if there be pictures of the person and how much she will need all that "

Mella:Okay as for the money you're the one to make an offer otherwise people will use advantage leave your pocket empty"

Bella: Okay Sis will consider that, I am excited "

Mella:I know he will be in good hands you have always had a thing for babies until the unfort,....."

Bella:(interjecting) Please let's not talk about that"

Mella:Sorry ,anyway I will keep you posted"

Bella: Okay bye" She sat by her husband's side smiling and he knew it's because of a baby

At Nono's house.....

After dinner she went in her room and threw herself on the bed with her phone that would be forever in her hand

Nono: (texting) Hey Might "

Might:Ndeipi Nono shaa "

Nono:What?.....the way you greeted leaves a lot of statement"

Might:Isn't it your friend she is still denying me to this very day"

Nono:Yoh I tried talking to her but....."

Might:But what does she have a boyfriend maybe that I don't know of?"

Nono:She has never mentioned a boyfriend but she just said you're not his type"

Might:That doesn't matter but what can I do to make her love me Nono you're her best friend?" Nono pondered for a minute

Nono:Uhm she loves writing so you can buy her a phone,she doesn't have a phone and when she has a phone you can freely chat everyday developing friendship naye until love sweeps over her"

Might:That's sounds like a good idea ,let me see what I can do when I get my money but will she accept?"

Nono:You will leave that to me"

Might:Thanks Nono "

Nono:You're welcome " Might went offline and Nono saw a message from her boyfriend that got in for some minutes but she had not seen it as she was bust talking to Might

"You're online and not replying why?" Her boyfriend asked
Nono:Sorry I had slept off leaving my phone online" she lied ,she saw another text coming in the Ladies Lounge group ,she opened the message as she waited for her boyfriend to reply he too was ignoring though he had seen her message

"Maid wanted immediately contact the number below"

Nono without wasting time knowing that everyone would eyeing for a job she quickly inboxed the number and the person was online and she too responded and Nono sent her picture and they got talking until they came to agreement

Mrs Phiri:Nono go and open the gate for your Father" her Mom shouted from the bedroom and Nono frowned wondering why her Mom sent her instead of the boys

She wore her slippers and went outside and slid the gate open and her Dad's car drove in ,she took the things he had brought with him

Nono:Evening Dad"

Mr Phiri: Eveningglad to have found you awake"

Nono:Okay why?"

Mr Phiri:That Doctor friend of mine said there is a nursing spot which opened up and he said you should come tomorrow"

Nono: (jumped in excitement) Oooh really?"

Mr Phiri: Yes so at nine you should go"

Nono: Thanks Dad " she walked inside rejoiced but she paused "Oooh my God how can I....?" She recalled about the maid job agreement she did earlier

"What am I going to do?" She nervously paced up and down in the kitchen biting her already short nails trying to come up with a solution

"Of course there is One but she didn't want to be a maid but it's for a short time and.....let me go and hear from her first" she went out to notify her immediately

*

*

The Diary

Insert 8

At One's Mother's.....

A knock came on the door as One had spread her blanket and had already relaxed with a diary and a pen in hand

One: (fixing her dress first and opened the door) Nono Hie " she was surprised to see her at that time of the night

Nono: (pulling her out) I have something to ask of you"

One: (with a queer face expression) Is everything alright?"

Nono:It is,its nothing serious really but please can you say yes to it first"
she thought to trap her

One:I can't say yes to something I don't know of yet Nono what's going on?"

Nono:Okay,okay One two wrongs happened today but only you can fix it and make it right"

One:(Thoughtfully) Hmm what can it be?.....now I am so curious"

Nono:They say curiosity killed the cat"

One:(laughed) but satisfaction brought him back,now satisfy my curiosity Nono"

Nono:(chuckled) Yes so I was sayinguhm I was offered this job at some place and....."

One:I am all ears go on"

Nono:And I accepted the job and we came into agreement with the person who offered it and it was a done deal"

One:Okay so what's the problem here?"

Nono:Listenthen my Dad came to tell me that his Doctor friend said I should come tomorrow because a nursing spot has opened up"

One:(rejoicing) Wow congrads dear" She stopped her rejoicing when Nono seriously looked at her "Oooh okay then there is this other job"

Nono:Right for an instance I thought you were dumb"

One:(knocked her forehead) So what are you going to do?"

Nono:That's why I came to you"

One:(eyeing her confused) Eer.....you came for?"

Nono:Ladies and gentleman suddenly she acts dumb"

One:No I actually don't understand I mean I don't have any qualifications if you're considering me for the job"

Nono: I know that One but this kinda job doesn't require any qualifications only your availability is needed"

One:(confused) It doesn't need any qualifications what type of a job is it?"

Nono looked down and One got the hint "Hell no"

Nono:(laughing) Hell yeah "

One:No,no I can't Nono"

Nono:Come on it's only for two weeks and you will get paid real good and you can buy that phone you wanted only if you agree to work for just two weeks" she had forgotten of her conversation with Might

One:(contemplated being enticed by the idea of a phone) Uhm you say two weeks?"

Nono:Yes two weeks only and you're home and dry with your money and probably a brand new phone"

One:What about my selling?"

Nono:Eish One you're worried about selling seriously,which one gives more money your selling or what I am telling you just now?"

One:I suppose I can go " Nono jumped and hugged her friend

Nono:Great thanks One I can always count on you"

One:Oooh well I should be thanking you instead"

Nono:You're welcome mademoiselle"

One:Applause " they clapped and One took a bow and they laughed about it

Nono:I have to go I am needed at the hospital in the earliest of the morning tomorrow"

One:What about me when am I needed,how much will I be getting after the two weeks period and where exactly is this job?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella was awoken by the light of her phone which reflected in their bedroom,she turned and looked at Matt who was soundly sleeping ,they slept on the same bed after he forcefully had sex with her despite her opinions well that night she didn't voice any argument knowing he was drunk and could do anything but if they weren't married she was going to report in rape

Bella:Why are you texting me this time,I am married?" She deleted the chat and tapped on her sister's message

Mella:I have found the right candidate"

Bella:What are you doing online this time?" She typed and sent to her sister

Mella:You're blessed kaa I am ironing my husband's clothes he would be wearing it's just after five now" Bella frowned

Bella: What a good wife.....anyway you said you found a perfect candidate?"

Mella: Yes twenty one years of age" she sent pictures of her

Bella:(swiping the pictures) Okay but twenty one hmm I wanted someone older than me and has experience with children someone who has mothered or is a mother"

Mella:Where will you get someone older kumusha kaa pamwe besides many people say if you get an older maid when she makes a mistake you wouldn't know how to tell her unomutsiura sei you won't be able to even scold her"

Bella: Ooh yeah you're making sense"

Mella:You see"

Bella:So this one what's her name and when is she coming?"

Mella:Coming tomorrow and her name is Nono"

Bella:Okay I will be expecting her"

Mella:You talked to Matt?"

Bella:He was drunk will tell him in the morning"

Mella:So I will drop Kia later in the day "

Bella: It's fine I won't be home you will leave him and you're going to be the one to welcome the maid ,I will see her after work"

Mella:Okay will Matt be home it's been so long I can just see him when I come"

Bella:He will be working ,don't know if anything has changed with his schedule because of the strike protests that have started"

Mella:Okay we will see then please talk to him first before I just pop with a baby ndozonzwa akushamisika kuti he doesn't know anything about that"

Bella:Don't worry I will tell him"

Mella:Okay bye I am going offline "

Bella:Bye " she put away her phone and turned and saw Matt wide awake just looking at her

In Avondale.....

Pinky walked in her room with a bowl of jungle oats and she set on the bed texting

Pinky:Uncle " the text went through and he came online and checked her profile picture first

Sly:Pinky "

Pinky:Yes this is my number"

Sly:Where did you get my number?"

Pinky:Mom's phone"

Sly:You took it for?.....I mean why are you texting with what happened my wife would think I am screwing you too please don't text me Pinky"

Pinky:Uncle I will talk to her but I took your number in concerns of the University deal that I had asked earlier ,I don't want to go to the Arts department or agriculture department uncle please do something"

Sly:Your points are the ones that speak here Pinky you can't choose the department you want to go to but your points chooses for you"

Pinky:I know that's why I am talking to you as a lecture there can't you do something about it please Uncle"

Sly:Which department do you want?"

Pinky: Sciences or even engineering"

Sly:Hee Pinky wee nema points ako sure engineering?"

Pinky:Uncle please talk to your friend uye wamaiti he is a higher rank than you, the one you said is a professor maybe he can get me something"

Sly:He is in the business study faculty Pinky"

Pinky:Okay so nothing can't be done?"

Sly:I will talk to him and hear what he will say"

Pinky:Thank you uncle do so"

Sly:Don't get your hopes up first I need to talk to him and other professors in the engineering or sciences faculties"

Pinky:Okay please don't forget"

Sly:I won't" he went offline then remembered something "Pinky who was that girl that visited the last time I was there?" He didn't know why he was asking

Pinky: Which one?"

Sly:The one who looked like you only that she is more lighter?"

Pinky:Oooh I remember she is my uncle's daughter"

Sly: Uncle as in?"

Pinky:As in my Mom's brother"

Sly:Okay "

Pinky:Why are you asking of her?"

Sly:Nothing " he went offline again

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella:So Mella will come later in the day with Kia"

Matt:Okay "

Bella:Are you going to work?"

Matt:I am not I have no lectures today besides if I had I was not going anyway because I have a strong headache"

Bella:Okay it's the drinking I don't know why you were drinking during the week ,you shouldn't have"

Matt:It calmed my nerves "

Bella:From ?"

Matt:(sighed) It's nothing "

Bella:Uhm so are you okay with Kia coming here?"

Matt:If it makes you happy why not?"

Bella:Are you still traumatized by what happened that year?"

Matt:Are you?"

Bella: (standing up) I get distracted some times"

Matt:Great "

Bella:And a maid?"

Matt:What about a maid?"

Bella:What do you think about it?"

Matt:Am I entitled to give an opinion concerning that,I mean you will be paying her with your own money plus you're the one who complains that there is too much work so if you see it fitting for a maid why not?"

Bella: Okay I just wanted to know your thoughts about it"

Matt:Those are women issues..... Won't she be here for two weeks like you said?"

Bella:Yes but I will see how she works if she is good even after Mella takes Kia back I will take the maid"

Matt:It's Okay "

Bella:So that's what I wanted to talk to you about"

Matt:Okayuhm got your car fixed please leave my range rover"

Bella:(laughed) I was getting comfortable with your car come on"

Matt:Didn't you say you don't like high big cars like that"

Bella:Yes but I don't know the range rover sort of turn heads when you're driving it especially when a woman drives it"

Matt:I hope it's not man's heads you're turning" and he stopped the fun

Bella: Ah Matt can't I have some fun with you and laugh ,you were putting on a smile just now and that's the Matt I know"

Matt:Sorry guess this headache is getting me so bad"

Bella:So I am going the maid is to start right away when she comes I will notify Mella she will cook supper for you"

Matt:Nice "

Bella:Why do I get a feeling like you're so against this?" Matt:You want to start go,didn't I say if it makes you happy and easier on the house chores then no problem"

Bella:(kissed him) Okay then "

Matt:(rubbing her buttocks) Bye "

Bella:(removing his hand off her ass) Bye " she grabbed her car keys and handbag and left

Matt:I love you " he said and realized that those three words were not said anymore ,he reached for his phone and sent her a message "I love you" she got online

Bella:I know " she went offline and he shook his head and she came back online again "I am driving"

Matt didn't reply that he just went offline and when she replied I love you too he didn't see the message as he stood up going to his bathroom and he brought out a satchet of sildenafil (Viagra) and he thoughtfully looked at it

At One's Mother's.....

Mom:So you're leaving right away?"

One:(packing her bag) Yes

Mom:Yoh it's too sudden why didn't she notify you on time yena?"

One:She was contacted yesterday herself "

Mom:(sighed emotionally) Mmm Okay but....."

One:But what Mom?.....it's only two weeks and I will be back"

Mom:I know that One but I know how other women treat maids and I vowed that I wouldn't want my daughter to do the same thing,it's like sending your child to war"

One:(laughed briefly) Well Dad said I am no longer a child"

Mom:When?"

One:Don't worry about it Mom I will be alright whatever can happen I will endure because I want a phone" she laughed again

Mom:Eish all that smile for a phone ,anyway I feel like I failed you ,I should be the one to provide you with such"

One:Not at my age"

Mom:Says who as long as you're under this roof you are still my child"

One:Says the woman who are telling me that writing is stupid"

Mom:One don't put that in mind are you still holding on to that?"

One:You don't read my stories anymore neither do you look interested these days when I am telling them ,I mean you used to request always to tell you a story but now I have to be the one to initiate the telling and your mind would seem like it's elsewhere"

Mom:You're concluding wrongly One I like and will always like your stories but....."

One:If there is a but everything else said before that is invalid"

Mom:(looking down) What do you want me to say now?"

One:Nothing Mom don't say anything" she continued folding clothes putting them in her little suitcase"

Mom:What are you going to do with your hair?"

One:Nothing why?"

Mom:It now needs to be relaxed keeping it afro like this will put you in a difficult time to comb it especially now you will have to work up in the morning sweeping someone's house"

One:It's too late for that now I have to be there today"

Mom:Yeah we should have thought of it long back"

One:When I get money will relax it and dye it to blonde"

Mom:(surprised) Blonde?"

One:Yes ,I have pictured it and even Nono said it will look nice on me because of my skin color"

Mom:I don't like it hangu it will make you look like a"

One:Look like what?"

Mom:I reserve my comments I don't want you going angry"

One:Okay I am not even curious of what you wanted to say"

Mom:(laughed) Hahaha wadzimbwa moyo"

One:Ini kana amai "

Mom:Liar"

One:Suit yourself then" she stood up and took her lip balm,all her toiletries

Mom:You know you're not suppose to put makeup as a maid?"

One:No I don't know it's my first time being a maid remember"

Mom:Okay but I am telling you now"

One:The reason being?"

Mom:If there ever be a man there the woman of the house won't like it so I am telling you beforehand and also you don't eat with them when they're eating,when they sit as a family you should excuse yourself,if they have arguments don't get involved excuse yourself,if the man....."

One:I heard you Mom now please escort me out"

Mom:(taking her bag) Okay "

One: (hugged her tighter) Please be well I will miss you and please please Mom I hope that"

Mom:(pushing her off her embrace) Eish it's only two weeks let's go" they walked out

In Mount Pleasant.....

Mella:(On the phone) Yes I am on my way right now"

Arnold:I am going to miss my little puchunu "

Mella:Me too "

Arnold:You packed everything he needs for his stay?"

Mella:Yes I did from the nappies I don't know if the maid will like washing nappies"

Arnold:Why didn't you buy pampers?"

Mella:With our money Arnold the budget won't do"

Arnold:Hmm okay you know best "

Mella:Yes she will handle it don't worry"

Arnold:I really need to thank your sister will a fifty do or maybe she can add on the money to give the maid"

Mella:No its fine Arnold we can use that money for something else instead Bella has money,she is loaded and her husband is loaded as well so don't

you worry"

Arnold:Still I wanted to thank her,though I was not supporting the idea of leaving my son under a maid's care"

Mella:It won't be completely under a maid's care as such Arnold,Bella also will....."

Arnold:It's Okay Mella you already explained it besides I can't stop you now when you are already going there it's just that I found it funny to hire a maid for Kia when my Mom and sisters are available to take care of him"

Mella:I just wanted to make my sister happy ,she loves children and we can't always leave Kia at your place when I have relatives too even if it's my sister they deserve to be with Kia to bond and to know him what if....."

Arnold:Horaiti,horaiti I hear you Mella we long agreed on this anyway so let's not dig up issues and argue over this"

Mella:Thank you love.....before I forget is it true that NMB is going to close?"

Arnold:I don't know ma companies ana museyamwa aya it might be true hanty to be given off it was a struggle and imagine I am taking off tomorrow but today was told to come to work"

Mella:(laughed standing before the gate) well what can one do at least you got it ini ndini ndamama nekurongedza"

Arnold:Ngatikwanei " he laughed as well "But don't worry I will help you when I clock off work"

Mella:Okay babe I love you ,I have arrived five minutes ago I have been standing before this gate for a while now"

Arnold:Serious?"

Mella:Yes seriously "

Arnold:Okay bye"

Mella:Bye "

Arnold:I forgot to ask tha....."

Mella:Bye Arnold" she hung up seeing that they won't finish the convo ,she pressed the intercom and she waited to be answered but no answer came,she pressed again

Matt:Who is it?" He asked from inside

Mella:Babamukuru it's me Mainini"

Matt:Hesi mainini push the small gate it's not locked"

Mella:Okay " she did as told and entered going inside and her son behind her back woke up and started checking out the surrounding yawning

Matt: (taking her bag at the door) Welcome "

Mella:Thank you and how are you?"

Matt:(leading the way) I am fine and you and that little guy with you?"

Mella:He is fine,long time how's everything?"

Matt:It surely has been long and everything is just alright" she glanced at the beer bottle on the table

Mella:Drinking this early?"

Matt:Is it still early but new struck noon"

Mella:(laughed) yes it's in the afternoon still doesn't make it alright to be drinking" she sat down

Matt:What time does your husband drink?"

Mella:In the evening and not at home but with his buddies at the bar"

Matt:Zvekubhawa ndakazvitadza "

Mella:Yeah I can see that " she unwrapped the baby's towel and brought him in front

Matt:He there Kia " he greeted him but he just looked at him

Mella:He doesn't talk yet"

Matt:Okay is he still on milk?"

Mella:No he is already one year two months"

Matt:Oooh but I thought kids stop at two years"

Mella:Yohwe anenge ave zidhara"

Matt:Okay ,so I don't know with this bag you can go and put it in one of the rooms I believe you had already talked to your sister"

Mella:Yes I did and I want to thank you too for allowing her do this"

Matt:Yes but I thought it to be crazy "

Mella:You're not the only one even my husband thought as much but thinking it over I thought maybe she can heal and completely forget the real Kia"

Matt sipped his beer

Matt:Yeah " he stood up with an empty bottle and Mella saw how his eyes were red and she wondered how many bottles he had,she shrugged and walked to the spare bedroom and went to put Kia's bag in,she laid him on the bed and changed his pamper and then walked out carrying him in her arms with a wrapped up in a plastic so she could throw it out

Matt:Come here " he took Kia from Mella's arms as she was passing

Mella:Thank you " she walked outside to the bin and went back in and joined her babamukuru in the living room where he put a cartoon channel for Kia who looked there with saliva booger falling to his vest

Matt:Eee rega ndimborare mbichane you can serve yourself to anything you want in the kitchen"

Mella:Okay " he walked out staggering and she concluded that he was drunk ,she went to the kitchen and saw plates full in the sink ,Bella had not washed them the previous night and the ones used during the course of the

day made them pile up ,Mella rolled the sleeves of her blouse to wash them but then again stopped recalling that the maid was coming soon and she would start from there

And speaking of that she heard a knock on the gate and she knew that the maid had arrived so she walked out and first caught Kia who was about to fall off the sofa and she carried him going out

Mella:(Opening the gate) Hie "

One:Hello "

Mella:Uhm how can I help you?"

One:I am here the maid"

Mella:(looking at her from top to bottom) Hmm but you're not the one I mean the pictures I saw you're different"

One:Oooh okay that is my sister you talked to ,she couldn't come anymore so she asked me to replace her instead"

Mella:But is that how it goes?" She brought out her phone from her pocket And One just stood waiting she didn't know why Nono had not notified them about the changes

Mella:(On the phone) Yes Hello is this Ms Nono?"

Nono:Yes this is she"

Mella:What happened there is someone else instead who said she is your sister why didn't you tell me on time that you couldn't come"

Nono:I am sorry for that something came up suddenly and I had to ask her and you don't have to worry about her she can do a good job as well"

Mella:Okay it's not about that it's about you warning me on time for your changes I mean it's my sister who wanted a maid and now she isn't here and I had already showed her pictures of you what will she do to come and see the wrong person instead"

Nono:I am sorry about that and if you have doubts or that your sister may not like her please you can just tell her to leave she hasn't started yet and you can still find another maid" Mella hung up and thought about it for a moment looking at One,there wasn't much choice left for her ,her trip was the following day and in the Ladies Lounge group only Nono had replied to her posts she didn't know why maybe people were tired of seeing such posts and when they want to inquire they'll have no for an answer that's why many just read and ignored it

Mella:You can come in" she said at last and One walked in and Mella closed the gate and looked at One's back view ,she wondered if such a person can be a maid "Let's go in" she walked past her leading her inside

One:Okay " she followed looking around, she saw a black Range Rover parked and she just said okay ,they entered and already she liked what she

was seeing

Mella:So your main duty is to take care of this baby"

One:Okay " they walked to the spare bedroom

Mella:You will use this room and I don't know the sleeping arrangements if you will be sleeping with Kia or my sister will"

One:Oooh it's your sister's child?"

Mella:No it's my baby and he will be with my sister"

One:Okay "

Mella:Everything else will be explained by her but your main priority is Kia and you will get to do other chores as well but she will notify you on that very soon I will be leaving"

One:Okay " she walked around the spare bedroom it was quite luxurious as well

Mella:Now come " she left her bag and followed Mella to the living room where they sat down "You can start with the plates in the kitchen for now" she stood up and didn't oppose even though she wanted to ask but anyway she reminded herself that it's only two weeks

She closed the sink and filled in water and started washing the plates which she had to clear leftovers that were just being wasted

When she was about to finish she was called to the living room being addressed as Sisi

One:(wiping her hands on her dress) You called ?"

Mella:Yes I now want to go ,I have a journey ahead of me so I need to go home and prepare"

One:Alright"

Mella:The baby's bag is in that spare bedroom and it has everything he needs " she passed Kia to her who was about to cry

One:Shhhhh " she sat down with him trying to make him not cry while Mella walked over to Matt's bedroom and knocked so she could tell him that she was leaving

Mella:Babamukuru " she knocked and shouted and it seemed he was out because she took some time knocking when she was about to give up and leave a message with One that's when he opened his door

Matt:Yes sorry I didn't hear you"

Mella:No I am sorry for waking you up ,I just wanted to tell you that I am going"

Matt:Okay it's fine.....so Kia?"

Mella:The maid is here she is with him "

They walked together as Matt wanted to see her out and once in the living room One looked at their direction and she couldn't believe whom she

saw, Matt's blood froze as he gazed at her.

Mella: Let me introduce you, uhm this is the man of the house my sister's husband and this is ah....." She realized that she had not asked One her name "introduce yourself please"

One: I am Oneday Kuchinei" Matt and Mella looked at each other and then looked at her

*

The Diary

Insert 9

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt: (holding the remote) So Oneday is it?"

One: (playing with Kia) Yes "

Matt: Surname is Kuchinei"

One: No it's my second name"

Matt: So surname is what?"

One: Mtungwazi "

Matt: Hmm did it all fit on your birth certificate , Oneday Kuchinei Mtungwazi?"

One: Yes it did they're all there"

Matt: Okay but why the name Oneday?"

One: I don't know never asked" there was silence only Kia's baby sounds could be heard , the TV's volume was turned down

Matt: I will call you Kuchy instead Oneday is complicated"

One: Okay everyone says so "

Matt: Anyway how did you get tangled to be here, do you know my wife?"

One: It sort of happened covering for a friend but I don't know your wife "

Matt: Okayis there a specific channel you like to watch?"

One: Uhmthe one that shows Idols which channel is it?"

Matt: Okay " he selected the channel and put it on "I don't think it's still showing but this the channel whenever you want to watch idols"

One: Okay for now I want to finish what I was doing in the kitchen plus to cook"

Matt: Oooh you were told to cook?"

One: Yes your wife's sister told me so"

Matt: And she said you should cook what?"

One: Rice ,salads and meat"

Matt: Prepare sadza (pap) please if you don't mind, I have had rice earlier and yesterday also it's now boring"

One: Okay " she stood up and lifted Kia and brought him on her back as she

bent accommodating him there and she strapped him with his towel,when she was about to walk to the kitchen she stopped

"Uhm I never got to thank you for your kindness I hope the pain didn't persist on for long?"

Matt:Well I couldn't go to work for three days and when I got distracted and put my hand down I wouldn't be able to lift it because it would be so heavy and painful"

One:Oooh I am so sorry didn't know it got that serious"

Matt:How were you going to know it's not like you were checking on me"

One:(laughed) Yes true"

Matt:Yeah but it's fine and healed now,how about yourself did you go and see a Doctor?"

One:(lying) Yes I surely did"

Matt:Okay I hope you brought an inhaler this time"

One:Of course"

Matt:There is an unused one in my bedroom in case you forgot yours"

One:Thank you that's very kind of you.....one more thing"

Matt:Yes go on "

One:How should I address you?.....no offense it's my first time being a maid"

Matt:Its our first time too taking a maid.....anyway since I will be addressing you with your second name you will address me with my second name too"

One:Okay that is "

Matt:Kwesi "

One:Kwesi that's a beautiful name"

Matt:But you know you will call me that when its just the two of us right?"

One:Yes so for now it is Oga " Matt laughed

Matt:Oga seriously Kuchy"

One:Yes and your wife is Madam"

Matt:No it's Mr and Mrs Sande"

One:Okay I will be in the kitchen" she walked away as Matt looked at her

Matt:(calling from the living room) Sorry but can I have a glass of water please"

One:Okay " she wiped the glass she had washed and fetched water from the tap and walked with the glass to the living room,his fingers grazed hers as he took the glass and she saw two different types of pills on the table "Antidepressants?"

Matt:Yeah how did you know?" With a blurred vision he took one

One:My Mom used to take them"

Matt: She stopped?"

One:Yes because she would get more depressed expecting improvement but they offered none"

Matt:So I am done with this shit" One laughed as she walked back "Where did you take this water?" He asked and she was already in the kitchen

One:Tap water " she shouted back already washing the remaining plates and he came in the kitchen

Matt:This is the drinking water" he said opening a door of the cupboard and she saw mineral water piled up in there

One:Oooh you don't drink tap water?"

Matt:We just got used,there was a time it was coming out dirty then we started drinking mineral water and from then to now we just use mineral water"

One:Okay "

Matt:(squatting) If you like it cold you can put it in the fridge"

One:Thank you " she turned to the sink and continued with what she was doing "Shhh ewuhwe nyarara nhanha"she sang for Kia who was sniffing ,Matt walked out chuckling

In Warren Park.....

After finishing at the grinding mill Might went to his friend's place

Might:(standing before the door) Zaba sei sei Shaa "

Zaba:Might how's it going?"

Might:I am good "

Zaba:Is everything Okay?" He asked reading his face expression

Might:Everything is Okay but I am here to ask you for a favor?"

Zaba:(stepped out and closed the door) Sure what is it?"

Might:I would like to buy a phone "

Zaba:Okay "

Might:But I will pay you bit by bit "

Zaba:Okay I do that all the time in fact these days it's common"

Might:Okay I just don't want any type of a phone I want a beautiful lasting phone"

Zaba:Okay but it will be costly and all your pay will be going towards that phone monthly ,depending with the one you choose"

Might:(thoughtful) Uhm do you have any phones now I can choose from or?"

Zaba:Now ndasarirwa netumbudzi "

Might:(laughed) No I don't want that one"

Zaba:What brand do you want I am going to stock end of month?"

Might:What is a good brand?"

Zaba:Besides apple there is Samsung, tecno etc"

Might:Hmm iPhone no iyo inondiuraya "

Zaba:I know and handidi kuzodzipa munhu atadza kubhadhara anyway I do sell iPhones strictly by order after one pays deposit I just don't stock that brand"

Might:Okay I understand I would want that Samsung but end of month is too far I wanted to deliver end of month"

Zaba:You will have to wait if you had cash in hand I could have taken you to my friend but I don't want any trouble wakuzotadza kubhadhara and it will jeopardize my friendship it's better you deal with me instead"

Might:But I won't disappoint Zaba shaa come on "

Zaba:No I won't think twice on that one just deal with me and by that you will have to wait ndaenda Ku Tanzania and when I come back then we will talk"

Might:Okay what can I say manje"

Zaba:Yoh you look down who are you buying the phone for?"

Might:(smiled) My secret "

Zaba:mxm I think I got a hint hangu,but if I am to advise y....."

Might:(cutting him short) No I don't need your advise Zaba I love her"

Zaba:Okay okay I have zipped my mouth"

Might:Thank you,now see me out I have to see someone"

Zaba:Okay have to see Nono too"

Might:That's who I want to see also"

Zaba:Why would you want to see my girlfriend?"

Might:Eish because of her friend Zaba,Nono isn't(laughed) "

Zaba:Isn't what ?"

Might:My type" Zaba clicked his tongue as they walked out

At One's Mother's.....

Mr Phiri walked to his neighbor's gate and knocked but he realized the gate wasn't locked so he entered and walked towards the cottage

Mr Phiri:(Knocking) Mai One " immediately she came and opened the door for him

Her:(surprised to see him) Evening ,how can I help you?"

Mr Phiri:I was going through some things and I realized that I had two diaries of the same year so last time I heard you saying One writes her stories in a diary"

Her:Yes "

Mr Phiri:(handing her the diary) So I thought to gift her this"

Her:Okay but now she isn't here and it will be best to give her instead when she comes back"

Mr Phiri:No it's fine you can just hand her when she comes and where is she this time of the night?"

Her:Uhm at a relative's place"

Mr Phiri:Okay and One's Dad?"

Her:He is yet to come,I now have to check my pot"

Mr Phiri:Is everything Okay?"

Her:Yes it is you can now go" she said not wanting to sound like she was chasing him away

Mr Phiri:You know you c....."

Her:No please just go" he looked at her and she slowly closed the door and she sighed and walked over to the stove after putting the diary on the table

Mr Phiri bumped in with One's Dad who just entered before he was out of their yard

Him: What are you doing here?"

Mr Phiri:Evening Mtungwa ,you don't greet anymore"

Him:I am asking what were you doing here ,there are only ladies here so which one had you come to see?"

Mr Phiri:Is that an accusation for your own information I had a book for your daughter to write her stories in"

Him:Mxm get out"

Mr Phiri:Some man " he shook his head walking out of the gate

One's Dad watched him go till he got in his yard and walked going in ,when he opened the door he saw his wife's back and he walked in ,she felt his cold hands on her bare arms as she was stirring in her pot

Her:Please what did I.....?" He continued pinching her Him:Where is One?"

Her:(enduring) She went out"

Him:This time of the night?"

Her:She found a temporary maid job so"

Him:So why was he here that Mr Phiri?" He pinched the more

Her:He.....he came with a diary for One"

Him>Last time it was you getting a lift from him now this don't take me for a fool"

Her:(tearfully) I am not "

Him:What are you telling him?"

Her:I swear nothing ,I didn't tell him anything"

Him:Where is Junior?"

Her:(pointing to the sofa) Sleeping there"

Him:Come " he pulled her and they walked to their bedroom as she rubbed her heated arms because of the pinches "Take them"

Her:Take what?"

Him:The diaries"

Her:(confused) For?"

Him:(slapped her) You don't ask questions just do as I say?"

Her:(hurriedly walking over to the wardrobe) Okay " she opened the wardrobe and brought out two diaries

Him:Take them all "

Her:She left only these"

Him:(marched towards the wardrobe and pushed her) Liar " he checked and saw there wasn't anything

Her:She carried the rest these were left for me to read" He snatched one of the dairies and roughly flipped the pages

Him:(Reading) Honestly I don't like reality it's way is too clear for me but really is(paused) Why do all good things come to an end ,the girl said and the boy replied "You're young and restless " and she said "when the new moon comes we won't know as we will be barking and whistling to the old habits that won't die hard,I can be anything in my imaginary world,I can reach places ,I can tour the world ,I can love whomever a billionaire probably Bill Gates even a" He stopped and looked at his wife "This is shit" he threw the diary at her , "finish reading it"

Her: What?"

Him:I say read it "

Her:(picking up the diary and read) This side is fear,I just can't explain but I have been to a place with a yellow brick road,I met the Cheshire cat and led me to this place you gotta come with me it's just hard to explain,it's not Alice in wonderland, it's not Peter Pan in Neverland it's the land of....." She paused

Him:Yes go on why did you stop?.....read"

Her:(closed her eyes) A land between worlds,a land of both visionary and reality,a land that two can reach on a lover's night,we can go there with an orgasm"

Him:And ?"

Her:And what?"

Him:What does she mean,does it make sense to you?" Her:That's the part she expl....."

Him:Pfutseki take matches now"

Her:No she loves these dairies"

Him:Take matches now I am not saying this twice" she walked to the

drawer and took a box of matches "Let's go" They walked out "Take that one also"

She reached the one Mr Phiri had brought and they went to their backyard and he snatched the diaries in her hands and drizzled paraffin on them

Him:Now let it burn" she stood still "Do as I say"

Her:(scared) Okay " she stricked a matchstick and threw it on the diaries and a fire ablaze from them

Him:Now we will see what he will come here for" he laughed

In Mount Pleasant.....

She walked to the living room and he had slept off,she put the dish on the floor

One:(shaking him) Ee Mr..... Kwesi,Kwesi "

Matt:Yes I am up,I am up " he looked at One who was before him and swallowed ,he reached for his phone

"Where is she?"

One:What time does she usually come back?" She picked the dish off the floor

Matt:Any time from now usually seven"

One:(offering the dish) Okay wash your hands food is ready"

Matt:Where is Kia?"

One:Sleeping after I fed him"

Matt:He already ate?"

One:Yes I ended up feeding him though we were waiting for Madam to come so she can sort the pots and dish for you but you slept long here so I thought to dish for you so you can eat and sleep"

Matt:Isn't it beer I don't sleep this early"

One: Okay now wash your hands "

Matt:(stood up) Wait " he walked out and she put the dish down and watched him go wondering what was up with him

Matt:(walking in his bathroom) Fuck " he paced up and down swallowing as he was so super horny

One:(shouting from the living room) The food will grow cold"

Matt:Coming " he peed and washed his hands and went out

One:Do you eat in your dining or ?" She asked looking at the dining room area over an arc section nicely decorated

Matt: (sitting on the couch) Anywhere is fine"

One:Okay " she picked up her dish again and he washed his hands and she walked back and took his nicely covered plate in a serving tray and put it on the small glass stool which she pushed closer to him and when she

raised her face she saw how he was big between his legs ,she quickly stood up

Matt:Have you eaten yourself" he brought his legs closer hiding his swollen boner

One:No I am waiting for Madam"

Matt:Mmm dish up for yourself and join me"

One:I am not really hungry"

Matt:Okay " he picked up the plate and the sadza was well presented and the meat on the other section and veggies ,he looked at her ,then took his plate clearing his throat "Bring me mhiripiri please"

One:Okay " she walked out and took the cheeky chilli and water and a glass also and she put it on the table

"I will be in the kitchen"

Matt:Sure " she walked out and he took his phone that rang

Bella:(angrily) Martin why weren't you answering your phone?"

Matt:I had slept off ,where are you?"

Bella:Now coming I had been caught up in the demonstrations the road was closed"

Matt:Is it clear now?"

Bella:Yes everything is under control I tried calling you so that you can maybe find a way to come and get me but I have been stuck here"

Matt:Sorry please hurry "

Bella:Five minutes away, did Mella leave Kia and did the maid come?"

Matt:Yes didn't you talk to her?"

Bella:I didn't ,I thought she was going to call but she didn't and I was going to calk her until this happened"

Matt:Okay see you then" he hung up and began eating and in some minutes the gate opened up and car sounds were heard as she drove in and One heard the kokoko sound of her shoes as she entered the living room

Bella:Evening " she sat down to remove her heels

Matt:Evening " he continued eating and Bella looked in his plate

Bella:That looks appetizing did she cook that for you?"

Matt:Yes and you have to hurr....."

Bella:(standing up) Where is she? She ignored any other thing he wanted to say,One stood up and walked out after she heard being asked of

One:Makadii henyu " she greeted and Bella turned back and looked at her

Bella:Who are you?" She was like here we go again so her sister too had not told her of the changes

One:Your maid"

Bella:(reaching for her phone) Did I make a mistake?" She went through the pictures that Mella sent her

One:It's my sister that you talked to I replaced her,we already talked to your sister and she said it's fine"

Bella:But I wasn't notified why?.....she can say it's fine but she isn't the one who will be paying you"

Matt:(intervening) Any problem?"

Bella:She isn't the one that Mella showed me"

One:So what to do?" Bella looked at her from top to bottom,if she tells her to go then what,she didn't know so much about maids and even if she is to ask her colleagues still tomorrow she was suppose to be at work they wouldn't be able to find one on such a short notice

Bella:You can stay.....your name?"

One:One"

Bella:(with a raised brow) One ?"

One:Yes "

Bella:(she sat down sighing) Okay where is Kia?"

One:Sleeping"

Bella: Sleeping where?.....has he ea" Matt placed his plate on the table with a sound interrupting Bella who attentively looked at him ,he washed his hands

Matt:Come on " he pulled her out of the couch going to their bedroom

Bella: What's going on?" She asked once inside

Matt:I want sex immediately I can't hold it in" she looked at him and laughed

Bella:Are you drunk again?"

Matt:No " he rubbed her but she removed his hands off her

Bella: Chiiko Matt I am not doing this with you,yesterday you did the same thing today no"

Matt:Come on baby I am dying" he advanced to her

Bella:Matt no ,I still need to talk to the maid ,I am hungry,tired have been on my feet since morning and got caught up again in the jam control ,yesterday I didn't get enough sleep also so please" she walked out

Matt:Shit " he peeped in his trousers "Which pill did I take?"

*

The Diary

Insert 11

At UCT.....

Scar:(on the phone) You have not been in at the garage today what's going on?"

Brad:Oooh sorry man I had notified Miles to tell you but it seems he forgot"

Scar:Why would you tell him to notify me like you don't have my number
Brad"

Brad:Yoh I am sorry I thought to hear it in person is much nicer"

Scar:Get back here and explain yourself,at the end of month you will need your pay"

Brad:Don't get mad hey"

Scar:You took my car also?"

Brad:Yes the one you are not using ,I didn't know you have two cars ,Miles is the"

Scar:(cutting him short) Fuck Bradley get back here ,you don't get to use my things without my fucken permission"

Brad:Okay on that I am.." Scar hung up on him before he could finish,Brad never minded him and got out of the car as the students were coming out

"Queen" he called her as she was about to pass with a group of friends

Queen:(stopping surprised) Lee "

Brad:Your one and only "

Queen:(tucking her hair behind her ear) Hmm don't tell me that you didn't go back home that time when you dropped me"

Brad:I didn't, I mean yes I didn't go back home but went somewhere instead and I got bored and decided to come and pick you up since you will be using a taxi that will save you some money right?"

Queen:(giggled) Right"

Brad:So let's go " he took her hand and ushered her in his car and he drove off

In the car.....

Brad: So tell me more about yourself"

Queen:Hmm what else is there to tell I am just me"

Brad:There is always more you know like which part of Zimbabwe you are from"

Queen:Okay I am from Plumtree"

Brad:Plumtree serious?"

Queen:Yeah why?"

Brad:You know every time in a foreign land when someone says they're from Zimbabwe the first place that comes in mind would be Harare" they both laughed

Queen:Well some of us come from Plumtree even though I have so many relatives living in Harare"

Brad:Okay ever been married before,child all that blah blah"

Queen:(laughed) Is this a job interview?"

Brad:No it's a Queen and Brad getting to know each other better platform"

Queen:You surely have a funny way of doing it"

Brad:Really?.....how do other guys do it or how's the proper way of doing it like"

Queen: Well other guys would spoil you rotten,buying you staff ,going to dinner just so they know your name even though you might end up saying no to their love proposal"

Brad:Hahaha so you see my way is actually better because some y'all girls are gold-diggers"

Queen: Excuse me" Brad laughed

Brad:Hey no offense.....anyway where do you live I have to drop by the garage"

Queen:I am in Maitland so it's fine we can pass by the garage and you can drop me afterwards"

Brad:Coolso listen uhm I realized that my friend who is going to get married is related to your friend Tshidi"

Queen: What?.....how did you know that Tshidi's bro is related to Tshidi?"

Brad:You can be dumber because Tshidi's bro is my friend"

Queen: Oooh okay ,so he told you that they're related?"

Brad:Obviously "

Queen:So that's the wedding you want to take me to?"

Brad:Yes "

Queen:(laughing) Oooh my God"

Brad:What ?"

Queen: I was already picked as a bridesmaid there me and Tshidi actually"

Brad:Okay were you matchmade with anyone?"

Queen: We were not yet at that part"

Brad:That's a relief"

Queen:Why do you want to pair with me so bad?"

Brad:(looking in the rearview mirror) Isn't it obvious?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella:(going through her stuff in her wardrobe) Where is it,I remember placing it somewhere here"

She searched everywhere for the baby's carseat

"And just how many pills did Matt gave me?" She asked herself as she still

felt woozy ,she just laughed at Matt's crazy resolution to things
She drew a chair and reached for the upper doors of the wardrobe
"Here it is " it came out with dust and she coughed as she breathed in the
unclean air

She walked to the bathroom and wiped it then she put it aside and sat
before her mirror and applied lipstick,mascara and fixed her Brazilian hair
,she walked to the shoerack and wondered what to wear flats or heels,she
then resolved to flats since she didn't go to work and thinking about that
made her shaky wondering what she was going to tell her manager who
summoned her and he sounded angry not wanting to hear it on the phone
,she had to think fast of an excuse but for that moment she at least had Kia
and she was going to make up a story using him,
When she finished dressing she took the clothes which needed to be
ironed and she went with them in the living room,they filled the whole couch
and someone was going to get busy anyway she was going to pay her
money she reminded herself

Meanwhile One walked out of the spare bedroom's bathroom and Kia was
awake playing just looking at the ceiling like there was something there,she
dropped the drying towel and took out her camphor cream and moisturized
One:"This spot....." She wondered looking at the sheet on the bed "Okay
it's the little guy's saliva " she leaned on him and he looked at her

"Don't look at Mommy she is naked" she talked to Kia and she squatted on
her suitcase and brought out her skinny jeans ,she didn't know who was
going for Kia's shopping so she just prepared herself,she accompanied it
with a loose fitting top and stood before the full length mirror

"You look good Kuchy" she slipped in some cheap pumps she bought at
their local flee-market and then she undressed Kia,she sighed

"You're wet and that's another nappy to wash" she took his things and
walked to the bathroom with him ,where she prepared water in the tub

"If I am to have my own baby it seems I won't have trouble" she said giving
Kia a bath and she wrapped him in a towel after he was done and walked
back in her room and she took his bag

"An outfit hmm ,how does a dungaree sound?" She brought it out of his bag

"Oooh there are no more nappies,I hope the ones I washed dried" she put
the outfit away and pushed Kia on the center of the bed so that he won't fall
when she goes out to check his napkins outside,that's when Bella entered
Bella:(looking at her) Are you done?"

One:About to,only left with dressing Kia" she walked in and frowned

Bella:What's that smell,please change your lotion I hate the camphor smell"

One:(looking down) Okay " she walked over to the bed

Bella:Kia is wetting the bed" One looked and saw Kia peeing

One:I was about to get a napkin outside"

Bella:(surprised) Napkin?"

One:Yes "

Bella: Okay napkins are good"

One:Okay but I noticed a nappy rash he has developed seems you didn't change him the whole night yesterday"

Bella: That's your job"

One:Yes " she turned to walk out but stopped when Bella spoke

Bella:Uhm you shouldn't wear trousers they don't fit you"

One:Oooh "

Bella:You can wear them at home not here"

One:I will do so"

Bella:Change it now" she walked to her suitcase and selected a skirt and she thought she would walk out but she was looking

She removed her skinny jeans and wore her skirt while Bella looked at her

Bella:Do you put something else in your cream,your camphor cream?"

One:No,why?"

Bella: Nothing " she looked at Kia and One walked out ,Bella glanced at One's suitcase on the floor and she squatted looking at the door

One passed through the living room and stopped with eyes wide opened looking at the clothes scattered on the couch,she clenched her teeth and then sighed walking out

At Gear 4 wheels.....

Miles:(On the phone) What do you want?"

Tshidi:I am tired of this shit of to and fro Miles"

Miles:And I am asking what is it that you want Tshidi?"

Tshidi:You're taking me for a rollercoaster that's it ,nothing more"

Miles:From the very first time I approached I told you who I am and my marital status so why are you demanding more!?"

Tshidi:Bullshit Miles I am not your ride do you hear me and at the end of the day you just throw in keep change to me while there is a main character in the picture"

Miles:You're speaking in riddles mxm I don't even understand what you're saying"

Tshidi:Screw you,don't come looking for me to satisfy your hunger" she dropped the call and Miles heaved a sigh about to walk back inside the garage but stopped as Brad's car initially Scar's car arrived

Brad:Wait here I have to take this"

Queen:Okay " Brad walked a little distance from the car and picked his phone

Brad:Yes what do you want?"

Voice:I just want us to talk"

Brad:About.....don't be ridiculous do you hear me ,I won't be in a love triangle shit"

Voice:But I"

Brad:But what ,a married man really ,he is what you were denying me for ,a fucken married man you know what don't ever call this line again I am blacklisting your number"

Voice:Wait we bro" Brad hung up and walked back smiling

Brad:Hey Miles " he greeted him as he was leaning over the car where Queen was seated

Miles:I am cool and this?" He pointed at Queen

Brad:What? He opened the door for her "Come on let's talk to the guys a moment and will drop you off"

Queen:(stepping out of the car) Okay " They walked in as Miles shook his head ,Brad didn't get it or minded to know

Scar:Bra....." He didn't finish speaking as he looked at Queen

Brad:Yes man I just wanted to...."

Scar:Nxaa " he clicked his tongue and pushed him going out

Brad:(almost falling) What's wrong with him?" All the guys never answered but continued with what they were doing "Miles what the fuck is going on here?" He angrily asked and Miles just cleared his throat and Brad looked at Queen who was nervously playing with her hands

Brad:What's going on?"

Queen:Eee Scar wasI mean is,was "

Brad:Fuck "

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt drove in after work but he didn't see Bella's car on it's usual parking space,he wondered where she went to because she claimed to be home that day

Matt:(entered and looked at One) Evening Kuchy"

One:(busy ironing) Evening Kwesi " she stood up and took the plastic bag he had with him "Uhm how was your day?"

Matt:It was alright,yours?"

One:It was tiringly alright too" they exchanged gazes

Matt:Those are fruits I bought"

One:Okay let me put them in the fridge" she walked to the kitchen and he

went to his bedroom where he left his blazer and he removed his formal shoes and wore something flexible for indoor use

Matt:That is a lot of ironing" he said leaning by the living room's door looking at her continuing with her ironing

One:It surely is " she neatly folded his shirts piling them nicely on the side

Matt:Are you Okay?" She kept quiet for a moment as if thinking

One:I am fine"

Matt:Are you going to finish today?" He walked in and lazily laid on the couch

One:I wanted to finish today but I have to go and cook also so I will probably finish tomorrow"

Matt:That is a lot of work ,you should take some breaks to rest"

One:As a maid you will be a human machine there won't be rest"

Matt:You should give yourself some time to rest if you don't no one will tell you to do so.....anyway where is Madam?"

One:She went out to do some shopping"

Matt:Okay she went out with Kia?"

One:Yes and she also said her manager called her for a hearing,I don't know what that is all about "

Matt:Maybe its for missing work today"

One:Maybe "

Matt:What time did she woke up?"

One:In the afternoon don't know the exact time though but I wondered how many pills you gave her because she slept for long?"

Matt:Never worry about that,sleeping pills don't kill.....uhm let me have your phone number"

One:I don't have a phone yet"

Matt:Really?"

One:Yes" he stood up and walked to his bedroom and came back with a box in hand

Matt:(handing her the box) Take this "

One:It's..... Its " she stuttered in disbelief

Matt:(nodding) Yes you can have it ,I wanted to gift it to my brother"

One:Okay and then why didn't you?"

Matt:He suddenly passed on"

One:Oooh I am sorry about that "

Matt:It's okay it's been years"

One:(opening the box) Wow " she held her mouth and even felt tears coming she couldn't believe it,she was now a proud owner of a smartphone

Matt:It has a sim card already I had bought everything to surprise him when

he had done well academically"

One:Okay I am really grateful"

Matt:It might be an outdated iPhone but it's still good some even buy it today just charge it or maybe it has power already I don't know you will check later in your room"

One:Okay I will do so"

Matt:Madam mustn't know about it" she looked at him

One:Okay I get you" she stood up switching the phone on and it had little power in it, as she was about to put it away a text message got in and she read

Matt:Save my number,I will send airtime later,Kwesi"

She saved the number smiling and put the phone on silent and placed it in her suitcase and walked out

One:I have saved your number,let me serve you a snack while I get ready to prepare supper,will a fruit salad do or?"

Matt:Kuchy how old are you?"

*

The Diary

Insert 12

At the Airport.....

Yemu:Hey babe " she hugged Obina

Obina:My love how are you?" He hugged back as she giggled "What?"

Yemu:I see someone is properly saying my love"

Obina:Didn't you laugh at me with your friend I had to practise everyday to say it correctly"

Yemu:That's good if we motivated you to practise that shows that you're a good learner I thought you'd take offense into it"

Obina:Why would I?" Mr Waah cleared his throat

Waah:You don't see us sister today?"

Yemu:Oooh I am sorry how are you Mr Waah?"

Waah:Good and I can see you're doing alright yourself"

Obina:Stop looking at my woman's backasso"

Yemu:Back what?" Obina and Mr Waah laughed

Obina:Never mind darling "

Yemu:Okay and who is this?"

Waah:This is Efe our sister ,she has come to join here from village her Mom passed on"

Yemu:(extending her hand) Hie Efe I am Yemu"

Efe:I havhu hard so moch about you " they exchanged a handshake while

Yemu wanted to laugh about her English

Yemu:(eyeing Obina) What is it that you heard?"

Obina:What else than you're beautiful chinyere,omzongwo,oniyi,true African beauty" Efe and Yemu bursted in laughter as Obina praised her

Yemu:Anyway Efe welcome to Zimbabwe"

Efe:Thank you"

Yemu:And I am sorry for the loss of your Mom"

Efe:It's okay " Yemu took her bag and held her hand as they walked in front the boys followed behind

Yemu:(laughing) Can you say Zimbabwe?"

Obina:Its a trapu Efe you no go say it ,she wants to laugh ati you"

Efe:(laughing) Okay broda are no go say it" Yemu laughed anyway at their conversation

Waah:So Yemika....."

Yemu:Geez Waah it's Yemurai "

Waah:(laughed) Okay,okay sister Yemu"

Obina:I will name my baby girl Yemi because you keep calling her Yemi"

Yemu:(smiling) Yes our future baby girl"

Waah:Alright lovebirds ,I wanted to ask about Bella I looked everywhere didn't she say she works here?"

Yemu:Yeah right ,hey these days she is barely available that girl"

Obina: I didn't see her too maybe she is on off"

Yemu: Maybe I will call her but how did Waah know about Bella?"

Obina: We saw her on our way to Naijiria,here at the airport"

Yemu:(opening the car door) Okay ,so hop in " Obina took the bags to the back while Waah and Efe got in the car

Obina: Are you driving baby?"

Yemu:You want to snatch your car the moment you come back in the country?"

Obina:No I was just asking"

Yemu:(handing him car keys) Okay if you're not tired you can drive"

Obina:Okay " they got in car and he connected his phone's Bluetooth to the car radio's and they started singing to their language while Yemu laughed herself out

All: Ebezina, Chukwu non nso

Ogini bun so bu gi

Imana odi ah diegide

Nwanam ooo

Gide Ezia ike

Hechan anyi gi eh

Chukwu ardi ah tou ashi
Oga diri gi mma
Oga dirigi mma...
It's gonna be alright
Oga dirigi mma....

At the same time Bella walked out carrying Kia in his baby front carrier escorted by her manager

Manager:That shouldn't repeat itself Mrs Sande at least not without warning"

Bella:I am sorry for that I will keep apologizing"

Manager:I know but the higher ups will question me,yes I know that your sister suddenly fell sick and you had to take care of her child for her but then that's when phones come in use ,it wouldn't have taken five minutes but just a minute or less to call and air in your absence at work"

Bella:Next time I definitely know ,I know not to repeat"

Manager:Good and the other complaint"

Bella:Eish manager cut me a slack please the woman had spectacles probably had difficulties reading"

Manager:Don't assume you're to work with the protocols if you're to do that always then what will happen?"

Bella:So I shouldn't show compassion to old people?"

Manager:I didn't say that but.....speaking of that where did that fierce Bella went to ,the one that people always got scared of even without opening her mouth" Bella:She died "

Manager:(laughed) Well at times like this we surely need her any possibilities or chance she can resurrect?"

Bella:Bad girl gone good shouldn't it stay like that?"

Manager:It should I guess but only if you're happy with the changes"

Bella:It's getting late my little cub is getting cold I should head back"

Manager:When is Matt going to China?"

Bella:You have his number call him"

Manager:Cool go and cook for him he probably is waiting"

She waved her hand and walked to her car

In her car.....

She turned down the volume of the radio as her phone rang and she put it on hands free

Bella>Hello who is this"

Mella:(laughing) You're suppose to say hello how are you?"

Bella:Mxm it's you ,when I saw the number I wondered which country code

was that?"

Mella:And I was just calling without any response"

Bella:I was in a meeting?"

Mella: A meeting?.....and you never cared to call back after the meeting?"

Bella: Because I wasn't going to call a number I wasn't familiar with and I wasn't going to waste my airtime calling that far"

Mella:Look who is complaining,anyway how is my little bundle of joy doing?"

Bella:Couldn't you stay a week without even asking?"

Mella:Excuse me I wouldn't be able to do that,yesterday I went to sleep sick"

Bella:Sick why?"

Mella:Worried because you were not answering your phone and I thought Oooh my God what if something happened to them ,to Kia"

Bella:(laughed) You're crazy ,I had slept off"

Mella:What kind of sleeping is that ,that you don't even hear your phone ringing?"

Bella:If I tell you,you won't believe"

Mella:Try me"

Bella:Uhm the thing is the past days I have been denying Matt sex so yesterday he drugged me with my pills and had sex with me while I was sleeping"

Mella:(laughed hard) Oooh my God that is the craziest thing I have ever heard of" she continued laughing as if her ribs were going to ache "And you never felt a thing?"

Bella:I didn't have my underwear when I woke up but I never felt anything wena,I never minded since it's the norm for me"

Mella:The norm not to feel a thing or?"

Bella:Uhm.....no the norm to sleep off like that you know cause I will be taking sleeping tablets"

Mella:Why do you even take sleeping tablets Bella?"

Bella:It's not always I take them here and there,enough about me how's Mauritius?"

Mella:Tiring"

Bella: Tiring how I thought you went to enjoy"

Mella:Of course silly I am enjoying but it's like this man brought me here for a sex spree ,we are having endless sex since yesterday can you imagine Bellz I am so drained"

Bella:I would like to experience that"

Mella:You said?"

Bella:I said that's what honeymoons are for a lot of sex,what is a honeymoon without sex"

Mella:Dah there are other things like sightseeing"

Bella:Yeah your husband will be sightseeing your body"

Mella:Shut up whose side are you on?"

Bella:(laughed) If you're having a blast that's all that matters but I am really angry at you"

Mella:Why?"

Bella:A yellow bone really?"

Mella:(thoughtfully) Yellow bone ,yellow bone I am not so sure what you're talking about?"

Bella:The maid"

Mella:(Laughed) Hoho the yellow bone maid,she is a beauty isn't she?"

Bella:Am I laughing?"

Mella:(chilled) No you're not"

Bella:And you left without telling me of the changes"

Mella:Sorry Sis but is she not doing well?"

Bella: No she is don't know the following days"

Mella:So what's the matter?"

Bella:Nothing it's just that I wanted to be told of the changes that's all"

Mella:Okay sorry for that,now put Kia on the phone"

Bella:Crazy you have airtime to waste hanty,call Mom or better still your in-laws" she hung up and looked at Kia in the back and he was busy sucking yoghurt off his feeding bottle she had given him

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Sly:I am going in to sleep"

Ayanda:(checking the time) This early?" Sly looked at her "I am going to wait up for my favorite drama"

Sly:(sneered) Of course "

Ayanda:Why did you make that face?"

Sly:What face?"

Ayanda:You know what I am talking about Sylvester"

Sly:I don't know what you're talking about Aya eish can't I go to sleep in peace"

Ayanda: I know why you're frowning but you know it's not my fault that I am on my menstruation"

Sly:Of course it's a natural occurrence"

Ayanda:Precisely"

Sly:And how many days do you go again?"

Ayanda: Seven "

Sly:Great and you said it's normal?"

Ayanda(laughed) Ehe Sly asi chiiko newe nhai?"

Sly:Rega ndorara iri mumaoko seven days sure it's not normal"

Ayanda:AAah hameno endai morara motsvaga pamuromo imi Baba imi "

Sly:Okay " he walked in his bedroom and she decided to follow "Are you no longer going to wait for your drama?" He got in the bedcovers

Ayanda:I wanted to ask about your friend's TV where did he buy it?"

Sly:You and TVs une shave re TV chete" she pouted her lips inwardly getting angry

Ayanda:As women we like to upgrade our homes mind you and when we see beautiful things we admire and"

Sly:And you covet"

Ayanda:(hitting him with a pillow) I am not joking Sly"

Sly:(hitting her back) Neither am I?"

Ayanda:Well are you going to tell me?"

Sly: Wozodiiko Aya Matt and Bella buy ku China and you can't afford to go to China what's wrong with you?"

Ayanda: I can't afford yes I don't deny it but they can"

Sly: So what are you saying repeating the same thing I told you?"

Ayanda:I will ask Bella or Matt to buy it for me"

Sly:Hayi hameno it's usually Matt who goes and habvume zvekubatiswa batiswa izvi"

Ayanda:But he brings you suits wani"

Sly:Inzwaka kuti suit ,is a suit and a TV the same Aya?"

Ayanda:I will rest assured after I talk to him and he denies it himself"

Sly: Okay I am going to call him and tell him to deny your request"

Ayanda:Mxm we shall see about that,weekend I am going there" she walked out and Sly looked at her bouncy buttocks and he started punching the pillow

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt:Fork to your left"

One:Like this?"

Matt:(demonstrating) No like this.....and knife to your right"

One:Okay I got it" she did as instructed and Matt laughed "What ?"

Matt:Nothing.....you have to show me your ID"

One:(chewing) My ID why?"

Matt:Because I don't believe you"

One:Believe what you want Kwesi but I already told you"

Matt:Okay quick question what year did you write your O'level?"

One:Uhm....."

Matt:Ooo you're thinking of which year which means you're lying about your age"

One:No It's because I didn't write my O'level"

Matt:Why?"

One:Because" The intercom rang and One came off him as he went to answer it

Matt:(on the intercom) Yes "

"It's me boss I am here"

Matt:Morisha put the small gate and come in it's not locked"

Morisha:Okay "

Matt walked and went to seat on the couch

One:(from the dining room) Aren't you going to finish off eating?"

Matt:You can eat and have more hips"

One:(walking to the kitchen with a plate) Haiwawo it's bad manners to leave food in the plate it somehow signifies that I am a bad cook"

Matt:(standing up) You're a good cook I like your food" He walked to the main door and opened for Morisha and Bella drove in too

Matt:(to Morisha) Go in I am coming" he walked out to Bella's car

Bella:(hopping out of the car) Evening "

Matt:Evening, did you have to take him when you coming back this time?"

Bella:(opening the backdoor) I had to ,he was my only solution to my mess of skipping work after someone dozed me"

Matt: (briefly laughed) Ooops I am sorry "

Bella:Can you help me here" He went to the boot and took plastic bags from the back and they walked in

Matt:Hello there little guy" he said playing with Kia

Bella:You ate?"

Matt: Yeah " they walked in the kitchen

One:Evening "

Bella:(handing her plastic bags) Evening can you take this in the pantry"

One:Where is the pantry?"

Matt:(pointing at a door) That door over there" he walked out after putting the ones he had with him on the floor and One wanted to carry them as well

Bella: No these ones leave them,the ones we would be using we put them in the cupboard ,there we put the overflows"

One:Okay " she carried the plastic bags to the pantry where she brought them out of the plastic bags and stacked them

Bella:(opening the pot) What have you cooked,I forgot to tell you tonight's menu?"

One:I cooked rice and roast pork"

Bella: (looking at her) Martin's favorite,have you eaten yourself?"

One:Yes"

Bella:(unstrapping the baby) Take Kia, did you finish ironing?"

One:Left with a little I will finish up after washing the plates"

Bella:Okay there is some laundry as well which needs to be done so I don't know how you are going to balance it"

One:I will see "

Bella:Okay dish for me and Matt's visitor please"

One: Okay "

Bella:And after that make some mashed potatoes for Kia"

One:Okay " she walked out and One took two plates and dished food and went to the living room with it

Morisha:We slaughtered as instructed"

Matt:Okay I got a call confirming done deal"

One:(To Morisha) I have put food"

Bella:Eat foromani"

Morisha:Thank you,I brought your share of the meat like you instructed boss"

Matt:Okay "

Bella:(To One) One take that bag and please can you cut the meat to smaller portions and repack it ,the plastic are in the drawer"

One:Okay "

Morisha:There is beans also in there"

Bella: Oooh thank you,One your menu tomorrow is beans"

One:Okay " she lifted the bag and almost fell "It's very heavy"

Morisha:Yes it is let me carry it to the kitchen you're carrying a baby also" he stood up and helped One as Bella and Matt just looked ,she followed to the kitchen

One:Thank you"

Morisha:You're welcome" he walked out and One sighed wondering where to start from whether to peel the potatoes, to select the beans,to cut the meat,to go and do laundry or ironing,her brains were boiling she didn't know where to start from

Bella:(calling from the living room) One come and clear the table please"

One:Jizasi "

*

The Diary

Insert 13

In Eastlea.....

After Yemu and Obina filled each other sexually he escorted her home with his car and it was so late

Yemu: You can drop me off here?"

Obina: Won't you allow me to drop you off at the gate?"

Yemu: No no it's fine drop me here, my Dad is a very strict man right now I am in deep shit"

Obina: Really let me go in and talk to him"

Yemu: What?.....are you crazy that's not the way it is suppose to go Obina not here maybe in your country Nigeria"

Obina: Okay, okay now give us a kiss before you go"

She leaned over and kissed him and he didn't want to let go

Yemu: Obina we did plenty of this earlier"

Obina: Okay sweetheart you know I can't get enough of you"

Yemu: I know now let me go, will snapchat you"

Obina: Alright my Onyinye"

She took her clutch and put on her heels and she came out of the car and waved him goodbye as he reversed the car and she waited for him until the car disappeared out of sight and she walked a few meters to her gate before she went in she took the nail cutter and cut her nails short and she took her hanky and wiped her cherry red lipstick off and pulled her dress down and it became a little longer and she then entered, she stood before the door and softly knocked it was locked, but she figured that the soft knocks won't be heard especially if he was sleeping, she knocked again this time louder

Yemu's Dad: Okay, okay I am coming hold your horses" he yells back to the persistent knocking, he sat up on the bed and threw the back the covers and he shoved his feet in his slippers that were waiting patiently beside his bed to come in use, he shuffled out and navigated through his passage walking slowly towards the main door, while grumbling he opened the door and he locked his eyes with his daughter

Him: (blocking the door) Where have you been?"

Yemu: Work" she looked down rolling her eyes, he was so overprotective, wasn't he putting it in conscious that she wasn't a little girl anymore

Him: This time Yemu" he moved and she came in as he locked the door

Yemu: Yes I had many clients today Dad"

Him: Yemu don't lie to me, why are you acting this way asi it gives you joy to

see me always shouting like this,why for once don't you heed my advice"

Yemu:You're exaggerating Dad I am not up to any mischief as you claim"

Him:You're don't deny it,people report your movements Yemu for the past few days you were seen cruising in a jeep,did you buy a car?"

Yemu:No Dad that's a lie"

Him:Is it Yemu,I thought maybe you want to fix me because I denied your request to give you that my small car but I am denying you that car for your own safety"

Yemu:(not understanding) My own safety?"

Him:Yes because that car can be the death of you"

Yemu:(Rolling her eyes) Eish Dad so does it mean I won't drive for life kaa when you say cars will be the death of me?"

Him:I don't mean it that way"

Yemu:So what do you mean?"

Him:You're irresponsible ,be responsible first act your age,act like a person with morals don't you want to put a smile on my face one day seeing you in a white dress"

Yemu:That car is rotting there without being used"

Him:Zvandikutaura tsvee nanga nanga nenhau yemota"

Yemu:I will get married one day not now"

Him:Of course hanty you're suppose to be doing in marriage you're doing it now so you don't see the reason of why you should get married"Yemu:Meaning?"

Him:You know what I mean Yemu usaite nditaure zvinyadzi pamberi pako iwe"

Yemu:I am not doing what you're suspecting"

Him:Which girl in her rightful sense walks this time ino yave nguva yemahure"

Yemu:Aah Dad can't believe kuti that's how low you think of me"

Him:You're lowering your standards yourself anyway people will blame me for not raising you right and because your Mom passed on you've no woman's teachings in your life but I thought that married friend of yours will be an example to knock some sense in your head but dololo I am starting to think that she too does what you do I mean birds of a feather flock together" At this point she was speechless

Yemu:I am in my late twenties Dad"

Him:The more reason you should be married and settle down and have a family"

Yemu:I will get married when I want to not when I am told to do so"

Him:Being rude to your aged Father God bless you daughter"

Yemu:No Dad don't be like that "

Him:Like what?"

Yemu:Don't talk like that,or maybe it's high time I move out and find my own space"

Him:What???

In Mount Pleasant.....

Her Mom's pleasurable moans filled the room as her tormentor make her to cum,her miserable cries,her sad sobs incapacitated the whole atmosphere, her Dad's husky authoritative voice gripped her soul,his commanding voice awakened her nightmares,her little brother's scroggy screams polluted her hearing,a new sound was added to list,the sound of her own moans he gave her it was so good but she couldn't fully grasp and dwell on that escaping new sound that would overshadow any other sound tormenting her because of Kia's tuner voice and it irritated the person within who as at least stable than the outer shell,the shell we call the human body ,she shook as she stumbled to sit on her butts and she reached for her diary a phone wouldn't do that time she didn't know how to use it anyway ,she grabbed her pen and tried to scribble down what was going on ,she was battling demons that wont let her sleep

" Hello my friend, I remember when you were

So alive with your wide eyes,you have restricted your authentic self then the light that you had in your heart was stolen,now you say that it ain't worth saying

You wanna run but you're hesitating', I'm talking to me,funnily enough....."

Her hand that was gropping the pen fumbled she couldn't write anymore ,her brains were instantly empty as if she couldn't think of anything else anymore

The noise of Kia's crying reached to the main bedroom,Matt tried to ignore but it was too irritating, he wasn't used to that sound anymore

Matt:(half awake,half asleep) Why is the baby crying like that?" He sat and reached for his phone as he yawned the sleep away and he came off the bed

"Bella" he shook her "Bella"

Bella:(angrily in her sleep) Hee chiiko I want to sleep why are you waking me up?"

Matt:Go and help her with Kia ,he is crying endlessly"

Bella:She has to keep him quiet"

Matt:It seems she can't go and help her the noise is freaking annoying

Bella,go and help her with Kia"

Bella:I am sleepy Matt and tired go and tell her to pass you the baby instead and try to keep him quiet yourself ,I want to sleep"

Matt:Me ??"

Bella:Practically he is your son too"

Matt:(clicked his tongue) mxm how am I suppose to handle a crying baby?"

Bella: I don't know the same way you handled our....." She started snoring ,Matt reached for his pyjama top and put it on and walked out in his flip-flops

Matt:(knocking on spare bedroom) One" he called and there was no response "One" he held the door's handle,turning it to open and he saw that it wasn't locked so he walked in and he was welcomed with a diary thrown from the bed

Matt:Ouch" he held his forehead

One:(sobbing) I hate you men"

Matt:(rubbing his forehead) Kuchy what's going on?"

His voice almost pulled her back to the reality realm,it was a favorite, she got off the bed running to him and embraced him tightly almost squeezing his life out

One:(sniffing) Protect me from the monster please"

Matt:(dumbstruck) Monster?,which monster"

One:Please Daddy hold me before I hate you more"

Matt brought his arms around her confused with what she was saying

One:Promise you won't beat me or her again" he looked at her with disbelief

Matt:I promise " he rubbed her back slowly then let go of her "Kuchy what's going on?" She looked at him and now saw his face clearly,it wasn't Daddy and she felt embarrassed

One:I.....I ,I sleep walk sometimes excuse me" she walked away in the bathroom's direction

Matt:Hey,hey come ba..... " Kia's cries made him stop from following her

Bella:Why can't you keep him quiet?" She asked as her footsteps were heard coming from the passage and Matt walked to the bed and took Kia

Matt:Shhhh " he rocked Kia in his arms putting his head over his shoulder

Bella:Why is he crying like this,its three in the morning?" She entered and saw Matt rocking Kia

Matt:I don't know,I thought you would know as a woman"

Bella:Where is One?"

Matt:She is in the bathroom,she went in there so I could come in and take Kia"

Bella:Okay " she walked closer and took Kia "Hush my little baby" she walked out and Matt followed but his mind was thinking if she was alright In South Africa.....

After thinking it over throughout the night Brad made up his mind so in the earliest morning he went to his place

Brad:Hey man" he greeted Scar who was cleaning his car but he just looked at him not answering "Oooh you're ignoring me now?"

Scar:What are you doing here instead of going to work?"

Brad:I came so we could talk"

Scar:(wiping his car clean) About?"

Brad:(chuckled) I don't really see the reason why you should get angry here Scar"

Scar: Oooh you don't see the reason is it Brad?"

Brad:Yes because she is your ex and she can date anyone she wants"

Scar: Yes anyone she wants not my friends Lee do you hear me?"

Brad: And why should I listen to you again Scar?"

Scar:Because I am telling you to do so"

Brad:It almost sounds like a command to a servant and I am very sure you're not my Dad neither are you God at least those two can command me and I will put to action without questions" Scar closed his eyes anger rising and without notice Brad was punched in the face "What was that for?" He held his bleeding nose

Scar:(furious) You came here to insult me huh Brad?" another punch landed in his stomach and he wanted to fight back but Scar was just too powerful for him

Brad:Who insulted who at first here Scar? ,he asked but blows came from everywhere as Scar kept on punching

Scar:See who is talking aren't you in my territory?"

Brad:Yes to resolve this like two grown up adults but you speak with your fists,do you still love her?"

Scar:You don't ask where I stand with her it's for me and her to know"

Brad:Okay ,okay I will leave" he said as he couldn't endure the punches anymore

Scar:You said what?"

Brad: I said I will leave this place" He pushed him off and spit blood and walked out of his gate,Scar was left with many questions ,after Brad walked a little distance he saw a familiar colored face and it scared the living daylights out of him that he went back to Scar's place running, he passed him going to the front and Scar wondered what he was running from

In Maitland Apartments....

Queen woke up and took out her dirty clothes used during the week and she piled them in the washing machine and it was her turn to clean ,so she busied herself with sweeping and cleaning after that she went to sit down waiting for her clothes

Tshidi walked in with a tub of ice cream and sat next to Queen who was staring into space like a zombie

Tshidi:You want some ice cream?" She never heard an answer "Hey " she pushed her

Queen:What ?"

Tshidi:I should be the one to ask you what,is everything alright with you dear?"

Queen:I am fine"

Tshidi:Okay " she continued with her ice cream and Queen wondered how she could eat ice cream in the morning

Tshidi:Month end I won't have money for rent" she lazily said and looked at Queen

Queen:Oooh what's happening?"

Tshidi:My beneficiary isn't going to pay anymore"

Queen: So what are we going to do?"

Tshidi:Since all this time I have been paying this time you have to see to it that it's paid"

Queen: What?"

Tshidi:I hope I am not offending you but you know how I helped you when the campus was full and you had nowhere to go and you didn't know anyone"

Queen:Yes I know you don't have to remind me"

Tshidi:I am reminding you so you can see how much of a nice person I am and how I understood when every month your parents send money for res and you used it to enroll in acting school instead while here you buy food and electricity only"

Queen:Okay "

Tshidi:So you will drop out of acting school instead and the money sent is what you will pay rent with"

Queen:You know I need it Tshidi"

Tshidi:I know but since we have a crisis please think about it ,acting isn't your majors so just drop it Queen"

Queen:(sighed) Okay " there was silence as she thought it through ,she really loved acting and she wanted to be recognized and famous and acting

was her one way ticket to the top but then again she can't live in the streets,that was the least of her worries she was disturbed by something else

Tshidi:What's the matter love?.....did I offend you"

Queen:No it's something else"

Tshidi:What is it?"

Queen:I fell in love with someone at first sight"

Tshidi:(baffled) Okay then what happened?"

Queen:I have been playing hard to get like I wasn't interested in him but I really dig the dude's dopeness " they laughed

Tshidi:Okay Queen tell me in full detail girlfriend you're leaving me hanging"

Queen:He is Scar's friend,I fell in love the day you took me to Scar's garage"

Tshidi:Wow so fast and this guy is?"

Queen:He is Lee"

Tshidi:By Lee do you mean Bradley?"

Queen:Yes Bradley"

Tshidi:(panicked) You can't fall in love with him"

Queen:(eyeing her) Why not?,Scar is my past and it doesn't matter whom I date even if it is his friend"

Tshidi:Yes but that guy isn't good for you I know him,he is a player" she stood up and walked out

Queen:You said you met him that day so how do you know him Queen?"
She followed her

In Mount Pleasant.....

A breeze swept through her body and she opened her eyes,she glimpsed to the window and the weather seemed dull,she reached for her phone under the pillow and checked the time and she quickly jumped out of bed she had overslept,with the flashes of happenings of earlier she walked over to the curtain and pushed it open to one side and she peeped and there was mist and it looked like it was going to rain

She walked out of her spare bedroom and Madam was hovering the carpet with Kia on her back

One:Morning " she greeted her not so sure of how she was going to react

Bella:Morning " she then walked to the kitchen and Matt was frying eggs

Matt:Morning Kuchy"

One:(walking closer) Morning Kwesi " it came out almost like a whisper

Matt:Which side of the bed did you wake up on today?,your hair is a mess"

One:Let me go and fix it "

Matt:Before that is there something you want to tell me?"

One:(not sure) Ah about what?"

Matt>About your Dad does he.....?"

One:(jumpy) No please don't interfere with my life" he just looked at her she was somehow unstable and absent minded he just let her be ,she walked out

One:You shouldn't have ,I was going to sweep"

Bella:It's a Saturday don't worry ,you can take the day off and go out "

One:Okay " she walked out and went to bath,and she cried in the shower why was she crying,she didn't know but she couldn't tell him about her Dad's abusive beatings what if he reports him and he gets taken away,she would disappoint her Mom because her Mom loved her Dad past the beatings even herself didn't understand that

She moisturized and she went through her suitcase but skirts were finished only trousers were left,she had no choice than to wear it since she wasn't going to be home anyways that day so she wore her skinny jeans and a loose fitting blouse so that it doesn't show off her big breasts

She applied lipgloss too,made a big puff with her hair at the back and then lastly crossed her slingbag over chest where she put her phone which by the way had two numbers only,Kwesi's number and her Dad's number she had not attempted to call him yet even though she wanted to talk to her Mom but she didn't want them asking how she got a phone before the two weeks period,the phone's whatsapp needed to be updated and Kwesi said he was going to do that for her so she waited until he finally does

She walked in and he was seated in their dining having a breakfast fit for a King,he looked at her from top to bottom and made signs and she turned around and turned back and looked at him jealousy was written all over his face

Matt:You shouldn't wear trousers" he said and looked in his plate

One:I am going where is....." She then walked in from the kitchen with her plate carrying Kia who was in a pamper that day ,wonders shall never end she thought as she just looked at her sitting down

Bella:Are you set to go out?"

One:Yes "

Bella:You have transport money?" She kept quiet of course she had a few bucks but a few more wouldn't hurt

One:No "

Bella:(To Matt) If you have cash please can you give her 10 bond,remember we are subtracting it from your pay"

One:Okay " she answered thinking that it's so unfair

Matt:Come and take " she followed behind him as he walked to his bedroom and she waited for him and he came out with money in hand and passed her and when she wanted to fold it to put it in her bag she saw a twenty US dollar in-between the notes and she looked at him,they nodded

One:I am going"

Bella:See you later "

Matt:You're going without eating?"

One:I am okay thank you " she walked out leaving them chatting about something she didn't put her mind to it ,a few meters away she heard someone calling her Pinky and she frowned knowing that the person must be mistakenly taking her for Pinky whom she hates and her Mom and everyone else for that matter,so she ignored even though she saw the car with the person that called her driving in at Matt's place and she knew that they had visitors and he won't have time with his wife which was a good thing,she stopped when her phone vibrated and she brought it and read a message from Kwesi

Matt:Where exactly are you going Kuchy and do you have a boyfriend?, if yes then get rid of him"

*

The Diary

Insert 14

One:(texting) No I don't have"

Matt:Good girl, you took time to reply why?"

One:I was walking to a combi sorry for that"

Matt:Do you want us to talk i can go outside?"

One:If it is about what happened in the early hours today I am not ready yet"

Matt:Okay let's take things slowly then till you can open up but are you okay?"

One:I am okay don't worry "

Matt:Okay I was really worrying hope you carried your inhaler?"

One:Oooh that I forgot it "

Matt:What if you have an attack?"

One:Don't worry it comes here and there so right now I am fine"

Matt:Okay,i hope the first time I didn't scare you?"

One:I only touched plus I didn't see anything it was my thighs"

Matt:Yeah next time we will see each other, so where are you?"

One>About to be in town"

Matt:Up to what hako?"

One:Getting some applications in my phone ,you promised to install them but still today you haven't"

Matt:Sorry I will be busy during weekdays"

One:Okay surely I saw that"

Matt:What time are you coming back?" He was texting while Bella was busy in the kitchen

One:I don't know because I need to get a haircut also"

Matt:A haircut are you a man that you should get a haircut Kuchy?"

One:No Kwesi but now my hair is so kinky type and hard to comb"

Matt:A haircut won't do,when I kiss you it will seem as if I am kissing a fellow man"

One:Crazy, I can't do anything fancy because of your wife"

Matt:Why?"

One:She will tell me to take it off just like you were commanding me not to wear trousers"

Matt:They show off and shape your hips ,you will attract a lot of man so it's better not to wear them"

One:So that's the reason?"

Matt:Yes and they don't really suit your figure"

One:What a liar,I will talk to you later"

Matt:If the money is not enough tell me I will send via ecocash"

One:Okay for now I think it will do"

Matt:Okay bye"

She put away her phone and got out of the combi and walked for some time as she looked for a saloon and she saw one nearby where she had walked to before going there she stopped when she heard a guy talking to her

"Let me install whatsapp for you sister" he said

One:Just what I want how much?"

"Huyai titaure my sister zvinhu zvakaoma munyika,come" One looked around there were many people it was a busy street so she was safe from midday robbery ,she walked closer to the guy

One:Let me see your phone first" The guy looked at her "Just for security reasons"

"I won't steal your phone Sis we deal with many people Vamwe vane ma iPhone 20 chaiwo asati ave nevamwe"

One:(laughed) iPhone 20 iiiii no way" she brought out her phone and handed him

"Aikazvee you have an iPhone nhai?" He asked surprised and she saw that

iPhone was a never ending brand no matter if it is an outdated version or latest it gave kahuremu so pamunhu

One: Besides whatsapp what else can you add?"

"Wait iPhones don't just share so I have to connect to iOS/WP to it so that I can install the applications"

One: Okay " though she didn't know what he was talking about

"So wait while it scans but I can add Twitter, Instagram, Facebook all those applications and you will need to sign up"

One: Okay " she waited for some time and finally got what she wanted and she paid then after that she headed to a saloon just across the street

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt put away his phone half satisfied when he finished talking to One ,he preferred calling than keeping texts, anyway that was another issue for that moment their visitors arrived ,Bella went out to open the door for them coming from washing the dishes they had used for breakfast

Bella: (opening the door) Welcome "

Ayanda&Sly: Thank you very much" they entered as Bella led them to their living room

Matt: Sly " he shoulder bumped with him and sealed it with a handshake

Sly: (sitting down) Hey man Zvirikudii ne weekend ino?"

Matt: Weekend bhoo wena" he also sat down and Ayanda passed her greetings too to them

Ayanda: So Bella I think I saw Pinky coming out of here?"

Bella: Yes she really is pink isn't she?" She replied wondering if Aya knew One

Ayanda: Yes she is Pinky" she thought Bella knew Pinky, a total confusion

Bella: Everyone coming here says so that she is pink"

Ayanda: Yes so she is.....?"

Bella: She is a maid here just started"

Ayanda: Pinky is now a maid here?"

Bella: Yes so her nickname is Pinky ?"

Ayanda: Yes it's her nickname her real name is....."

Bella: (cutting her short) I know her real name no need to remind me" she was annoyed to keep on talking about One "So how's it going?"

Ayanda: So, so and here?"

Bella: (yawning) All is well thought you'd bring us chicken slice"

Ayanda: Today I wasn't working"

Bella: Okay it's fine"

Ayanda: Whose baby is that?"

Bella:It's my sister's baby"

Sly:(to Matt) Hey man can we talk outside" Ayanda briefly looked at him thinking he wants to close her deals of her asking Matt to buy some things for her in China

Matt:(standing up) Okay " the two gents walked out and sat on the garden chairs at the backyard while Sly lighted his cigarette and started inhaling the nicotinic smoke

Sly:(offering his cigarette) You want some?"

Matt:(draining the cigarette) Smoking is never my thing" he coughed after puffing the smoke in the air he handed the cigarette to Sly "So you want to talk about?"

Sly:I just want to get one thing clear here"

Matt:What is it?"

Sly:My wife said she saw Pinky walking out of here....."

Matt:(cutting him short) I am confused myself who is Pinky?"

Sly:Pinky is my wife's friend's daughter,the one I said she wanted a place in engineering remember?"

Matt:Oooh yeah I don't think that's the one living and working here maybe your wife didn't see correctly because my Ku.....I mean the maid here didn't even write her O'level"

Sly:(eyeing him) Hmm so you know each other that well and what is it you wanted to say my Ku,what?"

Matt:(laughed) just a slip of tongue and I know of her O level details because she once inquired of undergraduate courses when she heard that I am a professor"

Sly:Okay cool so can I meet this your maid?"

Matt:To meet her for?.....that's not possible,this one forget and smile Sly " His friend gave him a questioning look

At the saloon.....

Barber:(putting a mirror before her) Like this my sister this is what is trending these days"

One:This is so nice than what I imagined" she commented once done as she looked at herself from the back of her head to the front adoring her hair cut

Hairstylist: It's nice now let me fix that with a touch up of curls"

One:Okay I also want it tinted"

Hairstylist:Okay what shade?"

One:Blonde please"

Hairstylist: Oooh yeah it compliments your skin tone it will come out nicely"

Yemu looked at One as she talked while she was busy with Efe's nails
Yemu: My sister you can come here for makeup, pedicure and manicure
also with good price"

One:I would love that but not today"

Yemu:It will go well with that your hair style"

One:Okay next time I will definitely look for you"

Yemu:Take my number so that whenever you're ready you can even
contact me"

One:(bringing out her phone) Okay what's your number?"

Yemu: O double seven four triple six five two nine"

One:(pressing her phone) Okay and name?"

Yemu:Yemu makeup artist"

One:Okay saved "

Yemu:Just put a message so that I can keep your number too"

One:(contemplated at first) Okay " she went online on her newly installed
whatsapp and waited for Yemu's number to appear and she sent a Hie
message

Yemu:(checking her phone) Is it you just now?"

One:Yes "

Yemu:There is no profile pic"

Hairstylist: (working on her hair) You have to upload one in your new
hairdo"

One:Okay sounds good will you help me take it?"

Hairstylist: Okay why not"

Yemu:And your name?"

One:Day" she thought to say it in short otherwise she was going to take all
the people's attention if she says her name in full

As Yemu saved her number she passed through Bella's number and she
remembered something they had planned for later

Bella herself saw incoming call from Yemu as she was busy talking to
Ayanda so she picked it

Yemu:Hello Mrs hostess"

Bella:Hie Yemu long time"

Yemu:It surely has been long,these days you don't know your fellow sisters
huh?"

Bella:Been very busy dear otherwise we will catch up soon"

Yemu:Okay you better do dear because we miss you badly"

Bella:No lying i miss you too guys"

Yemu:So there is someone here who wants to see you"

Bella:Who ?"

Yemu:(contemplated) Eer.....come first and you will see"

Bella:I can't just come Yemu without full information"

Yemu:I remember you said you wanted a maid some time ago"

Bella:I already found one hmm but.....since she is here for two weeks I can just change her and get another one"

Yemu:Yes so are you coming?"

Bella:Uhm let me see what I can do"

Yemu:Okay don't disappoint"

Bella:I haven't promised anything Yemu I will let you know if I will be able to come but it will be nice to come and see the maid last time zvekuoonera picture pa phone zvakazoenda nepamwe"

Yemu:You see the more reason you should come in person"

Bella:I will call you "

Yemu:(smiling) Sure " she hung up and she contacted their other friends Nikita and Kiki

At Texas Butchery.....

"Mtungwa please take care of this order and see if the number written here matches up with the meat being brought in and after that call the number below to confirm delivery arrival"

Him:Okay boss"

"Yes I have got to run,do it with the help of the supplier's representative here"

Morisha:Hello there"

Him:How are you, I believe I have seen you before?"

Morisha:Yes I follow up on deliveries all the time to make sure we don't receive complaints on our side"

Him:Okay let's get to work"

Morisha:Sure " they helped each other offload the meat and scaled it writing in their books

Him:That should be all?"

Morisha:(looking at him sternly) You know looking at you closely I swear you look like someone I met earlier during this week"

Him:Oooh who?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella:(Waving) Bye thanks for the visit"

Ayanda:Bye thank you too for the hospitality" Sly's car drove out ,Bella and Matt walked back in

Bella:Uhm Matt....." She didn't know if he was going to agree to her request

Matt:Yes "

Bella:Right now Kia is sleeping I wanted to go somewhere"

Matt:Somewhere where?"

Bella:You know One is here just for two weeks and now a week has passed already"

Matt:Is that what you agreed to,didn't you say she is now here as a permanent maid?"

Bella:She hasn't given me a solid answer yet concerning that"

Matt:Okay so you want to?"

Bella:There is someone else I have to look into her details while waiting for One to make up her mind if she wants to be permanent or not,so right now I don't want to do a phone thing I want to see the person face to face so as to avoid confusion that happened with One"

Matt:So you're saying?"

Bella:Can you watch Kia for me just for a little while,I will just take a look at this woman who wants the job and come back in no time"

Matt:And if he cries?"

Bella: He won't plus One maybe is on her way back now she will help out that is if I am not yet back"

Matt:Okay though I am not up for caring after a crybaby"

Bella:Come on he isn't a crybaby"

Matt:Saying that because he is sleeping just go"

Bella:Okay thank you" she walked to her bedroom and took her clutch and car keys "I am off"

Matt:Sharp"

He watched her go out and he knew she was going to see her friends He laid on the couch and began browsing his contacts stumbling on Kuchy's number he saw that it now appeared on whatsapp and there was a picture on her d.p

Matt:This girl will kill me" he went offline and he put the phone on his ear calling One

At Chamutengure.....

Yemu:Okay okay so she is coming about to arrive I have just talked to her"

Nikita: Remember to say surprise"

Kiki:We want to see if she still remembers her birthday"

Waah:Is it actually her birthday?"

Yemu:No we just want to goof off with her,she looks out of it and down lately so we just want her to relax and have fun with us"

Nikita:You see what marriage does ,that's why I prefer to remain single"

Yemu:Well as for me I can't wait to be Mrs Uzzoh" she said to flatter Obina who was indulging himself in wine and okapy smoking

Obina:I will ask your fadha for yowa hand in marriage" he burped and the guys laughed

In a few minutes Bella arrived as she parked her car she wondered why Yemu asked to come to such a place anyway she walked in as directed by Yemu on whatsapp and when she opened the door she was startled to hear

"Surprise " everyone shouted

Bella:(holding her chest) Shit you scared me"

Yemu:(Taking her by the hand) Happy birthday sweetheart" she laughed leading her to a seat

Bella:mxm it's not my birthday"

Nikita:(hugging her) She actually knows her birth day we can't fool her guys"

Bella:You can't Hie Niki"

Nikita:I am good girlfriend how have you been?"

Bella:Fine thank you"

Kiki:(smoking sitting on armrest) Hey Bellz"

Bella:Hello Kiki long time too"

Kiki:You abandoned us"

Bella: No I didn't my work is so demanding..... So Yemu you lied to me"

Yemu:I knew you wouldn't come if I tell you the truth we want you to relax and have fun can I pour you a drink"

Bella:What type of drink?"

Waah:Just a simple mojito"

Bella:(staring deep) Mr Waah right?"

Waah:Right you don't forget"

Bella:How could I?"

Waah:(offering her a wineglass) That's good"

Obina:(already drunk) And do you still remember me too?"

Bella:(sipping wine) Obina of course how could I forget,Yemu's addiction" they all laughed

Music was playing in the background as the friends were catching up And after some time Bella saw Yemu and Obina walking out holding hands

Bella:(checking her time) I left my baby home I should go"

Waah:(surprised) You have a baby?"

Bella:No it's my sister's I am helping her with him"

Waah:Alright let me see you out"

Bella:(standing up) Bye you guys" she never got an answer as they were

drunk luckily she only had a mojito otherwise Matt will reap her to shreds if she was to ever get drunk

Waah:So " He held her hand as they walked out and Bella looked at their hands locking

Bella:You know you shouldn't " Waah kissed her lightly and waited for her response, she wasn't thinking about anything at that moment but when she got that kiss she wondered how it will feel like to have sex with him and orgasm, she found herself returning the kiss and she was got absent of time as he kissed her the more and pinned her to the wall and she noticed the chemistry surging through her body which was weird as she never felt it with Matt well not anymore

Waah:I am going in to crash in the guest room" he said staring at her pointedly

Bella:Okay " she murmured daring him to make the move, he looked up and down the hallway then he put his hand underneath her dress pushing her undie to the side and she found herself just saying wow wow wow it was clearly a semi-erotic make out session

Waah: Do you want to come with me?" He asked as she staggered to stand with what he did to her

Bella:Yes take me now before I regret" he took her hand and led her to the guest room

The Diary

Insert 15

In Mount Pleasant.....

Just after Bella left Kia woke up and he was a siren of its own and that was Matt's enemy the crying he took him and tried to make him quiet

Matt:(hushing Kia while opening the fridge) Yoghurt, yoghurt hmm " he said when he realized that there wasn't yoghurt anymore "mxm might as well drive and get pizza" he walked to his bedroom and took Kia's baby seat and he went out to the car where he strapped him handing him a toy in hand then he got distracted from his crying, Matt got in and remote opened the gate and drove out just a few meters on the road he saw One walking looking down, he stopped and hooted the horn

One:(looking to the side) Kwesi "

Matt:Your one and only " he opened the door for her

One:(entering) Where to and where is Madam?"

Matt:Went out, I am going nearby just to grab the baby's yoghurt and will come back"

One:(looking at Kia at the back) Okay then"

Matt continued on his mini-journey and in no time he arrived ,he opened the door for One before she got out he stood in her way

One:What?"

Matt:You look beautiful"

One:Thank you" he held her chin and she closed her eyes as he planted a kiss on her strawberry flavored lips,

Matt:(in gaps of kisses) Mmm "

One:What again? " she removed her hands off his neck and he let go of her waist and helped her out

Matt:With just a kiss I feel eccentric"

One:(laughed opening the back door) I equally feel the same"

Matt:(With a raised brow) You do?"

One:I feel you in my soul" he smiled as he helped her with Kia in his baby carrier and he locked the car and they walked towards the shop laughing and talking

"Martin Sande how are you?" A man coming out of the grocery shop stopped to greet Matt and he had his wife probably and a couple of kids

Matt:Mukanya how are you? They exchanged a handshake and the wife too who looked at One from top to bottom and also at Kia ,One didn't dare greet she just stood waiting

"We gotta run greet your wife for me" when he said that he gave One a spiteful look

Matt:Will surely do, Kuchy let's go" she walked in with Matt as the couple walked away with their expressions saying a dozen things

"That's a small house chete" said the wife

"It could be a sister why would rush to say a small house" replied Mukanya

"Sister I don't agree,the body language between them is not of brother and sister and you are taking his side kaa because you're a man what can you say?" She went on to say

"Tipindirei mumota uko siyanai nezva na Matt" he said getting in the drivers seat and his wife joined him and he drove off as the wife continuously supported and backed her point

Matt:You want this?" He asked as they walked in the shop

One:Who were those people?"

Matt:(stopped and looked at her) They are neighbors,why do you ask? "

One:The eye that the woman gave me,it's a good thing I don't live by people's opinions"

Matt:Oooh "

One:Yes whatever people say about me is absolutely none of my business"

Matt laughed but there was some energy she exerted saying that ,that

made him to wonder

Matt:And this?" He asked and she snatched the packet of pads from him and playfully hit him with it

One:You shouldn't see this"

Matt:Why not?"

One:Be.....because it's woman's staff"

Matt: Don't you see this?" He stopped looking at a section with condoms ,she looked at them and a crazy thing swept over their bodies,she walked to the till laughing and he followed behind "Should we get those?" He asked as she was busy taking out the little groceries putting them on the till

One:Crazy,yes we should take them and use them on your wife " she said freely but the till operator looked at them and there was a moment of silence only the barcode machine made sounds

Matt:(walking out of the shop) That was weird"

One:So so weird "

Matt:You want anything else?"

One:Uhm " she looked around the cluster of shops

Matt:How about pizza?"

One:Okay "

Matt:(handing her keys) Go in the car while I buy us some pizza"

One:Okay " she took the car keys and she walked to the car and she sat at the back with Kia as she fed him yoghurt "I had missed you during the day" she said playing with his cheeks and he laughed "Oooh you missed me too ain't that right little guy?" Kia continued to laugh and lastly started blowing the yoghurt out his mouth "Eish this is how far your happiness takes you" she reached for car-serviettes and wiped her top that had yoghurt spit

Kia:Tataataa " he said clapping making baby sounds

One:That's it Tata is coming back" she said looking out the windscreen and she saw Matt coming back

Matt:Come in front "

One:Okay " she opened the cheese puffs and gave Kia to eat and he surely got to it as she moved to the front shortcut way

Matt:Eee you could have just gone out and came through the door makutionesa zviro" he laughed looking at her buttocks as she passed and sat

One:(seated) This is so much better" she took the box of pizza on the dashboard and she loved the aroma as she opened it ,Matt started the car and joined the road going back home

Matt:(opening his mouth) Aaah can I have some"

One:(fed him) it's delicious"

Matt:(chewing) yeah it is"

One:(feeding him another bite) But I will have to cook when I get home" she had a bite too

Matt:Why ?"

One:For you and Madam"

Matt:Mxm am I not eating pizza now what cooking"

One:And Madam?"

Matt:Leave it when she is hungry she will cook today you're on off"

One:Okay " they continued their eating One feeding him while he drive until they got home,she put the pizza-box in the bin outside as they walked in but she wasn't home

Matt:(checking his time) Where is she?"

One:Are you worried ?" She looked at him sternly

Matt:Of course not " he held his hand as they walked in the living room but she stopped to peep in the kitchen

One:(sighed) Those are waiting for me"

Matt:We had visitors but I can help you with them"

One:And I am grateful I won't say no if you were thinking I was going to refuse your helping hand"

Matt:(laughing) Did I say that?" He took Kia and made him sit on his baby chair while One prepared the water for washing the plates ,she put her bag on the chair and her diary stuck out ,Matt saw it and took it out

Matt:(trying to read) What kind of language is this?"

One:(panicked and snatched the diary) This is a don't touch and none of your business language" Matt just looked at her "What ?"

Matt:Kamwe kamutauriro kaunozoita neni handikade"

One:I am sorry " she got shaky seeing him so serious like that she didn't know why,she put her diary away

Matt:(laughing) Did I scare you?"

One:(briefly laughed) Yes"

Matt:Sorry " he walked to her and embraced her "I am sorry for scaring you"

One:Apology accepted" he let go of her and he walked to the fridge where he took a bottle of beer "Please don't drink"

Matt:(surprised) Why?"

One:Can't say the reasons but don't....."

Matt:Are you commanding me now?" She just looked down "I am sorry once again ,I won't drink okay" he put back the beer back in the fridge and he walked out ,One sighed as she stacked plates in the sink ,Matt locked up everything if Bella comes she was going to knock,he walked back in the

kitchen with his laptop playing a song,he stood behind One his body gluing with hers taking chisukiso his hand moving with gets washing the plates
Matt:(Singing along to maroon 5) Spent 24 hours, I need more hours with you

You spent the weekend getting even, ooh

We spent the late nights making things right between us but now it's all good, babe

Roll that back wood, babe

And play me close

'Cause girls like you run 'round with guys like me

'Til sun down when I come through

I need a girl like you, yeah yeah

Girls like you love fun, and yeah, me too

What I want when I come through

I need a girl like you, yeah yeah

One:I never knew you had this funny part of you" she laughed listening to him and she felt his boner poking her butt

In Warren Park.....

Nono walked in after a stressful day of training at the hospital,she had to look normal and not let it show that worry was taking over her,she had to put on her usual normal face

Nono: Evening Mom ,evening Dad,Silas " she greeted everyone cheerfully

All:Evening Nono"

She walked to the bathroom and she sighed looking at her face in the mirror she felt tears mounting in her eyes,everything that her parents had done for her was going down the drain,the schooling, the nursing everything, she felt trapped,she wanted to turn back the hands of time but she knew that was so impossible

She had to tell them but she couldn't find the appropriate words to say to them, they were going to be disappointed ,no more than disappointed ,she had seen it before with friends and how their loves would change because of that one mistake,

She wiped her tears away and walked out of the bathroom

Mrs Phiri:Your food is in the microwave" she said as Nono passed going to her room

Nono:Okay " she wiped her sweaty hand on her dress and walked in her room and sat on the bed and took her phone and her boyfriend sent a message as they had a rendezvous she had agreed to meet him after work ,she wore her jersey and walked out as if going to the kitchen but she went

outside the gate

Zaba:(hugging her) Babe "

Nono:(lowly) Hey " she embraced back

Zaba:What's wrong you don't look Okay " he let go of her to see that she was crying "What's wrong with you?" He worriedly asked

Nono: (tearfully) I have to tell you something"

Zaba:What?"

Nono:I haven't told my parents yet "

Zaba:You're getting me worried what is it Nono?"

Nono:The reason I asked that we meet is....." She cried the more as she thought about it

Zaba:What now?,speak up Nono"

Nono:I"

Zaba:Ehe Taura kaa"

Nono:I am pregnant"

Zaba:(bewildered) What?"

Nono:Yes Zee it's true I got tested at the hospital and it wa....."

Zaba:(cutting her short) It's not mine right?"

Nono:What do you mean it's not yours when you and I go....."

Zaba:(walking backwards) No that pregnancy isn't mine Nono ,go and tell whoever that made you pregnant" he walked away quickly

Nono:Zee,Zee iwe what am I going to do?" She cried the more watching him run away

In Maitland.....

You could call her crazy or whatever but she had to make things happen on her own,she got his number and dialled him as soon as she saved it

Brad:(sleepy) Hello who is this?"

Queen:Its me"

Brad:Me who?"

Queen:Me Queen"

Brad:(sitting up) Where did you get my number?"

Queen:From Miles "

Brad:That son of aEhe what do you want?"

Queen:I am sorry if I am disturbing you"

Brad:Of course you have disturbed me from my sweet slumbering so bye"

Queen:Wait....."

Brad:What ?"

Queen: I know its weird for a girl to say this but I love you Brad and this isn't acting but its me expressing my true feelings to you"

Brad: Good to know, but you're the lady of the superior Scar so please I don't want any drama, I don't want any games or even your acting bullshit leave me out of your damn fuckin' messed up untraceable lives"

Queen:(Tearfully) Brad don't say it like that, Scar and I are history and....."

Brad:It's not good enough that I pursued that your friend Tshidi and she was fuckin miles and now you and Scar please" he dropped the call

Queen:Did he just say Tshidi?" She was surprised ,she put away her phone when she heard the door opening

Tshidi:Babe " she opened the door to their shared bedroom and she was welcomed with a hot slap (holding her cheek) Ah Queen what was that for?"

Queen: He impregnated your sister mxm so you wanted him all to yourself huh, that you had to lie to me"

Tshidi:Bitch get out, just get out of my apartment " she slapped back

Queen:I won't stand for a backstabber but I will leave in the morning"

Tshidi:Get out right now"

Queen: I won't go in this night you're crazy" she struck her with her laptop she reached for on the bed and Tshidi just fell down unconscious , "Oooh my God Tshidi" she shook her

At Chamutengure.....

She woke up to her weak limbs and a naked body ,it was an extraordinary evening ,a one night wonder ,he wasn't a douche he was amazing and sweet ,she remembered every detail of how she screamed moaning coming every round,she wowed everything from carrying her to the bed to going down on her without instructions or expecting something in return,he did everything for her,she was satisfied no lying ,she found herself smiling looking at his naked body too by her side

She walked to the bathroom and cleaned herself and got dressed and that familiar post-coitus paranoia feeling condescended in her veins

Bella:No something is wrong here" she said looking at herself in the mirror "

Oooh God " she hurriedly walked back in and Waah was up and not in the room ,she took her clutch and car keys and quickly put on her flats "Married at 23 cheated at 33 really Bella" she talked to herself walking towards the door tears filling her eyes ,she walked out and saw Waah and Efe arguing about something she never gave attention to

Bella:(teary) Where is Yemu"

Efe:Why ?"

Bella:Just answer me damn it where is she?"

Waah:(trying to touch her) Calm down mami"

Bella:(pushing him away) Don't please....."

Waah: Did I do something wrong?"

Bella:Everything is wrong ,where is Yemu?"

Efe:(pointing) that door " Bella quickly paced to the door where she noisily knocked calling Yemu

Yemu:(checking her phone) Ah who is it?" She saw 11 missed calls from her Daddy ,she just frowned ,she sat up looking at Obina who was soundly sleeping,her dress and underwear was still intact they were too impatient to take their clothes off so they just hit them direct

Bella:(banging on the door) Yemu " she called outside the door

Yemu:Hey Bella ndirikuuya kani" she answered unconsciously "Hee Bella is still here?" She suddenly was conscious and she put on her heels and ran to the door never minding their cum stains on her dress

Bella:Take me home" she said as soon as Yemu opened the door

Yemu:What happened why are you?"

Bella:(pulling her out) please drive me home and explain this to Matt "

Yemu:Okay " she held her hand and they walked together going to the parking lot "But what happened Bella?"

Bella:I shouldn't have come Yemu look now what happened"

Yemu:What happened zvee speak to me" they got in Bella's car

Bella:I got drunk" that's all she said she couldn't say the other part

Yemu:Oooh God and you slept off?" she drove out in speed

Bella:Yes what time is it now?" "

Yemu:Some minutes past Two"

Bella:My God I am so dead"

Yemu:No you are not uhm I will talk to him "

Bella:Maybe he tried calling" she opened her clutch "My phone, I left it"

Yemu:Ah Bella how could you?"

Bella:I wasn't in my rightful thinking okay"

Yemu:Okay don't worry Obina will take it and bring it to me"

Bella:Okay please hurry"

Yemu:I am already in 130 km Bella" she pressed on it as Bella's heart thumped rapidly

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt had tried Bella's number when it was way too late and she had not turned up ,her number surprisingly was answered by a man and in unbelief Matt just dropped the call and concentrated with Kuchy instead until they fell asleep

Matt:(opening his eyes) Ah " he woke up to both Kuchy and Kia's heads on

his chest as they had slept off on the couch ,it was a pretty sight of them snoring ,that's all that he ever wanted in life,a wife and a baby and together they will be a happy perfect family

One:Ndine hope " she complained in her sleep as he removed her off his chest

Matt:I know ,I know" he then lastly carefully removed Kia and One was still sleeping now seated and he put Kia on her chest and she held him ,Matt took the throw nearby and covered them and he sat aside and he let his thumb trace One's lips adoring her ,he found himself kissing her ,she responded but still in her sleep,he stopped laughing looking at her funky hairstyle,he despised it but truthfully she looked good in it

Matt:What is happening am I really falling for her?" He held his chest as his heart softly beat looking at her ,he couldn't believe it but he never had any cloud of doubt of what he was doing neither did he felt any form of guilty ,it was so wrong but it didn't feel wrong at first she was just an escape from the Viagra dose but now it was a different story altogether,he stood up when the intercom buzzed

Matt:Yeah "

Yemu:It's me Yemu"

Matt:What do you want it's late"

Yemu:I came with Bella"

Matt:She should have her remote to the gate" he said and Yemu looked at Bella

Yemu:Do you have the gate's remote?" Matt heard her asking as his hand was still pressing the intercom,he let go when One made some waking up sounds

One:Kwesi "

Matt:Yes " he walked to her and sat on the table taking her hand "What's wrong?"

One:I have something to tell you"

Matt:Okay what is it?"

One:I am not 25 "

Matt:I knew it you're what?"

One:20 " he looked at her as he ignored the knock on the door

Matt:I love you Kuchy"

The Diary

Insert 16

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt:No you're not a naive girl and I will see okay is it okay?"

One:(nodding) Yes "

Matt:Go to your room with Kia"

One: Okay what are you going to do?"

Matt: Don't worry about it just go and rest"

One:(standing up) Okay " she carefully removed Kia from her chest and carried him going to the spare bedroom where she laid him on his stomach as he was about to cry and she patted his back so he could go to sleep and it worked she joined him but she couldn't sleep anymore her ears were attentive to the outside happenings

Outside Bella was standing behind Yemu as she continuously knocked while Matt ignored

Bella:(sobbing) He is not answering Yemu"

Yemu:He will let me....." As she was about to use her all strength to bang the door Matt opened it

"Babamukuru vangu murisei" she said briefly smiling but Matt just made a sign for them to enter and Bella held Yemu's hand as she led the way and Matt locked the door and followed them

Matt:(throwing himself on the couch) So what happened?" He asked and Bella looked at Yemu

Yemu:The thing is"

Matt:Let my wife speak"

Bella:(shivered) II "

Yemu:Kwesi sh....."

Matt:(cutting her short) You don't call me Kwesi Okay only one person can call me that"

Yemu:Yes only your wife can address with your name I am sorry for addressing you with your name"

Bella: Babe I am sorry"

Matt:What happened first before we get to the I am sorry part?"

Yemu:I called her to a kitchen party so there were dri....."

Matt:(interjecting) Wait a minute now it's a kitchen party Bella didn't you say you were going to check out a maid?"

Bella:(looking at Yemu) Yes that's what I said"

Yemu:(lookong at Bella) Yes the maid was at the kitchen party"

Bella:Uhm I was scared to tell you directly that the person I wanted to check out is at a kitchen party that I got invited by Yemu knowing how much you hate parties that's why"

Yemu:(supporting her friend) Yes so you know when women meet we forget time"

Matt:Not till three in the morning Yemu please I don't believe that crap"

Yemu:Listen Babamukuru there were drinks at the party and I talk her into drinking even though she didn't want to and wanted to leave right away"

Matt:Then why didn't she?"

Yemu:Every lady there you know they all persuaded her to stay so we all got drunk and lost track of time and we woke up to realize that it was two in the morning"

Matt:Okay so who answered your phone Bella?"

Bella:(Her heart split in two) Uhm....." She really didn't have an answer

Matt:(chuckled) A male at a kitchen party" she saw that now everything was over she couldn't escape that one

Yemu:It's my brother"

Matt:Your brother did he return from South Africa Yemu,if so I can give him a call right now"

Yemu:Not him but a cousin you know a cousin is a brother as well"

Matt:Okay can I have this cousin's number" Fear crept in their bodies

Yemu:He really doesn't have a phone he is from kumusha and atouya kuzotibatsira nehuni all that staff"

Matt:Yemu kaa ,where was the venue of this kitchen party and we can confirm right now about what you're saying" once again she was trapped

Yemu:It was at a friends place"

Matt:Who?"

Yemu:Nikita"

Matt:Without you using your phone right now can I call Nikita and she will say this Yemu?,and why are you answering for her,and one more thing Nikita lives in a flat so the huni that you mentioned how far?"

Yemu:The back of the apartment we arranged everything"

Matt:(rising from the couch) Okay let's go to Nikita's place right now to confirm all that you have said, stand up and you will not use your phone to tip her off" they kept seated Yemu saw that she was beaten at her game she should have warned Nikita beforehand " stand up you two let's go" he commanded

They stood up as scared as ever

Bella:(kneeling) Okay Matt I am sorry we weren't at Nikita's place" Yemu looked at her

Matt:Okay Bella I will forgive you if you truthfully tell me were you where" she kept quiet she couldn't say it,she knew he would act crazy and it will be over

"Go pack your bags and leave" he concluded when he heard the silence

In Warren Park.....

One's Mom woke up in the morning and cleaned her yard from outside the gate to the inside

Her:(holding her back) Eee it was good when One was here" she finished off raking and Juju ran to her as her husband walked out with a bucket of hot water going in to bath,they just looked at each other no words exchanged ,she shrugged and picked Juju in her arms

Juju:Mom "

Her:(removing his eye booger) Yes my boy"

Juju:Where is Sisi One I miss her?"

Her:She is working soon she is coming back"

Juju:I really miss her telling me her stories especially about stars and rainbows"

Her:(laughed) Me too ,now I don't have anything to read if she was here she was going to tell us her stories"

Juju:Yes " he jumped off his Mom's arms and started playing with a brick moving it like it was a car toy

Her:(looking at him) Wena don't draw my yard yandabva kutsvaira iwe"

Juju:(sadly pursing his lips in his mouth) But I want to play"

Her:Eho kwacho"

Juju:(suddenly switching) Yes " She laughed going inside and she began with her living room to sweep ,her husband entered coming from bathing

Him:I need clothes" he authoritatively said

Her:Yes " she stopped what she was doing and walked to her bedroom and she brought out clothes for him

"Today is a Sunday"

Him:Yes and so?"

Her:Maybe we could....."

Him:I need to go to work there is no time for anything"

Her:I know I was just saying (sighed) They heydays were good" he just looked at her as he dressed

Him:I am going is there anything you want?"

Her:(smiling) I knew that behind that grouch was my husband" she zipped it when he looked at her

Him:There is nothing you want I am going"

Her:Some money won't hurt"

Him:Aren't you making money carrying over One's selling!"

Her:Yes it's her money and its not much,I am keeping it on the side for her"

Him:Okay " he took a step but stopped and brought out his wallet and gave

her money

Her:(taking the money) Thank you I will stock more things for One so that the selling can grow"

Him:Suit yourself " she ran and wrapped her hands around his waist from the back

Her:I love you" he scratched his beard

Him:We are already old " he walked out and she laughed

Her:Speak for yourself I am thirty six" she laughed again" Mmm being a grouch to the end" she turned and put the money away and she went back to continue her chores

She cooked and did everything from bathing her and Junior when she was done her back was hurting twice as much when she was about to go out with her cooler box she couldn't believe who stood at her gate

At Gear 4 wheels

Brad's heart was no longer there ,he was just making time pass but he came up with a perfect plan all he needed was money

Scar:Gather round guys " he called them all and they gathered around him,Brad being at the back he wasn't in talking terms with Scar anymore

Miles:What's up dude?"

Scar:This is what's due to you " he handed him money

Miles:(flipping the money) Oooh yeah"

Blade:We get paid early this time" he celebrated too getting his bunch

Muku:Today is party day " he fist bumped with Umar

Umar:I am going to buy my girlfriend lingerie" they all laughed

Scar:Not your wife?"

Umar:Oops yes my wife"

Scar:crazy bastards"

"That's us" they all shouted and Scar turned to leave

Brad:And what about me?"

Scar:What about you?

Brad:My money " the other guys excused themselves knowing the two had issues

Scar:(thoughtfully) Wakandipa mari here garazviya for safekeeping?"

Brad:Come on Scar give me what's due to me zvichiri zva Queen here izvi?"

Scar:I don't want to hear that name unlike you I don't bear grudges"

Brad:If you don't then give me my money Scar"

Scar:You will get it end of month ,a thousand rands" he laughed going away

Brad:A thousand rands Scar is it what we agreed to?"

Scar:It will be enough for your feeding Miles will pay rent don't worry"

Brad:I have an old man back home to take care of come on Scar you of all people should understand especially with your similar stor....."

Scar:Just shut up Brad wanzwa "

Brad:Okay man " he walked back to the car with a lump on his throat and his plan had failed it was time for plan B ,he looked around and everyone was busy,he walked to Scar's office and he was in the shower and he slowly opened the drawer and took the paper and carefully folded and put it in his pocket and walked out and went back to his car he was working on,some minutes later Scar walked out

Brad:Hey can I borrow your car?"

Scar:For ?"

Brad:You remember Tshidi's bro's wedding I have to tell him I can't do it anymore and I am scared that colored guy might....."

Scar:(laughed recalling him running from him) Take a taxi" he said

Brad:Aaah come on man I will bring back you know I will take good care of it have I ever disappointed you with your car?"

Scar:(threw the keys to him) Go and come back even though it's my second car I love it"

Brad:(catching the keys smiling) Thanks man" he walked out and drove a few meters from the garage and parked then he took pictures of the car

Queen:What are you doing? "

Brad:(Holding his chest) You scared me"

Queen:Sorry "

Brad:Where the heck are you popping out from?"

Queen:The hospital"

Brad:Everything okay?" He looked at her face which had a bruise

Queen:It's Tshidi"

Brad:Okay "

Queen:We had a fight and she kicked me out"

Brad:(walking to the driver's seat) Great that's your bad" he got in the car and started it and she quickly ran to the passengers side and got in the car "Get out right now Queen"

Queen:No Brad"

Brad:What do you want with me?"

Queen:A chance at love"

Brad:Right now you're disturbing my plans get out" he started the car he needed to make hay while the sun still shines

Queen:Oooh my God are you leaving?"

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Sylvester sat on his butts after making love with his wife, she was off her period, he looked at her snoring tired from their love making session, the kids were at Gogo but were to come that day

Sky:(clicking his tongue looking at Ayanda) Mxm mvura dzega dzega" he talked to himself putting his clothes on and his phone rang

Sly:Pinky" Ayanda opened her eyes looking at him when she heard Pinky mentioned

Pinky:Uncle how are you?"

Sly:I am fine I am sorry I couldn't get you a place that you wanted in engineering or even sciences it was impossible"

Pinky:It's okay uncle I wanted to thank you for your effort I had a backup plan so I have been approved even though they had denied me at first but Mom worked her magic"

Sky:So your Mom got you another place at another school?" Ayanda hearing that rest assured and continued in her sleep

Pinky:Yes I am going to South Africa"

Sly:Good to hear Pinky,greet your Mom for us "

Pinky:Okay is Aunty there I want to talk to her so that there won't be any confusion"

Sly:(to Ayanda) Here she wants to talk to you" she took the phone and Sly walked out shaking his head knowing kuti she was suspecting foul play

In Mount Pleasant.....

Later in the day

Matt:Do you have a passport?"

One:No I don't have,why?"

Matt:I would like to go with you everywhere I go"

One:(smiling) Really?"

Matt:(pinching her cheek) Yes "

One:I would love that but what's going to happen now Kia is here?"

Matt:Divorce is what will happen"

One:Oooh okay,don't you love her anymore?" He kept quiet and when he was about to answer the intercom went off

Matt:Yes who is it?"

"It's us your in-laws" a female voice came through on the intercom

Matt:(sighed) Enter through the small gate please" he released his finger off the intercom and he looked at One "Maybe they're probably here for Kia"

One:Okay " she walked out going to the kitchen as Matt welcomed Bella's

relatives ,her Aunty and her Mom and Bella as well

Matt:Mhamha ,tete makadiiko?

"Tinofara mbichana" they both answered

Matt:(exchanged stares with Bella) Please do sit down" they all sat

Aunty:Eee mukwasha muchitiona tauya kudai....."

Matt:Are you here for Kia ,the maid can prepare for him"

Aunty: (Looking at Bella) No we are not here for that but we want to understand what took place between you and your wife?"

Matt:What did she tell you?"

Mom:Mwanangu usaite hasha sure ten years of marriage and you let it go down in the drain over a once off mistake she did"

Matt:Mhamha with all due respect I am not the one who has ruined it but she did it on her own"

Aunty:Okay we get that our son but please hear your wife please"

Matt:Hear what I gave her time to explain herself wani but she never gave me a tangible reason of why she came back here at three in the morning and why her phone was answered by a man"

Aunty:She couldn't say it kaa mwanangu how can she say that her manager who was hitting on her answered her phone"

Matt:(Surprised) Manager??"

Aunty:Yes Bella tell him what happened"

Bella:Matt you know how my manager acts crazy and you know kuti aindida so when we went to this party yes it wasn't a kitchen party but a normal party and he was there and you used my drunkness to his advantage knowing he has been pursuing me all this while and I denied him he at last got his opportunity and that time I couldn't say it knowing kuti even if you ask him he would refuse because it was mission zvaunoziva iwe kuti he wants to destroy my relationship"

Aunty:Sad thing is we called him and he was dead drunk and didn't deny it"

Matt was speechless ,yes he knew that manager to be so he even remembered one time they had to fight over Bella,One was listening in the kitchen pacing up and down

Bella:(kneeling) Please forgive me for not being truthful kubva pekutanga"

Mom:What do you say my son forgive your wife,yes she is to blame for going to a party and getting drunk but the other part of her phone being answered by a man is not her fault"

Matt:What if something happened between the two?"

Bella:(walking to him on her knees) Nothing happened Matt please" she put her hands on his lap

One took drinks in a tray and walked to the living room as she was about to

reach the table her hands got shaky and the tray went tumbling in the air and everything landed on Bella

*

The Diary

Insert 16

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt:No you're not a naive girl and I will see okay is it okay?"

One:(nodding) Yes "

Matt:Go to your room with Kia"

One: Okay what are you going to do?"

Matt: Don't worry about it just go and rest"

One:(standing up) Okay " she carefully removed Kia from her chest and carried him going to the spare bedroom where she laid him on his stomach as he was about to cry and she patted his back so he could go to sleep and it worked she joined him but she couldn't sleep anymore her ears were attentive to the outside happenings

Outside Bella was standing behind Yemu as she continuously knocked while Matt ignored

Bella:(sobbing) He is not answering Yemu"

Yemu:He will let me....." As she was about to use her all strength to bang the door Matt opened it

"Babamukuru vangu murisei" she said briefly smiling but Matt just made a sign for them to enter and Bella held Yemu's hand as she led the way and Matt locked the door and followed them

Matt:(throwing himself on the couch) So what happened?" He asked and Bella looked at Yemu

Yemu:The thing is"

Matt:Let my wife speak"

Bella:(shivered) II "

Yemu:Kwesi sh....."

Matt:(cutting her short) You don't call me Kwesi Okay only one person can call me that"

Yemu:Yes only your wife can address with your name I am sorry for addressing you with your name"

Bella: Babe I am sorry"

Matt:What happened first before we get to the I am sorry part?"

Yemu:I called her to a kitchen party so there were dri....."

Matt:(interjecting) Wait a minute now it's a kitchen party Bella didn't you say you were going to check out a maid?"

Bella:(looking at Yemu) Yes that's what I said"

Yemu:(lookong at Bella) Yes the maid was at the kitchen party"

Bella:Uhm I was scared to tell you directly that the person I wanted to check out is at a kitchen party that I got invited by Yemu knowing how much you hate parties that's why"

Yemu:(supporting her friend) Yes so you know when women meet we forget time"

Matt:Not till three in the morning Yemu please I don't believe that crap"

Yemu:Listen Babamukuru there were drinks at the party and I talk her into drinking even though she didn't want to and wanted to leave right away"

Matt:Then why didn't she?"

Yemu:Every lady there you know they all persuaded her to stay so we all got drunk and lost track of time and we woke up to realize that it was two in the morning"

Matt:Okay so who answered your phone Bella?"

Bella:(Her heart split in two) Uhm....." She really didn't have an answer

Matt:(chuckled) A male at a kitchen party" she saw that now everything was over she couldn't escape that one

Yemu:It's my brother"

Matt:Your brother did he return from South Africa Yemu,if so I can give him a call right now"

Yemu:Not him but a cousin you know a cousin is a brother as well"

Matt:Okay can I have this cousin's number" Fear crept in their bodies

Yemu:He really doesn't have a phone he is from kumusha and atouya kuzotibatsira nehuni all that staff"

Matt:Yemu kaa ,where was the venue of this kitchen party and we can confirm right now about what you're saying" once again she was trapped

Yemu:It was at a friends place"

Matt:Who?"

Yemu:Nikita"

Matt:Without you using your phone right now can I call Nikita and she will say this Yemu?,and why are you answering for her,and one more thing Nikita lives in a flat so the huni that you mentioned how far?"

Yemu:The back of the apartment we arranged everything"

Matt:(rising from the couch) Okay let's go to Nikita's place right now to confirm all that you have said, stand up and you will not use your phone to tip her off" they kept seated Yemu saw that she was beaten at her game she should have warned Nikita beforehand " stand up you two let's go" he commanded

They stood up as scared as ever

Bella:(kneeling) Okay Matt I am sorry we weren't at Nikita's place" Yemu looked at her

Matt:Okay Bella I will forgive you if you truthfully tell me were you where" she kept quiet she couldn't say it,she knew he would act crazy and it will be over

"Go pack your bags and leave" he concluded when he heard the silence
In Warren Park.....

One's Mom woke up in the morning and cleaned her yard from outside the gate to the inside

Her:(holding her back) Eee it was good when One was here" she finished off raking and Juju ran to her as her husband walked out with a bucket of hot water going in to bath,they just looked at each other no words exchanged ,she shrugged and picked Juju in her arms

Juju:Mom "

Her:(removing his eye booger) Yes my boy"

Juju:Where is Sisi One I miss her?"

Her:She is working soon she is coming back"

Juju:I really miss her telling me her stories especially about stars and rainbows"

Her:(laughed) Me too ,now I don't have anything to read if she was here she was going to tell us her stories"

Juju:Yes " he jumped off his Mom's arms and started playing with a brick moving it like it was a car toy

Her:(looking at him) Wena don't draw my yard yandabva kutsvaira iwe"

Juju:(sadly pursing his lips in his mouth) But I want to play"

Her:Eho kwacho"

Juju:(suddenly switching) Yes " She laughed going inside and she began with her living room to sweep ,her husband entered coming from bathing

Him:I need clothes" he authoritatively said

Her:Yes " she stopped what she was doing and walked to her bedroom and she brought out clothes for him

"Today is a Sunday"

Him:Yes and so?"

Her:Maybe we could....."

Him:I need to go to work there is no time for anything"

Her:I know I was just saying (sighed) They heydays were good" he just looked at her as he dressed

Him:I am going is there anything you want?"

Her:(smiling) I knew that behind that grouch was my husband" she zipped it

when he looked at her

Him:There is nothing you want I am going"

Her:Some money won't hurt"

Him:Aren't you making money carrying over One's selling!"

Her:Yes it's her money and its not much,I am keeping it on the side for her"

Him:Okay " he took a step but stopped and brought out his wallet and gave her money

Her:(taking the money) Thank you I will stock more things for One so that the selling can grow"

Him:Suit yourself " she ran and wrapped her hands around his waist from the back

Her:I love you" he scratched his beard

Him:We are already old " he walked out and she laughed

Her:Speak for yourself I am thirty six" she laughed again" Mmm being a grouch to the end" she turned and put the money away and she went back to continue her chores

She cooked and did everything from bathing her and Junior when she was done her back was hurting twice as much when she was about to go out with her cooler box she couldn't believe who stood at her gate

At Gear 4 wheels

Brad's heart was no longer there ,he was just making time pass but he came up with a perfect plan all he needed was money

Scar:Gather round guys " he called them all and they gathered around him,Brad being at the back he wasn't in talking terms with Scar anymore

Miles:What's up dude?"

Scar:This is what's due to you " he handed him money

Miles:(flipping the money) Oooh yeah"

Blade:We get paid early this time" he celebrated too getting his bunch

Muku:Today is party day " he fist bumped with Umar

Umar:I am going to buy my girlfriend lingerie" they all laughed

Scar:Not your wife?"

Umar:Oops yes my wife"

Scar:crazy bastards"

"That's us" they all shouted and Scar turned to leave

Brad:And what about me?"

Scar:What about you?"

Brad:My money " the other guys excused themselves knowing the two had issues

Scar:(thoughtfully) Wakandipa mari here garazviya for safekeeping?"

Brad:Come on Scar give me what's due to me zvichiri zva Queen here izvi?"

Scar:I don't want to hear that name unlike you I don't bear grudges"

Brad:If you don't then give me my money Scar"

Scar:You will get it end of month ,a thousand rands" he laughed going away

Brad:A thousand rands Scar is it what we agreed to?"

Scar:It will be enough for your feeding Miles will pay rent don't worry"

Brad:I have an old man back home to take care of come on Scar you of all people should understand especially with your similar stor....."

Scar:Just shut up Brad wanzwa "

Brad:Okay man " he walked back to the car with a lump on his throat and his plan had failed it was time for plan B ,he looked around and everyone was busy,he walked to Scar's office and he was in the shower and he slowly opened the drawer and took the paper and carefully folded and put it in his pocket and walked out and went back to his car he was working on,some minutes later Scar walked out

Brad:Hey can I borrow your car?"

Scar:For ?"

Brad:You remember Tshidi's bro's wedding I have to tell him I can't do it anymore and I am scared that colored guy might....."

Scar:(laughed recalling him running from him) Take a taxi" he said

Brad:Aaah come on man I will bring back you know I will take good care of it have I ever disappointed you with your car?"

Scar:(threw the keys to him) Go and come back even though it's my second car I love it"

Brad:(catching the keys smiling) Thanks man" he walked out and drove a few meters from the garage and parked then he took pictures of the car

Queen:What are you doing? "

Brad:(Holding his chest) You scared me"

Queen:Sorry "

Brad:Where the heck are you popping out from?"

Queen:The hospital"

Brad:Everything okay?" He looked at her face which had a bruise

Queen:It's Tshidi"

Brad:Okay "

Queen:We had a fight and she kicked me out"

Brad:(walking to the driver's seat) Great that's your bad" he got in the car and started it and she quickly ran to the passengers side and got in the car "Get out right now Queen"

Queen:No Brad"

Brad:What do you want with me?"

Queen:A chance at love"

Brad:Right now you're disturbing my plans get out" he started the car he needed to make hay while the sun still shines

Queen:Oooh my God are you leaving?"

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Sylvester sat on his butts after making love with his wife,she was off her period ,he looked at her snoring tired from their love making session,the kids were at Gogo but were to come that day

Sky:(clicking his tongue looking at Ayanda) Mxm mvura dzega dzega" he talked to himself putting his clothes on and his phone rang

Sly:Pinky" Ayanda opened her eyes looking at him when she heard Pinky mentioned

Pinky:Uncle how are you?"

Sly:I am fine I am sorry I couldn't get you a place that you wanted in engineering or even sciences it was impossible"

Pinky:It's okay uncle I wanted to thank you for your effort I had a backup plan so I have been approved even though they had denied me at first but Mom worked her magic"

Sky:So your Mom got you another place at another school?" Ayanda hearing that rest assured and continued in her sleep

Pinky:Yes I am going to South Africa"

Sly:Good to hear Pinky,greet your Mom for us "

Pinky:Okay is Auntie there I want to talk to her so that there won't be any confusion"

Sly:(to Ayanda) Here she wants to talk to you" she took the phone and Sly walked out shaking his head knowing kuti she was suspecting foul play

In Mount Pleasant.....

Later in the day

Matt:Do you have a passport?"

One:No I don't have,why?"

Matt:I would like to go with you everywhere I go"

One:(smiling) Really?"

Matt:(pinching her cheek) Yes "

One:I would love that but what's going to happen now Kia is here?"

Matt:Divorce is what will happen"

One:Oooh okay,don't you love her anymore?" He kept quiet and when he

was about to answer the intercom went off

Matt:Yes who is it?"

"It's us your in-laws" a female voice came through on the intercom

Matt:(sighed) Enter through the small gate please" he released his finger off the intercom and he looked at One "Maybe they're probably here for Kia"

One:Okay " she walked out going to the kitchen as Matt welcomed Bella's relatives ,her Aunt and her Mom and Bella as well

Matt:Mhamha ,tete makadiiko?

"Tinofara mbichana" they both answered

Matt:(exchanged stares with Bella) Please do sit down" they all sat

Aunt:Eee mukwasha muchiona tauya kudai....."

Matt:Are you here for Kia ,the maid can prepare for him"

Aunt: (Looking at Bella) No we are not here for that but we want to understand what took place between you and your wife?"

Matt:What did she tell you?"

Mom:Mwanangu usaita hashu sure ten years of marriage and you let it go down in the drain over a once off mistake she did"

Matt:Mhamha with all due respect I am not the one who has ruined it but she did it on her own"

Aunt:Okay we get that our son but please hear your wife please"

Matt:Hear what I gave her time to explain herself wani but she never gave me a tangible reason of why she came back here at three in the morning and why her phone was answered by a man"

Aunt:She couldn't say it kaa mwanangu how can she say that her manager who was hitting on her answered her phone"

Matt:(Surprised) Manager???"

Aunt:Yes Bella tell him what happened"

Bella:Matt you know how my manager acts crazy and you know kuti aindida so when we went to this party yes it wasn't a kitchen party but a normal party and he was there and you used my drunkenness to his advantage knowing he has been pursuing me all this while and I denied him he at last got his opportunity and that time I couldn't say it knowing kuti even if you ask him he would refuse because it was mission zvaunoziva iwe kuti he wants to destroy my relationship"

Aunt:Sad thing is we called him and he was dead drunk and didn't deny it"

Matt was speechless ,yes he knew that manager to be so he even remembered one time they had to fight over Bella,One was listening in the kitchen pacing up and down

Bella:(kneeling) Please forgive me for not being truthful kubva pekutanga"

Mom:What do you say my son forgive your wife,yes she is to blame for going to a party and getting drunk but the other part of her phone being answered by a man is not her fault"

Matt:What if something happened between the two?"

Bella:(walking to him on her knees) Nothing happened Matt please" she put her hands on his lap

One took drinks in a tray and walked to the living room as she was about to reach the table her hands got shaky and the tray went tumbling in the air and everything landed on Bella

*

The Diary

Insert 17

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella: Are you crazy?" She shouted at One after she got wet with the drinks that were spilled on her

Matt:It's probably a mistake Bella"

Mom: I am sorry dear don't get upset by the way who is she?"

Bella: She is Kia's maid "

Mom:Oooh okay "

One:(tearfully) I am sorry " she picked up the glasses

Mom: Don't cry sweetie it's a mistake that we all can make"

Matt:(picking another glass near her) Here take this one also " One walked to him and took the glass ,he looked deeply in her eyes,long enough she was uncomfortable but she didn't dare look back instead she focused on the glass,she walked out going to the kitchen where she left the glasses and then went to her room and sat on the bed taking her phone after checking Kia who was peacefully sleeping,she texted Matt on whatsapp

One:Are you going to take her back,please reply?" Her messages had a different special tone ,he looked at his in-laws and they were busy with Bella who was wet so he went online

Matt:I don't really know "

One:You don't know who,Matt?"

Matt:Oooh it's Matt now,I see anyway if you have a better idea please share"

One:Do you still love her?"

Matt:You are not helping what am I suppose to say them?" she threw her phone to the side and took her diary "Eh si nigyalp whti ym treah ni dogo emit ew lwli ese,this is the end of the road should probably go to M *~ig~* om" she wrote clenching her teeth,she knew this would happen but why

was she hurt, she heard doors being opened and closed twice that she walked out some minutes later to check if they all had left but she bumped in with Bella in the passage, she looked at her she had changed her clothes, so Matt took her back she thought

Bella:(uncomfortable) Why are you looking at me that way?, go and prepare our supper please"

One:Okay " she walked to the kitchen but she stopped to see Bella sitting on Matt's lap as she sulked at him ,she reminded herself to know her place she went to the kitchen and she put pots on the stove

"I need uhm..... a girl like you yeah yeah yeah, twenty four uhm hours six" She tried to sing the song Matt played for her the day before and she got lost in thoughts, she was puzzled to see Bella charging in the kitchen sniffing the air with a frown

Bella:You're burning the food while you're in here, what's wrong with you?" She walked to the stove and opened one pot

One:(opening another pot too) I am sorry"

Bella:That's being wasteful One ukuzvinzwa here?"

One:I am so sorry just got absentminded" she removed the pot from the stove and put it in the sink

Bella:Unotenga muriwo here iwe?" She asked her when she took another packet of meat

One:No "

Bella:(poking her forehead) Ukwane wanzwa and do your work nemazvo" she walked out

One this time made sure to concentrate on her cooking until she finished, she dished for two and served while Bella and Matt were watching TV

One:Your food is ready" they stood up going to the dining room and One went to take Kia so she could feed him

Bella:(spitting the food) thuuu " One stopped as she was going to the kitchen with Kia

Matt:Did you put sugar in the meat?"

One:(surprised) Sugar? " she walked to the kitchen and tasted the meat "chinekewo " it surely was sweet

Bella:One " she called and One walked back

One:(looking at Matt) Yes "

Bella:You burnt the first packet of meat and the second one you put sugar what do you have to say for yourself?"

One:I will go back home tomorrow you can subtract money of the meat from my pay"

Bella: Yohwe ndokwazvasvika "

Matt:(angrily looking at her) Was that your agreement?"

Bella:No it was two weeks and to even extent her to permanent if she is up for it"

Matt:(looking at One) Tomorrow she has to go to work you will stay"

Bella: Yes if you want to go then go after the two weeks please,you're just left with six days only"

Matt:You don't breach an agreement One would you?" He looked at her with burning flickering eyes which said a lot of things "Would you?" He asked again his eyes still concentrated on her

One:If you breach the agreement first then I will follow suit too" she said and he looked down sighing

Bella:Now what is she talking about?"

Matt:The breach when you went away she saw that as a breach since you are the one who is suppose to be paying her"

Bella:Okay sorry about that it's something you won't understand it's between me and my husband but finish the two weeks first if you would like to stay more days then you will tell me"

One:Excuse me" she didn't say anything to that and she went to the kitchen with Kia"My baby's potatoes at least are Okay" she dished for Kia and sat down to feed him as he made happy sounds,Bella walked in to make tea instead and Matt came in too

Matt:Don't worry about tea I am okay"

Bella:So are you going to sleep on an empty stomach?"

Matt:I suddenly feel full " he walked out ,One never looked at him He went to his bedroom and decided to call it a night,he sighed as he closed his eyes,he was having a headache that just came from nowhere and it wouldn't let him sleep and the gudubu gudubu sound of plates being washed in the kitchen and One singing for Kia who was crying made it worse ,Bella walked in coming back from taking a shower and was completely naked as she stood before Matt

Bella:You want to try some tonight?" She asked tempting him taking his hand moving it on her buttocks

Matt:Sorry but I don't trust you anymore,I mean if you were drunk to the extent that a man takes your phone without you noticing or hearing I wonder what else took place without your realization" he removed his hand from her grip,Bella swallowed the lump on her throat and watched him walk out going to the kitchen,One felt his presence even without looking there was a certain response of her body that her body does to his presence only,he took mineral water then stood closely by One's side and he whispered in her ear then he turned and kissed her lips

Matt:Do you understand?" she didn't reply "Kuchy"

One:Goodnight Matt"

Matt:Goodnight my foot" he walked out

At the Airport.....

Life continued as usual but Bella felt guilty for fooling Matt,yes he was lacking but she loved him or maybe she was holding on to the many years they were together,to the history of ten years they lived together and to call it quits after that long would be a shame

Manager:(smiling) Mrs Isabella Sande Ma'am "

Bella:Why are you calling me like that?

Manager:I don't know i am just fascinated i suppose"

Bella:What do you want?"

Manager:I was going to jeopardize my integrity for teaming up with you to lie to your husband" he laughed "But I am wondering what exactly you did?"

Bella:You were going to help me that's all the rest of the information is private and confidential"

Manager:I worked a part ain't it true,talking to your Mama and Aunty to save your ass from being divorced, I thought I was crazy but you're more crazy Bella"

Bella:Don't use it against me please Ranga,I did it for my marriage"

Manager:Your marriage yes that's right not for love " Bella:What are you now talking about?"

Manager:You just want the title of Mrs even though you are hurting your husband so surely you did it for your marriage because of that ring on your finger,but how do you sleep at night knowing you are deceiving him?"

Bella:You eill not lecture me Ranga I am old enough to know whats good and bad for me"

Manager:No I am not lecturing you,I will leave the lecturing to your husband (laughed) but I am just reminding you of what you promised me instead if I agreed to your scheming"

Bella:Already Ranga?"

Manager:But when Isabella my crush,my unending crush,damn girl what did you do to me after many years I still can't forget you?"

Bella:Please don't do this Ranga,I need my marriage"

Manager: Come on Isabella you can keep your marriage while you do what you have to do I mean his feelings doesn't matter after all, we don't want our little secret known do we?,or do you prefer I call Matt and tell him of our pact"

Bella:No I will give you my salary end of month please Ranga"

Manager:That wasn't the agreement ,the agreement is I get to choose what I want,I asked if you were sure about it and you said yes"

Bella:Then what do you want?" He smiled like a retard

Manager:I want you Isabella in my office please,would you kindly follow mwaa " she rolled her eyes and left everything she was doing and followed him to his office and as soon as the door closed he started kissing her

Bella: Can you do it on my thighs please Ranga I am begging you"

Manager:Thighs when I will be looking at the honeypot no sweetheart"

Bella:Chikumbiro Ranga"

Manager:I have been dying of this moment to taste you and you gave me a chance yourself"

Bella:Okay Ranga let me give you a blowjob instead"

Manager:That will be for tomorrow darling,we have plenty of days to show each other what we've got"

Bella:Oooh no Ranga so you mean everyd.....?"

Manager: Yes darling you're a temptation I can't overcome and I won't mind having you everyday"

Bella:Can you at least use protection"

Manager:Of course you might give me a disease" he roughly pushed her and turned her for a doggy as he made her touch the desk and he pulled down her pantyhose together with her thong

Bella:Show me the condom Ranga" talking of that she remembered her sex with Mr Waah and she wondered if he used protection on her, in her thinking Ranga inserted his dick in her

Bella:(fidgeting) Iwe iwe ndati tione cond....." She didn't finish as she felt a tearing pain " God ,Ranga are you going anal on me?"

Ranga:Hold on mhani " she bite her lips feeling a throbbing pain as he pounded on her

At UZ.....

Matt sat in the lecture hall marking some books as the students were busy on another assignment he had given them,Sylvester entered as he had no lecture that time

Sylvester: (softly drawing a chair so as not to make noise) Hey man"

Matt:(almost whispering) Hey Sly"

Sylvester: Good,your weekend and maid?" Matt looked at him and he shrugged,a special tone on his phone reported a message coming through from One,he read it as sent

Boy:Shaa after taona porn tingabva tarega kuita anything here?"

Girl: Iwe kumba kwenyu mukapedza kuona wrestling munomamisana here?" Matt laughed out loudly that the students and Sylvester looked at him wondering what was going on with him

Matt:(clearing his throat) Eeer whatsapp jokes sorry" he said putting his phone away and after a second a tone came again and it was One again telling him that she packed a lunch box for him ,he reached for the lunch box in a bag she had packed to see what she put for him but he was amazed to see a slice of plain bread and the juice at one glance you could tell it wasn't diluted ,he clicked his tongue and again the students wondered that a person who was laughing moment ago now is pissed off ,they were amazed with their professor's sudden behavioral changes he was showing Sly:What is going on with you?" He asked as he was observing him in silence

Matt:Nothing " he looked at the book in front of him and continued marking Sly:Are you going crazy?"

Matt:(checking his time) Don't know what you are on about,.....uhm now I am free gotta run,I will be back" he packed his things and left Sylvester just looked at him and suspected

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:Ma maids vanomaziva mushe mushe here vanhu ava?" She talked to herself as she was busy washing clothes outside "ndikada ndozvisiya zvisina kuchena futi izvi Nxaa" she went on to say grumbling to herself as she was tired with the chores,when she was done she went back in and decided to rest for a moment and watch TV until the clothes dries and would get to the ironing,soon as she switched on the TV she heard the gate opening ,she walked and peeped outside and saw the range rover driving in

Matt:(entering) Kuchy "

One:(not looking at him) Kwesi "

Matt:So what was that all about?"

One:What was what?"

Matt:The plain bread,undiluted juice,the jokes"

One: I once heard the joke from my friend"

Matt:You're not answering everything " she kept quiet ,she didn't reply ,he looked at her thighs as her skirt revealed them ,he walked to her and sat by her side

"Why are you angry?"

One:Who said I am angry?"

Matt:Come on didn't I say I will figure out something" he touched her thigh

," Come " he made her to stand in front of him and he began rubbing her buttocks out of her skirt and then his hands crept inside her skirt and pulled her forward and kissed her, she wasn't responding, so he made her to sit on his lap legs spread apart as he removed her blouse ,revealing her beautiful cupped twins in her bra

Matt:I love you " he kissed her and she responded a bit and he kissed her again "I said I love you Kuchy"

One:I love you Kwesi " she responded to the kisses "I am thirsty I will get some water" she walked out but he followed to the kitchen his dick was pointing north highly erected,he moved his hands all over her as she drank water,topless ,he pulled down her skirt and turned her and carried her putting her on the table

Matt:Do you want to see it today?"

One:Yes " she locked her hands around his neck as they both shivered to the kisses they gave each other

Matt:Do I get to see you too?,beneath this" he slid her undie to the side and pressed her clit and began to slowly rub it ,it got swollen with erection

One:Kweesi " she looked up the ceiling as she felt an orgasm building up and his one hand fondled her breast,he held her mouth as he stopped when he heard the door opening and someone calling him

*

The Diary

Insert 18

At Harare Roadport.....

Pinky:So Mom this is it?"

Her: I don't know I suggested you go there when semester starts"

Pinky:Not again Mom we already talked about this wani and you want to start again"

Her:I am worried about you that's all Pinky"

Pinky:Still am I not going to start next year at the beginning of semester Mom,hanty apa I am going to Uncle Dean's place and get used to the new environment until I can start school"

Her:(sighed) I know all this but what can one do other than wish you nothing but the best"

Pinky:Yes I know I equally will miss you too"

Her:I will be all alone at home"

Pinky:We will be talking on whatsapp besides you have Aunty Ayanda to keep you company"

Her:She is busy these days running around"

Pinky:Doing what besides the chicken slice?..... Speaking of her Mom I almost forgot this other day I talked to her"

Her:Okay about?"

Pinky:She asked me when I started working at her husband's friend's place?"

Her:(surprised) Working at her husband's friend's place,working doing what?"

Pinky: A maid "

Her:(laughed) Eish Aya why would she ask you that,does she see you to be a good candidate suitable for being a maid"

Pinky:God forbidooo with all this fineness its a lie"

Her:(laughing) So what was she basing at?"

Pinky:She even argued that she saw me there" Something rang in her Mom's mind

Her:(clicking her tongue) Mxm it's One of course"

Pinky: Oooh yes I didn't even think of that when I spoke to Auntie"

Her:Yes it's definitely her ,so Aya must have mistaken her to be you"

Pinky: Yeah we do look alike and I hate it ,she is messing up my integrity people will think I am a maid"

Her:That's her level not you darling "

Pinky:Yeah the difference is she is more lighter at least but she is growing Mom she looks older than me apa iye ari mudiki"

Her:Ndidzo kaa nyama dzeku texas "

Pinky:Ambori nemakore mangani garazviya?"

Her:Isn't it twenty one or....." She started counting "or twenty two hameno ipapo "

Pinky:That will make her three or four years younger than me anyway she has good body structure"

Her: Yah "

Pinky: Will her Mom be Okay?"

Her:Hey never worry about her dear "

Pinky:I am just saying besides you drawing a line between families I really like to get to know them One especially but we never have time"

Her:Ukwane wanzwa those people are our enemies"

Pinky:Enemies?"

Her:One day you will understand.....everyone is in the bus get in the bus"

Pinky:I am now being chased hmm" she got in the bus and her Mom waved her goodbye and left going to the hospital

In South Africa.....

Brad:(boarding a bus) Why are you following me?"

Queen:Because I don't have anywhere to go"

Brad:Where I am going I don't want to be followed or to be known where I will be so please"

Queen:It's fine I won't tell anyone I know you're running away from Sc....."
He held her mouth

Brad:Do you want everyone in here to hear that huh?"

Queen:(removing his hand off her mouth) I am sorry about that Brad"

Brad:And where are you going to live,I don't want any excess baggage?"

Queen:I will see when I get there,my parents are going to send money"

Brad:Do they know that you're no longer in Capetown but on your way to Jo'burg ?"

Queen:No they don't "

Brad:And what are you going to do about school?"

Queen:I am going to register for UJ once we get there"

Brad:What if you don't get a place?,or get denied what will you do"

Queen:I am not even thinking in that direction I am staying positive"

Brad:Staying positive with this kind of move in stupidity"

Queen:In stupidity Brad really?"

Brad: It is stupid why be in school at all when you knew that you'd end up chasing after a man?"

Queen:I didn't know my future,do you know your future yourself?"

Brad: Well for the record I don't love you"

Queen:What?"

Brad:Yes I had fallen for you but the moment I learned that you had been Scar's girlfriend then I got fed up immediately, I lost interest so just so you know I have got nothing with you,you're just following me in-purposely
Queen"

Queen:You can't do that Brad come on ,look at me I am vulnerable and I have made stupid decisions just to follow you because....."

Brad:And I am saying I don't feel the same way"

Queen:You will love me Brad"

Brad:(laughed) Are you threatening me now?"

Queen:Yes I am Brad if that's what it takes for you to love me,remember I have Scar's number and I know everything you did,so you better treat me nicely or else I am calling him"

Brad:(unbelievably looking at her) What,are you serious right now?"

At the Airport.....

Bella walked out of the ladies after cleaning herself and she worked for a moment but she felt some weird pain that her manager inflicted on her with the rough sex session they had ,she asked for an early finishing and she was permitted ,she went in and sat in the car for a while and cried herself out,what was she thinking, how did she get to where she was it was like a big bang sudden kinda of a thing,her phone which was ringing distracted her,she wiped her tears off

Bella:(on the phone) Yemu "

Yemu:How are you dear?"

Bella:(sniffing) I am fine"

Yemu:Why are you crying didn't he take you back?"

Bella:He did but Yemu I played with fire this time"

Yemu:What do you mean Bella?"

Bella:I had made dirty deals to keep my marriage"

Yemu: What dirty deals Bellz?"

Bella:I sold my soul to the devil"

Yemu:(puzzled) You sold your soul to the devil,Bella what are you talking about nhai?"

Bella:I used my manager so he could help me so that Matt doesn't kick me out"

Yemu:Okay I am listening"

Bella: So now he is demanding sex from me"

Yemu:And you gave him?"

Bella:Yes I gave him Yemu and I am in pain he was rough on me"

Yemu:Mxm so ?"

Bella:What do you mean so?"

Yemu:He doesn't have to know,you already made the mistake now embrace it,you should have thought it through before doing it ,if you knew you were going to regret like this you shouldn't have done it Bellz but now that you have done it cast away all guilt and everything will be okay"

Bella:That's the hardest part Yemu I can't keep taking Matt for a fool and if he is to ever find out ndinouraiwa"

Yemu:Then go and come out truthfully tell him everything you did and sign the papers Bella"

Bella:I have to strengthen myself to do that because I dragged my Mom and Aunty into my lies as well"

Yemu:Eish my sister your level of lying is more than that of the devil"

Bella:lirii Yemu ungabve wadaro here?"

Yemu:I am just playing with you,Mr Waah has been asking about you also"

Bella:Mxm that's another one I don't want to hear of"

Yemu:Why is that,did something happen between you two,that night?"

Bella:I am driving bye"

Yemu:Bel,....." She dropped the call and joined the road going home thinking of cooking Matt's favorite food ,it had been some time since she acted like a normal wife

In Mount Pleasant.....

One got off the table and Matt helped her putting on her skirt but the blouse was left in the living room

One:(whispering) Who can it be?"

Matt:Don't worry it's my friend"

One:Your friend?,from school and he won't say anything to....."

Matt:(Taking her by the hand) If it is meant to be that way then we would have no choice don't we,how long we will continue to hide?" They walked going out from the kitchen and they met with Sylvester coming in continuously calling Matt

Sylvester:(looking at One's topless chest) There you are"

Matt:(to One) Go and put on your blouse"

One:(looking at Sly) Okay " she walked in the living room and took her blouse as Sylvester was just looking at her

Matt:(clearing his throat) So what do you want,sneaking in here like a thief?"

Sly:(shaking his head) So you're fucking her?"

Matt:I am not fucking her,well not yet was about to when you interrupted us"

Sly:So I see ,uhm where is Matt?"

Matt:(to One) Go and wipe yourself"

One:Okay " she passed the two gentleman who were endlessly looking at her

Matt:(walking back in the kitchen) Now what are you on about?"

Sly:You must be the fake Matt because the real Matt I know of doesn't do this(breathing in) Oooh love that pussy smell"

Matt:(opened the window and sprayed air freshener) Well this is the now Matt who has decided to change matters for his own good instead"

Sly:(eyeing him) Really,are you still taking those antidepressants?"

Matt:No why?"

Sly:Oooh I thought they were the ones working and giving you that glow but today I knew that something was definitely up"

Matt:Well for your own information I stopped taking them advised by someone that they don't work"

Sly:Advised by who?"

Matt:Her ,the one you saw?"

Sly:(shaking his head) Man you must be going crazy since when did you start this your playing?"

Matt:Some time now and it's not playing"

Sly:So it's what don't tell me"

Matt:(nodding) Yes "

Sly:sit down you need some lessons,you don't do that Martin or that will be the death of you"

Matt:I don't care it's not a fling Sly"

Sly:Update me here if I am behind what happens to Bella?"

Matt:Haven't figure it out yet but I want my small mama" Sly laughed

Sly:Hmm man you need to get checked or something I am really worried now at the rate you're going,kutopfuura ma seniors ako"

Matt:Senior svirorist " they laughed

Sly:Ehe dzikama iwe Matt "

One cleaned her kuku with cold water and washed her undie and hanged it in the bathroom and walked to change into another one and she walked in to Kia sniffing ,she sat on the bed and took him

One:Sorry ,sorry my son Mommy has got you" hearing her voice and looking at her Kia smiled and kept quiet,One thought of her little brother Juju ,she put Kia on the side and took her phone and got online and went straight to her Dad's number, she thought to text him but it didn't settle quite well with her

One:Of course there is Nono " she exclaimed thinking if she talks to her she will check on her Mom for her instead ,so she brought out her diary and looked for the page she jotted Nono's number ,she found it and she saved it on her phone,she refreshed her contacts so that it appears on whatsapp ,she waited a little

Meanwhile outside their yard's premises Bella arrived and saw Sly's car parked outside and she wondered why he was there,she parked outside too and took out her flats leaving her heels in the car and she walked in through the small gate which is usually not locked most of the times,she saw Matt's car in the yard and shrugged thinking maybe he finished early or they were striking again,she opened the door and walked in and heard One screaming in her room ,the guys heard her too and they ran out of the kitchen and saw Bella in the passage

Bella:What's happening?"

Matt:I don't know"

Sly:Hie"

Bella: Hello Sly" they all went in the spare bedroom where One was finding it difficult to breath

Matt:What's going on?" He asked seeing her on the floor holding her chest

Bella saw a phone on the floor and picked it up

Sly:Is it a cardiac arrest?" He asked squatting too

Matt:Bella go and take the inhaler in the first aid box in our bathroom " he instructed

Bella:Okay " she went out examining the phone and it was on whatsapp ,she searched through the first aid box but not entirely concentrating there as she went through the phone and saw Matt's number saved as Kwesi ,she held her mouth,she walked out staggering with an inhaler in hand as if holding something heavy

Matt:(meeting her in the passage) What took you so long?" He snatched the inhaler from her as she looked like a zombie

Sly:Hurry I think we should get her to the hospital" he said as Matt entered and he squatted on her and put the inhaler on her mouth and helped her breath

Matt:One come on breath ,what's going on with you?"

Sly:Does she usually do this?"

Matt:Once when I met her but she said she doesn't usually do this ,One,One breathe" he made her sit properly as he was shaking himself couldn't keep the inhaler on her mouth ,Sly snatched it and helped her with it

Bella entered and stood by their side and Matt saw her with tears as she was holding One's phone,they just looked at each other but didn't say anything,the intercom in their living room rang and Matt walked out going there and answered it

Matt:Come in through the small gate " he said and went to open the door for Sly's wife accompanied by two people

Ayanda: Hello Mr Sande"

Matt:Hie there "

Ayanda:I am here with One's Dad and Aunty here"

Matt:Okay,how are you?"

"Fine thank you" they both answered

One's Dad: Where is One?"

Matt:She is in the room there we were trying to resuscitate her ,she has had an asthma attack suddenly we don't know what happened"

One's Dad: Could it be that she heard the news?" He asked One's Aunty

Aunty:I don't know maybe"

Matt:What news?"

One's Dad: Her Mom passed on"

Matt:What?"

Sly:Matt she has fainted" they all ran in the room

*

The Diary

Insert 19

In Mount Pleasant.....

Bella:I called my manager and he allowed me some days off though he got mad again for notifying him late"

Matt:Okay I have to go"

Bella:Go where?"

Matt:To the funeral today is burial day"

Bella:You have been going there everyday Matt I think it's enough"

Matt:Kuchy needs me she has been like a zombie for some days now since that day"

Bella:I will pretend that I didn't hear that Matt"

Matt:Well you heard it Bella"

Bella:What is going on between you and One,I was going to pretend as if I didn't see the phone but you gave her that phone secretly and she knows your second name"

Matt:Where is the phone?"

Bella:I disposed it,how can a maid have an iPhone in her possession but that's not the real issue the issue is wakamupa pakai phone iyoyo Matt?"

Matt:I want that phone Bella?"

Bella:Is that what you are going to say Matt after I caught you red handed cheating on me with a maid?"

Matt:I am not cheating"

Bella:(smirked) So you're what Matt?"

Matt:A change of preference Bella,I am no longer that man to you but to her I am that man"

Bella:Ah are my ears clogged or ndiri kuhope Matt what are you saying nhai?"

Matt:Bella we died a long time ago it's time to bury us than to walk as living corpses in this so called marriage ,I have had enough ,sorry to you maybe it came in the name of cheating but to me it's the greatest thing that has happened to me "

Bella:Martin Kwesi Sande unorwara here iwe how can you stand here and confidently tell me that you like another woman ,I am Bella ,your Bella the girl you used to pursue Matt come back to your senses and look at me

only, the woman you adore Matt, the one you would die for, the one that
....." Her eyes became glassy with tears

Matt: You're not the Bella that I knew of, don't take me for a fool Bella when
I am quiet please go to your man or should I say men and stop fussing on
this issue, I have to go I will talk to you later"

Bella: (tearfully) can I come too?"

Matt: What about Kia, babies can't go to funerals"

Bella: I will remain in the car"

Matt: Why do you want to go in the first place Bella?"

Bella: Please Matt"

Matt: I am going " he walked out and left her pacing up and down thinking
that was the end of her marriage

At the Funeral.....

I gaze around around and I see many people gathered around to mourn my
Mom, countless numbers of people some that I barely knew came like a
parade band to pay respects to the one whom I adored and forever will
love, the love of my life, My Mom, everything seemed to have happened
suddenly but it seems as if I have no memory of what happened it's as if I
just find myself here, seated with a doek on my head and within the time I
have been here my lips are dry and cracked, the sadness corrupts my inner
soul and my heart bleeds a river of blood and nothing could change the
wretchedness that I am feeling, I feel lost, tears cascade to this frigid dress I
am wearing I don't even know how it got on me but it's wet around the
chest area, I was suffering that moment and it was the worst sufferings I
have ever encountered in my life, the anguish Oooh this is a hell on a earth
experience I am in right now, In one sudden moment my hopes, and dreams
are crushed into minute pieces of terror and misery

"Nematambudziko" people one by one pass me by taking my hand giving
out their condolences, I don't even have strength to raise my hand to them
so they take it instead, in my pursuit of finding whoever did this I stood up
and walked over to the men seated on that one sofa that I used to sit with
Mom as she would plait my hair while I would be telling her a story
I froze looking at my Dad, the loss makes it hard to even speak, he looks at
me with his I don't know what emotion he is portraying right now, it's
probably to deceive people but I believe he is glad

Dad: What's wrong?"

One: (chuckled) What's wrong?, is everything okay here to be asking me
that question of what's wrong"

Dad: One don't do th....."

One: You must be glad that she is out of your life, this is what you wanted hanty, I am empty without her, I am going haywire right now please undo your evil and bring her back" I said tearfully

People just looked at me while others were busy singing a funeral song

Nono: (holding my hand) One come please don't do this, why would you accuse your Dad like that?" she took me out of the crowd

One: You don't know him Nono but please tell me that I am dreaming

Nono, my Mom is not dead?"

Nono: Don't do this you were sick three whole days now you have to accept this and finally let go, the body will be here just now"

One: What?.....so this is true, the body, three what?"

Nono: She was in the hospital One and I tried to get in touch with you but I couldn't I only had the number of the woman who is the sister to your boss and the number wasn't going through and I couldn't come to Mount Pleasant because of work"

One: Did you ever talk to her Nono?"

Nono: Yes she said she was poisoned but the post mortem showed nothing"

One: So Dad killed her with poison"

Nono: Do you really think it's your Dad One?"

One: He is capable Nono" I cry the more and I look to the side I saw Kwesi outside the gate leaning by his car,

Nono: Your boss, he has been here everyday helping out?" She said while I looked deep in Kwesi's soul

One: I will be back " I paced going outside and he pulls me by the hand and embraces me "Kwesi tell me it's not true?"

Matt: I am sorry Kuchy, take heart okay"

One: (letting go of him) So indeed it is true everyone is telling me to take heart, I thought you were going to tell me something different that I am daydreaming"

Matt: I am sorry, did you eat?"

One: I have lost consciousness of reality I don't know what's real anymore"

Matt: I bought some food for you, it's in the car you have to eat maybe you're confused because of hunger"

One: I don't think so"

Might: (approaching) One " he called coming towards us

One: Yes "

Might: How are you copying, I heard today and I am sorry murungu wangu chema netariro"

One: Okay "

Might:So when is th....."

Matt:Uhm can excuse us please I want to talk to her privately"

Might:(eyeing Matt suspiciously) Ok" he walked away but constantly turning looking at One and Matt

Matt:Kuchy what happened or what was going on while living here ,you kept having an attack when your Dad came in the room?"

One:I will tell you all about it but please I don't want to live with him Kwesi please you have to help me"

Matt:Of course I am with you to the end "

After Burial.....

Matt:Yes she will take some days off but she will be staying with us until she can resume her duties"

Dad: Okay it's fine if that's what she wants"

One:There is something that was said that I didn't understand Dad about Aunty Dion"

Dad:What about her One"

One:Who is she really?.....why was she kept being referred as the first wife whose first wife is she and who is the second wife?"

Dad:(scratching his beard) Eeer....."

Aunty:I see that your parents didn't you tell you the truth up until now and your Mom was such a shameless woman"

One:What do you mean?"

Dad:Dion" he gave a warning stare

Aunty:What let me say it"

Dad:I am giving you a warning right now to get yourself away from here"

One: What is going on here Dad?"

Aunty:I don't care what you do to me but I am goi....." Before we knew it she was given a hot slap

Dad:If you're to go ,go now and I will deal with her"

Aunty:That's all you know to do to beat women but" She was given another slap

Matt:One come on let's go" I walked following Matt a part of me wanted to hear what Aunty wanted to say and a part of me didn't care of what she had to say

Aunty:You will have to know the....." She didn't finish as my Dad dragged her and other relatives got in the matter

Dad:Shut up just shut up" we left them to their fiasco

In Mount Pleasant.....

We arrived in at Matt's place and Madam's car wasn't in the yard

One:(walking inside) Where is she?"

Matt:(holding my hand) I don't know " we went in the kitchen were Matt heated the food for me

"Eat "

One:I am not hungry"

Matt:You lost weight already please eat"

I looked at the food and I felt full ,tears streamed unwillingly

One:(looking at the food) Can't believe she is gone her body is in the cold ground and her face loo....."

Matt:Kuchy please don't continue doing this,yes she was your beloved but she wouldn't be happy seeing you like this you're withdrawing her soul to rest in God's bosom"

One:Do you think God is taking her and she will finally be happy?"

Matt:I believe so I lost parents too and a brother and a child"

One:Do you want to talk about it"

Matt:No it will add on more sorrow on you"

One:Okay ,I just want to sleep please "

Matt:You can go in the spare bedroom,where you usually slept"

One:Okay can you tuck me in please"

Matt:Ayas Kuchy,let's go" we walked to the spare bedroom and I got in the bedcovers

One:Kia isn't by my side today"

Matt:Are you used to be with him?"

One:Yes " there was silence and then Matt came in the bedcovers too and joined me "I remember your first time in here" I turned and looked at him

Matt:Yeah " he massaged my buttocks ,I guided his two fingers on what he taught me and he rubbed my clit pushing my panty aside and our mouths glue to each other as we exchanged a kiss which seemed like we were breathing out fire as we both trembled to it ,his fingers gently caressed the damp flesh of her kuku ,she closed her eyes feeling Kwesi in her soul this was the escape she wanted ,the orgasm building clamped his two fingers as an automatic response of her body made her to shake as a pleasurable sensation filled her and she almost bite his lips as it felt sweet

Matt:You're wet Kuchy" he said bringing out the fingers and smelt them "Ah young fuck" he said and sat as he helped me undress this time everything off ,I covered my breasts with my hands as I felt shy but he removed them and he stripped off his clothes too remained with boxer briefs which showed that he was big ,he got on top of me kissing me everywhere starting with my ears going to my neck then my lips and we took some time

there and he moved to my breast and with them alone I felt a satisfaction that I let out a moan,he raised my legs bent me at the knee as he put his tongue in me and swirled it in ,he would check on me but i knew I had the most ugliest face ever that time from the crying now to the frowning of excitement,his tongue was surely talented as it didn't miss any part of my throbbing pussy as he ate off my cum like it was ice cream ,I felt so comfortable like I had ever done this before well in my stories I am bitch
One:(moaning and squirming) Kwesi,Kwesi iwe" I held on to the sheets ,he stopped and removed his ring and put it aside and he removed his boxer briefs and behold mama mia he had a big dick and he was hairless around his balls

Matt:(with a sexy voice) You're extra wet " the heat of his voice brought a fascination on it's own ,he spread my legs apart and I was busy recording this event in the long term memory,he tried to enter but seemed like there was a border that required papers of his dick to cross to the other side
Matt:Babe " He said as if surprised that virgins still exist,he slowly worked around the blockade

One:(crying) kurwadza mira mira "

Matt:No today or tomorrow it will still hurt so endure"

One:Aiwa Kwesi mira zvi....." He didn't listen it's as if he was now being pulled by a magnet as he pursued his dick in and it was horrible to me I thrashed my body in resistance but he was in and he slowly began to move ,the only thing exciting was his body on me ,the smell of his skin ,he grinded on me as he let out groans and his body quivered and wrapped his arms around me and held me tight his moves were short and slow but it was my first time it felt as if he was a jet ,the expression on his face was just priceless I was falling in love again with the same man ,he didn't say anything just looked at me but I felt his body tighten and I knew something was about to happen ,he released giving out a roar and pressing me as if I wanted to run away ,he brought it out and he shook his milky cum on my belly

Matt:It is still up " he said and collapsed by my side and he brought me to his chest and we snuggled and kissed,I hope this ain't a dream too

"I am not done with you" he said

One:Heee " I said surprised

Matt>Welcome to the world of sex " he said and kissed me the more and knock came on the door ,we looked at each other then at the door

*

The Diary

Insert 20

In Mt Pleasant.....

Matt:(dressing) Clean yourself I will be back"

One:I don't even have strength I will try" he walked out as I try to get out bed going to the bathroom

Matt walked going to the living room to see who had knocked on the door
Bella:So you couldn't wait for us to finally settle our differences and you're already sleeping together"

Matt:Are there certain protocols to that?"

Bella:Matt how can you this is our house,we have memories here whether good or bad you don't bring a woman and sleep with her in here Matt how can you be so shameless to that extent"

Matt:Me shameless Bella ,know what to say wanzwa"

Bella: So this infatuation has turned you into a heartless beast who doesn't care about other people's feelings"

Matt:(charging towards her) You said heartless what, ndinokuvhara izvezvi wanzwa"

Bella:Vhara shaa hapasisina zvee ma manners atichada kuratidzana apa you couldn't use common sense and just take her to a motel and make love to her all night with your useless dick"

Matt:(angry) Watii?" He slapped her

Bella:(crying) Ehe rova shaa uri imbwa you have no respect for yourself,worse that girl also is feeling on top of the clouds kaa having a man like you,I can't believe I hired a bitch in my house"

Matt:Ma bitches ndiwo anoendeswa kuma motel haunzwe kumba I think you know that very well,if I brought her here it means I am not ashamed I won't do zvekubirira zvamunoita imi"

Bella:So naye zvanaka kaa did you ejaculate early?"

Matt:(laughed) You now want to know my performance Bella?"

Bella:Or you continued in that same shit"

Matt:You're now running your mouth loosely hanty ndizvo here Bella?"

Bella:(looking at his hand) Damn you're fast you've have removed your ring already?"

Matt:A sign of removing you out of my life"

Bella:(clapping) Bravo Matt you've done well,yooh Matt the nicest guy in the world could be like this?,I am not surprised ,figures"

Matt:(About to walk away) I won't say anything more to you because it obvious you're looking for something but I won't give you that satisfaction"

Bella:Of course you have to go back to your newly found lust"

Matt:(looked at her fuming) I didn't hear that"

Bella:(sighed) Eho Mr Sande what's next to this broken marriage?"

Matt:We put it in the dustbin"

Bella:Okay and who gets to keep this house,the plots?" Matt:Mmm is that your main concern Bella, remember how I attained this house went through the byways and highways of hardworking so I could please your Mama who looked down on me"

Bella:Of course new lady gets to keep it all"

Matt:Why are you complaining doesn't your Mom have that house whose name is it in,if not her children and what does Kuchy have,you have a good paying job and no kids to worry about so I don't see the reason why you would want to keep this house"

Bella:I will leave my kitchen empty"

Matt:All up to you"

Bella:And everything else I bought"

Matt:And that is,mxm Bella please that is primary issues,I am going to sleep"

Bella: With her?"

Matt:Do you want us to sleep together then,have farewell sex where I would end up more angry about my performance huh?,I did everything to please you,learning skills surfing the net just to please you,ma herbs mamwe tichingonyeperwa kuti it works and iwe you'd be like a corpse hako,shaa ndisiyewo ndimbonakirwe nebe****" he walked out and she marvelled

Bella: (sitting on the couch) Is he drunk?"

Kuchy was lying on side with her diary and pen in hand trying to scribble something down but tears kept her eyes blurry

One: I miss you already Mom,you couldn't wait for two weeks for me to see you alive,healthy and well but you wanted me to see you for the last time in your coffin,I....." Matt walks in and takes the diary and pen and closed it putting it aside

Matt:(climbing on the bed) I noticed you're left-handed"

One:Yes,have you seen my phone?"

Matt:I will buy you a new phone,now please lie on your back I am so stressed I need you"

One:(surprisingly looking at him) For?,I am tired"

Matt:(changing my sleeping position) You won't say that Kuchy" he stripped his clothes off,with obedience I lay looking up as he threw the bedcovers off the bed and his desirous hand reached for my boobs and he touched it

softly ,softly that I look at him,his has this assurance on his face that makes me feel safe,he then leaned forward and slowly kissed me while his hand was still busy with my breast ,I was just still like listening where this was going to then I swallowed

Matt:This is a moment for me Kuchy,you won't rob me of it will you?" He came on top of me

One:Not exactly sure what you mean but yes"

Matt:(aiming his dick) good " he entered again as I let out a groan of pain and I squirm but he held me tight

"The more we do this,the more you get used"

One:Okay " He began moving eye contact still intact

Matt:Yeah,sweet " he licked my lips "

One:Matt "

Matt:(with a pleasurable frown) It's Kwesi "

One: Kwesi "

Matt:Yes,yes call me that again"

One:Kwesi "

Matt:Yeah baby " he quickened his pace,the activity, the orgasm was his,I couldn't strive for myself as it was still painful for me,he took my legs and put them on his shoulders a kind of flexibility I was learning

"You will enjoy this" he pumped harder and I felt something there

One:Again there " he repeated and it was snucking up on me "Again Kwesi" my body rises as a desire like an itch within begins to prickle through to come without pain and pleasure mingled together, he makes it extra sweet as he put my nipple in his mouth at this point I don't know what to do,he is a master of nipple sucking,I convulsed in an orgasm I have never felt this before

One:(moaning) Oooh God,Oooh God,what is this Oooh" I felt a thousand bliss unexplainable, beyond what I wrote about,beyond what I imagined,nothing like this never,my own moaning startles me it was beautiful

Matt:Aaaah " the sweet noises of sex at this point my legs are off his shoulder but he spills his cum on my pussy which he rubs faster ,its nicely lubricated now,I closely my eyes ,the sounds coming from there makes me overwhelmed as he continues rubbing faster and harder and it comes again

One:Hayi fuck,fuck yes " I cuss for the first time and I giggled like retard,it was a glorious moment for me

Matt:It's good?" I nodded whimpering ,he then stopped to let me catch my breath but I was writhing like a snake squeezing my breasts ,I almost choked myself with my own saliva ,we laughed about it as he changed my

position for another round,he sits and takes me on top of him a sitting position

"You have to get used to everything" he said as I felt it pushing up my pussy and when it was all in we sat staring at each other a moment it's as if he was watching my response and I felt it buzzing in my hole ,he then held my waist and begins to move me up and down,yes it's pain I am feeling it and I want him to stop but he doesn't instead he takes a pillow and puts it on his back and arches a little backwards and now holds me by my buttocks making me lean forward a little

Matt:Unofanirwa kupepeta wanzwa chiuno ichi ngachitambiswe" he says and I nod as he moves me with my buttocks and I am slowly moving too up and down "That's it Kuchy,this is your best friend from now on"

One:(swallowing) Yes"

Matt:Can we increase a little speed" again I nod in agreement,a new sensation was coming as he moves me faster "eish you're tight" he says with his sexy voice continuing moving me still ,I pumped too though with a little caution and he was grinding ,funny I was feeling him with my heartbeat "Babe you're slow" he sat up and held me by my waist again and moved me faster and still inside he pushed me to the side

"We already did the introductions" he perpetrated in ,in inside my stomach my walls tried to squeeze him out but he took my leg and hang it on his waist and fucked that naive girl,a monster was in the making, he stroked deep,long,so natural with him I was breathing heavily and he was sweating,frowning ,I moved my hand one underneath him and one over him and I buried my head on his abs as he let out his seeds in me while he orgasmed and he held me more tighter for a sec then let go,collapsing on my side looking up with his balls in his hands

Matt:Come and taste us"

One:Oooh how?" I knew what he meant don't know why I acted surprised, it's because I have never done it and that part was freaking me out He took me on top again reverse cowgirl position or better named six nine position, his dick in my mouth,my pussy in his mouth,here we go ,here comes the eating part

I don't know when or how I slept off but I woke up to two people arguing and Kia crying,"I have to go to work" I heard Kwesi's voice saying ,"Cancel it" that was Madam's voice

One:(yawning) Aaaah " I pushed the bedcovers off the bed and I tried to sit and my kuku was on fire ,how many rounds did we go for in one night I

couldn't remember,I stood up and there are all sorts of spots on the sheet,I removed them and trudged going to the bathroom where I spent some minutes just standing by the wall,thinking how I am going to pick myself up going onwards

One:And I had sex " it forces a smile out of me ,was I just proud or I don't know but I ended up laughing going to shower ,and when I finished I walk in to see suits on the bed and Kwesi pissed with a half done tie,he changes his face expression to a lit mode when he sees me ,I smiled and he smiled back as he pulled me for a hug

Matt:My Kuchy "

One:(shyly) My Kwesi " we lightly kissed and I sat down "Ouch"

Matt:Does is it still hurt?"

One: Yes "

Matt:Did you clean it nicely ,you should've called me"

One:I cleaned real good"

Matt:Let me see" he pushed me on the bed and raised my one leg

One:(playfully) Hmm Kwesi No" we stopped as the door was opened ,I quickly put my hand over my breasts ,Kwesi shielded my nakedness as he stood in front of me

Matt:What do you want?"

Bella: They're here"

Matt:Why did you have to call them Bella?"

Bella:So they can all give their views for fucking a person I hired,One come out too I told your Dad also,he is here"

*

The Diary

Insert 21

In Mount Pleasant.....

One's Dad sat in Matt's living room with manners with his cap on his knee and alongside him were many other strangers he didn't know of,the first time he was there he didn't take notice of how beautiful Matt's home was,as he sat there he gave his eyes a tour of the living room ,he admired the beautiful mahogany armchair that was at a corner, the TV stand that seemed to stretch from one end to the next looking down at it was what seemed like a book case it held many books underneath it while on top it had a giant TV which had a screen of unstained glass,the picture quality was heavenly,the room itself was huge ,the walls had a clay color there were many comfortable pieces of furniture, to where he was sitting was a large brown leather couch,a soft white carpet of fur,a big oval glass table

which had oval stools accompanying it, he wondered how some man did it and he nodded in marvel that surely Matt made it big

As Matt entered he gave a close speculation of him too,he had a medium complexion almost up to his and One,a look at him you could tell his skin was smooth as it gave a glow,he paid attention to his eyes too he had a deep-set of hazel eyes,a clean shaven beard ,broad shouldered and was smartly dressed in an expensive formal wear so this was the man who was with One he thought and he wondered how his children with One would look like,he got interrupted from his thoughts as Matt reclined stretching his hand to him

Matt:Mangwanani Baba" he greeted him with a warm smile and sat beside Dad:Aiwa ndamuka hangu kana mamukawo"

Matt:Tamuka "

Dad:(looked around) Can I talk to you outside please"

Matt:(standing up) Sure" he led the way and walked out

Meanwhile One finished dressing in a long elegant chevron dress that Matt gave her ,he wanted to gift it to Bella but he didn't when her Mother gave her a gift of the same dress so it had been in the wardrobe still in it's package and he had even forgotten about it,so when he took out his suits he came across it therefore decided to give it to One instead,she tied the band on the waist of the dress with a beautiful bow and she checked her hair and flicked the little curls and applied her pink lipgloss and she walked towards the door and as soon as she walked out she was welcomed with a hot slap on her face that she almost fell but supported herself with the wall Mella:(angrily) Hure so that was your mission to separate my sister from her husband?" Kia who was in her arms began to cry stretching his hands to One wanting her to take him

One:(holding her cheek) When did you come back?"

Mella:Are you concerned with my coming back and thanks to you I had to cut my trip short"

Bella:(approaching) Don't waste your energy on her Mella she has showed us her level she likes secondhand things,other women's leftovers is what she goes after" One just looked at them as they mocked and she noticed that she was wearing the same dress with that of Bella's

Mella:(to Bella) Go and change your dress Bellz in fact burn it ,you can't wear the same exact dress with that of a maid?"

Bella:Yeah taura hako I better change,one night with Matt and her dresscode is changing already wow this girl is talented I wish to be like you in my next life"

Mella: Don't wish for that, such a lowlife.....(to Kia) shhh " she tried to quieten Kia who was still crying looking at One

"Kunyevezerana mu passage umu ndekwei huyai kaa Kuno" a woman's voice came from the living room

Bella: Coming Mhamha" she answered and headed to her bedroom, Mella just looked at One for the last time and turned going to the living room, One stood by the wall and she felt her armpits sweaty and her heart had a sudden rise of heartbeats rapidly beating, she walked back in the spare bedroom and took the inhaler used on her before by Matt and she nursed herself with it, she touched her chest as an overwhelming feeling

succumbed her but she reminded herself to stay calm as much as possible and then she walked out going to the living room where all eyes looked at her entering, as she was about to sit on the couch Bella spoke up and she had changed into a beautiful sunrise yellow dress of fine material

Bella: Gara pasi udakugara pasofa rani" she said and One obediently sat down as all the people still looked at her, she had to obey if she protests who would darw take her side but she told herself not to cry

Mella: Where is your husband Bella and that thing's Dad?" That thing One was surprised, she just looked at Mella

Bella: I don....." Just then Matt and One's Dad entered and Bella suspiciously looked at them

Bella: Introductions Mom this is the girl's Dad, Baba ava mhamha vangu and over there is my Aunty and to the other side is my husband's mother well tinoti musara pavana pachishona ,Mhamha vemurume had to come from all the way kubva kumusha when I talked to her some days when the funeral was going on and this is my sister so like I informed everyone of the issue I called you here for is because of this your daughter One"

One's Dad: Horaiti"

Bella's Mom: What is before us is the most despicable issue yandati ndanzwa so far, yes we hear of such issues everyday but I couldn't believe that my son in law would do such, sure a maid that my daughter brings is whom he sleeps with under this roof while his wife sleeps alone in their bedroom, mukadzi kutonzwa vachifadzana havo mu room yekoko iye ari ega muimba yavo yekurara"

"Hezvo unbelievable" Matt's Mom said looking at One

Bella's Aunty: Such a young girl, nhaiwe wanga washayei , vakomana mazera ako havako here, wakashaya akanyenga here, how old are you by the way?" One kept quiet

Mella: Answer her One"

One: I am 25 " she looked at Matt and her Dad

Bella's Aunty:25 still is that the reason to be involved in premarital sex with a married man here,Nhai Baba what do you have to say for your daughter?" One looked at her Dad and she took out her inhaler in her hand and used it everyone looked at her

Matt:(To One) Are you Okay?"

One:Trying to be" everyone looked at them

One's Dad: Uhm varume vashoma mazuva ano and vazhinji vacho are turning gay so" Everyone laughed at his statement

Bella's Mom:(laughing) So you're in support of what your daughter did?"

One's Dad: No I am not I will take her home and Matthew here....."

Matt:(cutting him short) Martin "

One's Dad: Yes Martin here can solve her issues with his wife to every story there are two sides I believe you heard your daughter's side only and therefore judged according to what your daughter said,it's unfortunate that Matt fell in love too soon while still married but he said they had problems of their own and the recent one was your daughter coming back in the morning while partying all night,yes One is not correct but why judge her if you too are sinners,it's like judging the actress who acts pornography while you watch pornography yourself or judging a murderer while you abort babies so in conclusion yes she did bad but don't spite her that much when there are worst sinners in here ,we won't waste time trying to prove each other here for some of us need to go to work,if Matt is to reconcile with his wife I will teach my daughter to stay away from him,if he is to divorce then he can approach my daughter as a divorcee,One pack your bags we are leaving"

*

*

The Diary

Insert 22

In Jo'burg.....

Brad:(holding a document) Wow it looks good as an original Chuks"

Chuks:I told you so my brother"

Brad:(smiling) You certainly did,.....so with this I should be working soon"

Chuks:Yes you want a job in line with what?"

Brad:Driving,forklifting, code 10 whatever in those line I can do"

Chuks:Okay its fine my brother if I get to hear of any work in link with what you said I will holla at you"

Brad:(fist bumping) I would be so grateful,don't forget"

Chuks:Have I ever disappointed you Lee?"

Brad:No you had my back always"

Chuks:Yes you know me I keep my word.....so in other news I couldn't help but wonder ,who is that girl you came with is she your wife?"

Brad:Wife no,she is eee.....a room mate"

Chuks:(laughed) A female roommate mxm maybe you're trying to say she is a friend with benefits or perhaps you're dating secretly and cohabiting in preparation for marriage later?" They both laughed

Brad:None of the above brother,long story short is I don't want to talk about it"

Chuks:Okay I understand it's your privacy anyway"

Brad:Thank you "

Chuks:So will you connect me with her" Brad looked at him

Brad:Are you serious?"

Chuks:Yes if there is nothing going on between you two why not connect me she is beautiful"

Brad:Uhm Okay I will talk to her and see how it goes"

Chuks:(fist bumping) Thanks man"

Brad:You're welcome now I have to go"

Chuks:Sure don't forget to put in a good word for me hey"

Brad:(walking away) I won't I will definitely talk to her"

Brad went back to his place,he contemplated of what Chuks said and he wondered if it was true that he no longer has anything for Queen or maybe this was the big break they needed if Chuks is to get in the picture,

At his newly found place Queen persisted with the threats to have way with him even though she would laugh at herself sometimes of how she all of a sudden became desperate for a man,yes there were lots of man out there who could date her but she couldn't find interest in any one of them,her heart was captivated by Brad that she was manipulating him for her own good as someone who was in acting school she thought to act as a wifey to Brad might do the tricks and he can slowly come to her

She walked in their shared one room which so far had two single beds only ,the rest was to come in time

She sat on the bed with a towel wrapped around her body but before she could moisturize her phone vibrated as a message came through

Miles:So Tshidi said you did a disappearing act" she read the message from him

Queen: Don't listen to her she is just crazy"

Miles:She said you took some of her clothes with you"

Queen:And I am saying don't listen to her Miles geez what's wrong with

you?"

Miles:Nothing is wrong but I found it funny that you transferred from your school and also Bradley went missing"

Queen: Oooh my God Bradley went missing?"

Miles:Don't be clever here Queen I think if there is a person who knows Bradley whereabouts it's you"

Queen: Well I don't I am as surprised as you that he went missing"

Miles:Okay are you around?"

Queen:Why?"

Miles:I want to meet and talk" she bite her nails thinking of what to say

Queen:I took a break from school to go and visit a sick relative home so I will talk to you when I come back from Zimbabwe, if you can please find me a cheap apartment to stay when I come back" she went offline in fact she decided to switch off her phone,she should've have changed her digits just as Brad did,a crazy thought crossed her mind and she got scared that what if Miles or Scar can trace her line

Queen:Do they know that advanced technology?" She asked herself but brushed the thought away,just then Brad arrived as she was about to moisturize

Queen:Hie "

Brad:(taking his jacket off) Hie" there was silence Brad threw himself on the bed

Queen:Uhm are you hungry I have cooked?"

Brad:You cooked?

Queen:Yes the agent of this flat said we can use their stove together with other tenants"

Brad:(sitting up) And that is plus money for electricity Queen I don't have to stress myself with a sum of money needed at every end of the month"

Queen:I can help out Brad I mean every month I do get some money"

Brad:Why don't you eish..... do you want to change?" He noticed the towel she had

Queen:Yes but it's okay, I can change no need to go out"

Brad:(standing up and about to walk out) No I have t....." Queen blocked the entrance

Queen:Brad what's wrong with you?,you want to be of morals here in South Africa are you pretending or what,any man would die to have me in bed,you know how cohabitation isn't something new here unlike in Zimbabwe,a woman and a man can live together freely without anyone judging"

Brad:Yes we will live with no strings attached Queen only because you had

nowhere to go"

Queen:No I can live anywhere but I chose to live with you because I love you but you don't see that Brad why?"

Brad:You threatened me Queen do you think it will work, take you as me how would you feel to be forced or threatened?"

Queen:All because I love you Brad and you're casting your feelings because of Scar here can't you see kuti you're punishing me?"

Brad: So you prefer that we would be fuck buddies instead huh.....as for me it's better to find a girl with no link with my past,one Scar will revenge on me for having you and two for what I did to him so please I wish you can just understand"

Queen:(sighed sitting down) You don't want to understand me yet you expect me to understand you Lee please"

Brad:Yes we are free to date other people Queen"

Queen:While living together Brad?"

Brad:You can move out Queen and we can be friends"

Queen:No I don't want that.....I want more i have never felt this way ,make love to me Brad"

Brad:(shocked) What?"

Queen:How can we live like a brother and sister here make love to me and lets see if your feelings will not change"

Brad:You want to use sex against me now Que....."She dropped her towel and walked towards Brad completely naked,Brad scratched his beard looking at her breasts and her clean shaven kuku (unzipping his trousers) Do we have condoms?" Queen smiled

In Capetown.....

After Miles talked to Queen he suspected foul play but he didn't dare mention it to Scar who has been scavenging with the boys trying to find Brad everywhere but they couldn't locate him

Scar:(squishing a paper in his hand) Haa I am so going to kill that little twit if it is the last thing I do"

Miles:(chuckled) How when you think it's your brother?"

Scar:Brother or not I am going to kill him,he takes my car ,that's my sweat that he robbed of me and he just takes it without any labor he is now a proud owner of a car"

Miles:But I have not a shade of doubt that you two are related"

Blade:Why do you say so?"

Miles:Chitsotsi chiri muropa " All the guys laughed

Umar:But guys did you hear Lee when he first came he asked aren't you

guys gangsters?" They all laughed

Muku:And where did he think th....."

Scar:(staring into space completely pissed off) You think this is a laughing matter you guys huh?" They all kept quiet,he stood up "You think I am joking here?" He threw a punch at Blade but he blocked it and he moved to Miles wanting to punch him also and Miles held his fist "You will fucken look for him"

Miles:(punching him in his stomach) Fuck you man I am no longer a kid that you boss around go and throw your tantrums somewhere else not here"

Scar:Do you all want to rebel against me now Miles?"

Miles:No you better act your age man,if you fuck with me I will fuck you back,be realistic the car is gone ,you have another car so why fuss"

Scar:Miles I am starting to think you were in this with Brad,I mean you two got along the more"

Miles:So,did you prefer that I hate him Scar?"

Scar:The way you're raising your voice at me Miles wakufarisa iwe keep quiet or I will call your wife immediately and make her come here,I am willing to pay for her bus fare so she can put a leash on you"

Umar:(laughing) But why is he scared of his wife?"

Blade:Only that woman can control him she can popota that one zvana Tshidi izvi anodzurwa musoro"

Muku:Hoo musoro not bvudzi?"

Blade:Yes everything ,is there such a woman who refuses to be divorced, anoramba kurambwa" they laughed

Scar:Miles was charmed"

Miles:Mxm what about you Scar didn't you forbid Brad to date Queen,of course pane babe one rinotongoitira murume wese no matter how you can cheat,I love my wife the mother of my children I respect her for that"

Muku:And he finally admits to it"

Scar:Thank you all for successfully diverting the topic thank you guys you're all scatterbrained"

Blade:Guys if we can team up in unity we can beat Scar don't you think?"

Miles:Good idea I am in support of it" they all chased him around the garage goofing off laughing

In Warren Park.....

One finished cooking but just left the food in the oot as she felt full,she had asked of Junior's whereabouts but she didn't get a clear answer from her Dad,being around the house made her so sad when she thought of her

Mom and worse now she was away from Kwesi her medicine, she wondered if he had reconciled with his wife or divorced but it was day four without hearing or seeing him and she thought maybe they had reconciled then again she reminded herself not to jump to conclusion since she didn't have a phone anymore Kwesi had no way of contacting her, she walked outside and sat on a chair by the wall, the flashes of their yard full of people gathered for a funeral came attacking her the moment she sat outside, she started drawing with her finger in the sand and she drew a heart

One:(sighed) Aaah "

Might:(whistling) Ssss " One looked to the gate and saw Might and she stood up to escape going back inside "Please One let me talk to you"

One:(giving him her back) About what Might, I want to be left alone"

Might:Come on do I bite?, I just want to know how you're and how you're copying that's all"

One:Well I am fine"

Might:One cant you come closer please" she contemplated for a moment then she wore her hoodie over her head and walked to the gate

One:(looking down) What do you want?"

Might:To check on you"

One:Like I said I am fine"

Might:Aren't you going to sell anymore?"

One:No "

Might:Why have you been not going out, are you still sad for your Mom's loss?"

One:I need to go and sleep please Might"

Might:Okay okay before you do I wanted to ask you who was that man you were with that day?"

One:Why and which man is this?"

Might:The one who was all over you, who had a black discovery"

One:Well you better mind your business Might and I mind mine"

Might:What does that mean One?.....so is it true that you're messing around with a married man" That forced her to look up

One:(Awestruck) Who told you that Might?"

Might: Everyone who came to the funeral knows of it and it's moving around"

One:How?"

Might:A woman came and announced it to everyone after you left"

One:Which woman is this?"

Might:I don't know her One"

One:What did she look like?"

Might:Uhm she looked rich"

One:How can you describe someone as rich what were her features?"

Might:A deep bronze skin tone of medium weight,tall and beautiful"

One:(lowly) Of course Kwesi's wife"

Might: Who?"

One:Uhm Might can I borrow your phone?"

Might:(taking his phone out of his pocket) Sure"

One:(taking his phone) Thanks,can I use it a moment,on whatsapp"

Might:Give it to me one second " One passed him his phone back and

Might went online and deleted some messages and blocked some numbers that were likely to put messages while One would be using his phone

Might:As for me One I don't believe rumors I know you wouldn't do such a thing" he spoke still deleting

One:Yeah "

Might:You know I want to actually do something for you One a surprise, it's a good thing you were born on Christmas day so you get double presents"

One:(impatiently) Might please let me use your phone"

Might:Oooh sure " he handed her his phone and she turned to walk back inside "Hey where are you going?"

One:(yelling) To add a number I will be back"

In Mt Pleasant.....

Matt:(on the phone) Okay don't worry about it"

One:If you say so"

Matt:By the way whose phone is this?"

One:Uhm.....a friend's"

Matt:A guy Kuchy "

One:Who said it's a guy"

Matt:Come on I checked the profile picture when you send a message"

One:Oooh I don't know I think its Nono's boyfriend she put there on the profile picture"

Matt:Okay it's fine"

One:Bye,I love you"

Matt:I love you too" he dropped the call and Bella tiptoed going to sit down as she had been eavesdropping,when Matt came out of the bedroom she was sitting busy with her packing

Bella:Why are you looking at me like that?"

Matt:(sitting down) So you couldn't go in peace Bella?" Bella:What has happened?"

Matt:Why did you have to announce it at a funeral"

Bella:Ah I don't know what you're talking about announce what exactly?"

Matt:Don't you dare pretend as if you don't know what I am talking about Isabella"

Bella:Well I don't"

Matt:Some people were crying for the loss of their loved one and you went there with your selfish intentions, is that the reason you wanted to follow me that day and One's Dad finding out is through you publicizing the whole issue"

Bella:I was hurting so I needed relief and that's where I found my relief in"

Matt:Then why were you denying it a second ago making me look as if I don't know what I am saying?"

Bella:We are over Matt so I don't why you're fussing over this it's now water under the bridge"

Matt:When you have tarnished someone's image"

Bella:She tarnished it herself,the day she decided to open her legs to you that's how she tarnished her image and sooner or later people were going to find out anyway so I just helped them to know soon"

Matt:(standing up) I am in good mind to beat that grin out of your face but I have far important things to do than wasting my energy on you"

Bella:(rolling her eyes) Whatever.....if you are going to see her pass her back her phone" She put One's phone on the table

Matt:Didn't you say you discarded it?"

Bella:(sneered) I lied "

Matt took her phone and examined it then he slid it in his pocket then went to collect his jacket and car keys

Matt:When you are done you should lock up"

Bella:Of course" Matt went out to his car and he saw Yemu entering through the small gate,he ignored her and drove out

Yemu:(entering the living room) Hey girl"

Bella:(hugging her) Hey Yemu" they sat down

Yemu:What's the conclusion?"

Bella:It's over Yemu we submitted divorce papers to the court"

Yemu:Isn't it a good thing I mean now you will be able to party all night without a husband tying you down"

Bella:Mxm you're crazy but I am at least happy "

Yemu:Oooh for what?"

Bella:That Range won't bug me anymore"

Yemu:You're crazy you should be fucking with him freely now"

Bella:I am not listening to you Yemu you're messed up,come on you should help me pack instead"

Yemu:Sorry I can't I just done my nails"

Bella:Yemu mxm you're useless I should have called Niki and Kiki instead"

Yemu:But you called me instead"

Bella:Because I need to use you"

Yemu:To use me how?"

Bella:I noticed that your number is saved in Martin's new lady"

Yemu:I don't understand how?"

Bella:(handing over her phone) Do you know this girl"

Yemu:(Opening her mouth in disbelief after seeing the picture) Yes I know her don't tell me she is the one with Martin?"

Bella:Yes just like her name she is the One but I want to ask you a very serious question"

Yemu:You do look serious what is it?"

Bella:Does she know that you and I friends,if she doesn't I want you to do something for me"

*

*

The Diary

Insert 23

In Warren Park.....

Matt parked his car nearest to One's house and he took out One's phone and decided to go through it to see if Bella had not messed up with her phone

When he browsed through the contacts he saw Nono's number and he remembered when he called One she said the number she used was Nono's but comparing it with the one on his call log it was different and even going to whatsapp there was no picture of a boy on Nono's number

Matt:She lied so whose phone did she use?" He asked himself looking down on her whatsapp contacts list he saw Yemu's number "What is this number doing in her phone?" He deleted it in fact he took out her sim card from the phone and put it away then he walked out of the car going towards One's gate and he knocked

One was sleeping on the couch after jotting down her life's events in her diary she felt bored there was nothing more to do,the house was quiet her Mom was no more,Junior wasn't there also

One:(getting up) I am coming" she stood up from the sofa,wiping her tears away and wore her slippers when she heard the knock on the gate, she walked out and the moment she saw Kwesi her whole world came to life,she smiled and quickly walked to the gate and he smiled back

Matt: Hie there "

One: (opening the gate) Hello to you too" as soon as she opened the gate she jumped on him and he spun her in his arms holding her buttocks

Matt: My Kuchy I had missed you badly"

One: I missed you too Kwesi" he put her down and they saw a group of bystanders looking at them whispering to each other even Might was there ,he just looked at One with a spiteful eye

Matt: That guy, is he the one you borrowed a phone from?"

One: I.....no it's probably Nono's boyfriend"

Matt: I hate lies One"

One: It's Kuchy, I am your Kuchy right?"

Matt: (smiled and forgot any other thing) Yes my Kuchy" he played with her cheek

One: (looking at him from top to bottom) You look good and you smell good"

Matt: How do I smell?"

One: You smell money"

Matt: (laughed) Smell money, how does money smell like?"

One: It smells like you" they laughed

Matt: Okay and you what is this you're wearing babygirl?" He made her turn and she was wearing a green pinafore dress more like a gymdress uniform and over it was a pink Jersey ,she got embarrassed, she wasn't expecting him

One: I was too bored to mind what I was wearing"

Matt: Okay it's ugly " they laughed "What happened to your lip?" He traced his thumb on her lower lip

One: (looking to the side) Its nothing "

Matt: (eyeing her suspiciously) Kuchy "

One: Okay I got beaten up"

Matt: By who?"

One: Don't worry about it, I am fine now and that's what matters"

Matt: How can I not worry Kuchy?" She just looked down "Is it your Dad?"

One: Why do you think its him?"

Matt: I just assumed by the way you get scared whenever I mention him and how you loathe his presence"

One: Okay sometimes when he gets drunk he takes it all on me"

Matt: Did he hurt you Kuchy?" He checked her all over

One: I am fine Kwesi I have recovered now besides he apologizes the next day"

Matt: Forget the apologizing what do you mean you have recovered did he beat you up mercilessly?"

One:No It's fine Kwesi"

Matt:Don't tell me its fine Kuchy mxm you have to open up to me" There was silence "Okay Kuchy I am not coming in go and change please I will wait for you in the car" he handed her a plastic bag

One:(taking the plastic bag) Thank you"

Matt:Okay hurry up"

She walked in and he looked at her buttocks and he bite his lower lip and then he turned to walk away to his car,the guys were still looking at him harbored at a corner and he could tell they were talking about him but he didn't care,he got in his car and waited and waited

Matt:(checking his wristwatch) What is she still doing?" Just then she walked out of her gate and she locked up "Women and makeup" he shook his head seeing that she took time applying makeup,she looked good he concluded watching her walk towards his car

Might:One " he called coming to her as she walked to Matt's car who was looking at her

One: (Stopped) What Might?"

Might:Can we talk?"

One:(turned and ignored him) What do you want to talk about now Might please I am going"

Might:(holding her hand) Please One" Matt got pissed off watching and he jumped out of the car and quickly walked to them

Matt:(Removing One's hand from Might) Get your filthy hands off her"

Might:And you are?"

Matt:(To One) Did he just ask me that question?"

One:Let's just go Kwesi " she took Matt's hand and walked away with him

Might:One who is he,don't tell me he is the married man you're messing with?" Matt stopped patience running out and clenched his fist about to go and smack him down

One:(taking his hand) He is just looking for noise Kwesi please let's go" she held his hand and tried to make him calm

Matt: His getting on my nerves,anyway I am not a little boy anymore to indulge myself in street fights"

One:Yes Kwesi let's leave him" they walked to the car and Matt opened the door for One and she held his hand getting in and Matt walked to his side and got in too

Matt:(angrily) Is he your boyfriend, didn't I tell you to get rid of your useless boyfriends Kuchy?"

One:No he isn....."

Matt:(cutting her short) Just shut up I don't want to hear anymore lies

coming out of your mouth ,you used your boyfriend's phone to call me"
One:Think of it this way Kwesi I used his phone to call you,you Kwesi not anyone else take it in a positive perspective instead"

Matt:Never ever take a desperate measure when there is no desperate matter,I was going to come whether today or tomorrow or even end of year I was going to come to you ,I can't just begin to imagine what you can do if a desperate matter really arises,you can sleep with that guy kaa Kuchy?"
One just looked at him speechless as he reversed the car and joined the road

Uncle Dean's House.....

Pinky stood before a full length mirror and looked at herself back and forth and she sighed

Pinky:(sighed) Ah I am too skinny" she talked to herself checking her body figure again and again "Why can't I be just like One?" She admired her body structure and ever since she came to South Africa all around she was seeing plus size women making her feel inferior as they were adored,she then smiled to an idea "Of course I have to eat lots of fats" she really was having a low self-esteem and her skin complexion was irking her when everyone keeps on saying she bleaches especially the ladies made her for once wish that she was a black bone

Dean:(knocking) Pinky "

Pinky: Yes uncle I am coming " she walked out

Dean: What are you doing in there?"

Pinky:(sitting down) Nothing why?"

Dean:You haven't gone out since that day you came here why?"

Pinky: Nothing "

Dean:Hey your answers to everything is nothing didn't your cousins asked you to go out with them?"

Pinky: They do some nights it's just that I am not used to clubbing that's all"

Dean:(handing her money) Take this and go out and have some funny but when you're coming back make sure to contact any one of your cousins so that you can come back together"

Pinky:Uhm.....I don't feel like going out"

Dean:Well today I am forcing you because I have a visitor myself and we want the place all to ourselves"

Pinky: What about Junior is he getting used to South Africa himself?"

Dean:That's another issue Junior will be sleeping and surely enough he will get used to South Africa besides he still is a kid"

Pinky: Okay uncle " she walked to her spare bedroom and changed into a

shiny evening dress and not so long stilettos and she grabbed her clutch and walked out after applying makeup

Pinky:I am going though I am scared of the xenophobia"

Dean:You look great and here you don't have to worry about xenophobia it starts in the ghettos don't fret mwana you're safe"

Pinky:Okay uncle " she walked out and met with her uncle's current and they passed each other greetings and she called for taxify

The taxi came and picked her up right at her gate

Brad:Where to Miss?"

Pinky:Uhm nearest club please " he looked at her and wondered what she meant without even mentioning the name of the club,he somehow figured that she didn't know places yet so he drove off to the club he usually hangs out with Chuks

Brad:(stopping the car) Here we are "

Pinky:(looking outside) Thank you" she saw hookers,and girls and boys walking in two's going in the club bar

Brad:Aren't you going out?" He asked her seeing her not coming out of the car since he had parked

Pinky:Eee I will pay you fifty rand please can you escort me in"

Brad:(smirked) Fifty rand are you joking plus why did you come if you're not comfortable?"

Pinky:I was forced my uncle wanted to sleep with his girlfriend so he didn't need us home"

Brad:(laughed) Is there such a crazy thing?"

Pinky:(clicked her tongue) Zviriko"

Brad:Oooh you're Zimbabwean for a moment I thought you were a Xhosa"

Pinky:Why did you think like that?"

Brad:Because of your skin complexion"

Pinky:(angrily) Mxm what about it why do people always have something to say about my complexion huh?"

Brad:Yoh it's a compliment why act gaga?"

She was pissed off and it gave her confidence to walk out,Brad looked at her and thought why not have one bottle so he followed in

In Mount Pleasant

Matt:(lying on the carpet going through a photo album) This is when I graduated"

One:You always were handsome" she commented lying by his side

Matt:Thanks,I had nothing but a degree those days"

One:At least that was something"

Matt:Yes that's when I pursued Bella"

One:Okay "

Matt:It's so strange that someone I Knew so well is now a total stranger to me"

One:Oooh how so?"

Matt:I remembered our first kiss,the long walks we used to take,getting rained on and loving it,the stupid love letters we used to write to one another,the first time we had sex even though she wasn't a virgin I loved her and I understood and how she fell pregnant then akatizira and her Mom tried to take her back because I had nothing, she gave birth and our son was taken care of by her Mom while she pursued her career and she was successful she became an air hostess and we were so happy but then the problems came, the reasons came,when we fell in love we didn't need a reason to fall in love we just did but when she became an air hostess she was travelling almost four times per week and we didn't have time together ,we started having fights and she would use the same weakness that her Mom used against me that I had nothing but just a paper,when my Father died I inherited his plots as the first son and I began from there and then I got a job at the university and all this I used it to improve my status of which I did I bought this house as the first achievement and gained respect and I told Bella to quit her job since I could more than provide for her but she switched instead and became an ground hostess of which it was better because she would come home every night rather than flying every night,but problems persisted we lost our child,don't get me wrong a part of me wanted to fix things like we always did,a part of me didn't want her to go but all those feelings become empty thoughts,and love isn't always what it seems it's so easy to forget but this isn't regret we had valid reasons to end it ,the reasons came at the end and since then it has always been about reasons,the same passion we loved each other with is the same passion we exerted hating each other,a part of me missed loving someone and have them love you back and that's when you came in"

One:You kinda look sad"

Matt:Mxm it's the beer getting to my head "

One:You drank?"

Matt:A little " he pulled her and got her underneath him "You're now the woman of this house"

One:(kissing) Okay.....I noticed the kitchen is now empty"

Matt:You will buy your own things to use"

One:Okay I love that" they continued kissing and it was a crazy thing to

One that every time he kissed her she would feel him deep inside her soul

Matt:I now want my food"

One:(laughed) Which food is this?"

Matt:You know "

One:Sex? " she laughed

Matt:Of course sex is food you will see the glow you will have let's say in just two weeks of everyday sex"

One:Everyday?"

Matt:Why are you shocked when I said everyday don't you eat food everyday?"

One:I do"

Matt:You see it's the same way"

One:Okay but today you were kinda rough"

Matt:I was stressed sorry about that"

One:Okay "

Matt:Are you ready for round two?"

One:Yes "

Matt: So here are the bedroom rules"

One:(laughed) bedroom rules?"

Matt:You should bath in the morning and in the evening when Daddy Kwesi comes back from work you should be clean and wearing a nighty without anything underneath that means no bra or underwear" One:(laughed) Okay "

Matt:When I am late you can sleep but naked for easy access for Daddy to have his pussy"

One:You're crazy "

Matt:You can only wear pyjamas when it's cold,teach yourself to go in the toilet before bathing kwete pese pese kumama" they laughed out loudly

One:Aaah Kwesi"

Matt:I am serious kaa so that when Daddy eats pussy there won't be poop smell when it's the two of us on a weekend you will cook naked so that Daddy will adore his assets.....uhm did I leave something?"

One:Yes what about you ,what will you do for Mommy Kuchy?"

Matt:I am going to buy her pussy from her Father"

One:Buy what?"

Matt:Kuroora kaa ko tinenge tichibhadhariswa pussy ipopaye"

One:Okay that's one and it's not for my benefit what else will you do for Mommy Kuchy?"

Matt:Name what you want Daddy to do for you?"

One:(putting on a serious face) A house in my name"

In Jo'burg.....

Brad:(yawning) Ah headache,what time is it anyway?"

Pinky: (getting up) Should be seven "

Brad:(shocked) You ,what are you doing here?" He looked around

Pinky: (peeping in the blanket) Oooh my God" she saw she was totally naked "What about you what are you doing here?"

Brad:A motel how did we end up here?" He covered his nakedness

Pinky:I don't know " they sat in silence trying to recall the happenings of last night

Brad:Did I got that drunk to drive here with you?"

Pinky:Seems so"

Brad:Unbelievable"

Pinky:It seems you're used to this anyway to picking up girls and sleep with them taking advantage that they will be drunk"

Brad:(surprised) What are you talking about I was drunk too"

Pinky:Oooh yeah what's my name let's see how drunk you were"

Brad:What do you mean?"

Pinky:I told you my name yesterday what is it?"

Brad:Uhm.....Barbra"

Pinky:(laughed) You remembered that means you were not drunk"

Brad:I did so you are Barbra"

Pinky:(clicked her tongue) mxm you forgot it means you really was drunk"

Brad:Okay I am confused now you said I remembered now you're saying I forgot"

Pinky:Yes because my name is.....is One"

Brad:One Okay I don't recall ever hearing that name"

Pinky:(looking the other way) I am pregnant"

Brad:What how does that work I used a condom"

Pinky:You didn't you said you're allergic to condoms"

Brad:(scratching his beard) What?"

Pinky: I need to get a morning after"

Brad:Okay go to the pharmacy"

Pinky:What is that the best you can do ,you're going to be a Dad and you want me to go to the pharmacy"

Brad:(getting up) Okay I will get it for you,I can't be a Dad not yet"

Pinky: Yes do something or else you're going to be a Dad"

Brad:(wearing his clothes) Okay I am going"

Pinky: (laughing) Hurry up if you're late I will start thinking of baby names"

Brad:No don't do that" he ran out dialling Chuks

Chuks:Hey man what's up"

Brad:I am in deep shit man I slept with a girl yesterday and I didn't use a condom and now she is saying she is pregnant I need to get a morning after pill where is the pharmacy" Chuks laughed as if his ribs would ache

Chuks:Pregnant in one night are you crazy she is messing around with you"

Brad:Huh but she said I didn't use a condom"

Chuks:Well didn't you?"

Brad:Uhm she said I told her that I am allergic to condoms"

Chuks:Are you allergic to condoms?"

Brad:No "

Chuks:You're still drunk she is messing with you" Brad dropped the call and marched going back inside

Brad:(angrily) I am going to deal with that little....." He opened the door and the room was empty "Did I just sleep with a ghost?"

*

The Diary

Insert 24

In Mount Pleasant.....

She got acquainted to living with Matt and in a little time they were buying some things needed bit by bit, her dowry was paid as soon as the divorce was final and legalized well to people they said it was too soon but to them it was the perfect timing,she didn't know the relatives called by her Dad for her dowry but she hated Aunty Dion who also came

Matt:Now how do we use a washing machine?"

One:I can't believe with all your moneyness you actually never thought to buy a washing machine"

Matt:Well laundry is for women so how could I think about it,Bella should have thought about it"

One:As an hostess she lacked class" Matt just looked at her

Matt:Anyway tell us how we operate this thing Ms Classy"

One:(reading a pamphlet) Alright rule number one use the right laundry detergent"

Matt:We have our Airel powder here with us"

One:Okay on how to use a front load washer dose correctly follow the instructions on your detergent's box,you will need more detergent for dirtier clothes"

Matt:Our clothes aren't that dirty so to measure this....." He took a measuring cup and poured the detergent

One:Yes next step load your laundry,place your dirty laundry into the drum of the washing machine"

Matt:(putting clothes in the washing machine) Alright Madam what else?"

One:It says here make sure to leave enough space for the clothes to move around in the washing machine to test this do the 1-palm trick,if your palm fits between the clothes and the machine it means that have loaded the machine correctly if your palm doesn't fit take some garments out"

Matt:(testing with his palm) Good to go it fits"

One:Add fabric conditioner to the dispenser drawer make sure not to fill past the max line otherwise it may not dispense at all"

Matt:I just did as instructed"

One:Choose temperature, the right temperature based upon the fabric care labels on your clothes,select the right spin cycle,delicates need a slower cycle,while cotton and other durable fabrics will be netter with a faster cycle ,close the door and press go make sure blah blah blah"

Matt:(clicking his tongue and snatched the pamphlet from her) Where is written blah blah here"

One:(Sulking) I am tired of reading at least we got to the basic and it's working please can we go and sit down"

Matt:(frowning) Such type of laziness" she didn't listen to him and pulled him out of the bathroom and went in the bathroom

Matt:(throwing himself on the bed) Aaah "

One:Get off,get off right now" she shouted

Matt:What have I done now?"

One:I spread my bed nicely I don't want to see any creases" she pulled him off the bed and fixed her bedding

Matt:(shaking his head) So where should I sit?"

One:In the living room it's now afternoon"

Matt:(Going out) Okay I am going"

One:(following him) Good " they walked to the living room and they sat down "I can't believe you used single beds with Bella"

Matt:Everyday you have to say that"

One:It amazed me going to your master bedroom to see each person had his single bed"

Matt:Well things weren't well between us"

One:Yeah very bed to the extent of sleeping separately"

Matt:Can we change the subject please"

One:Change the channel instead,Idols please"

Matt:(rolling his eyes) Sure that's all we ever watch" One walked to the kitchen where she washed some fruits and came back with them and she

sat on Matt's lap

One:(cutting an apple) You want some?"

Matt:Of course I want some though not an apple"

One:Then what?"

Matt:Grapes "

One:(plucked out grapes and put it in his mouth) There you go" she fed them and they ate for a while watching TV

Matt:Nachisi rinomenywa harichekwe"

One:mxm I know that but I don't want to dirt myself" Matt laughed

Matt:This your extra smartness iyi ayas"

One:Well I don....." The intercom bell went off "Are we expecting visitors?"

Matt:Yes Sly said he would be here but I just thought he was just saying like he always does"

One:(getting off his lap) Okay " she sat on the couch as he answered the intercom and then went to open the door

Sly:(shoulder bumped) What's up man?"

Matt:I am good Sly and you?,please come in"

Sly:(walking in) I am great thanks"

One was looking at the TV eating her fruits when they came in

Sly:(sitting down) Hello there"

One:Mr Kulube how are you?"

Sly:It feels strange calling me like that"

One:What do you prefer I address you as?"

Sly:You can call me....."

Matt:(interrupting) Kuchy can I have more of the grapes please"

One:Of course Kwesi " Sly just looked as One fed Matt

Sly:So Matt how is the holiday treating you?"

Matt:It's good and yours?"

Sly:You were barely available I see you have been indoors"

Matt:(pointing at One) Yes she has all my attention now"

Sly:I can see that,well I was kumusha hangu"

Matt:Okay I remember you said that some time,how was it?"

Sly:It was okay didn't you go yourself?"

Matt:No not yet we will go Kuchy will need to see where husband came from"

Sly:Yes she has to go akatamba chiroora here?"

Matt:Mxm that is backward shaa it's outdated"

Sly:Yes but Bella did"

Matt:Yes that was a long time ago"

Sly:Do our culture change?"

Matt:It doesn't but her birthday was close she wasn't going to celebrate it kumusha"

Sly:Yeah she is a young wife"

Matt:What's left now is to put a ring on it"

Sly:Yes and you're pacing in just a few weeks you have already paid lobola I salute you" he briefly smiled

One stood up to go to the kitchen but she felt her stomach turning she quickly ran out

Matt:What's wrong now?" He followed her and Sly just looked and sighed One squatted on the toilet pot vomiting and Matt waited for her

Matt:Are you sick?"

One:I told you not to make half done eggs"

Matt:So it's the eggs we ate in the morning?" He walked in and flushed for her

One:Yes yorok racho ranga rakanyanya kusaibva"

Matt:(walking out with her) That's where all the proteins are kaa baby and why do you suspect that instead of the fruits that you were eating now?"

One:Because the fruits are ripe,go in and I will make something for your friend"

Matt:Okay " he went in the living room while One went in the kitchen

Sly:So I can see you two are getting along just fine" he gave him a side eye

Matt:Yeah we are" he laughed he knew what that side eye meant

Sly:Are you still having that problem?"

Matt:(laughed) Well the first time I took Viagra with her and I performed like a madman"

Sly:Okay and the second time?"

Matt:The second time I didn't take the pill but I still performed up until today I don't take the pill,almost three weeks I have lived with her I don't know any pill"

Sly:So how is it possible were was the problem really when you were with Bella?"

Matt:I don't know I was thinking it had to be stress and the antidepressants I was taking for years"

Sly:Could be that,after all sex is a mind game I can see that you're stress-free these days"

Matt:Yes I am making peace with my past and having fun with a young wife, having it her way"

Sly:Her way what do you mean?"

Matt:We went to the cinema" they both laughed "She said she always

wanted to do that imagine"

Sly:Mukati ipapa hamusi kuoneswa ma Popeye pa TV"

Matt:She love Popeyes"

Sly:(Surprised) Hee "

Matt:Not always " they laughed but kept quiet when One walked in and they both looked at her making her nervous that she stepped on her dress and almost fell but Sly caught her

Sly:Be careful " Matt walked to them and took One out Sly's hands

Matt:Are you okay?"

One:It's this long dress Kwesi that you made me wear I don't want it" she thrashed and sulked at him with tears in her eyes

Matt:Don't cry I will buy you another one aah Kuchy unozonyanya kuyema"

Sly shook his head watching the two

At Bella's mother's.....

Bella sat before a mirror in her room as she applied makeup,her skin was becoming pimply and she knew what was up

Bella:(looking down) Two lines hmm " she talked to herself then she reached for her phone

Yemu:Hie dear "

Bella:Hey how's it?"

Yemu:I am good I have been waiting for your call so that you will tell me what day you're suitable to go out but it been almost three weeks you were just quiet"

Bella:Yes gathering myself hangu as a divorced woman what more can I do?"

Yemu:Partying zvee love"

Bella:Do you realize I am 33 Yemurai?"

Yemu:So I beg tell your age to someone who cares to hear about your age who said a 33 year old woman can't party"

Bella: It's high time I act my age"

Yemu:(laughed) Yohweeee zvangu today here Isabella you should have done that while married not now perhaps your marriage should have not ended"

Bella:You called to insult me ndizvo here Yemu"

Yemu:Chill Bella are you serious?"

Bella:I am joking mxm " they laughed

Yemu:You almost gave me a heart attack"

Bella:I know how to get you dear"

Yemu:And you surely got me.....so what's happening homie?"

Bella:I have applied to be an air hostess again"

Yemu:Okay advancing your career"

Bella:And the application is taking time though they liked me in person when interviewed"

Yemu:What do you mean?"

Bella:Looking at my résumé they said I am getting old but in person they liked my figure"

Yemu: (Laughed) So that's where the I am 33 years old gibberish was coming from?"

Bella:Yes "

Yemu:So what is it going to be?"

Bella:I don't know just waiting"

Yemu:Don't worry you will get approved"

Bella:Thanks love,maybe Ranga had a hand in it delaying"

Yemu:Why?,is it because he wasn't going to do you anymore"

Bella:Yes I think he got pissed because of that"

Yemu:He better puts his feelings aside iye is he married?"

Bella:Divorced with a child"

Yemu:Hmm sounds like a eligible man to marry"

Bella:I never loved him since my girl days you'd think I would love him now?"

Yemu:Then are you going to die single?"

Bella:No I have an eye on someone"

Yemu:Who is it?"

Bella:It's a secret"

Yemu:That you keep from your besty?"

Bella:Why not?"

Yemu:And how is Matt and side chick?"

Bella:They are married only left with white wedding"

Yemu:Wow nothing is stopping them"

Bella: Ndezve svoto chaizvo "

Yemu:Ende unofa negodo if you keep track of their lives"

Bella:True but have you been able to contact One by now you should be best friends?"

Yemu:No I haven't her number is no longer on whatsapp"

Bella:Mxm then call the number maybe she deleted whatsapp"

Yemu:Maybe I will call but airtime is expensive Sis"

Bella:I will send airtime"

Yemu:Thanks "

Bella:I am going for my date"

Yemu:So you have refused to tell m....." Bella dropped the call and wore her high heels and walked out

At Casamia Restaurant.....

Mr Waah:(waving to her) Over here "

Bella:(hugged him) Hie "

Mr Waah:(kissed her both cheeks) You have been scarce of late are you okay"

Bella:(drawing a chair and sat down) I am fine ,you talk as if you were available yourself not even a single call" Mr Waah:I did almost everyday with my old number but it wouldn't go through"

Bella:(laughed) Oooh sorry I had blocked your number when I was having some problems with my husband"

Mr Waah:(sighed) How come you never told me you were married?"

Bella:I thought you saw my ring"

Mr Waah: I thought it's mamiwota occultic ring"

Bella:(laughing) Ah for sure you're Nigerians"

Mr Waah:So what's on the ground?"

Bella:Like I said I divorced"

Mr Waah:Where did you get my new number?"

Bella:Come on Waah I got it from Yemu"

Mr Waah: (trying to recall) Yemu,Yemu who is Yemu?"

Bella:Hmm are you high on drugs Yemu your brother's girlfriend"

Mr Waah: Oooh okay Yemika"

Bella:Yemika??"

Mr Waah: Don't worry I just got used into calling her that"

Bella:Okay it's fine"

Mr Waah:So you said you're divorced?"

Bella:Yes "

Mr Waah: Because of that one incident or?"

Bella:Yes and many other unspoken reasons"

Mr Waah: Sorry sister but you getting divorced is a good thing because....."

Bella:Because what?"

Mr Waah: Because I like you how old are you by the way?"

Bella:Thirty three"

Mr Waah: Yoh mama I am thirty o.....anyway it doesn't matter"

Bella:Don't tell me you are younger than me?"

Mr Waah: (blushing) Do I look young I am old me"

Bella:(eyeing him) Okay if you say so"

Mr Waah:Should we order it's on me"

Bella:It's fine but I have something to tell you first"

Mr Waah: You look serious what is it?"

Bella:The reason why I called you is to tell you that I am pregnant"

*

The Diary

Insert 25

In Jo'burg.....

Queen:(lying on the bed) Are we going out later in the evening?"

Brad:You're a student you should think more of school than going out or else you will be just wasting your parent's money"

Queen:(clicked her tongue) Either way they should expect a pass or fail"

Brad:A fail you accumulate without any effort is just wasting money like I am saying if you're no longer interested in school just drop it"

Queen:And do what?,I have to have a career"

Brad:In what?"

Queen:So all this while you don't even know what your girlfriend is studying Lee?"

Brad:Did you care to tell me I believe I am not a prophet"

Queen:Journalism,a journalist is what I will become,gosh making me crazy and you know what I don't even remember you telling me that you love me"

Brad:(calmly) And if you fail?" He ignored any other thing

Queen:I will just leave it, won't you take care of me in the future,some day we will get married right?"

Brad:Yeah "

Queen:(angrily shouting) What was that I didn't even hear you Lee,don't tell me our relationship has no future and that we are taking each other for a ride that's all,are we just fucking buddies?"

Brad:I hav....." He was interrupted by Queen's phone that rang

Queen:(on the phone) Mom" she looked at Brad

Mom:You changed your number and you changed your school what is going on with you?"

Queen:Nothing I just changed my school that's all"

Mom:And you notify us when you have already made the changes Queen?"

Queen:If I told you beforehand I knew you would forbid me that's why I preferred to tell you when I had already made the decision myself"

Mom:Queen kaa okay you moved to which school?,when semester ended why didn't you come home Queen and don't tell me it's money because I sent you money for transport"

Queen:Which question did you ask first ,uhm I even forgot the questions because you ask too many things at the same time getting me confused"
Brad chuckled

Mom:Queen are you playing with me or what?

Queen:Eish Mom stop nagging I am not playing with you just know that I am fine"

Mom:Okay Queen which university are you in I am actually in a bus coming to Jo'burg"

Queen:(jumped out of bed) You're what" Brad got startled too with her reaction that he made some sounds

Mom:Who was that?"

Queen: Who was that who?"

Mom: I thought I heard a man's voice clearing his throat?"

Queen:(looking at Brad) Hmm Mom just a student passing by"

Mom:Alright so which university I am coming to see you in campus?"

Queen:Eee it's not allowed to have visitors now"

Mom:I will see what to do just tell me which university?"

Queen: What time are you coming?"

Mom:Queen just tell me the university which you are in?"

Queen: UJ Mom"

Mom:Okay I have just arrived in Jo'burg Park station and I will start with your school"

Queen: What?"

Mom:Why are you so jumpy?"

Queen: Nothing I love you bye" she hung up the phone

Brad:What ?"

Queen: Shit I am in deep trouble"

Brad:Why ?"

Queen:If she comes to school she will want to know everything from the room I am boarding to the timetables of the class"

Brad:(laughed) You're surely in deep shit"

Queen:(taking her clothes off) If I am in shit then you are too if she knows I am not living in campus she will want to know where I am living and I will show her here literally you too will go down with me or who knows she can just tell you to marry me,In Zimbabwe we can't cohabit unless we are about to marry that is if a girl is preg....."

Brad:(angrily) Hey I have heard you,you can be talkative at times"

Queen:(wearing skinny jeans) Did I upset you?" Brad's phone rang too

Brad:(taking his phone) What's up with parents today is it like parents checking on kids day?"

Queen:(laughing) is it your Dad?"

Brad:(To Queen) Shhhh.....(On the phone) Dad how are you?" Queen looked at him about to laugh

Dad:I am fine my son how are you too?"

Brad:I am doing great how is Zimbabwe?" Queen almost laughed to his boring convo it's as he was running out of words to say

Dad:Zimbabwe is fine,how's Jo'burg treating you?"

Brad:It's alright"

Dad:Thank you for the money I received it and I paid electricity and water bills"

Brad:Okay Dad I am glad,did you buy fuel also for your car?"

Dad:I buy when I want to use it your sister wanted it but I refused and she ran away from home,she isn't here"

Brad:What do you mean ran away from there?"

Dad:Rumor says she is living with a man"

Brad:Why is she married?"

Dad:Married no the man never came for lobola,I don't understand the new generation, how can two people live together unmarried and they will be sleeping together without even a guilty conscience in our days there wasn't such" Brad looked at Queen they were doing the same thing

Brad:Don't worry about her she is trying to mess up her life by living with a man who at the end of the day might not even love her" Queen looked at him

Dad:But I will be the one to pick up the pieces if it comes to that,when I advise you my children you don't listen you'd want to reflect after you have fallen already"

Brad:(scratching his beard) Uhm Dad I will talk to you later okay"

Dad:Okay call your sister also and knock some sense into her maybe she will listen to you"

Brad:Okay I will call her,bye" he dropped the call and he took his toothbrush and went out and came back to change then he grabbed his car keys

Queen: Please drop me off"

Brad:Hurry" she took her satchel and they went out

At Uncle Dean's House.....

Brad drove to where he picked Pinky in hopes of seeing her but some days he would drive through he wasn't able to see her ,he needed to confirm something with her but she was scarcely available,he parked a little distance away from the gate when he saw a little boy playing with a toy

Brad:(standing at the gate) Hello there buddie"

Junior:(ignoring) whoosh,whoosh" he continued playing with his toy

Brad:I want to ask about Eeee....(not so sure) Yone no was it Yone or One"

Junior now gave attention

Junior: Okay "

Brad:Where is One?"

Junior:Far far away she is alone now Mom is not there they put her in box and uncle said he won't live with her and took me instead because Uncle's daughter is taking care of me she is taking care of me"

Brad:(shaking his head) Okay buddie can you tell me where that far away place is?" The door opened and a woman came out

"Junior what did I tell you about talking to strangers?" She shouted

Junior:He" Before he finished talking he was slapped

"He what ,why are you outside come and play with Nobu inside"

Junior:Okay Mom"

"How many times do I have to tell you I am not your Mom but your sister"

Junior:(walking inside) Okay sister he was asking about One" he ran inside and Brad had walked a little distance away from the gate

"One is not here but back in Zimbabwe" she called out to Brad

Brad:Okay thank you" he walked back in his car "So she was only visiting?" He started the car and joined the road

At University of Jo'burg.....

Pinky:(writing down) Okay so the introduction is starting at 9:30am " she checked the timetable "And module"She got pushed as other students came in checking the timetable,she couldn't see as they pressured themselves there each waiting to see

"Excuse me I wa.....,excuse ah"

Queen: (arriving) Hie "

Pinky:Hello "

Queen: Are you a newbie too?"

Pinky:Can you tell?"

Queen: Of course I can the old students know their way,look" Pinky looked and saw the guys pushing each other or the tallest person having no difficulties and the fattest person pushing everyone at once it was a free drama

Pinky: That is so....." They laughed

Queen:Which faculty?"

Pinky: Tourism and Hospitality"

Queen:Okay wow that's nice"

Pinky:It isn't I wanted to go to Wits"

Queen:Medical school?"

Pinky:Yes "

Queen:That one you can't especially a foreigner"

Pinky: How do you know I am a foreigner?"

Queen:Your accent "

Pinky:You're the first everyone else think I am a local"

Queen:(whispering) good for you especially when there is xenophobia" they laughed

Pinky:Yes,so what are you studying yourself?"

Queen:Journalism"

Pinky:Yeah I wanted to do that also but huh Ztv isn't paying that much"

Queen:I can start my own column or blog"

Pinky:Oooh yeah good idea"

Queen:Yes so you're living here?"

Pinky:(pointing) Look there is no one now" they walked and checked the timetable freely

Queen:What's the point of pushing and fighting when in five minutes you can view the timetable without any fuss?"

Pinky: It's pointless"

Queen:Tip write it all down so you don't have to busy yourself everyday coming here"

Pinky:Okay I can do that"

Queen:You will need to check though if there aren't changes"

Pinky:Okay thanks"

Queen:I am Queen by the way"

Pinky: I am Pinky" they exchanged a handshake

Queen:(walking) living on campus?"

Pinky: Yes though it was difficult to get a place but I eventually did at last and can you imagine I am alone in the room"

Queen:(smiling) Really?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Matt:Kuchy, Kuchy" he shook her out of sleep

One:(yawning) Yes Daddy"

Matt:What's the reason for setting an alarm when I end up waking you instead"

One:(checking Matt's phone) Oooh you stopped it?"

Matt: Yes again and it was damn loud"

One:(smiling) Sorry again and thank you and good morning" he laughed

Matt:It's indeed morning I want my breakfast" he showed her his boner

One:(getting off the bed) Let me brush my teeth first"

Matt:No come on I love your morning breath"

One:I will be stinking I don't love it myself" he shook his head watching her as she wore her fluffy slippers and walked to the bathroom and fixed herself and then came back to sit on him with her legs spread apart

Matt:(swallowing) You're not lubricated sweetie" she made him enter her

One:I know I just want you in,I want it rough"

Matt:Oooh really you love it now?"

One:I love sex and the person I am having sex with we are compatible"

Matt:(touching her back generously) Okay I love that Kuchy" he kissed her ear teasing her "I worship you" he kissed her neck,pulsating in her while her pussy walls hugged his dick,he then gripped her shoulders as she began moving up and down on him and he caught her mouth with his as they entwined in a lustful kiss

One:(laughed whilst moving) Daddy I love your horny look"

Matt:How is it like?"

One:(upward grinding) Kinda naughty"

Matt:I am enjoying the girl I tamed"

One:Oooh tamed ?"

Matt:Yes maybe I should say I taught"

One:That's more like it,I am now getting wet"

Matt:Getting wet with it inside you're a naughty fucker"

One:Saving us time didn't you say it's today"

Matt:Yes in the afternoon"

One:(looking up) Ah " her pussy began to respond to the delving movements she was doing,she began to plunge repeatedly onto him enjoying the rubbery tickle his balls gave her and it turned him deliriously wild and he held her as he saw her face expression changing

Matt:Bounce and fuck me baby" he urged her on as she gasped and cried,her voice echoed in their bedroom and she quickened her pace as she came wailing into a powerful orgasm as her pussy clenched on his cock and she spurt out her moist fluids

One:(faintly) Kwesi " she bite him and flopped on the bed and spread her legs wide apart,he tasted her with his tongue and she writhed,he let go seeing her grow more weak on her face ,she welcomed him as he entered her again and it began again,kissing and fucking while the bed squeaked ,that was their moment as breaths and bodies joined,she clung onto him tightly as he fucked hard and fast and they had a glimpse of heaven coming simultaneously, it was pleasure wrapped in bliss and then they

slowed catching their breath and laughed about it

One:Breakfast is served Daddy" he came off her

Matt: (kissed her) Thank you Kuchy it was delicious"

One:(taking the blanket) Okay "

Matt:Sleep for thirty minutes I will wake you"

One:Okay please don't make half done eggs they make me vomit"

Matt:Got it" he walked to the bathroom and she dozed off

He showered and took the clothes she had selected for him and he changed while she tossed in bed deep in sleep,he laughed looking at her then he walked out,the house was clean,she was obsessed with cleaning,he didn't know how many times she swept but one thing he knew is she was so different from Bella,so as a treat and thank you he would make breakfast for her while she sleeps into late mornings

Matt:(Opening the fridge) What to cook?,mxm she is picky with the food also" he paused to think back to ten years ago "Could it be?" He found himself smiling

"It's definitely that" he took out things he needed and started on making sandwiches,when he was about to finish he walked in his bedroom and she was out of bed ,he walked to the bathroom and she was on the pot vomiting

Matt:(leaning against the door) I thought it's the eggs that made you vomit?"

One:(standing up) I thought so too but now I don't know"

Matt:(walked to her and hugged her) I love you so much"

One:(surprised) I love you too" she released from his arms not so sure what that was all about and she walked in the shower

Matt:Come and eat after shower"

One:Okay what did you make?"

Matt:Sandwiches "

One:I don't want it I want shuuu shuwarma"

Matt:(rolling his eyes) Unopenga anonotenga shwarma ndiani,mind you we have a journey ahead of us nhasi ukudya zvandabika full stop" he walked

One:(yelling) We will see about that"

Thirty minutes later she was relaxed having her shwarma enjoying herself while he watched her with a frown on his face

At the Airport.....

Bella served people one by one and she wasn't flexible like she used to be,it was the pregnancy and it was causing her laziness,sometimes she would sneak in to sleep in Ranga's office who by the way denied ownership

to the pregnancy in claims that he used protection so did Mr Waah he said the same thing which left her to conclude that it was Matt's but somehow she doubted him fathering the baby and she know not to jump to hasty conclusions based on assumptions, she changed from stilettos to block heels at first she opted for pumps but gosh her job came with do's and dont's and pumps were on the first list of the dont's

Bella:(before a restroom's mirror) Mxm this is why old women shouldn't get pregnant ,it is making me ugly" she talked to herself examining the pimples on her forehead,she washed her hands and walked out going back to her post

As she cleared the person she attended to ,she looked far across the room and she couldn't believe who was walking towards her, in just a few weeks she was more lighter and seemed to be adding on weight too,she looked at their hands locked together and how they looked good together,she turned green with jealous

Bella:(flipping his passport looking down) Afternoon "

Matt:Afternoon " One just looked to the side while Bella went through Matt's passport and ticket and once done she handed him back,then took One's passport and flipped it entering something on her computer

Bella:(handing back passport) You can't travel to China your visa is invalid where did you issue it?"

*

The Diary

Insert 26

In Matt's car.....

Matt:(looking at her hair) The color is now fading"

One:(looking in the rearview mirror) Yeah I now want a new hairstyle"

Matt:What style do you want now?"

One:(thoughtfully) Mmm I think a pink shade weave will do"

Matt:Pink?"

One:Yeah I have always imagined it and it will look great on me"

Matt:Kuchy you're not getting pink hair"

One:What's wrong with it?"

Matt:It just won't do have ever seen black girls with pink hair?"

One:Well Martin I am not your average black girl I am light and it will suit me nicely"

Matt:Well Oneday you will not get pink hair, I have tolerated any other thing you do but not pink hair please will you listen to me"

One:But how will you know if I don't try,I want to try yellow,purple and grey

hair"

Matt:Are you serious right now?"

One:Yes "

Matt:We won't argue about hair you will get black hair or brown that's it case is closed I don't ever want to hear about it"

One:(rolled her eyes) Okay " they sat in silence (After a while) How do I say I am sorry in Chinese?" She asked

Matt:I'm sorry is duì bu qǐ "

One:(laughed) duì bu qǐ Kwesi "

Matt: hǎo "

One:And what does that mean?"

Matt:Ok or good"

One:(smiling) It's really funny can I know more words?"

Matt:Like "

One:(thoughtfully) Uhm.....how are you?"

Matt: nǐ hǎo ma"

One:Wow what about thank you or do you speak English?"

Matt:Thank you is xié xié and do you speak English is nǐ huì shuō yīng yǔ ma?"

One:You're good at it,can you make a conversation with a Chinese in their language"

Matt:I have been going for some time but I can't make a conversation mandarin Chinese is difficult, I only know basics"

One:Okay that's good so the place we are going to is?"

Matt:We will go all over but we will start with Guangzhou"

One:(screaming) I can't wait"

Matt:Are you excited"

One:Duh,yes I am very very excited I have always had a thing about travelling and seeing places I can't believe the first country I will travel to is China xié xié Kwesi" he laughed

Matt:Well you're a fast learner if you learn fast like this I believe very soon you can even make a convo with a Chinese"

One:Really so we will keep on going?"

Matt:Of course it's not only for luxury but I do business"

One:Okay in China?"

Matt:No I buy motor spare parts and bearings"

One:That's good alongside to the meat you supply from the cattlefarm"

Matt:Not only cattle but a whole lot of livestock"

One:(looking at him admiringly) That's good Kwesi"

Matt:Yes and it will be all yours and our children"

One:Really?"

Matt:Yes Kuchy now stop looking at me like that you're making me blush"
they laughed

One:Martin Kwesi Sande blushing wow that's new I wish to see you blush
when you will be on top of me pumping and cussing"

Matt:(laughing) Unopenga"

One:Seriously kaa"

Matt:(parking the car) Welcome to the airport have you been here before?"

One:(getting out of the car) No"

Matt:(holding her hand) Thanks to Martin Kwesi Sande you're here"

At the Airport.....

As Bella cleared the person she was attending to she looked far across the room and she couldn't believe who was walking towards her, in just a few weeks she was more lighter and seemed to be adding on weight too,but the long dress that was so Kwesi, she looked at their hands locked together and how they looked good together,Martin was equally glowing with a nice clean shave,he flashed a smile at her as they seemed to be talking about something,she turned green with jealous she almost wanted him back,she froze just looking at them as they approached

Matt>Hello " he said seeing she was a statue not attending to them,a child who dropped a bottle drink made her come back from her thoughts and she took his passport

Bella:(flipping his passport looking down and clearing her throat) Uhm
.....Afternoon"

Matt:Afternoon " One just looked to the side while Bella went through Matt's passport

Bella:(briefly looked at Matt) You bought tickets online?"

Matt:(looking at her sharply) Yes" she took out an air ticket and wrote something and once done she handed him back,then took One's passport she was handed by Matt and she flipped it entering something on her computer

Matt:Anything the matter?" He asked seeing checking and rechecking something looking at One's passport

Bella:(handing back passport) She can't travel to China her visa is invalid where did you issue it?"

Matt:How is that possible Bella?"

Bella:Its Miss Munemo please"

Matt:Okay Miss Munemo how is that possible that you say her visa is invalid when it was issued at Chinese embassy?"

Bella:I don't know it's showing here it's invalid you better check with the embassy"

Matt:And miss our flight?"

Bella:Then she won't go ,you will go alone Matt"

Matt:It's Mr Sande please"

Bella:Yes Mr Sande you will go alone"

Matt:(looked at One and then at Bella) I want to talk to your superior please"

Bella:Okay " she walked towards the offices and directed the other passengers who were next in line to other ticket agents

Bella:(walking in Ranga's office) You have to sort this out"

Ranga:What is it Bellz I am busy to hear about your pregnancy shit"

Bella:No it's about my ex husband's side chick" a knock came on the door as Matt had followed,Ranga stood up eyeing Bella and took One's passport

Matt:(shouting) Come out here"

Ranga:(coming out of his office) Sir you're making noise do you want me to hand you to airport marshalls?"

Matt:(pissed off) mxm "

Bella:Mr Sande this is the station agent he will talk to you"

Matt:I know who he is ,now tell me why her visa is invalid whilst mine is valid we both issued at the same time and got approved"

Rang:(examining One's passport) Mmm these days you can't tell the difference between fake and original did you scan it Bella?"

Bella:I did and it's not showing anything"

Matt:Maybe something is wrong with your computers" Ranga:There is no such thing and how did she issue her passport lately they have been hard to issue?"

Matt:Hard not impossible"

Ranga:Well Sir there is nothing more I can do you just have to go without your lady"

Matt:I don't trust you I demand to see an aviation attorney or a home affairs officer"

Ranga:Sure why not?"

One: (approaching them) Kwesi just leave it ,you can go" both Bella and Ranga looked at One

Matt:No Kuchy I can't go without you"

One:(taking his hand) You can Kwesi what are you going to do with the tickets if you don't go?"

Matt:(to Ranga) Is there a refund?"

Ranga:No "

Matt:So you will just let th....."

Ranga:(cutting him short) I am sorry Sir rules are rules"

One:It's better one ticket goes than both of them that's a lot of money wasted"

Matt:Ah this is the hardest thing you're asking me to do"

One:There is always next time"

Matt:(foreheads touching) Ah Kuchy aren't you disappointed?" Bella walked away and Ranga went back in his office

One:I am I wanted to go so badly but what can we do,we will just make noise here at the end of the day miss the flight"

Matt:Okay " he held her hand as they walked back

One:Don't forget to buy me my phone"

Matt:Okay I won't,I will call Sly to come and take you home, you will go home straight"

One:Okay can we take a picture with your phone of the two of us"

Matt:(bringing out his phone) Okay we can take selfies" he aimed the phone's camera and took selfies while hugging,kissing and Bella was frowning looking at them attending to other people

Bella:(handing him money) Here just for pity's sake I swopped names on her ticket and logged in a new customer"

Matt:(looking at her suspiciously) I don't need any pitying neither will I say thanks because it's my money that was about to go to waste" she walked away at least satisfied about one thing

Matt: (turning to Kuchy) here have some money and get a new hairdo please be okay while I am away"

One:(hugging him tightly) I will miss you Kwesi"

Matt:Don't worry I am cutting the trip short now that you won't be there"

One:Okay I love you"

Matt:I love you too" she waved him goodbye and watched him go through the corridor which passengers only were permitted she waved to him endlessly and even felt tears coming to her eyes,separated at the airport when she was so excited to go,she turned to leave and bumped into Bella who was on her back and it's as if she was waiting for her

Bella:We need to talk"

One:(ignoring her and about to walk away) I need to go"

Bella:Of course you're on top of the clouds we will see where this will end up" One stopped and turned back

One:It's not my fault that he loves me"

Bella:(pointing outside) Look his plane is leaving" she looked outside and fly Emirates was on the runway

One:So ?"

Bella:You will never get in a plane as long as I am here"

One:Okay so I will have to kill you to get in the plane" she walked away going to Matt's car to wait for Sly to drive her home, Bella was left speechless wondering if One wasn't retarded

At the hospital.....

Nono finished her shift,there wasn't much to do anyway as she was still in the learning process

She went in the toilet and checked her underwear

Nono: (Sighed) What does this mean?" She pulled up her underwear and walked out

"Hie" her friend greeted coming in the restroom too

Nono: Hie Martha"

"(Peeing holding the door) I am good you don't look so good are you okay?"

Nono:I feel sick" Martha walked out when she finished and walked to the sink and washed her hands

"What are you feeling you can go and get checked?"

Nono:No it's not really something for checkup"

"Then what is it?"

Nono:(wearily sighed and looked around) I had an abortion"

"Oooh my God what?"

Nono:Yes I did Martha"

"How?"

Nono:With pills"

"Okay how did you get a hold of those pills Nono?"

Nono:Uhm I have a Doctor friend"

"(Eyeing her suspiciously) A Doctor friend Nono who is he?"

Nono:That doesn't matter now Martha"

"Okay so what's the problem here?"

Nono:I haven't seen my period yet, well when I took the pills for ten consecutive days I bled"

"Okay and did you consult your so called Doctor friend?"

Nono:Yes he said it was post abortion bleeding"

"Okay and that wasn't your period?"

Nono:No it wasn't ,I bled with large clots and it was heavier,my period is light and only last for three days"

"Maybe your cycle has changed"

Nono:Okay but why am I still feeling dizzy,nauseated even dizziness

like....."

"Like morning sickness"

Nono:Exactly"

"Did you have unprotected sex afterwards Nono?"

Nono:Uhm no"

"You better get tested again maybe you're still pregnant"

Nono:(walking out of the toilet) How is that possible"

"I don't know I am just assuming" they walked outside and Nono was surprised to see someone waiting for her

Nono:(surprised) Might what are you doing here?"

In Matt's car.....

Sly picked up One at the airport some time later when he finished doing what he was doing and she had grown tired of waiting,he drove in silence as a song played

One:(breaking the silence) Can you drive through Avondale shops please"

Sly:To do what Matt said I should drive you straight home"

One: And you listen to him?"

Sly:Of course if I didn't I wouldn't be in his car right now driving you"

One:Please please I need Eeee....."

Sly:You need what?"

One:Food I don't want to cook"

Sly:Okay we can stop at Mount Pleasant shops"

One:(rolled her eyes sinking on her seat) Okay " there was silence again

Sly:So where did you guys met?"

One:Why?"

Sly:Just wondering"

One:We met in town"

Sly:Oooh before you started working as a maid you two were already having an affair?"

One:Yes and it wasn't an affair it was love,still is"

Sly:(laughed) love?"

One:(reminiscing on that day) Yes one look at each other and we fell in love"

Sly: So what guarantees you that he won't do the same with another girl?"

One:(panicking) What?"

Sly:If he could do that with you when he was with his wife what guarantee do you have that he won't act the same way with another girl ,he is even going to be alone in China"

One:(unstable) He won't do that to me would he?,I mean we love each

other very much"

Sly:(smirked) And what guarantee does my friend have with you too,what if you do the same?"

One:What are you even saying?"

Sly:I am just saying"

One:I will have an attack if you keep saying things that makes me worried Matt won't like it to hear that you caused it"

Sly:(laughed) Okay I will zip my mouth"

One:Yes it's better that way"

Sly:In other news I wa....."

One:(cutting him short) What now?"

Sly:What did you do with the money I gave you that time?"

*

The Diary

Insert 27

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:I used the money to buy mapata pata(slippers) like you said Sly"

Sly:(laughed) Buying slippers with \$20 come on"

One:Okay let me get this straight you gave me \$20 and you said buy yourself some slippers and today you're amazed that you gave me \$20 for slippers"

Sly:I was testing you"

One:Testing me for what?,why didn't you give me a dollar instead if you knew that slippers are cheap but you preferred to give twenty US dollars"

Sly:And I am saying I was testing you and please don't act as if you don't know what I am talking about here Kuchy as Matt likes to call you" One:You will not call me Kuchy "

Sly:Why isn't it your name Kuchy?" He called her again with a seductive voice looking at how she will react

One:(pissed off) Anyway Kuchy is my name so why should I be offended with you calling me by my name what I don't seem to understand is what you're talking about when you say you were testing me?"

Sly:So if another man offers you money you'd just accept it and go your way without knowing what that means is that it?"

One:I won't refuse money if given freely like you did and with the change I started selling maheu and freezits back at my Mom's place and Mom continued with the selling when I was away and she kept the money for me and guess what I was given that money on her funeral, I refused it and told my Dad to use it to buy firewood instead" she started crying

Sly:(leaning and patted her back) I am sorry I didn't mean to remind you of your Mom or to make you cry"

One:(removing his hand) if you want your money....." She opened her wallet and took money that Kwesi left her but she saw that it was \$20 only "Uhm I will give you your money back when Kwesi comes back"

Sly:And you will tell him what?"

One: That you gave me money some time back....."

Sly:(cutting her short) Didn't I say I was testing you"

One:Testing me for what Sly you keep on saying that?"

Sly: if you fall prey easily to men just for money and I got my answer"

One:I am sorry you got it wrong I fall prey to money not men,if you freely give I freely take with no questions asked, I love money more than men" she hopped out of the car going inside and he was left wondering

At the Hospital.....

Martha:(whispering) Is that your boyfriend the one you fell pregnant for?"

Nono:No Martha that's not him,he is someone else's boyfriend instead,let me go and talk to him"

Martha: (hugging her) Okay see you tomorrow"

Nono:Bye"

Martha:Bye bye" she waved going her way looking at Might and Nono walked to him

Nono:(joining him on a bench) Hie"

Might:I am good you?"

Nono:I am fine just wondering why you visit me at the hospital why not come home instead?"

Might:You're hardly available I don't see you these days"

Nono:Yes because of my work,so what's up did Zabaglione send you?"

Might:No he didn't and speaking of him whats going on between you two?"

Nono:As his friend don't you already know?"

Might:No I don't know anything,I wanted to ask him but he cuts me off"

Nono:(sadly looking down) Just like he did to me"

Might:What do you mean did something happen did you two break up?"

Nono:Yes we did and I don't want to see him again"

Might:Yoh what exactly happened because I saw him too with....."

Nono:(interjecting) Please can we not talk about him,is that why you're here?"

Might:Uhm sorry that's why I am not here,I couldn't get a hold of you on whatsapp also,my messages were never read"

Nono:I was going through motions hardly had time for whatsapp sorry

about that"

Might: Okay its fine I understand the reason I came here is I actually want to ask about One after seeing that you were not replying on whatsapp I decided to come here instead"

Nono:Okay what is that you want to ask about One?"

Might:I want to know if she was seeing the man she got married to for some time or she started the time she went to work for him?"

Nono:Uhm I found that odd too but I believe it was the time she went to work for him because all along before working there she never mentioned anything about him or even having a boyfriend"

Might:So indeed they were having an affair"

Nono: I strongly believe so"

Might:Mmm and you were there when her dowry was paid?"

Nono:I was and I never supported the way she got this man and in a minute jumped into marriage and she said she is cutting friendship with me because I kept reminding her how morally wrong it is to take another woman's husband"

Might:So you're no longer friends?"

Nono:Yes I think she blocked my number I tried talking to her on whatsapp but nothing"

Might:Did she get upset with you to that extent I remember you two have been friends as long as I can remember"

Nono:Yes since primary but One has never been an open person when it comes to relationships I couldn't get through to her no matter how we liked each other,why are you asking about all this anyway?"

Might:Come on Nono you know that I love her and it was a shame to loose her to an older,richer,handsome married man and it seems everyone sided with this man,what can a mere ordinary Might do other than....." Nono:

(patting his knee finishing off for him) Other than moving on"

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:(The landline receiver on her shoulder while Hoovering) Okay I miss you"

Matt:Turn that thing off Kuchy so I can hear you clearly"

One:(laughed turning off the Hoover) I said I miss you that it's making me crazy Kwesi"

Matt:Same here and I get scared wondering of you are okay all alone in that big house"

One:I am fine though sometimes it gives me the creeps to be alone but TV gives me company"

Matt:Okay your Kwesi is coming back today,gosh I can't wait to see your face,to hold you and feel you in my arms"

One:(laughing) Would you come already I am dying of fantasizing"

Matt:Patience darling ,did you do your hair?"

One:I am going to do it today,I didn't go following on some drama on TV"

Matt:Hahaha really?"

One:Yes it's a good drama,it was so addictive I had to follow it everyday but today since it's a weekend it's not showing so I will go to town today"

Matt:Okay it's fine and please don't put those crazy hairstyles of yours"

One: (laughed as he got her) I won't"

Matt:Okay babe I am on transit with Namibian airways can you imagine"

One: Wrong person I don't know much about flying"

Matt:Oooh yeah but soon you will"

One: Bella sworn to me that as long as she will be working at the airport I won't ever fly in a plane"

Matt:She said that?"

One:Yes she did when you left"

Matt:Okay don't worry there is South Africa where we can get planes also so her plan will not work that day there wasn't time but I knew there was a jinx to that visa issue"

One:Alright Kwesi I love you"

Matt: I love you too Kuchy I will see you later in the evening alright"

One:Okay what should I cook for you?"

Matt:Anything that you want to eat I will eat"

One:Okay love"

Matt:See you later babe"she put back the receiver on the main smiling,she finished off the cleaning then went in to the bathroom where she took a quick shower

One:(holding skinny jeans) I missed wearing this" she pulled into them and a tee and some sneakers in her feet,when she glanced on the bed's headboard she saw the book she was reading for the past days ,she took it from Matt's collection of books but she wondered if he ever read himself because the books were new

One:(Reading) So captivating,The race can an honest man become president,Corey Grace_ a handsome and charismatic Republican senators from Ohio is plunged by an act of terrorism into a fierce presidential primary battle with the favourite of the party establishment and a magnetic leader of the Christian right. A decorated Gulf war pilot, Grace insists on voting according to his own conscience rather than following the party line, and this stubborn independence, together with his growing romance with Lexie

Hart, an African American star has earned him a reputation as an unpredictable iconoclast, but Grace is still haunted by a tragic mistake buried deep in his past, and now his integrity will be put to the test in this most brutal of political contests, in which nothing in his past or present life is off-limits, (closing the book) Wow I so so love this book it's intriguingly catchy and it's been a while since I have written a story my mind has been in a stuck-up zone" she talked to herself pacing in her bedroom, she realized she was stalling, so she put the book away and took the iPod she saw in the wardrobe while doing thorough cleaning, she added some bond notes to the money she had and plugged in earphones and was ready to go

At the Saloon.....

After strolling around Avondale looking at some things she then went to the saloon to do her hair

Hairstylist: Alright what do you want to be done here?"

One: (instructing) You will trim off the hair on this one side and this other side starting from here you will plait and sew on this weave"

Hairstylist: (chewing gum) Okay darling I can already picture you in this and you look beautiful, muito bonita hairstyle "

One: (smiling) Thanks me too"

Hairstylist: (working on her hair) And you love funky hairstyles I have noticed"

One: Yes "

Hairstyle: And they do look good on you"

"Guys guys have you heard" another stylist took attention of the others

Hairstylist: (working at One while listening) Please we don't want any gossip"

"Gossip is what makes the day exciting" they all laughed

Hairstylist: So what is it that you heard Selma?"

"I heard that a famous dancehall music icon was caught in a hotel with a side chick na madam"

Hairstylist: Really and so what happened?"

"The side chick had some guts imagine she said he is our man and even threatened the main chick can you you imagine and now this has tarnished the musician's name to the people" everyone got in the story sharing the views while One felt uncomfortable with that ongoing discussion

Yemu was just looking from across the saloon while she typed on her phone, she then stood up going to One

Yemu: (Greeting) Hie "

One:(looking at her through the mirror) Hello "

Yemu:You do remember me don't you?"

One:Of course how can I forget ,you are the makeup artist aren't you?"

Yemu:(smiling) good you do remember"

One:Yes I never forgot"

Yemu:(sitting near her) So you never came for nails why?"

One:Uhm.....had so much to do and you know it just skipped my mind"

Yemu:Or maybe you thought I am expensive"

One:No it's just that I have never done nails before so It wasn't on my to-do list or priorities"

Yemu:You can never know of something until you try"

One:Yeah that's true"

Yemu:So you know what?"

One:What?"

Yemu:I will give you sample makeup and nails for free and see how it will look good on you and next time you will definitely look for me"

One:Uhm you shouldn't I will come back some other time"

Yemu:No it's fine I am offering"

Hairstylist: You want to refuse free makeup darling?"

One:It's not that....."

Hairstylist: (cutting her short) She really is good you will see,just the way she is on her face and most people come looking for her"

One:Wow so that's good"

Hairstylist: So I will be done just now"

One:Okay " they were quiet for a moment as the hairstylist was busy working on her

Yemu:(commenting) That is really a nice style girl"

One:(looking at the mirror held for her once done) Thank you very much"

Barber:Now let me trim off the side you wanted trimmed"

One:Okay "

Yemu:Mmm I am going to copy this one when I remove this Peruvian hair"

Hairstylist: That Peruvian is still new Yemu"

Yemu:When I remove it after some time"

Hairstyle:And that is ,two weeks from now?" They laughed

Yemu:Probably"

Hairstylist: You never last with a hairstyle you"

Yemu:Because I would feel bored the moment I sleep in a hairstyle"

Hairstyle:That's our Yemu for us"

Yemu:But that you have put on Day is really nice"

One:How do you know my name?"

Yemu:Chaii this girl is forgetful don't you remember telling me your name when we exchanged numbers?"

One:Oooh Oooh sorry about that I had forgotten"

Yemu:And speaking of which your number wasn't going through when I tried it"

One:Lost my phone "

Yemu:Aren't you getting a new one you seem to be coming from a rich family or married to a rich husband?"

Hairstylist: It seems like it,tell me darling is this hairstyle for an occasion or for someone special?"

One:For ah.....an occasion,a friend's wedding coming up" she briefly smiled and Yemu just rolled her eyes looking down

Barber:(dusting off hair) Wala here we are"

One:The result is perfect"

Yemu:Now come this side for makeup"

One:Okay " she followed Yemu and she did her nails,put lashes on her,drew nice brows,a touch of foundation and facepowder and concealed it all afterwards and finished off with nails

Yemu:Look at her"

One:(looking at her final touches and thought she was an angel) It really suits me,Oooh I look pretty can't wait to show Kwesi" Yemu looked at her as it had slipped out thinking aloud

Yemu:So next time do come back I won't be expensive on you,in fact I like you"

One:Thank you"

Yemu:(writing something down) Can we be friends?"

One:Uhm I guess"

Yemu:(handing her a piece of paper) Here I have written my phone number and address down when you get a new phone save my number and when you feel bored visit me some times,some times when there is no work here I will be alone and bored"

One:Okay will do so"

Yemu:(stretching her hand) Friends "

One:Yes friends" she walked out of the saloon and threw the paper in the bin and walked to the taxi rank

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:(With earphones plugged in and singing along to a song while walking home) What do you know,what do you know,what do you know bout me,wha wha what do you,hold up begging will get you nowhere,true

player,bo....." She stopped when she saw a gap of opening on the gate,her heart flumped for a sec and then she remembered that Kwesi said he was arriving that day

One:(walking slowly towards the gate) But he will be early didn't he say six or seven" she fully opened the small gate and entered and saw Bella's car inside the yard

"Mxm what is she doing here?" She paced quickly going inside

Bella: (walking holding a box) Madam of the house is here" She looked at One from top to bottom while One looked in the living room where she saw two other ladies

One:(angrily) What are you doing here?"

Bella:Came to collect the rest of my things"

One:(walking to the living room) Why did you come today why didn't you wait for Kwesi to come and collect the rest of your staff"

Bella:I was free today"

One:And how did you get in here and the gate?"

Bella:Isn't it obvious that I have the keys and remote to the gate"

One:You don't get to come in here while Kwesi is not here and unlock the house like its your....."

Nikita:Shameless bitch like it's what?,.....finish off" she bought into the matter

Kiki:And she is a boastful, prideful slut and a thief now wants to say this is her house"

Bella:Can you imagine"

One:Why can't you just acc....." Nikita slapped her

(Holding her cheek) what did you....." She got pushed before she could finish speaking

Nikita:Let's teach hure iri a lesson" she sat on One and started throwing punches at her

Kiki:My turn " Nikita got off her and Kiki started kicking her in the stomach and Bella joined in too

One:(crying) Plea.....sssstop "She writhed but she was outnumbered she couldn't do anything for herself, Nikita dragged her across the room

Nikita: Kneel down here bitch" she couldn't as she felt pains all over,Kiki stepped up and made her kneel and Nikita hit her with a closed fist and she started bleeding through her nose,but they didn't care as they they continued beating

Kiki:(holding an electricity cable) Look at what I found" One:No no please" her please weren't heard,Kiki lashed her with the electricity cable everywhere while calling her names as she cried

Bella:All this fancy clothes and hairstyles,my husband's money,ten freaking years together and you come within days you take my man" she mocked battering her too and it's the last kick in her stomach that made her fell off her kneeling position and she collapsed

Kiki:(shaking her) Hey wake up we are not done with you"

Nikita:Kuzviitisa muka apo"

Bella:(fetched water and came back with it and splashed her) Wake up" she didn't open her eyes

Kiki:(scared) Is she dead?"

Nikita:(checking her pulse) It can't be"

Bella:Do you hear anything?"

Nikita:(changing face expression) No"

Kiki:(panicking) Did we kill her"

Nikita: (running out) I am outta here"

Kiki:I am coming too"

Bella:Who are you leaving behind?" She ran out as well

*

The Diary

Insert 28

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Sly:(yawning opening the pots) Mxm this woman didn't cook anything" he saw a little leftover rice in the pot and nothing else besides that,in anger he reached for his phone

Sly:(on the phone) Hello"

Ayanda:Hello why are you shouting?"

Sly:Where is my food,there is nothing in the pots"

Ayanda:You know I am not suppose to be answering my phone while I am at work right?"

Sly:Iwe I said where is my food I am hungry and you just left without cooking anything?"

Ayanda:Sly I was on the afternoon shift from 12 to 8pm so tell me what time was I going to cook lunch didn't I feed you in the morning please don't look for stories it's not something new anyway when are you going to start school I thought semester began way some time back"

Sly:You're getting on my nerves Aya wanzwa didn't I tell you I had applied for leave and I got it now so what's the problem here?"

Ayanda:No problem but if you're on off you eat too much,you change your clothes too much give me double labor at least when you go to school we know that you eat once in the morning then at night that's it manje apa you

want to eat twenty times per day"

Sly:It's my stomach I can eat as many times as I want and eating three times per day now counts as eating too much Aya know what to say as for the washing why do you complain that's what I married you for,if you don't want that go back to your parent's home end of story nxaa" he dropped the call and opened the fridge to look for anything to eat and there was a half eaten chicken slice,he took it out and never bothered to warm it up and ate (Checking his time while chewing) Almost forgetting that I have to pick up Matt,this boy nada he has to pay me for all the things I do for him" he threw the empty k-lite in the bin and walked to his bedroom and looked at his T-shirt recalling Ayanda's complains he just sprayed man's deo and wore some jeans and sneakers and grabbed his car keys and went out,as he drove out of the yard he just thought to go and take One so that they go together to the airport since he had an accommodation of time even though he wasn't instructed to do so he felt that she would be happy to go together at the airport plus it was a way of repaying her for some disagreements they had at least if she sees her in good light she won't report to Matt,he thought as he made a U-turn going to Mount Pleasant

In Mount Pleasant.....

Teacher: Asthma is a threatening disease whether you write homework or not you will die soon so don't worry about schoolwork that much"

Schoolmate:You will never be anything,don't feel special you're made of dust just like we all are and unto dust you shall return"

Neighbor:You will not succeed,not now not ever"

Stranger:Which school did you graduate in,the school of big buttocks and curvy hips just to lure man"

Mrs Phiri:Please don't play with my daughter your body is maturing fast you will teach her wrong things"

Dad:What dream,useless dream,dreams fade when you wake up so get rid of it"

Dad:(kicking her) Die,just die you're useless I don't need a child like you"

Mom:Writing is stupid One people don't read books find something else to do"

"You bleach your skin to seduce man"

Nikita: Will teach this bitch a lesson"

Bella:10 freaking years and you come to steal my man in just a few days,reaping where you didn't sow"

The voices of every bad and negative thing ever spoken to her echoed and attacked her mind as she tried to open her eyes but it seemed like her

eyelids were glued together, she slowly opened them and she was lying on the cold ground floor all alone and in the dark, she screamed but no one could hear her, no one could help her, she was all alone

One:(sniffing) Mom can you hear me, please help me I think I broke my back, Mooom" she didn't hear any response, so she tried to get up but she couldn't she felt as if her body was pinned to the ground and her weight felt twice as much

One:(crying) help me somebody, anybody" lights of a car brightened the room and in seconds went off and she thought it's just a car passing by but she heard the door being turned

Sly:(turning the door) Mmm it's locked" he was about to turn back but his sixth sense just wouldn't let him "could One be up to no good?" He asked himself "I don't trust that little....." He didn't finish the despicable things he wanted to say and went back to the door knocking

Sly:(banging the door) Kuchy, Kuchy open the door"

One:(calling faintly) I can't " Sly thought he heard that small almost distant voice

Sly:(calling again) Kuchy open the door"

One:Help me" Sly had his ear pressed on the door and heard it, he walked round going to the French door of the living room

Sly:One are you Okay?"

One:Help me please" he heard it clearly

Sly:Why did you lock yourself in?" He didn't hear back "Let me have the keys please" he didn't hear back again so he ran back to the door and tried knocking the door down but it was useless so he walked to his car's boot and brought out the metal pipe he had and he used it to knock down the door and he ran to the living and he switched on the light

Sly:(shocked) Jesus, Kuchy what happened here?" He saw her in blood her blouse with buttons ripped exposing her chest and she had passed out again, he lifted her and ran out going to the hospital

At the hospital.....

Sly:(checking his time) So are you going to just look at her and not do anything?"

Nurse:Sir I told you for cases like this we need a police report"

Sly:How am I suppose to get a report when she is like this, attend to her first and I will go and get that police report"

Nurse:We can't do anything without that report I am sorry"

Sly:(looking at her unbelievably) Mmm what is this world turning to can't you see she is badly hurt nurse?"

Nurse:I can see that"

Sly:And?"

Nurse:And I will keep on repeating the same thing over and over again that I can't do anything without that report Sir"

Sly:So you will insist on that?"

Nurse:Yes what if you beat her?"

Sly:Beat her I knew that is what you'd be thinking but she is my friend's wife and"

Nurse:(cutting him short) Sir please spare me the composition you're wasting time just get the report"

Sly:And tell them what,I don't even know what happened to her,she needs to wake up first and let her tell her story then we can get that report"

Nurse:Huh mune nharo hanty(you're so quarrelsome)" she said and continued with what she was doing even talked to a nurse passing by

Nurse:Martha is sister Matimati still in?"

Martha:(looking at One in Sly's hands) No she has left you wanted to?"

Nurse:I wanted you to pass her a file"

Martha:She is gone ,I am on my way home too have just finished" she was still eyeing One feeling pity wondering what happened to her, Sly's phone rang and he knew Matt had long arrived as it was past his time of arrival that he mentioned

Sly:(on the phone) Hello"

Matt:(angrily) Sly where are you man I have been here for some time if you didn't want to pick me up you should have said so"

Sly:(lowly) I am sorry but I am at the hospital"

Matt:(shocked) At the hospital why?"

Sly:It's Ku.....I mean One please just take a taxi and come to the hospital please"

Matt:(panicked) What happened to her Sly?"

Sly:Just come to the hospital please"

Matt:But what hap....." Sly dropped the call and ignored his phone when Matt called him endlessly

At the Airport.....

After Sly dropped the call on Matt, he panicked and tried calling him back but he wasn't responding, he got confused to the extent that he almost forgot his luggage as he ran to look for a taxi,then recalling his luggage he turned back and pushed it to the taxi's parking until he got one

Taxi driver:Evening Sir where to?"

Matt:To One please"

Driver:(with a queer face expression) To where?"

Matt:Hospital I meant hospital"

Driver: There are many hospitals which hospital is this Sir?"

Matt:Damn it Sly didn't tell me which hospital" he brought out his phone and dialled Sylvester again "pick up,please please Sly"

Driver:Sir you're wasting my time I have to pick up other customers,time is money"

Matt:Please just drive me into town I will tell you to where exactly when the person I am trying to call picks up"

Driver:Okay I just hope you won't waste my precious time the more" Matt didn't reply as he kept dialling Sly,the driver joined the road off to town

Matt:Pick up Sly"

Driver:Is there an emergency that got you so worked up?" Again Matt didn't reply as he felt his intestines turning and he didn't like that feeling

Matt:At last Sly which hospital are you in?"

Sly:Thanks to some nurse who pitied me she advised me to go to a private hospital which she can be attended to just hurry and and come to the avenues hospital"

Matt:But what happened Sly why aren't you telling me full info please"

Sly:Because I don't know what happened too just come,I have to talk to the Doctor see when you get here"

Matt:Sly,wait.....wai....ah he drops the call again,driver step on it to the avenues hospital please"

Driver:(increasing speed) Okay "

At Bella's Mother's.....

Bella paced up and down in her room now regretting what she did and she thought what if they had killed One,she definitely knew that there was no justification to violence no matter how wronged you're and she knew Matt will be her worst nightmare for what she did

Bella:(biting her nails,unstable) Calm down ,she is not dead,but what if she is?" She sat on her bed and took her phone

Nikita:Hie "

Bella:I am scared "

Nikita:For what?,she deserved it"

Bella:What if we killed her,I will go to jail"

Nikita:Better pray she dies"

Bella:(bewildered) What?"

Nikita:If she dies who will testify to it that you did it Bella?"

Bella:Oooh yeah you're right but what if the neighbors saw us or she was

attended to and told them it's us"

Nikita:Chances are low come on just hope she dies because if she survives then she will live to tell"

Bella:I am so scared Nikki,Matt will definitely kill me he dotes on that girl like crazy,like he was given a love portion"

Nikita:Have you heard anything so far?"

Bella:No not a thing,my phone hasn't rang,Matt must still be out of the country"

Nikita:Then leave it like that Bellz for now we wait"

Bella's Mom:(opening the door) Knock knock"

Bella:Nikki I will call you back " she ended the call and walked out of her room

Mom:(coming out of the kitchen) Isabella what's going on here?"

Bella:What do you mean Mom?"

Mom:You havent cooked what's going on with you these days you don't do anything"

Bella: I am going to get a maid Mom"

Mom:In whose house,I will not tolerate this yes you're old but I am older is this what you were doing in Matt's house,if it is then you deserved being chucked out?"

Bella:(eyeing her) I can't believe you have just said that"

At the Avenues.....

Matt arrived at the hospital still communicating with Sly and he was outside the room where One was being attended to by a Doctor

Matt:(breathing heavily) What happened?"

Sly:I don't know I just found her in the living room lying in blood I wanted to take her and come with her to the airport"

Matt:(holding his head) God so what happened to her?" The Doctor stepped out

Sly:Doctor how is she?"

Matt:Yes,yes how is she?"

Doctor:She will be alright but....."

Matt:But what?"

Doctor:She had a miscarriage"

The Diary

Insert 29

In Jo'burg.....

Queen:(entering) Morning"

Brad:(looking at her from top to bottom) You say good morning have we been seeing each other for the past days you disappeared to God knows where?"

Queen:I was with my Mom"

Brad:You were with your Mom where?"

Queen:(taking off her shoes) She came to campus and luckily I was able to buy into this girl who is Zimbabwean and she covered for me,we lied to her that she is my roommate"

Brad:And she bought that ,what about the office didn't they tell her that you're a non-res on the school"

Queen:I staged it I told her that there must be a mistake somewhere"

Brad:So she got easily received just like that?"

Queen:(smiling) Yes just like that and the following days I have been with her in the hotel eating luxury food"

Brad:(laughed) You surely loves the good life"

Queen:Very much.....so what time are you leaving for work?"

Brad:I am not going?"

Queen:Why?"

Brad:Not feeling well"

Queen:Why don't tell me you were love sick?"

Brad:(laughed) Never, is there such a sickness as love sick?"

Queen:Of course there is ,I for one missed you and I couldn't stop thinking about you so when I went shopping with Mom I bought you this" she brought out a golf T-shirt

Brad:Its beautiful thank you but didn't your Mom ask you whom you're buying it for?"

Queen:She did and I told her the truth"

Brad:What truth?"

Queen>About you,us "

Brad:What did you tell her exactly about me?"

Queen:Hey Brad she knows I am not young anymore I told her I have a boyfriend who is driving for taxify"

Brad:Okay and ?"

Queen:And she wanted to meet you"

Brad:And ?"

Queen:And i told her not yet not until we know wherw our relationship is going to"

Brad:Okay very wise move there Queenie"

Queen:I love that "

Brad:What?"

Queen:You calling me Queenie,it makes me feel special"

Brad:Nice"

Queen:Why don't you try your T-shirt on Brady"

Brad:(rolling his eyes) One I am not f....."

Queen:(cutting him short) Who?"

Brad:(giggling) I meant my one and only Queenie I am not feeling well"

Queen:(smiling) Okay Brady I understand"

Brad:It's no longer Brad or Lee it's now Brady neh?"

Queen:Yes " she smiled and glanced across the room " Are those dirty clothes?"

Brad:Yeah I have been busy to do them and now I am sick"

Queen:(walking to the laundry basket) Do we still have washing powder?"

Brad:Aren't you suppose to be in school?"

Queen:I just came from school now answer me do we still have washing powder?"

Brad:I think so"

She looked in their fitted wardrobe and took out washing powder and fabric softener and she threw them in the basket and she wore slippers in her feet

Brad:What do you want to do?"

Queen:Wash our laundry" she put the laundry basket down and walked to him

Brad:What's wrong?"

Queen:(testing his temperature) Did you eat?"

Brad:I am okay don't have an appetite"

Queen:Appetite comes with eating.....uhm so let me soak these clothes and cook for you something real quick"

Brad:(seriously looking at her) You don't have to bother you know"

Queen:Why shouldn't I?,I mean I worry about you ,you're the person I love and I will care for you"

Brad:So you really love me don't you?"

Queen:I do Brad and maybe I express it wrongly but you're my world" there was silence for a moment then Brad stood up and walked to her and embraced her in his arms and she hugged tighter

Brad:Hey you want to squeeze life out of me" they both laughed

In Greyhound Bus.....

Selma fixed her neck support cushion and rested her head on the big window looking out at a parched land with little life on it,it was a bit chilly and the weather that side was said to be unpredictable,you could face all

four seasons in a day and she testified to it every time she travelled but it had been long since she has travelled that it made the experience new again, she pulled up the zip of her boots that she had opened to relieve her swollen feet, the journey was damn long but somehow exciting, she tucked her hands inside her coat changing sides looking the other way, her seatmate had long get off in Bloemfontein so the seat beside her was unoccupied, as she put one leg on the seat she glanced across the seats opposite her and she saw this guy looking at her smiling, she furrowed and looked to the window again but she felt that he was still looking, she looked up and traced her eyes from there until she looked again to the seat opposite hers and again the guy was still looking at her, she looked in front checking the driver and he was minding his driving, she looked back and other passengers were sleeping, some blinking trying to find sleep and yet again she found herself looking at this guy and now he was licking his lips, she chuckled and looked out the window and looked at him again it was now like a game and he raised his one brow flirting with her, this time she didn't get his eyes off him at first she was so offended but now she was concentrating on him too, he swallowed she could tell, she shook her head and looked in his eyes but his eyes were no longer on her face but on something else, she traced where he was looking and she saw that he was looking at her chest and that little gap that her blouse had between the buttons revealing that red lacy bra, she covered her chest quickly and looked at him biting his lips and then he giggled and looked upfront his seat and started nodding to the beat of his music he was listening to as he had headphones on, she laughed and looked upfront too but again she looked at him not at his face this time but between his legs and saw that it was swollen there, her underpart responded she needed a fan, she fanned herself with her hand instead and he was side eyeing her, he was giggling at her actions too, she took off her coat and he looked at her and he put one leg on the seat and they both stared at each other smiling and he thought what the heck he stood up and walked to her seat and sat on the unoccupied seat and Selma was fidgeting on hers looking in front waiting to hear what he will say

Stranger: (clearly his morning hoarse voice) Hie " her common sense left her body with the goosebumps that she felt that instant forgetting any other thing

Selma: (trying to seat mannerly) Hello"

Stranger: God people who say Zimbabwe doesn't have beautiful women lie because right now I am staring at the most beautiful woman I have never seen all my life"

Selma:(flirty) Are you flattering me or?"

Stranger: No I am speaking my heart here,what are you even going to do in South Africa?"

Selma:Going to see my husband" she looked at him to see if he would change his expression

Stranger:Oooh that's just great any kids?"

Selma:Yes back home ,two boys"

Stranger:Wow you're a strong woman two boys your backbone supports boys"

Selma:(laughing) Yeah maybe "

Stranger: So now you're going to make a third baby?" That was so awkward but she found herself laughing that other passengers said shhhh in fury as they were trying to sleep

Selma:You are so funny"

Stranger:I heard ladies love a funny guy"She looked at him thinking OMG this guy is hitting on me and he isn't even hiding but totally unashamed to do it

Selma:I suppose that's true"

Stranger:I live and work in Stellenbosch"

Selma:Okay I have heard of it but don't know where it is exactly"

Stranger:And you are in?"

Selma:Wynberg "

Stranger: Oooh okay there I know of the place"

Selma:Okay "

Stranger:So can I have your number or should I give you mine when you get bored you might holla at me some time"

Selma:(contemplated) Uhm.....okay sure why not" she gave him her digits and he buzzed her phone and took his

Stranger:Name please?"

Selma:Just save as Chihera"

Stranger:(smiling) Chihera that's why"

Selma:That's why what?"

Stranger:The Chihera's are beautiful"

Selma:(smiling) Okay and your name?"

Stranger: Save as Bamnini"

Selma:(laughing) Okay " she saved as Mainini instead and she pocketed her phone away

Stranger:We are almost in Capetown is he coming to get you?"

Selma:Yes he is"

Stranger:Great see you around Chihera " he went back on his seat
Selma:Okay Bamnini" they both laughed

At Miles place.....

Scar stepped outside Miles flat for a smoke and he wanted it strong,he rolled on the dried leaves on a brown paper and sealed it with saliva and lit the match and he started inhaling the smoke and loving it's smell also, halfway through it he looked down the street and his colored friend was walking frustratedly looking down kicking some stones with his white sneakers like a schoolkid

Scar:(shouting) Hey hey Juan leave the stones alone"

Juan:Mxm why they don't feel ,they don't have any freaking blood in them"

Scar:(fist bumped) How do you know that they don't feel it's only known to them if they don't feel"

Juan:(laughed) It's weed speaking, can I have some"

Scar:Find your own"

Juan:(snatched it) This rubbish is what you will be stingy with man get a life" he had a deep inhale of the smoke

Scar:(laughing) I should be the one to tell you to get a life or even a woman man at least maybe she will make you look presentable"

Juan:A woman what will I give her ,even Nosiphiwo broke up with me and said I am a loser"

Scar:(laughing) Serious?"

Juan:I don't see anything funny with what I said"

Scar:Sorry then"

Juan:My Mom is telling me to go out and rent my own apartment ,she says I am old enough to take care of myself but I have nothing to do"

Scar:What do you mean you have nothing to do you are a plumber do that"

Juan:Do people need plumbers everyday in their homes it's a once in a month thing or once a year thingy and I get peanuts,so should I go into houses and break their pipes and the next morning a dozen of houses will call me,I'd rather break in and take money instead less laborious"

Scar:(laughing) Find a company hiring plumbers man not this shit you're talking about"

Juan:Maybe you can give me a job at the garage"

Scar:You lack skill come on"

Juan:Thinking to go and bunk with my uncle in Germiston I heard that side is cheaper" they were interrupted by Miles who came out walking to his car

Miles:Today I won't be in at the garage Scar"

Scar: Yeah yeah I know,is she here already?"

Miles: About to, she was saying ten minutes away"

Scar: Okay greet her for me I will see her tomorrow after she rest "

Miles: Okay " he got in his car and drove off

At Park Station.....

The passengers all stood behind the bus's carriage as they were handed their bags and when Selma got her bag, she just looked at Mr Stranger and exchanged stares but no words were said and she walked away and Miles appeared in her direction

Miles: (taking her bag) You travelled safely?"

Selma: I did" Mr stranger passed them and he looked at Miles who turned back and watched him go "What's wrong?"

Miles: Felt strange vibrations with the guy, do you know him?"

Selma: Are you serious right now?, you feeling strange vibrations suddenly makes me know the guy you're so funny"

Miles: I just saw you standing close to each other"

Selma: Were you observing me nxaa take me home please"

Miles: Okay I hope you slept in the bus because when we get home I am going to do things to you"

Selma: Of course and I want to see your sperm if it's watery I would want to know the bitch whom you were servicing yourself with" Miles laughed

Miles: There was no hie not even I miss you and you want to see my sperms, anyway for your information I believe It's thick darling" she just frowned, he held her hand and they walked to his car while she looked around

At the Avenues.....

Matt: (holding her hand) How are you feeling today Kuchy?" She didn't reply "The Doctor said you're not even talking and you will be having nightmares even during the day, come on Kuchy what's going on please don't shut me out, I want to know what happened that day"

One: (Sighed) How was your trip?"

Matt: Ah come on that is the first words you speak to me?"

One: I want to know how you're copying all alone at home too?"

Matt: Kuchy please let's focus on the important things first what happened?"

One: (sitting up) Did the Doctor tell you?"

Matt: Loosing our baby yes I know" he sat on the bed by his side still holding her hand

One: (teary) I wanted to know how it feels like to have a baby, to be a mother"

Matt: (foreheads touching) I wanted you to feel that also that's why I gave

you my seed and I wanted to be a father also,I was hurt,still hurting, to see you with a black eye and bruises all over" they sobbed "And you don't want to tell me what happened so we can share the pain together Kuchy,I am sorry for leaving you home all alone"

One:(sniffing) It's not your fault"

Matt:I have changed the keys and the locks,I have put burglar bars,the thieves won't break in ever again"

One:(looked at him) Thieves?"

Matt:Yes we caught one of them "

One:What?"

Matt:Yes he hasn't confessed yet to what happened but he said they were two so the police are looking for the other one, but I want to hear your side of the story Kuchy,were you sexually assaulted,even though the Doctor tested he said there has not been any sexual contact of recent but I want to tell you in full details"

One:But this thief how.....this is all a lie" she held her head

Matt:The Doctor advised that you see a psychiatrist"

One:What,why?"

Matt:He believes you're traumatized by what happened even what you went through in life and he strongly believes the miscarriage contributes to the trauma so he said you might be affected mentally"

One:You don't believe that Kwesi don't you?"

Matt:It might be true "

One:No,no Kwesi listen....."

Matt:No Kuchy you listen,I once faced this when I lost Kia"

One:Kia how isn't that....."

Matt:Mella just named her son Kia after our Kia,so as I was saying when I lost Kia I went into a shell state I was depressed and that's the reason I took antidepressants,that's the reason Bella and I grew further apart and I don't want that with you ,you need counselling Kuchy don't pretend to be strong"

One:(angrily) I don't need counselling I need them to be put behind bars they almost killed me Kwesi"

Matt:And we have to cooperate with the police until they find this other guy who did this I swear I want them to rot in prison"

One:(holding her head) No no Matt,Kwesi please it's Bella who did this"

Matt:(with an expression she didn't know what it meant) Uhm Kuchy how is th....." His phone vibrated as a message came through and he opened it wondering what she wanted

Bella:Martin I am pregnant with our child"

*

The Diary

Insert 30

At Bella's Mother's.....The previous day

Bella walked in with her block heels in hands and her handbag as well, she had a fatigued tired look, her Mom observed as she watched her about to pass her without even a greeting

Mom:(calling) Bella"

Bella:(startled) Yes "

Mom:hausi kundiona here iwe(aren't you seeing me)?" She angrily asked

Bella:Sorry about that my mind was off" she advanced to her room

Mom:(shouting) Bella"

Bella:Ah hey what is it Mom please I want to be alone"

Mom:So you don't greet me anymore and you left for work but you come back still in this morning what's going on?"

Bella:Nothing I was given half day off "

Mom:Why?" She kept quiet "Bella I am talking to you" Bella:Geez Mom I am not a kid stop fussing" she walked in her room and bang closed the door

Mom:(holding the remote) You think I am a kid too,you think I don't know what is happening with you" she talked to herself and pursed her lips in ignoring though she was worried

Bella paced in her bedroom up and down unbuttoning her blouse and her recurring habit of biting her nails got the best of her,she no longer did manicure as she was slowly loosing interest and her natural nails were almost into her skin as she would be biting them away until she bleeds She reached for her cocodamol capsules and instead of two she took four of them, everyday she would be having strong migraines and she would have those pills despite the label warning which said do not use constantly for more than ten days without consulting your Doctor,it's like they were addictive

Bella:(uneasy) It's quiet no it's too quiet" she talked to herself lost in thoughts,she then picked up her phone and dialled Sylvester to spy around (On the phone) Sly Hie"

Sly:Bella"

Bella:Don't you have my number anymore?"

Sly:I have it,its just that I am surprised that you'd call me"

Bella:Well I knew you'd answer my calls than your friend"

Sly:What do you mean?"

Bella:Matt is ignoring my calls"

Sly:(laughed) You're his ex why should he talk to you?" There was silence on Bella's end "Just joking Matt is probably busy settling his home,so he won't have time for his phone"

Bella:Settling his home what do you mean,is he preparing for a wedding already?"

Sly:(laughed) A wedding no.....uhm you have to call him and ask"

Bella:Come on Sly have we already become enemies,am I not saying your friend isn't answering my calls"

Sly:Okay there was a break in at his place"

Bella:(heart skipped a beat) Oooh really what happened?"

Sly:Long story short some guys came in and beat Kuchy up and when I passed by they were gone probably scared that they might have killed her,so I took her to the hospital and in panic I left the gate open and the guys revisited the place when they surveyed and realized that no one was home,so they took their loot but when they were about to leave they were seen by someone thus how he woke the neighbors and they caught one of the guys,the other one escaped"

Bella: (smiling) God what is this world turning to,is Kuchy alright?"

Sly:Are you really concerned about her Bella?"

Bella:(laughed) No but just asking"

Sly:She is at the hospital having a breakdown but she will be alright"

Bella:And the thieves?,.....and you know I just hope he didn't steal my things I was yet to take from there"

Sly:I don't know about that he is at central police station"

Bella: Okay Sly please tell your friend to answer my calls please"

Sly:Okay bye" she dropped the call

Bella:(with a little speck of hope) This is too good,need to act fast " she removed her formal wear and slipped into casual " If she hasn't.....that means" she took her phone tapping her fingers impatiently at the chest of drawer and she contacted a few numbers then grabbed the car keys and she removed her wig and walked out

Mom:Where are you going?"

Bella:Out "

Mom: With that unkept freehand?" her Mom shook her head as she watched her go

Along Zviko road.....Current day

After coming from the police station, she drove along zviko/seke road looking at the little paper with her that she wrote the directions of where she was going, GPS was useless there a little distance away from her final destination she stopped her car and had a drink of water and she took her phone out and went online on Matt's number who was seen days ago on the day of the incident ,she wrote him a message

Bella:(typed) Martin I am pregnant with your child" he came online and she smiled but she never saw typing though he read the message so she just went offline and she took the wheel again advancing at one compound,as she looked ahead for a clearer parking space she could see little children halting their game and looked at her car,even some adults who were busy in chats were all of sudden quiet as they all had their eyes on Bella's car,her car engine sounds was the only sound heard that time and slowly she parked and calmed her baby and she opened the door and came down flashing a smile at the cracked and with fine lines of old age faces of Grandmama's nestled under a mango tree

"Eeee titambire (Welcome)" one of the old ladies said coming towards Bella

Bella:(exchanging a handshake) Thank you mhamha"

"Ah face ndaitadza ini mwanangu ndiwe ani (I can't seem to familiarize with your face who are you)?" Asked Gogo

Bella:Okay I am Morrison's friend"

"(Looking at her from top to bottom) How are you friends with my grandson?"

Bella:I just consider him a friend but he was actually working for me before he left for South Africa"

"(Surprised) He left for South Africa?, sorry mwanangu ndoramba ndobvunzisisa asi ndoda kuziva(sorry my child it's as if I am interrogating you but I want to know)"

"Gogo ndoda sweet (granny I want a sweet) her granddaughter said but was looking at Bella,she was dirty and her nose were stuffed with mucus,Bella looked at her and smiled

Bella:(walking to the boot) It's okay Mhamha I know you must be concerned" she opened her boot and took a packet of lollipops (to the girl) Here share with your friends

"(Snatching the packet) hunza Kuno ndikusheyeyi (give it to me and I will share it) said Gogo and Bella laughed

Bella:There is plenty more of where that came from"

"(Peeping at the boot) Really?" Asked Gogo

Bella:(smiling) Yes in fact Morrison sent me with this grocery" Gogo walked to the boot and she opened her eyes wide open and she ululated and

danced

"(Dancing and ululating) Morrison my grandson I always knew you had a shining star on your forehead"

Bella:(laughing) He said he will be sending more every month"

"Oooh " Bella held Gogo as she almost fainted with happiness

At the Avenues.....

Matt read Bella's message and somewhat seemed confused with it,yes it was clear but when he read it over and over it was like a jargon

One:(looking at him and at his phone) Are you Okay?"

Matt:(nervously) Yes I am why?"

One:Just asking wondering if you have received bad news on your phone"

Matt:(deleting Bella's message) No " he sat by her side " So baby you have to give a testimony of what happened to you to the officers and I will not rest to see this guy tortured who did this to you and the other one to be found"

One:Mmm Kwesi you're not listening to me it's not men who did this to me"

Matt:I know with what they did to you,you might get scared to speak against them and shift the blame to someone else but baby you have to speak so that justice can be served"

One:(raising her voice) Kwesi it's not those guys mhani "

Matt:Don't be angry take a deep breath baby"

One:I won't I am fine besides the sores of the soul"

Matt:Don't go into a shell please and don't get mad at me"

One:I will get mad at you if you don't listen to what I want to say Kwesi you are not giving me a chance to speak for crying out loud"

Matt:(squeezing himself on the bed) Okay speak I am listening" she lied down too facing him staring him in his eyes

One:I locked up and went to town and did my hair and....."

Matt:Is it where you got this tattoo also?" He touched her forearm tattooed Kwesi

One:Yes " he kept quiet

Matt:I don't like tattoos but it's for me so why not"

One:I am sorry"

Matt:No it's fine" he lightly perked her lips "Now go on what happened next?"

One:After my hairdo"

Matt:(touching her hair) It's nice by the way"

One:Thank you "

Matt:You love blonde?" He fumbled his hand in her hair and she shivered

,he looked at her pitiful face cupping it in his hand

One:It's better than pink"

Matt:You can say that again" they smiled

One:So as I was saying when I got home I saw the gate opened but I had left it closed,I walked inside thinking maybe you were home early but to my surprise I saw Bella's car inside so I walked in and I saw her with two other women"

Matt:What were their names?"

One:I don't recall ever hearing their names"

Matt:Okay then what happened next?"

One:I asked Bella what she was doing there when we weren't home and she said she came to take the rest of her staff and I told her that she should have come when you're home that's when her friend charged to me and started beating me and they held me and they all started beating me"

Matt:Just like that?"

One:Yes after calling me bitch,thief ,a loosed and side chick"

Matt:(scratched his head) But how did they get in when she left her keys and remote?"

One:I don't know Kwesi maybe she had spare keys,tell me you believe me Kwesi?"

Matt:(sitting up) Sure "

One:That doesn't sound convincing Kwesi?"

Matt:Babe you need to take counselling alright"

One:Kwesi what are you going to do about Bella?"

Matt:Uhm you have to tell the police your story okay" The Doctor entered
Doctor:Hello in here"

Matt:Hello Doc "

Doctor:Is there any change?"

Matt:Yes she is talking but....."

One:(looking at him unbelievably) But what Kwesi?

Matt:I want to say if it is possible to discharge her maybe being alone isn't good for her"

Doctor:Okay she can continue as an outpatient"

Matt:And home based care also"

Doctor: Okay I will check on her,it's the scars left though but I think the soreness should be vanishing isn't it so Ms?"

One:Yeah "

Doctor:Did she hallucinate when?"

Matt:I don't think antidepressants are good for her though,she just needs to open up"

One:Kwesi are you really....." She closed her eyes getting furious and she took the glass on the hospitals headboard and threw it on the wall "You said you believe me?"

Matt:(holding her) Calm down I do Kuchy don't get anxieted okay"

At the police station.....

Officer:So you're saying his ex wife and friends beat you?"

One:Yes "

Officer:Why would they do that?"

One:Because..... because I don't know they have some unspoken reasons please just arrest them"

Officer:But how can we arrest someone like that what unspoken reasons could they have against you?"

One:Because I am beautiful than her because....." The Officer laughed

Officer: Is that reason enough to beat up someone to the extent of having a miscarriage?"

One:Maybe she still loves her husband and is jealousy that he married me"

Officer:Okay Ms I will write that down and we will summon your husband's ex wife and her friends is that okay?"

One: Uhm....."

Officer:Are you not sure of that also?"

One:They will deny to it please just torture them just like they did to me and they will confess"

Officer:We need evidence that they beat you so that we can put them away"

One:(teary) So are you saying.....?"

Matt:(holding her) It's Okay Kuchy the truth always comes out"

One:How when they don't believe me?"

Officer:(standing up) Come with me please" One and Matt followed the officer to the cell hold

Officer:Do you know this guy ,did you see him on the night you were attacked?"

One:(looking at him) No I don't know him neither have I ever seen him before"

Officer:Are you sure?"

One:(nodding) Yes "

Officer:(to the guy) Morrison do you know that lady,ever seen her before?" He looked at her sharply

Morrison: Yes I know her"

*

The Diary

Insert 31

At Miles place.....

Selma:(on the phone) Capetown is fine chommie,I travelled well"

Her:Okay how is our husband doing?"

Selma:He is fine dear "

Her:So what is he saying are you going to be there for good? "

Selma:This time by force I am going to be here for good and I will make a plan later on for the kids to come too"

Her:That's good dear if you don't push it yourself your man will just send you back here again"

Selma:Yes he was even complaining when I brought up the issue"

Her:Talk to him nicely each man with his family please why be the one to always stick around with the kids while he flaunts himself like a bachelor there"

Selma:Exactly girlfriend this time I came prepared I am not reversing no matter how he threatens me"

Her:(laughed) You go girl you can't live like a widow"

Selma:(whispering) Yes while some other bitch is riding him no way and if doesn't work out this time I want to fix him he will regret"

Her:Great why are you whispering is he around?"

Selma:He was eating in the kitchen now I am hearing car sounds outside"

Her:Okay I wish to visit there some day"

Selma: Why not come isn't your brother here?"

Her:We don't get along yoh our relationship is good when we are apart like this when we are together we will be Tom and Jerry"

Selma:(laughing) That's how it is is with most of siblings"

Her:Yes true"

Selma:So listen we will talk some time later I have to do laundry"

Her:Okay chommie thanks for calling bye" Selma threw her phone on the bed and walked to the bathroom where she had long soaked her clothes

Selma:(grumbling) Is this what I came here for?,it's like he kept clothes for me the moment I said I am coming hela nxaa I can't even feel my kuku"

Miles:(peeping on the door) Did you say something?"

Selma:(startled and held her chest) Why are you sneaking on me like that?"

Miles:How can you hear me when you're busy talking to yourself?"

Selma:(laughing covering up) Are you done eating?"

Miles:Having a wife is good neh I am being fed always" he grinned and she frowned

Selma:(with a serious face) There is something I wanted to ask you about?"

Miles:(drawing closer) What is it?"

Selma:I wanted to brush this off my mind but I just can't it is poking"

Miles:Speak already Selma"

Selma:Okay one day back in Zimbabwe I received a message from a girl who claimed that you and her were sleeping together,not only that but she claimed that you love each other"

Miles:(heart thumping) Who can that be?,don't listen to such rubbish

Selma, I was celibate up until you come like I always do"

Selma:But how did she get my number Miles?"

Miles:I don't know might be one of those haters trying to destroy us maybe she got it from the boys I will ask"

Selma:She said her name is Tshidi"

Miles:(suspiciously) Did you see her,did she sent any photos?"

Selma: No she just said her name is Tshidi and she started mocking me saying all kinds of things to me that you tell her that you don't love me,that we will separate....."

Miles:(angrily clenching a fist) Tshidi that....."

Selma:(looking at him sharply) That what.....does the name ring a bell Miles?"

Miles:(sweaty) No I don't even know her"

Selma:Miles don't lie to me,she is the reason I insisted on coming that Tshidi and first thing I did was to call her but her number is not going through"

Miles:(walking out) because she is a fake,don't take in that nonsense" he got in his bedroom so he could take his phone but instead he saw his wife's phone ringing showing an incoming call from Mainini

Miles:(handing over her phone) your Mainini is calling"

Selma:(heart pounding) Uhm.....she probably wants to know if I travelled safely"

Miles:Okay " he went back in their bedroom while Selma answered the phone

Selma:(whispering) You don't call me,you wait for my call" she dropped the call and checked the door then rinsed the first bunch of clothes she wanted to go and hang outside

Miles was busy typing a long message to Tshidi but stopped walking out when he heard a knock on the door

Miles:(opening the door) Tsi..... What are you doing here?"

Tshidi:(surprised) What do you mean,didn't you say you wanted us to reconcile?"

Miles:(putting his hand over her mouth) Shhh my wife is here dammit"

Selma:(coming out with a bucket) Who is it Miles?" He let go of Tshidi

Miles:(To Selma) Ah It's Blade's girlfriend.....(to Tshidi lipsying) go,go I will call you (loudly) Blade is not here bye bye" he pushed her off the doorstep

Selma:(eyeing him suspiciously) I thought I heard Tsi something....." She got closer

Miles:Yes It's Tsitsi,Blade's girlfriend go(waving his hand smiling)" Tshidi turned to leave before Selma could see her

Selma:(folding her hands) Miles I thought Blade is married?

At UJ.....

Pinky:(lying on the bed texting) Hie there"

Queen:(online) How are you dear?"

Pinky:I am fine thanks,you just disappeared since that day"

Queen:I do come to school maybe it's our timetable that differs"

Pinky: Okay so you're back at your boyfriend's place?"

Queen:Yes I am living with him"

Pinky:Wow that's so nice"

Queen:It is what are you up to?"

Pinky:Nothing for now but I got a gate pass to go out maybe you care to come and join me you know hang out, grab some drinks and get to know each other"

Queen:Okay why not, I am actually feeling bored because my boyfriend is at work right now and I don't have class today"

Pinky:Alright so let's meet up then that is if you're totally okay with it"

Queen:I am okay,so let me prepare I will tell you when I get in town"

Pinky: Cool let me change too"

Queen:Okay see you"

In Jo'burg CBD.....

Queen:Drop me off here?"

Brad:My money please"

Queen:How much?"

Brad:A student calling for taxify that's rich"

Queen:My boyfriend will pay for me"

Brad:Hahaha very funny nceli imali Queen"

Queen: Are you going to let me pay Brad seriously?"

Brad:Babe you don't get to pay when we go out when we planned it not sabotaging me like this,I too have plans with my money"

Queen:You're stingy Brad you don't buy me airtime,you don't buy me not even a sweet,we share rent but when it comes to your money you're

mindful of every cent I use"

Brad:I am not Bill Gate's son I have priorities too Queen"

Queen:Oooh and I am not a priority is that it Lee is that what you're saying?"

Brad:When I saw the GPS indicating to our place I thought it's other tenants who want taxify if I had known it's you I wouldn't have come"

Queen:God my boyfriend is the most stingy person I have ever come across with"

Brad:Your Mama left you money Queen please pay up next time don't call for a taxi" there was silence as they exchanged stares

Queen: Alright how m....."

Brad:Ah forget it I will pay"

Queen:(smiling) Are you angry my Brady?" She teased him tickling him

Brad:(laughing) handisi kuzvida Queen"

Queen: At least you laughed"

Brad:Mxm what can I do,so it's a girl you're meeting up with?"

Queen:Hahaha I knew you'd ask"

Brad:Well is it a girl Queen?"

Queen: Jealous boyfriend chill,yes its a girl and she should be here,why isn't she....." She checked her phone

Brad:Did she say here?"

Queen:Yes here,let me go out and not delay you on your work" she opened the door and hopped out

Brad:(coming out too) I wanted to see your friend"

Queen:Excuse me?"

Brad:(laughing) I mean to make sure it's a girl"

Queen: (walked to him and hugged him) It's a girl babe don't worry I will never cheat on you" Brad hugged back

Pinky who was walking spotted them but she froze seeing Brad who released Queen from his embrace

Pinky:(shocked) It's the morning after guy" she quickly turned back and ran into hiding before getting noticed

At the station.....

Later Matt submitted Bella's contact info and one officer that attended to them contacted her to come to the station,meanwhile One and Matt waited in the car for her arrival

One:(sitting on his lap) I swear this is all a setup Kwesi"

Matt:(sighed) So that guy must have come afterwards is that so?"

One:Yes because I never saw him,he is fabricating the story that he came

to steal and I tried to fight him and he beat me up then ran away when he couldn't feel my pulse"

Matt:As much as I would want to believe the guy too and as much as we can say you're traumatized I really am confused but I can't bring myself to believe that guy either, I mean who steals at five o'clock?"

One:Exactly who steal at five and how could he advance coming in even when he sees someone inside the house,some guts"

Matt:He claimed to have been watching our house for a while and says he had noticed that you were all alone at home but if he escaped the first time after beating you,why come back?"

One:It's Bella and her friends Kwesi"

Matt: Kuchy don't be disappointed or get angry with me but we can't do anything about it now because you were a side chick"

One:Side chick?"

Matt:Yes we had an affair and our word of mouth won't be enough evidence to prove that Bella did this,if she did this she knew she would get away with it because of how our relationship started and you saw that the police are not even looking much into the guy's story it means one thing"

One:What does it mean and we can deny the alleged claims of how you and I met so that she can be put away"

Matt:So many witnesses who can testify against us,her relatives and she can put my relatives in a corner also of which side to take and your Father also might be called because he knows of this too many fingers to point at us"

One:Violence is against the law Kwesi"

Matt:So is adultery,yes she can be put away and so would I and you too, our story excluding the law One people always beat up side chicks there is no justification to being a side chick and no one can defend you because morally it would be wrong,so no matter how wrong or no matter how Bella and I had problems to the public's eye they won't consider that they will see you and I as wrong more than Bella who beat you"

One:(frustrated) Okay so"

Matt:So to tell the that she beat you up and she tells her side of the story we will definitely go down because she would have so much support so it would be many against you and me and even if she is to accept the blame they will give her maybe what one week or a month in prison just to satisfy you that she is locked up because she has relatives in the force and whom can we appeal to,it won't be a surprise if she has bribed people here"

One:But do you believe me that she did it Kwesi?"

Matt:A woman is capable of anything" she just looked at him "What?"

One:Nothing it's just that I see money did the talking for Bella"

Matt:She used the current economy crisis.....(looking out the window) She is here let me talk to her for a second okay"

One:Okay"

Matt hopped down from the backseat of the car and walked to Bella's car

Bella:Hello Martin"

Matt:If I found out you did this to her Bella....."

Bella:(with a prideful look) What are you going to do?.....anyway I didn't do this I have far better things to do than wasting my energy on her"

Matt:It's like the situation favored you,thieves come in to break in....."

Bella:(cutting him short) Yes the Heavens are speaking for me I wasn't there ,the thieves broke in your house and abused your wife not me I was working that day you can ask whoever"

Matt:Wait a minute how did you know what you were called here for,it seems you already know about thieves attacking my house and One's beatings,how did you know because when that officer called you he just said you should report in at the station today failure to do so they will come to your place nothing more was said so how did you know Bella?"

Bella:(laughing) If you did me a favor and answered your phone maybe I wouldn't have known but since you weren't answering your phone I called Sylvester instead and he answered my call and he is the one who let me in on this fiasco"

Matt:We lost our child she was carrying Bella"

Bella:That is her being punished for sleeping with a married man,do things ever go right with side chicks do God really bless them Matt think of that before thinking of the beatings.....I believe you saw my message right?"

Matt:As much as I want a baby I can't seem to be happy that you're pregnant"

Bella:Really?"

Matt:Is it a miracle baby Bella what about the fallopian.....?"

Bella:So are you going to deny responsibility of this child,when you slept with me after drugging me?"

Matt:We will wait until the child is born and that night I didn't sleep with you"

Bella:What?,I woke up with no underwear"

Matt:That was evidence for you to believe that I slept with you when I didn't,so who did you sleep with Bella?"

*

The Diary

Insert 32

At Bella's Mother's.....

Bella:(sitting in her car) What was that about huh?" She hit the steering wheel and honked the bell unaware that she got startled (holding her chest) Geez I get scared easily these days" she sat in silence for a moment as her mind traced back to the day she attacked One before she was home jealous led her to that monster she never she would beat up another woman over Matt whom her feelings for him had died long time ago,when she went in her former bedroom she saw how One was orderly looking at the bedding itself she could tell that Matt and One weren't stopping but living the best of their lives,the pillowcases were embroidered I am yours forever and walking to the bathroom their toothbrushes were even kissing,she took them and used them to brush the toilet pot and returned them in their hold continuing with her survey she saw a washing machine,she marvelled at the pace they were going, she never expected Matt to move on that fast yes she always knew that some day they were going to sign those papers as their marriage was already on the rocks but seeing Matt happy without her with someone younger,full of energy and beautiful broke her to pieces whereas she seemed stuck between two man and her behavior was slowly changing to be a freak and this burst the bubble and unleashed the she-devil in her to beat up One after doing it she couldn't believe her jealousy drove her to that extent, their memories quickly faded to dust and not just exes they were enemies bad thing is he was still caring for her, back at the station he still showed affection,she wanted them apart,they were driving her crazy

Bella:(rubbing her flat belly) Now whose child is this?" She wiped her tears off and decided to follow on Matt's advise to wait until the baby is born "And One was pregnant?" Her brains were shaking she came out of the car and made her way inside where she was welcomed by Mella

Mella:(hugging her) Hey Sis"

Bella:Good"

Mella:(looking in her eyes) You don't look so good what's wrong?"

Bella:I am fine,how is home and your husband" she went to sit down

Mella:It's okay Mom called me to check on you"

Bella:Why?"

Mella:She said the divorce is taking a toll on you and you're loosing your sanity"

Bella:(laughing) What so you two have been making me a topic?"

Mella:Why not we are concerned about you?"

Bella:Thank you but I am perfectly fine,how is Kia?"

Mella:Heee that child"

Bella:What?"

Mella:This other day he cried calling One"

Bella:(surprised) You're not serious"

Mella:I am so serious I clearly heard him saying One"

Bella: Your mind is obviously playing tricks on you and you should be the one to get checked"

Mella:Laugh all you want but I know what I heard"

Bella:(sipping water) Alright dear"

Mella:So Mom thinks you're pregnant"

Bella:(coughed out the water) What?"

Mella:(curiously) Well aren't you?"

Bella:(scratching her scalp) I don't know what you're talking about"

Mella:You can't hide it from Mom she knows Bella if she says you're pregnant you're definitely pregnant remember how I tried to hide Kia's pregnancy but she saw it"

Bella:(poking her stomach) And did she see this one too?"

Mella:Sadly yes"

Bella:Really?"

Mella:Yes she did and we laughed about it,so did you tell Matt?"

Bella:I am not pregnant Mellania"

Mella:Mmm denying it to the end we shall see when the stomach protrudes"

Bella:(standing up) Yes we shall see" she took steps towards her room but stopped to take her phone in her handbag (on the phone) Manager"

Ranga:Tomorrow hearing be there at 7:30 sharp"

Bella:What hearing again?"

Ranga:Don't pretend as if you don't know okay let me lay it out for you,too many excuses on the job, sleeping on the job,dismissing yourself in the name of I am sick when asked for a Doctor's report you fail to show,what else did I leave Oooh yeah dirty deals on the job need I say more" he hung up

At Obina's.....

Yemu tried to unlock the door but it seemed unlocked already and she found that fishy knowing Obina doesn't come home early,she slowly opened the door and walked in making sure it doesn't make any noise and she tiptoed going in but her heart pounded to hear moans and groans coming out of their bedroom,her eyes became glassy with tears instantly at the thought that Obina is cheating on her,she carefully made way to the

bedroom door and she stopped there powerless as the moans grew bigger and she could hear them clearly without any hindrance

"Aaaah fuuuuck you're sweet baby" she heard a woman's voice

moaning,she turned the paddle of the door to open it but it was locked

Yemu:(tearfully) Obina,so this is what you do abi?,open this door"

"Shit" a man's voice said from inside and she heard footsteps coming towards the door

Yemu:Son of a bitch I gave you my heart and my all open this door" she sobbed recalling her Dad's words and thinking that he was right made her weak,the door was opened and behold

Mr Waah: (peeping his head out) Sister Yemika it's me" Yemu:(holding her chest relieved) Waah Oooh my God what are you doing here?"

Mr Waah: I am sorry about that,for coming here without telling you"

Yemu:Where is Obina?"

Mr Waah:Still at the shop"

Yemu:And Efe?"

Mr Waah: I don't know I asked for the keys to this place it was closest (chuckled) I wanted to relieve myself"

Yemu:(exhaled) I am glad continue but please you will wash my sheets"

Mr Waah: Okay " he put his head back in and locked up again and Yemu heard the two whispering to each other,she wondered who he had in there,she sat on the couch and dialled Obina

Yemu:(On the phone) Obina "

Obina:My toyin what's wrong your voice sounds shallow?"

Yemu:Eze "

Obina:Yes what's going on?"

Yemu:I am very disappointed in you?"

Obina:What have I danoooo?"

Yemu:You let your friend in our bedroom with some chick do you see that fitting Obina?"

Obina:(laughing) Uhm baby I thought you were going to say something else serious for a minute you had my blood race in my body thinking I have committed a crime"

Yemu:Yes you have committed a crime Obina if you can let Mr Waah in here with some girl what if he returning that favor to you also?"

Obina:I am lost what do you mean returning the favor to me?"

Yemu:What if you too go with a girl to his place to relieve yourself"

Obina:Chaii,never in a billion years I swear with my mother's grave I won't do that,you are my one and toyin the only tomato in my soup,heee prepare yourself too I am coming "

Yemu:You're buttering me that's all but from now on know that you're under scrutinized observance from me,my eyes are on you let not your eyes be on another girl,I don't want to be a brokenhearted girl"

Obina: Don't worry I am straight"

Yemu:Okay where is Efe she should be back too by now?"

Obina: Uhm I don't know where she is,isn't she home?"

Yemu:No she isn't for a moment I thought she is the one that brought some nigga in my house"

Obina:She won't do that under her brother's roof,maybe she at Waah's place doesn't she go there some time"

Yemu:Yes she does,I will wait for her till she comes,so bye"

Obina:Bye "

She ended the call and browsed through her contacts

Yemu:(dialling One's number) This girl too hasn't even called me" she talked to herself and the number reported that it was no longer in use,so she dialled Bella instead

At Nono's Mother's.....

Nono:(on the phone) So what happened?"

Martha:I directed them to avenues clinic,yoh girlfriend she was badly hurt"

Nono: Could it be the same girl that has been the talk of the hospital for some days now at the hospital?"

Martha:Probably I don't know since our shifts are different now"

Nono:I think it's her sister Chimtashu said the husband kept on insisting that she attends to her without a report like he was hiding something and she believed that he battered her and she was even saying maybe she died"

Martha: I don't think so,she didn't die and the man with her wasn't her husband, he said she was his Mainini"

Nono:Okay like the brother's wife?"

Martha:Yes and if they were attended to I believe she survived"

Nono:Okay dear wonders shall never endoooo"

Mrs Phiri:(calling from the living room) Nono the gate please"

Nono:Martha I gotta go will talk later"

Martha:Hey just wanted my voice bundle to finish"

Nono:Don't you have anyone else to call?"

Martha:No I don't have"

Nono:Not even a boyfriend?"

Martha: I don't have I was even wondering about that your friend who visi....."

Mrs Phiri:Nonooo" she shouted again

Nono:Let's chat later on whatsapp Martha I have to go" she dropped the call and went out of her spare bedroom

Mrs Phiri:Didn't you hear me calling?"

Nono:Sorry I was on the phone"

Mrs Phiri: With who?,is it that your friend who got married.....what's her name again"

Nono:(rolling her eyes) You have already forgotten her name Mom please,I am going to attend to the gate if you don't mind"

Mrs Phiri:(clicked her tongue) mxm go"

She walked out to open the gate and she saw that it was Might who stood afar off from the gate

Nono:(opening the gate) You what are you doing here?"

Might:To see you "

Nono:(walking out of the gate) Okay to see because?"

Might:Uhm don't we meet to talk about One?"

Nono:Yes so today what about One are we going to talk about" they started walking slowly away from the gate

Might:How despicable she is"

Nono:(laughed) We already talked about that"

Might:Or how she was at a bitch from the beginning and how yellow bones shouldn't be trusted"

Nono:(stopping) I think we talked about One in and out,over and under and there is nothing more to talk about her"

Might:Yeah maybe I was just so used to meet up and talk about her"

Nono:So if there isn't any One to talk about that means....."

Might:That means we should talk abouteee us"

Nono:Us?

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:So there isn't nothing more to do,should probably get to sleep"

Matt:(closing the door) Yes we should get to the sleeping part"

One walked to her spare bedroom and Matt followed her in

One:(nervously) Should you be in here?"

Matt:Wanted to see how this room looks like"

One:(laughing) Isn't this your house?"

Matt:It is but it has been so long that I came in this room"

One:(shrugged) Okay knock yourself out" she walked to the bed and sat and Matt followed and sat down by her side too, they sat in silence for a little while and Matt brought his hand over One's shoulder

One:What will Mada.....,"

Matt:Shhh she is sleeping"

One:Won't she wake up?"

Matt:(whispered in her ear) She won't ,she had way too many sleeping tablets"

One:(holding her mouth) Oooh my God did you.....?" Matt nodded "Why?"

Matt:Because she is refusing me and I can't hold it in and when we try she isn't satisfied that she satisfies herself"

One:Really?"

Matt:So help me Kuchy"

One:How Kwesi?" He drew so close to her and turned her face to him and brushed her lips with his in a kiss and their bodies shivered

Matt:(breathing her) Like this Kuchy"

One:I am scared and I have a drea....."

Matt:(interjecting) I won't ruin you" he continued to slowly kiss her,it was so obvious they felt the hots for each other with the way their bodies responded to the kisses only and how they trembled ,he made her stand and unbuttoned her blouse looking at how her body was shaking like a water reed,her full breast were perfect cupped in a bra and he squeezed them that made her to swallow and then he moved and unzipped her skirt and pulled it down ,he liked the fat swollen kuku showing in lacy knickers

Matt:Lie on the bed with your side" she lied on the bed with her side as instructed and she heard him undoing his trousers and came on her back,his soft composed body gluing on hers made her female hormones to dance ,when he fumbled his hand on her shoulder going down her skin quickly rushed as goosebumps ran all over her body the he got in between her legs not reaching her kuku as one hand slid in her underwear and one in her bra and teased her nipple,he stimulated her labia while he moved between her legs and this drove her wild loving the experience,he moved faster so did the clit stimulation savored

One:(moaning) Mmm....."

Matt:(groaned) Uuuuh Kuchy you're beautiful" he moved even faster as their breathing quickened both orgasming,it was such an experience and to Matt as it was a risk made it more sweeter,their bodies exploded shooting stars and they eventually stopped

One:(catching her breath) Wow"

Matt:(coming off her) Did you enjoy?"

One:I did,can I see you?"

Matt:I didn't see you"

One:But you touched me"

Matt:Do you want to touch it?"

One:(biting her lip) Yes " he knelt on her back and brought her hand to his dick and she touched him

Matt:You can play with it but no peeking"

One:Okay how do I play with it?"

Matt:Move it up and down"

One:(doing as told and Matt) Like so?"

Matt woke up from the dream as he was about to come and their alarm went off

One:(waking up in his arms) Are you Okay?"

Matt:Oooh no" he stood up

One:What's wrong?"

Matt:I am wet" she looked at him and saw his boxer shorts wet

One:What happened?"

Matt:Dreaming" they both laughed " I have to go to work?"

One:Okay should I prepare your water?"

Matt:No you're still recovering it's okay I will take a shower,you should sleep some more"

One:Okay " Matt walked to the bathroom and One stood up and saw her nighty wet,she removed it and tossed it to the side and took out his clothes and put them on the side and got back in bed and slept off

Matt walked in some minutes later and saw his clothes on the chair,he smiled and looked at her,he changed and went through her things and took what he wanted and then kissed her forehead

Matt:I am going please eat"

One:(with a sleepy voice) Okay "

Matt:I love you"

One:I love you more" he perked her lips and went out and she sighed

Later in the day a knock came on the door and she was sitting just looking at her food,she fixed her dress and walked to open the door

One:Counsellor?"

Counsellor:Yes how are you?"

One:I am fine"

Counsellor:Aren't you going to invite me in?"

One:No "

Counsellor:(surprised) No?"

One:Yes let's sit outside instead"

Counsellor:kWith a queer face expression) Okay"

One:(pointing to a chair) Sit over there I will be back"

Counsellor:Okay " she went and sat while One went inside and then came back joining the counsellor

Counsellor:What is that?"

One:My diary and pen"

Counsellor:For ?"

One:I have to know about you too"

Counsellor:What do you mean?"

One:How can I entrust you with my issues when I don't know anything about you so before I start telling you about me tell me about you first of all let's talk about that scar on your cheek"

*

The Diary

Insert 33

In Mount Pleasant.....

Counsellor:(On the phone) Mr Sande"

Matt:Yes how did it go?"

Counsellor: I gave up she was interrogating me instead please call me whenever she is ready"

Matt:No you shou....."

Counsellor:(cutting him short) No I am already out,I will refund you your money" she dropped the call and Matt wondered what happened so he called the landline

One was busy going through the things Matt brought from China when the phone rang

One:(picking up the receiver) Hello"

Matt:Kuchy "

One:Afternoon Kwesi"

Matt: I have just talked to your counsellor and she quits on first day why?"

One:I don't know didn't she tell you the reason why?"

Matt:Come on Kuchy what happened?"

One:I asked her a few questions about her life too and she got uncomfortable"

Matt:(sighed) But that's her job Kuchy to ask you what's bothering you not vice versa"

One:I wasn't comfortable with her Kwesi"

Matt:Okay okay Kuchy I gotta go"

One: Can I visit you instead Kwesi?"

Matt:You mean here?"

One:Yes I am bored I tried watching TV but I can't concentrate"

Matt:That's why I hired a counsellor for you but you insist on acting like a....."

One:Can I come please yes or no"

Matt:(checking his wristwatch) Okay now I am going for an hour or so lecture but I will be free after that then later on I"

One:Okay I will prepare your lunchbox and by the time I get there you'd be done with your lecture"

Matt:Alright wear something decent please"

One:(clicked her tongue) I only saw long dresses in the clothes you bought for me"

Matt:Yes take one from there and come"

One:Do I need permission to enter"

Matt:I will talk to the security on the gate"

One:Okay "

Matt:So you opened everything that I came with?"

One:No but"

Matt:But what?"

One:I saw a Your First Pregnancy Magazine and"

Matt:I will put it away don't look at it again except when you get pregnant again"

One:Okay "

Matt: Bye"

One:Bye " she put down the receiver to the main and she walked in her bedroom and she remembered her schooldays when it would be sports day and how girls would trim off their skirts and tuck them,she never experienced that,she smiled and chose a dress

One:(looking at herself in the full length mirror) Perfect" she tucked her behind her ear and sat down and applied makeup one like Yemu did on her,she was good at it but she stopped doing it when people started saying bad things

(applying lipstick) So what huh?,they say I am a bitch when I am not so why not become one" she stood up and removed her underwear and put it back in her drawer where she noticed that her brown envelope wasn't in,she brushed it off her mind thinking she misplaced it

She took the black LV handbag that Matt bought for her and she packed her necessary things and lastly she went to the kitchen and fixed him a quick snack that she packed nicely,she opened the fridge and she saw his beer,she took out the bottle and opened it then walked to the sink and empty it in there and she walked out locking everything

At UZ.....

Matt finished his lecture and packed to go to the office, halfway on his way there he stopped when one female student called out to him

Matt:(to her) Yes how can I help you?"

Her:Sir there are some things I am not understanding"

Matt:That is?"

Her:Everything"

Matt:Okay you're in your first year isn't it?"

Her:Yes "

Matt:From where are you not understanding?"

Her:From the beginning"

Matt:The beginning Mmm"

Her:Don't you offer home lessons, I mean extra lessons?"

Matt:I" He raised his face and saw One, he looked at her from top to bottom

One:(walked closer) Who is this?"

Matt:Just a student.....(to the student) I will assign someone to you instead" he said to the student who looked at One from top to bottom

Her:(walking away) Okay Sir"

Matt:(To One) What are you wearing?"

One:A dress you bought me"

Matt:I don't remember buying a mini dress like this"

One:On the knee not mini Kwesi"

Matt:(furrowed) Huh Kuchy "

One:Should I go back?"

Matt:You're already here follow me"

She followed him to his office and she locked the door behind her

Matt:So....." He sat down and saw this naughty look she had "What's going on?"

One:I want sex "

Matt:Not in here plus I don't think you're ready" she pranced in front of him and pretended to pick up something and he saw her buttocks and her fanta-stic legs

"Are you wearing an underwear?"

One:Why don't you find out"

Matt:Kuchy you will get raped when you carry yourself like this"

One:No Kwesi I did it for you, to spice things between us you've been having wet dreams so why not have sex instead"

Matt:Because I want you to heal"

One: You're my therapy sex is my therapy" she pulled down her dress and it fell off to the floor and she walked to him and sat on him legs spread apart

One:I want it rough"

Matt:Mmm you and rough sex are you sure?"

One:Yes " Matt selected a song on his laptop and One was already pulling his trousers off and she took him in her mouth only the mushroom head of it and she ate him like never before

Matt:(Fidgeting holding her head) Kuchy aaah" he looked up the ceiling as she made him come but he forced the groans in and before he knew it she was riding him and he noticed that she was wearing the high heeled shoes he bought for her but he wondered how she walked in them when she said she wasn't used to high heels, her rhythm was getting frantic as she ferociously bounced on him,twisting her waist and he was burning up as he still had his shirt and blazer on,her first eruption was coming so he held her mouth as she came,he held her as she convulsed on top of him,the force of that orgasm was that of a tsunami,she giggled as she steadied

Matt:Are you okay?"

One:I am fine why?"

Matt:Don't know you've never done that before"

One:Do you think I conceived?"

Matt:(surprised) What?" She came off and took her bag and cleaned herself ,he took his phone and dialled the Doctor (On the phone) Hello Doc " she paused what she was doing and looked at him

The Diary

Insert 34

At UZ.....

Matt:(on the phone) Hello Doc " One paused what she was doing and looked at him

Doctor:Yes Mr Sande is it?"

Matt: Yes I wanted to ask abo....." One snatched his phone from him and ended his call

One:You shouldn't call him whil....."

Matt:(he held her wrist tightly) You don't get to snatch my phone like that,it's a sign of total disrespect Kuchy"

One: (trying to remove his hand) You're hurting me Kwesi"

Matt:(letting go) I am sorry about that"

One: Save it" she picked up her dress as anger consumed her

Matt:Ah come on Kuchy I just said I am sorry"

One:Handichade (I don't want anymore),I came so we can have a good time you and me but" She slipped into her dress and fixed herself

Matt:If I just said sorry and you refuse it what more can I say?"

One:Maybe I should get a good fuck from someone else"

Matt looked down and looked at her again and stood up

Matt:What did you just say?"

One:I see that you're not....." He didn't wait to hear as he slapped her

Matt:If I ever hear you say that again I swear that I....." She picked up her things and ran out,he kicked the chair not knowing what had just

happened,he had acted without thinking,he overreacted, he quickly took his trousers and hurriedly put them on so he could follow her,

One stormed out going towards the gate secretly wiping her tears off,she couldn't believe he just did that to her,her Kwesi slapped her,a good day spoilt

That same time Sylvester was coming from class and he thought he saw wrongly when she passed in front of him but taking a good look he saw it really was One

Sly:(calling) Kuchy" she stopped and turned to look

One:Oooh it's you, I have to go"

Sly:(holding her hand) Wait.....I just want to know how you're feeling now?"

One:I am....." Matt appeared advancing towards them and he saw Sly's hand holding One

One: (removing his hand) Please I have to go"

Matt:(looking at Sly) Why are you holding her?"

Sly:I just wanted to ask her if she is alr....."

Matt:(ignored him) Kuchy why did you walk out like that?"

One:I don't want to talk anymore please I want to go home"

Matt:Not when we are not yet finished with our fun,come baby" he tried to hold her

One:No Matt" she refused his hand

Sly:Is everything Okay?"

Matt:Please don't interfere in our issues,can you leave us Sly"

Sly:(with a concerned look) I am not interfering I want to know what you did to her she looks scared?"

Matt:Scared really Sly?,scared of me her husband,(sighed) I didn't do anything Sly please fuck off alright"

Sly:I won't fuck off until I know why she is running away from you?"

Matt:And why are you concerned with my issues with her,can't I argue with my wife now?"

Sly:I am just concerned the moment I see fear on her fac....."he kept quiet as students were now looking wondering what was going on

Matt:Kuchy please can you go and wait for me by the car let me get my things"

One:(searched his eyes) Okay " she walked away leaving the two

Sly:What's going on Matt?"

Matt:(throwing a punch at him) Wakundibhowa mhani please let me handle my wife and handle yours"

Sly:(holding his nose) The reason I am not fighting you back is because of where we are otherwise don't get on my nerves Matt"

Matt looked around the students were already huddled near them gossiping,he walked away before he could cause anymore damage,he slammed the door of his office

Matt:(enraged) Fuck" he heard other fellow assistants in the corridor asking to themselves what was going on,he packed up his bag and strapped it on his shoulder and locked up going to the parking lot One wasn't by the car,he drove out and saw her walking a few meters from the gate

Matt:(stopping the car) Baby get in" she continued walking while they drew attention of the vendors selling there

"Kuchy" he called out but she still ignored him,she stopped a combi and sat in and it drove off as they exchanged stares

At UJ.....

Queen sat outside the school's premises on the stone-carved benches with her laptop on the table having a latte,she went through her laptop accessing the internet hacking on the school's WiFi just like any other student

Queen:(typing) Hawu I am going round in circles here why won't it show me" she talked to herself and saw that nothing has been achieved since she has been there so she took her phone and called

Brad:Babe I am on the job what's wrong with you didn't we agree that you won't call me when I am driving?"

Queen:Sorry Brad I wanted to ask something real quick since I am using WiFi"

Brad:What is it?"

Queen:How do I open up a blog or website?"

Brad:Don't for now"

Queen:Excuse me?"

Brad:A website has to be running always Queen and there is a certain amount you will have to pay for your website every month,to get started

you need to pay up first so I advise that you don't open for now because when you open a website it has to give you something in return while you pay for it"

Queen:Oooh I didn't know that thank you and to become a blogger?"

Brad:That one I don't have much knowledge about it,search on Google"

Queen:It's directing me in circles I don't understand it but nothing is happening"

Brad:Okay I will ask Chuks about it,he has diverse knowledge about that staff"

Queen:Thank you,you see that calling you was worth it after all"

Brad:Yeah when you're busy disturbing me,this is Jo'burg for crying out loud I don't want to be using my phone when I am in town"

Queen:Don't worry what happened that time won't repeat itself you will be alright"

Brad:Okay I gotta go"

Queen:Sure catch you later"

Brad:Cool"

Queen:I love you" he didn't respond "Bradley are you still there?"

Brad:Yes I was waiting for you to end the call since you're the one who called me"

Queen:Didn't you hear me say that I love you"

Brad:It is a question?"

Queen:What do you mean?"

Brad:I love you is not a question I don't know why people expect an answer after saying I love you like it's a question"

Queen:Undikwanire wanzwa (be of good sense)"

Brad:Eho I love you too eee....."

Queen:(laughing) Shut up Brad and go back to work"

Brad:(laughed too) Yes Ma'am" she dropped the call and glimpsed across the benches that were a few steps away from her and she saw Pinky with a bunch of other girls,she quickly packed her things and walked to Pinky

Queen:Hie "

Pinky>Hello " she continued talking with her friend while Queen stood before her like a crazy person not been given attention

Queen:Can we talk?"

Pinky: About?.....(to another girl) Yeah I noticed how hot he is,does he go to the gym or something

"Obviously girl.....do you know her?" She asked as Queen was about to burst looking at Pinky

Queen:Did I do something wrong Pinky?"

Pinky:(smirked) Why would you think that your Highness?"

Queen:Then why are you acting like this,last time I checked I think I deserve an apology from you"

Pinky:An apology for what?"

Queen:For standing me up,you called me to meet in town and you never showed up"

Pinky:I got busy"

Queen:What happened to your phone you could have called me,are you playing with my mind Pinky because I tried your cell and it wasn't going through even messages too weren't delivering and you're avoiding me so tell me what I did to you"

Pinky:Nothing please excuse us" she stood up with her gang about to leave and Queen pulled her back by the hand

Queen:I am not done talking to you"

"What's wrong with this girl,don't tell me you two are lovers, are you lesbians?" The girls all looked at Queen

At Uncle Dean's.....

Nobu:Tell me another one"

Junior:Don't you get tired of stories?"

Nobu:No because they're so interesting "

Junior:Okay let me think of one"

Nobu:Of One your sister?"

Junior: No stupid as in another story"

Nobu:(laughed) Okay "

Junior:I am going to tell you about Sindi and the moon"

Nobu:(listening attentively) Okay "

Junior: (narrating) Sindi was a very lively little girl who loved to sing and dance,she lived on a farm with her parents and her Gogo,Sindi enjoyed following Gogo around and feeding the animals,one evening while Sindi and her family were having dinner, Sindi's mother had something to tell her.

"Sindi," she said,

"Yes mama" Sindi replied

"after the long Christmas holidays, you are going to go to school."her mother said and Sindi was so excited,she was happy that she would finally get to learn how to read and write and when Sindi is happy, she danced,her joy spread to the farm animals,the dogs barked more loudly,the cows mooed more beautifully,the butterflies flapped their wings and landed in her hair,when Sindi danced, she swayed from left to right, as if she were pushed and pulled by the wind,she sang along with its soft, slow

music....."

Nobu:(curiously) And what happened?

Junior: As the holidays were ending after Christmas, Sindi started to wonder what school would really be like, she did not want her mother to know that she was nervous, so she asked Gogo what school would be like, "School is very serious," Gogo said. "There is no more time for song and dance, only learning." This did not make Sindi happy at all, the night before school started was very hot, Sindi just could not sleep! She tiptoed outside and sat on the stoep, looking up at the dark sky. The moon was big and bright and beautiful and the stars were twinkling, Sindi spoke to the beautiful moon, "Dear moon so bright," she said, "are you afraid of the dark? Is that why you ask the stars to keep you company?"

"I am going to school tomorrow, what will it be like?"

"Will they let me sing? Will they let me dance?"

Sindi started to sing, what she saw next made her rub her eyes in disbelief, was she dreaming? The moon was smiling at her! And the stars were dancing to her song! A gentle voice spoke to her, "Dear little Sindi," the voice said "School is a wonderful place. You will learn many things, to read and write, to sing and dance and to make many friends but for now, Sindi, you must rest, tomorrow will be beautiful."

Sindi had never seen anything this amazing, she wanted to wake everyone up and show them the talking moon and dancing stars, but the moon stopped her. "Shhhh, Sindi," the moon said "This is our little secret." The moon winked, Uncle Dean who was listening laughed

Dean: "Clever boy come here" Junior walked to his uncle Junior: "Yes uncle"

Dean: "Who told you that story?"

Junior: "Sisi One"

Dean: "Wow so you remember the whole story?"

Junior: "Yes "

Nobu: "He knows many stories"

Dean: "Really?"

Nobu: "My favorite is There must eeeer....." She scratched her head forgetting the title

Junior: "It's called There must be a rainbow one day"

Dean: "What a title but hey well done and how old are you again?"

Junior: "Four"

Dean: "Keep it up ,go and buy sweets" he gave them each coins and they went out happy

"Dad you're spoiling the kids" said Uncle Dean's daughter

Dean: "No it's just sweets" his daughter went out frowning as uncle Dean

took his phone and dialled Dion

Dion:Hello"

Dean:Makoti how are you"

Dion: How many times did I tell you not to call me that?"

Dean:Yeah sorry"

Dion:Okay how is my daughter does she come around?"

Dean:Don't tell me you don't talk to her?"

Dion: I do but you know how kids are,they can lie that all is well when it isn't I get afraid when I think of xenophobia"

Dean:Yoh Pinky isn't a kid anymore stop worrying"

Dion:Okay and how is Junior I don't know why you took him when you're a single parent yourself"

Dean:Not a single parent but a widower"

Dion:Isn't it the same thing"

Dean:No its not"

Dion:Now both brothers widowers"

Dean:My brother isn't a widower"

Dion:Please let's not talk about that,is he going to school yet?"

Dean:Did my brother talk of going to school?"

Dion:Mxm I asking about Junior,Dean "

Dean:(laughed) Okay not yet but Mmm the guy is so clever"

Dion:Oooh really?"

Dean:Yes he can tell stories, his English is fluent and he said One taught him"

Dion:Okay "

Dean:How is she by the way ,what should we expect first a grandchild or a wedding first?"

Dion:You seemed so interested in her since she got married to a rich guy,why don't you call her instead and get me out of the picture"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Martin parked his car in and walked out going inside,in the living room there was no one,he checked the kitchen she wasn't in there either,so he went in his bedroom where she was naked about to go in and bath,he sat looking at her

Matt:What was that for Kuchy?"

One:Aren't you suppose to be at work Kwesi?"

Matt:One do you know the definition of the head of the house and submission?"

One:I....." She stuttered

Matt:(stretching his hand to her) Come and sit here" he invited her on his lap

One:I want to bath"

Matt:No come here a moment" she walked to him and sat on his lap "I am sorry I slapped you Okay" she kept quiet "Did you hear me Kuchy?"

One:Yes it's Okay"

Matt:And don't you have something to tell me too?"

One:(trying to recall) About?"

Matt:Going to find a man who can fuck you better"

One:Uhm....."

Matt:We will fuck like you wanted" he raised her off his lap as he stood up and stripped naked

One:But I"

Matt:No let's fuck" he made her bend touching the bed

(Inserting his dick) You like it rough baby without foreplay?" She didn't answer as he began thrusting in a quick pace already and the sound of his balls slapping her buttocks is what all she could hear pinching the duvet on the bed,he repositioned her so that her pussy could sink down while plunged harder,she could feel him in her heart and stomach,she groaned in pain but his one hand roamed and found it's way to her clit and he started to rub her meat faster not stopping,she held his hand so she could try to control his rubbing to the rhythm that she likes but he removed it and continued in his own pace

One:(opening her mouth) Ah,ah " there it was again pain and pleasure mixed but one seemed to override the other ,it was exhilarating at the same time freaking her out as she was led by his command,he wasn't saying anything not even a groan only the sound he made releasing energy while pumping her,her pussy felt tighter from that angle like she was a virgin again and there was a pain she couldn't tell neither could fathom deep inside her

One:(crying) Kwesi"

Matt:Hold still " he spreads her legs apart and increases movement and fucks her more harder and in a moment he changes her position,he pushed her on the bed and flips her as she lies on her back,he reclined forward and pulls her leg up as her ankle rests on his back,she could feel the thigh veins pulling but he didn't mind as he enters her again and fucked her as if hell had broke loose,plunging deeper the repeated slap sounds of his balls against her butt cheeks echoes in the room,he yells and cuss as he this time was about to come and it doesn't take long as he pulls out as soon as the waves start and he comes over her stomach,his liquid shooting from

her stomach to her breast and she watches while breathing heavily ,the pained experience slowly disappearing from her
He lies by her side and she thought it was over but in not a less than five seconds he was up

One:Did you take Viagra?"

Matt:I flushed away those things" he pulled her out of bed and pressed her on the wall,his tongue went in her mouth duelling with hers,his kisses were intoxicating, he had never kissed her like that before,all this while he would kiss her slowly passionately seeing where it leads them but now he was licking his tongue in and out almost as if wanting to bite her and he caught his lips with his teeth,she trembled,he gave her a love bite ,she never knew how it felt as she was the one who gave it to him first,he moved his hand and tweaked her nipple and she looked at him sharply

One:Kwesi what are you doing to me?"

Matt:Fucking us rough, isn't this what you want baby, isn't this what makes you feel good?" He inserted his pointing north cock in her and he lift her by her thighs still pressed on the wall and he moved her like she was weightless,she felt her pussy burning as he took the pace,he was a large guy and the force he exerted in her made her more than tremble,he was the boss amping up the atmosphere and he had this arrogant expression that she was seeing for the first time,he carried going to sit on their bedroom chair still in her,she felt her juices rushing out,he made her straddle him with him in full control of course,his strong arms flexed as he moved her,his face was sweaty,his torso was dripping sweat mixed with cum he had smeared on her made them glue to each other,he let out audible breathing as he channeled her into him,the weaker vessel was tired and weak but this was the beginning

She remembered starting their fucking feast at three thirty,now looking at the time he collapsed to rest by her side she couldn't believe he would go for that long,she sat up and got off the bed and she almost fell as she couldn't feel her limbs,she couldn't feel her pussy,in fact she couldn't feel anything, she trudged going to the toilet and she had to support herself with the wall to sprawl on the toilet pot and when she sat down she exhaled in relief as she peed but once it was done to stand up was difficult,she held on the tissue bar and she felt it coming undone so she stopped and with her might force stand without holding on to anything and ran a little tissue in hand and wiped but there was blood when she looked at the tissue. Matt came in the bathroom too and saw the tissue she was holding ,he just looked at her

Matt:That is what I wanted to ask the Doctor about but you had to snatch my phone away"

One:I am sorry"

Matt:You denied my apology and you acted to what you thought was right,got Sly involved, the students to wonder why two men were arguing about you I am damn 36 Kuchy not a teenage boy " she stood aside as he peed

One:Kwesi I am"

Matt:Clean yourself up and come back to our bed we are not done fucking Kuchy"

*

The Diary

Insert 35

In Mount Pleasant.....

She didn't have any time to recuperate as he would make sure that everyday he would give her a wildest treatment that she never knew existed but she got the hang of it,after talking to the Doctor she came to understood that he was going through a phase too but he tried to play or maintain coolness because of the fact that he is man but inside it was eating him up and she got to learn that man take time to recover from a heartbreak than what people think or what they potray them to be and he got heartbroken twice expecting a child especially with his age that was his most concern,As for One she had recovered from the loss of their baby and she thought that since she is young she can have a child any time but then again being considerate of her husband she bought into the idea therefore wanted to give a child so badly

One:(singing) Since I was fourteen

I have always hated my body

And it feels like my body's hated me

Can somebody find me a pill to make me unafraid of me,seen every therapist

But I'm a cynical bitch

(don't like to talk about my feelings)

I take another hit

I'll find another fake fix

(cause it's easier than healing)

I don't want to be this way forever

Keep telling myself that I'll get better

Every time I try I always stop me

Maybe I'm just scared to be happy 🎵

She sang along to Pnk song as she was sitting on the couch with her earphones on and was busy writing at the same time, sometimes she would confuse herself with the lyrics and the ideas of what she was writing "An eye for an eye will make the world go blind, have you told me all, I have got things to say, hey I am to ya, we got things to do, we got plans to make and I wanna take you with me to a far-off gaze place that is wide in me and if you can't tell that I am a restless girl what are you seeing but I got to pack it all away in one suitcase and fly with my stepping stone Kwesi" she signed out with a 1910's font and then closed her diary and put it away stopping the music also, she walked to the bookcase and she saw some books missing and she had not noticed it all this time

One: (talking to herself) Could it be Kwesi..... Mmm I have never seen him with a book" she walked to the storage room and took out the hosepipe forgetting about the books, she walked outside the backyard and connected the pipe to the tap

"He has to fill the swimming pool with water and teach me to swim" she smiled watering her flowers she had planted some days back as she would be bored so she found a new hobby

One: (looking over the durawall) Hie "

"Hello there, I have seen you before haven't I?" She greeted going up and down, up and down sequence

One: Uhm I don't know I am seeing you for the first time myself"

"(Recalling) Of course I saw you at the shops"

One: Okay which shops?"

"Our shops"

One: Okay I can't seem to recall..... what are you doing?"

"I am jumping on a trampoline"

One: On a what?"

"A tra-mpo-line"

One: (laughing) Okay shamefully but truthfully speaking I don't know what that is"

"I will show you when you visit me some time"

One: (looking down) Ok"

"You don't like visiting?"

One: I do "

"Okay you should visit me sometime anyway I was watering too"

One: You have flowers?, I just scraped some shoots they're not much and I would want more to put in the rest of the vases that are empty there" she pointed and the girl next door jumped harder to see what she was saying

"Okay we can get shoots at a gardening square I will show you when we go out"

One:Go out?"

"(Sarcastically) Yes you do go out don't you?"

One:Yes I do"

"Okay if I had flowers I could have given you but just now I was watering vegetables"

One:Okay I would like vegetable seeds also but I would first ask my husband if it is alright to put them on the free space there"

"Okay it's fine"

One listened attentively as she heard the gate open and she knew he was home

One:I have to go inside he is here from work"

"Okay I am Pee by the way"

One:Pee for Precious?"

"No Pee for Pea....." She got interrupted as Matt called from inside

Matt:(calling) Kuchy"

One: Nice to meet you Pee bye"

"Wait what's your name?" One was already inside she didn't hear that

One:(walking in) Evening Kwesi"

Matt:(handing her a plastic bag) Evening Kuchy" she took the plastic bag and put on the table and she walked to him and hugged him

One:How was your day?"

Matt:(perked her lips) It was alright,yours?"

One:It was so so" he sat down and she sat on his lap

Matt:So so why?"

One:Kinda boring "

Matt:Sorry but I am here now" she got off his lap and knelt on the floor as she removed his shoes and socks putting them aside and helped him take off his blazer and tie and she collected his bag,shoes and the blazer and went to put them in their bedroom then she came back with his flip-flops which she put on the floor and he slipped into them

Matt:Who were you talking to outside?"

One:(eating a burger he bought for her) A next door girl who was jumping on a trampoline"

Matt:A trampoline?"

One:Yes I don't even know what that is"

Matt:It's a gymnastics device with a strong stretchy fabric used for jumping,I will show you the picture when I Google it"

One:Okay"

Matt:So what were you doing out there?"

One:I was watering my flowers"

Matt:You're into flowers now?"

One:Yes I just started and I wanted to ask if I can do veggies also on the other portion far from the swimming pool"

Matt:(standing up) If you can handle gardening then why not"

One:Okay thank you"

Matt:You cooked?"

One: Yes beef stew and rice"

Matt:Okay you ate?"

One:I was waiting for you so we can eat together"

Matt:Okay will you eat then when you're already stuffing yourself with a burger?"

One:I will eat "

Matt:In the afternoon you cooked what?"

One:Sadza and fried derere(pap and fried okra)

Matt:I don't like it but would want to try it"

One:I will cook it for you"

Matt:Okay "

One:Uhm I was wondering if..... " he stopped as he wanted to go out

Matt:What?"

One:If I can go out with Pee"

Matt:You just met her and you want to go out already?"

One:I barely leave the house these days"

Matt:Because you have everything you need here so why would you want to go out?"

One:Just to refresh,if possible can I be the one to go for the next grocery shopping?"

Matt:You will write down what you need and I will buy it for you,you have DStv,electricity,water and food so why would you want to go out, you will go out to do your hair only" he walked out

At Bella's Mother's.....

Bella went through her suspension later again to see if there was a date written to summon her back to work but there wasn't any date, it was only written suspended till further notice and she got really pissed off as she wanted to go back to work,they suspended her without her month's pay and going into a new month certainly meant that there won't be salary again

Bella:(sighed) Ah I have to buy Morrison's family groceries,I have to get

checked with a gynaecologist,I have to buy fuel" She saw that she was running a shortfall in everything and she could only turn to one person,she walked out going to her Mom's bedroom

(Knocking) Mom"

Mom:Come in"

She walked in and her Mom was already in bed and Bella glanced on her headboard and saw a container of meds and a half full glass of water

Mom:(sitting up coughing) What is it?"

Bella:Uhm can I borrow some money"

Mom:I don't have money right now and I have to raise a lot of money"

Bella:A lot of money for?"

Mom:(continuing coughing) Uhm I need torepay a loan"

Bella:What loan?,anyway I don't need much"

Mom:How much and you talk as if you give me money Isabella when you squander your money alone"

Bella:I will give your money back Mom"

Mom:That is the reason you got suspended?"

Bella:Eish are you going to give me the money or not?" Mom:I asked how much you need?"

Bella: I need five hundred bucks"

Mom:(surprised) Heee that's too much what do you want to use it for?"

Bella: Some things I want to sort out"

Mom:Weren't you saving at all?"

Bella:Too many questions Mom"

Mom:Take half of what you asked for in my handbag I don't have money" She stood up and took her Mom's handbag were she took and counted some notes from her wallet and since her Mom wasn't looking she added on some more money than what she was told to get

Bella:(walking out) Thank you Mom"

Mom:Wait" she stopped and slid some notes in her jersey

Bella:(turning) What?"

Mom:Count the money for me please"

Bella:Hey do you think I would steal from you?"

Mom:Just count it please"

She counted and it was 220

Bella:It is even short" she walked back to her handbag and took some more laughing and then walked out cheerie,and she thought to call her friend right away

Bella:(on the phone) Hie Yemu"

Yemu:Hello there dear"

Bella:I am so stressed can I come to your place?"

Yemu:Uhm why don't we go out instead"

Bella:Okay I hope those guys won't be around"

Yemu:Of course my boyfriend will be there"

Bella:Obina is a cool guy so it's fine"

Yemu: Alright "

Bella:Where are meeting?"

Yemu:How about Avondale around 7 Arts theater,we will take it from there"

Bella:Okay cool" she dropped the call and changed into a sleek little black dress she accompanied with silver block heels then lastly she applied makeup

Bella:(answering her phone) Mella"

Mella:I am in trouble"

Bella:What's happening?"

Mella:Kia has been bugging me because of One I think that girl gave my son something"

Bella: (rolled her eyes) Ah come on Mella you're being paranoid are you sure the hormones of your pregnancy are not making you go crazy?"

Mella:No I am perfectly fine but I know what I am talking about

Bella,everyday its Hwanu or de de dheyi" Bella laughed out loudly that even got her Mom concerned in her bedroom

Bella:You better ask your husband if he didn't cheat with One,please take Kia to his Mom" Mella dropped the call in anger, Bella tiptoed going out,her Mom pushed the curtain when she heard her car sounds as she drove out

Mom:(sighed) Where is she going now?"

At the Club.....

Yemu:(hugging) Hey girl"

Bella:How are you?"

Yemu:Great sit" she pulled the high chair and sat down

Obina:Sister " he greeted too as he indulged himself in drinks

Bella:I am good Obina"

Yemu:I am sorry but Mr Waah is here"

Bella:What?"

Obina:What has got into you two if I may ask,why do you avoid each other?"

Bella:(blushing) Nothing but Yemu you told me that it will be just the two of us"

Yemu:Yes but Obina called him I didn't know about it"

Bella:Okay so where is he?"

Obina:In the restroom"

Bella:Okay"

Yemu:Are you ready to order?"

Bella:Yes fanta please"

Yemu:(laughed) You got to be kidding me right?"

Bella:No I am not I want fanta"

Yemu:You come all the way from your Mama's house just to have fanta
Bella?"

Bella: Yes but my Mama's house doesn't have disco lights or loud music or
friends to dance with on the dancefloor " she got off her chair and pulled
Yemu by the hand and went to the dancefloor where they jumped to the
mad beats playing

Yemu&Bella: 🎵 Uh-oh, runnin' out of breath, but I

Oh, I, I got stamina

Uh-oh, running now, I close my eyes

Well, oh, I got stamina

And uh-oh, I see another mountain to climb

But I, I, I got stamina

Uh-oh, I need another lover, be mine

Cause I, I, I got stamina

Don't give up, I won't give up

Don't give up, no no no

Don't give up, I won't give up

Don't give up, no no no

I'm free to be the greatest, I'm alive

I'm free to be the greatest here tonight, the greatest 🎵

Surely Bella felt alive after that and they sat down chatting having her fanta
as she sipped with a straw she glimpsed across the room where she saw
Mr Waah eyeing her, she looked down concentrating on her fizz drink when
she raised her face again

Bella:(holding her chest startled) Jesus" Mr Waah was before her

Waah:Hie there"

Bella:Good" she played with her drink as Mr Waah swam in the chandelier
, Yemu and Obina stood up and glued to one another dancing to a song

Waah:Gotta go" he paid for his drink and left but he stood at the door

looking at her ,she fought all reasoning power and followed him she
couldn't believe herself that she was going down that lane again

In Mount Pleasant.....

After making love they just lied in bed talking about general things
Matt:(playing with her hand) Can you plan your own wedding?"
One:(with her head on his chest) I think so"
Matt:Will a hundred people enough?"
One:Isn't it many remember I don't have many people to invite"
Matt:So we can maybe reduce the number to fifty"
One:Even twenty and it should be strictly by invitation" Matt:Twenty is too little Kuchy, I have a lot of friends and family"
One:Okay then fifty or even that hundred"
Matt:If our wedding is anytime soon then there won't be no honeymoon"
One:Because of work?"
Matt:Yes.....have you thought of the venue?"
One:I don't know many places"
Matt: (leaning for his phone) There are couple of places that you can choose from"
One:(taking his phone) Manna Resorts,Tiffany's, glamour gardens, Madzimbabwe,Zimbali wow the names and the places are all exquisite"
Matt:You can get to choose"
One:Sadly I don't have any bridesmaids"
Matt:There is Pee" they both laughed
One:Yes and there is another girl at the salon"
Matt:Do you know her?"
One:Uhm yeah a little"
Matt:Don't invite someone you know little of"
One:Okay and there is Nono but she has been turned against me"
Matt:By who?"
One:Bella"
Matt:Okay " silence swept over
One:Uhm Kwesi I wanted to ask if you managed to buy me a phone"
Matt:(getting off the bed) Of course" she smiled waiting in anticipation
One:(smiling) Yes thank you,thank you" he brought out a box and passed her
Matt:You know with how the world is changing people technology turns to be the one destroying homes the more,so I don't want you to be caught up in that,so with this phone we can call each other and it's a good thing you don't have any friends" she tried to understand what he meant as her face expression changed opening the box and saw an outdated nokia 3310 (kambudzi)
The Diary

Insert 36

At Charter Reserves.....

Matt:(shaking her) Hey Kuchy wake up"

One:Oooh I fell asleep just for a moment"

Matt:No you slept for long" they laughed "we are here"

She looked around and a woman came towards the car and Matt hopped out

Matt:(hugging her) Mhamha"

Mom:How are you my son"

Matt:I am fine mhamha and I can see that you're fine"

Mom:God is protecting us Martin iwe"

Matt:That's good"

Mom:And my daughter in law" she looked at One smiling and One smiled back as they walked to her side,Matt opened the door for her and she came out

One:(blushy) Mhamha makasimba here (how are you Mom)" she greeted offering her hand but she was hugged instead

Mom:I am fine daughter,ndiwe ukutichengetera mukomana (you're taking good care of our son)"

One:(shyly looking at Matt) We are taking care of each other"

Mom:I can see that because you have gained weight"

One:Have I?"

Matt:I tell her that too but she denies it"

One:Well I don't see it"

Mom:You have last time I was in Harare you didn't look like this"

One:So we can safely say your son is taking good care of me"

Mom:Yes very"

Matt:You want to finish all your chatting here,where are the others?" He advanced forward then two guys came from inside the hut

"Mukoma (brother) " they both exclaimed and shoulder bumped with Matt

Matt:How are you guys?" They started chatting right away as Kuchy and her Mom in law were looking at them

Mom:So let me have your bag"

One:It's just a small bag I carried we aren't here for long"

Mom:At least till Sunday"

One:(opening the backdoor) Yes " she got her bag that her Mom in law took

Matt:(throwing the keys) Kuchy catch" One caught the keys and opened the boot of the car

One:We have some groceries we bought here"

Mom:Okay let us take it out but the boys will carry it"

One: Okay " they got the plastic bags putting them down once finished One locked up the car and followed her Mom in law to a nice brick house across the big yard before they could go in a girl carrying a bucket of water came running to them after putting her bucket down

Her:Mom is it brother Martin's new wife?" She asked looking at One from top to bottom

Mom:Yes this is she,Kuchinei this is your Aunty Tisiyenji and dear this is Makoti"

One:(exchanging a handshake) Nice to meet you Aunty"

Tisi:Hey just call me Tisi we might be of the same age calling me Aunty might make me feel old"

One:(laughing) True"

Tisi:Twenty eight aren't you?"

One: Ah actually twenty one"

Both:Heee " they exclaimed

Mom:I thought you said twenty five this other time?"

One: Uhm you might have heard wrongly I am young"

Mom:Yoh Martin found a young wife"

One:Yes"

Tisi:(eyeing her) Mmm Harare girls surely grow munhu wese uyu twenty one(with this your body)" she said eyeing her assets

Mom:It's the food they eat.....anyway Tisi go tell your brothers to take the grocery in"

Tisi:Okay,Makoti its so nice to finally see you by the way I love your dress"

One:Thank you"

Tisi:I will be back"

One:Okay " she went away and Mom unlocked the house

Mom:Welcome this is Martin's house that he uses whenever he comes"

One looked around it looked good just like a house in town not kumusha(rural area) One:It's beautiful"

Mom:Yes so we will leave your bag in here when you want something you can just come here and for sleeping it's here" One was already exploring going through the arc to the next room which had a single sofa even a flat screen TV,she was like yoh is it still the rural areas

One:A TV,is there electricity"

Mom:No but we have big solars that we use and this side Martin buys fuel for generator when he is here for long especially the Christmas holidays he used to come a lot but he stopped when....." She changed face

expression

One:When what?"

Mom:When they lost Kia I believe you know about him don't you?"

One:Yes"

Mom:He died here"

One:Oooh I didn't know"

Mom:If Martin hasn't told you it's best you hear it from him"

One:Okay"

Mom:Now let's go" she took One's hand and they walked out

Mom:(pointing) That house there is mine"

One:(walking slowly) Okay it's big"

Mom:Yes we have a sitting room with sofas in there and a TV" One smiled
"There is my bedroom there and Tisi also is in there and one of my boys is
in there also but we prefer to be in the hut though we eat in the big house"

One:Okay that's good"

Mom:(pointing at another house) that one is a bedroom for my son and his
wife"

One:Okay it's nice and this yard is so big"

Mom:It is big when my other son marry he will build his house that side"
she pointed on another empty portion of land in the compound

One: Okay and live as one big happy family"

Mom:Exactly it's you and Matt who are in the city" One:We love the city"

Mom:(laughing) Yes and you're used to there you can't possibly come and
live here"

One:But here it is way cooler than what I expected" Mom:Martin renovated"

One:Okay he did a good job"

Mom:He has a big heart"

One:Indeed so in Matt's family it was him and his deceased brother only?"

Mom:No second born is in Australia,they were three boys" One:Okay I am
still getting to know bit by bit about my husband"

Mom:Ndizvozvo the one in Australia barely comes home"

One: Okayso you don't use solar power to cook?"

Mom:I am too old fashioned my dear we use solar for TV ,lights,radios"

One:Okay "

Mom:This was all Matt's parents but I was left here so it is good as mine"

One:Yes it's yours Mom, where is Baba?"

Mom:Is at Chief's house he will come" they walked in the hut and her eyes
met with Matt's

Matt:(extending his hand) Come" she walked to him and took his hand as
she sat by his side to what seemed like built in benches

One: Makadii henyu (how are you?)" she greeted the people who had gathered in the hut

"We are fine how are you murungu(white woman)" they all greeted back

One:(shyly) I am fine"

"Mukoma you married a white woman this time even her hair shows that she is so white" they all laughed

Mom: You will dirty your beautiful hair my dear you should cover it with a doek"

One: I don't have a doek, I have my zambia though (African print cloth tied around the waist)"

Mom: Tisi will lend you hers"

Tisi:(standing up) Let me go and get it"

One: Okay thank you"

Mom: So these are your husband's brothers my sons and we have my makoti there also" One looked at her as she was breastfeeding and another child was sitting by her side

"Welcome to the family"

One: Thank you" Tisi came back with a doek and One tied it covering her hair, everyone's eyes were on her

Matt: So you met everyone" he whispered to her

One: Yes it's really nice here"

Matt: Later I will take you to the farm and you can also see cows do you know them?"

One:(laughed) Yes Kwesi"

Matt: You said you have never been to rural areas so I was thinking that maybe you don't know how cows look like"

One:(hitting him playfully) You're crazy" still all eyes were on them like they were tourists attraction

Tisi: So should we put bread for you?"

Matt: Bread that we brought for you, no we want groundnuts, maize and" He looked at One

One: Sadza ne muboora (pap and pumpkin leaves)"

Tisi:(laughing) White woman do you eat pap?"

One: I do in fact it's my favorite"

Tisi: Okay for now I will cook for you in the evening you will cook for us so we can taste your cooking"

Matt: That pot is too big I don't think she will....."

One: I will try"

Matt:(standing up) Okay Kuchy" he played with her plum cheeks not minding who was watching

One:Where to?"

Matt:Guys who is up for some soccer"

"Oooh yes we are in" they answered

One:You playing soccer I gotta see that"

Mom:He is very good if the lecture thing didn't work out he was going to be a professional footballer"

One:Really?"

Matt:(laughing) She is lying"

Mom:He is the one lying"

Tisi:Yes he could have been but because of....."

Matt:(cutting her short) Please Tisi can you not"

Tisi:Sorry"

The guys walked out and One was wondering what happened that set Matt on the edge like that

At Mereki Shops.....

Might's grinding mill was locked up for some time which the people who usually mills their maize there found it odd as they know that it would be running always and this made them divert and go to other grinding mills It's only some time later that Might opened up and was ready for business

Nono:(nervously) So uhm I gotta go"

Might:It's Okay tomorrow will I be able to see you?"

Nono: Yeah sure why not it's a Sunday I don't work weekends remember?"

Might:Okay it's fine,take this money and buy airtime"

Nono: (taking the money) Thank you"

Might:I have to start now"

Nono:Your fellow guys?"

Might:I had told them not to come today" they both laughed

Nono:Let me go I will talk to you on whatsapp"

Might:It's Okay " they waved each other goodbye as Nono walked home,she stopped when her phone rang

Nono:(on the phone) Yes Martha"

Martha:You said I get off where when I am coming to your place?"

Nono:When are you coming?"

Martha:Just now I am in Warren Park already so tell me where they should drop me off?"

Nono:At Number 23 "

Martha:Okay "

Nono:You will find me there waiting for you" she hung up and went to wait for her friend at the bus stop

Nono: Ah you were already here?"

Martha:I was way ahead number 23 had to trek back here asking some people"

Nono:(hugging her) Next time warn me beforehand than just coming unannounced like that"

Martha:Okay dear I was bored and I thought why not just visit"

Nono:You have done well on your unannounced visit" they both laughed

Martha:I brought you bananas" she passed her a plastic bag

Nono:Yoh am I a sick person?"

Martha:You wait to be sick to eat bananas shame on you nurse"

Nono:Thank you dear"

Martha:You're welcome"

Nono:That is a nice dress are you coming from seeing your boyfriend?"

Martha:I don't have a boyfriend.....I was actually wondering about that guy who came to visit you at the hospital the other time"

Nono:Okay what about him?"

Martha:You said he lives here"

Nono:(stopping) Yes is that why you're here?"

Martha:For you and for him that is if I can see him"

Nono:He has a girlfriend Martha why don't you get it when I tell you"

Martha:Okay no need to get angry.....maybe I can just break him and his girlfriend apart" she laughed

Nono:I can't believe you just said that"

Martha:Eh why are you so angry about this Nono?"

Nono:He is my boyfriend Martha"

Martha:Oooh but last time you said he is someone else's boyfriend"

Nono:I was hiding our relationship"

Martha:Why?"

Nono:Becauseaah my parents didn't like him that's why so I never wanted my friends to know"

Martha:Okay it's fine then I will not cause any problems for you"

Nono:Thanks"

Martha:So if he is your boyfriend is he the owner of the pregnancy you wanted to abort?"

In Charter.....

Matt:Kuchy are you Okay?"

One:(breathing heavily) I think the smoke affected me"

Matt:Did you carry your inhaler?"

One:No I didn't"

Matt:Huh Kuchy don't I always tell you to carry it always with you?"

One: I know it skipped my mind"

Matt:Okay so let's do the plastic bag thing" he reached for a plastic bag and helped her breath using it for some minutes

One:(slowly calming) I need peanut butter"

Matt:Heartburn again?"

One:Yes "

Matt:Okay I will go and take it"

One:Thank you"

Matt:I think your weight is contributing now"

One:What about it?"

Matt:You're growing big baby and I think this is the reason for many health issues you keep getting"

One:I am flexible I don't see what you mean just today we walked a distance and came back and cooked for the whole family"

Matt:(laughing) You mean the walking you complained about?"

One:But still I walked"

Matt:And how did you manage to cook that big pot?"

One:Had help"

Matt:I knew it" they laughed

One:But it was okay wasn't it?"

Matt:Yes everything was on point except now the smoke is distorting your health"

One:Just that I am not used to it that's all"

Matt:Okay maybe you should come here often"

One:I will the people are friendly here"

Matt:Great because this is the house I bought for you"

One:What?"

Matt:(laughing) Just joking"

One:(hitting him with a pillow) You're crazy"

Mom:(knocking from outside) Martin"

Matt:Yes Mhamha"

Mom:Is your wife Okay?"

Matt:Yes I have managed to calm her down"

Mom:Okay I think the winds here are not favoring her,she should have this water with soil"

Matt:No Mom we don't believe in that"

Mom:Maybe that's why the stomach aches she has to"

Matt:It's okay thank you for looking out for her"

Mom:Well okay goodnight"

Matt:Goodnight"

One:Goodnight Mhamha"

Mom:Oooh you're still awake?"

One:Yes "

Mom:Okay find some sleep see you in the morning"

One:Thank you" they heard her footsteps going away

"What was that about the soil?"

Matt:It's her beliefs"

One:What beliefs?"

Matt:She is a medium"

One:What do you mean Kwesi"

Matt:Vanosvikirwa but I don't believe any of that staff,you saw how it was crowded here?"

One:Yes but Tisi said it's a rural thing when a son comes from Harare no matter what household related or not people would gather like that"

Matt:Yeah true but most of the people are the people she helps with the spirit that comes upon her"

One:Mmm Okay"

Matt:Don't put it in mind"

One:Okay.....how did people take me in?"

Matt:What do you mean?"

One:I mean with the way we met I thought they wouldn't like me"

Matt:Only Mom and Dad knows of that,others just know I divorced Bella and married you"

One:Okay"

Matt:Don't worry about what people say okay"

One:Okay I need to bath for the night"

Matt:What to do we don't have indoor bathrooms here" One:What?"

Matt:You will go to the one outside"

One:No I won't I am afraid what if I see witches"

Matt:Mxm then in whose bed will you sleep in with your dusty feet and sweaty armpits?"

One:Eish Kwesi,will you come and wait for me then or better still we can bath together"

Matt:Okay"

One reached for her bag and to take her toiletries but something fell from the bag

Matt:What is this?"

One:Ah.....they're not mine"

Matt:What do you mean they're not yours?"

One: They're not even working Kwesi and....."

Matt:Where did you get these pills Kuchy?"

One: (stuttering) I got themuhm"

Matt:(angrily) Why are you taking these pills Kuchy is that the reason why you're like this?"

*

The Diary

Insert 37

At Gear 4 Wheels.....

Tshidi:(Cat-walking) I am not here for long why did you summon me here like I am your household servant Miles?"

Miles:(looking at her from top to bottom) Then why did you come running?"

Tshidi:I didn't come running I came with a taxi"

Miles:Geez you know what I mean,plainly stupid.....anyway I wanted to ask why you texted my wife when she was in Zimbabwe?"

Tshidi:Me texting your wife?"

Miles:Yeah you Tshidi don't act surprised"

Tshidi:Did she tell you that Miles?"

Miles:Yes she did and I confirmed it was your number when she showed me the messages you sent her,now tell me where you got her number

Tshidi and don't even try to deny it?"

Tshidi:Oooh I am now Tshidi not Tsitsi"

Miles:That's what you get for coming to my place without any warning and if you want the name Tsitsi it's fine I permit you to use it"

Tshidi:(sneered) Miles don't play games with me"

Miles:I am too old for games please"

Tshidi:Are you now?"

Miles:That's not the issue I called you here for,the Tsitsi issue that you're fussing with isn't important don't try and divert the topic here Tshidi"

Tshidi:To me it is important"

Miles:(cussing) Fuck Tshidi why did you steal Selma's number from my phone?" All the guys looked at them

Tshidi:Why are they eyeing me like that?"

Miles:What do you mean don't they always look at you,probably want you also?" He smirked while the other guys shook their heads chuckling

Tshidi:No this kinda eye isn't it Miles,it's like they're speaking with their eyes"

Miles:Huh?"

Umar:Miles bro" he called out from a distant as he was fixing a car

Miles:What?"

Umar:Don't forget you're married"

Miles:Are you shitting with me Umar,do you think I don't know that,mxm what a lame point"

Umar:I know you know"

Miles:So why are you reminding me this time around?"

Umar:Because your wife is here you're ought to be careful,Selma is a crazy woman"

Miles:Great I take it that you too are applying that theory also in your marital life since your wife is here as we all know that every woman is crazy?" Tshidi looked at him

Blade:Fellas can we get some peace please"

Miles:He started it"

Umar:Really I started it?"

Tshidi:Shut up you guys are you a bunch of schoolboys please grow up,some of you are into their forties but you act thirteen"

"Thirteen,forty??" They all expressed their surprise to what she said

Tshidi:We should talk some place else not here Miles I am no longer comfortable with these your buddies"

Miles:Well Tshidi aka Tsitsi as you can see I am working"

Tshidi:(turning around) So I am going and don't mind me if I text your wife"

Miles:Where do you want to go?"

Tshidi:(turned back) Well maybe the beach since it's so hot today"

Miles:The beach is better than indoors"

Tshidi:(smiling) Great then"

At Miles place.....

Selma:(talking to a neighbor) So what should I do?"

Neighbor:You will need to have student's visas for them and valid passports"

Selma: That's all?"

Neighbor:Uhm report cards,transfer letter and also health cards"

Selma:Now the list is big"

Neighbor:Yeah but you won't have any trouble getting a place if you have those things"

Selma:Is there a school nearby?"

Neighbor: Yes there is Montague,Tilgerwoods and Bosman-dam"

Selma:Okay thank you dear"

Neighbor:The trick is to book beforehand you just don't go and get a place but you book in time"

Selma:Tjoo that's something else anyway my husband will see to some things to make it happen"

Neighbor:True he will need to help out"

Selma:Thanks for the information dear I will be inside"

Neighbor:It's fine let me get to cooking" they went in their apartments and

Selma thought to call her husband but there was a message from Mainini

Selma:(angrily typing on whatsapp) You don't listen do you?"

Mainini:Why?"

Selma:Didn't I tell you that you have to wait for me to call or message you first?"

Mainini:I know but I was just bored"

Selma:No don't say that my husband sometimes goes through my phone what if he stumbles on your messages huh?,.....tell me that if he sees your messages and he chases me away will you accommodate me and my two children,let us be realistic for a moment will you take me in with my baggage?"

Mainini:Are your children here already?"

Selma:Yes they're"

Mainini:Okay you have to put a password on your phone"

Selma:Are you crazy he will definitely know that something is up because I never put a password on my phone"

Mainini:Okay I am sorry, I will stop messaging you then"

Selma:Thank you"

Mainini:So I was wondering if we could go to the beach you know Zimbabwe is a landlocked country and it doesn't have a beach and you must be craving to go there"

Selma:As much as that sounds tempting I am sorry I can't"

Mainini:Why is he home?"

Selma:No but I don't have anyone to leave my kids with"

Mainini:You just give them a snack and put on a cartoon channel for them and you come"

Selma:I can't leave them unattended"

Mainini:Okay "

Selma threw her phone to the side and sat thinking about the things that the neighbor told her,that's all she was focusing on that day, she was wishing her kids to come too rather than live without both parents in Zimbabwe,

her phone vibrated again and she took it and downloaded the picture that Mainini in disguise had sent

Selma:Jesus" she threw her phone away terrified with what she saw

At Nono's mother's.....

After Martha's visit on that Saturday evening Nono sat before a mirror looking at her changing body

Nono:(looking at her stomach) It's about to protrude,what am I going to do,I need a plan right away,with Might it was only today that we.....?"

Mr Phiri:(calling from the living room) Eee Nono"

Nono:Yes Dad"

Mr Phiri: Come here please"

She fixed her blouse and walked out going to the living room where her parents were seated and had serious looks on their faces

Nono:(sitting down) You called Dad?"

Mr Phiri: Yes I want to ask you if you have anything to tell us, me and your Mom"

Nono:(looking at them) Uhm I don't know where this is coming from so....."

Mrs Phiri:Isn't there anything at all that is important that you're keeping from us?"

Nono:(heart pounding) No,there is nothing that I can think of" she stood up about to leave

Mrs Phiri:(angrily) Sit down we are not done with you"

Nono: (afraid) What's going on?" She obediently sat down

Mrs Phiri:Shouldn't you be the one to tell us what's going on with you?"

Nono:Mom if you're going round in circles how am I suppose to know what you're talking about?"

Mr Phiri:(sighed) Nono why are you acting like this, tell us where we had failed you?.....my friend at the hospital told me some disturbing things that I was just sharing with your Mom just now"

Nono:(heart pounding) What is it you heard Dad?" Fear swept over in her body

Mrs Phiri:Nono how could you?"

Nono:What?"

Mr Phiri: Why did you want to abort the pregnancy you're carrying?"

Nono:So that's what he told you,it's a lie"

Mr Phiri: Don't keep on refusing it Nono you're a big girl I don't want to beat you up"

Nono:Okay "

Mr Phiri:So why did you want to terminate your pregnancy?"

Mrs Phiri:You're asking the wrong questions why did she get pregnant in the first place?, and you ask Doctor Nyoni to give you abortion pills"

Nono: It seems he lied to me"

Mrs Phiri:So you really wanted to abort Nono?" She didn't answer that she knew it was a trap

Mr Phiri:How could you do that and you thought Doctor Nyoni wasn't going to tell me,thank God he tricked you"

Nono:Then why did he tell you now why not from the beginning?"

Mrs Phiri:Are you proud of what you wanted to do Nono?"

Mr Phiri:I can see that she doesn't even look apologetic and mind you it doesn't make a difference whether he told us now or then maybe he was giving you time to tell us on your own"

Mr Phiri:Exactly"

Nono:It's my body"

Mrs Phiri:(slapping her) Living under whose roof,this your body that you want to be boastful of?"

Mr Phiri:I never knew you'd be like this Nono,better your job allows you to work even when pregnant"

Mrs Phiri:Will she go to the next stage?"

Mr Phiri:I don't know will ask"

Mrs Phiri:Nono you will warn your Aunty about this but who is this boy that got you pregnant huh?"

At Obina's place.....

Yemu:He just said we should be here that he has an important announcement to make"

Obina:What announcement on a Sunday morning?"

Yemu:I don't really know Obina,if I knew I wasn't going to be here"

Efe:Waah is full of surprises"

Obina:And gimmicks too" they all laughed

Yemu:Well do you have any Sunday plans?"

Efe:(laughing) Maybe he wants to go to church"

Yemu:I beg is he the church type of a person"

Obina:I am not are you yourself?"

Yemu:Let it slide anyway while we wait did you receive your consignments Obina?"

Obina:You now want to do business babe?"

Yemu:I am just asking"

Obina:How much do you need?"

Yemu:What?"

Obina:How much money do you need?"

Yemu:Mmm so I can't ask of how your business is going without you suspecting that I want to empty your pocket?"

Obina:(lowly) Well you can be a gold digger sometimes"

Yemu:Excuse me?"

Obina:I am joking, I have been dealing with someone else instead for my consignments than what I did before"

Yemu:Okay but is it cheaper?"

Obina:It's just the same I guess"

Yemu: Why not go there yourself instead Obina?"

Obina:I can't "

Yemu:Why not?"

Efe:Because he was deported and is on a five year term banned from entering the Chi....."

Obina:(angrily) Mind your loose mouth Efe or else I sew it close"

Yemu:Yoh what happened Obina?"

Obina: Shady dealings don't mind it"

Yemu:What shady dealings are you into Obina?"

Obina:Was and it's nothing of your concern Yemu"

Yemu:As your girlfriend it's my concern"

Obina:No you've a boundary you're not my wife neither are you my mother"

Yemu:When you sleep with me do you have a boundary Obina"

Obina:I freely ride because I am paying for that hole,I clothe you and I feed you so don't t....."

Yemu:(cutting him short) I do work you know that don't you?"

Obina:Getting peanuts"

Yemu:What Obi....." Her phone interrupted her and she saw incoming call from Dad, she just pressed the red button ignoring him

Obina: Why don't you answer him?"

Yemu:And tell him what.....should I like say hey Dad you don't have to worry about me I am living with my boyfriend and I don't know when he will marry but let's keep hoping that anytime he will propose"

Obina:Oooh you now want to get married?"

Yemu:What do you mean I now want to get married?"

Obina:I thought you said you love being unmarried and enjoying life to the fullest"

Yemu:When did I say that?"

Obina: To your friend?"

Yemu:Undikwanire mxm"

Obina:Please speak in a language we all understand"

Efe laughed

Efe:You two my God"

Obina:Maybe we should speak in Yoruba too and we will see who will hear

who in here"

Efe:Eish can't you get along already,Waah is here" she walked to the door and opened it,she was surprised to see him with Bella locking their hands

Mr Waah:Efe can you get out of the way we want to enter" he said seeing her blocking the entrance

Efe:Oooh sorry get in" they walked in and both Yemu and Obina first noticed their hands

Obina:(shoulder bumping) Bro"

Mr Waah:Hie there " he said by his side while Bella sat by Yemu's side who was just looking at her

Bella:(to Yemu) What?"

Yemu:Nothing I am just waiting for you to greet me"

Bella:(laughing) How are Yemu,how have been doing since we last met about a day ago,I hope you're copying just fine"

Yemu:A simple hello will do thank you" they laughed

Obina:So what is it that you came to announce to us Mr Waah?"

Mr Waah: That Ms Bella here and I have officially agreed to date"

"What?" They all exclaimed

Bella:Yes despite me being pregnant we ha.....,"

Yemu:(surprised) Pregnant?"

Bella:Yes I am pregnant"

Yemu:And you didn't tell me?"

Bella:It skipped my mind"

Yemu:And Waah is the father?"

Bella:Hey can we talk of that some other time"

Yemu:Okay " she looked at Efe and there was silence in the room

Bella:Aren't you guys happy for us?"

Obina:Oooh we are so happy for you guys"

Yemu:Yes congratulations dear" Again there was silence

Bella:So Yemu how is One?"

Yemu:Uhm she is alright we are getting along just fine"

Bella: Really I hope I am not just wasting my airtime sending you while you don't use it to call One"

Yemu:I do"

Obina:Who is One is he a man?"

Yemu:(laughed) Are you jealous baby?"

Obina:Jealous my foot"

Yemu:Well she is her ex husband's wife"

Obina:So you're stalking her?"

Mr Waah: Things that women do, get a life please" they all laughed but Efe left the room

In Charter.....

After sweeping the yard, she bathed and boiled water for everyone to bath also like what a real makoti should do

One: Morning Mom"

Mom: Morning my daughter"

One: I have put water for you to bath"

Mom: Oooh my dear you shouldn't have"

One: Why not?"

Mom: I wanted to go to the garden first"

One: Well today you have to skip going?"

Mom: (laughed) Okay, what about you have you and your husband bathed?"

One: Yes we did"

Mom: How did you manage with the smoke yesterday it affected you?"

One: I got help to stay clear of the smoke"

Mom: Oooh "

One: Yes he made sure the firewood didn't produce any smoke, so he kept it burning"

Mom: (laughing) He is very fond of you" she took her hand "Come" they walked going outside when they heard noise and shouts of men

One: (smiling) Gosh these guys soccer in this morning"

Mom: (watching) and you said he bathed?"

One: Imagine" she got distracted watching Matt with the ball with the skills he showed and the smile he had was that of a teenage boy, she was so happy to see him like that

Mom: Look at him go" they were applauding for him as he had the ball and how he dribbled with the ball and he was the target as the other guys pursued him trying to get the ball from him but he kept on to it running towards the gate

One: Yes yes Kwesi, yes run.....Goal" she jumped in joy as Matt scored and the guys on his side all hugged him and he looked at One through the embrace of the boys who were all over him, he waved his hand and she waved back at him smiling

Mom: It's good to see him like that"

One: Yes.....ah" she held her stomach

Mom: What's wrong?"

One: Just felt my stomach turning" they walked back in the hut and her Mom in law took some charcoal from the fire ablaze

Mom:Let them cool a little bit" when they were no longer hot she put them in a cup with water and passed her

One: Is it okay to drink this?"

Mom:Yes if there be diarrhea even when you go to the city if there is an outbreak of cholera just make this and drink and you won't know any runny stomachs"

One:(taking a sip) It's bitter"

Mom:Yes and so natural it will cleanse your stomach"

One:Okay "

Mom:Why were you taking those pills when you're already like this"

One:I didn't know better,could this be the side effects"

Mom:I think so.....you know you shouldn't be arguing with your husband like that"

One:You heard us?"

Mom:Even if I didn't want to you were arguing in the bathroom"

One:(laughed) Yeah obviously you would hear"

Mom:And I heard other sounds also"

One:(shyly) That's just us"

Mom:It's good you made up quickly in the bathroom" they laughed

One:Was I too loud?"

Mom:No it's just that I was outside so maybe that's why it was easy to hear"

One:I am sorry about that"

Mom:Are you apologizing for making love with your husband in the bathroom or for arguing in the bathroom?"

One:Hayi Mhamha" she laughed

Mom:Anyway please don't take the pills"

One:They're not even working on me"

Mom:So I can see"

One:Can you tell?"

Mom:Yes I can tell by one look"

One:Really,when I wanted to rebel"

Mom:Rebellion causing harm to your body and if you do that you will just end up being Bella"

One:Oooh"

Mom:Allow him to exercise authority as the head of the family perhaps he will feel like a man with you"

One:Did Bella"

Mom:(nodding) Yes and please be silent when he is angry,you can talk to him in his sober moment with an apology and explain why you behave the way that would annoy him"

One:Okay "

Mom:I have been married thrice"

One:What?"

Mom:Yes and I can only give advice because it's not easy especially I for one the spirit on me doesn't want me to stay in marriage so it's one problem to the next"

One:So what to do?"

Mom:Nothing we will see where this one will go but my dear when you offend him just be quick to say sorry sometimes loosing an argument is better than loosing your relationship with him"

One:Okay I am listening" they continued talking One giving an ear to the sound words she was being told

Later on One served food to the family,the men sat on chairs under a mango tree while the women sat on the veranda having their tea,the rural folks were having bread and eggs that they don't often eat and as for One and Matt they were having manhuchu(samp)

One:(eating) So are you heard about the wedding?"

Tisi:Yes but I don't have a nice dress to wear"

One:(laughing) Aunty"

Tisi:You will leave your dresses with me"

Mom:Like you will fit in can't you see she is big"

Tisi:I will tuck it on the sides" they laughed

One:And transport?"

Mom:I believe it will be organized"

One:Okay"

Tisi:What did you give my brother he keeps looking at you,he can't keep his eyes off you?" She asked seeing how Matt was constantly looking to the veranda

One:Nothing just love"

"Hey tell us maybe we can apply it too on our husbands?" Said another makoti

One:Mhamha should be able to help you with love portions" they bursted laughing,One excused herself when her phone rang but she wasn't familiar with the number

One:(on the phone) Hello who is this?"

Voice:Hie it's me Yemu I was just trying your number randomly like I always do and today I am surprised it went through"

One:Oooh it's you the makeup artist"

Yemu:Yes"

One:Okay I hadn't changed my number otherwise you weren't going to be in touch with me"

Yemu:Okay you're not much of a phone person are you?"

One:Yes"

Yemu:So how are you?"

One:I am fine"

Yemu:When are you coming to do your nails?"

One:I am coming very soon for my wedding"

Yemu:Oooh you're being wedded?"

One:Yes"

Yemu:Wow that's nice congrads"

One:Thank you.....uhm since you said you like me can you be my best girl on my wedding?"

*

The Diary

Insert 38

At Obina's place.....

Yemu:(on the phone) I am so fucked"

Bella:Why?"

Yemu:She asked me to be her maid of honor"

Bella:Who?"

Yemu:Who else than yours faithfully One"

Bella:What, is she getting married already?"

Yemu:That's not what is important right now, what's important is she is asking me to be her maid of honor" Bella:You know you can't do that?"

Yemu:Yes i know "

Bella:Martin doesn't have to know about you befriending her otherwise everything will go upside down for you and me"

Yemu:So what should I tell her?"

Bella:Are you crazy tell her you're not available on the day and I hope you didn't tell her your real name?

Yemu:Fuck I did "

Bella:How could you be stupid Yemu, when you call she will tell Matt about Yemu calling her and Matt will definitely know its you"

Yemu:I didn't even think that through"

Bella:Fix it and tell her you're not available Yemu or we are in deep shit"

Yemu:And the reason being?"

Bella:You're not available that's it there is no need to explain yourself to her"

Yemu:Okay I told her that I am checking my schedule then will get back to her"

Bella:Alright be streetwise Yemu I hate to be confronted again by Matt you know he can loose it big time"

Yemu:Sure let me make a plan"

Bella:Okay you have disappointed me though"

Yemu:Hey I know I will fix it,there isn't damage yet"

Bella:Okay bye"

Yemu:Bye " she dropped the call and paced up and down in deep thoughts

In Matt's car.....

One:(sinking on her seat) Wake me up when we get home"

Matt:If you knew how to drive you could have switched me I am so tired"

One:My bad I can't drive"

Matt:You will soon enough"

One:I hope so"

Matt:So who was calling you that time back home?"

One:I knew you would be curious about that call because of the way you looked at me?"

Matt:Am I not allowed to ask now?"

One:Of course you are allowed after all you're the one who bought the phone"

Matt:Where is this issue leading to?"

One:Nowhere Kwesi I am just so puzzled as to why I get to use an outdated phone like that while you use a smartphone I am even embarrassed to bring it out when there is people around"

Matt:Embarrassed Kuchy and mind you I use a smartphone because of business why should we compare each other when you will be home always"

One:I will be home because you tell me not to go out you just have to be fair Kwesi"

Matt:What fairness are you talking about here where would you want to go Kuchy?" She kept quiet "If you would want to visit your Dad then it's fine you can go,no lets do this we will head there instead of going to Mount Pleasant let's go to Warren Park"

One:That's not what I want Kwesi and you know what I mean"

Matt:So what do you want Kuchy huh,so all this rebelling of taking family pills is because I bought you a small phone?" She kept quiet "How can you compare a phone and a baby Kuchy?"

One:How can you compare a smartphone and an outdated phone?"

Matt:Did you just ask me that Kuchy?"

One:Am I not allowed to talk now,I am expressing myself to you?"

Matt:In that rude manner....what is it about this phone that got you so worked up too much One, all you want is to communicate and whether outdated or in trend phone at the end of the day you will be different to someone without a phone"

One:It's because I would want to write books"

Matt:Books?"

One:Yes Kwesi writing books"

Matt:And then what?"

One:And then I share my books with people and....."

Matt: And after sharing what happens next?"

One:And I get published and I"

Matt:Where will all this writing lead to Kuchy?"

One:It's my passion,I want to be famous and make my own money"

Matt:No can do Kuchy I have been through this with Bella how she ended up living a fairytale life because of that,on whatsapp you get to meet with man also and there is that ego you women have for having money especially when you work,am I not giving you money Kuchy so what other money do you need?"

One:My own money Kwesi"

Matt:Your own money for what right now I am making money for you and our children that you're preventing to come because of the family planning pills you took but still I am making money hopefully for my family I will have with you and it will be our money, have you ever seen me quote my money when there is you I am working for in the picture?"

One:The money you buy me a Nokia 3310 is that the money you're saying you're working for me"

Matt:(stopping the car) Are you degrading me right now Kuchy?"

One:I.....I am sor "

Matt:I don't need a woman who makes her own money,I need a woman who I can provide for as I am working for us,independent women are troublesome and as long as you will make your own money would there be a need of having a man in your life,will you still need me?"

One:What if something happens to you how will I survive?"

Matt:Of course you always hide through that but what is this something,are you wishing for something to happen to me Kuchy?"

One:No Kwesi we don't live forever it's a possibility that one day you and I will perish but we don't know who goes first that's all"

Matt:Hoho I see so books will keep you is it?"

One:No but....."

Matt:But what is it because of my age that's why you're speaking like this?"

One:Your age?"

Matt:You're young and I am old and you think I will die first is it?"

One:No Kwesi please understand me I am not saying that but....."

Matt:But what?,you're wishing me death so that you can find those young guys is it?"

One:Jesus why are you so insecure Kwesi I love you and I will never wish or do that to you please Kwesi understand me your wife that's all I am asking for I want to live and fulfil my dream too"

Matt:(shouting) What dream Kuchy?"

One:Of writing"

Matt:I will not sit and listen to this rubbish,you're just the same with Bella,get out of the car right now"

One:What?"

Matt:I said get out,I am tired of controlling you already"

One:Kwesi how can you say that?" Martin hopped out of the car from his side and went to her side and opened the door for her

Matt:Get out" he pushed her out and went back in the car

One:(sobbing) Kwesi"

*

[9/30, 19:01] [m] AGDIEL (M) ULINDW [A]: The Diary

Insert 39

Somewhere along the road...

One watched Matt's car go as she wept bitterly,he was angry,she was angry but he shouldn't have left her there,she thought sitting on a rock by the side of the road watching the sun turning orange

One:He will come back,we shall see" she wiped her tears away taking courage but when it got close to an hour it was dark and fear was slowly creeping in her body,Matt had not returned for her

One:(frightened) Who is there?" She panicked jumping off the rock she was sitting on,she dialled Matt's number

"Pick up please Kwesi" it was ringing without an answer "Kwesi please pick up" she got too impatient and anxious as she looked around in fright, to go back to her in laws it was a long distance and to go ahead was useless as there was no house in sight

"Who is there?" She asked again lighting the path trying to see the shadow that passed in front of her, when she felt it walking towards her she felt warm liquid trickle down her legs

"Who is.....?" This time she didn't wait to see who or what it was as she ran for her life but she fell stumbling on something that seemed like a dried out old log, she didn't waste any time recovering from that fall but quickly got up pressing the phone on the ear again

One:(tearfully) Kwesi please come and get me,I will get attacked here I have nowhere to go to please,please?" She said as soon as he picked up his phone and he didn't say anything

One:Kwesi there is someo..... Mhamha" she screamed loudly that made his heart pound

Matt:What's going on?"

One:(with a shaky voice) Someone is coming after me" she started running again

Matt:Kuchy.....Kuchy" he could hear the heavy stampedes of something he couldn't tell and her shrieks got him shivering,the line went dead as her phone ran out of power

She now saw the importance of losing weight because she couldn't run anymore her body fat discouraged her more than her feet,she stopped giving up as her pursuer got closer to her and she was prepared for death and said 'Okay this is it' but as her pursuer got closer and closer she heard mhuuu turning back and she realized that it was a cow,if it was an ordinary situation she was going to laugh but no her eyes were already glassy with tears,she walked on as the cow went in its own direction but she was still afraid of the dark,

In a few minutes time she saw headlights and it was Matt's car approaching her and it came to an abrupt stop when he saw her,she walked to her side and got in,he just reversed in silence joining the road,she saw a bottle of beer on her feet realizing that it wasn't there before,she looked at him and he looked to be there but not there

She switched on the light and reached for her handbag at the back and took wipes that she ran on her leg and he saw it when she brought it to light

Matt:(eyes wide opened) What happened are you okay?"

One:I am fine" she tried playing the tough girl but it was useless,she couldn't hold or hide the pain she was feeling that moment, she bursted crying and that moved him,he stopped the car

Matt:Who was pursuing you?" He patted her back

One:(sniffing) How could you leave me like that Kwesi?"

Matt:I am sorry"

One:I will not write it's a stupid dream now I see, I will do what you want please don't ever leave me again"

Matt:Okay I won't"

One:(holding her phone still sobbing) You were right I am better than someone without a phone, this phone made you come back,this outdated phone saved me"

*

*

*

.

.

.

.

.

,

2 Weeks Later

AGDIEL ULINDW A

Insert 40

She paced up and down thinking how she could be so stupid to let out the truth

Yemu:(on the phone) Hie"

One:Hello"

Yemu:How have you been?"

One:Good"

Yemu:(rolled her eyes) Okay so you never showed up?"

One:Oooh okay sorry I forgot to tell you that we postponed so there wasn't a need for a makeover"

Yemu:Okay I thought you're angry at me for refusing to be your maid of honor "

One:No I wasn't serious with that"

Yemu:(frowning) Oooh "

One:So bye"

Yemu:Wait....."

One:Yeah"

Yemu:I have a confession to make"

One:A confession?"

Yemu: Yes"

One:Okay go ahead"

Yemu:My name isn't Yemu I lied to you"

One:(laughing) Okay so that's your confession?"

Yemu:Yes"

One:Then what's your real name?"

Yemu:Whitney"

One:Okay "

Yemu:Yes save my number as Whitney"

One:At the saloon they called you as Yemu?"

Yemu:I know I lied to them also,eish this habit and tendency of lying will get me in trouble"

One:(laughing) Oooh so its a habit?"

Yemu:Yes but when I like someone I will tell them the truth so that I avoid hurting them"

One:You're too much anyway I gotta go,bye"

Yemu:Bye" she threw her phone away "Nyonyonyo one world really,she is the most boring person I have ever come across with" she threw herself on the couch now wondering when the wedding will take place

At UJ.....

Pinky was receiving all attention in school and Queen couldn't tell why she got irked with her

Lecturer:By the end of this lesson you should be able to....."

Queen didn't focus to the ongoing lesson as she looked at her classmate passing each a note and it was circulating going round fast

Queen:(whispering) Can I see?"

"Sure" said a girl by her side and she smiled before handing her the little piece of paper and Queen quickly unfolded it

Note:Queen of Zimbabwe is an ugly baboon"

she read and felt a lump on her chest as she got offended

Queen:(Stood up in anger) Who wrote this?"

Lecturer:Ms Queen to the principal's office right now"

Queen:What did I do?"

Lecturer:Are you going to ask me that when you're standing and all other students are sitting down"

Queen:(walking to her) See th....."

Lecturer:(cutting her short) Sit down"

Queen:But....."

Lecturer:I said sit down"

She turned about to go back to her chair but her lecturer stopped her

Lecturer:Come and sit here at the end of this lesson we will go to the principal's office

Queen:Okay let me take my chair"

Lecturer:No come and sit here on the floor and don't disturb my class

please"

She walked and sat in front on the floor facing other students who were making faces to her, she ended up looking down

At the end of the lesson she followed her lecturer to the Principal's office "Is she still your friend?" A girl standing by the lockers asked

Pinky: No I told you I don't befriend such"

Queen overhead as she was passing then she decided to talk to Pinky

Queen: (confronting) It was you isn't it?"

Pinky: Me what?"

Queen: Last week you posted my picture on the school's site now....."

Pinky: Who told you it was me Queen?"

Her Lecturer turned to see that Queen wasn't behind her anymore, she took huge strides going back and the sound of her kokoko shoes surely warn the students that something was up

Lecturer: (pulling her by the hair) Didn't I tell you to follow me?"

Queen: Ouch, ouch please stop you're hurting me"

Lecturer: That's what you get for not listening to me"

Queen unable to bear the pain got a hold of her teacher's hand and gripped it twisting it that she screamed in pain

Lecturer: (enraged) What did you just do?"

Queen: I am sorry but you were hurting me too"

Lecturer: Principal" they walked the few steps left and walked in the office

Principal: Mrs Khumalo what's going on?"

Lecturer: It's because of this girl she is stubborn, she interrupts my class when I will be still teaching"

Principal: Ms Queen is it?"

Queen: Yes"

Principal: Last week a complaint came about you and today again what's wrong with you, do you realize that this is no longer high school and if you continue to rebel we might as well as include the police in this matter"

Queen: The police?"

Principal: Because you're getting out of hand"

Queen: I am being trapped by oth....."

Principal: Of course you wouldn't admit to anything please write a letter of reflection on this page and hand it over soon after you're done"

She walked out with the writing pad and pen and sat on the bench outside the Principal's office, she sighed not knowing where to start from

At Miles Place.....

Selma:(almost whispering) Yes what do you want?"

Voice:You blocked me on whatsapp?"

Selma:Yes everyday penises,penises why were you sending me pictures of dicks and I don't even know which one was yours"

Voice: (laughed) So you want to know which one is mine is it?"

Selma:Don't play games with me why don't you listen now you're even calling me?"

Voice:I just made a guesswork that at this time your husband won't be home"

Selma:And when your guesswork is wrong what do you think will happen?"

Voice:Hey c'mon why are you so insecure like this I know you like me but somehow I don't know the way you act that irritates me"

Selma:If it irritates you take the highway please man"

Voice:Don't me its your first time to cheat?"

Selma:And you cheat a lot?"

Voice:No"

Selma:That's a lie how come you'd ask me if it is my first time to cheat?"

Voice:You're bad at it as for me I am so alone and bored that's why I nag you"

Selma:Good for you "

Voice:So should I really go and never to call you ever again"

Selma:Uhm....."

The door opened and her heart skipped a beat as she saw Miles walking in

Selma:Uhm Mainini I will call you back"

Voice:(surprised) Mainini"

She dropped the call and faced Miles as he walked closer

At the gynaecologist.....

She looked at the sonar screen and she smiled seeing a little formless human growing in her

Gyn:(taking ultrasound) Right now we can't tell what sex is the baby as it is still developing and you're early on scan"

Bella:(smiled) I know I just wanted to make sure that he is alive"

Gyn: (laughing) Let's not get way ahead of ourselves here ,a he?"

Bella:I am hoping for a he,I insisted on the scan hoping that maybe I would see his sex"

Gyn:Okay it's fine ,the baby is growing just fine I believe next month or another month will be able to determine his or her sex"

Bella:(sitting up) Okay "

Gyn:Yes you can wipe yourself now"

She rolled tissues and cleansed herself and she was handed her envelope with the sonar's picture and EDD written down

Bella:Bye"

Gyn:Bye "

She packed the envelope in her bag and walked out pressing her phone to see what was new,she stopped reading a message from Ranga

Bella:(tearfully) Oooh my God I can't believe he just did that,Ranga how....." She dialed his number instead

In Mount Pleasant.....

After talking to Yemu aka turned Whitney she put her phone away and concentrated on what she was doing

One:(writing) I HAD A DREAM; characters, the harlotry ex wife,the thief,the side chick, the man in disguise and the man in black, Minisode 1....." She quickly jumped out of the couch when she heard the gate opening

She pushed her diary underneath the sofa and lied back on the couch coughing

Matt:Kuchy baby I am home"

One:(faintly) Welcome Kwesi"

He walked in to see her lying on the couch looking pale holding a hanky

Matt:(kissing her) Hey"

One:(softly) evening Kwesi"

Matt:It's three o'clock still afternoon,anyway how are you now feeling?"

One:Getting better I think"

Matt:You think?"

One:(coughing) Yes "

Matt:Did you eat,you should stop the fussing on dieting it's not working"

One:Really do I still look fat?"

Matt:You're curvy and bootylicious it's good I love it"

One:(laughed) Such a word as bootylicious"

Matt:So if you're sick will you be able to go?"

One:Of course Kwesi I want to go so badly"

Matt:Okay cool because I came with the Doctor to check you since you have been refusing to go to the hospital "

One:Okay"

Matt:He can check to see if it is fitting for you to travel"

One:Okay no problem"

Matt:Should I call him in?"

One:(sitting up) Yes why not"

Matt walked out and came back with the Doctor who sat in a chair in from

of her

Doctor:Lie down so I can check you"

One:Okay "

Matt:Babe let me use the toilet I will be back"

One:Okay "

The Doctor held a penlight over her eyes examining her

Doctor:Say ah please"

One:(sticking tongue out) Ah"

Doctor:Why are you feigning sickness?"

One:Please don't tell him"

Doctor:He said you bled?"

One:Yes "

Doctor:When was the last time you bled?"

One:Two weeks ago"

Doctor:Just once?"

One:Yes"

Doctor:Okay did you check your underwear was it light or heavy?"

One:It was light and kinda pinky (scratching her head) Or is it light red"

Doctor:Okay I understand it's implantation bleeding that one can mistake with your regular period it's not dangerous"

One:So it the chills and fever that followed after?"

Doctor:Quite common you may experience mild cramping as well but don't worry about it'

One:Please don't tell him"

Doctor:Which one shouldn't I tell him?"

One:Everything"

Doctor:Why?"

One:He has been stressed lately"

Doctor:Won't this be good news you're not sick"

One:(coughing) I am sick"

He shook his head and Matt walked in

Doctor:Nothing to worry about or raise concerns (looking at One) she shouldn't take any meds for this may harm her more"

Matt:Thanks Doc"

He walked him out of the door and One sat up coughing

At the Airport.....

One:(smiled) No Bella"

Matt:Is that what you were concerned about?"

One:Yes I was worried that she might repeat her invalid visa issue again"

Matt:But this time I came prepared"

One:I am glad maybe she clocked off in the afternoon" Matt:I think so"

Ticket agent:(handing her passport and ticket) Please go that way and enjoy your flight"

One:(smiled) Thank you"

Matt:(holding her hand) You're more than happy"

One:Yes even if it's not China I am super excited and this time it's happening"

Matt:Yes it's happening live and direct at Harare International Airport"

One:But how does it feel to fly at night?"

Matt:It's thrilling but to you as a first timer I am really worried"

One:Why?"

Matt:The coughing might trigger the asthma so I carried your inhaler"

One:Okay thank you"

Matt:Watch your steps"

they got in the plane and everything to One was just a wonder,she felt tingles in her body

Matt:(taking his jacket off) Put your bag in the bin"

One:Bin?"

Matt:(showing her) Compartment here"

One:Oooh (laughed) I thought you meant bin-bin"

Matt: Yeah bin-bin " they sat down laughing

One:(in her seat) Wow " she closed her eyes briefly "(looking up) Mom I made it in the plane"

Matt:That's nice"

They kept quiet as a voice spoke up in front on the speaker

Voice:Ladies and gentleman this is your captain speaking fasten your seatbelts on as we about to take off,this is Air Zimbabwe to O.R Tambo International Airport,enjoy your flight and let the flight attendants take care of you"

One smiled as she looked at a beautiful air hostess coming in the passage,she passed their seat pushing a trolley and she saw another one coming

One:(mumbled) No not her"

*

The Diary

Insert 41

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Ayanda came back from work and she immediately took off her uniform and got to cooking for the family

Ayanda:(standing by the stove humming to a song) uuu lalala uuu lalala senorita ulalala" she looked out the window and Sly's car just got in

Sly:(walking in) Evening"

Ayanda:Evening"

Sly:(drew a chair and sat down) The house is now quiet"

Ayanda:Yeah with the kids in boarding school it's now boring here,I shouldn't have listened to you to send our kids to boarding schools"

Sly:When they're here you will be complaining of too much work so I just saw that as a solution"

Ayanda:Yeah I think it's better, I even thought to opt for a maid but the Bella and uPinky's story made me to think twice"

Sly:It's Kuchinei"

Ayanda:Oooh yeah I always get them mixed they're so alike"

Sly:Yeah"

Ayanda:If you see Pinky now Yoh....."

Sly:What happened?"

Ayanda:She is gaining weight"

Sly:Really?"

Ayanda:Yes I talk to her some times"

Sly:Okay that's good,how is university life treating her?"

Ayanda:She said it's fine and she has so many local friends there who think she is south African but her English always gives her away that isn't a local"

Sly:(laughed) Pinky has always been mischievous and I think it's in the family"

Ayanda:What do you mean?"

Sly:Just a thing don't mind"

Ayanda:Okay so Matt already married his maid?"

Sly:Yes nothing couldn't stop him"

Ayanda:Wonders shall never end I have heard of men cheating and having side chicks but I never heard a man marrying his side chick"

Sly:Well Matt isn't your ordinary guy"

Ayanda:Besides not having babies I never knew their marriage had problems and Matt didn't look like the guy who could cheat on Bella"

Sly:How do guys who cheat look like?"

Ayanda:(laughing) This isn't personal but you know what I mean Sly,Martin is or maybe I should say was a quiet guy and never seemed to be interested in other women"

Sly:Yeah that is true I was amazed myself I think he was captivated by beauty"

Ayanda:But Bella is beautiful too in her own chocolate skin way"

Sly:I know but Kuchy is more beautiful" Aya eyed him "Uhm I mean a change of taste maybe"

Ayanda:I suppose so but he just moved on too fast with his side mama"

Sly:And he doesn't want to hear anything concerning that even I as a friend failed him this time"

Ayanda:You don't chat like you used to?"

Sly:He says Kuchy is now his best friend" they both laughed

Ayanda:In some way it's true like we are taught on the ladies' forum that your spouse is your number one best friend"

Sly:True but we need friends also,Martin and I have known each other from our school years up until now,we know each other inside out but now I have all of a sudden become his enemy"

Ayanda:Why is that?"

Sly:Because I try to advise him and he tells me to stay clear off his way"

Ayanda:I think you should just leave him this love might be the death of him,or is it an obsession?"

Sly:Thought as much"

Ayanda:The wedding was damn beautiful and simple,shame"

Sly:Talking about wedding today he has gone off to his honeymoon"

Ayanda:(surprised) Already?"

Sly:Yes as soon as he finished school he was off to the airport"

Ayanda:Wow out of Zimbabwe?"

Sly:Yes"

Ayanda:Where does he get money that guy?, anyway is it true what I heard?"

Sly>About?"

Ayanda:That the students bribe you off to make them pass?"

Sly:Iwe be careful of what hear you will get us arrested"

Ayanda:Isn't it true?"

Sly:(standing up) mxm how you love gossip your pot is burning right in front of you"

Ayanda:Mmm"

In Warren Park.....

She held on to her bag tightly as she followed her Aunty behind and thousand of thoughts went through her mind

Aunty:Will he be home?"

Nono:I believe he should be"

Aunty:Okay"

Nono:Will I be able to work again?"

Aunty:I don't know isn't it up to you at the hospital they don't stop someone from working just because she is pregnant,no,they will give you maternity leave when you are about to give birth"

Nono:Okay "

Aunty:That is if your husband will allow you to continue working"

Nono: He has to"

Aunty:And if he doesn't?"

Nono:If he knows what's good for him he better let me work"

Aunty:Okay so how many months are you?"

Nono:Months uhm I don't know,its still young though"

Aunty:But the stomach is about to show that something is going on with you maybe it should be four months"

Nono:(angrily) No it's not four months"

Aunty:Why are you shouting?"

Nono:(laughing) sorry about that.....we started seeing each other in less than two months so it can't be four months"

Aunty:Oooh okay"

Nono:(stopping) This is their house"

Aunty:Okay he still lives with his parents?"

Nono:Yes "

Aunty:(knocking on the gate) Okay"

Her heart pounded as the door opened and they heard footsteps coming to the gate, it was a big black gate that one couldn't peek inside

Night:(opening the gate) Hie Nono"

Nono:Hie dear"

Night:Come in please"

They walked in following Night who led the way for them

Night:So to what do we owe this evening visit?"

Nono:(looking at her Aunty) Uhm....."

Aunty: We are here with Makoti"

Night:Mmm "

She didn't understand that but didn't further on ask as they entered,a man and a woman who seemed to be in their fifties welcomed them,Nono sat on the floor as instructed with manners and a head tilted to the side a form of respect

Aunty:(sitting on the sofa) How are you?"

"We are fine thank you" they both answered and Nono too passed her

greetings to them

Night:(offering a dish) Please wash your hands"

Aunty:No we are fine we came after we ate,so don't bother yourself my dear"

Night:Okay" she walked back to the kitchen

Aunty:So Baba na Amai Chiswa as you see me here I have brought Nono here your makoti"

Both:(surprised) Makoti??"

Aunty:Yes she is carrying your son's baby"

Mrs Chiswa:(eyes wide open) Really?"

Aunty:Yes,so I don't know if your son is home yet?"

Mrs Chiswa:No not yet.....Uhm Nono when did you start dating I never knew you and my son to be dating,you know we are so close to each other I mean the neighborhoods and we know all these stories if my son was dating you then the whole Warren Park D would know about it but I have never heard of such"

Nono:(heart pounding) Well we were and still seeing each other"

Mrs Chiswa:Okay"

Aunty:So I take it that you will welcome your makoti with both arms?"

Mrs Chiswa:Let's just wait for Might and hear what he will say to it"

Aunty: What will he have to say other than accept his wife whom he messed around with and got her pregnant?"

Mrs Chiswa:Then I don't know,it's really up to the two they know where and when they were doing their naughtiness"

Aunty: And you're ought to encourage your son to be responsible and not refuse this because she was a virgin and he spoilt her"

Nono's heart thumped to where her Aunty was taking the story,she didn't know how she came to that conclusion

In the plane.....

As soon as the plane took off One started playing games on Matt's phone,he himself was sleeping and she understood him,he came straight from school now in a plane he was tired

Candycrush:(loudly) Delicious, sweet"

She was smiling to herself playing the game until she felt someone standing before her,she looked up

Bella:(frowning) Phones off"

One:Why?"

Bella:(leaned and shook Martin) Sir"

Matt:(with a sleepy voice) Yeah"

Bella:I believe you have been in a plane before can you warn your sister here to turn her phone off"

One:(sneered) Sister really?"

Matt:(taking his phone) Oooh yeah baby I forgot to tell you about that" he switched his phone off

Bella looked at their fingers and walked away

One:(to Matt) Sister?"

Matt:(closing his eyes) I know right she is crazy just ignore her"

One:(looking at Bella going) Yeah very.....craziness at its best"

She looked at Matt again and he had his eyes closed seemed to be lightly snoring

She removed her seatbelt and walked towards Bella but she stopped her halfway

Bella:Go and sit down"

One:But I....."

Bella:The fasten your seatbelt button is still on go and sit down"

Everyone looked at her and she went to sit down Matt opened his eyes

Matt:What is going on again?"

One:(sitting down) I want to use the loo but she won't let me"

Matt:(pointing up) Okay wait until that light turns off"

She sat waiting fidgeting on her seat,she didn't know why of all days she felt on the edge to go to the loo,the turbulence also made her feel dizzy and nauseated

Bella:(to a passenger) Can I get you anything?"

One checked the light and it was off ,so she stood up going to the loo,Bella just watched her pass

She helped herself and checked in the mirror if her makeup was still okay,she didn't like how her face looked puffy in all effort she did to loose weight was turning out to be useless

One:(To Bella) Do you have chocolates?"

Bella:Go and sit down I will bring it to you?"

One:But I feel saliva mounting in m....."

Bella:Are you deaf I said go and sit down I will serve you just now"

"Ms Munemo are there any problems?" Another male attendant came and asked

Bella:She is a troublesome naggy passenger,we should handle her to the air marshals,she is causing noise and disturbing other passengers

One hearing about air marshals she knew Bella can actually do it so she just swallowed and went to sit down

Matt:Baby wee what's happening I tried to ignore but now it's getting

serious?"

One:I am so anxious I can't sit still"

Matt:(holding her hand) We are there I think less than five minutes away"

One:What already it seemed like we just flew in two minutes"

Matt:It's thirty minutes only Kuchy with a plane"

One:Yoh aeroplane life is good"

Bella:(standing before her) Do you still need the chocolate?"

One:(smiling) No thank you"

Bella:Good I had not brought it" She walked away

Matt:Whatever is going on between you two you should stop it,you're in here just for a little time but you are on each other's throats what if it was an eleven hours journey you were going to kill each other,I know you are only twenty one and adventurous but please just be the bigger person and ignore"

Before One could answer back the captain's voice spoke on the speaker notifying putting on seatbelts

At O.R Tambo Airport.....

As they got cleared at customs One kept looking back at Bella who was standing with her fellow attendants

Bella:(texting) Just got off now"

Yemu:Thank goodness how was it to fly again?"

Bella:It seems new again gosh I had missed this Matt had taken away something that I loved"

Yemu:But are you still flexible?"

Bella:It's hard dear and I think I am given this just for a short time soon I will be off because of the baby"

Yemu:Okay yeah I understand"

Bella:I am no longer used to wearing high heels right now I have taken them off and it feels good"

Yemu:Okay get a hunk to massage those toes"

Bella:Mxm all thanks to this troublesome passenger I almost fell in these shoes as she was commanding me up and down"

Yemu:A male passenger?"

Bella:No Martin's wife?"

Yemu:Who?.....do you mean Oneday?"

Bella:Yes Oneday she was in a plane with Martin they just got off what bad luck I ran into on my first day"

Yemu:I once talked to her earlier and can you believe it she said the wedding was postponed"

Bella:That's a lie"

Yemu: What is?"

Bella:That the wedding got postponed, they wedded and I saw they had rings on their fingers,besides that I saw pictures of their wedding on social media maybe she excluded you on the info but right now must be going for a honeymoon"

Yemu:Why did that girl lie to me,for what reasons?"

Bella:(looking across the room) Isn't it obvious"

Matt held One's hand tightly while they pushed their small bags heading for taxis

Matt:Here it's dangerous you just don't do whatever"

One:I heard so"

Matt:But we will be in a nice hotel with security don't worry"

One:Okay that's good can't wait"

Matt:(looking at her naughtily) For what?"

One:(laughing) To be fucked for the night"

Matt:Geez did you have to say it loudly?"

One:Those were your thoughts I just relayed to you loudly"

Matt:Hahaha very funny"

They advanced going to the taxis but both stopped and turned back when a male's voice caught their attention

Voice:(calling) One"

*

The Diary

Insert 42

At Scar's place.....

Scar:(puffing smoke in the air) You arrived safely?"

Voice:Yes I did wow this country is beautiful I have been here in a very very long time ago"

Scar:It is indeed beautiful though some people are jsu critic of it but if it works out for you,you can actually make it big in life here"

Voice:That's exactly what I want I am tired of people messing around with me and being tossed to and fro with the wind"

Scar:Stay positive"

Voice:(looking far across the distant) Oooh my God"

Scar:What?"

Voice: Let me call you back there is this g....."

Scar:You have met a girl already man you're fast"

Voice:Yah it's a girl and she is beautiful"

Scar:Mxm Okay start from there a good woman behind your back you can become a good man"

Voice:That's crap marry first and I will believe your theories"

Scar:(laughing) I will eventually shock you guys when I marry"

Voice:I will be waiting so I will call you back let me catch up with them"

Scar:(surprised) Who are them?" The line went dead

In Johannesburg.....

Brad picked up a customer and dropped her off at her final destination and he reached for his ringing phone and rolled his eyes before picking up

Brad:(on the phone) What is going on?,didn't we agree that you won't call me when I am working"

Queen:I know I just wanted someone to talk to"

Brad:Someone to talk to not when I am working Queen"

Queen:Brad why do I feel like we are just FWB that's all there is to it?"

Brad:Queen you have started again whats going on with you and tantrums these days huh?"

Queen:I just want you to be there for me I feel alone and empty"

Brad:Have you been drinking Queen?"

Queen:(laughing maniacally) Drinking no,I don't drink"

Brad:You say you don't drink when you're actually drunk Queen what's going on with you?"

Queen:I have received bad news from my Mom"

Brad:Always bad news these days,what bad news is it this time?"

Queen:She said (hiccup)uhm"

Brad:Hey you know what?,let's talk when I come back home"

Queen:Okay I will be here all alone waiting for you without anyone no friends and my boyfriend is....."

Brad:Alright Queen I have to go please"

Queen:Wait....."

He dropped the call seeing that she will never finish talking when he was about to get back in his car he thought he saw someone under the floodlighting and he observed the lady as they passed him

Brad:One "

The couple turned back and the seriousness showing on their faces and the who are you on the woman's face made him think twice

Brad:(counting money) One,two three" they just walked away and he got in his car "Did I mistaken her but that's her,I need to find out"

He drove off without even looking at his GPS which was alerting a nearby customer

In the taxi.....

One:(laughed) That guy was funny right?"

Matt:I don't know for an instant I thought he actually knew you because he called in confidence"

One:(overwhelmed) Well I don't know him,I didn't even take a good look at his face"

He looked at her hands and then he reminded himself they were there to have a good time for three nights

Matt:(laughed) Yeah and it actually turned out that he was counting money"

One:(laughing too) Yes in a weird way shouting One,Two,Three....

Matt:He was reading in big letters...."

One:Hahaha seriously where did you get that joke"

Matt:I am not good at jokes"

One:But you try"

Matt:For my young wife that everyone addresses as" One:Yeah and I am used to be addressed as Kuchy" Matt:Only I can call you Kuchy"

One:(looked at him) Yes"

Matt:(breathing her closely) God I can't wait to take you to do things to you"

One:(smiled) Me too"

He grazed his lips on hers but stopped when the taxi driver cleared his throat and they laughed embarrassed looking out the window

At the beach.....

Selma:(coming off his chest) Why didn't you take me to your place instead"

Him:It's our first time and I love how you took courage"

Selma:I have never done this before but....

Him:But what-.....for the record you were very sweet"

Selma:mxm anyway what's your name I can't keep addressing you as bamnini?"

Him:(contemplating) Eee you can call me Mark"

Selma:Is that even your real name Mark?"

Him:It is why do you ask?"

Selma:Because you paused as if thinking of a perfect lie"

Him:(laughed) very funny Jane"

Selma:Jane?"

Him:Why are you surprised with your name?"

Selma:(more surprised) My name?"

Him:Yes you told me when you were moaning"

Selma:Okay (scratched) That's my name" they both laughed

Him:It's a simple name"

Selma:And popular and common"

Him:But nice just as the person herself" he ran his hand down her shoulder

Selma:(looking at his hand) Yeah it is.....and you know this is fascinating"

Him:What is fascinating?"

Selma:Fucking at the beach"

Him:Is it your first time?"

Selma:Yes Miles always like it under the sheets that's it"

Him:Miles Mmm"

Selma:Do you know him?"

Him:Uhm no (standing up and offered a hand) I know women love

adventure and what's more adventurous than making love under the sun"

Selma:With no disturbances (laughed) kumusha ungazviite izvi nezvimbwa
zvichingohukura huhuhu" they laughed

Him:Are you still up for it for the night?"

Selma:What will I tell him?"

Him:Anything"

Selma:Anything?"

Him:Yes you will think of something can you just call him"

Selma:(taking out her phone) Okay "

At Gear 4 Wheels.....

Miles:(cupping her breasts) You know I love you right?"

Tshidi:(biting her lower lip) Love let's not talk about love (kissed him) then
again what is love?"

Miles:It's everything,love is taking risks"

Tshidi:Risks like this,leaving your wife in bed while you fuck another
woman or it is us getting it down here when anyone can walk in on us"

Miles:Isn't that what makes it more fun?"

Tshidi:(going down on her knees) I suppose it is everything we are doing
right now (unzipping his trousers and brought out his shaft to her mouth)

His phone rang in the pocket of his trousers and he reached for it but she
didn't stop

Miles:(on the phone) Selma"

Selma:Hey how's work you still there aren't you?"

Miles:(swallowing) Yes and I gotta go I am busy"

Selma:Are you okay"

Miles:(softly groaning) Yes I am fine just enjoying my work in this city of

fu....."

She squeezed his balls and he felt like he was about to come

Selma:City of fu.....what?"

Miles:(laughing) City of fun"

Selma:Okay I went out myself"

Miles:(groaned) Fuck"

Tshidi:What?" He held her mouth

Selma:What was that?"

Miles:Eish baby a cat can you imagine just ran in front of me it scared the shit out of me"

Selma:(laughing) A cat in the garage?"

Miles:(caressing Tshidi's hair) Yes Oooh yes babe a cat in the gaaaarage"

Selma:And you have a funny way of saying it"

Miles:It's because I got scared and I am finding it difficult to speak right now with my heart beating so fast"

Selma:Okay I told you that....."

Miles:Yes you did that you will meet with a couple of Zimbabwean girls"

Selma:Yes "

Miles:(smiling) have fun"

Selma:I love you"

Miles:I love you more"

He dropped the call and groaned out loudly and freely and they laughed about it

At Might's Parent's.....

She checked the time that she was hearing him coming in and she wondered if he comes back that time every time,she shrugged and covered herself again listening

Might:(singing a shona song staggering) Aka kekuma flats kadance kabuda nekuma tapi,ndisingazozive hangu nechepapi, Ikaka aka kanjiva kanobva apa kobva kaenda apa ipapa kanjiva (laughed) jakula gaza dust Ku corner "

She shook her head,he was fucked up drunk she didn't know him to be like that,she sat up listening to the sound that followed after

Nono: (sitting up) What?..... is he peeing outside?" She walked to the curtain and peeped but he wasn't there anymore,she then heard the key sounds and she quickly walked back in bed

Might:(shouting) Night I want my food"

Night:(softly) I am sleeping I am not coming out,tell your wife to serve you"

Might: (laughed) Wife.....(singing) Dai hanzvadzi yairoorwa dai ndakaroorwa yangu,ko murungu wangu akatoroorwa kaa"

Nono rolled her eyes listening

Mrs Chiswa:(shouting from her bedroom) Might you're making noise do you know what time it is?"

Might:(dragging his feet towards his room) I know, I know hee goodnight"

He pushed open the door by force and slammed it closing once inside and he walked to his bed and threw himself sitting not even realizing someone

there Nono:(holding her nose) My God" she spoke lowly as he removed his shoes and a foul stench was produced that she couldn't even take

Might:(peeling the bedcover) I will eat tomorrow, yes tomorrow" he got in the bedcovers and even hugged Nono who was by his side

"My wife?"

Nono:(laughing) Yes"

Might:(flipped her) Okay "

He quickly unzipped his trousers and got between her legs and pounded on her

Might:(coming) Oneday Oooh sweet"

Nono:(angrily pushing him off her) Mxm am I Oneday?"

In Avondale,.....

Dion:(sitting up in bed) Thanks but why don't you just stay the night instead?"

Him:No I have to be cautious these days"

Dion:She is not there anymore so why fuss?"

Him:I am not fussing I just....."

Dion:What the kid or kids should i say"

Him:No just listen to me"

Dion:Okay what more can I say now"

Him:(kissing her forehead) Nothing.....can I see your phone?"

Dion:(handing her phone over) Why do you think I am cheating on you too?"

Him:(going through her contacts) No did I say that?"

Dion:(standing up) So?"

Him:(exiting the contact list) Nothing was checking time mine isn't correct" he handed back her phone

Dion:OK"

Him: I am going"

Dion:Sure " he wore his boots and walked out and she heard him drive out and she sighed sitting on her bed

"Will I have one that I will call mine?" She wrapped her body with a sheet and went in the bathroom

At the hotel.....

One:(catching her breath) I love you"

Matt:I love you too"

One:(drew closer and kissed him) So should I do it?"

Matt:So during all these rounds you were actually thinking if you should do it?"

One:I was sharpening my mind and there is no better way to do it than having sex and have a torchlight over your head"

Matt:Whatever that means"

One:What do you say?"

Matt:The decision solely lies with you but I am don't see the reason why you should return her a favor when she despised you"

One:He is just a kid and he knows nothing"

Matt:Exactly my point the fact that he knows nothing is what she should use with him until he forgets"

One:But he isn't forgetting"

Matt:Is that your fault?"

One:I don't know maybe this could be a test"

Matt:(confused) A test?"

One:Yes a test from above if I can love someone else's child and maybe we can have our own"

Matt:(touching her stomach) But why aren't you conceiving at all we have been having unprotected sex for as long as I remember"

One:Who said I didn't conceive?"

Matt:Well did you?"

One:I don't know will get checked I don't know how it feels when one conceive but all I can say is I am having great sex"

Matt:(wrapping her in his arms) Me too,I think I am ready for another round"

One:(releasing herself from him laughing) Geez we will go all night today"

Matt:Why not breakfast will be served for us this is the break I needed"

One:Working under wine"

Matt:I am not drunk just a little tipsy"

One:It was bitter I don't even know why you men love beer and wine"

Matt:It was specifically made for men"

One:(smirked) I am glad it's so"

Matt:So what position do you want now?"

One:(looking up) I want to swing from the chandelier"

Matt:You're so so crazy and how would I keep it in and you want me to pay lots of money if you break that chandelier"

One:Okay so how about on the balcony with the wind hitting on our naked bodies"

Matt:Sounds fun"

One:Okay we are on let me first send the voice note"

Matt:Now Kuchy?"

One:Yes now Kwesi"

Matt:People must be sleeping now"

One:When they wake up they will hear it,I want to send while I am still remembering otherwise tomorrow we have a great big day ahead of us"

Matt:Yes "

One:Flying to Capetown"

Matt:So that you can have fun"

One:Thanks Kwesi now hand it over"

Matt:What?"

One:Your phone"

Matt:(handing his phone over) Geez I thought you'd forget"

One:No I don't forget easily"

Matt:I will be in the restroom "

He walked to the toilet and she took the hotel's robe and wore it with furs in her feet and walked out the balcony pressing Matt's phone

One:(recording) Hallo my baby,Mommy misses you a lot and can't wait to see you let me sing you a song that I used to sing for you (singing) Five little kitten they lost their mittens and they began to cry meow,meow,meow our mittens we have,Oooh mother dear we have lost our mittens,what you have lost your mittens then you shall no pie,meow meow meow they began to cry (laughed) I love you Kia" she stopped the recording and sent it

While smiling as the breeze swept over she looked to the side on another balcony and she saw a man staring at her and she felt that he has been staring for quite some time

She ran back in and stumbled on chair,dropping Matt's phone

Matt:(panicked coming out of the bathroom) What's going on?"

One:(standing up) There is someone outside the balcony"

Matt:(holding her robe) And what is this?"

One:No no not blood again"

*

The Diary

Insert 43

At Mella's place.....

Arnold:(shaking her) Babe I am going"

Mella:(yawning) Okay uuuh I wake up feeling tired already"

Arnold:And Kia is crying"

Mella:God I need a maid"

Arnold:(laughed) You said you will never take a maid"

Mella:Yes because of One she has taught us a lesson"

Arnold:Then you will suffer with household chores"

Mella:Yoh Arnold is it still about me not wanting a maid or maybe you actually want a side chick of a maid"

Arnold:What now are you saying Mellz?"

Mella:To take a maid or not it's up to me not you Arnold you should know that"

Arnold: Yes and I am not trying to change that Mella"

Mella:Bella joked that I should take Kia to his real Mom not me"

Arnold:(laughing) His real Mom One?"

Mella:Can you imagine?"

Arnold:That's very funny if you didn't carry him in your womb you were going to be suspicious"

Mella:Well she joked also saying maybe One gave birth the same time I did and our babies got switched" Arnold:Yoh you ladies are too analytical Kia is my son I had with you he doesn't even resemble One" Mella:Have you seen her before?"

Arnold:Of course I have"

Mella:Where did you see her Arnold?"

Arnold:(checking his wristwatch) I am going Mellz"

Mella:But you haven't answ....."

Arnold:Come on baby can we not argue about this please I will be late"

Mella:Okay have a good day"

Arnold:(pecked her lips) you too"

She watched him go out wondering to herself and she stood up rubbing her bump and walked to Kia's room

Mella:(rocking him in her arms) Shhhh don't cry papa,are you hungry?"

Kia:Hwanu "

Mella: Hee I swear One bewitched you, day in and day out One"

Kia:(crying) Hwanu"

Mella:(irritated) I have heard you"

She walked back to her bedroom and took her phone to check if One had replied to the most embarrassing thing she has ever done in her life

She smiled looking at an audio sent through by Martin and she downloaded it and the moment she heard One's voice she gave Kia the phone making him sit down and she looked at him smiling

Whatsapp audio:Hallo my baby,Mommy misses you a lot and can't wait to see you,hope big Mama will let you visit"

Kia:(listening and smiling) Hwanu "

Mella:(shaking her head) Is it a punishment from God for treating her badly?"

She got to her chores at least Kia was distracted she could do her chores at ease without any disturbances

At Might's Parent's.....

Might in deep sleep changed his sleeping position and looked the other way but he felt someone, he moved his hand and it landed on someone's fluffy chest and then he opened his eyes slowly

Might:(screaming) Haaaa "

Nono:(jumping out of bed) Who,where why?"

They looked at each other and Might was puzzled

Might:(with his finger) Shhh did I bring you here last night,you have to sneak out without a sound,hope no one heard our noises"

Nono:(clicked her tongue) Mxm you don't even have a memory of what happened yesterday, how you got home?"

Might:(trying to recall) Uhm.....my mind seems to be blank but I will remember during the day"

Nono:(clicked her tongue) I didn't sneak in here with you Might"

Might:So how did you.....?"

He looked around and saw a big bag near the wardrobe

Nono:Now I need to do the chores and prepare for work I am working afternoon shift I hope that you won't find offense in me working because we definitely need the money for our baby and maybe we can get a place to rent for our own and start life as a family"

Might:Wait a minute, you're speaking fast can you speak slowly you said 'our baby?"

Nono:Yes our baby (smiled touching her stomach) Yes I am pregnant with our baby"

Might:(expressionless) Oooh

Nono:You don't look happy when you know you and I had unprotected sex at the mill a couple of times Might"

Might:No need to remind me I know but....."

Nono:But what?"

Might:I never knew you could get pregnant"

Nono:Well I did ,you thought your seed was going to germinate to be something else is it Might?"

Might:No but.....I "

Nono:(pitying him) What?"

Might:I never prepared to be a Daddy you know it just happened suddenly"

Nono:Not to you only but to me as well"

Might:Okay so wanditizira (you have eloped)?"

Nono:Yes your parents know about it already I was escorted here yesterday by my Aunty and I waited for you but you came late and you were so drunk and we even made love Might and guess what?"

Might: What?"

Nono: I ended up going to sleep angry"

Might:Okay what happened?"

Nono:You moaned One's name when you were on top of me"

Might:(laughed embarrassed) Did II am sorry it was beer getting to my brain and mouth,you know it's not easy to forget the person you loved wholeheartedly I know you understand where I am coming from when Zaba dumped you and....."

Nono:(cutting him short) I have heard you Might I hope it won't repeat itself"

Might:Okay "

Nono:Let me get to those chores from now on they'll be watching me"

Might:Who?"

Nono:Your parents they would want to know how their Makoti is like in every area"

Might:Okay"

Nono:I will later after work go back home and take my bedcovers these ones are very very dirty did you use to sleep with your shoes in these Might"

Might:You know how we are as boys"

Nono:Well from now on you're a man and you should save for lobola"

Might:Lobola?"

Nono:Yes Might are you still under the influence of alcohol?"

Might:No I get you perfectly just that (sighed) it's happening too fast"

Nono:(sitting down) Might so you were just playing with me or you were using me as a relief for loosing One?"

Might:No I genuinely like you"

Nono:Like?"

Might:Love you"

Nono:(smiled) Okay please let's try to make this work Might"

Might:Okay"

Nono:Let me use the bathroom and get to those chores we will talk more okay"

Might:Sure "

Nono opened her suitcase and brought out her toiletries and walked out in search of the bathroom,Might thought maybe he was dreaming and soon will wake up from the nightmare

At the hotel.....

Matt:(On the phone) Yes it's me Doctor,Mr Sande"

Doctor:Okay I saw a +27 number and I had to ask because I saved your number which isn't the one you're using now otherwise it could have shown with your name"

Matt:Yes I am in South Africa so this is my South African number"

Doctor:Okay it's fine"

Matt:(walking out going to the balcony) So I called to ask about something hope you're free and not busy"

Doctor:No I am still preparing to go to the hospital so it's fine go ahead and ask"

Matt:Uhm my wife bled again yesterday and I want to know what's happening to her ,she keeps bleeding though it's here and there but it comes easily just for falling she bleeds just like that"

Doctor:Okay don't worry about it,it's implantation bleeding and there is no need to worry about it,you may raise your concern when it is heavy or maybe with clots but as of now there is no need to worry"

Matt:But why does it come that easily caused by tripping over something doesn't it come without her falling or getting scared like she did the first time"

Doctor:Maybe the womb movedMmm now that you mention it I think we might need to check her,is she here or with you in South Africa?"

Matt:(looking at One in bed) She is here with me"

Doctor:Okay when you come back bring her for a checkup"

Matt:(whispering) Is rough sex dangerous to her?"

Doctor:(laughed) What do you mean?"

Matt:I was thinking maybe the rough sex is the cause of the bleeding"

Doctor:Uhm it could be especially if her womb isn't in place and you keep on hitting it roughly it might cause bleeding but that's the rarest case I have ever heard of"

Matt:Okay Doctor thank you"

Doctor: Yes you don't have to worry because last time I came I noticed that she is already....."

One:(getting up) Kwesi "

Matt:Doc I will call you when we come back to Zimbabwe and book for an appointment with her"

Doctor: Yes but I was saying that she....."

One:Who are you talking to?"

Matt:I didn't get that part let's try to this instead why don't I call you today some time later"

Doctor:It's fine Mr Sande goodbye"

Matt dropped the call and walked in their room where One was

Matt:(leaning on the bed kissing her) Morning Mrs Sande"

One:(smiled blushing) You never call me like that"

Matt:Well aren't you Mrs Sande?"

One:Of course I am"

Matt:(sucking her nipple) How are you feeling today?"

One:(moaning) On top of the world"

Matt:(stopped and laughed) In your body?"

One:You're making my body float I have two hikkies what do you expect?"

Matt:Alright I won't suck or tweak on these twin towers today at least till you feel better"

One:I am not sick I am hungry"

Matt:(laughed) I don't understand your on and off health patterns but one thing I surely know is you're eating a lot"

One:I get hungry easily I don't know what's happening when I am trying to diet that's when I feel more hungry than ever before"

Matt:Very funny you can eat without excuses Kuchy and I won't ask you why"

One:Okay "

Matt:So on a serious note how are you feeling Kuchy?" One:I am fine it was just bleeding..... Though I feel passing pains on my side but besides that I am hyper"

Matt:Okay at least I don't have to worry"

One:Yes"

Matt:Let's go in and shower and we can tour around then later we are off to Capetown"

One:Okay"

Matt:Come let me carry you to the bathroom"

One:Be warned I am heavy and I won't say no"

Matt:Good morning exercise" he lifted her in his arms and she locked her

arms around his neck and adorably looked at him going to the bathroom,he was the perfect man,a role model and an epitome of strength, she buried her head on his chest loving him the more

At Obina's place.....

She woke to hear the splashing sound of water in the bathroom and she knew he was using the bucket to bath,she just didn't know what Harare was turning to sometimes there won't be water and even electricity it was such a bore especially in the CBD

Yemu:(walking to the door) I am coming who is it?"

Efe:It's me"

Yemu: You didn't sleep in today Efe?"

Efe:(entering) Yes"

Yemu:Mmm Efe where were you?"

Efe:At Waah's place"

Yemu:And he did this to you?"

She looked down and walked to the couch and sat

Yemu:What happened?"

Efe:Can I trust you not to take sides since Bella is your best friend"

Yemu:Yes go ahead"

Efe:Promise me first"

Yemu:I promise"

Efe:And you won't tell her?"

Yemu:I won't chaii tell me already suspense is killing me"

Efe sighed and began to narrate her whole story to Yemu from the beginning to the end not leaving out any detail

Efe:So that is the story"

Yemu:I understand but for now I advise you to work and forget all about it"

Efe:What can I do I am in a foreign land"

Yemu:I can teach you many panny okay and you can get clients while we think of something maybe selling some staff"

Efe:Okay thank you very much I would want to look like you too and wear miniskirt and long heels"

Yemu:(laughed) Yeeeh you can my dear first ask your brother for money and we will begin from there"

Efe:He is stingy but I will try"

Yemu:Okay try I can't ask it for you because the storm is still raging"

Efe:Still still you guys?"

Yemu:You know us"

Efe:At least you make love every night"

Yemu:This girl is naughty I tell you well private parts don't her upset so
tenge tichikusakadza kuzasi uku"

Efe:Oops I didn't hear that"

They both laughed

At Bradley's place.....

Brad:(buttoning his shirt) Queen I am going"

Queen:Mmm Lee today you're awfully early"

Brad:I have to do something before work that's why I am going a little bit
early"

Queen:What is it that you want to do?"

Brad:Sending money to my Dad"

Queen:Again?"

Brad:Yes not his but mine there is something I want him to do for me with
the money "

Queen:What is it you want him to do for you?"

Brad:I will let you know if it comes to fruition"

Queen:Is it like a business?"

Brad:Queen....."

Queen:I just want to know and yesterday you promised to come early but
you didn't Lee and I didn't get to tell you of my issue"

Brad:There are so many days to talk Queen I am not dying well not just yet
Okay"

Queen:But still I need you Brad"

Brad:I will be there for you Queen not today,wake up for now and prepare
for school"

Queen: I am not going to school"

Brad:Okay why not?"

Queen:I can't go anymore that's what I want us to talk about"

Brad>Last night you were drunk I don't know why you were drinking"

Queen:Can you listen to me for a while"

Brad:(checking time) No I have to go I will talk to you when I come back but
don't be anxious for anything"

He kissed her forehead and grabbed his car keys and walked out

At O.R Rambo Airport.....

After a whole day of strolling in Jo'burg they headed to the airport to wait
for their flight to Capetown

One:(pointing back) That car seems like it's following us"

Matt:Hey don't be paranoid it's a car just going its own way,who do you
know in this Jo'burg that can follow you?"

One:(laughed) You're probably right and even the man on the balcony yesterday is all in my mind,totally hallucinogenic"

Matt:Yes who can bear a grudge with you here to the extent of monitoring you?"

One:(laughed) Now that you're saying it ,it surely doesn't make sense"

Driver:(stopped the car) We are here"

Matt:(handing him money) Thank you"

They got off and walked inside the airport and sat down waiting for the time of their flight

Matt:(checking his wristwatch) Is there like a delay or something?"

One:I don't know anything"

Matt:(laughed) Of course you don't..... (Standing up) Let me go in and inquire something I will be back"

One:Okay don't take long"

Matt:Sure "

He walked away and One sat waiting for him after a few minutes she looked at the direction in which he went with but he wasn't showing up

One:What could be delaying him now?"

She stood up checking but there was still no sign of him and she was getting worried ,overly overwhelmed

She turned as she felt a hand on her shoulder which sent her heart skipping some beats as she got scared

One:(sighed) Aaaargh you scared me"

"I am sorry about that Ma'am " he looked at her finger

One:Okay so how can I help?"

Him:(showing his uniform) Flight attendant your husband said you should come and join him"

One:Oooh okay I was getting worried"

Him:Let me help with the bags"

He took her bags and quickly led the way and One followed him behind trying to keep pace

*

The Diary

Insert 44

At the Airport....

Matt walked to make inquiries and it seemed that he wasn't the only one as he noticed a dense disorderly crowd each firing a question to the staff and he had questions of his own too but couldn't be heard

Matt:What do you mean by that?"

Airport staff: Sir I was referring to her I will get back to you"

Matt:When will you get back to me?"

"I want to know why it wasn't put up for notice?" Another angry passenger shouted to the staff

Airport staff: I am doing everything I can to attend to all of you please be patient"

Matt:Why are you the only attending to all these people!?"

Airport staff: (picking up receiver) Hello yes go to www dot.....

Matt frustrated with the misunderstandings and the miscommunication with the airport staff he made his way to the men's restrooms to ease himself

He stood at the urinal and began peeing and another colored guy stood by his side and peed a little,Matt raised his face and looked at the guy who was looking at his dick and the first thing he thought about was 'gay' he looked at guy's dick too and he was like no wonder, the guy quickly zipped up and walked out without even washing his hands

Matt:(washing his hands looking on the wall mirror) What a savage "

He spoke to himself and walked to the door but he couldn't open it

Matt:(jamming the door) What's wrong with this thing?"

He tried in any way he could to open the door but he gave up

Matt:(banging on the door) Hello.....can anyone hear me" he sunk to the floor and brought out his phone to see who can help

Meanwhile One sat waiting for Matt but after a few minutes she looked in the direction in which he went with but he wasn't showing up,she even thought to follow him then again she had bags

One:What could be delaying him now?"

She stood up checking for him but there was still no sign of him and she was getting overwhelmed

She turned as she felt a hand on her shoulder which sent her heart skipping some beats as she got scared

One:(sighed) Aaargh you scared me"

"I am sorry about that Ma'am" he looked at her finger

One: Okay so how I can help you?"

Him:(showing his uniform) Flight attendant and I am here to help you I have been sent by your husband and he said you should come and join him"

One: Oooh okay thank you I was getting worried about him"

Him:Don't worry let me help you with your bags"

He took her bags and quickly led the way and One followed him behind trying to keep pace

One:Was the plane delayed?"

Him:A little bit"

One:Are you in South African airways your uniform is kinda different?"

Him:Uniforms differ as per airline you work for"

One:Okay "

They took a left turn instead of going straight which One found weird but she didn't ask thinking maybe the routine is different from the time they came

One:Aren't there other passengers going to Capetown?"

She asked looking to and from the passage and it was dead quiet

Him:(impatiently) Already in the plane"

One:Okay aren't the planes outside that way,I remember when we came planes"

Him:(agitated) It's a different plane" he kept walking

One:What do you mean a different plane?"

Him:Uhm.....its a private jet"

One:(stopped) A private jet, Kwesi never mentioned anything about a priv....." Her heart immediately thumped reporting danger but she couldn't scream as the guy brought out a gun and walked to her back and he held at gun point

"If you scream I will kill you now let's go straight into that car and you will smile to everyone Okay,cooperate with me and I will let you go alive disobey me then you're dead,you're just bait I hope you understand me?"

One:(nodded in fright) Ye,.....yes"

Him:Good girl" they walked to the car and it drove off

When Bradley saw One the previous day he was so sure it was the morning after girl who just disappeared but seeing her with some other guy and how she ignored him made him question her character, anyway he wanted to know if he had not mistaken and he knew at some point she would be alone and can have time to question her,he followed the taxi they got into up to the hotel they were in and was amazed that the girl might be a top ranking prostitute judging by the hotel she was taken to Well after seeing them going inside there wasn't much he could do so he made way for home

As he drove off he saw a car trailing behind him suspiciously and he made a quick turn and the car passed going straight and Brad went home with another route

In the morning he didn't know why he found himself at the hotel again, was he obsessing on the girl but he wanted to make sure of this annoying intuition that was bugging him so that there won't be future problems. He followed the couple as they touring around, he admitted that they were sweet together and concluded that One was a scheming gold digger judging by the things she was showered with the guy she was with and was emptying his pockets he finalized

He didn't pick up any customers that day as he unaware to One and her man followed them everywhere up to the airport where they ended up being

He got upset thinking she was already leaving, so he waited for a chance any slightest chance at all that maybe her guy would leave her alone and he can approach her, he smiled when he saw the guy she was with walking away leaving her unattended and the moment he had been waiting for arrived just as he was about to go to her his phone rang

Brad:(angrily on the phone) You're now getting on my nerves for calling while I will be working"

he said and dropped the call without giving Queen a chance to speak, he then wanted to resume to his mission but someone had already beaten him to the game, he just saw the back view of a guy standing before One talking to her

With his hair and ears he could tell he was colored, he observed the guy's posture, something was off about him that Brad found him suspicious as he now looked at him with a side view going out with One and her bags

Brad:(panicking) No no this is....." He quickly turned back going to his car and jumped in and followed the mini van and it struck him real hard recalling the previous day such a car following him

In the Stranger's car.....

After driving for a few minutes away from the crowd One was scared as hell, she had written something about this but never knew it could happen to her, she encouraged herself to stay calm so not to have an attack

One:(heart pounding) What are you going to do with me?"

Him:Shut up "

One:Please spare my life take the bags and everything in it but plea....."

Him:Didn't I tell you to shut the fuck up"

She kept quiet looking at the guy from top to bottom Him:(looking in the rearview mirror) Bingo just the guy I want"

One:Who?"

She wanted to turn back and look thinking it's Matt who has come to her

rescue but her jaw was gripped tightly

Him:(looking at her and at the road) Just keep on looking ahead"

The keeping calm thing wasn't working she was panicking really panicking seeing that they had driven away from the town and going to a less occupied area and she was beginning to see thick bushes,she got terrified as it was getting dark by the minute

Him:(observing her) What's happening?

One:(shortness of breath) Please I am asthmatic let me get my inhaler from the bag"

Him:(smirked) I am not stupid"

He went off track the tarred road driving through a dusty bumpy road straight into the forest another car was in pursuit of them and One could only hope it was Matt as she inhaled the dust and collapsed

At the Airport....

Matt managed to attract someone's attention from inside the toilet and he and some other guys struck open the door down and he went out knowing that they had missed the flight but that was least of his worries,Kuchy was on his mind as he felt this weakness in his body which reported to him that all was not well with her and getting to her seat and seeing it vacant confirmed the sickening gut feeling he was having and it provoked the inner man stirring in his stomach like a diarrhea was coming

Airport Marshall: Sir we have searched for her but we can't seem to find her and this has makes me believe that she is no longer here"

Matt:Where can she be?"

Airport Marshall: I don't know have you tried her phone,we can't seem to even find the luggage that you gave description of that she had,we checked with the lost and found items office but there wasn't such"

Matt:So are you saying she isn't here,where can she go to all alone she is a foreigner she doesn't know anywhere here"

Airport Marshall: We have checked here,all over and we believe she hasn't left the country because you said you have her passport maybe she flew in a private jet with a lover or may....."

Matt:What, a lover?"

Airport Marshall: I am just saying it's possible if not that maybe she felt an urge to go back to the hotel or with the current situation it can be an act of terror"

Matt:(irked) What act of terror?"

Airport Marshall: Xenophobia"

Matt:No she barely knew anyone here andand why her alone,why

wasn't the whole airport turned upside down if it is an act of terror and.....(pacing up and down) And?"

Airport Marshall: We advise you to contact her"

Matt:She left her phone home"

Airport Marshall: Oooh okay so at this point there isn't much we can do ,you should go back to the hotel and hopefully that she will come there if she isn't there already,while we wait for the search party that are looking the nearby surrounding places for her"

Matt sat down his hands closing his face and his elbows resting on his knees and he heaved a sigh

Somewhere in the bushes....

One woke up to a gloomy pitch black sky and the chirping sounds of crickets and another sound as well,groaning manly sounds, she tried to narrow her eyes to see but in all effort it was dark but the other guy's little torch penetrated enough for her to see that they were fighting

Brad:(punching) Why involve her?"

Him:(punching back) I saw you stalking her just as I followed you and I knew her to be a perfect plan for you to come to me,I knew you'd follow"

Brad:(jumped on him) What did you do to her?"

Him:Nothing yet"

Brad:So all the way from Capetown to just kidnap a lady?"

Him:The heavens favored me by bumping into you and I wanted to take something dear to you I wanted to follow you to your place but I already saw what you were interested in"

Brad:(rolling together on the ground,giving a punch for a punch) I barely know her and"

One tried to pick up their conversation and she saw that she got involved in some gangster fights but she didn't know why she was taken

Him:You survived first time but not this time bruh"

Brad:Is that thing even loaded?"

Him:It is fully loaded"

Brad:(stealing time) Are you crazy how can you still be bearing a grudge over that twenty rand issue?"

Him:No it long passed "

Brad:Then why are you after me dragging an innocent soul in this matter?"

Him:I am going to teach you a lesson,you stole Scar's girl and car by the way where are those two valuables you stole?"

Brad:How did you know I was with Scar,that day when we parted then that was it"

Him:Voetsek he told us not to kill you we knew you were with him"
Brad:(stood up dumbstruck) What?.....how did you know I was with him and what do you mean he told you not to kill me?"
Him:(punched him in his stomach) And you repay him by taking his car,let's call him now and hear what he will say I bet he will tell me to just slit her throat"
Brad:Does he own the world and how did you find me?"
Him: Visited an uncle here and behold I run into you and your girlfriend"
Brad:She is not my girlfriend if you were stalking me I believe you saw her with another man"
Him:I thought he stole her from you because I could tell you like her"
Brad:Are you crazy do you realize you just kidnapped someone's woman?"
Him:Didn't you take someone's woman?"
Brad:Hiwe that's between me and Scar do you hear me not you?!"
Him:Scar's wars are mine we go from way back like brothers,he's got my back just as I got his" He punched Brad
One:(frantically) Please just let me go,I don't know you"
Him:You will go to heaven that is if you're sinless but if sinful you're going straight to hell,start praying now"
One peed on herself,Brad was down but in front of him he glanced at a sizeable stone nearby
Him:Now I have wasted much time (shuffling the gun and aimed at One) It's time to go and meet your maker"
Brad turned and aimed him with this big stone he picked up and he misaimed and shot somewhere else giving Brad time to snatch his gun from him
Him:(bleeding on the ground) Fuck I didn't know you were a tough cookie"
Brad:You taught me besides there is one skinny guy against me so the heavens you proclaim are favoring me"
He fisted a stone in his palm and punched him one last time and he that was lights out for him.
Brad walked to One and untied her legs and hands
Brad:Are you okay?"
One:(shook her head) No"
Brad:Can you walk?"
She shook her head again and he carried and staggered to walk
Brad:Now where the fuck are we?"

*

The Diary
Insert 45

At Mella's place.....

Mella:(moisturizing) So this audio made you stop being a cry baby is it?"
She pinched Kia's cheeks playfully and he giggled,she walked to the wardrobe and took out some clothes she changed into and then walked out with Kia in her arms going to prepare dinner

Halfway through dinner the door opened and Arnold entered

Arnold:(playing with Kia) How's my big guy,yes how is he?" He responded to his Dad and Mella looked at them smiling

Mella:(stirring in her pot) Evening"

Arnold:Evening "

He drew a chair and sat down with Kia still in his arms,Mella noticed that something was off with him

Mella:(yawning) Oooh I am so tired"

Arnold:With?"

Mella:(looked at him dumbfounded) How can you ask that question?"

Arnold:Why is it a wrong question?"

Mella:(chuckled) Arno don't be funny, the house is clean,your baby is clean,I am cooking right now look at this big stomach I have and you ask me what I am tired with?"

Arnold:(looking at her baby bump) Well since you have broken it down for me that way I understand"

Mella:Seriously what is wrong with you Arno even without breaking it down don't you know that this house keeps me busy that at the end of the day I will be tired"

Arnold:And so does Africa magic"

Mella:What?"

Arnold:You'd be on the TV all day long"

Mella:Something to make me relax"

Arnold:Okay at least you use pampers on Kia (standing up) That makes work easy right?"

He walked out and she didn't know where his tantrums where coming from and why he just came from work all worked up and moody,she ignored and continued her cooking and once she finished she dished,served and called him from the bedroom

Mella:(feeding Kia) Open up..... (looking at Arnold) Why are you playing with your food?"

Arnold: (looked at her) Do you mean me?"

Mella:Yes you"

Arnold: Uhm not that hungry I suppose"

Mella:You ate at work or you bought takeaways?"

Arnold:I work in a bank we are not given food"

Mella: Exactly so where did you eat if not your workplace did you buy takeaways or you ate somewhere else?"

Arnold:Somewhere else where Mella come on don't start with me"

Mella:No Arno you're the one who has started with me,(pushed her plate away) you know what you're the one who is starting with me and I can see the morning issue is recurring till this evening"

Arnold:(surprised) Morning issue,what morning issue is recurring Mella?"

Mella:Oooh don't pretend to be dumb Arno,in the morning I complained of how I woke up tired and that I would want to find a maid but I don't want a maid anymore because of what happened to Bella and you said some awful things and now in the evening you come back to with temper tantrums and you ask me what I was busy with and the pampers thing was an issue of long back"

Arnold:I don't even know what you're talking about"

Mella:You know what I am talking about Arnold,that time when I was going to leave Kia and Bella's place I left him napkins with One and you said I should have bought pampers and today you mentioned the pampers again bringing the issue of that time"

Arnold:Wow you have such a memory I had even forgotten all about that I am surprised that you're still talking about it"

Mella:It is about One"

Kia:Hwanu "

Mella:(clicked her tongue looking at Kia) Mxm stop it Kia"

Arnold:(taking Kia from her) Why are you scaring my son?"

Mella:Where and how do you know of One?"

Arnold:You're the one still holding on to the morning issue I had long forgotten about that"

Mella:No now I am asking you a question because One is now dominating in this household,my son is calling her day and night and you know how do you know her?"

Arnold:Is it a crime to know someone?"

Mella:(smirked) So you actually know her?"

Arnold:(rolled his eyes) obviously"

Mella:Did you ride her too?"

Arnold:(laughed) You must be joking right?"

Mella:No I am not I am asking you if you two rode each other?"

Arnold:I don't even understand why you're obsessing about her and why you're acting so jealous to the person whom you were unashamedly asking

for her help over your son when you once mocked her character"

Mella:Me obsessing and jealous of One?"

Arnold:It seems like it"

Mella:Never not even one bit am I jealous of her"

Arnold:Then what's the fuss why am I being dragged into One's issues like I am the one who fixed her for you to be a maid to Kia wasn't I against Kia being left behind with a maid but you insisted and you went to find a yellow bone maid that is getting you angry today" he laughed and fed Kia his food

Mella:Somehow you don't want to admit it you fancy her or even riding her till to this day"

Arnold: You're now getting on my nerves Mellania do you hear me?"

Mella:Why can't you tell me where you saw her Arnold?"

Arnold:Then what Mella huh?"

Mella:Maybe we can wo....."

Arnold:(stood up angrily) Stop it right now stop talking about One who is enjoying her life while you're making noise here about here instead of focusing on s depressing issue at hand here you want to shed tears because of another woman who has got nothing to do us,will she contribute anything to the daily expenses of this household upbringing or even the baby's preparation and all that huh?"

Kia screamed loudly because of his Dad's raised voice,Mella had to take him

Mella:What do you mean by that?"

Arnold:The bank is closing and we don't have anything saved up just right after we spent money in Mauritius and you will be here all day watching drama and complaining because of One"

Mella:What do you mean Arnold when you know that I made sacrifices for us so that I don't walk the same road that my sister walked in her marriage I decided to be a housewife and today....."

Arnold:Well you made that choice on your own I never forbade you to work"

Mella:Arnold what are you saying?"

Arnold:We won't have any source of income that's the matter at hand forget about the past,the sacrifices,or the decisions made or even One and focus on the issue that I am saying right now Mella are you still going to stick around when I will no longer be able to provide for you?"

In Warren Park.....

Zaba:(exchanging weed) So you said you wanted to talk?"

Might:(exhaling smoke) Yes and I don't know what you will think about it"

Zaba:Is it serious?"

Might:Yes "

Zaba:Is it about the phone,you can bring it back if it is not used and I can sell it again?"

Might:Okay that's another issue I will bring it since the owner I had bought for is now swimming in money"

Zaba:Alright that's solved now what's the important issue you wanted to talk about?"

Might:(sighed) Uhm.....that girl I saw you with is she your new girlfriend or?"

Zaba:Yes I broke up with Nono she and I had some problems"

Might:Okay ifif "

Zaba:If what?"

Might:Can I ask a question first before I say what I want to say?"

Zaba:Okay go ahead"

Might:Do you still love her?"

Zaba:(thoughtfully) We are done man"

Might:Okay will you get upset if I tell you that I have been seeing her?"

Zaba:(with a raised brow) You have been seeing her?"

Might:Yes for some time now and I hope you won't find offense in that"

Zaba:No but dude that girl just told me that she is"

Might:Yes she is at home"

Zaba: (perplexed) What?"

Might:Isn't that what she told you?"

Zaba:Oooh yes she told me that she is at home"

Might: Can you believe it I am a fucken man with a fucken wife who is expecting"

Zaba:Expecting what?"

Might:Expecting a kid"

Zaba:(awestruck) Wow.....Oooh wow so she is.."

Might:Yes she is pregnant her Aunty brought her home and she is now my wife just like that I have a wife now I have to work for lobola and preparing ye the way for the kid"

Zaba:People grow wow Might and Nono I wonder how your baby will look like?"

Might:I am not even thinking about that my Dad sat down with me in the morning"

Zaba:Why does he want you to deny the pregnancy?"

Might:mxm no man but reminding me of the responsibilities that I now have"

Zaba:Oooh "

Might:Yes and he was lecturing me that I should stop drinking and smoking and that I shouldn't come home in the middle of the night blah blah blah it was quite a speech"

Zaba:And he is right you have to act responsible from now on"

Might:You too?"

Zaba:pshh at least Nono is working too"

Might:Speaking of that he said now I have to double my salary because if a woman works and makes more than I do then automatically she will be the head of the house"

Zaba:Are student nurses earning that much these days I don't think so"

Might:I am yet to ask of how much she is getting"

Zaba:Okay but she will lie to you,you better inquire at the hospital instead"

Might:Why would she lie?"

Zaba:So that you give her more money instead or that if you know her salary then you won't work hard"

Might:Okay I get you"

Zaba:Yes they will be paid while still under training"

Might:But this grinding mill doesn't pay that much if I am to be responsible for her and our kid to come"

Zaba:Okay so what are you planning on doing?"

Might:Kuenda kuchi someki (going into military)"

At the Hotel.....

Matt got back in the hotel feeling hopeless and with a lot of questions that were unanswered

He sat down to a bottle of scotch and he remembered One talking about a man at the balcony,he walked out and stood there looking across the other balcony but there was nothing

He went back in what did he expect really when she was already taken and now recalling everything she once spoke of a car following them

Matt:(cussing) Shit it's the guy no one else"

He heard screaming in the hallway and in no minutes he heard the hotel's security talking to a woman,he tried to mind his own business but no he had to hear that,so he walked out of the room

Security:Where did you find it?"

Her:Over the balcony"

Matt:(walking closer) Excuse me are you in this room?"

Security: Sir please go into your room this doesn't concern you?"

Matt:No it concerns me,my wife disappeared today after she saw a man on the balcony of this room"

Her:A man?"

Security: When did you check in?"

Her:Me?"

Security:Yes and you also Sir?"

Her:I checked in today just minutes ago"

Matt:I checked in yesterday"

Security:So this fake beard belongs to the man who last occupied this room"

Matt:Fake beard?"

Security:(holding a piece of hair) Yes this she found it on the balcony"

Matt:Of course why didn't I listen to her"

Security:What?"

Matt:She talked about it that the guy had a long beard that looked like Father Christmas's beard except the color"

Security:Yes Santa Claus would have that strip-on beard,Sir follow me so we can know the name of the last person who occupied this room maybe it might help you in search of your wife"

Matt:(closing the door) Alright"

They walked going to the hotel's reception

Somewhere in Jo'burg.....

He made sure to leave the colored guy tied up,he tied his mouth,his hands and legs together so that when he wakes up he won't escape, he didn't even know his name from the first time he met him up until that second encounter with him

He walked quite a distance carrying her and then put her down and finished walking the rest of way to where they left their cars and he could tell she was tired, He made sure that the colored guy won't use his car by putting out pressure from the tyres and then they offloaded One's bag in the backseat and put them in his car,

Brad:(switching on the light) So....."

One:(terrified after looking at his face) You again?"

Brad:Yes I c....."

One:(cutting him short) No please don't say anything so this is what you do to women?"

He recalled hearing that from her the first time he met her only that she was slim

Brad:(starting the car) Okay its weird that every ti....."

One:Please don't say anything more it's hard enough that the first time you almost put me into trouble and this time again I get caught up in your

shit,you're just bad luck and what will I.....please drive me to the police"

Brad:The police?"

One:Yes the police what will I say showing up with some (looked at him from top to bottom) Well just drive please man"

Brad: Okay I am sorry"

One:I don't want to hear it,look where I ended up being, what time is it?"

Brad:Almost midnight"

One:Oooh my God"

He didn't know what else to say to her so he just joined the tarred road and drove,while she reached for her handbag and took out a small diary and began writing

"My Daddy hated me,teachers dated me"

Brad:What are you writing?"

She didn't reply but he could tell that there was something different about her that he couldn't quite place a finger on

Brad:I will leave you I can't go in the police station"

One:(chuckled) gangsters?"

Brad:No but I just can't go in there I have issues that I can't talk of"

One:Of course I will get you arrested and you will have to name your whole of your team"

He watched her go pushing her suitcase and strapping another bag on her shoulder once inside the police station premises he drove

After walking a little distance inside One stopped and took out the kidnapper's phone and she removed the sim card and discarded of it and advanced to the door

*The Diary

Insert 46

At Brad's place.....

Queen tossed and turned in bed thinking of Brad,where could he be she thought when she tried to call him earlier he just cut her off totally agitated but now it was going in the morning and he had not showed up

She reached for her phone and went online on his number and he was last seen hours ago,she browsed other messages instead to distract her mind

Pinky:(last seen ten minutes ago) Hie"

She read her message contemplating as to whether to reply her or not

Queen: Hi" she wrote back and Pinky immediately came online and Queen saw that she was typing

Pinky:Good,is it true that you dropped out of school?"

Queen:What do you want from me huh?"

Pinky:What do you mean I am just asking?"

Queen:You're a piece of #@* stay clear of my path"

She went offline and got off the bed and started walking up and down the room,anxiety was controlling and playing with her mind to the extent that she could see another Queen standing in front of her wearing the same clothes speaking to her,it was her conscience playing tricks with her

"You're useless I always tell you" said the dreamery Queen

Queen: (muttering) No you're all in my head you are not real"

"I am real I am you"

Queen:No not this isn't real I am not useless I am not a baboon,I am not somebody's tragedy "

"You are here all alone,you don't have any friends because they don't like you just like everyone else"

Queen:(shouting) No you are wrong I am dearly loved,...."

"Oooh really but by who.....tell me who loves you Queenie?"

Queen:Brad loves me dearly,he calls me his Queenie" She sat on the floor sobbing she didn't even understand the pattern of her emotional rollercoaster "Who loves you? You say Bradley loves you and he hasn't answered your message"

Queen checked her phone and saw that Brad came online and went offline without replying her text

"Who would miss you Queenie,what impact have you brought?"

She didn't have the answers to these questions that kept popping in front of her

Queen:No one would miss me" she sobbed

"Yes that's it,you actually admit now there is no one for you"

Queen:(mumbling tearfully) There isn't not even one person I am a failure"

She grabbed her handbag and brought a little container and thoughtfully looked at it

Brad arrived at his place and as he wanted to go out of the car he stopped he noticed that One had left her diary she was writing on the dashboard, he reached for it and reclined back on his seat opening the diary,it was small but full

Brad:(reading aloud) We are all broken people we came from broken homes with broken dreams,broken hearts inside of a broken soul,alcoholics, addicts,broken pieces acting like ain't cracked,ain't a soul on the planet that's better than another,majoring in the minors like there ain't no errors behind us,we all messed up and we can't escape that,now

that all the broken pieces are on the ground can we help each other putting it back together, I shattered all the dreams I thought I found ,I am broken in this mess I made I am not different from my mother"

He sighed after reading and scratched his beard why did those words resound deep within him,he walked out of his car and pocketed the diary inside his jacket

As soon as he opened the door he was welcomed with a horrible sight Bradley:(shaking her) Queen, Queen" he saw the container by her side and he quickly lifted her up and ran out

At the police station.....

One stood before an open door of the station and for the first time she couldn't believe that she made it to a police station,she remembered how badly she wanted to go to one and reported but her Mom kept saying no

Officer:(hands locked together) Come in" He said to a confused One who was startled by his voice,she walked in

Officer:Do sit down" she drew a chair and he noticed the blood stains on her dress,grass in her hair, her white fashion jacket was now an off color with dirt

One:(shaky) How are you?"

Officer:Yes young woman how are you?"

One:Fine,I am here to report a kidnapping"

Officer:(taking his notepad) A kidnapping?"

One:Yes"

Officer:Who was kidnapped?"

One:Me"

Officer:(looked at her sharply) You were kidnapped how and how did you get here?"

One:(looking down) I was kidnapped at the airport when I was supposed to take a flight"

Officer:You said it was at the airport?"

One:Yes"

Officer:(with a raised brow) And the kidnapper returned you unharmed, unscratched and nothing done to you?"

One:As you can see with my dress we were out in the bushes but he didn't do anything to me even though he was promising to kill me then an innocent bystander helped me"

Officer:Which tribe are you from?"

One:I am not a local I am a foreigner"

Officer:(with a stern look)Okay what are you doing here in South Africa?"

One:(showed off her ring) Here on a honeymoon vacation"

Officer:(with a raised brow) Really?"

One:Yes"

Officer:Okay which country are you from and aren't you here illegally?"

One:No not illegally if so I wouldn't have come here would I?"

Officer:Okay makes sense can I see your papers please?"

One:I don't have them with me,they are with my husband"

Officer:Husband?,how do I know you are telling the truth?"

One:I am telling the truth you can check with the airport system if you like but as far as I am concerned I am speaking the whole truth"

Officer:Alright so let me get this right are you saying you were kidnapped at an airport full of people and your husband was there with you?"

One:Yes,I mean no.....(closed her eyes confused) What I am trying to say is we were together at the airport but he left me to go enquire about something then a guy,a colored guy approached me disguised as a flight attendant that's how I got kidnapped as he lied that my husband sent him to come and join him in the plane"

Officer:And you never found this fishy or suspicious,do someone bear a grudge with you here?"

One:I don't know anyone here"

Officer:Then why were you kidnapped of all the people at the airport?"

One:I don't know"

Officer:Do you know the colored guy?"

One:No I don't"

Officer:(sitting relaxed in his chair) So why were you kidnapped because clearly he didn't do anything to you,you have your bags with you, was he kidnapping for fun?"

One:The kidnapper hold the answers but I thought maybe it's....."

Officer:It's what?"

One:Xenophobia"

Officer:(sighed) Why you alone and does he sense that you're foreign when at the airport full of people,yes I should focus on the fact that you're alive and well but something doesn't add up here"

One:(tearfully) It is confusing me too just as much please I just want to be found" he looked at her then took the landline receiver and pressed it on his ear after dialling a number

Office:(on the phone) Shelby was there a missing person reported today or previous day?" He listened as a woman's voice spoke on the other end "Okay come into my office please"

He put the receiver back on it's mains and they sat in silence waiting

Officer:Do you have your husband's contact details?"

He asked but before One could answer a female officer stepped in the office and looked at One and at her phone

Shelby:Yes it's her"

Officer:What about her?"

Shelby: Chief was notified of a woman gone missing at the airport and we were all notified then this picture was sent in,outstation parole had already began surveying surrounding areas and we were waiting to hear from them"

Officer:Okay I wasn't aware of that movement must've skipped me.....were there contact details given?"

Shelby:Yes"

Officer:Okay make that call and tell the husband that she has been found and he is to bring their documents"

Shelby:Yes Sir" One smiled as she saw Shelby pressing her phone on her ear and she listened to the convo with Matt though she didn't explain anything just told him that she was found and gave him directions to the station

Officer:And?"

Shelby:On his way"

One sighed with relief it was a good thing that Martin had reported otherwise she didn't know how she was going to get in touch with him

Some minutes later Matt stood before them and One ran to him and hugged him

One:(sniffing) I thought I was never going to see you again"

Matt:I am glad that you have been found alive and well"

They let go of each other as Matt submitted their passports and the officer checked and saw the stamps on both for entry into their country,he looked at Matt going through his passport as he looked at the the visas stamped on almost every page,after satisfied he handed back the passports and they walked out

Matt:So what happened one minute I left you at the bench and the next minute you were gone?"

One:A colored guy approached me and said I should join you in the plane and sadly I believed him and followed him then he held me hostage at gunpoint"

Matt:I think I saw the guy too"

One:You did?"

Matt:Yes in the man's restroom at the airport"

One:Okay I ran into bad luck"

Matt:The question is why he wanted to kidnap you?"

One:I don't know too"

Matt:So how did you get to the station?"

One:This other guy helped me out and brought me to the station"

Matt:Which guy?"

One:Uhm he happened to hear my screams as I was taken to the bush then he fought with the kidnapper....." She stopped seeing her kidnapper coming out of a police car handcuffed

One:(pointing) Kwesi that's him"

Matt:(walked closer) Why did you kidnap her?"

Him:(spitting blood) Fuck you I wanted her dead both she and her lov....."

Officer:(dragged him) Hey hey mind your language"

Matt just looked at One

At Mella's Place.....

Mella woke up on her usual time and realized that Arnold was still by her side

Mella: Arnold wake up"

Arnold:(stretching his hands in the air and sat up) I am up"

Mella: Aren't you late today you overslept?"

Arnold:No today I am not going to work"

Mella:Oooh why not are you sick?"

Arnold:No Mella have you forgotten already what I told you yesterday?"

Mella:Oooh "

The reality of the news was slamming on all four walls of their bedroom and she didn't know how they were going to cope

Arnold:Are you Okay?"

Mella:I am fine"

Arnold:(getting out of bed) Okay "

Mella:So we won't be able to afford paying for a full house?"

Arnold:Yes we have to find a smaller space to live"

Mella:And how are going to pay rent until you can find another job?"

Arnold:I don't know Mella I am yet to plan"

Mella:Maybe we can go and live with Mom the house is big with rooms unoccupied"

Arnold:Do you see that fitting Mella,a son in law in a mother in law's house?"

Mella:Yes why not just temporarily until you're on your feet again"

Arnold:No Mella that won't do please it will tear down all my pride as a man

let me find a solution to this than running to your Mom"

Mella:But Bella....."

Arnold:Mella please you can't actually compare me with Bella she is divorced and your Mom's daughter and she can go back to her Mom's place any time unlike you and me we are a family and soon we will be four please let me see to it what I will do"

Mella:Well okay"

Arnold: Thank you"

Mella:You're welcome" she stood up and hugged him

"I am with you all the way until we can make it to our feet again"

Arnold:(kissing her) Okay I am so grateful"

They stared deep in each others eyes and laughed

Arnold:I know that look"

Mella:You got me"

Arnold:You desperately want to know"

Mella:I am so curious I am dying here quench me please"

Arnold:You couldn't let it slide?"

Mella:Nope"

Arnold:Why do I feel like I am being bribed here?"

Mella:Mmm just spill the beans man"

They both laughed Mella flirted and teased him to get what she wanted

Arnold:Okay Oneday Kuchinei Mtungwazi was.....

Mella:(eyes wide open) You know her full names?"

Arnold:Yes"

Mella:Okay she was what?"

Arnold:She was my!?"

*The Diary

Insert 47

At Mella's place.....

Arnold:Oneday was my student"

Mella:(giggled) Liar"

Arnold:No I am not lying that's the whole truth,I was a teacher before I started working in a bank"

Mella:(sitting on the bed) Oooh a temporary teacher is it?"

Arnold:Probably can say that"

Mella:Wow so tell me about your former student One?"

Arnold:(sneered) What about her Mellz,there is nothing to tell really?"

Mella:There is so much to tell you know like if she was a bright student or a dumb student?"

Arnold:Well I only taught her maths and you know how maths is to every student whether boy or girl"

Mella:Yes it is a difficult subject but was she good at maths?"

Arnold:No she wasn't" they both laughed

Mella:Judging by how beautiful she is you can think she was very intelligent"

Arnold:She was dumb"

Mella:(laughed) Beautiful and dumb that's a new combination,I have always heard combinations like beauty with brains but never beauty and dumb"

Arnold:Well there is beauty and the beast"

MelHahahahaha so she is young then if you were her teacher"

Arnold:Yes very young and always caused a stir"

Mella:A stir with,a stir of what?"

Arnold:Uhm.....she wasn't dumb all areas though"

Mella:Okay I am listening"

Arnold:Eeer.....she was good in English and was given the smartest girl in school award"

Mella:(laughed) No kidding?"

Arnold:Serious and also she ah (he held his jaw as memories took him back)"

Mella:(shaking him) Arnold"

Arnold:(startled) Yeah"

Mella:Why did you pause like that?"

Arnold:Just got lost in thoughts"

Mella:What happened there is something you wanted to say?"

Arnold:Forget it can we change the topic please,we can't possibly make her a center of our conversations can we?"

Mella:Here we go again Arnold why can't you finish what you start,is there like something that you'd be hiding?"

Arnold: Of course not"

Mella:(eyeing him suspiciously) Okay"

Arnold: I just remember the words she told me"

Mella:What words,you know you can tell me anything I mean it's in the past right?"

Arnold:She said Oneday I am going to watch her succeed"

Mella:Oooh really what had happened for her to say that to you Arnold?"

Arnold:Nothing"

At the Station.....

Officer:(on a computer viewing a video) Hey Shelby?"

Shelby:(entering) Yes Sir"

Officer:The criminal that was brought in just now how did they find him?"

Shelby:I heard a picture of him was sent"

Officer: Okay because from what you told me the field team was sent to find the victim right?"

Shelby:Precisely"

Officer:They had her picture right?"

Shelby:Yes once again we all had,well except for you"

Officer:Okay then it's not adding up because this CCTV video footage was sent in just now and the guy is already here"

Shelby:(thoughtfully) Okay so what are you saying?"

Officer:Did they know whom they were pursuing or they just went in search of this lady maybe as a missing or lost person isn't it so?"

Shelby:(knocking up sense) Yeah no one knew it was kidnap at first"

Officer:That's what is funny the report was made earlier the previous day isn't it so?"

Shelby:Of her missing yes not as kidnapped"

Officer:Okay so how was his picture sent,who sent it?"

Shelby:Never cared to ask,it just skipped my mind"

Officer:And when they arrested him they arrested him under what charges not knowing that if the lady in question was kidnapped by him and even so how did they just bring him in?"

Shelby:Uhm.....the picture we had I guess"

Officer:And this video missed the other part as it seems that it shows them inside"

Shelby:(moving the mouse) It was an area that the camera wasn't actually directing at but took a little aim in the direction that the lady was sitting and the guy took an exit where there were no cameras which we can't get even the clear vid of that channel he used"

Officer: And the picture sent of him?"

Shelby:He was already tied up"

Officer:Could it be that the lady captured him and sent the picture?"

Shelby:It could be possible but how did she get to send it in our system?"

Officer:Mmm something is definitely odd here (standing up) I will be back"

At the hotel.....

One: So the guy said what when you followed inside where he was being questioned?"

Matt:At first he refused to speak then he said he didn't know you"

One:That's so funny though"

Matt:Well does he know you?"

One:No Kwesi he doesn't and I for one don't know him" Matt:Okay ,so I asked him why he took you?"

One:Alright and?"

Matt:And he said nothing, after that the police concluded that it's a morbid act of sadism"

One:Okay whatever that means"

Matt:(recalling) Though he mentioned something about decoy or is it bait?"

One:Decoy,bait the meanings are quite similar but why was I a bait?"

Matt:I don't know I thought maybe he was going to say that he was going to demand ransom from me but nothing of such was ever mentioned"

One:Okay so the answer lies with him"

Matt:So this guy who saved you fought with the colored guy or what because there are some blood stains on your dress?"

One:Yes he had to otherwise he was declaring to kill me"

Matt:Okay so the guy came from?"

One:Uhm.....you know what it all happened too fast I just don't know when or how he got to where I was but in a moment I heard men fighting"

Matt:Mmm Okay"

One:Yeah (looking around the room) talking of something else were you drinking all night or?"

Matt:Yes because I couldn't sleep,so I had my friends with me"

One:Hahaha beer is now your friends?"

Matt:Beer is the next best thing to a woman"

One:How so?"

Matt:(looking at her naughtily) Both delicious, but I can vow that you're more delicious"

One:Oookay I need to bath I am smelling yellow fluid"

Matt:(laughing) What?"

One:I peed in my undie"

Matt:Aaargh such a disgusting kid "

One:Mxm I am not a kid"

Matt:(walking to her and groped her buttocks) Were you scared Mrs Sande?"

One:(released from him and stepped back) Very scared Oga"

Matt:(bursting out laughing) Pfutseki hauna kukwana (you're crazy),why are you running away from me come closer"

One:I just want to bath and eat I am so so hungry I can eat like a hungry lion"

Matt:Okay I will order for you hungry lion but I won't find it here and I have to see if we can book a flight back home"

One:Home?"

Matt:Yes what if the trouble continues to brew for us here it's better we go back ekhaya mfazi"

One:And that is ?"

Matt:Ndebele"

One:You speak?"

Matt:(laughed) No"

One:Okay but I can't believe we are going back home already when I had shaved my legs"

Matt:Shaved your legs for what exactly,I am lost?"

One:To rock in a bikini at the beach in Capetown"

Matt:Mxm parading naked that wasn't going to happen"

One:Okay then.....so we will finish off our honeymoon at home?"

Matt:Tuesday I have school,its only for tomorrow that I had someone to cover up for me"

One:Okay that is?"

Matt:An assistant lecturer"

One:Cool tomorrow we can still utilize our time"

Matt:Okay then deal small Madam"

One:Okay Oga I will be in the bathroom,I am going with my suitcase because I need to clean the dust off"

Matt:Do you have to make it an announcement that you want to clean your suitcase?"

One:No I just thought you'd find it strange"

Matt:Why would I?"

One:Uhm it ain't a big issue let me get to it"

Matt:Or maybe I should join you"

One:(jumpy) No maybe you can come in after I use the loo"

Matt:To drop?" She nodded " But you always do it when I am in so why not?"

One:I won't be comfortable besides you have to get me food if we shower together who knows when we will finish so it's better one remains for the orders"

Matt:Okay"

She smiled and then wheeled her suitcase in the bathroom and locked the door behind her

One:(taking out a Vodafone from her bra) That was so awkward" she opened her suitcase and carefully hid the phone

At Jo'burg General Hospital.....

Brad sat looking at Queen as a nurse administered dose of medicine through intravenous

Brad: (to the nurse) Will she be alright?"

Nurse:According to the Doctor yes she will be but"

Brad:But what?"

Nurse: Pill overdose, suicide he wants to send her to a rehabilitation center but upon learning she is a foreigner we might need a signature and permission from a guardian"

Brad:Okay "

Nurse: How are you two related?"

Brad:She is my girlfriend"

Nurse:Okay that won't do but maybe you can help us with information of why she wanted to commit suicide as a boyfriend or significant other you would know her struggles in life and maybe she had run out of coping mechanisms that could help her through her sufferings and so turned to pills"

Brad:Uhm there is nothing I can think of right now"

Nurse:Nothing at all maybe you broke up?"

Brad:No we still together"

Nurse:Loss of employment, illness in the family it can be insignificant to you but it is important and it can represent an insurmountable obstacle for her"

Brad:Why do I feel like I am being interrogated or maybe you think I caused it or pushed her to take the pills?"

Nurse:No as the closest person to her I would definitely ask you otherwise who else can I ask,if you have her friend's name or anyone else close to her other than you let me know and they can tell us what kinda of life she has been living the past days,weeks or months"

Brad:(sighed) Honestly what I know is she said she can't go to school anymore"

Nurse:Okay why not?"

Brad:We never had time to discuss why she can't anymore,she wanted to say something about her Mom but my job always kept me busy"

Nurse:Okay why I am pressuring you into this it's because with suicide victims you will never know being admitted here doesn't mean we have eradicated the root cause of the reasons she wanted to commit suicide you see over 26 thousand college students have suicidal thoughts and this shows the problem is more serious than many of us realize,it is a small step from the thought to taking action, that's why I am asking if she has

experienced loss,faced embarrassment, humiliation or even ridicule from judgemental people and it brings you in the picture as well so you can view what kind of people your girlfriend hangs around with for these people may be the impetus that sends another individual to their death"

Brad:Okay I hear you but I don't know any of her friends whatsoever"

Nurse:So what kind of a boyfriend are you to her really you have no information about your girlfriend?"

Brad:Okay it's because we moved the friends she had are all back in our former town of residence"

Nurse:Okay "

Brad:Though here she mentioned about a girl by the name Pinky I have never seen her but they usually hanged around together,she was forever on her lips then she eventually stopped talking about her and she changed her moodswings were uncontrollable and she could get angry easily"

Nurse:There now we are going somewhere,you see our bodies are designed to heal but our minds do not recover as quickly or as easily as we would like to believe so maybe there were words fed into her mind"

Brad:Probably"

Nurse:If you have Pinky's contact details please maybe she can assist us though we will question her without Queen knowing who knows she might hold the answer to her predicament"

Brad:Okay I will check her phone"

Nurse:Good "

Brad:Are you counsellor?"

Nurse:(laughed) Yes I am assigned to such cases like this almost every time,so when she wakes up I will talk to her"

Brad:Okay I am going to be here for a few more minutes then head out I have to get to work"

Nurse:Okay sure we will take care of her till she can come out"

She walked away and Brad took Queen's phone from his pocket,he switched it on and took some time just looking at his face as the lock screen's wallpaper,he stood up and paced up and down on her bed,he then swiped on her phone to access it but it required a password

At UZ.....

Over the few days Matt returned to work and it was the same ol' boring routine that he would go through everyday and he wondered why he was still teaching because obviously he was doing well,his job was now like a familiar spirit not easy to cast away

After a lecture he sat down marking and only one student was left behind

To make his time worthwhile he thought to talk to his favorite person

Matt:(on the phone) Hey baby"

One:Hie Daddy"

Matt:(checking his wristwatch) Don't tell me you're sleeping this time?"

One:Just a nap"

Matt:You and napping"

One:What more can I do,how is your day so far?"

Matt:Boring as usual I wish you were my student maybe I was going to enjoy coming to class always"

One:If I get to be your student then you won't teach in fact you'd get fired"

Matt:(laughed) Truethank you for the lunch box"

One:That was me being creative with food"

Matt:And I loved it"

One:Thank you"

Matt:You ate yourself?"

One:No "

Matt:Stop obsessing with diet and love your body"

One:No I snore real badly because of this hugeness and my feet are getting swollen the body is getting heavy for my feet"

Matt:Okay the rule of a diet is to exclude some foods not to completely starve yourself when you eat after the whole day of hunger strike you will eat like a pig therefore will never loose weight"

One:Oooh Really?"

Matt:Yes really I will book you for gym instead"

One:(screamed) I love you Kwesi"

Matt:Mxm it's the gym that you're screaming on top of your voice for like that?"

One:Yes because my body is making me older"

Matt:(whispering) It's good because no one will know that you are 16 years my junior"

One:Hahaha very funny"

Matt:So I gotta go"

One:In the evening I am cooking that dried meat with peanut butter"

Matt:Will I be able to eat it"

One:Of course you will we can't let it go to waste when Mom gave us wholeheartedly"

Matt: Okay I will try"

One:Alright I love you"

Matt:I love you too Kuchy"

He ended the call smiling and he looked up the lecture hall and the remaining female student was coming down redoing her lipstick as usual

"Hello Sir" she greeted standing in front of him

Matt:(going through a book) Yes"

"(Sitting on the desk) So who was that girl that was here last time and was she the one you were talking to?"

Matt:Get yourself off my table and my life doesn't concern you"

"Really?"

Matt:(standing up and pushed her off the table) What kind of behavior are showing right now I am your lecturer"

"Did you have to push me like that,it's because of that girl that....."

Matt:She isn't that girl ,she is my wife"

"Oooh wow so you just wanted to use me is it,what about our deal?"

Matt:(whispering) You won't speak such i....."

Sly:(entering) Matt what's going on here?"

*

The Diary

Insert 48

At UZ.....

Sly:(entering) Martin what's going on here?"

Matt: Can excuse us"

Sly:No she doesn't have to leave I want to hear it too from her"

Matt: (angrily) Wendy can you please excuse us"

" Of course but this is not over" she quickly walked out

Sly:What the heck is going on here Martin don't tell me you have become so bad that you're even cheating on that girl you married?"

Matt:(sinking in his chair) Mxm no I didn't"

Sly:Then what's going on here?"

Matt:I had thought about it,you know with her before Kuchy even came"

Sly:So what are you saying did you have an affair with her when you were still with Bella?"

Matt:Hey are you even listening at all,I said I had approached her thinking to do so but I had not yet executed the action as I still contemplated on it"

Sly:Then why is she so worked up like that I quote 'so you just wanted to use me' those were the words I heard from her as I entered"

Matt:She is crazy I think she is getting detached from one or two occasions I touched her that's all"

Sly:You touched her yet you claimed just now that you hadn't yet executed your plan?"

Matt:Touch and sleeping with her are two different things,I touched her breasts, kissed her lips,spoiled her a little bit and she got used to that now she wants to attach herself to me when I am married"

Sly:There isn't much difference you approached her when you were still married to Bella even Kuchy you had an affair with her whilst married to Bella so what are you saying?"

Matt:(shouting)I wanted a child Okay but I never slept with her, all this your questioning you actually think I slept with her,I didn't and I am not going to explain myself to you"

Sly:(clapping his hands) Wow bravo Martin the fierce I really never knew this side of you"

Matt:Well there are many sides you don't know of but don't push me,I didn't do anything with her"

Sly:Well if you didn't then she will be a problem getting attached like that for someone whom you played with her breast only"

Matt:(laughing) and I never got to see her breasts for that matter that she is making a big deal out of this"

Sly:So she has fallen in love"

Matt:(looking down) Well Kuchy isn't giving me children either"

Sly:So what are you saying Martin are you actually considering her?"

Matt:(sighed) I am just saying"

At Gear for wheels....

After Selma strolled around town looking for a place she found one that was suitable from the offers that is rent and water bills were reasonable and so she thought to go and tell hubby of her new movement

Selma:(walking while on the phone) Yes it is 2800 per month"

Voice:That's better considering the other prices you were saying"

Selma:So I would find someone to share with maybe for a thousand a person and you can take the eight hundred share since you will be available some days"

Voice:Yes Saturdays and Sundays only during the weekdays I will be at work"

Selma:So I hope Miles agrees"

Voice:Why won't he agree you're working for yourself your own boss all he has to offer is a start of which I am willing to give you some also"

Selma:Wow thank you very much"

Voice:You're welcome"

Selma:I was thinking maybe he won't buy into the idea of having to share with a man"

Voice:He doesn't have to see me all he has to know is you will be sharing that's all and you and I can get to have fun all weekends"

Selma:(laughed) You're crazy,anyway I will talk to you later I have arrived at his workplace"

Voice:Sure bye"

She dropped the call and walked going in the garage which it's doors were wide opened

Selma:Blade"

Blade:(looking at Miles) Selma how are you?"

Selma:I am fine thank you (walked to Miles but stopped) Tsitsi your girlfriend was once at our place"

Blade:(surprised) Tsitsi?"

Miles:(tipping him with sign language) Yes that Tsitsi don't you remember?"

Blade:(looking at him with a frown) Yes Tsitsi of course how can I forget my dearest Tsitsi" Miles laughed

Miles:(to Selma) Did you have to ask him about that?"

Selma:Reminding him that he should play his cards right"

Blade:(walking out) So guys let me give you some space would be back in a giffy"

Selma:Alright thank you"

Miles:So why are you even here Selma?"

Selma:I was bored and I came to see you"

Miles:You were bored and you came to see me?"

Selma: Yes is there any problem with that?"

Miles:No but you don't just come unannounced"

Selma:Sorry never thought to tell you I wanted to surprise you"

Miles:I see you home everyday so what surprise are you talking about?"

Selma:Yoh Miles should I go back instead"

Miles: (clicked his tongue) mxm you can stay next time use your phone what if you come when I will be busy with someone here" He was thinking aloud

Selma:With someone as in a woman or?"

Miles:(heart pounding) Uhm no someone as in a client and wouldn't want delay"

Selma:Oooh okay better you're with no one (walking around) Can I at least get a chair"

Miles:(pointing near Scar's Office) There is your chair"

She walked to the chair and sat

Miles:(eyeing her while busy screwing some bolts) So it is for that reason

only that you visited?"

Selma: Of course should there be another reason?"

Miles:No just asking"

Selma:My Mom called me to ask when we will take our boys?"

Miles:The boys coming wasn't on the list I don't know why you're pressurizing me into this"

Selma:We should live with our boys Miles monitoring them what you eat is what they eat with the current situation in Zimbabwe who knows what is happening there"

Miles: So you don't even trust your mother with your own children?"

Selma:No that's not what I am saying but Mom made it very clear that she doesn't have meat and she says the boys will be refusing to eat if the food is presented without meat"

Miles:So is she expecting you to pay her for staying with her grandchildren?"

Selma:That's not paying her Miles that's being helpful and considerate knowing we have our boys with her so if we are not taking them the least we can do is send them money for food"

Miles:You speak as if I don't send them money for feeding Selma why?"

Selma:When they were with me you always sent but now they're with my Mom you don't give a damn not only this time whenever I visited here and I would leave them with my Mom you never cared to appreciate her with even small small but to your parents you make sure you always send"

Miles:I knew that this is where this story is going"

Selma:No we ought to appreciate equally Miles if I was going to leave them with your Mom yoh you were going to make sure that they have meat at breakfast, meat at lunch and meat at dinnertime"

Miles: You speak as if I work in a goldmine Selma,I have so much on my shoulders I am stressed right now when it comes to that issue"

Selma:Seriously Miles why is the money decreasing all the time especially this time it's worse"

Miles:Many responsibilities Selma"

Selma:Should I ask Scar how much he is giving you?"

Miles:Why would you do that,the amount I tell is what I am given Selma"

Selma:So I should get a job too because your salary isn't working out so well I don't want my boys to grow thin while I am here growing fat"

Miles:They're now your boys not our and what kind of a job will you look for?"

Selma:The one I was doing back home just need to get a saloon get someone to share the space with and I will get to work"

Miles:Okay"

Selma:Another section should be a barber"

Miles:Do you know how to cut man's hair?"

Selma:No we can get a barberman for that"

Miles: In that same salon with a man?"

Selma:Yes why not?"

Miles:That won't happen if it is like that then I am against your whole idea find something else to do"

At Ladies club.....

Bella went into the bank and withdrew some money and it was a happy day for her

Bella:(counting money) There is groceries and " She sighed and packed her wallet away,when she didn't have money she was stressing and when she had it she was stressed also there was no better way,anyway she walked in the lounge at least her friends were already there

"Hello welcome,welcome don't be shy please do sit ladies" Said their admin

"Thank you" the newcomers replied taking their seats

Bella:(standing up) Hello ladies"

"Hello there vice" they replied

Bella:So I would like to introduce you guys to two of my friends that I invited to join along"

Admin:Okay that's nice go ahead dear"

Bella:This is my friend Ayanda you can just call her Aya she took some time to come here I have known her through our husbands,I mean my ex husband"

Admin:Okay it's fine nice to meet Aya"

Ayanda:Thank you uhm let me introduce this one since Bella doesn't know her well she came to know her recently but she and I have been closest friends"

Bella:(Sitting down) it's Okay"

Ayanda:This is my friend Dion an entrepreneur for Bell Lifestyle if you need beauty creams,medicine to different ailments hook up with her even Doctors are in her good books" they all laughed

Admin:Welcome Dion it's good to have you"

Dion:Thank you so much"

Bella:So we have successful ladies in here hey?"

"Yes" they cheerily answered

Admin:So let's begin,our vice you will lead telling us how you're copying

your endeavors,wishes and your fears and by the way ladies we meet once in every three months, Bella will add you in our group"

Bella:Alright thank you for that notification the newcomers hopefully have jotted it down (sighed) now to get into my sure..... Mmm the past year hasn't been favoring me that much coming to relationships even business wise"

Admin:Go on we are listening"

Bella:I lost my husband over the slightest opportunity I created for myself but you will never see it coming....uhm things weren't good between us but I felt ,I still feel that we never put effort to try and work it out and today I can say without him I have turned out to be the person I swore that I would never be,yes I found a new relationship but at the back of mind it has become a household thingy for me like to wake up to him,to come back from work to him,to plan together,arguing,getting over it and moving on I miss that with him and the saddest thing is he is happy without me" she looked down

Admin:(patting her back) I am sorry for your loss dear"

Bella:(wiping her tears away) No I am sorry instead....all in all I have decided to live my life to the fullest of happiness and enjoy the new man in my life and our baby that is to come" she rubbed her baby bump that was now showing a little

Admin:Well that is your sister's story ladies Yemu,Nikki anyone to share?"

Yemu:As for me I feel like I am alone sometimes yes I do have friends but I feel like I give and give without nothing being given back to me I don't know I have had insecurities when it comes to the topic of marriage but now I think I want marriage but marriage isn't coming to me I have done my own observation and I noticed that besides my body or sex I really don't have anything to offer to a man" she looked down

Admin:humbleness, respect and submission works"

Yemu:Alright I want to be a better woman"

Nikita:As for me I don't roll down like that since the beginning to the end of this ladies club you know me I am going to stick to my thing I meant what I said and I said what I meant" they all laughed

Admin:And that is?"

Nikita:To travel around the world not to stick up tied at home being some housewife and playing Mommy"

Mella:Well we are different I guess and I don't live my life comparing to others as in our way of thinking I am a housewife and I am pleased to be so and my husband has never had problems with it we were happy like that until recently when my husband lost his job"

Bella:What Mellz you never said anything?"

Mella:I wasn't on planning on sharing but I believe in true love despite the fact that money answers everything I want to stick to him,support him,to face it all together to be able to look back one day and say we made it"

Kiki:Good for you all guys as for me I don't really know what I want " they all laughed

Bella:Why is that?"

Kiki:It seems the guys wit money are players and the ones offering true value or who are appreciating me more are broke so hence I don't know what I want ,to be with a guy who caters for my every need but everyday would be fucking different pussies or to be with a broke guy who can't even take me out or even buy common airtime for me so I remain single but unsatisfied"

Admin:A broke man with vision is better you can relate to Mella she can advise you on that"

Ayanda:First time to share with a group of people but I have had problems in my marriage as well that at many times I would pack my bags to leave but I would find myself unpacking them,it's not about the kids well that's the excuse I try to give myself to justify my staying but truthfully speaking I love my husband but Yoh he is notorious he approaches anything in a skirt (all laughed) I go to church but it's not changing lately he has been behaving at least that's what he does after being caught he can play a good guy that you would refuse that he doesn't cheat and after a month or so he will be back to his game"

Admin:(sighed) We equally know what you're experiencing my dear"

Dion: As for me,my man gets taken so I get to take for others too"

All:(surprised) Mmm....."

In Mount Pleasant.....

She mixed her medicine in water and drank and it was bitter and wondered how people drank that staff

One:(rubbing her stomach) I hope it works"

She rinsed her cup and put it away and switched the stove to medium heat so the food could simmer while waiting for Matt to come back home

She walked to the spare bedroom and locked the door just in case Matt can pop up unawares

She lifted the mattress in there and brought out the phone and she sat pressing it

One:(clicked her tongue) Mxm doesn't even have whatsapp that guy was so backward"

She continued pressing and deleting some useless items and apps to create space

One:I wonder if it can install whatsapp.....battery low also will Kwesi's iPhone charger work on this?"

She played a game in the phone passing time until the phone's battery was empty and she returned it on it's usual place and she walked going outside

One:(calling over the durawall) Pee,Pee"

Pee:(responded inside) Yes " she came out running and climbed on her trampoline and started jumping

One:(looking at her jump up and down) Hie"

Pee:Hie Mrs Sande when did you come back?"

One:I have been here for some days now"

Pee:Oooh really?.....the problem is that you don't like going out even out of your house so I would never know if you're in or not"

One:Sorry I will be in though"

Pee:How was it,did you enjoy?"

One:I did thank you"

Pee:Make it snappy I should be inside"

One:Okay are you cooking?"

Pee:Uhm Mom said I shouldn't socialize with you"

One:(felt a lump) Okay why is that?"

Pee:She said you're married and I am not so what do we have in common plus she said that....."

One:She said what?"

Pee:That you took someone's husband so you will be a bad example to me"

One:She is right you'd better be inside then"

Pee:Before I go you wanted to say something,do you want me to go to the shops for you but please don't send me to buy family planning pills the pharmacist was nagging the first time I went"

One:No it's not I wanted you to buy me a sim card"

Pee:a sim card?"

Matt:(standing behind her) Yes a sim card for what?"

One: (heart pounding) Kw.....Kwesi when did you get here?"

*

The Diary

Insert 49

In Mount Pleasant.....

He bought her a gift and thought to surprise her so instead of parking inside ,he parked his car outside the gate and went through the small gate
He tiptoed going to their bedroom and slowly opened the door without any squeaky noise but there was no one in,he just put the gifts on the bed and in the same manner walked to the kitchen and there was no one and so were the other rooms he was getting worried so he walked outside his final guess of where she might be and indeed she was there talking to a next door girl and he overheard their conversation

One:No not pills I want you to buy me a sim card"

Pee:(looking at Matt behind One) A sim card?"

One:Pee don't you know a sim card?"

Pee:I know a sim card but you want it for?"

Matt:(standing behind her) Yes a sim card for what Kuchy?"

One:(heart pounding) Kw....Kwesi when did you get here?"

Pee:How are you Mr Sande?"

Matt:I am fine Pee (to One) Can we go and talk inside please"

One:(shaky) Okay "

Pee:Bye Mrs Sande"

One:(looking away) Bye"

They walked inside as One quickly thought of something to say

Matt:(sitting down) So what is it that you want to buy a sim card for?"

One:Uhm.....I want to change the sim card I am using now because some annoying people have been contacting me recently and I didn't want to talk to them because they're already seeing me in a bad picture"

Matt:Who is that?"

One:(joining him on the couch,taking his tie off) My friend in Warren Park"

Matt:(anger rising) That guy?"

One:(softly) Eish Kwesi I have no guy friends it's Nono she has been turned against me so I am trying by all means to avoid her"

Matt:Okay and who is the other person?"

One:The other person?"

Matt:Yes you said there are some annoying people that is plural meaning many"

One:(giggled and scratched her scalp) Oooh It's a girl at the salon by the name Whitney she is always asking me when I will come for manicure"

Matt:Okay but why didn't you tell me all about this, even the thought to change your sim you never mentioned anything to me why?"

One:I am sorry for not telling you I just thought that..... (massaging his shoulders) that you've so much on your shoulders so I didn't want to pest you with my issues"

Matt:My issues are your issues Kuchy and so are yours and I would never get too busy to attend to you,you're my first priority"

One:Okay Kwesi next time I will correct myself" she leaned and kissed his lips briefly,he was in denial at first as he didn't return the kiss,she stopped feeling the resistance he offered and she just looked down,silently,he raised her face holding her by the jaw and looked in her eyes and returned the kiss,as their lips entwined and saliva fused in damp meeting, it was fierce surrendering to the power of their constant need ,never growing tasteless for each other they kept wanting each other,she trembled into his open mouth as she rolled his tongue in hers eating it while her hands skimmed over the tightly muscled chest in his clinging shirt, he lifted her and walked with her to their bedroom

At Prison.....

A man covering his head with a hooded jacket approached Morrison's table as he was warned of a visitor to come and it was a first time to receive a visitor since he was sent to prison

Morrison:(looking around and lowered his voice) You"

Him:(chuckled) Yes me"

Morrison:Why are you?.....what if....what if "

Him:Hey I am already here am I not"

Morrison: Yes you are"

Him:So what happened?"

Morrison:(whispering) That day it was a perfect storm for the owner's wife had been attacked ,that's why the doors and the gate were wide opened"

Him:That explains the blood on the carpet"

Morrison:Can you believe that it was actually women who had a rumble there"

Him:And she bought you,bribed you in fact"

Morrison: How did you know?"

Him:Of course I was there on the day of court just that I had disguised myself just in case"

Morrison:Okay so I was given three years"

Him:You talk as if it's one day when that woman lied to you,how could you go down like that"

Morrison: (confused) What do you mean?"

Him:She lied to you man"

Morrison: How?"

Him:Bought groceries for Granny once I figured that was the pact since she came lying that you went to South Africa I was there when all was being

said and done but never showed myself knowing questions would be asked"

Morrison: So are you saying she is not owning up to her word?"

Him:Yes maybe she will

At Your hair,your Glory.....,

Selma looked across the saloon as she mopped out the dirt in the salon all in one go and he was sitting in the car with a lollipop in his mouth looking at her,a young man got out of the back of his car and walked to her

"I am here Mrs Miles"

Selma:(smiled looking over the distanced car) Good,he will be here just now"

"So what can I do for now?"

Selma:You can dust off or clean the mirrors and put the shaving blades in order I have already done with my section"

"(Taking a cleaning cloth) Alright let me get to it"

They continued rearranging things in their rightful places,Selma stopped to look at her phone as a message got it,she walked out her eyes avoided looking across as she saw Miles car making a turn nearby and came to park in front of the salon

Miles:(handing her a plastic bag and kissed her cheek) So you're here?"

Selma:Yes(opening the plastic bag) What is this?"

Miles:You left home without eating"

Selma:Thank you very much"

Miles:You're welcome"

Selma:So come in"

She led the way in and he followed behind walking in the salon and his eyes went straight to the skinny guy who was wiping the counter

Selma:(rubbing her hands nervously) That is the guy I will be sharing with over the barber section"

"(Stretching out his hand) Hello there Sir"

Miles:(exchanged a handshake and he felt the softness of palm of his hand) Just call me Miles"

"Okay Miles I am.... (looked at Selma who pursed her lips in) I am Pedro"

Miles:Nice to meet you Pedro "

Pedro:likewise"

Miles:Can I get a clean shave Pedro?"

Selma:Miles?"

Miles:What?,can't I be your first customer"

Selma:You can b..... "

Pedro:(swallowed) I will do it"

Selma:(surprised) You can.....(looked at Miles and giggled) Of course you can but not today we are still cleaning"

Miles:Alright alright I will come on another day"

Selma:Thank you we have to finish up and hopefully to receive visitors"

Miles:Yeah it's a weekend and people will come in I can bet on that"

Selma:Thanks for your blessings Miles"

Miles:You're welcome" there was silence "It's a beautiful place"

Selma:Yeah it is"

Miles:So the girl or girls you will share with?"

Selma:I have notified my friends over whatsapp and hopefully to get one or two some time soon and we can even accommodate more girls"

Miles:Okay so you found a barber so fast before you found hairstylists?"

Selma:(whispering) Miles how can you say that what if he hears you?"

Miles:(laughed) So what that is the truth of the matter you found a barber first before you found hairstylists what offense can one possibly take in that huh?"

Selma:Okay Mister I think you should go"

Miles:I am being chased why?"

Selma:(giggling while pushing him) Too obnoxious"

Miles:(raising his hands) Okay I surrender I will go"

Selma:Great " she followed him behind as he got in his car and she sighed waving goodbye to him as he drove off and she looked across the street and went back in

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:Can you stop drinking already"

Matt:(taking a sip of his beer) It's a weekend babe come on"

She just looked at him as she pulled a small table closely to him and she went to the kitchen and brought a tray with food in it

He looked at her lustfully as she tried to catwalk in the long high heels she was wearing over the apron and and lacy see through dress and nothing underneath it

Matt:(washing his hands eyeing her) That needs to be shaved"

One:I am waiting for you Daddy didn't you say that you will clean your own property"

They both laughed as she put the dish down and uncovered his food

Matt:(admiring the nicely presentable food) Mmm this is nice I would even feel jealous to eat it"

One:If not eating then what?"

Matt:I can just put it there and just admire it through the whole day"

One:(laughed) very funny"

She sat on his lap and took a plate on her lap and they took turns feeding each other

Her phone that was on charging rang and she stood up to pick it up assuming it might be Whitney as she is the only person who calls well and Matt as well

Her face expression changed and her heart flumped uncomfortably seeing a +27 number,he saw it and wondered why she wasn't answering just looking at her phone

Matt:Are those annoying people calling you again?"

One:(shaky) It seems so....."

Matt:Put on loudspeaker and hear what she wants to say is it Nono or Whitney?"

One:(sitting on the couch pressing the loudspeaker and answering button) I don't know (on the phone) Hello"

Male Voice: Hello One"

One:(heart pounding looking at Matt) Yes who is this"

Voice:Bradley"

One:Brad who,which Bradley?"

Brad:Come on are you alone?"

She looked at Matt and he signalled to her to go on with the call as he listened while eating

One:I don't know you what do you want?"

Brad:It's the one night stand guy in South Africa come on and I am calling to ask if you were serious that you got pregnant over that one night stand because I searched the whole room and couldn't find the condom,so are you pregnant with my child?"

Inside her soul became cold as fear cringed and coiled over her spine as she looked at Matt

*

The Diary

Insert 50

In Jo'burg.....

He asked his car to be changed over the incident and he moved from his apartment while Queen was still recovering from the hospital but that day he was called in to take her

Brad:(on the phone while driving) So are you going to do it?"

Chuks:Eish sorry my brother I have been busy but I don't think I can do it"

Brad:Why not?"

Chuks:To save you from trouble"

Brad:What trouble man you have to jam that password it's for her own good"

Chuks:What is the reason for her to put password on her phone when she is living with her boyfriend?"

Brad:I don't know I have never asked"

Chuks:The more reason you should find that questionable man,what if you see things that you're not suppose to see"

Brad:What things I thought it's us men who put passwords on our phone besides it's not out of selfish reasons that I want to access her phone it's because I want her friend's number no it is wanted at the hospital so that her counsellor can talk to her so that hopefully she can stop with her suicidal thoughts and this Pinky keeps putting on messages everyday but I can't even read the messages because of that damn password"

Chuks:You said she is now fine why don't you talk to her I don't want to be the reason of you ending your relationship with her"

Brad:(clicked his tongue) mxm whatever man"

Chuks:(laughed) Bye take care of her real good she won't think of committing suicide"

Brad: (stopping the car) I am trying.....so I am here I will talk to you later"

Chuks: Bye"

He ended his call and pocketed his phone away and took a bag of a set of clothes for Queen he had brought for her as instructed ,he walked in the hospital and she was sitting on the bed with her nurse/counsellor sitting on a chair with a book in her hand talking to her

Nurse:Are you sure?"

Queen:(nodded) Yes "

Brad:(approaching) a very good afternoon to you" he greeted with a cheerful face and Queen smiled looking at him

Nurse:How are you there?"

Brad:I am fine thank you.....how is she?"

Nurse:She is looking up and ready to go back home"

Brad:(drawing a chair and sat) Okay so what was she saying?"

Nurse:Uhm she said her Mom's bank that she was working in closed so she can't go to school anymore and she felt all alone as it seems that you're forever busy and sometimes she felt unloved"

Brad:(looking at her) Oooh wow she never told me"

Nurse:Yes we figured that sometimes she can get scared to let out her

feelings as according to her she thought she would be nagging to keep asking over and over again that she loves you it might seem insecure and therefore was scared that she might push you away"

Brad:Okay I never realize that she was feeling unloved it's just that sometimes I will be occupied in my own world that maybe I don't give the attention she deserves"

Nurse: Yes "

Brad:So what should I do?"

Nurse:Just be there for her you're good as her next of kin here as foreigners so as I talked to her I got to find out that you two are intimate and I questioned her if she has ever been pregnant or ever had an abortion just to assess her but it's good that you guys are using protection and so you should continue doing that until you're ready to have a child"

Brad:Okay can you excuse me for a moment"

Nurse:It's fine did you bring in her clothes"

Brad: Oooh yes I was almost forgetting (presenting a bag) these are her clothes I hope they will do"

Nurse:Okay so she will get ready and you can go she is discharged"

Brad walked out rubbing his sweating hand over his jeans,the pregnancy talk reminded him of something he should have settled but a lot happened that day that he forgot all about it

He sat in his car with his door opened and he brought out that diary she had left and on the first page she wrote her details it was a good thing her phone number was there as well,so he thought to call her to settle the matter,he dialled her number and it rang for some time and then she picked up

Brad:Hello One"

One:Yes who is this?"

Brad:Bradley"

One:Brad who,which Bradley"

Brad:(sneered) Come on don't you remember me?"

One:No I don't"

Brad:Okay are you alone I want us to talk?"

One:I don't know you so what do you want to talk about?"

Brad:(agitated) Hey it's the one night stand guy in South Africa I saved you from the kidnapping also I am calling to ask if you were serious that you got pregnant over that one stand because I searched the whole room of the motel we were in and I couldn't find any condoms which led me to conclude that we had unprotected sex so are you pregnant with my child?"

He asked and there was silence on her hand and as she was about to

answer Queen snatched his phone and threw the phone over to the road and an oncoming car squashed it and it got completely shattered

Brad:(shouting) What was that for?"

Queen:(tearfully) You said you'd be there for me but you're busy with some other chick having one night stands Brad"

Brad:I.....(stopped and looked at her nurse by the door) I am sorry okay" he embraced her in his arms "I love you stop crying" he looked at his broken phone on the road

In Mount Pleasant.....

Inside,her soul grew cold as fear cringed and coiled over her spine looking at Matt who just paused his eating and pushed the table everything on it fell all over the carpeted floor

One:(on the phone while teary) Uhm Brad can....." There was a duuuu sound and the line went dead,Matt stood up

One:(To Matt) I swear Kwesi I don't know him"

Matt:But he called you with your name, how did he know your name?"

One:I don't know because I nev....."

Matt: (shouting) You don't know One(holding his head) God so that kidnap was staged isn't it?"

One:No Kwesi it happened(trying to hold tears in) it happened it wasn't staged"

Matt:Fuck One you had a one night stand you che....."

One:It's your Kuchy please Kwesi calm down"

Matt:Don't tell me to calm down One.....so that guy locked me in the toilet so you could go be with your lover and that's why he didn't say anything at the station and they ended up releasing him"

One:(surprised) He was released?"

Matt:Don't act as if you're surprised of course you know this,he even said it that you are lovers with the guy you claimed to have saved you but I didn't listen to it so that's the reason why you wanted us to go to South Africa,that is the reason why you wanted to change your sim cardoooh God how could I be so stupid"

One:(trying to calm) Kwesi listen I chose South Africa because it was near since you had no time not because of what you're saying and"

Matt:(cutting her short angrily) So is Namibia Kuchy ,I chose Namibia and it's near also but you dragged me to South Africa knowing you have been secretly talking to your boyfriend and you staged a kidnap to sleep together(recalling) Shit is it that guy who called you at the airport Kuchy?" She didn't reply but got alarmed with his hand that slapped her across her face

Matt:Am I not talking to you?"

One:(fearfully) You are"

Matt:Then answer me, is he the guy who called you at the airport who pretended to count money, is he the one whom you claim he saved you?" He picked her from the couch like a weightless thing and held her by the collar of her dress

One:(clenching her teeth) He is buthe is not my lover"

Matt:(pushed her and took her phone and dialled) busy sleeping around taking me for a fool" he pressed her phone on his ear

Phone: the number you have dialled is not available at the moment please try again letter"

He threw her phone to the side and charged to her

Matt:His phone isn't going through it's off,why is that Kuchy?

One:(covering her face) I don't know w....."

Her worst nightmare began that which she feared the most happened, history was repeating itself,indeed what they say is true like Mother,like daughter

The Diary

Insert 51

In Mount Pleasant.....

Yanga🎵 Kissed me and then you lied to me

Touched me and then denying me

So you wonder what your love can do?

Now you're asking about my bruises too?

Sometimes it's quick but always stays so long

I'm feeling better but you're never gone

Left me covered in scars, all over me

All that's left of what's ours, all over me

Took your things, left your keys

Bittersweet memories

Left me covered in scars, all over me

All over me!

Missed me and then you had to go

And mess it all up, with who? I'll never know!

I'm living proof of what bad love can do

I've got the heartache and the bruises too

Sometimes it's quick but always stays so long

I'm feeling better but you're never gone

Ngoba washiy' umphefumlo wam' wonakele

Washiy' umphefumlo wam' wonakele
Took your things, left your keys
Bittersweet memories
All the hurt, all the pain
Running deep in my veins
Left me covered in scars, all over me 🎵

She removed her earphones as she had been listening to the same song over and over again on Matt's iPod she sat up in bed, the visions of what happened three days ago would make her cry by just thinking of it, why was the question but with no answer, he wasn't sleeping in their bedroom for three nights in a row probably consumed with guilt, he didn't dare come closer, he would come home dead drunk and sleeps in the second spare bedroom

He would never check on her but would just leave the following day in the morning, she could hear it all as she would struggle to get out of bed as her whole body ached but bodily pain couldn't be compared to the sores of the soul and they were reopened when they were beginning to close with the love he offered but now it was a different story

She reached for her hand mirror and looked at her swollen puffy face and she could almost see her Mom's hands nursing her but the hands would suddenly disappear and she would remember that she was no longer in the earth realm but alive in the spirit realm

One: (crying) everyone beats me" she threw the mirror on the wall and it cracked as she cried hysterically until she grew tired of crying, tears were her everyday drink but that moment they dried

She stood up and went to the toilet to ease herself and the bleeding had stopped, she bled only the day he beat her and that's what she monitored every time she went to the bathroom to see if she was still bleeding

She sat at the pot for some time just lost in thoughts no happy thoughts were coming that time but something was definitely strange and weird, she hated him for what he did yes but she still loved him, now she understood her Mom's POV and she was turning out to be exactly the same with her She didn't even have the strength to bath her body which had spots and bruises the proof of what he did to her

In the kitchen she mixed her medicine and drank, when she was about to walk out of the kitchen he came in, she didn't know he was in since it was a weekday

She took steps back, scared of him but he just passed her going to the fridge

Matt:(with a husky voice) You have not been eating?" She stood by the sink and never replied as he brought out eggs and he brought a pan as well and he did all the necessary preparations then he started cooking eggs

She ignored and was about to walk out but she stopped when he talked

Matt:How would like your bread,toasted or?"

She looked at him as tears escaped and cascaded from her eyes down her cheeks her silent screams spoke volumes to him that he ended up looking down avoiding to look at her again,there wasn't even a sorry from him anyway she is the one who wronged him by sleeping with a strange man as he claim and as the man claims so too so why would he say sorry

Matt:I have brought a pregnant test kit since you can't go to the hospital looking like that"

She walked out in her heart saying 'voetsek you're saving your own reputation' when she was hurting,she couldn't believe it

She saw a pharmaceutical plastic bag on the bed when she walked in,she took it and brought out the contents and read the instructions written on the pamphlet, she just shook her head but walked to the toilet and did as instructed not because she wanted to,or because he commanded her to but because she was curious too to know if she was pregnant with Kwesi's baby

She just left the tests in the toilet and went back in her bedroom and sat

Matt:(entering holding a tray) I have brought you some food,eat" he placed it by her side but she just looked at the food the aroma made her full and sick in her stomach she felt like vomiting

One:(teary) I am not hungry" she put the tray on the floor and got in the bedcovers and continued in her wailing and misery

Matt:(sighed) I shouldn't have beaten you,I lost control doing that because I was drunk but I wouldn't have reacted that way if you had not cheated on me,you have me too Kuchy how cou....." He kept quiet as his voice turned deep and hoarse

She covered her face with the bedcovers and cried,she didn't cheat but it was hopeless saying it when she had no proof of it

He walked in the bathroom and came back with the pregnant test she did as the time was up for the result

Matt:You're pregnant"

*

*

The Diary

Insert 52

In Jo'burg.....

Immediately as she got her gate pass she went out of school and she boarded a train at the station for this was much cheaper and it could save her a few bucks

Pinky:(typing on whatsapp) Why is he crying Uncle?"

Dean:He says he misses his sister One and his Mom"

Pinky: So everyday he is crying because of that?"

Dean:Yes and now he isn't even eating I don't know what to do"

Pinky:Then return him to Zimbabwe that should solve the problem easily"

Dean:No that man is messed up it's better he lives here, I was thinking you can come some days here when you're free and play One to him maybe that should do the trick"

Pinky:Do you think it will work?"

Dean:I think so you and One are like twins"

Pinky:I wondered about that uncle?"

Dean:Wondered about that?"

Pinky:How me and One are so alike when we have different Dads,I mean One follows after her Dad then comes me do I follow after her Dad too or Mom committed incest and slept with her brother right?"

Dean:Hahaha Pinky very funny but you should ask your Mom maybe she was very fond of her brother and therefore gave birth to you looking like her brother"

Pinky:Not making sense but I will ask her anyways..... so I will see when I have time I will drop by and act like One to my brother Junior"

Dean:That's it daughter see you"

She went offline and put her phone in her bag,she looked up at the passengers standing and one came and sat in front of her when the previous passenger occupying that seat went out

She noticed how this guy stared at her sharply,she tried to ignore and looked to the side but he kept staring and made her this made her uncomfortable

Pinky:Why are you looking at me like that?" She asked him

Stranger:How did you see that I am looking at you" Pinky:Obviously i saw you with my eyes but you're the one who started looking at me"

Stranger:How do you know that I started looking at you first?"

Pinky:(enraged) Eish mxm how can I help you?"

Stranger:(Sneered) My phone please"

Pinky:(giving him a weird look) Excuse me"

Stranger:I won't harm you because I am on probation and onto me so we

can forget about any other thing but I just want my phone please if it's not you who took it then it's Brad so which one of you took it?"

Pinky:I don't know what you're talking about"

Stranger:It wasn't good enough for him that he took Queen but he sleeps with you too how can he be selfish like that"

Pinky:Ah so Queen sent you,was she your girlfriend?"

Stranger: Just giv....."

Pinky:So that guy is Brad and he took your girlfriend?"

Stranger:(shouting) Why do you have two personalities one moment innocent one moment you're like this and where is the tattoo?"

Pinky:(stood up and ran out) Voetsek Crazy psychopath"

She hurriedly ran out of the train as soon as it stopped and she brought out her phone and dialled Queen at the same time she was looking behind her back scared that she be followed by that crazy perverted jerk

At the motel.....

With what he did he couldn't find the courage to face One and tell her that he wanted sex as a person used to getting it twice per day from her it was difficult to go on days without it

So with just one look at each other after school he tossed away his conscience and went to the motel

Matt:(exhaled looking in the mirror) You can do this,you definitely can do this,I want this" he washed his face and dried it with a towel and walked out and she was lying on the bed perfectly with her dress lifted up revealing her buttocks to him,he joined her on the bed even though his heart was pounding but it was going to steady itself eventually he reminded himself

Matt:(kissing her) You like it?"

Wendy:Yes (kissed him back) You brought condoms?"

Matt:Uhm Of course I did,now take off your clothes"

Wendy got off the bed and stood up and started stripping her clothes off doing it slowly teasing him and Matt was already comparing with the little he was seeing,he stood up too and took her breast in his mouth and sucked it for a few seconds

Matt:And this?" A fluid came out from her nipple as he was sucking it

Wendy:It comes out when aroused take off your clothes too"

Matt:Okay do the owners" she threw him on the bed and crawled to him and undid his tie in gaps of kissing him,she unbuttoned his shirt until his chest was bare and he moved to his trousers,she didn't waste any time she doubled it with his boxer shorts and removed them at once

Wendy:(smiling) HUUUU "

He flipped her underneath him as they were both naked and he looked in her eyes and he saw Kuchy's eyes,he got off her quickly and stood up
Wendy:(sitting up) what's wrong?"

Matt:(turned and smiled) Nothing is wrong close your eyes"

She did as instructed and he pinned her on the bed and was about to get in between her legs but stopped

Matt:Why don't you shave your pussy?"

Wendy:I didn't have time you took me by surprise"

Matt:Even your armpits?"

Wendy: Sir did you come here with me to comment about that or we came to have a good time"

Matt:Of course.....it's not up you have to eat it"

Wendy:Eat what?"

Matt:(holding his penis) This"

Wendy:What,why should I eat it,is it suppose to be eaten?"

Matt:Are you a virgin?"

Wendy:Of course not"

Matt:So you don't know a blowjob for a person who isn't a virgin?"

Wendy: What if I vomit I have never done it"

Matt:You will like it "

Wendy:Okay " she unconfidently took it in her mouth and began to do what she thought is the best and he waited to see where it will go but nothing was happening not even a single spark in his body

Matt:Alright,alright stop it,come here"

She came on top of him and he rubbed her body

Wendy:Can we do it already"

Matt:I have to get it up,you're not turning it on"

He laid her on the bed and got between her legs trying to get it erected but it was working

Matt:(getting off the bed angrily) Fuck"

Wendy:You're wearing your clothes where are you going?"

Matt:Uhm forgot to buy condoms"

Wendy: Will you find them this time"

Matt:At the service station they don't close"

He grabbed his car keys and drove out totally agitated,what his Mom told him about One could it be true,he drove home instead the motel thing wasn't working obviously

At the motel Wendy waited while she looked at the circular precious metal he left behind and she put it in her bag nicely and continued waiting

Wendy:(dressing up) where is he up until now,the service station is five minutes away and now close to an hour he isn't back" she muttered to herself wearing her shoes and grabbed her bag and walked out

"Excuse me" said the motel's receptionist

Wendy:(turning back) Are you talking to me?"

"Yes you have to pay for the room"

Wendy:(laughed) I have to pay for the room?"

"Yes" he replied with a straight face

Wendy:Didn't he pay?"

"Who?"

Wendy:The man I was with"

"Please Ms pay for the room how can you ask me that as if I was with you in the room do I know what you agreed on?"

Wendy:No but"

"But what please pay up or else I will call security right away"

Wendy:(looking in her wallet) mxm security for what.....how much is it anyway?"

"\$475 only" he said and the walls closed in on her

Wendy:Fo fo fo.....four hundred????

*

The Diary

Insert 53

At the Motel.....

Wendy: (on the phone) I am at the motel"

Voice:What happened why are you calling this time?"

Wendy:I need some money"

Voice:Money for what that you'd want at this time of the night?"

Wendy:I am at the motel didn't you hear me I need some money to pay for a room"

Voice:Are you crazy you went and book a motel and you want me to pay"

Wendy:I came with Martin and he dumped me here"

Voice:What happened did you two have sex?"

Wendy:Uhm.....yes we did"

Voice:Don't lie to me"

Wendy: We didn't okay but he was clever"

Voice:How, aren't people suppose to pay first before using a room?"

Wendy:Yes but he told them he will pay afterwards and they took his word for it somehow and when his thingy couldn't work he got mad mumbling someone's name and left me to this mess"

Voice:Whose name?"

Wendy:He was saying Kundi orI didn't hear him quite well"

Voice:Oooh okay so what happened?"

Wendy:He asked for a blowjob and I couldn't do it"

Voice:Okay you took pictures?"

Wendy: No I didn't"

Voice:What,how could you be so stupid then what's the whole point of bedding him huh?"

Wendy:(smiled) But I took something better"

Voice:Okay and that is?"

Wendy:Please send me money to pay for the room"

Voice:It's his don't pay"

Wendy:WTF!!"

Voice:Yeah"

Voice:But what am i suppose to do i have to go back to campus and they want their money I am held here I am scared to get taken to the police and my parents will end up involved"

Voice:Let me see what to do,do you have his number?" Wendy:Tried that but his phone required a password and he caught me with it"

Voice:And?"

Wendy:Almost got a beating we were still in the car,that man has a temper but in class he will be cool and quiet (smiled) but now we will see,how could he embarrass me to this level I will return the favor"

Voice:What are you going to do"

In Mount Pleasant.....

She paced up and down in the living room as sleep couldn't come in her eyes,her only remedy she knew to alleviate her pain was sex,she was craving for it,she was so horny and unsteady but she put her hormones to rest when he didn't show up in fact he was late,way late than he has ever done before

She found herself recalling the words that Sylvester once said to her and she just found herself crying as she dozed off on the couch without even covering

Matt walked in after having some difficulties at the road with his car which had a fault that came from nowhere and it delayed him the more His heart pounded like he was an underaged boy who had stayed out all night past his curfew, on his way to the spare bedroom tiptoeing he saw her sleeping on the couch,he was pushed to go in and check her

He walked in and looked at her sleeping with her mouth opened trying to control her breath as she snored and was talking also in her sleep and sadly she had lost that weight she wanted to without much effort,her eyes had sunk in their sockets a little bit must've been because of too much crying

He sighed and sat at the table just looking at her

Matt:Where did we go wrong?" He asked himself looking at her,then he stood to lift her off the couch but she woke up and blinked many times,she was cute and he found himself drooling over her but it's as if she had not fully recovered from her slumbering because the way she looked at him it's as she was trying to figure out who he was and before he knew it she screamed on top of her voice that he got startled himself and staggered with her in his arms until he put her down

One:(scratching looking away) Oooh It's you"

Matt:Yes " there was silence as if they were both thinking of what to say "You were sleeping there so I wanted to take you to the bedroom"

One:Okay" she went back and sat on the couch as silence continued to swept over becoming unbearable that he almost snapped

Matt:You should sleep it's late"

One:Yes I was sleeping until you disturbed me" she accommodated her body on the couch again and turned looking at the back of the couch and held on to the cushion,he swallowed seeing her sexy body,man he was growing strong in his briefs and that see-through dress wasn't doing him any justice as he admired those assets,he had to act fast

Matt:Uhm are you sick?" There was no answer for a whole second

One:(folding her leg) Just a slight headache"

Matt:I have got some panados"

One:I am not suppose to take pills,remember I am pregnant"

He got reminded and he found himself fuming over that pregnancy but his need that time was more than his anger

He walked out and went through his things in their master bedroom and then came with a glass of water from the kitchen

Matt:Panado is not harmful to your baby"

She sat up hearing that 'your baby' he mentioned and it was like an arrow piercing her heart

One:(taking the glass of water) I will have water instead"

Matt:(watching her drink to the last drop) Okay "

One:sleeping tablets don't work on me"

Matt:(heart pounding) What?.....I mean I didn't put sleeping tablets why would you think I did"

One:Because I am familiar with how they smell I took them almost half of my life" she looked down

Matt:Oooh "

One:(playing with her nails) Will you still have sex with me?" That was so hard to speak but she couldn't sleep for another night

Matt:Do you want to have sex?"

One:Don't you want to have sex.....isn't it the reason why you want to drug me"

Matt:(laughed) Yeah"

She stood up and removed her dress and she was totally naked inside

One:(teary) Take this pain away from me"

Matt:(scratching his beard) Meaning?"

One:(taking her dress) Have you been able to contact that Doctor?"

Matt:(looking at her dressing up again) Yes" he stood up and walked to her and stopped her from wearing her dress again "His secretary replied"

One:(surprised) What?"

Matt:Yes he is out of the country"

One:(disappointed) But why?"

Matt:Why what?"

She was so disappointed he was the only person to prove her innocence

One:What's going to happen to me?" She sat down with her dress on her waist

Matt:What do you mean?"

One:I am carrying another men's child according to you and him"

Matt:(angrily) Don't spe....."

One:(cutting him short) No we need to talk,if I am going to be divorced I should know" she fought the urge to cry

Matt:Well isn't it another man's baby?"

One:No I still stick to my word if I slept with him I was already pregnant with your baby"

Matt:How when you bled didn't you miscarry twice?"

One:If so then I conceived again two weeks later I bled coming from Charter"

Matt:Don't confuse me Kuchy"

One:I am not trying to but trying to explain myself"

Matt:Okay it's not working"

One:So are you going to send me back home?"

Matt:No "

One:Then what will happen am I going to be lonely here while you come back in the morning,are you fucking someone else,should I too go out and

fuck someone and we will meet each other here in the morning coming from our fucking buddies?"

Matt: What did you just say?" He pulled her out of the couch and pushed that dress till it fell on the floor and he turned her positioning her for a doggy and he slammed into her

One:(smiled) Just what I wanted " she groaned in pain as she felt the pain of him perpetrating through a dry pussy,that is the pain appetite she was craving for and he was there to rough it up,physically manifesting her interior pain,releasing it in a way that tears couldn't

*

The Diary

Insert 54

In Mount Pleasant....

The next morning after filling each other all night they went in and showered together as Matt prepared for school

Matt:(kissed her neck through the water) Wow I can go many rounds with you, with my dick still erected"

One:Yes I know"

Matt:It's always up with you"

One:(confused) Okay is something wrong will you be able to stand all day long teaching since we went on all night long?"

Matt:(recalling when he was at the motel) Yes I can stand, I am just saying"

One:Was it not like that with Bella?"

Matt:No it was but not with such vigor like that,I am like a youth when I am with you and you're just my perfect match"

One:Okay so you would go how many rounds I remember you once said that she wasn't satisfied and that she satisfied herself"

Matt:Uhm did I say that?"

One:Yes I remember correctly you saying that"

Matt:I used to satisfy her big time it's just that she didn't appreciate me that's all,I hope you won't be like her right?"

One:Of course not"

Matt:Okay good"

One:(sighed) Did you talk to Mom?"

Matt:Yes why?"

One:Didn't she say anything?"

Matt:(laughed) She is talkative she said a lot of things" He stretched his hand to turn off the water

One:Okay what did she say?"

Matt:(looked at his finger) Shit"

One:What's wrong?"

Matt:(hiding his hand) Uhm nothing I should go and get dressed"

One:Okay"

Matt:(stepped out of the shower and dried carefully) Almost forgot Mella sent a message saying she wants to come here to see you"

One:(reopening the water) Mella who is Bella's sister?"

Matt:Yes"

One:She want to see me for?"

Matt:I don't know but I turned her down,what if she was sent by Bella to monitor something here so I told her that we don't have a relationship anymore so why should she visit us"

One:Okay yes that's true"

Matt:I don't know maybe I rushed are you friends with her?"

One:No but it might be for her son Kia"

Matt:Do you want to see her for him?"

One:No I am not ready yet to see people"

Matt:Uhm.....Okay I am going to change or else I will be late"

One:(briefly smiled) I wish you could be with me the whole of today"

Matt:You know I can't do that"

One:Yes I know I am just saying"

Matt:I am going in"

One:Okay"

He walked out of their bathroom and she sat down in the shower pan crying as the water beat her body,she was hiding and holding the tears in when he was in,she had long noticed that he didn't have it on

Matt in their bedroom quickly changed trying to recall where he left it,he thought to make a call

Matt:(peeping on the bathroom door) Kuchy I am going"

One:Okay good day"

He went out his phone pressed on his ear making a call

Matt:(on the phone) Manager were the rooms cleaned for this morning?

<<<<listened>>>>Okay I am passing by there <<<<listened>>>> Yes everything is fine I think I left something in the room I used<<<<listened>>>>Sure bye"

He dropped the call and got in his car but got startled when his eyes met with One's eyes as she was standing by the opened curtain of their bedroom window,he smiled and waved goodbye to her as he drove out

At UZ.....

He parked at the school's parking lot and walked to his office first, he sat for a moment confused after coming from the motel and the cleaners swore that they had not seen his ring, where could it be, could one of the cleaners stole it and lied to never seen it, he wondered as he took textbooks and chinks getting ready for a lecture

Sly:(blocking his way) Which side of the bed did you wake up on today?"

Matt:(trying to push him off his way) Why?"

Sly:Green shirt,red tie,khaki trousers,maroon shoes Mmm"

Matt:(looked at himself from top to bottom) Uhm it just happened"

Sly:Is Kuchy home?"

Matt:Why do you want to know about that?"

Sly:Because of how you're presenting yourself today,I know if she is home you'd be on point did you even brush your hair"

Matt:I have a lecture to go to"

Sly: (pulled him by the side) What's going on Martin I knew you to be depressed but not up to this level?"

Matt: Who is depressed,I am not depressed"

He pushed him away and walked in class as the students were already in making noise but upon his entering they kept quiet and started commenting on his dressing,he could hear the whispers but he looked up the stands in search of someone and that day she wasn't in

At Steers....

Queen:(walking while on the phone) Be on the lookout for me just in case she is a crazy girl we can never know what she is up to"

Chuks:Okay on your back don't worry got you covered"

Queen:Thank you"

Chuks:Bye"

She dropped the call and walked in the fast food restaurant and she saw her in a corner already stuffing herself with food

Queen:(drawing a chair) Hie"

Pinky:(briefly looked at her) Hie" she licked her fingers while Queen looked at her

Queen:So I am here,what is it that you want us to talk about?"

Pinky:Aren't you going to order first.....(looking at her scrappy finished bones) this stuff is so good I need some more" she stood up without even waiting for an answer from Queen,she went and ordered some more food and came back minutes later with a handful

Pinky: (tearing meat) Mom needs to send more money I am so addicted to this it's too good,I can never Cook when I can buy this (pushed a bottle to Queen) Here at least have some juice"

Queen:It's fine I am full.....and I hope you didn't call me here to actually watch you eating?"

Pinky:(laughed) No babes come on why would I do that?"

Queen:Well get into your story that you called me here for Pinky and since I am here don't you think you should apologize?"

Pinky:(surprised) Apologize for what?"

Queen:Apologize for the name calling at school,spreading gossip that I am a lesbian who is desperate for you, mocking me the list is countless"

Pinky:It wasn't me, what makes you think it was me huh?"

Queen:Okay, okay I knew you'd deny it anyway so why am I here?"

Pinky:(looking at her food) I slept with your boyfriend"

Queen:Come again?"

Pinky: I said I slept with your boyfriend"

Queen:(laughed) Are you joking?"

Pinky:(with a straight and unmovable expression) No I am not"

Queen:Don't play games with me Pinky do you hear me?"

Pinky:No I am not playing games,do I look like I am pranking you here

Queen?"

Queen:(sternly looked at her) When was that?"

Pinky:Don't actually remember the date but it was some time ago"

Queen:He told me all about it and he wouldn't lie to me I believe him and he said it was unplanned because he was drunk"

Pinky:Okay what exactly did he tell you Queen?"

Queen: (attempting to stand up) Where is this issue going really,I will not sit here and talk about my boyfriend's past mistake with you Pinky"

Pinky:Then why are you getting angry if it's in the past Queen?"

Queen:Yes past is past we are looking into the future and I am his future, he didn't sleep with you,he mentioned a name yes and it was certainly not you Pinky"

Pinky:What is the name that he told you,did he say One?"

Queen:(swallowed unbelievably awestruck) How did yo.....?"

Pinky:(sneered) Oooh it's because I am One,Queen (laughed) she is one with me same person here ,I am she,she is me I am Pinky One day"

Queen:(confused) How can it be?,she came from Zimbabwe and got kidnapped and Brad in attempts to sa,....."

Pinky:(cutting her short) The kidnap you orchestrated Queen of course you'd want to revenge me thinking I am behind the school antisocial

bullying staff but it won't work"

Queen:Me orchestrating for you to be kidnapped?"

Pinky:Yes didn't you send the colored guy?"

Queen:Colored guy,yes he mentioned a colored guy so it is really you

Pinky,so you're One"

Pinky:(banged on the table) Yes Queen get that in your head"

Queen:What about the man he said you were with the next day?"

Pinky:The next day,the morning after that was my uncle Queen"

Queen:Oooh okay so you actually slept with him knowing he is my boyfriend Pinky aka One,you pretended to get drunk so you could sleep with him"

Pinky:Yes and you should tell your bodyguard to get off my back now that I have cleared the air"

Queen looked outside wondering if Pinky had seen Chuks lurking near but he was not in sight

Queen:So what is the reason of you telling me this Pinky do you love him or are you pregnant?"

In Mount Pleasant.....

Her heart pounded as she went through his private section in the closet,her ears were on the gate even though she knew that he won't come back home that early,she stopped when something caught her eye

One:(smiled teary) Oooh thank you,thank you"

She packed it away nicely and sat down on the bed with a cheered mood as she finished tucking her dress she had cut while she hummed to a song

One:(looking at herself in the mirror) Mmm I am going to be a Mom" she rubbed her flat belly

"And it's been long since I have written" she opened her drawer she had put away her diaries

"Where is it,where is my blue diary?" She opened her suitcase and only found the important diary and two other diaries finished but didn't see the current one

"Could it be Kwesi.....no won't go to that level"

She paced up and down trying to recall where she might have left it but nothing came up so she gave up and went in the kitchen where she took a water melon and a knife and she walked to the backyard to have a little sun shine hit on her skin and it felt so good but soon the heat was going to be unbearable

She brought out her phone and dialled

One:(on the phone) Mhamha"

Mom:Hello Makoti"

One:I am fine are you busy you took time to answer?"

Mom:I was looking for network the network bars kept falling so now I am standing on a mole hill can you hear me clearly?"

One:(laughed) Yes I can hear you perfectly"

Mom:Okay that's good how's is my son?"

One:He is fine did you talk to him Mhamha?"

Mom:Yes I did"

One:Mhamha that time you said you could see even without being told may I know what you meant?"

Mom:I meant that I could see that you were already pregnant so why were you taking family planning pills"

One:How did you know or see sorry to ask but I mean no offense"

Mom:I have been pregnant Kuchinei a lot of times and I miscarried too"

One:You did?"

Mom:Yes but ndakawuchikwa and it helped me sustain and carry my coming pregnancies to full term" One:Okay so will the medicine you gave me help?"

Mom:I believe so that is if your destiny says you shall have Kwesi's baby"

One:What do you mean by that?"

Mom:(laughed) Don't mind that"

One:Okay so did you tell your son that I am pregnant?"

Mom:Yes why did I do something wrong?"

One:No Mom I just want to know what he said?"

Mom:He just laughed and asked if you sent me to tell him that"

One:(chuckled) Ende Kwesi and so what did you tell him?"

Mom:I told him no you didn't and he said did your spirits tell you that?"

They both laughed

One:Okay and?"

Mom:And I tested him and asked him what if the spirits showed me"

One:What did he say?"

Mom:He said those spirits are blind and bloody liars because Kuchy had a second miscarriage and he reminded me that he don't believe in my shit"

One:(laughed) Okay so there is no hope?"

Mom:What do you mean no hope?"

One:Uhm ignore that I will talk to you say tomorrow or the day after"

Mom:Okay makoti take care"

One:Thank you bye" she ended the call and shook her head and continued with her melon

Somewhere in town.....

After coming from seeing Queen,Pinky roamed in town a little bit looking for new skinny jeans,she had added on weight and no longer fit in the old ones

Pinky: (removed her artificial hip pads) This is perfect"

She adored herself in the mirror of the fitting room and she packed away her hip pads in the bag she was going to uncle Dean's place and they were no longer of use to her

Till Operator: That is 75 rand"

Pinky:But it was written 69.90"

Till Operator:No it's 75 ra....."

Pinky:(cutting her short) Okay okay it's fine" she added on the coins and paid

Till Operater:(handing her a plastic bag) Thank you"

Pinky:I don't need it mxm" she walked out and the till operator looked at her go thinking that is one rude nasty girl

She took a short cut alley so she could go and catch taxis to go to her uncle's place,after walking for a distance she stopped

Pinky:(heart pounding) Who is there,why are you following me?" She quickly turned and saw no one so she walked a few steps and stopped again

"Show yourself I know it's you but why are you following me"

Stranger:(coming out of a corner) Yes it's me how did you know?"

Pinky:I saw you on the shop's window why are you following me did Queen sent you again?"

Stranger:No "

Pinky:So what do you want from me?"

Stranger:(knelt down) Please I have wronged you but....."

Pinky:Why are you kneeling"

Stranger: I have fallen in love with you"

Pinky:What?"

*

The Diary

Insert 55

At Brad's place.....

Queen arrived home furious from her meeting and conversation with Pinky

Queen:(throwing a book in the bin) Wanted to return this to you but sorry"

she walked back in her room but at the back of her mind something nudged and prompted her to go back,so fighting herself and reasoning power she returned to the bin and took the diary and opened the first page there was a

heart drawn and colored in pink and it made sense with her name
Queen:(tearing the first page) So you wrote your Zimbabwean number hoping he would communicate with you when there huh?" She tear the page to shreds and she threw the book to the side and she rested on her bed,trying to close her eyes and that feeling again

Queen:(rising up like great Khali) Huh" she took the diary and began reading,she read the first page and went on to the second page and the third and she was hooked she didn't want to stop

Queen:(amazed) What is this?" She asked herself sitting properly opening another page (reading) I remember vividly how I felt whenever I saw other children laughing as they played in groups, inside I hid the pain of watching my Mom being called to play the role of the family's servant by picking up after those unkempt slobs while her us her starved for her attention,I could almost feel the urge to strangle one death when I smelled food that was about to be served to someone else knowing it was not for me,I despised everything even the sun for I knew I would never play in it's warmth neither did I like the cold weather knowing I wouldn't have enough shield from it's haphazardness and whistling wind"

Queen:(paused and smiled) This is great stuff" she carefully put the diary away and took her phone that vibrated and she saw a message from her Mom saying she should come back home,

Queen:(ignoring her Mom's message) What home I am going to fend for myself and look for a job here" she talked to herself yet once again browsing contacts and Pinky had changed her profile picture she was with some guy but she ignored going it frowning and went to Brad's number instead and was about to type him a message but stopped when she heard him speaking outside with a fellow tenant and in no minutes the door was opened

Brad:(entering) Hie"

Queen:(stood up and kissed him) Hello"

Brad:How was your day?"

Queen:It was alright and yours?"

Brad:It was good" he sat down and removed his shoes and jacket then walked to the fitted wardrobe to pack away his jacket and he noticed the diary wasn't on it's place where he had previously placed it

Brad:Uhm did you see a book sort of diary that was here?"

Queen:You now have a diary?"

Brad:Yes (she eyed him) I mean no it's"

Queen:It's what?"

Brad:I was hoping to return it back to it's owner"

Queen:So you were going to meet up with her again Bradley?"

Brad:(shamefully) Yes,just for her diary"

Queen:I can't believe you just said that"

Brad:What Queen it belongs to her and I should give it back why should I hold on to it?"

Queen:Does she even know that you have it?"

Brad:I don't know maybe but I was going to return it back"

Queen:Why are you fussing about returning back when she doesn't even know that you're the one with it huh Lee?"

Brad:Okay (sighed sitting down) The reason I wanted to meet with her again was not only for the book"

Queen:But for what?"

Brad:I wanted to ask her about something"

Queen:And that something is?"

Brad:I wanted to ask if.....if by any chance she fell pregnant"

Queen:(clenched her teeth) I can't believe you'd actually sleep with her without any protection"

Brad:So I need the diary Queen"

Queen:She is not pregnant"

Brad:What,how come.....I mean how did you know?"

Queen:I talked to her"

Brad:You did?"

Queen:Yes and she told me she took a morning after pill"

Brad:(pursing his lips in) Okay"

Queen:Yes so you don't have to worry about her or meet her again because she has nothing of you whatsoever"

Brad:Okay"

At Uncle Dean's House.....

Pinky walked in and was welcomed with Nobu but Junior kept looking at her closely

Pinky: Hello guys"

Nobu:Hi Pinky....." Pinky held Nobu's mouth

Pinky: It's not Pinky but it's One"

Nobu:(looked at her surprised) Haaaa really?"

Pinky:Yes and I believe I have never seen you before what's your name?"

Nobu:(laughing) I am Nobu and even though I am meeting you now for the first time it seems as if I know you" Pinky fought the urge to laugh as Junior was observing her

Pinky:(walked closer to Junior and embraced him) My baby brother I had

missed you and I had to come here to see how you're doing" Junior didn't say anything but just walked to the sofa and sat

Nobu:(jumping all over her) What did you bring us from Zimbabwe?"

Pinky:I bought for you these" she brought out a toy car and a doll

Junior:(jumped off the sofa) Wow thank you thank you"

Pinky:(smiled that it worked) So why is it just the two of you in here?"

Junior:Uncle is in he was taking a bath"

Pinky:(resting on the sofa) Okaypheew I am so so hungry did you guys eat?"

Nobu:Yes we did Mom went out after cooking"

Pinky:Okay went out to where?"

Nobu:With her man I don't know"

Pinky:With her man did she tell you that!?"

Nobu:I figured"

Pinky: Mmm how?"

Nobu:Never mind that (playing with her doll's hair) I am going to this doll Pinky"

Pinky:Hau " She kept quiet as Junior looked at her

Junior:Do you actually know that I know that you're not One"

Pinky:(dumbstruck) What?"

Junior:You're not her"

Pinky: How do you know I am your sister Junior you're hurting my feelings from all the way from Zimbabwe come on?"

Junior: (Walked to her) By this"

Pinky:(shyly) Aaargh come on we all have this"

Junior:No she doesn't and one more thing to tell is by one thing"

Pinky:What again?"

Junior:Tell me a story"

Pinky: Hahaha that I can oblige to it's easy"

Junior:Not just any story"

Pinky: Oooh "

Junior:Tell me your favorite story if you're my sister you will definitely know what I am talking about"

Pinky: (tongue tied) Uhm....."

In Mount Pleasant.....

She could swear that her stomach was going to get swollen that day from too much eating of water melons,the little protruding showing you could think maybe her baby bump was already showing but no it was something else,as she was about to go back inside to start on her wifely duties of

cooking she has been delaying that day and neglecting for the past days she heard a psst sound over the durawall and she walked closer

One:(balancing on her toes) Hie"

Pee:Hie Mrs Sande"

One:I am good today where is your trampoline?"

Pee:It was taken away"

One:Why?"

Pee:I think you know the answer to that one"

One:(laughed) Yes I do"

Pee:So my phone was taken away also so I wanted to give you this instead" she tried so hard to reach on the durawall

One:Won't you get in trouble for giving me your sim card?"

Pee:No I won't because she didn't buy it my boyfriend did"

One:Okay so I should return it when you have another phone or?"

Pee:Maybe but how will I use it when I am not allowed?"

One was thoughtful for a moment as she too was under the same rules

One:(passing the sim card back) Pee take it back"

Pee:Why it's okay you can have it than for me to just put it away to rot"

One:The phone i want to use the sim card on doesn't even have whatsapp so it's useless"

Pee:Pass me the phone"

One:What?"

Pee:Come on pass me your phone my boyfriend is here and about to leave he will install whatsapp or send it"

One:Okay I will be back"

She quickly walked inside going in the not so often used spare bedroom and she took the phone out of it's hiding place and walked out laughing

Pee:What's going on why are you laughing like that?"

One:It's battery is empty and I don't have its charger"

Pee:Haibo is it even a phone or a skoporoshi junky yard production?" They laughed

One:It's a nice phone dear but it's only that I don't have it's charger that's all"

Pee:Okay keep the sim card when he is here next time I will call you and I will see with my chargers if one can fit on your phone"

One:Okay please will you not make it obvious to my Hus....." She heard the gate opening and she didn't say goodbye as ran inside throwing the phone in a flower vase outside,Pee was surprised why she reacted that way

One:(nervously) Evening Kwesi"

Matt:Evening Kuchy"

One:Are you Okay?" Her heart pounded as she remembered that she hadn't cooked anything yet

Matt:I am not feeling well" he sat on the couch

One:What's going on?"

Matt:Chest pains"

One:Did you go to the hospital?"

Matt:What time was I going to do that?"

One:Oooh sorry forgot that you finished just now"

Matt:Yeah"

One:I will be in the kitchen you will be alright Okay"

Matt:Okay.....you had not cooked?"

One:(swallowed) Uhm.....yes"

Matt:Why what were you doing all day don't tell me that bustard's child is making you lazy?"

One:I(she looked in his eyes) Did you drink?"

Matt:What has drinking got to do with this,so I am keeping you here carrying another man's baby but simple thing just as cooking you can't do it"

One:I am going to cook Kwesi it's just that....."

Matt:Just what?,okay tell me what you were doing all day?"

One:I am sorry I have no excuse please don't beat me"

Matt:Who said that I will.....(paused holding his chest) Mmm"

One:(went closer) Are you Okay..... Please don't shout now look what's happening to you"

Matt:I am sor,....." He got interrupted by his phone ringing

She smiled looking at the incoming caller's ID

Matt:(on the phone) Hello Doc"

*

The Diary

Insert 56

At the Avenues Hospital.....

One and Sylvester sat side by side in silence as One held Matt's hand looking at him on the hospital bed

One:Thank you for driving us here?"

Sly:You're welcome"

One:Sorry I had to call you like that I searched for your wife's number in Kwesi's phone but he doesn't have it"

Sly:She understood I mean I have been Martin's servant as long as I can

remember"

One:What is th....." She didn't finish asking as the Doctor entered

Doctor:You were coming here for a different reason but now ended up with this ,it's painful isn't it?"

One:(teary) We almost had an accident but he persevered to some point then just collapsed before we could get here will he be alright Doctor?"

Doctor:Thanks to his friend you contacted and brought him in on time but he will alright, so don't worry yourself that much"

Sly:What's wrong with him,what could be the reason of him passing out like that?"

Doctor:I have conducted some tests that should confirm what is really going on with him can't really tell with just looking at him but I need to run a small assessment of possible signs and symptoms with his wife is it okay?"

One:It's fine Doc,in here or?"

Doctor:Yes It's okay we can do it in here, you can take your seat and I will write it down here" he brought out a pen and wrote something on the sheet that was over a clipboard

One:(sitting down taking Matt's hand again) Okay"

Doctor:Alright have you ever noticed him getting shaky,nervous or anxious?"

One:(looking at Matt) Yes especially today he was so anxious"

Doctor:(writing down) Okay,how about cranky,impatient, confused, lightheaded,dizzy,hungry often,coordination problems or even seizures?"

One:He is always hungry(briefly chuckled),goes to the toilet to urinate often,is impatient and cranky yes almost all the time"

Doctor:Okay "

One:And also he gets too sweaty he sometimes sleep without any covering"

Doctor:Alright that will be all for now,I will be back after some minutes"

One:Okay Doctor"

The Doctor left and Sly sat by One's side again as silence continued to sweep over then Sly broke the silence first

Sly:What is going on between you two?"

One:What do you mean?"

Sly:He isn't wearing his ring and it seems you have lost weight too?"

One:I don't know what you are talking about and his ring uhm.....it fell in the drain unintentionally as he was fixing the kitchen pipe for me"

Sly: Really?"

One:(with a straight face) Yes"

Sly:Today he came to school messed up and I knew that something was

up"

One:I wasn't feeling well too that's why I never took notice of what he was wearing"

Sly:You don't have to lie Kuchy,(held her hand) You know you can be free with me is he giving you a hard time,is he in any way abusing you?"

One:(removed his grip off her hand) We are fine"

Sly:You don't have to cover up for him we are friends,have been friends since we were young and I know that sometimes he can be naggy and insecure I have seen how he has been with Bella and....."

One:Please Mr Kulube,I love him that's all I know"

Sly:Are you sure?"

One:What do you mean by that?.....are you asking me if I am sure that I love him or...."

Sly:Yes it seems lately he doesn't feel the same way for you"

One:(arrow piercing pain on chest) What?"

She held her chest as she tried to control her breathing

Sly:(patting her back) I am sorry stay calm I didn't mean to get you upset"

She just kept quiet as tears rolled down her cheeks and she really wondered what happened to his ring, does it mean he doesn't love her anymore, she remembered how he took off his ring when he didn't love Bella anymore now he didn't have his ring which she put on him,she let out her voice and cried

Sly:(taking her in his arms) I am sorry shhh don't cry"

Doctor:(entering) What's wrong with her?"

Sly:(stood up) She must be upset to see him like this"

Doctor:Okay Mrs Sande don't worry he will be fine"

One:(wiped her tears away) Okay Doctor"

Doctor:I am clocking at eight do you still want that ultrasound scan or?"

One:(sniffing) He has the money"

Sly:Ultrasound are you pregnant Kuchy?"

One:Yes"

Sly:Okay I will pay for you"

One:No it's fine,I will wait till he wakes up"

Sly:It's okay he will pay me back when he wakes up"

One:Okay because I really want the scan to be conducted before Doctor disappear again" Sly and the Doctor laughed though not really knowing what she was talking about

Doctor:Okay then that's done with,the results here shows that he is diabetic"

One:What?"

Somewhere in Germiston.....

"(Switching on the the TV) This guy he took my car again,he doesn't listen"
The door opened and Juan entered and humbled himself going to sit down

Juan:Evening"

"Where have you been?"

Juan:Out and about"

"You still remember you're on probation right?"

Juan:Yes I do"

"Why did you take my car?"

Juan:I am sorry for that an emergency came up and I had no money for train or taxi"

"So stealing my car was the best,first time you took it and I had to use my money to get it fixed,you bursted all the tyres,kidnapped a girl for no reason I bailed you out now tell me the reason why I should continue keeping you?"

Juan:I will improve I am working on improving right now please please give me one last chance"

"You have used up all the chances I gave you,your Mom couldn't take this your behavior do you think I can?"

Juan:Just tolerate me one more time I have a plan for myself that I have been strategic on of recent"

"What plan instead of getting a job you waste time devising unfruitful plans"

Juan:It will be fruitful in time"

"Did you see my phone?"

Juan:(bringing a phone from his pocket) Here I am sorry for taking it wit....."

"(Angrily) Again without my permission why do you love taking things without asking?"

Juan:I wanted to get a girl's number"

"What,now you're busy chasing girls instead of finding a good job for yourself, who can love a broke man tell me?"

Juan:(smiled) Well I now have a girlfriend uncle"

At Waah's place.....

Bella leaned down and took Waah's shaft in her mouth and he swallowed the moment she licked the mushroom head with her tongue,in a moment her mouth was was full of flesh with her hand wrapped at around the bottom of his cock ,she kept her eyes on his face as he made sounds of pleasure and the throat growl that he did assured her that she was doing a nice job,his groans grew larger as he gazed at her sucking his dick and that

was the good thing to a woman who was married before she knew how to give a blowjob he didn't need to teach her a thing, the tenseness of his butt and the pulsating dick assured her that he was about to come as his hands reached for her hair not knowing what to do but before that could happen she stopped

Mr Waah:(cussing) Fuck what's going on?"

She sat quiet recalling how she was a corpse to Matt whenever he put effort for their intimate time but there she was with a new man and she was doing the things that her husband begged for, she wondered why she didn't do it with Martin was she demon possessed or something

Mr Waah:(raising her up) What's wrong gorgeous?"

Bella:Uhm I don't know it's like I was hit with the past or something"

He sat her on his lap with their naked bodies touching and he rubbed her baby bump

Mr Waah:Do you want to talk about it?"

Bella:Partly"

Mr Waah:Then I am all ears"

Bella:Some years back, almost eleven years back I got pregnant with some guys baby accidentally while I was dating my boyfriend and I didn't want to loose him because I loved him, he was a guy whom I looked up to with respect even though he had nothing, other guys made me feel superior but to him I let down my guard and he was in charge of my everything, conscious of the great man in him who was in the making I aborted"

Mr Waah:Oooh Okay then what happened?"

Bella:Then I got pregnant again but that time it was with my sweetheart but it was an ectopic pregnancy"

Mr Waah:A what?"

Bella:Ectopic pregnancy"

Mr Waah: What's that?"

Bella:It whereby an egg has been fertilized outside the womb"

Mr Waah: Okay then what happened next?"

Bella: It was near the fallopian tubes and was detected late and it risked my future though I successfully had my son I had to undergo some surgery and I never conceived again we never minded as we were satisfied with our only son for it was better than not having a child at all, we then lost our son and it changed everything our relationship, our communication, our sex life, we were two depressed people holding on to what we had and I still couldn't conceive until recently I don't know whose child I am carrying between you or my husband but all this while that I had been with him I couldn't conceive, I never used any preventive method knowing I don't

conceive but I don't know even when I told him that I am pregnant he asked if it was a miracle baby of which that's how it seems to be because everyone knew that I can't have babies"

Mr Waah:Oooh okay uhm....that's some story but that day I didn't use protection too"

Bella:(surprised) What?"

Mr Waah:Yes I didn't I was drunk and I didn't have it on me so chances are maybe it's your husband's baby or my baby though I am not ready to be a father yet but if he or she is mine,a baby doesn't sound so bad"

Bella:(smiled) Really?"

Mr Waah: Yes"

Bella:(kissed him) I love you"

Mr Waah: I love you more.....now let's finish off shall we?"

Bella:Of course what position"

Mr Waah slapped her booty as he flipped her for a position and they laughed as he slammed into her

At Might's Parent's.....

Nono knocked off work and went home,things had been great so far except for Might coming home in the middle of the night,drunk and singing waking the whole neighborhood that is the one thing she couldn't cope with

Nono:(wrapping a bandage around her waist) I don't even feel like cooking today,it's now boring" she talked to herself then put on her blouse and went straight to the kitchen

Night:(writing) What's up?"

Nono:I am good Auntie " she brought out vegetables and began cutting them in preparation for supper

Night:(staring into space) Mmm....."

Nono:What are you writing?"

Night:A novel"

Nono:Really?"

Night:Yes "

Nono:What type of a novel?"

Night:A shona romantic novel"

Nono:(laughed) What do you know about romance? Night:I know a lot why?"

Nono:You're young"

Night:Romance has got nothing to do with age"

Nono:Really,I think it has a lot to do with age"

Night:That's your opinion"

Nono:Well have you ever slept with a guy?"

Night:(giggled) I don't recall having a friend by the name Nono"

Nono:Meaning??"

Night:It simply means never in a billion years will I tell you that information you're looking for"

Nono:Of course and by that you have automatically given me my answer"

Night:Hahaha trying to be very funny"

Nono:Anyway novels are nice they remind me of someone"

Night:Who?"

Nono:Now you're curious?"

Night:Not really"

Nono:You wont ever admit to anything do you?"

Night:Nope"

Nono:Well One used to like writing novels too,don't know if she still does"

Night:One,the name is familiar but I am forgetting who is she,I can't seem to place a face on that name?"

Nono:One is my best friend uhm.....I mean she used to be"

Night:Okay now I remember One who was forever on Might's lips and he used to joke saying murungu wangu I have to work hard for murungu wangu" Nono kept quiet for a moment

Nono:(laughed) Yeah she was his crush"

Night:What happened to her?.....she was a girl I used to see here and there but now I rarely see her"

Nono:Well she got married to someone else"

Night:Really that's nice,so you married Might in her place?"

Nono:Kinda happened maybe fate brought us together"

Night:Wow unbelievable"

Nono:What do you mean unbelievable?"

Night:Just saying I mean you were Might's friend's girlfriend and you married Might who was going to be your best friend's husband"

Nono:How did you come up with that conclusion Might wasn't going to be One's husband because I knew my friend she never not even for once loved Might"

Night:(laughed) Okay so it's a love square a great storyline for a novel,people are used to love triangles but we will call this one a love square of friends stealing each other's boyfriends and....."

Nono:(offended) Are you crazy tell me you won't actually write about thatand who stole whose boyfriend here?"

Night:Why are you getting pissed off I am just finding my inspiration that's all"

Nono: Well find your inspiration here with the pots and help me cook I have not come here to be a servant to you people"

Mrs Chiswa:(entering) What is this I hear?" She looked at Night who just shrugged and walked out

Nono:(looking away) Evening"

Mrs Chiswa:What is so good about this evening?"

Nono:It was just an disagreement that I was having on when you walked in"

Mrs Chiswa:You said you people you weren't mentioning Night only but all of us"

Nono:It's a mistake I made because I was angry"

Mrs Chiswa:I am warning you Nono or whatever you call yourself stay in your lane (poked her forehead) Do you hear me?"

Nono:Yes"

Mrs Chiswa:I don't want to show you my wrath"

Nono:I apologize,uhm I was wondering what to cook?"

Mrs Chiswa:Aren't you cutting vegetables just now"

Nono:We have been having vegetables since the day I came in"

Mrs Chiswa:If you have money buy us meat"

She walked out and in a moment she heard her praying in tongues

Nono:What a hypocrite"

At the Avenues Hospital.....

One laid on the examination bed as the Doctor applied some gel on her stomach,she wanted Kwesi to be by her side going through that moment

Sly:(knocking) Is it fine if I may come in?"

One looked at the Doctor

Doctor:It's up to Mrs Sande I guess"

One:Uhm I don't know"

Sly:(coming closer) Come one I am your bamnini your husband's young brother"

One:(rolled her eyes) Like not really"

Sly:(laughed) Okay like"

One:I thought you were gone"

Sly:No I was outside making a call"

One:Okay"

Doctor:Alright can I get your attention here"

One looked at the screen as the Doctor showed

Doctor:Here is our baby a little butternut size"

Sly:Butternut that would be a nice name"

One:Buttercup is so much nice"

Doctor:I agree Buttercup is nicer.....alright you're six weeks pregnant and....."

One:(screamed in joy) That was before the trip Doctor?"

Doctor: Which trip?"

One:(cheerfully) The time you came to check me I was pregnant already wasn't I?"

Doctor:Yes with your symptoms I saw that you were pregnant"

One:(took his hand) Thank you Doctor,thank you"

Doctor:Eish you're so happy"

Sly:(taking her hand) Hey you don't have to touch him like that"

Matt:(standing before the door feeling dizzy) What is going on,Sly why are you holding my wife's hand like that?"

One with the jelly still on her stomach ran and hugged Matt

One:You're the Father,it's yours,ours"

Not knowing what was happening he just hugged her tighter as Sly looked away

Sly:(handing him his phone) Here Matt,Wendy is calling you"

*

The Diary

Insert 57

At the Avenues Hospital.....

Matt looked at One as he was handed his phone by Sly already on loudspeaker and Wendy's voice saying 'hello sweetheart'

Matt:(to Sly) How did she acquire my number?"

Sly: (shrugged) Ask her man"

One:Excuse me"

Matt:(held her hand) Where are you going?"

One:(teary) To the ladies"

He let go and she walked away leaving the two arguing to themselves,she closed the door to the ladies and began to cry

One:(sobbing) I took him from someone else what did I expect?" She continued wailing but she quickly wiped her tears away when she heard a flushing sound from one of the toilets and a lady nurse walked out

Nurse:(washing her hands) Hello dear"

One:(not looking at her) How are you?"

Nurse:I am fine but are you okay yourself?"

One:I am fine"

Nurse: Then why were you crying,lost a loved one,sickness what's wrong do you need any help?"

One:Oooh you heard that?"

Nurse:Yes what's wrong?"

One:Uhm..... It's because my husband is seriously sick"

Nurse:(holding her shoulder) When one is sick we can hope that he will get better because there is still life ,it's totally different from a dead person,there won't be any hope,he is alive still at advantage of recovering don't cry okay"

One:Okay thank you"

Nurse:(smiled) Be strong for him,if you're well but weak what do you think he will do seeing you like this,what if he gives up on life?"

One:Never thought of it that way"

Nurse:Give him a reason to fight for life"

One:Okay that's encouraging"

Nurse: Yes don't show him your weakness but encourage him to get better instead"

One:Okay I understand"

They both walked out going through the corridor

Nurse:(stopped) I am goinguhm I am Lui by the way"

One:Okay Lui nice name sounds like Chinese"

Nurse:(laughed) Many people say that"

One:Nice to meet you Lui I am Day"

Nurse:(smiled) Wow yours is much cooler"

One:(briefly chuckled) Yeah I guess"

Nurse:Okay good to meet yah see you around that is if we are to ever meet again"

One:They say once met you will meet again in life"

Nurse:True (waved at her) Bye"

One:Bye" Lui went her way and One walked to Matt's room,talking to Lui briefly was somehow awkward but strange thing is she felt a little better Matt was lying on the bed as the Doctor was busy inserting drip on him

Doctor: (turning back) Oooh you're still here?"

Matt:She has no one to drive her back home and it's late can she stay?"

Doctor:Okay no sex in here that's all" the two laughed

"I will see you in the morning and see how you would have slept, if good then you will be discharged and start on medication"

Matt:Okay Doctor,is diabetes fatal?"

Doctor:Type 2 is yours we detected early so don't worry about"

Matt:(looked at One) Okay because I really need to live,I have a reason to live" One looked away

Doctor:Great stay positive but for now no school I have to monitor you for a

couple of days"

Matt:Okay got that will hand in the Doctor's report when I will be ready to go back to school"

Doctor:(checking his wristwatch) I worked overtime today,I had long clocked off,anyway I wish you a speedy recovery"

Matt: Thank you"

Doctor:(walking out) Mrs Sande goodnight"

One:Goodnight Doc"

He walked out and One drew a chair and sat down,Matt avoided eye contact with her

One:(picking her nails) Sly?"

Matt:He has left.....heard you called him?"

One:Yes didn't have much of a choice because I didn't know anyone else to call"

Matt:Okay how did you access my phone?"

One:I guessed that your password might be my name and it was indeed"

Matt:(laughed) I am going to change it"

One:You're old fashioned I will still know"

Matt:How?"

One:Either you will use your birthday or mine or your second name even something of some important significance and that would be your late son,his birthday, his death day or his name"

Matt:Okay I surrender you got me"

There was silence, Kuchy yawned that moment and Matt accommodated some space for her on the bed

Matt:Come and sleep here"

One:No "

Matt:What do you mean no,will you sit all-night and watch me sleep?"

One:(getting on the bed) No I won't watch you all-night"

Matt:(embraced her in his arms while stroking her hair to one side) So I heard something from the Doctor"

One:(sleepily) Okay what did you hear?"

Matt:Heard you were already pregnant before our trip"

One:Okay and so do you now believe it's your baby?"

Matt:Yes but that doesn't change the fact that you slept with that guy"

One:(rolled her eyes) Seriously should you be saying that Kwesi?"

Matt:Then what should I be saying,baby names or?"

One:Unbelievable you offended me by accusing me wrongly and bea..... "

Matt:(cutting her short) You offended me too Kuchy you opened your legs to someone when you were carrying my child" she tried to maintain a

serious face but she ended up laughing

One:(laughing) I give up can't you say sorry Kwesi?"

Matt:We shouldn't focus on that but focus on the important things,now I should extend our durawall,get guard dogs,put a razor wire and thorns around my yard,I am going to protect you from conniving men,thieves and scheming women this time you won't have a miscarriage because there will be tight security"

One:Mmm all that won't be necessary,you protecting me is enough"

Matt:I can't do it alone especially when I will be at school, It is so important you're carrying an heir to the Sande genealogy and you're to be protected strictly"

One:(rolled her eyes) I have heard that,(sitting on her butts) Who is Wendy,Kwesi?" Asking about her made her emotional all of a sudden

In Germiston.....

Juan:(on the phone) Yes it's me Scar"

Scar:Juan ?"

Juan:Yes"

Scar:What happened to your old number?"

Juan:My phone was stolen"

Scar:(laughed) You met Jo'burg boys they outmatched you is it?"

Juan:Nah bruh I don't roll like that I just let them be otherwise I am not that level"

Scar:Okay so what's up?"

Juan:I met with Queen"

Scar:What really?"

Juan:Yes"

Scar:Where did she say anything?"

Juan:No I saw her from a distance and I am yet to trace where she lives"

Scar:Okay do so uhm how was she,is she alright?"

Juan:She looks good to me I mean Brad must be taking good care of her"

Scar: Mxm Brad and you've reminded me something what is it you said that you got arrested for?"

Juan:It's because of that Brad but no worries I am sorting it out"

Scar:Alright just don't kill him tell me his thereabouts and whereabouts and I will see if I can come there"

Juan:What would you want to do when you meet him?" Scar:Teach him a lesson to never steak from his big brother ever again, I will impair his limbs,blind his eyes but won't kill him"

Juan:I don't know where you base your relationship but I just hate him I

swear I was going to put a bullet in his head"

Scar:(shouting) No don't ,not ever do you hear me?"

Juan:He is a badass and even two time that Queen of yours"

Scar:Oooh "

Juan:Yes but he will never know what hit him this time around"

Scar:What did you do?"

Juan:It's a surprise"

Scar:Mmm a surprise from you why do I get the feeling that I am not going to like it"

Juan:Which makes it more fun"

Scar:Okay I will be anticipating to the surprise"

Juan: Sure I gotta go it's my uncle's phone so when I sent message don't reply as message you will never know if I be the one with the phone so calling is much easier"

Scar:Okay and business?"

Juan:You will find a way is it?"

Scar:Of course and this time don't mess it up again"

Juan:Eish I won't it's get rich or die trying"

Scar:You got that right"

Juan:Great I am bouncing"

Scar: Sure "

In Jo'burg town.....

He went in town surveying viable shops and he walked in one that was suitable according to his observation from a distance

Shop attendant:(fitting him in a pair of airmax sneakers) How are these young man?"

Juan: Uhm they're kinda tight can I get a size up please"

Shop attendant: Alright let me check in the storeroom"

Juan:Okay "

The shop attendant walked to the storeroom and Juan got up immediately and walked out leaving his old pair of shoes and he went into another shop and by the end of some set minutes he had a complete new look what was left was to get a nice haircut after selling the extra shirt he acquired of course

At UJ.....

Pinky walked across the school's lecture hall after a lecture with a few girls "Hey who is that dude?" Her girlfriend asked as they stopped to see a guy playing detective

Pinky:He is my boyfriend"

"Get out"

Pinky:Serious"

"When and why did you get a boyfriend?"

Pinky:Because I am a normal average girl who needs a guy by her side
duh,will I marry a woman at the end?"

"Are you crazy?"

Pinky:No please.....(walking away) Check you out later"

"Pinky are you nuts what the heck would you get a colored boyfriend for?"

She ignored and walked closer to Juan

Pinky:(tapped him) Boooo"

Juan:(Startled) God you scared me"

Pinky:(hugged him) So what are you doing here?"

Juan:Isn't it obvious to see you of course"

Pinky:Okay (looking at him from top to bottom) Mmm you clean up real
good"

Juan: Thanks love"

Pinky:You're welcome " they startled walking slowly and Pinky turned to
see her friends just where she left them stuck watching her go

Pinky: So how did you get in here?"

Juan:Had my means"

Pinky:Which are?"

Juan:Never mind about that "

They stopped at a private serene space with few bypasses

Juan:(brought a cigarette and lighter) You want some" he blew the nicotine
smoke in the air

Pinky:(getting the cigarette) Yolo" she exhaled for a few and coughed

Juan:(patting her back) First time?"

Pinky:Yeah that's me trying"

Juan:You will get used"

Pinky:Yeah"

He leaned closer and kissed her at first just a peck but intensified by the
second as they felt an amazing chemistry building

Pinky:Wanna sneak in my room"

Juan:Sure I got free condoms" they laughed as they walked to the dorm

At Waah's Place.....

Obina:(feeling a rush) Shit man this is good"

Waah:Dissolve mine"

Obina:(skin popping) Done it already"

Waah:Don't miss the vein man"

Obina:Then it goes in the muscle"

Waah:Fuck don't do it I will end up cramping"

Obina:I know what I am doing (handing him a glass) Have some booze"

Waah: You sure to do this at this hour!?"

Obina:Just couldn't wait"

Waah:(frenzied) Fuck I need a pussy"

Obina:Slow down or you're the pussy" they laughed maniacally

Obina:(sitting down shaking) You talked to her?"

Waah:Yeah I did"

Obina:I hope you convinced her?"

Waah:Yes I did"

Obina: Okay we need her on our side our guy goes here and there"

Waah:You talked to him?"

Obina:Yes he said focusing on raising a family or something and that slows down my business"

Waah:Does he even know though?"

Obina:No do you think he would agree,he doesn't know a thing"

Waah:Okay and also she?"

Obina:Yes she doesn't need to know so you need her on your side big time"

Waah:She is pregnant but I don't really know if it is mine man"

Obina:Just be supportive we need this who knows it might be yours"

Waah:Maybe but I just hope it to be her ex husband's when this thing pops don't want to leave a child behind wearing an orange uniform"

Obina:(laughed) Hahaha that's your doing man"

Waah:And you and Yemika"

Obina:(slapped him playfully) It's Yemu get it in your fucken head"

Waah:Gosh I know Yemika is beautiful"

Obina:We no go argue of this"

Waah:No but how is she?"

Obina:Wants marriage"

Waah:And ?"

Obina:I can't give her that"

Waah:You better and maybe a son too"

Obina:(laughed) And then what will happen?"

Waah:Don't know who knows tomorrow"

Obina:We are walking on water man,might sink any time"

Waah:Yeah but living it up to the fullest isn't it better than continuing in deceit"

Obina:Aren't you the biggest crook in the world?"

Waah: What have I done?"

Obina:Lied to my lil sis"

Waah:You know I was no go settle for an arranged marriage"

Obina:But riding her is alright,she got a diaphragm man"

Waah:Sorry but sugar mama got all the love and sugar"

Obina:What do you mean sugar mama don't tell me she is.....?"

Waah:Yes two years older"

Obina:(laughed) Like seriously?"

Waah:Yes but she doesn't know"

Obina:Fuck you didn't"

Waah:I did got many showed her the one that says 35" Obina: Jizosi na your pipolo havhu started agenoo" they laughed

Waah:That's how I roll"

Obina:Yeah like a cow dung"

Waah:No you did not just say that?"

Obina:(laughed) I just did.....anyway we gotta move fast when is her maternity leave?"

Waah:Don't know"

Obina:(slapped him) Dawg you need to ask that and before that we would have made some cheddar"

Waah:(sipped wine) Yeah "

In Mount Pleasant.....

One woke up from her napping to a drilling noise and her heart sank as she jumped out of bed heading to the spare bedroom

One:(walking in) Afternoon "

Matt:Hey baby"

One:What are you doing you're suppose to be resting?" Matt:But I feel better today"

One:Okay where is the bed?" Her heart pounded thinking of the phone she hid there

Matt:It's in the other room which was empty"

One:Why did you take it there?"

Matt:This room is close to our bedroom"

One:Okay and so?"

Matt:This is will be our son's room"

One:Son's room?"

Matt:Yes Mom said he will be a son"

One:(surprised) Mom?"

Matt:Yes I told her"

One:You did?"

Matt:Didn't she already knew why are you acting surprised?"

One:I am surprised because you never believe her so now you believed her when she says she is a son?"

Matt:(laughed) She is a son?"

One:Yes it's a she"

Matt:How do you know that?"

One:Because I am becoming more beautiful"

Matt:(laughed) Hahaha so what does it have to do with anything?"

One:I heard it will be a girl when you see becoming more beautiful"

Matt:I am the Father I know the sperms I shoot into you I shoot male sperms,I don't want a girl child"

One:And why is that?"

Matt:(lowly) overpopulating prostitutes"

One:What did you say?"

Matt:Nothing"

One:Okay "

She walked out hearing some other sounds outside and she saw people renovating their place

"How are you Ma'am?" A handyman greeted

One:I am fine"

"Here I was about to come in and give you this"

One:(looking at the phone) Mmm where did you find this?"

"In the flower vase"

One:Oooh my God okay I remember so it has been there for days now (examining the phone) Wonder if it is still working?" She quickly hid the phone when Matt spoke up

Matt:(shouting) Hey hey didn't I tell you to never talk to her?"

"Sorry Sir I wanted to g....."

One:(cutting him short) I talked to him first (taking him by the hand) I am sorry let's go back in"

Matt:Why are you talking to other man Kuchy?"

One:Sorry I won't do it again.....uhm Kwesi what is all this?"

Matt:What?"

One:The razor wires,the wooden pillars extensions I thought you were joking that time when you said you will put tight security here?"

Matt:No I wasn't joking I am not taking chances with protecting my son what if thieves break in again,what if that bastard comes and claims ownership of my son and kidnap you again"

One:Didn't you say it was staged?"

Matt:Yes you might stage it again and sleep together"

One:(rolled her eyes) Kwesi my God I won't do that you have to trust me"

Matt:I do ,I am being extra careful and protecting what's mine (pulled her hand) This time there won't be no miscarriage or even death of my son" they walked to the bedroom and he lifted her and put her on the bed as she shook her head

Matt:Do you need feet massage or extra pillows are you comfortable?"

One:I am fine.....speaking of something else when are you going to get your ring from your cousin?"

Matt:When I go out don't worry about that"

One:Okay but now please rest and lay low my stomach is even flat you're rushing Kwesi"

Matt:No don't tell me that I will plan beforehand,I will not even trust the midwives so where do you want to give birth, China,USA or France but South Africa is definitely not on the list"

*

The Diary

Insert 58

In Mount Pleasant.....

One:(texting) I am alive"

Yemu:You have been scarce of late"

One:I barely have time to be out and about been busy"

Yemu:With what don't mean to pry but are you in business or school or anything of the likes?"

One:Yes maybe we can say business"

Yemu:(frowned while typing) Okay what sort of business just want to know maybe I can join you,you know with our economy it's better to cast your bread upon many waters"

One:True but I am into writing"

Yemu:Writing?"

One:Yes I am a writer of fiction that's my business don't know if you're creative enough to write too?"

Yemu:(clicked her tongue) Cool I gotta go,just wanted to hear how you're doing it has been so long"

One:Nice thanks then"

Yemu:Sure"

One threw her little phone away and went to the fridge and got a chunk of raw meat and then walked outside to attend the gate when she heard someone knocking

One:(threw the meat) Here Scooder" the dog got busy with meat and that's what One wanted so that it can occupy itself while she check who was knocking as she was not yet used to the German Shepherd and she was even afraid of it making her to stay indoors the more

One:(Opening the gate) Hie"

Pee:Hey Mrs S"

One:I am good how are you too?"

Pee:Never been better thank you"

One:Okay that's good.....so today you thought of coming to the gate"

Pee:Yes I can't reach now with the layers added on your durawall plus the razor wire it would be useless to shout"

One:Okay so what's up?"

Pee:Well first of all (pulled someone from the side) This is my boyfriend Munya and Munya this is Mrs S, I told you about she is my neighbor and also a friend"

Munya:Nice to meet you Mrs S"

One:Likewise Munya"

Pee:So aren't you going to invite us in?"

One:Uhm.....(looking at Scooder) you know what my husband is in so maybe your Mom or Dad would have warned him about you interacting with me so we might end up being in trouble"

Pee:Okay it's fine wanted to give you this" she handed her a plastic bag

One:(looking into the plastic bag) Oooh these are chargers"

Pee:Yes I just brought all that aren't being used maybe one will work on your phone,so you will have to test each one by one trying them on your phone"

One:Thank you very much Pee you're so considerate"

Pee:So the reason I had come with Munya was to help you install whatsapp when your phone boost a little power"

One:Oooh but now we have to do it on another day because it is flat and I can't keep you waiting here by the gate"

Pee:Yes that won't do"

One:You can come back another day but strictly during weekdays in the afternoon also"

Pee:Okay it's fine,so for now just try the chargers and when Munya comes again I will notify you"

One:Sorry for putting you to trouble"

Pee:No it's fine because I like you"

One:Thank you guys"

Both:You're welcome"

One:So I will see around Pee"

Pee:Sure bye"

She closed the gate and almost had a heart attack when she turned to see Scooder on her back,he had finished his meat

One:(afraid) good boy let mommy pass" she took cowardice steps going inside,walking backwards while looking at Scooder following her with his tongue sticking out and dripping saliva as he sniffed her,she so hated dogs but Matt didn't listen to that,once near the door she ran inside and slammed closing door and she heard Scooder barking outside until he eventually stopped when unattended to

She exhaled with relief and walked to the spare bedroom to try the chargers, she sat on the bed plugging in earphones on the iPod and listened to music while she took her time trying the chargers

Outside there was a loud knock on the gate and the person even tried the intercom but was unanswered all they heard was a dog barking but no one attended the gate

At Your Hair,Your Glory.....

Selma:(opening the door) Hie "

Mark:Hello"

Selma:Come in,what a surprise visit"

Mark:(entering) Had nothing to do at work so I dodged"

Selma:Really?"

Mark:Yes"

Selma:(cleaning hairbrushes) But you know it's not a good idea to come during weekdays"

Mark:Yeah I know just took a risk"

Selma:(laughed) You and risks,I surrender your risks one day will get me in trouble"

Mark:You won't come on I have the most perfect timing"

Selma: (eyed him) What can you say?"

Mark:(looking around) so no customers today?"

Selma:Just finished braiding someone"

Mark:Okay so it's moving"

Selma: (walking to the storeroom) Bit by bit yeah it's working out just fine"

Mark:(followed in the storeroom) Good"

He stood at the door and blocked her way and she looked at him chuckling but he had his eyes on her lips,she looked beautiful with the makeup she applied on her own and he was appetized,they looked at one another's lips

and swallowed ,he initiated the first move and kissed her and she responded not sure at first but the kiss got intense by the second and they passionately kissed,she pulled him in the storeroom and closed the door in that little space but they managed as they pressed on the wall,Mark unzipped his trousers and pulled them down to knee level her kuku throbbed as he spread her legs apart and pushed her undie to the side and penetrated his way into her and then brought her legs together and began thrusting

Selma:(grasping) Mark it's soMmhh

Standing against the wall with her legs closed together she felt the him grinding going in and out of her the friction of his meat and her nana nicely lubricated her and in no time she spurt out her liquids

Selma:(crying) Gooooo.....Mark stop,stop you have no condom

Mark:(cussed biting his lip) Shit not now Selma...

She locked her hands around his neck as her body vibrated on the wall

Selma:(softly) Ohhhhhh..

Mark:(slid out) There is a knock"

Selma:(panicked) What?

Mark:Hey pull yourself together (picked up a cloth) wipe yourself and go in confidently and attend to whoever it is"

Selma:(wiping herself) Coming"

Mark kissed her last and then she walked out and the lady froze looking at her

Selma:Afternoon what can I help you with?"

Tshidi:(fixing her shades it was obvious that Selma didn't know her face)

Uhmshampoo"

Selma:Excuse me"

Tshidi:I would want to get my hair shampooed and blow-dried"

Selma:(drawing a chair) Okay take a sit here"

She started the preparations and Mark walked out of the storeroom and Tshidi found that fishy looking at his lips over the big mirror in front of her

Mark:I am out if anyone looks for the barber tell them he knocked off early"

Selma:Okay it's fine "

Tshidi continued speculating

Tshidi:(to Mark) Your fly is open"

Mark:(laughed zipping his trousers) Thank you didn't notice when I left the

restroom"

He looked at Selma who just cleared her throat and he walked out

At Texas Butchery.....

Nono clocked off work early and thought to use some of her money to buy meat since her in laws have been stingy to buy some and husband also had his own issues

Nono:(entering the butcher) Hello Dad"

One's Dad:Nono how are you?"

Nono: I am fine,how have you been.....last saw you in a while now?"

One's Dad:Yes it's been long heard you got married"

Nono:Yes"

One's Dad:That's good congratulations"

Nono:Thank you.....,how's One?"

One's Dad:I believe she should be fine,don't you communicate with her,aren't you two friends?"

Nono: We used to be,she isn't my level anymore so we hardly talk"

One's Dad:Okay you should talk to her sometimes"

Nono:I don't have her number"

One's Dad:She is using her old number"

Nono:Ooooh"

One's Dad:Yes it's just that it's not on whatsapp but if SMS or call her it goes through"

Nono:Okay thank you"

One's Dad:Sure.....so what can I serve with?"

Nono: Today's specialty"

One's Dad:We have the choicest pork here"

Nono:Okay I will have that thank you"

He weighed according to the amount and packed it for her

One's Dad:Bye it was great seeing you" he waved goodbye to her and he thought of calling One to hear how she has been for it was a while too since they last talked

In Warren Park.....

Nono walked in the kitchen to find Night washing the dishes and she hiding something

Nono:(looking in the sink) Hie"

Night:Hie today you came early"

Nono:Yes " she saw the chicken bones she fisted in her hand and walked out Nono just shook her head "So they eat meat in the afternoon and it will

be veggies in the evening"

She added the maths on her own and realized that her in laws were being wicked

Nono:(entering the living room) Afternoon Mom"

Mrs Chiswa:Afternoon,today you came back early from work?"

Nono:Yes I wasn't feeling well"

Mrs Chiswa:Okay how old is the pregnancy anyway?"

Nono:Almost three months now"

Mrs Chiswa:(observant) Okay so it's in your breasts?"

Nono: Yes "

She walked out and went to her bedroom where she changed from her uniform to her clothes and she went back in the kitchen where she started preparing the meat she bought,her Mom in law came in the kitchen too

Mrs Chiswa:I thought you'd get the hint but I see none whatsoever"

Nono: What do you mean?"

Mrs Chiswa:Wearing trousers in your Father in law's house is that what you were taught?"

Nono:Uhm I am sorry won't do it again"

Mrs Chiswa:Yes our religion also we don't do such,so since you under this roof you will comply,you won't wear trousers, won't plait your hair you will keep your natural hair short, Thursdays to Friday we don't eat meat and strictly no pork no matter what day it is we don't eat pork in this house"

Nono: Why and it is what I am preparing now"

Mrs Chiswa:For today you will eat with your husband next time you won't bring pork in here you will contaminate my pots"

Nono:Okay"

Mrs Chiswa:Hope that's understood,Sundays we will go to church"

Nono:Which church?"

Mrs Chiswa:Masowe (white garment churches)"

Nono:I won't criticize your religion but I didn't grew up under such and I know Might is a drunkard he is certainly not into that, I will talk to him concerning going to church but I don't think I will be able to live under such rules"

Mrs Chiswa:When you're married into a family you leave your own family's theories and live under new rules of the family you are now into"

Nono:Trousers are part of my uniform and the Bible says the glory of a woman is in her hair so why tell me to cut my hair"

Mrs Chiswa:Yes it says the glory of a woman is in her hair not in fake artificial hair,that long weave you're putting on is it the glory of God"

Nono: Is it a sin to God to have artificial hair, those are doctrines that man made themselves so if my conscience says its not a sin then babazonke I will do my hair"

Mrs Chiswa: Do you know who you're talking to?"

Nono: I am being free to you just as I am free with my own mother why should I fear to express myself, if my husband disagrees with your theories then I won't be able to satisfy you too, I believe and was taught to do what my husband wants more than what any other person wants for I am married to Might not the whole family"

Mrs Chiswa: Might is my son living under my roof he can obey I can talk to my son, the so called husband you're bragging with came from my womb, we will see whom he will listen to either his wife or mother"

Nono: Its obvious he doesn't listen to you, come on Might drinks"

Mrs Chiswa: I won't certainly exchange words with you, my house, my rules ,if you want to set your own rules then not here find yourself a place to live" she walked out

At UZ.....

Sly: You didn't come from your three weeks sick leave to ask me that Matt didn't you, is this diabetes messing with your thinking?"

Matt: I have been coming to school three days pronto and you have been avoiding me but today I had to wait for you"

Sly: So what is it Matt?"

Matt: She hasn't been coming to school for almost weeks now from what I heard where is she?"

Sly: That's why I am telling you why are you asking me that like I know her whereabouts"

Matt: You do Sly because I believe you're the one who gave her my number unfortunately that day I didn't have the energy to confront you because I was sick but seriously you put the phone on loudspeaker so that Kuchy hears what was was the meaning of that Sly?"

Sly: How was I to know she was the one calling I just passed you the phone"

Matt: What a damn liar you passed me the phone saying Wendy is calling"

Sly: I don't see why you're onto me like Wendy is dead, call her and ask her how she got your number Martin"

Matt: I blocked, blacklisted the number I don't want anything to do with her"

Sly: Really?"

Matt: Yes and no student has my number so I don't know where she got it"

Sly: What of the office?"

Matt:They won't give a student a lecturer's number"

Sly:She had her way Martin this is the girl whom you offered lifts in your car what if she stole your number"

Matt:I doubt it very much"

There was a knock on the door and Wendy came in with a woman carrying bags

Matt:Sly I have to go"

Wendy:No we are here for you,we came from your office and we didn't find anyone so we were advised to come here"

Matt:Okay so what can I help you with!?"

Wendy:I have not been coming to school because I am pregnant"

Matt:Okay that's good"

Wendy:(smiled) It is?"

Matt:Yes in a way that it won't affect your schooling you can still continue"

Wendy: That's not what I mean"

Matt:Then what do you mean?"

Wendy:We went to your place and we knocked but no one answered so we then decided to come to school"

Matt:Why would you go to my place,what did you want there?"

Wendy:This is my Aunty"

Matt:(angrily) Stop with the introductions I said what did you go to my place for huh?"

Aunty:Mr Sande my niece here is pregnant"

Matt:And I have heard that I am not deaf"

Aunty:You're responsible for her pregnancy so we were bringing your responsibility to your home"

Matt:(bewildered) Did I hear you correctly,.....Sly did you hear that or I am hearing things?"

Sly: I heard that,she says she is pregnant and you're responsible"

Matt:How am I responsible when I didn't sleep with you Wendy?"

Wendy:You slept with me Sir"

Matt:(missed her with a slap) I slept with you when?"

Aunty: Mr Sande we came to settle this as adults but I see you don't want that,we will report you to the police for sleeping with your students"

Matt:Go ahead and see if they will believe you, I didn't do such"

Wendy:They will believe me when I show them your ring and your wife will have to verify if it is not your ring in case you might deny it"

Aunty:How your ring got in possession of a student we are anticipating to

hear how you will answer that?"

*

The Diary

Insert 59

At Brad's Place.....

Brad:(swiping on phone) There we are,this is my machine"

Queen:Wow that's nice so it's coming here?"

Brad:No,why would it come here?"

Queen:Was just asking.....so how did you manage to buy this I mean it looks expensive"

Brad: I have been in South Africa quite a long time now Queen and I had to have something to show forth,the fruit of my labor so every time I sent my Dad some money he would put aside some that I would have told him to do so until I made my deals with a Tanzanian runner,bought the car in German and it came by shipping"

Queen:I didn't know....I am speechless,I mean you never told me these your plans"

Brad:You just came along the way Queen I had already planned this way before you came in my life and now it has come to fruition"

Queen:That's good even though somehow I feel like I am not that important to you, I mean I am not involved in your plans I don't know if I will be in your future"

Brad:Now that's an emotional blackmail you want to use Queen"

Queen:Emotional blackmail Bradley?"

Brad:Yes I have just explained to you how I attained this car but still you're hurt shouldn't you rejoice with me here?"

Queen:I am happy,very happy but I feel left out"

Brad:Okay okay I am sorry for not telling you beforehand now you know hanty"

Queen:Yes and any other property"

Brad:I bought a car instead since my Dad's house is in my name so when I marry will just live there and start a family, unless if God blesses me abundantly I can build my own house"

Queen: That's nice you don't have siblings?"

Brad: I have we are four actually in our family"

Queen:Okay "

Brad:My Mom died then my Dad remarried and had three other children with a wife he married after my Mom's passing but that wife again died"

Queen:Yoh that's too much,so with your Mom your Dad only had you?"

Brad:He said we were two the other son was taken by my Mom's relatives and they lost connection and the family who took him died in a car accident here living in Tembisa and my brother was claimed dead too,I have never seen him we were separated when I was two so I am only my Mom's son"

Queen:Okay and that Yemu you talk of?"

Brad:Half sister that's why she never listens to me all of them in fact they never do just because of that knowledge that our mothers are different despite me being the eldest"

Queen:How old are you by the way?"

Brad:(laughed) Tell me you're joking?"

Queen:No I am not"

Brad: You're always nagging that I don't know anything about you and you too don't even know basic thing like my age Hahaha that's so funny"

Queen:You can just tell me"

Brad:You will have to find out that one on your own.....for now I want to know what's your plan because you aren't going to school anymore?"

Queen:I found a piece job"

Brad:Wow and when was I going to be told also?"

Queen:I just did"

Brad:Nice ,so what will you be doing?"

Queen:Proofreading for a publication house"

Brad:Okay is it paying?"

Queen: It's better than being seated"

Brad:Okay great"

Queen:Yeah it gives me plenty of time to write so it's a good start"

Brad:To write?"

Queen:Yes I am a writer Bradley"

Brad:Okay for?"

Queen:Romance"

Brad:I didn't know that's great"

Queen:I have just started working on a story"

Brad:Nice would love to read it"

Queen:And you will love it"

At the Airport.....

Waah:(pecking on her on both cheeks) Hie"

Bella: Hello....thank you for coming to collect me"

Waah:You're welcome"

Bella:(walking to the car) I had to call you on short notice"

Waah:Don't worry about it this involves your Mom so it's important to you"

as much as it is important to me,your worries are my worries"

Bella:Thank you for being supportive"

Waah:You received my parcel though?"

Bella:Yes I did what is it I didn't have time to open it"

Waah:You will see"

Bella:Okay "

Waah:(opening the door for her) So get in let me take you home"

Bella:(getting in the car) Thanks" she sat in her seat and glimpsed across and saw Ranga eyeing her,she looked down

Waah:So let's go tomorrow I will spoil you maybe go shopping a little bit"

Bella:(kissed him) You're such a darling"

Waah:And don't forget to count me on the Doctor's appointments for the baby all that I want to be there all the way"

Bella:Okay I will do so"

Waah:You already registered?"

Bella:Yes I did"

Waah:So when is your due date?"

Bella:Four months from now but soon we are going to welcome my sister's second baby"

Waah:Okay that's good and maternity leave?"

Bella:Soon too but next trip I will fly for the last time my stomach is now showing they don't permit this Ranga is in a crossfire as we speak but I just insisted"

Waah:Who is Rannga?"

Bella:A coworker"

Waah:Okay so now home or?"

Bella: I heard she is in Montague let me call my sister"

Waah:Okay just so you know I got you babe"

Bella: Thank you..... uhm but there is something I want to ask?"

Waah:Okay what about?"

Bella:What's your relationship with Efe?"

At UZ....

Wendy:Did you hear that Martin how will you explain your ring being in my possession?"

Matt:So my ring got you pregnant is it?"

Wendy:You're taking this lightly is it?"

Matt:No go ahead and report me Wendy"

Sly: Man what are you saying!?"

Wendy:I wonder too?"

Matt:This is tertiary education Wendy you're a grownup not a minor I won't get arrested over such,you weren't forced into this that you claim you willingly agreed to follow me though I ended up not sleeping with you,you agreed to following me knowing you've got this up your sleeve now you want to blackmail me"

Wendy:Okay you've dodged the police with that advantage what about your wife?"

Matt:What is it that you want from me marriage or money?"

Wendy:Everything"

Matt:Everything as in?"

Wendy:Your love,attention, marriage the whole nine yards"

Matt:You're crazy I am married"

Wendy:So I am going to tell that your wife what transpired between us you can't just use me and toss me away I will show her your ring,don't know what you had told her but she will leave and I will replace her"

Matt:Okay go home"

Wendy:We are going together"

Matt:Don't you know the place I have a lecture to go to"

Wendy:Yes I know the place but we are not being answered"

Matt:Let me call her"

Sly:(holding him) Mmh what are you doing Martin"

Matt:(dialling) telling Kuchy"

Sly:Is that a good idea?"

Matt:(on the phone) Hey babe" Wendy rolled her eyes

One:Yes Daddy how are you?"

Matt:I am fine I just want to let you know that when the intercom rings you should open the gate with the remote"

One:Okay is everything okay?"

Matt:Yes everything is fine"

One:Are we expecting visitors?"

Matt:They're unexpectedly visitors who just visited without warning I will explain to you when I get home"

One:Okay Daddy,right now I am busy cooking"

Matt:Okay I love you"

One:Love you too"

Matt:Bye" he ended his call

Wendy:And?"

Matt:You can go she will open the gate for you"

Wendy:Okay" she and her Aunty picked up their bags and left

In Mount Pleasant.....

Kansime:(On TV) My dear what happened?"

Friend:My husband did this"

Kansime:You mean yowa husband beat you like this?"

Friend:Yes Kansime"

Kansime:What happened now for him to beat you like this?"

Friend: It's because I answered his phone"

Kansime:(laughed) You did what?"

Friend:I answered his phone and a female voice came through and why are you laughing Kansime?"

Kansime:My dear you shouldn't have done that?"

Friend:Why not Kansime he was bathing whose side are you on?"

Kansime:Your side but let me advise you my dear"

Friend: I am listening"

Kansime:When your husband's phone ring next time run to the kitchen"

Friend:Ah ah to do what?"

Kansime:Take a tray and a food cover cloth,go back in your bedroom and put that phone in the tray and cover it nicely and serve it to your husband and by the time he says Hello you would have run and reached the gate,don't,listen carefully don't you ever touch your husband's phone it's an anointed device and it is written touch not the anointed"

One:(switched off the TV laughing) Is there such a thing?" She laughed to herself as if her ribs were going to hurt,she stopped when she heard the intercom buzz and she took the remote and did as instructed by Matt,she opened the gate peeping on the gate without going outside

Outside Wendy and her Aunty were perplexed seeing the gate opening on its own,they just looked at each other and went in but as soon as they stepped in Scooder came charging to them barking

Wendy:(running for her dear life) Voetsek,voetsek" She ran following her Aunty as Scooder pursued them

*

The Diary

Insert 60

In Mount Pleasant.....

Wendy ran for her life after her Aunty whom she never knew could run that fast her speed outmatched her as they ran for their dear lives,Scooder wasn't stopping in his pursuit,his ferocious growl gave Wendy the creeps luckily for her Aunty she escaped but Wendy was in for it,running and

turning the dog to her looked like a fox and it mysteriously ran closer to her ,her heart stopped beating as she didn't know what to do with blurred vision she tripped over a stone and Scooder jumped on her She tried to block with her hands but Scooder fanged her on her right and left leg giving her a wound

Wendy:(screaming) Help,help me!!

Nobody could hear her as it seems that everyone was in the comfort of their suburbs minding their own homes and no help could come her way,somehow she managed to get back on her feet and ran so fast like she had no pain so as to avoid being bitten twice....looking back to see if Scooder was still in pursuit, she was ran over by a car and her body flew in the air and the law of gravity didn't pity her as she landed on the ground with an impact that knocked her out

"(Panicking) Ohhh God,I just hit someone, ohh" The female driver who held the brakes panicked climbing out of her car to check on Wendy who was now lying unconscious on the ground

"Help me she is out" she shouted to her companion in the car who came and they lifted her going to put her in the back seat,Scooder satisfied turned back and left the scene

Wendy's Aunt who was watching from a distance came back running when she saw this

Aunty:(panicking) What happened?....is she alive?"

"I don't know she just came from nowhere and ran straight into the car"

Aunty:(holding her head) Ohhh God,Martin you have killed her"

"Pull yourself together we need to get her to the hospital what's your relation to her?"

Aunty:I am her Aunty,will she be alright?"

"I don't know we shouldn't delay her please get in the car"

She cried hysterically getting in the car,their bags forgotten as the car joined the road off to the hospital

At that same time when One saw Scooder running out of the gate chasing the so called visitors she was warned of beforehand by Martin she ran out of her house going to check if she could assist though she knew this to be impossible as she was scared of Scooder herself,she stood by the gate for some time wondering who the people were and she saw a black bag she just took and put in the yard,she looked in all directions wondering if Scooder will come back but he wasn't in sight, in some minutes she saw

him running back

One: (running inside) Amai vangu" she screamed as she almost fell herself but somehow maintained balance,once inside she peeped on the curtain and then remote closed the gate seeing Scooder back in the yard and she attended to her other phone

In Avondale....

Dion:(on the phone) Did I hear you right,what do you mean by what you have just said Pinky?"

Pinky:I meant what i said Mom,both of them put it into consideration"

Dion:Pinky what has come over you are you crazy,is this the reason you went there so that today you can give me a heartache?"

Pinky:No Mom I am not crazy but telling you and what I need right now is your support"

Dion:What support, I won't support such nonsense,God created you wonderfully why change that huh,why are you so rebellious are you punishing me for having you is it a crime that I had you Pinky tell me?"

Pinky:No Mom but I want to be und....."

Dion:Pinky don't act this way, is this coming from your colored boyfriend?"

Pinky:No Mom it's what I want not because I am influenced by anyone"

Dion:Why wait to tell me what you want when you're so faraway why didn't you tell me all this while huh?"

Pinky:Mom can you just listen to me for a minu....."

Dion:(cutting her short) Are you so obsessed Pinky I wonder if you're not demon possessed you need an exorcist to cast out those demons anyway I don't blame you,your whole family is full of bitches makatemerwa nyora dzechihure there your si.....I blame that your Granny it runs in your veins"

Pinky:(confused) What did you say Mom,which Granny which whole family are you talking about now?"

Dion:(angrily) Are you pretending to be deaf Pinky I said....." She stopped talking and walked over to the door when a knock came through

Dion:(opening the door) It's you Come in"

Him:(entering) Hie"

Dion:(hugging him) I am not Okay"

Him:What's wrong again?"

Dion:Isn't it Pinky"

Him:I knew it what is it this time?"

Dion:Pinky is such a drama Queen if I tell you now what she has done this time,you'd wish to strangle her to death"

Him:I can't begin to imagine what did she do?"

Dion:She told me that she is....."

Pinky:(interrupting her as she was still on hold) Mom hello are you ignoring me now and whose voice is that,dont tell me it's uncle" Her Mom dropped the call and attended to her visitor

Dion:(holding his chest) Never mind Pinky's issues i will deal with her"

Him:But it has got you so worked up"

Dion:Yeah because she wants to send me to my early grave that sometimes I just wish....."

Him:You wish what?"

Dion:(laughed) That One is my daughter instead but they're so much alike,their characters taking after that dead woman"

Him:Hahaha they have a man character instead"

Dion:(clicked her tongue) Mxm children are so much better when young as adults like this a parent would have continuous migraines, the pain of childbearing who knows?"

Him:Equally pressured here"

Dion:Anyway how are you?"

Him:This being is fine as you can see but inside I have a lot troubling me"

Dion:(massaging his shoulders) Tell me all about it maybe I can ease the ache"

Him:Uhm I can't possibly share about another woman to you would I?"

Dion:(angrily) So this is what is all about another woman?"

Him:That's why I said I can't share that considering your feelings"

Dion:Okay uhm I am in need for some money,Pinky said that sh....."

Him:For that I am sorry I can't help you out I will be broke before I know if I maintain this,I have a lot of responsibilities it's a good thing that my lady is working or else it was going to be chaos, aren't you working my lady?"

Dion:I am but money can never be enough"

Him:That's the same for me too but if I get something I will dash you some,so for now maybe you can try One isn't she the same as being your daughter,she married a rich man"

Dion:You must be crazy right?"

Him:No ,why don't you mend your relationship with her"

Dion:That is the last thing I will ever do even if it means I have to die then so be it"

Him:She is one with Pinky why hate so much both young and deserve love"

Dion:Mmhh I don't understand you these days and last time you visited I saw my phone left on the contacts with One's number displayed,did you take her number?"

Him:Come on are you crazy I had it all along,I wondered myself where you

got it since you're not in good books with her?"

Dion:Don't mind that answer you phone it is making noise"

He looked at the unknown number and he stood up

Him:Excuse me"

At Parirenyatwa Hospital.....

Bella:(teary) Mom how could you not tell us such a thing?"

Mom:I didn't want you to worry"

Bella:Not to worry so finding out like this will make me less worried is it?"

Mom:No Bella it's just that....."

Bella:What Mom,the CT scan showed a tumor wrapped around your oesophagus and all this while you haven't been eating"

Mom:Didn't want you to worry I will continue to say,I mean you have been out with your job every other day,you're pregnant ,you have another man and I didn't want to interrupt your fun when the goings are good for you"

Bella:I am your daughter"

Mom:It's solved"

Bella:What do you mean it's solved?" Her phone rang in her handbag and she walked to the door answering it

Mella:How is she?"

Bella:I can't believe that you never ever for once came to see Mom,I had to come back from South Africa when Yemu called me"

Mella:I don't have money Bella"

Bella:What do you mean you don't have money did she say she needs your money to get treated?"

Mella:No she doesn't need my money but I don't have transport money to come my husband is broke and I can't possibly ask a sick person for money to visit her that won't be appropriate"

Bella:And how are you surviving?"

Mella:By his relative's help Bellz"

Bella: So you can't ask for common ten bond for transport from these your in laws to come to the hospital"

Mella:The money they gave us I registered at the hospital and I registered late (laughed) and guess what they made me pay fine"

Bella:You're even laughing do you know the condition that Mom is in?"

Mella:Bella why are you acting so harsh on me being stressed about Mom's condition won't make her get better"

Bella:Did you just say that Mella,are you sure you're talking about your Mom like this huh?"

Mella:Bella let's not argue about this I don't want to go into early labor"

Bella:And it will be good if you go in early labor because you won't have money to go to the hospital and your child will die and it will save you since you don't have money"

Mella:Bella how can you talk t....." She ended the call and looked at her Mom

At UZ....

Matt:(on the phone) Sorry babe I had to make you wait for long"

One:Yes my ears were on the gate but you're not coming"

Matt:I have just finished a lecture now I am walking to my car now"

One:Okay you're driving straight home?"

Matt:Why would you ask that?"

One:I am waiting for the explanation Kwesi you told me to open the gate for some people I never saw but were chased by Scooby"

Matt:It's Scooder"

One:That's not what is important now I mean she left her bag it's in the yard Scooby was scattering it I am even afraid to go out,he looks fierce"

Matt:(sighed) Eee baby wee don't worry about it I will explain it all when I come home"

One:Is it Wendy?"

Matt:(heart pounding) How did youI mean do you know?"

One:I know her Kwesi,I had your phone back at the hospital when you were unconscious"

Matt:Uhm....what did you see?"

One:It doesn't matter but she didn't have to insult me also calling my number and you lying that she is your cousin?"

Matt:Where did she get your number?"

One:I don't know"

Matt:And back at the hospital you acted like you didn't know her when you asked?"

One:I was confused i wanted to hear it from you but you lied"

Matt:Listen baby can you trust me when I tell you that I di,,..."

One:I just don't know Kwesi"

Matt:Okay there is another incoming call,I will talk to you when I get home Okay" there was silence "Kuchy"

One:Okay "

He ended his call and picked up Sly's call

Matt:What's up?"

Sly:So you sent her to your place knowing there is a dog huh?"

Matt:How did you know?"

Sly:I just got a call"

Matt:So she has your number also Sylvester?"

Sly:I have her Aunty's number who gave it to me outside when I left your office "

Matt:And why was that Sly?"

Sly:In case of you pranking with them or emergencies and there you go it's like she was sensing danger and it happened now they're in the hospital"

Matt:(laughed) Hahaha hospital for what?"

Sly:Wendy was bitten by your dog and not only that she got in an accident"

Matt:What accident?"

Sly:Got hit by a car"

Matt:What?"

Sly:Your dog did that, you and Kuchy are heartless beings how could you do that?"

Matt:Hey,hey don't drag Kuchy into this,Wendy called this upon herself and I don't know how she got Kuchy's number"

Sly:(angrily) Deal with your unleashed side chicks Martin do you hear me?"

Matt:Sly what's the matter why are you so emotional when it comes to Wendy don't tell me you love her too and you were hurt that I approached her first or maybe you had approached her that I didn't know of"

Sly:Fuck off Martin you wanted at the hospital by the Doctor they have to ask a few questions about your dog and you're responsible for her bills as it seems your dog wasn't vaccinated,she is in Parirenyatwa you better go it's a crime to keep a vicious dog that is not rabies free"

Matt:I don't have....."

Sly:Don't say I didn't tell you Martin" he dropped the call

Matt:Ah fuck...."

He got in his car and left for the hospital

At Parirenyatwa Hospital.....

Matt:(to the receptionist) Hello,I am here for a patient admitted in this hosp....."

Receptionist: (dialling on the phone) Wait Sir I will be with you shortly"

Matt clicked his tongue and went to sit at the bench and waited impatiently,he was needed at home and now the hospital things couldn't be more wrong than this

Matt:(cupping his face in his hands) Gotta call Kuchy"

He brought out his phone but before he could call a man beside him was staring at him

Matt: Do I know you?"

Him:I think I saw you somewhere though I am not really sure where?"

Matt:Okay " he looked at his phone and looked back at the man beside

"Uhm now that you mention it you look familiar too but I don't recall where I met you too"

They both laughed

Him:Maybe in time we will remember"

Matt:Ooops I don't have that time to be remembering I would be long gone"

Him:(laughed) With that lady delaying"

Matt looked at the receptionist and she was still on the phone,he rolled his eyes and the guy by his side stood up going to his car

Matt went on to dial Kuchy's number

Phone: The number you have dialled is not available at the moment please try again later " it reported and he got so pissed,he shoved his phone in his pocket concluding that maybe her phone was on charging

Bella walked out of her Mom's room wanting to buy refreshments,as she was walking in the reception area he saw Matt

Bella:Martin"

Matt:(raised his face) Hey"

Bella:(walked over) What are you doing here?"

Matt:I can ask you the same question?"

He looked at her baby bump that she caressed smiling Bella:I asked you first"

Matt:(chuckled) Here for a neighbor who was attacked by my dog"

Bella: Oooh my God who?"

Matt:You wouldn't know her"

Bella:Come on I have lived in Mt Pleasant for long that I know the people in our street"

Matt:Well she was visiting as it seems"

Bella:(continuously rubbing her baby bump) Okay"

Matt:And what are you doing here?"

Bella: Mom is sick"

Matt:So it got worse?"

Bella:(surprised) You knew?"

Matt:Yeah "

Bella: How is Oneday?"

Matt:Why would you ask about her?"

Bella:I gotta go" she stood up and met with her boyfriend

(Hugging) Oooh baby you're still here?"

Waah:Yes my love didn't I tell you that I am with you all the way?"

Bella:(blushing looking at Matt) Thank you " she whispered in his ear and they kissed and were flirting in front of Matt who frowned looking down and Bella walked away

Waah:(sitting by Matt's side) So you know her?"

Matt:Yeah "

Waah:Okay"

Matt:And you're?"

Waah:(laughed) You're a stranger"

Matt:Didn't you claim to know me a moment ago"

Waah:Until I really can tell where I saw you for now you're a stranger"

Matt:Alright"

Waah:Anyway I am her man"

Matt:(clicked his tongue) Then why tell a stranger?"

Waah:You're very fonny.....(opened his little cooler box) anyway since you know her can you do me a favor?"

Matt:What?"

Waah:(handing fruit juice) Give her this"

Matt:I am here for something else not to run errands"

Waah:Come on abeg man I can't see her Mom yet"

Matt:(standing up) Okay I will do this only because I have not been attended to yet"

Waah:Thanks man second door to your left after the corridor"

Matt walked over but stopped thinking what he was doing exactly instead of being home with wife,he was attending to ex-wife

Matt:(stopping a nurse) Hie "

Nurse:(turning back) Mr Sande how are you?"

Matt:Hello Martha what a surprise when did you start working here?"

Nurse:Some time ago"

Matt:Okay can you take this to Bella"

Nurse:Your wife is here?" He passed her the juice "Sorry ex wife so I heard"

Matt:Just take it to her"

He turned to leave but Bella stopped him as she walked out of her Mom's room

Matt:(completely agitated) What Bella can't you leave me alone"

Nurse:(handing over the juice) Here it's from him"

Bella:Thanks Martha"

Martha walked away as Bella walked closer to Martin

Bella:I was talking to Mom about you and she said she wants to see you"

Matt:For what?"

Bella:Come on Martin"

She pulled him by the hand and they walked in her Mom's room,she sat and began consuming her juice while Martin stood looking at Bella's Mom

Matt:How are you Mrs Munemo?"

Mom:I am not fine"

Matt:Okay I wish you a speed recovery,when will you go for the operation?"

Bella:(surprised) How did you know about that too?"

Mom:Well Bella,Martin here saved my life"

Bella:How?"

Mom:He bought our house he is the new owner"

Bella:What?"

*

The Diary

Insert 61

At Parirenyatwa Hospital....

Bella:(pulled him outside by the hand) You're the new owner how?"

Matt:As clear as it is Bella what part don't you understand?"

Bella:Why did you buy our house,I mean(pacing up and down confused) Aaargh Martin why did you buy my Mom's house?"

Matt:Shouldn't you ask your Mom that?"

Bella:I am asking you Martin"

Matt:(clicked his tongue) Mxm Bella,your Mom contacted me saying she is selling her property and I told her that I was not interested but I promised to find buyers for her but then after some time of being quiet she contacted me again and said it's a matter of life and death and I had no choice than to buy it"

Bella: Why didn't you insist on refusing?"

Matt:I did but she said she is sick and needed the money asap"

Bella:Uhm why didn't you loan her the money instead?"

Matt:No I couldn't do that remember we are no longer together so why would I loan her money plus she said it herself that maybe she won't make it so if I loan her money who will pay it if for instance she dies"

Bella:So you hope for that?"

Matt:Bella don't corner me here your Mom herself doesn't have hope on her life"

Bella: Okay please I will give you your money back we can't loose the

house how much had you paid?"

Matt:Twenty eight thousand so far"

Bella:What ?.....where am I suppose to get that kind of money?"

Matt:(shrugged) Don't know"

Bella: Is it okay to pay you back monthly say we come to an agreement?"

Matt:I don't trust you and if you really want that then 5k tops per month"

Bella:Eish Martin can't you have mercy on me it's too much and that is the inheritance that my Father left behind and you want....."

Matt:(cutting her short) No don't say I want but your Mom wanted this Bella"

Bella:She is sick and not in her rightful mind"

Matt:Well how can you say not in her rightful mind when she wants to get well,she booked for an operation in India so why would you say she is not in her rightful mind"

Bella:Because if she gets well then where will she live at her age?"

Matt:That won't be my problem you will figure out what to do"

Bella:Mmm Martin?"

Matt:What.... Why are you so worked up anyway you've a new man in your life so why worry,you can help each other take care of your Mom or the money that you wanted to give me per monthly you can save and find her a cheaper space to live and your problem will be solved"

Bella:God I can't believe this is happening"

Matt:As for me I can't believe that you're worried about the house more than your Mom?"

Bella: I am viewing things in the long run Martin,what will she do in the future?"

Matt:Was there going to be hope if she had not sold the house,were you going to plan for the future if she had not made it?"

Bella:Meaning?"

Matt:I am saying right now you could have been panicking to find the money to book her for an operation,so now the problem of money has been settled hope for something else instead that she get better as for me I am looking forward to renovate our new property" he walked away

Bella:(clapping her hands) Wonders shall never end"

At Obina's place.....

Each person was on the phone no one could hear each other

Obina:(on the phone) Okay so how is she.....(to Yemu) Hey can you keep it down I am on the phone here"

Yemu:(To Obina) I am on the phone too so keep it down too(on the phone) Okay how is she?"

Obina:(To Yemu) Fuck.....(on the phone) Not to you,uhm let me step outside so we can hear each other clearly" he walked out of their bedroom"

Yemu:(on the phone shaking her head looking at Obina leaving) I was asking how she is?"

Voice:Was that your man cussing?"

Yemu:Yeah don't mind him he has temper tantrums"

Voice:When arw you going to introduce to us since you're already cohabiting?"

Yemu:Please i didn' t call so that we can talk about him youre finishing my airtime"

Voice:Right"

Yemu:I asked you how Bella's Mom is doing?"

Voice:She is being prepared to leave the country and Bella is here too"

Yemu:Alright Bella hasn't been answering my calls can I talk to her on your phone?"

Voice:No you can't"

Yemu:Why not?"

Voice:Ohh I am no longer at the hospital"

Yemu:Okay it's fine"

Voice:Ex husband was also there with her"

Yemu:Who you mean Martin?"

Voice:Yes and ooh my gosh he looked fine"

Yemu:(laughed) you're crazy you have to be a yellow bone for him to look at you"

Voice:Bella wasn't and isn't a yellow bone wani"

Yemu:Okay okay don't tell me you're crushing on Martin and if you're it's too late cause he already married a young wife"

Voice:Already?"

Yemu:Yes so get that in your head and look for junior Doctors to marry you"

Voice:Okay Sis that's another story in other news Dad asked me where you're living?"

Yemu:And you said what?"

Voice:I said I don't know and surely I don't know since it's a secret you decided to keep from all of us"

Yemu:Why was he asking does he want to follow me or something?"

Voice:Probably wanted you to come and see Bradley's car as he said you don't pick his calls,you ignore his messages also"

Yemu:What do you mean Bradley's car ,is he home?"

Voice:No he isn't but he bought a very beautiful car and he said soon he is coming back with his girlfriend" Yemu:Could it be the pictures..... listen I will call you back Okay"

Voice:Okay sharp"

She dropped the call and went online

Yemu:(amazed viewing the pictures that her Dad sent her) Heee this car is beautiful,what is Brad doing in South Africa Mmm he must be doing it very wello"

She requested her airtime balance to see if she still had enough to make a call and with Bella sponsoring her with airtime it was enough so she dialled her brother

Brad:Today it will rain cats and dogs"

Yemu:Why?"

Brad:Isn't it a surprise that today the Almighty Yemu calls me?"

Yemu:Hahaha Almighty..... how are you doing bro?"

Brad:I am fine and you?"

Yemu:Good,so I saw your car"

Brad: I knew you were going to talk about that"

Yemu:Yeah because it's beautiful that's why"

Brad:Thank you"

Yemu:You're welcome should I take it for a test drive?"

Brad: No thank you it was already tested"

Yemu:Ahhh come on"

Brad: Nope you want to destroy my car I will take it for a test drive when I come back and you can join along"

Yemu:You're coming when are you coming back?"

Brad:Don't know yet but not anytime soon"

Yemu:Mxm so i should wait not knowing when and it won't be fun with you driving"

Brad:You can drive so long I am there it will be fine"

Yemu:Okay then"

Brad:Before you hang up I wan....."

Yemu:(Cutting him short) You want to finish my airtime here things are expensive bro"

Brad:Okay let me call you instead"

She hung up and Brad called her...

Yemu:Yes "

Brad:(laughing) Eish you're so stingy"

Yemu:Zimbabwe taught us to be really careful when it comes to budgeting"

Brad:So I can see.....so I wanted to ask about your friend Bella"

Yemu:What about her?"

Brad:I don't know if I mistaken but can you send me the picture you once put up on your profile of her and her husband"

Yemu:Why do you need it?"

Brad:I think I saw that guy,I mean her husband here some time ago"

Yemu: Yes he was there"

Brad:So is he cheating or what because he had a young girl accompanying him"

Yemu:No he divorced Bella and married a young girl you saw they were on their honeymoon"

Brad:Really.....so he married One?"

Yemu:You know One?"

Brad:Uhm yeah"

Yemu:How so?"

Brad:Some how"

Yemu:Mmm what is this I am sensing?"

Brad:What?"

Yemu:Do you like One?"

Brad:Hey how did you come up with that?"

Yemu:I have her number should I give it to you?"

Brad:How do you know her yourself?"

Yemu:She is my friend"

Brad:How can you be friends with Bella and also her husband's new wife would Bella love that?"

Yemu:She set us up actually"

Brad:Mmm that is the funniest thing I have ever heard"

Yemu:And I asked you how you know her?"

Brad:We were uhm.....classmates"

Yemu:(laughing) You're thirty and she is young how could you have been classmates Bradley"

Brad:Okay you got me,I met her coincidentally"

Yemu:And what happened?"

Brad:Nothing just give me her number"

Yemu:(smiling naughtily) You now want her number why,tell me Brady did you crush on her?"

Brad:Just give me the damn number Yemu"

In the Ward.....

Wendy's Aunty sat on a bench beside the hospital bed that Wendy was confined to after being bitten by a dog and the car accident, her head was wrapped in a bandage so was her arm and leg

Wendy:(opening her eyes) Where am I?" Suddenly the vision of Scooder biting her came back and she shivered

Aunty:(calmly) You're in the hospital"

Wendy: Did you bring me here....(touching her head) Ouch " she groaned to the splitting pain

Aunty:(angrily) You got us in this mess Wendy"

Wendy:(trying to sit up) How did I get you in this mess, how was I suppose to know there was a dog at his place huh?"

Aunty:I didn't bargain for this shit"

Wendy:Hey hey are you crazy..... Ohhh look who is talking you don't even have a scratch on you and you're here complaining"

Aunty:I am complaining because this your idea is messed up you removed it with those traditional herbs and I had to stick up being your Aunty to your trickery that once in you will get pregnant by h....."

Wendy:Will please keep it down the walls have ears, so what weren't you going to get paid huh?"

Aunty:You're lucky you didn't die otherwise how was I going to explain this to your parents?"

Wendy:The deal is still on"

Aunty:What are you crazy Wendy why are you so.....no I am not up for it again"

Wendy:For money you will it won't be difficult for him to bed me because for starters he liked me and approached me"

Aunty:Well first of all you need money to pay for your treatment Wendy, I called Sly"

Wendy:And then?"

Aunty:And then he said Matt will take care of it"

Wendy:No ,no this is all messed up, this isn't according to plan what the heck did you do that f....."

She didn't finish speaking at the Doctor entered followed by Martin

Doctor:Here she is, her head injuries are minor but the dog bites are kinda severe she will need to be injected thrice per week as we noticed a bacteria staphylococcus in her system so we need to prevent hydrophobia in her system"

Matt:Okay but the dog doesn't have rabies I don't know what my friend was talking about"

Doctor:Okay the bacteria that I am talking about can live in the dog's mouth and this can be transmitted via dog bite and the germs can cause bacterial infections when the dogs breaks the skin and as you can see we have bandaged her,she is wounded and she has a weakened immune system"

Matt:Did she have a miscarriage?"

Wendy:You should now go I will take care of my own bills?" She said tryna push him away

Doctor:What miscarriage?"

Matt:Why didn't she have a miscarriage when she was hit by a car?"

Doctor:(surprised) You want her to have a miscarriage?"

Matt:Yes "

Doctor:(more surprised) I have never heard of such"

Matt:Not literally but there won't be trouble in my home if she has a miscarriage"

Doctor:Well there won't be any miscarriage to have because she is not pregnant"

Matt:What?"

*

The Diary

Insert 62

At Might's Parent's...

Nono:(sitting typing on whatsapp) Bwanji Masuzyo pakalepo pa mozi (how are you there Masuzyo) "

Masuzyo:Nili makola kwali imwe (I am fine,how are you)?"

Nono:Nawonga how is Zambia?"

Masuzyo:Zambia is fine my sister it's been long how have you been?"

Nono:It surely has been long..... so I was wondering if you're still living in Chipata?"

Masuzyo:Hawe we are now in Chawama"

Nono:Okay I want to come and visit you soon"

Masuzyo:That would be great we have no problem with it"

Nono:Actually I don't know if Dad had told you but I am married"

Masuzyo:Vakamba but I thought he is joking"

Nono:Ah ah bro he wasn't joking,I am pregnant also"

Masuzyo:Ah makula chabe (you've grown) yaba I didn't know that part"

Nono:I am a woman now"

Masuzyo:Hau mwandi can't wait to see you.....so how many months are you?"

Nono:Why do you want to throw a baby shower?"

Masuzyo:Yes yo welcome our nephew or niece"

Nono:I am three months pregnant"

Masuzyo:Okay that's good was just asking though I don't even know how three months looks like or what goes on in that stomach"

Nono:Of course like all man that's normal, anyway how is Mabvuto,Chanda and Ubiah?"

Masuzyo:They're all fine they will jump with happiness when you visit us"

Nono:Greet them for me as I raise some money to come that side"

Masuzyo:Okay will do so,how much will you need?"

Nono:Don't know how much it is right now to travel that side"

Masuzyo:Okay let's do this just raise for coming and when returning back home I will pay for you"

Nono: Thank you very much mukwai "

Masuzyo: You're welcome,when do you think you will come so that we can prepare for your coming you know maybe I can apply for leave"

Nono:In month's time I will let you know when"

Masuzyo:Okay bvuto paribe,usiku uwemi (no problem goodnight) "

Nono:Mugone makola (sleep well)"

Masuzyo:Paweme (goodbye) "

She went offline and stood up taking off her blouse and unwrapped her bandage,the door opened and she got startled

Nono:(taking her blouse) Might....what are you doing home so early"

Might:Early this time?"

Nono:Uhm you usually come at midnight so I amazed that you're home this time making it early for you"

Might:(sitting on the bed) Well everyone in this house is complaining about that so today thought to come home not at midnight"

Nono:You have done well"

Might:(looking around) What is this bandage for,are you hurt?"

Nono:No I am not hurt uhm (thinking of what to say) It's hospital property that I had brought,you know I am a nurse so I am bound to have this with me"

Might:(throwing himself on the bed) Okay "

Nono:There is something I want to talk to you about"

Might:What about?"

Nono:There was an disagreement I had with your Mom did she tell you?"

Might: About you disrespecting her?"

Nono:It has goes way other than that hope she told you all the details"

Might:I wasn't even interested please can you just sort it out the two of you"

Nono:But we are no....."

Might:(cutting her short) Please Nono"

Nono:No Might you're suppose to listen to me"

Might:Okay let's talk later I am so sleepy right now"

Nono:(sighed) Yoh"

Might:Is that your stomach?"

Nono:(wearing her blouse) Yes why?"

Might:Just asking it seems big sometimes especially when you're not wearing your clothes but with your clothes it will be small"

Nono:(softly giggled) I was thinking maybe it's twins because it's growing fast"

Might:No twins please what will I do ,one is already stressing me"

Nono:Why stress when I am working?"

Might:Still your parents are expecting lobola and even when you're working the kid is my responsibility"

Nono:Yeah but don't worry about it"

Might:Anyway when is due date?"

Nono:Uhm,I don't know yet I will get checked and will tell you"

Might:Alright"

Nono:In a few month's time I am going to Zambia"

Might:For what?"

Nono:To buy preparation and come back if I delay I would be at a relatives place"

At Parirenyatwa Hospital.....

Doctor:Are you sure you want her to be transferred?"

Aunty:Yes it seems here it's kinda expensive"

Doctor:(writing down something) Okay then"

He handed her a piece of paper and walked back in the ward

Matt:What did he say?"

Aunty:He agreed so this is the discharge letter"

Wendy:(tearfully) Please don't do this to me"

Matt:I haven't done anything yet.....(to her Aunty) let's help her walk"

Aunty:Okay "

They held her each taking her hand and walked out till they reached the parking lot

Matt:(handing her notes) Here what did I say?"

Aunty:You said I should disappear and never show myself in your face again"

Matt:Good now go"

Wendy:(holding her by her blouse) Please don't leave me here?"

Aunty: You dragged me into this my work is finished"

She walked away counting her money smiling

Matt helped Wendy to get in the car

Matt:Now look at the time,I should be in bed with my wife making love but because of your stupidity I am here"

Wendy:Please just let me go"

Matt:(rolled his sleeves) Not after I teach you a lesson"

Wendy:I am sorry I won't ever do it again"

Matt:(joining the road) You will tell me why you wanted to taint my name and where you got my wife's phone number what you said to her and who sent you,if I had slept with you I was going to welcome the baby with both hands but you dare lie to me Wendy"

Wendy:And I said I sorry"

Matt:No you're not until I hear the truth"

He stopped the car after driving a little distance away and he removed his belt and dealt with her

At the Avenues.....

A few minutes later Matt parked at the private hospital and lifted Wendy in his arms and walked in

Matt:(shouting) Help me please.....

A nurse came running to him ...

Nurse:(looking at Wendy) Oooh my God what happened to her?"

Matt:Found her by the road with bite marks,ask her what happened?"

Nurse:(To Wendy) What happened?..... (to other nurses) hurry,bring the stretcher bed"

Wendy:(faintly) I was attacked by thieves (looked at Matt) if it is not for this good Samaritan I would have died"

The nurse took her from Matt's arms and put her on the bed as she collapsed

Nurse:Thank you for saving her life"

Matt:(smiled) You're welcome"

He walked out off to Sylvester's place

*

The Diary

Insert 63

At the Avenues....

Wendy:(trying to open her eyes) How did you you know I was here?"

Sly:How do you think I knew you were here?"

Wendy: (faintly) Probably Aunty or"

Sly:Of course Martin called me but what really happened,one moment you're in Parirenyatwa the next you're here?"

She trembled and shivered to the glimpse of the prominent vision of yesterday

Wendy:(sobbing) He beat me up mercilessly"

Sly:(looking at her blotted face) Of course I can see do you need to tell me that?"

Wendy:You got me into this Sly"

Sly:How did I get you into this,did I ask you to abort?"

Wendy:It was your baby"

Sly:What?"

Wendy:Why are you acting surprised do you really I was pregnant with his child?"

Sly:Didn't you say he rubbed his dick on you?"

Wendy: Rubbing..... (chuckled) does it get me pregnant?"

Sly:(angrily) Don't play games with me here Wendy"

Wendy: It was undoubtedly your child and I didn't want the DNA tests saga if I had prospered in my plan"

Sly: So what did you do huh?"

Wendy:I aborted in hopes that when I will be living with him I will get pregnant with his child since you said he badly wants a child"

Sly:And what if you weren't going to get pregnant, what if he wasn't going to sleep with you do you think his wife was going to let you sleep with him huh how could you be so dump?"

Wendy:I had everything planned beforehand I was going to make him sleep with me"

Sly:Yeah now it's all water under the bridge and you confessed to him I never knew you to be more dumber"

Wendy:I had no choice he kept beating me wanting to know the truth,he didn't care about the bandages or pain I was feeling he removed them and beat me up with a belt"

Sly:Why come here why didn't you report him to the police?"

Wendy:And say what, he even turned Noma against me"

Sly:Who is Noma?"

Wendy:My Aunty"

Sly:How?"

Wendy:Gave her some money and said if she reports he will kill us"

Sly:And you believed him?"

Wendy:He is a monster I don't want to associate with you or him anymore please"

Sly:So here...."

Wendy:He told me what to say"

Sly:And that is?"

Wendy:That I was beaten by thieves and he found me when he was driving pass the road"

Sly:(briefly laughed) What a maniac,(staring into space) anyway Matt has always been like that?"

Wendy:Please don't involve in your shady deals ever again"

Sly:You think you're the only one fried huh?"

Wendy:What happened?"

Sly:He came looking for me at my place I don't know what he told my wife but I found her moody"

Wendy:mxm moody versus this look what he did to me I am swollen everywhere"

Sly:Well I can't loose my wife because of your foolishness"

Wendy:Now it's my foolishness when you talk me into this because of your lust and crush you have for hi....."

Sly:Hey that's enough,I have to go to school I just drove by to see you I can see you're getting better by being talkative"

Wendy:You don't even feel sorry for me not even an inch of remorse you don't have"

Sly:(standing up) It takes two to tango you're partly if not mostly to be blamed for this failure so I think you got what was due to you"

Wendy:And the bills?"

Sly:What bills?"

Wendy:My bills for being here"

Sly: Didn't Matt pay?"

Wendy:You ask as if I am his responsibility"

Sly:Well why are you asking me then as if you're my responsibility?"

Wendy:He paid for the dog-bites treatments only the rest he said it's on you"

Sly: Am I the one who beat you up?"

Wendy:Just pay the bills Sylvester"

Sly: I don't have money I am broke, and he had to take you out of a government hospital and bring you here to a private hospital where it's expensive"

Wendy:I don't have a single dime with me so you will pay?"

Sly:Is that a command?"

Wendy:No it's a threat if you don't do it I am going to call your wife and tell her everything"

Sly:What....how did you get her number?"

Wendy:To every plan devised there is always a plan B Sly so please pay the bills if you know what's good for you"

In Mount Pleasant....

One woke up to huge arms wrapping her,she laid still trying to recall what time he came in but she didn't seem to know but only remembered checking the time retiring for bed around 1 am,she turned and faced him and he was shaking, she jumped out of bed

One:(holding his meds) Kwesi "

Matt:(faintly) Mmm....."

One:You're shaking have your meds,did you take them yesterday?"

Matt:(shook his head) No"

One:Ah come on why would you do that?"

She helped him sit up and went to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water,she opened four satchets and took two pills in each and helped him have them two at a time then she prepared insulin for him and injected him and helped him lie down

One:(covering him with bedcovers) I am going to take a quick shower"

Matt:(drowsy) Okay"

She walked out grabbing their dirty clothes and packed them in the washing machine and started on the laundry and then she showered while that was going on

He woke up to see her in front of him with her back and round buttocks on him as she moisturized,God he loved this girl

One:(turning with both hands on her face) I am going to prepare soft porridge you want some?"

Matt:With what?"

One:Dovi (peanut butter) "

Matt:Can I have oats instead"

One:Okay sure"

She slipped in her white floral dress and walked out while he shifted back to lala-land

One:(shaking him out of sleep) Kwesi breakfast"

Matt:(sitting up) Okay thank you"

She passed him a tray with his oats while she joined him on the bed with her pot of porridge

One:(salivating on her porridge) School?"

Matt: Passed it on to an assistant lecturer"

One:Okay "

There was silence as they both focused with their eating

One:So what time did you come in?"

Matt:(scratched his nose) Uhm don't really recall what time it was"

One:I remember sleeping at one in the morning"

He didn't answer but kept quiet

One:I kept waiti.....,"

Matt:(cutting her short) I dealt with it,there won't be any unnecessary tension anymore"

One:Okay "

She was even scared to air her views or persist on asking,she was scared of his reactions,scared of the man she loves.

One:I need to go and see the Doctor"

Matt:For what?"

One:I have serious constipation can't go now for three days"

Matt:You're not drinking water,water is the medicine to constipation"

One:But I am already constipated so what should I do,I need a cure ,prevention is too late"

Matt:(passing the tray) Okay I hear you.....thank you"

One:Now you need to bath whilst I prepare tea"

Matt:(lying on his back) I just want to relax"

One:(looking at him) Your shirt had blood on it what happened?"

Matt:Kuchy will you stop it,didn't I say that I sorted it out"

One:Sorry just wanted to know"

Matt:Okay okay.....you know what prepare yourself and we will go out today for lunch and Doctor's visit"

One:(happy) Thank you"

Matt:Well get started on your long makeup session"

One:These days I am not putting on makeup"

Matt:Why not?"

One:Because the foundation smells"

Matt:(laughed) And you blame it all on the pregnancy right?"

One:Yes what else can it be?"

Matt:(clicked his tongue) So the coca cola cravings is the baby also?"

One:Yes did you bring it for me?"

Matt:I forgot I will buy it for you when we go out though I don't know if it's good for you"

One:It's better than beer"

Matt:Beer what do you mean?"

One:I craved it when I saw it in the fridge and when you drank it there is a smell that comes out of it that I love"

Matt:You're now going crazy I think we should start at the psychiatrist hospital first"

One:Hahaha very funny"

Matt:Seriously and I am taking that beer out of the fridge"

One:Come on I won't drink and for the record the Doctor said you should stop drinking yourself but you don't listen to him so why should I listen to you?"

Matt:Because you're carrying my child that's why so you will do as I say and as for me I will stop drinking soon enough"

One:Yeah right that's what you always say"

Matt:And surely I will fulfil"

One:Okay if you say so"

Matt:Since there is time give me what's due to a husband yesterday didn't get some,take off your dress"

One:Are you now strong to be having sex?"

Matt:I was just a little bit shaky that's all otherwise I am fine"

One:Okay" she put the tray and the pot down slowly hesitatingly

Matt:(watching her actions) What's going on?"

One:(standing up) Where?"

Matt:Why aren't you taking your dress off?"

One:Uhm it's not like I don't trust you or anything but I want you to get tested first"

Matt:(furrowed his eyebrows) What?"

At Mella's place...

Arnold:(Holding an attaché case) hey I am going"

Mella:Where to?"

Arnold:To drop some CV's"

Mella:Okay and transport?"

Arnold:I am getting a ride from a colleague"

Mella:Okay don't you have even five bond so that I can go and see my Mom in the hospital"

Arnold:Hasn't she left yet for India?"

Mella:According to her message she is leaving today so I want to see her"

Arnold:Mmm I don't have money now"

Mella:What do you suppose I do now Arnold,my Mom is sick and I have to visit her ,Bella called me shouting at me saying I am heartless,she had to halt her visit to Dubai to attend to Mom while I am here close to her but can't visit her"

Arnold:I thought you said you'd understand me when I don't have money and this is what I get when I said I don't have money"

Mella:What Arnold don't be a victim here?"

Arnold:I am a victim because I had told you beforehand that days like these will come and once they're here you're now raising your voice on me what do you want me to do,am I not trying just now,these CV's I am going to drop them that hopefully I get something to do"

Mella:You're not trying harder Arnold especially when it comes to my Mom's health you shouldn't say that"

Arnold:What do you want me to say really Mella now it's as if I caused your Mom to be sick"

Mella:What did you just say Arnold?"

Arnold:It's your Mom so please see what to do since I am now useless"

Mella:Arnold is that what you're now saying to me huh?"

Arnold:I don't have money,I have borrowed money from everyone it's now shameful to go back to them again,now look for these CV's I am getting a ride to town I don't know how I will come back"

Mella:Ohhh God"

Arnold:What?"

Mella:Why is this happening, we shouldn't have gone to that honeymoon"

Arnold:Matakadya kare haanyaradze mwana (shona proverb)"

Mella:So then what should I do,Mom will think I am doing this deliberately"

Arnold:Explain to her"

Mella:How?"

Arnold:Text her Mellz"

Mella:I don't have airtime"

Arnold:Why don't Bella give you some,how come she is just discouraging you but not able to help"

Mella:Maybe she doesn't have money,she paid for Mom's trip to India her medicine,the flights all that while I contributed nothing"

Arnold:(sighed) geez.....Kia is crying"

Mella:And we have run out of potatoes to cook for him"

Arnold:(throwing the CV's away) Haaa"

Mella:Where are you going now,aren't you going to drop the CV's

anymore?"

Arnold:No "

He walked out and sent a call me back to Matt and hopefully waited

At Bella's Mother's,.....

Bella was still in bed feeling lazy to wake up,the thought that her Mom had sold the house to Martin was stressing her and to think that they were to evacuate soon made her run out of options as to where she will go to,well her man-friend was there so she was going to start from there, she made time pass by in bed as she was busied herself online with a novel trying to relax her mind from the unfavorable happenings surrounding her

Bella: Thanks for the insert author"

Author:You're welcome Sis"

Bella:However at the end of the insert you said the book is now for sale and available in subs group?"

Author:Yes"

Bella:Okay how much is it?"

Author:It's eight bond ecocash but as for you my sister you can pay five bond as I can see that you're my number one fan"

Bella: Okay I will make a transfer just now"

Author:Just send on this number"

She tried sitting on her butts but felt a throbbing pain on her side that made breathing difficult on it's own

Bella:What's going on?"

She put one leg down then the other one followed in pursuit of standing up holding on to the headboard for support but the pain persisted and she felt something trickling down in between her legs

Bella:What was that?" She touched herself (confused) Blood,how come?"

She grabbed her car keys and walked slowly like a tortoise heading for her car with one hand on her waist and still in her nightdress

*

The Diary

Insert 64

At Might's Parent's,.....

Nono: (singing, coming from the shops) Mulwendo lwandi pano chalo chapanshi ndekabila ukupalama kulimwe mwetata alambikeni mwelesa wa maka mwilashaneka shakosa iseni mupepi,satana naye nafimbwa pachalo ane fwayo kuntalusha ise....."

She stopped singing as she saw Zaba coming in front of her holding hands with some girl

Zaba:My one and only I will do it for you baby,don't ever doubt me"

Girl: (jumped on him) Really?"

Zaba:(embracing her) Yes really just yes and you will see"

Girl:Okay then I agree I will do it"

Zaba:Wow thanks,you have made my day love"

Nono passed them clicking her tongue like Mama Azuka of African movies and Zaba couldn't help but hear her clearly

Zaba:(calling her) Nono"

she kept walking even faster ignoring him..

Zaba:Nono,(running to her) Nothando iwe" he grabbed her hand and his other girl watched with jealous frowning at what Zaba was doing

Nono:(removing his grip) What do you want Zaba leave me alone"

Zaba:I just want us to talk,give me two minutes won't waste your time"

Nono:About what exactly?,can't you see that you're already wasting my time"

Zaba:(smiling) First of all I actually want to congratulate you on getting together with Might and also on your child you're expecting"

Nono:(sneered) What,don't you have better things to say Nxaa"

Zaba:No I mean it you two look good together"

Nono:Zaba are you looking for trouble,washaya zvekuita here?"

Zaba:I mean it and the reason I am saying this is that maybe you can fully move on and forget about me I give you my blessings with my friend"

Nono:(awestruck) Heeee"

Zaba:I was glad when he told me that you're pregnant with his child it's a shame that you wanted to pass Mighty's baby on me"

Nono:Are you drunk in this midday Zaba,do you even know what you're saying?"

Zaba:No but I am wishing you well,knowing how much you loved me to the extent of you wanting me to father your baby but alas it's Might's baby"

Nono:Chineke.....well Zaba if I may clear out this confusion in your head this baby is y....." She got interrupted by her phone that rang

Zaba:(walking backwards waving goodbye) I am planning on marrying too so I don't want any trouble anyway see you around Nothando"

She ignored and answered her phone instead

Nono: (on the phone) Yes Doc,how are you?"

Doc:I am fine Nono how are you too?"

Nono:I am good thank you"

Doc:Why aren't you replying my messages I sent you on whatsapp?"

Nono:You sent messages?"

Doc:Yes I did,many of them to be precise"

Nono:Ohhh sorry I wasn't online so I didn't see them"

Doc:Okay, anyway in the messages I was saying that you've been dropped as a nurse intern"

Nono: What do you mean Doc?"

Doc:Your place has been replaced as you're going poorly on your spot and you're hardly available,always sick and you refuse to be checked up on your health so we gave your spot to a serious candidate instead"

Nono: I am fine now why are you doing this to me,I am serious and I need this job badly Doc not after I am expecting please,is there ever be such a thing as loosing your spot?"

Doc:I have already talked to your Dad and he said since you're married it won't worry that much as your husband will soothe and take good care of you"

Nono:Ah Doc is it about me wanting to terminate that's why you're doing this to me?"

Doc:Remember this is not only my decision Nono and I am sorry that I can't do anything or reverse what has already been agreed on"

Nono:When my Dad gave you money did you consult any oth....."

The call was dropped and she stopped walking as her eyes became glassy with tears

Nono:(teary) No not now,why can't things go my way just once?"

She walked disappointed and she changed direction going to her parent's house instead

In Jo'burg....

Pinky:How did we do?"

Juan:Of course we nailed it and so I was given some allowance"

Pinky:Really?"

Juan:Yes really and the thing that they fancied the most is that we are a couple"

Pinky:Okay so that's an added advantage"

Juan:Yes "

Pinky: So what are you going to do with the money are we going to split in half?"

Juan:Uhm about that we need to come to an agreement of how the money

gets to be shared,you know like drawing a contract sealing the deal"

Pinky: What contract,like seriously Juan how many contracts do I get to sign, there isn't any need of cracking our brains like it's rocket science no,fifty-fifty a piece then we are good"

Juan: I was thinking since I introduced you I get seventy five and you get twenty five"

Pinky:You're crazy right?"

Juan:No"

Pinky:I am fully participating in this and you want to grow rich off me,no way"

Juan:FYI I call the shots in this thing"

Pinky: I can ditch you Juan so you better treat me nicely"

Juan:Ohh come on,how about sixty forty then?"

Pinky:No can do my Mom is against this shit and I got some money lying to her and also told her I won't do anything that will bring shame to her so we better agree in the beginning before we go any further or you can watch me walk out that door"

Juan:(lighting a cigarette) Okay how about fifty five, forty five?"

Pinky: Fifty fifty and we are home and dry"

Juan>Last offer 51 for me and 49 for you"

Pinky:(standing up) You don't know me boy we are equal in this thing so who should be greedy?"

Juan:Alright,alrightgeez you're cheeky different from the first time I met you,pretended to be cool and stupid"

Pinky:Yes first impressions don't really tell someone's real character"

Juan: Alright now that's done with,we need to get an apartment close by the place that's the condition"

Pinky:Mmm I don't know"

Juan:Don't know what?"

Pinky:If I am ready to cohabit with a guy"

Juan:(laughed) We are having sex and you're scared to live with me"

Pinky: Not that actually but I haven't known you deeply"

Juan:Mxm we will get to know each other that time"

Pinky:I still have school"

Juan:We will make money that you will see that school will be useless"

Pinky:Okay I will believe after seeing"

Juan:(staring at her sharply) and you will believe surely and who said Juan can't make it big,here I am on my way to the top with my chiccita"

He blew the smoke in the air and passed Pinky the cigarette and she exhaled it and blew her share of smoke and they laughed looking at each other

At Parirenyatwa.....

Bella opened her eyes after she was out for some time as the pain got intense she felt energy being drained and passed out luckily she had driven safely to the hospital

Martha:(entering) Ohh you're awake?"

Bella:(trying to sit up) Yes how are you Martha? "

Martha:I am fine,you should lie down ,don't bother sitting"

Bella:(lying back) But what happened?"

Martha:The Doctor who attended to you hold all the answers.... Let me go and warn him that you're awake"

Bella:Okay "

Martha walked out as Bella wondered why she bled like that and another issue of her Mom popped up,she needed to leave the country that day,the Doctor entered interrupting her from her thinking

Doctor:(holding a clipboard) Alright Miss Munemo"

Bella:Yes.....ouch why do I suddenly feel a headache?"

Doctor:You need some time to rest"

Bella:Okay so what happened Doctor?"

Doctor:You know in our country according to our law abortion is illeg....."

Bella: (cutting him short) Abortion?"

Doctor:Yes why did you abort your baby?"

Bella:(bewildered) Abort my baby (laughed briefly) Tell me I am hearing wrongly and that I am dreaming?"

Doctor:No we found high amount of mifepristone in your system and you definitely aborted your baby"

Bella:No Doctor this is a setup,no it can't be someone set this up for me"

Doctor:Who could do such a thing,maybe you thought to do this because with the country's situation, you find it difficult to welcome a child in such so you opted for an abortion instead I mean who would benefit at the loss of your child if you claim that this is a setup?"

Bella:Repeat the last part of what you have just said please"

Doctor:I asked who would benefit at the loss of your child?"

Bella:(thoughtfully) Who would benefit Mmm, Of course not benefit but revenging..... Ohhh my God why didn't I see this coming"

Doctor:What?"

Bella:Uhm Doc the nurse you were with just now where is she?"

Doctor:Outside,why?"

Bella:Please can I see her"

Doctor:Okay "

He walked out and Bella felt a lump on her chest forming that she felt hatred but she couldn't believe that someone could do such a thing,but why,she found herself sobbing uncontrollably

Martha:Yes you called?"

Bella:Yesterday when I was here I had juice and I don't recall ever taking anything else except tap water when I got home so..."

Martha:Whoa wait up ,what are you actually insinuating here?"

Bella:The juice you gave me what did you put in it?"

Martha:Me?"

Bella:Yes Martha you gave me juice yesterday what have you got up your sleeve who sent you?"

Martha:Come on it's your ex husband Martin he gave me that juice to pass to you"

Bella:(choked) What?"

Martha quickly passed her a glass of water as she began coughing endlessly

At Avondale shops.....

Matt:(holding One's hand,walking) You have been quiet for some time now,what's wrong?"

One:No I am fine"

Matt:But you're not talking"

One:I am waiting for you to start conversations"

Matt:(stopped walking) Hey I am sorry for what transpired earlier"

One:(looking down) It's Okay"

Matt:Mmm baby have you really forgiven me?"

One:Yes but please don't keep on doing that Kwesi,I mean I don't want to loose my ,I mean our child again"

Matt:Sorry don't know what came over me"

One:Still through it all I love you"

Matt:Good,I love you too....now what is it that you wanted to have?"

One:Nose ring,just a little stud on my nose"

Matt:Tell me you're actually joking right now Kuchy?"

One:I am serious,I want it Kwesi"

Matt:(sighed) Eish Kuchy you can't have that ba...."

One:Okay it's fine I won't have it"

Matt:Guess what I have?"

One:What?"

Matt:(bringing out his ring) Tada "

One:Goodness where did you find it?"

Matt:That girl had it"

One:(laughed) That girl?"

Matt:Won't mention her name it makes me sick"

One:Okay"

Matt:I want us to redo our vows again"

One:(fixing her sunglasses) Okay it's fine can we sit down I am feeling a little dizzy"

Matt:Let's go and have our lunch you and the baby must be hungry now aren't you?"

One:Yes we are"

They walked across the street heading for a restaurant but Matt stopped as a call me back got in his phone

Matt:(handing her money) Kuchy go in and order I have to make a quick call"

One:Okay what should I order?"

Matt:Whatever you're craving I will have that too"

One:Okay"

Matt:Hey it's a guy I want to talk to"

One:(laughed) What did I say?"

She walked in the restaurant while Matt dialled on his phone and pressed it on his ear as it rang

Matt>Hello there"

Arnold:Hie Martin"

Matt:I am good I saw your call me back"

Arnold:I long send it hours ago in the morning"

Matt:Well it's getting in just now"

Arnold:Okay I am walking to your place I hope you're available or this is bad timing?"

Matt:Yeah bad timing, I am out"

Arnold:Ohh shit are you at school?"

Matt:No I am in Avondale shops"

Arnold:Oooh okay that's where I am too,I had not reached your place yet,so is it okay if we meet up,that is if you are not busy"

Matt:(looking at One through the glassy door) Uhm....Okay it's fine what are

you wearing?"

Arnold:(looking around) I am....." Just then he saw him "Look behind you"
Matt dropped the call as he saw Arnold and when he got close they
shoulder bumped

Arnold:It has been a while,how are you doing?"

Matt:I am great thanks"

Arnold:Sorry to just come like this but can we talk?"

Matt:Okay,let's go in"

They walked in the restaurant and selected a space and sat while One was
still waiting for their food and once served she turned to go

Matt:(looking at an incoming call on his phone) What does this woman want
now?" He dropped Bella's call and raised his hand to One

Arnold:Who are you wavin.....?"

He paused as he looked at One walking to them and when she saw him too
she froze and dropped the food she was holding and it all went to waste

*

The Diary

Insert 65

At Avondale shops....

Arnold was befuddled as he looked at One walking to them,yes he knew
she was now Matt's wife but he didn't expect to see her there looking more
gorgeous,the stretchy red dress she was putting on defined her curves,the
lipstick perfected her heart shaped lips,she was glowing and he was
melting at the same time his heart pounded,One saw him too and she froze
as memories quickly took her back to high school not able to withstand the
overwhelming feeling she dropped the food she was holding and it all went
to waste

Matt:(running to her) What's wrong?"

One:(squatting looking at the food) Ohhh I am so sorry Kwesi for wasting
your money,look at thi....."

Matt:(picking her up) It's fine but you don't look Okay what's wrong?"

A cleaning lady approached them as One didn't even know what to do and
all eyes were on her in the restaurant, Arnold was equally nervous and was
thinking of a way out

Cleaner:Let me help clean this"

One:Okay"

Matt:(took her hand) We can order some more but what's wrong I want to know why you suddenl....."

Arnold interrupted them as he approached

Arnold:(nervously) Uhm Martin I didn't know you were with your wife so how about we meet some other day"

Matt:No it's fine,we can still talk"

One:No let him go please"

Matt:What?"

One: I feel so uncomfortable right now please can I have the car keys"

Matt:(confused) But bab....."

Arnold: No Martin I will meet some other day I insist"

Matt:Okay "

Arnold turned to go but stopped

Matt:(looking at Arnold) Everything Okay?"

Arnold:(searching his pockets) Uhm.....can't seem to find my wallet"

Matt:Ohhh "

Arnold: Must've dropped it unaware....now how am I going to get home?"

Matt:Did you have valuables in there?"

Arnold:No I had my transport money"

Matt:(bringing out his wallet) Here use this,I could have driven you home but"

Arnold:(shoving the 10 USD in his pocket) No thank you it's fine, so see you"

Matt:Bye greet Kia and his Mom"

Arnold:Okay bye"

He walked out wiping his sweaty forehead and he heaved a sigh as soon as he disappeared out of sight Matt took One to sit down as she seem to be absentminded

Matt:Now would you like to tell me what was that for Kuchy?"

One:It's him Kwesi"

Matt: Why are you getting emotional?"

One:Because.....because

Matt:Okay you know what let's go and talk in the car"

She nodded as they stood up and tightly held each other's hands and walked out going to their car and once in One cupped his face in her hands,she couldn't begin to fathom seeing that person ever again but she had just did

Matt:Now what did you mean it's him,do you know him or?"

One:First of all how are you related to Arnold Kwesi?"

Matt:(eyebrow raised) You even know him by name?"

One:Yes "

Matt:He is Mella's husband"

One:(dumbstruck) What?"

Matt:Yes and could you please tell me what's going on here,why do you know him by his name,why did you drop the food like that?"

She sighed not knowing where to begin telling her story

Matt:(bringing out his phone) You know what let me call him back so that you two can explain your relationship of how you know each other"

One:(Holding his hand) No don't"

Matt:So what the heck is going on here Kuchy?"

His phone rang and it was Bella,he clicked his tongue and switched it off throwing it on the dashboard

Matt:(angrily) Speak Kuchy"

One:Alright,alright,uhm.....Arnold was

Matt:Refrain from addressing a married man with his name"

One:So what do I call him,I even forgot his surname" He looked at her sharply

One:Okay Mella's husband was my high school teacher"

Matt:Mmm Okay then what happened, him being your teacher couldn't have made you so worked up like this that you'd drop your food like that there is more to it"

One:Yes he wanted a relationship with me back then"

Matt:What?"

One:It's true Kwesi"

Matt:And then what happened?"

One:Okay telling my story from the beginning,my Dad used to have a good job working in Hwange and his salary was good that time we were renting but he would seem here and there as mostly he would be in Hwange,he bought us a stand and managed to build a cottage only before he lost his job and that's the time I had registered for O'level and Mella's husband had approached me but I turned him down and he made sure to get back at me as he invigilated most of our exams and he disqualified me out of the exams giving a tangible reason that he caught me cheating therefore ended up not writing,so the year I was suppose to write,I didn't and my Dad said if I cheat it means I am a dofo (blockhead) and so I repeated from form 3 (grade 10) and he then lost his job,making it difficult to pay my school

fees in the name of he had many responsibilities they think I didn't know though I knew so my Mom tried to apply for beam so that my school fees could be paid by them but the application was denied since it catered for orphans and I wasn't an orphan and Mella's husband offered to help me pay my school fees if only I could be his girlfriend but I was scared so I denied to the end and I stopped going to school for a year until Dad started working again in the butcher and he said I should go back to school and I wanted to go to another school but he said I should go back to my former school as it was cheaper than other schools and Mella's husband was still teaching there so I was left with no choice than to obey my parents and go back and I met with him again when he saw me he put me in his class though he took us for two subjects but he was our class teacher and the HOD in maths,so that's what happened and no matter how I tried to put effort in maths and English I always failed,my Mom intervened so that I could get extra lessons and he was a saint to her and I was scheduled for extra lessons with him with the money my Mom attained working as a maid and she said she wanted the best for my life so that I can be different from her and so that pushed her to work as a maid because Dad's money wasn't enough according to them he had a lot of things waiting for him,so Arnold told me that I will continue to fail or when it comes to exam time he would disqualify me and so I accepted to be his girlfriend so that I don't disappoint my Mom, I was a child whom no one ever listened to they would say I dream and fantasize too much"

Matt:Okay you see these your books what they do and that's the truth you would live in a fairytale dream-like life and you wouldn't appreciate what you see instead want an imaginative life,anyway what happened next?"

One:He wanted us to have sex"

Matt:Jesus is that true Kuchy?"

One:Yes "

Matt:But you didn't right since you were a virgin when I slept with you but,there is one thing I noti....."

One:(cutting him short) I knew oral sex"

Matt:So you would have oral sex with him?"

One:Yes only because I wanted to pass"

Matt:How desperate were you,I knew the first time you gave a blowjob you

One: Please Kwesi"

Matt:Go on what happened next?"

One:One day in his office some students walked in on us as I was giving him a blowjob by this time I was used to it,I liked it,I liked the way he

touched me and we had agreed to have sex for the first time since he had groomed me and he said I was ready"

Matt:(angrily) God you see what girl children do"

One:We were caught and from the beginning no one liked me because of skin color and I was fat they already said I was bitch even though I wasn't,fellow students were discouraged to play with me because I had big breast when others didn't,they said my body matured fast"

Matt:Yes that part I suppose it's true your body surely matured fast when I first saw you I thought you were older but when I got to know you ,I actually saw that baby face"

One:Yes it's true but I wasn't a bitch well maybe I had become one since I was my teacher's girlfriend"

Matt:So when you were caught what happened?"

One:The girls said they will report us"

Matt:Okay and they did"

One:Yes but they said they caught me in the toilets having sex with a form six student"

Matt:But how when it was Arnold that is if you're telling the truth that it was him"

One:(looking at him tearfully) It was Kwesi believe me I wouldn't lie to you"

Matt:So what happened?"

One:The boy confessed to it that surely we were having sex"

Matt:Really?"

One: So me and this boy were expelled out of school and we never got places in other schools because of that expelled report"

Matt:(confused) And who is this boy that agreed to that and why?"

One:His name is Might"

*

The Diary

Insert 66

At Karma Sutra.....

"Alright ,that's it for today you're free to knock off"

Pinky:Alright Oscar thanks"

"(Approaching her) No I should thank you our lady instead"

Pinky: (shyly) Okay how did I do?"

"You were fantastic "

Pinky:Really,I always get nervous thinking maybe I am not doing my best"

"Nonsense you're great for an amateur you're way great in fact and soon you will be a professional your name will be in the flashlights"

Pinky:Uuuh I can't wait I am so anticipating to that time"

"Watch the space, change is happening fast,I mean last session you had about fifty views and today they're getting acquainted with you and we expect a big number by the time you do a third session it will be a different story altogether "

Pinky:Okay I love it so how many views are there for today?"

"Why don't you check it out yourself, Juan will hook you up to it....(checking his wristwatch) Uhm I gotta and take the next persons in five"

Pinky: Alright Oscar thank you and I will see you the day after tomorrow"

"Cool see ya!"

He went his way and Pinky removed her face mask and heels and wore her sneakers,her toes were relieved to be out of the tight-airless heels

Juan walked to her coming from using the restroom

Juan:(groping her butt and kissing her cheek) Hey bae"

Pinky:Hie boo"

They playfully teased each other for a sec

Juan:(holding her mask) How long are you going to be using this?"

Pinky:Until I am appreciated for now I choose to be anonymous"

Juan:Appreciated by who?"

Pinky:Society I guess"

Juan:Why society,as long as you told your mother then society doesn't matter,you don't owe anyone an explanation it's your life,your choices,your time and you can do whatever you want to because you're the controller of your life"

Pinky:Really even my friends can not know?"

Juan:They don't have to know Pinky and why should they know?"

Pinky:Okay I thought they would be the ones to appreciate me more than my Mom since she opposed to it right away"

Juan:Your friends would probably criticize you out of jealous so why risk it?"

Pinky: You're right if my Mom was against it what more my friends"

Juan:(holding her hand and walked slowly towards the exit) You see"

Pinky:So I noticed that you bought an iPhone?"

Juan:Yes why not with the share of my money of that allowance we were given"

Pinky:Okay I still have my share don't know what I am going to buy"

Juan:Lend it to me instead"

Pinky:No I am going to use it"

Juan:But you said you don't know what to buy with it"

Pinky: Yeah but I will come up with something"

Juan: More money is coming our way like today's sessions only three thousand a piece for the two hours we performed"

Pinky: Gosh that is a lot to be making in one day by the end of month we would be driving"

Juan: Didn't I tell you so"

Pinky: You certainly did"

Juan: And I found us an apartment"

Pinky: You did?"

Juan: Yes I did"

Pinky: Okay is it nice?"

Juan: Yes it's very nice suitable for a young couple like us"

Pinky: I still haven't given you my answer to that"

Juan: I know but you saw how inconvenient it is today you were late coming from campus to here"

Pinky: Yeah it certainly is a bore truthfully, and my weight what do you think about it Juan?"

Juan: You're now talking of your weight what about the other issue?"

Pinky: It's not a pressing issue and I am still sleeping on it"

Juan: For how many nights?"

Pinky: Don't pressure me okay"

Juan: Fuck I get it"

Pinky: Why the fuck?"

Juan: You're annoying sometimes, testing my patience"

Pinky: (laughed) As if you're less annoying yourself, I just tolerate your bullshit"

Juan: (clicked his tongue) Anyway about weight you need to loose it you get so heavy on top of me during sex"

Pinky: (laughed) And to think that I used weight gaining pills to accomplish to this look"

Juan: What?....so you actually wanted to be fat"

Pinky: I was so skinny AF and it was boring"

Juan: (rolled his eyes) Women but loosing weight is going to be laborious more than gaining it"

Pinky: And I just don't know where to begin because I am used to eating a lot already"

They stopped at a robot to change so as to cross and Brad who happened to pass by that road saw them, he didn't stop because of Juan

Brad:Why is this girl everywhere and I knew it she is a bitch,now holding hands with her kidnapper nxaa"

He brought out his phone and deleted the number that Yemu gave him
At One's Father's.....

He had a mild flu and felt out of strength in his body so that day he had skipped work as the sickness overtook him by surprise,as a man living alone it had been long since he had swept his house neither did he do any laundry,he looked summoned up a little energy and bit by bit he started on sweeping his bedroom picking up clothes he would be scattering on the floor each and everyday without giving the heck,rushing to work each morning, he leaned on the door of the living room and it came back,the memories,he could vividly see his wife seated on the sofa and One sitting on the floor while her Mom would be plaiting her hair as they will be conversing and his wife would have a priceless wide smile on her face almost reaching to her ears,Junior would be there disturbing them and they would both scream at him and laugh about it when Junior would persist on annoying them

One's Dad:(tears falling from his eyes) Ohhh my wife and daughter"

He recalled back in the heydays working in the coal mines and he wooed One's Mom despite being conjugated to another,every detail came back of how infallible she was without an fallacy and her chastity was still whole without tainted by any man,he misled her and her daughter somehow was/is like her Mom

He swept through the living room though taking breaks in between but still lost in thoughts of how things used to be good,the laughter,the arguments, the tears,the crying all attacked him that he escaped his house and went outside with a laundry basket,a chair and a bucket and he sat started doing his washing

One's Dad:And they said if the wife dies before the husband,the husband's life expectancy is shortened because we can't take care of ourselves" he laughed momentarily "Who said it?" It was One's research,he missed his daughter equally even though the goings weren't good between them too

One's Dad:(bringing out his wallet from a pocket of a trousers he wanted to wash) She was a good wife,always wore clean clothes" he stopped wiping his tears and brought out his phone which was ringing

One's Dad: (on the phone) Dean"

Dean:Mtungwa how are you?"

One's Dad: I am fine how is everything going that side?"

Dean:All is well"

One's Dad: How's my son?"

Dean:He is now fine"

One's Dad:And Pinky?"

Dean: You know that one,you should talk to her sometimes why do you neglect her?"

One's Dad: I don't even have her number"

Dean:(laughed) You never cease to amaze me"

One's Dad:Is Junior now acquainted to South Africa?"

Dean:Yes he is making friends and should be starting school very soon"

One's Dad: Okay though I wasn't up for him going there and One keep asking about his whereabouts"

Dean:You didn't tell her where he is?"

One's Dad: If I tell her then what?"

Dean:Just knowing is nice"

One's Dad: She is a woman now should deal with her household and not mind other people's children"

Dean:That children is her brother"

One's Dad: Yeah I know,if you need anything in concerns of Junior let me know"

Dean:Okay I called to tell you that he was sick some time ago"

One's Dad:Who?"

Dean:Who are we talking about here,Junior was sick" One's Dad: Okay what was he sick with?"

Dean:He was feverish and when he ate he would vomit so we took him to the hospital"

One's Dad: Okay and so did he get treated?"

Dean: Yes he started on the medications as his CD4 count had dropped"

One's Dad:CD4 count I don't even know what that is,what sort of disease is CD4 count?"

Dean:Ah come on why didn't you tell me that he is HIV positive?"

One's Dad:(standing up shocked) What?.....HIV what?,I didn't know that too"

*

The Diary

Insert 67

At Mella's place....

Arnold sweated that day like never before after seeing One,he regretted ever going to meet with Matt,damn what was he thinking, he wondered to himself as he passed through town and changed the ten american dollar to bond he had acquired through trickery,he couldn't believe that his lack and desperation was turning him into a trickster

Mella:(opening the door) Hey...

Arnold:(handing her a plastic bag looking fatigued and tired) Hie"

Mella:What's wrong,why are your feet so dusty like this?"

Arnold:(throwing himself on the sofa) I trekked going to town"

Mella:(joining him on the sofa) Ohh my God what?"

Arnold:Yeah I walked,had to "

Mella:I wondered where you disappeared to but why walk all the way to town Arnold what happened to your colleague the one who wanted to give you a ride?"

Arnold:I missed him when we were arguing remember"

Mella:Oooh yah I am sorry about that"

Arnold:I need water to wash my feet"

Mella:Okay I will heat it for you"

Arnold:Thanks,Kia?"

Mella:Playing in the bedroom with his toys"

Arnold: Okay he ate?"

Mella:(laughed) Yeah bread that he disliked (smiled looking in the plastic bag) At least now you came with a little grocery where did you get the money?"

Arnold:From a friend"

Mella:Okay which friend is this?"

Arnold:You now want to know his name?"

Mella: I am just asking and that friend is a compassionate friend with this economy Mmm...."

Arnold:(angrily) What are you now saying Mella,if I don't bring anything you complain,when I do bring something it is questionable so what exactly do you want huh?"

Mella:Why are you shouting Arnold,I was just being grateful, what's wrong with you?"

Arnold:(stood up) I am so sick of your nagging,what have I done,am I not trying to be the best husband, am I not trying to put the past behind me,yes what I did was wrong but for how long will I live with a guilty conscience huh, it wasn't my fault that she was beautiful" he closed his eyes sinking on the sofa seeing that he had snapped and let out his thoughts

Mella:(confused) What are you talking about now Arnold,guilty conscience,all in the past,she was beautiful.....what exactly are you on about here,am I missing something?"

Arnold:Just let it slide please"

Mella:No I can't let it slide,you can't just shout at me especially speaking of another woman and you tell me to let it slide hell no"

Arnold:Mxm now you want to be cheeky please"

Mella:Don't try to cover up Arnold what is going on here are you cheating on me?"

Arnold:(briefly laughed) Don't be funny,now how did you get to that conclusion?"

Mella:You gave me pointers hello,don't try to get smart with me Arnold who is she that you're talking about,what guilty conscience..... OMG Arnold did you impregnate a girl?"

Arnold:Please you have the worst imagination ever, if not exaggerated ,what would I cheat with,who loves a broke man?"

Mella:Then when you had money were you cheating now that you don't have money you're regretting it and living with a guilty conscience"

Arnold:(clicked his tongue) Mxm just know that I had an opportunity right in front of me for things to change but something that happened a long time ago prevented the change and now I am idea-less,clueless so we just have to wait until a job post open up"

Mella:What past is preventing you Arnold?"

He ignored standing up

Mella:Arnold"

Arnold:What now we can't even use two rooms and we have to sell our furniture and start from there" his phone rang, he took it out from his pocket and he swallowed looking at the incoming call

In Garden Lane Avondale....

Sly clocked off early at school and boy he was glad that Matt didn't come to school that day otherwise he knew things wouldn't end well

Sly:(entering) What is this you're wearing?"

He asked looking at his wife from top to bottom

Ayanda:This is what I was advised by your friend"

Sly:Which friend is this?"

Ayanda:How many friends do you have Martin of course"

Sly:Martin told you to wear miniskirts like this nhai when his wife wears long dresses that even covers the toes (laughed) what a joke"

Ayanda:It's not a joke Sly he said that maybe you will stop looking at his

wife"

Sly:What?"

Ayanda:(tapping her nails on the counter) Yes he said so and I kinda need an explanation on that"

Sly:Looking at his wife mxm Martin is crazy he has been diagnosed with diabetes lately"

Ayanda:Diabetes is not mental illness Sly"

Sly:You shouldn't listen to him,I mean I just take One like Pinky,they're like daughters to me why would I be after her,I am not like him who finds a wife in a girl young enough to be his daughter?"

Ayanda:(folding her arms over her chest) Only you know better Sly because last night you lied that Martin called you to do something for him and you left but that Martin came looking for you so where were you Sylvester?"

Sly:So did he say I was with One?"

Ayanda:No but where were you that's the question now?"

Sly:So all the moodiness and temper tantrums you were throwing yesterday was a preparation of these stupid questions huh?"

Ayanda:You're at it again Sly,zvechihure hure (infidelity) how long do I have to put up with your nonsense?"

Sly:You will not talk to me like I am your child Aya do you hear me?"

Ayanda:Don't scare me from asking Sly don't tryna get clever with me"

Sly:Ayanda have some respect please do you hear me I am warning you when I react otherwise don't say that I didn't warn you"

Ayanda:React otherwise Sly are you crazy,you wronged me but you're subtle you shun away and shift the blame to me and it will be as if I am the one who wronged you making me feel guilty"

Sly:If you're not wrong then why would you feel guilty Aya?"

Ayanda:That's what you would want to achieve anyway that's not my main concern I am asking you were you went to yesterday?"

Sly:And if you know then what?"

Ayanda:Why cheat Sly,why not just send me off if you see that I am not satisfying you (tearfully all of a sudden) If you see that I am less of a woman to you why cheat,release me if I am not enough for you so that you can have all the freedom in the world to do whatever you like without anyone asking you or wondering where you're when you're not back home by twelve midnight,just release me"

Sly:Have you found a boyfriend?"

Ayanda:I am not like you Sly but maybe I should find one for myself to keep me company"

Sly:Why do you want to be released from this marriage?"

Ayanda:Because I am so sick of this same old routine Sly I want you to have fun without me involved in that fun whereby I will end up getting hurt"

Sly:Oooh really then what about the kids?"

Ayanda:You won't use that against me again Sly,you will pay maintenance for them"

Sly:And if I refuse to release you then what will you do?"

Ayanda:Then fifty fifty in this house"

Sly:What do you mean 50/50?"

Ayanda: What you do is what I will do Sly,you go out and come back in the middle of the night then I will also do the same,two can play that game"

Sly:Are you crazy,just listen to what you're saying just now,can a sane woman speak like that?"

Ayanda:You're making me insane every minute,I have tried in any way I can to please you but it's not working"

Sly:So what do you want,you now want divorce?"

Ayanda:I am saying that when you no....."

Sly:(putting a finger on her mouth) Shhh okay I will change,I will be a better man alright?"

Ayanda:I am not falling for that crap I have heard it before"

Sly:Then this is the last time to say it I won't say it again because I am changing for good"

Ayanda:(eyeing him sharply) Don't play with my mind Sly"

Sly:(smiled) No I am not"

Ayanda: Really?"

Sly:(kissing her playfully) Now can I get some from my wife"

Ayanda:(with a straight face) No"

Sly:(amazed) Did you just say no?"

Ayanda:Yes ,Matt advised me to get tested before we do that" she catwalked flaunting her body and he looked at her clenching his teeth and banged his hand on the table

In Mount Pleasant...

Later in the day One sat on the couch her feet on Matt's lap as he massaged them while they relaxed watching a romantic film

Matt: (checking his phone) He is not picking up my calls,I guess he knows what I want to talk to him about"

One:Yeah I guess so"

Matt:So how did you cope?"

One:With what?"

Matt:Being expelled and dealing with your parents?"

One:Of course Daduhm punished me for wasting his money and Mom was told to stop working"

Matt:Eish that's harsh but what about that boy you mentioned Might what was his POV in the story why did he get blamed like that and accept something he didn't do?"

One:He ah,he said he was threatened"

Matt:What kind of threats that he couldn't voice them out?"

One:He didn't say"

Matt:Why?"

One:Don't know"

Matt:Why didn't you ask him what kind of threats he received"

One:I asked him and that's all he said"

Matt:No I am saying as a person who was being blamed why didn't you investigate more in asking him on what kind of threats he was receiving that would make him not to speak the truth?"

One:It never came to my mind that time really"

Matt:Does he perhaps love you?"

One:I don't know how to answer that"

Matt:He is the boy that you borrowed his phone from right?"

One:Yeah.....how did you know?"

Matt:It seems he kept my number"

One:What do you mean?"

Matt:He was the first to view our wedding photos you updated on my whatsapp status"

One:You too served his number?"

Matt:Not deliberately, I saved it thinking that time it was your Dad's number and then I forgot to delete it when I was given your Dad's actual number"

One:Alright"

Matt:Does he ever call you?"

One:Call me....you mean on my small phone?" He didn't reply (after some seconds) No Kwesi you don't actually think I am in contact with him don't you?"

Matt:Just asking?"

One:No I didn't give him my number,I won't do that I love you Kwesi"

Matt:Okay then"

They focused on the screen as silence continued sweeping over and as the film ended writing the starring in big bold letters it displayed BRAD PITT,they just looked at each other,

One:(distracting him) So we ended up not going for the appointment at the hospital" she switched off the TV

Matt:(softly massaging her toes) Are you still not able to go?"

One:Yes I am not"

Matt:Could constipation be associated with pregnancy?"

One:I guess so"

Matt:Okay so now I don't know when we can go because tomorrow I have school"

One:I can go on my own if it's fine"

Matt:No we will go together"

One:Okay....so I was wondering why you gave me oral?"

Matt:Why are you asking that didn't you say you wanted to release?"

One:Yes but doing the real thing,I wanted it rough not oral"

Matt:But still you released didn't you?"

One:Yeah maybe we can go for the real thing later"

Matt:Rough sex can hurt the baby"

One:But it helps a great deal to me and I hope you're not taking what I said to heart about getting tested?"

Matt:No why would you ask that?"

One:Because you got furious in the morning and now you're giving me oral even when I was begging for it"

Matt:It's beca....."

The intercom rang disturbing them

Matt:Put on your clothes"

One:(standing up getting dressed) Okay " she slipped in her dress and walked to the intercom "Who is it?"

Bella:It's me "

One looked at Matt who stood up going to the intercom

Matt:What do you want Bella?"

Bella:Please open up for me,I had to come since you're not replying my texts neither are you receiving my calls"

Matt:It means I don't want to talk to you"

"Open up Mr Sande we want to talk to you" said a male voice

Matt went out and first put Scooder on the leash then opened the gate

Matt:(opening the gate) What's going on?"

Officer:(bringing out his handcuffs) Mr Sande you're under arrest for murder"

Matt:(trying to fight him off) Hey hey what murder?"

Officer:Her baby with juice that you spiked"

Matt:What I was given that by her boyfriend"

Officer:Yeah right like we are going to believe that"

Bella:Waah left after I hugged him so don't you dare lie and he wouldn't have a motive to kill my baby"

Matt:So I have a motive to do so?"

Bella:Of course didn't you blame me for your unborn baby death's,the miscarriage that One had,so you thought to avenge and you even threatened to kill me remember"

Officer:Making you a top suspect Mr Sande" he forcefully pushed him in the car and slammed closing the door and the car sped off while One waited for him inside clueless of the happenings

*

The Diary

Insert 68

In Mount Pleasant....

After some minutes of waiting One saw that Matt wasn't coming back and it was way too quiet

One:(walking towards the door) Kwesi.....Kwesi"

She hesitated to open the door thinking of Scooder but then again she wanted to know what was delaying him,she slowly opened the door and walked out,standing by the patio she looked to the garage

One:His car is still here,so where can he be?"

She asked herself and noticed that the small gate had a little space opening on it,she contemplated to go and check if he was outside but she had to

She took her not so courageous first step going towards the gate and she glanced to Scooder's dog house and he was on his leash that was a good thing,she thought as she peeked outside the gate but there was no one

One: (fearful) That's strange where can he really be?"

A thought of him getting back together with Bella ran through her mind but she couldn't entertain that thought no matter how possible it could be but he wouldn't do that to her especially with Bella maybe with another woman,yes with another woman it was possible since for starters there was Wendy whom he was once cheating her on with and those days they weren't actually the best of friends than they used to be so her mind was

open to any suggestions that she would find thinking of but certainly not Bella

One:(sighed closing the gate) What could be so important that he had to leave without telling me"

She walked back inside feeling low,she locked up and went back in the living room and thought to call him so she picked up her little phone and dialled but his phone rang on the couch and she saw that it was useless

One:(switched on the TV) He will probably come back at dawn" she took her throw and accommodated herself on the couch to sleep there as this was becoming a new trend for her waiting for her husband and lately they were becoming a little distant

She tried to focus on TV but her mind got interested in his phone instead,she picked it up though scared, she entered the previous password and it was changed she got it wrong,she tried another one and it was wrong again and the third time the phone got blocked

One:(swallowed) Hey Jesus what did I just do?"

There wasn't any option valid to enter the password again so she switched off his phone and switch it on again hoping but it didn't barge

One:I am so going to get a beating,Kuchy why couldn't you leave his phone alone this is what Kansime advised hey....."

She placed the phone back on the table and sleep now went further and further away from her eyes as fear cringed in her body

At UJ....

Student1:Hey see this" a student passed her phone to another student

Student2:Wtf what is this?" She held her mouth watching and then passed the phone to another student also who was as perplexed as the first watching whatever it is they were watching

Student3:This is so amateurish"

The three laughed

Student1:It's good though"

Student 2:Nah not my kinda cup of coffee"

Student1:Mmm guys don't you think this dude looks kinda familiar"

Student 3:(snatching the phone) Let me see that.....ohh yeah I think I have seen him before"

Student1:(thoughtful) But where exactly?"

Student 2:Let me see him too" she took the phone "Mmm,he is so familiar

and this girl's fat booty kinda reminds me of someone too"

Student3:But we can't tell who since she is wearing a mask"

They all glanced a little distance from them and saw Pinky walking towards where they were and the three suspiciously looked at her and back on the phone

Pinky:(unstrapping her backpack) Uhm did something happen?"

Her friends suspiciously cleared their throats which Pinky undoubtedly found weird

Pinky:What's going on you guys come on"

Student 1:(handing her the phone) Look at this"

Pinky watched as her heart pounded

Pinky:(nervously) Where did you find this!?"

Student3:On some site"

Pinky:But that site is not an official site yet"

Student 2:And how do you actually know that it's not an official site yet?"

Pinky:(stuttered) Eee.....I once tried to view it but it had cookie spoilers"

Student 1:Really?"

Pinky: Yes and why are eyeing me that way?"

Student 1: Nothing but the site was easily accessible to me"

Pinky:Must've been made official maybe since I last checked some days ago"

Student 1:Yeah and so we were talking about the gut who is there"

Pinky: (looking at the screen) Okay what about him?"

Student 1:Doesn't his face ring a bell to you?"

Pinky:(zooming) Uhm its.....I don't know him"

They all eyed her

Pinky:(giggling) I will ask Juan if he has a twin"

Student 3:Even the girl, her posture and body looks like yours"

Pinky:(smirked) Ridiculous you can't say that,she is wearing a mask"

"Of course" they all replied Pinky passed back her friend's phone and took out her phone instead that vibrated

Student 1:(perplexed) Wow you have an iPhone"

Pinky: Yeah"

Student 1: And you're wearing brands these days,Gucci, Luis Vuitton alongside an MK tote wow"

Pinky:(about to snap) Because it's me wearing them it becomes a problem is it?,can't I wear branded clothes just like any other student is that what you're saying?"

Student 1:No it's just that your moves are unpredictable and secretive

these days that's all"

Pinky:In case you didn't know my income,my love life and my next move are my privacy"

She walked away with an attitude

At Brad's place....

Queen:(softly) Mmm....."

Brad:(groaning) Fuck is good"

He had grown horny and she equally felt the same way and with one call he came home

They groaned the same time as he pulled her forward for a kiss while she was riding him,rocking her hips on him while he groped her ass tightly meeting halfway on his thrusting dick

Kissing her with hunger compensating for the long time they had last had a session, she unrelentingly gave her all to him even though she was pacing the thing he was the controller and dominant,for him it was a moment of pure peace and escape of the crazy hectic happenings of his job

The alarm he had set for a break went off as Queen collapsed on the side panting her breast in her hand ,smiling looking at him rolling out the third condom and he picked the other two and tied them together and wore his brief shorts

Brad:I am going in to shower"

Queen: Okay I am going to drift back a little"

Brad:Aren't you going back to work?"

Queen:I will we are meeting at three"

Brad:Alright cool"

He walked out and she reached for her phone

Voice:You just escaped and didn't see you where did you go to?"

Queen:Home there are some things I needed to collect"

Voice:Tell me you're on your way back?"

Queen:Not yet is anything up?"

Voice:Hahaha listen to this girl "

Queen:What?.....when I was there ,we weren't doing anything forgive me for asking"

Voice:Right but being on the job doesn't have to necessarily be that you give yourself breaks"

Queen:(rolled her eyes) Sorry"

Voice:Anyway looking over your proposal I....."

Queen:(cutting her short excited) Yes what did you come up with?"

Voice: Will you let me finish"

Queen:Of course sorry"

Voice:(laughed) So as I was saying there are publication packages and you will choose the one that will be affordable for you and like you know the price include editing, copyright number,page layout and cover page"

Queen:And I will choose the cheap package"

Voice:And you know cheap things will cost you"

Queen:Meaning?"

Voice:it will take about eight months to get your book fully published and you will get one copy for free and twenty five books per month must be purchased"

Queen:Hmmmm I don't quite understand there"

Voice:Come back to work and we can have a meeting"

Queen:Alright let me prepare"

Voice:Prepare for what just come back"

Queen:Was having a moment here"

Voice:You're crazy so you actually dodged work so as to go and get laid"

Queen:Yeah I needed it to loosen up"

Voice:Hahaha good for you"

Queen:And so to this is there a contract?"

Voice:Of course"

Queen:How much will I get"

Voice:10% of total sales"

Queen:Are you for real,that's ripping me off,I mean I get to write to spend hours using my brains thinking of how every chapter has to be juicy and you get all the credit no man that's peanuts"

Voice:Queen come to the office"

She dropped the call clicking her tongue and Brad walked in

Brad: What's going on?"

Queen:Working towards my first publication"

Brad: Okay and?"

Queen: And the terms and conditions aren't favorable for me"

Brad: (moisturizing) So what are you going to do?"

Queen:Will eventually come to an agreement or else will look elsewhere"

Brad:Okay.... what's the name of your book?"

Queen:Uhm....love with hate"

Brad:Ohh nice name reminds of this story I was reading though the name is different"

Queen:What's the name of the story?"

Brad:Love and Hate"

Queen:(swallowed unbelievably) Okay you read it where?"

Brad:One's diary"

Queen:Okay you read the whole story?"

Brad:No come on it was long I only read like a chapter and I was hooked I wanted to take some time reading it but you disposed the diary so...."

Queen:(briefly chuckled) So your bad"

Brad:(grabbed his car keys) Yeah so I can't wait to start reading my girlfriend's story instead Love with Hate Mmm I am anticipating"

Queen:(uneasy) I am not so confident but hey you're not obliged to read it considering your busy schedule"

Brad:(kissing her forehead) Nonsense I will find time,you said I should be supportive right?"

Queen:Yes"

Brad:So that will be me being supportive"

He kissed her one more time and walked out

At the police station....

Bella arrived and hopped out of her car and walked towards the station's entrance but stopped meeting the officer who attended to her

Officer:Mrs Sande"

Bella:Hey I am no longer Mrs Sande"

Officer:Alright Ms Munemo"

Bella:Yeah that's better...,so did you get anything from him?"

Officer:No he is saying your new man gave him that juice to pass it on to you"

Bella:But he wasn't there,he was long gone"

Officer: But the fact that he was once there makes him a suspect and he is insisting that we bring him in"

Bella:Why ,you know him having that juice in hand and my boyfriend being there are two different things,he is the main suspect"

Officer:I am not refusing that but my man wouldn't have a reason to hurt my baby and lately he has been nothing but supportive other than me and him,we are not in good books we can't stand each other's presence"

Officer:Okay but why didn't you mention your boyfriend being there in the first place?"

Bella:Aaargh we are certainly not walking together here,him being there doesn't matter"

Officer:But have you considered it that he might be telling the truth what if

your boyfriend passed the juice to him"

Bella:Never I know Matt he is taking advantage of the fact that my man was there,he is being clever that's all"

Officer:Okay "

Bella:Do your best and get the truth out of him"

Officer:Go and knock yourself out I am taking a ten minutes break but it seems he isn't well"

Bella:Mmm that's a show"

Officer:A man putting a show ,that's kinda hard to believe ,anyway I will be back"

Bella:Sure "

She charged inside the interrogation room and Matt was seated with his hands locked together on the table,staring into space and his mouth was dry already

Bella:What's going on?"

Matt:How can you ask that when you put me here?"

Bella:I mean why do you look like that?"

Matt:Good for you I might die in here"

Bella: Are you sick?"

Matt:Lately diagnosed with diabetes can't go on with my meds"

Bella:What.....is that even true Matt?"

Matt:It is true and I realized I don't have my phone how can I call my lawyer"

Bella:Bad for you,I am not suppose to help you,you killed my baby"

He just looked at her and she looked back but she couldn't stand his eyes she looked away

Bella:This is so wrong but I will ask if you can use the phone to at least get your meds so you can last through a court hearing"

Matt:Yeah "

She walked out and came back with an officer accompanying her

Officer:She will make the call instead"

Matt:Why?"

Officer:You're not suppose to make contact with the outside what if you tip them or something"

Matt:Hahaha very funny"

Officer:It is but if you want help you better cooperate.....what do you need?"

Matt:My lawyer's number and meds"

Officer: (handing him the phone) Number please"

Matt punched One's number and gave back the phone and Bella dialled and pressed the phone on her ear as it rang

Bella:(on the phone) Hello"

One:(unfamiliar with the number) Yes who is this?"

Bella:Don't be funny don't you know my voice?"

One:No "

Bella:(clicked her tongue looking at Matt) It's Bella"

One:Okay how may I help you?"

Bella:Matt is at the police station bring in his meds and"

One:(heart pounding) At the police station why?"

Bella:You will get to know just come with his meds and also his phone check his lawyer's number and send me as a text or on whatsapp"

One:Uhm.....can I talk to Kwesi please"

Bella:No you can't talk to him"

One:Why?"

Bella:I am not going to argue with you here One just do as I say"

One:What if you're lying to me,remember last time,I can't just come because you say so maybe it's a plan that you're setting up to attack me"

Bella:(laughed on the phone) Unorwara hanty? (To the officer) She says she wants to confirm if I am telling the truth"

Officer:Give him the phone since I am here he can't devise anything"

Bella passed Matt the phone

Matt:(on the phone) Baby....." The two looked at him somehow turned green

One:Kwesi what's going on,is it true you're at the station,I waited all night for you,I am scared what's going on Kwesi are you alright?"

Matt:Hey don't worry right now I need you to bring my meds alright"

One:Alright"

Matt:And I need to check my phone's contacts and send a number written Mudam....."

One:(cutting him short) Uhm there is a problem on that"

Matt:What?"

One:II

Matt:Come on speak what happened?"

One:I blocked your phone trying passwords"

Matt:What?"

One:I am sorry Kwesi I thought maybe it's my name,or your name like the previous passwords you had but now"

Matt:There should be a last attempt right ,to enter the right password"

One:Yes it gave one last chance just this morning when I checked it but I didn't dare put another password scared that this time if I get it wrong then that's the end"

Matt:Okay"

One:So what's the password?"

Matt:(looking at Bella) It'sit's

One:I have your phone right now it's what?"

Matt:It's Bella"

One:(confused) Bella what?"

Matt:The password is Bella"

One:Ooooh

*

The Diary

Insert 69

In Mount Pleasant....

One got off the phone with Matt and she couldn't believe that he would use his ex wife's name as his phone's password

One:(weakly) What does it mean? "

She succumbed to the floor and began sobbing inasmuch of trying to hold the tears in saying it's just a password but truthfully speaking it hurt her,did it mean that he still love his wife or maybe he wants her back all these ran through her mind as she tried to control her tears but thinking of her Mom's pain and the love she had for her Father she strengthened herself seeing that hers was nothing, if her Mom could endure her Father's character then she too can stand up for anything because she was vulnerable to him and her love for him was immeasurable

She prepared herself and even applied makeup that she wasn't applying all this while and that moment she felt that she had to be outstanding so she took her time never minding that Matt wanted his meds asap

One:(singing) I'm in the room it's a typical Tuesday, I am listening to the kind of music she doesn't like,she will never satisfy you like I do,she wears short skirts,I wear long dresses,she wears high heels and I wear sneakers but what he was looking for all this time he found it in me,if you could see that I am the one who understands him and that he belongs with me.....

She sang getting dressed up in a not so lengthy dress and high heels and finished her last touchups and locked up going out

One:(throwing meat) Here boy, eat" she thought to give Scooder his food before she went out,Scooder began tearing the meat right away like a scavenger, she just smiled looking at him and stepped out

One:(locking the gate) Hie Pee"

Pee:Hey Mrs S.....whoa you look so beautiful"

One:(smiled) Thank you very much so do you"

Pee:Mmm not compared to you Mrs S you're breathtakingly beautiful"

One:Come on you're making me shy now"

Pee:Don't be,so where are you going?"

One:Town and you?"

Pee:To town too,I am going to drop a few CV's"

One:Mode of transport?"

Pee:Combis obviously"

One:Mind if I make you some company?"

Pee:Not at all I don't mind,we can go together"

One:Great"

They held each other's hands as they walked up the street so they could catch a combi but a black Mercedes going their way stopped and honked to them

Stranger: (rolled down the window) Hello there Pee"

Pee:(stopped) Ohhh Mr Mudhe it's you,how are you?"

Mr Mudhe:I am fine (eyeing One) Where are you off to?"

Pee:We are going to town"

Mr Mudhe:Okay I am going there myself care if I give you a lift"

Pee:(looking at One) Uhm sure why not.....(To One) Let's go in"

One:(whispering) No I can'tyou can go ahead if you want to"

Pee:I won't go alone,it's okay you don't have to be scared we can go with him, he is next door to us actually my Dad's friend"

One:(resistant) Okay you can join him and I will catch a combi instead"

Pee:Come on it will save you especially wearing your high heels"

One:I can manage my heels thank you"

Mr Mudhe:Ladies is everything okay?"

Pee:I am sorry Mr Mudhe uhm we will take the combi's instead my friend isn't comfortable"

Mr Mudhe: Why is that,aren't you Martin's wife?"

One:(with a low voice) Yes I am"

Mr Mudhe:Don't you recognise me?"

One:(closely looking at him) Uhm no I don't seem to remember ever seeing you"

Mr Mudhe: I was even at your wedding and I pledged lots of money (laughed) what's the matter nhai Mrs Martin ,your husband is a friend I can give his wife a lift no harm done do you think I will kidnap you or something?"

One: No but I insist, I will take the combi,thank you for your kindness"

Mr Mudhe:(driving off slowly) Alright"

Pee waved her hand to him as he increased speed driving off

Pee:Hey why did you refuse it was going to save us transport money?"

One:I have seen this before I won't fall in that same trap too"

Pee:Huh I don't understand.....what do you mean?"

One:Never mind Pee but hey I will not do something against my husband's will, I hate stuttering in front of him"

Pee:(wrapped her hand around her smiling) Okay Ma'am I understand your POV"

One held her tighter too for balance and also it was nice to have a friend,even though she knew their friendship would be short lived

At Obina's place.....

Efe:(on the phone) Yes I am trying to but how could he do that"

Yemu:Hey don't worry"

Efe:Of course like you always say I will find someone better but where?"

Yemu:Your problem is you're doing the hunting or the looking, women don't do that here,a man will look at you not vice-versa"

Efe:Hahaha it's the same of where I am coming from this isn't Korea sister"

Yemu:Korea what?"

Efe:You know in Korean dramas a girl can approach a guy if she sees that he is delaying"

Yemu:Seriously I would be embarrassed I mean how do you even open your mouth to tell a guy that you have fallen head over heels with him?"

Efe:It's getting rid of the old mindset and moving with time"

Yemu:Not so sure if I get what you mean"

Efe:You're used to man proposing to a woman right?"

Yemu:Right and so?"

Efe:And so that is the norm but when a woman approaches a guy she has defied all the laws of the norm right?"

Yemu:Yes a total disgrace to womanhood"

Efe:Not so I would say she is a go-getter,a woman who knows what she wants and so she would be confident to confess her feelings first upping her game"

Yemu:Mmm if given the chance will you confess to a man?"

Efe:Yes if I happen to find one that I really like I will not delay time,I would propose right away"

Yemu:(laughing) Ohhh my God you're a riot never heard such"

Efe:Here you're hearing it for the first time"

Yemu:Talk is cheap I would like to see you trying it"

Efe:Soon enough"

Yemu:I would like to have a makoti like you sad thing my brother is taken"

Efe:That fine guy in South Africa is taken?"

Yemu:Yeah by some girl there just waiting to hear good news of them announcing their wedding date but haven't heard anything yet"

Efe:You've to break the ground and marry first"

Yemu:Hey Obina your brother isn't taking any action maybe I can use some of your advice and go on one knee and propose first"

Efe:(screaming) That would be epic ,let me see something"

Yemu:No I won't attempt that your brother is a maniac he will tell me no in capital letters"

Efe:(laughed) You can never know until you try"

Yemu:I beg I won't turn into a fool"

Efe:Let me call you back there is a knock on the door"

Yemu:Alright"

She dropped the call and walked to the door

Efe:(opening the door) Yes "

"I have a delivery for you"

Efe:Okay"

"First of all are you Miss Efe Uzuoma?"

Efe: Yes this is she"

"Let me see your identification please"

Efe:I am not a local so....."

"Yes I can tell by your name and accent but even if you have passport it's fine,anything that proves that I will not handle this to the wrong person"

Efe:Okay "

She walked back in and collected her passport and came back with it

Efe:(handing her passport over) There you are"

"(Flipping the pages) A 1991 babe"

Efe:(smiled) Yes "

"(Writing down something) So young"

Efe:Yes"

"Alright (handing her a clipboard) sign here"

Efe:(signing) Here"

"Yes and on the bottom of the page also"

Efe:Okay "

"(Handing over a box) There you go"

Efe:Thank you"

"Are the Bell-lifestyle products working for you?"

Efe:I haven't started yet using them it's a friend of a friend who advised me on them"

"Okay then"

Efe:Yes but specifically like that they're home delivered"

"We don't do home delivery actually it's just that Dion will be busy to get them to you"

Efe:(laughed) Okay thank you Oga"

"Welcome Madam"

He laughed and went his way and Efe went inside and took a sneak peek of her products

Efe:I am so going to get prepared and have him to myself,no remorse"

At the Airport....

Ranga:(pushing a wheelchair) This is how far I can take you and the air hostess will help you out from this point"

Bella's Mom:Thank you very much"

Ranga:But why are you here all alone?"

Bella's Mom:Mmm my daughters all gave excuses Mella is heavily pregnant and Bella lost her baby"

Ranga:(surprised) Bella lost her baby?"

Bella's Mom:Yes that's what she said and she is busy sorting out the matter"

Ranga:Okay but to the extent of leaving you going alone?"

Bella's Mom:Yes I have to be understanding"

Ranga:But you're sick you will need someone helping you especially when you will change your flights"

Bella's Mom:Eventually I will have to find someone to help me"

Ranga:Okay travel safely I wish you a safe recovery and since you're going alone your daughter has no excuse anymore she has to be back on her post"

Bella's Mom:Okay talk it out with her"

Ranga:Okay I am going in"

He walked to his office and Bella's Mom had a hard time using the wheelchair with her bag on her lap she tried with all effort so she could

advance to the air hostesses that could help her but all effort seemed hopeless

In a minute she heard being pushed from behind without seeing who it was

Bella's Mom: Ohhh Ranga you're back thank you"

Waah:No it's not him"

Bella's Mom: (turned amazed) Who.....Oooh I have seen your face before"

Waah:Yes it's me,Bella's new man (chuckled) as everyone is addressing me as"

Bella's Mom: Okay what are you doing here?"

Waah:I am here to help you out is it okay?"

Bella's Mom: Uhm I don't know but at this point I can never refuse a helping hand"

Waah:Okay It just happened that I had a trip too so I just thought since Bella is not here to help I changed the date of my travelling and go today"

Bella's Mom:Okay if it's no bother to you then why not"

Waah:(pushing her chair) So let's go to India"

At the station....

Bella:(sneered) My name is your password really?"

Matt:Don't get carried away"

Bella:So what does it mean?"

Matt:It means nothing"

Bella:Really?"

Matt:Yes"

Bella:I am really grateful for that"

Matt:For what?"

Bella:For putting my name as your password"

Matt:(shaking his head) Women things you value"

Silence played a number while they looked at each other

Bella: So you have fully moved on huh?"

Matt:Why ask me that....haven't you moved on yourself?"

Bella:(looking down) I have but....."

Matt:(standing up) Mmm I am feeling dizzy One is delaying"

Bella:Where are you going,you know you're not allowed to be out of here"

Matt:(sitting on the floor) Yeah "

She stood up on her chair and joined him on the floor sitting by his side

Matt:(holding his chest) This pain is unbearable"

Bella:What's wrong,does your sugar level goes high or it drops?"

Matt:(frowning) It drops ,do you have anything sweet with you"

She reached for her handbag and searched through it and she found a half eaten chocolate

Bella: (putting a piece in his mouth) Eat this"

He chewed and even snatched the paper from her and have it all at once, but he started shaking uncontrollably

Bella: This is serious I think you should go to the hospital"

Matt: (hyperventilating) Call that officer"

She tried to stand up but she too felt a throbbing pain in her stomach

Bella: (screaming in pain) Ah.....aaah"

Matt: What's wrong with you too?"

Bella: I feel like I am being poked with a sharp object in my stomach "

Matt: You call this on yourself just lost your baby and you're already moving around"

Bella: (gasping) He gave me a cleansing pill but I felt alright so I left"

Matt: Who?"

Bella: The Doctor.....ah its painful Martin, help me"

Matt: (drawing close to her) How am I suppose to help you out I am in pain too"

He held her in his arms

Matt: (with a dry husky voice) What was that?"

Bella: A flow"

Matt: Of what?"

Bella: Blood"

Matt: (faintly calling) Help, help us, anyone there (To Bella) Hey hey get a hold of yourself"

Bella: (looking in his eyes) Maatt"

Matt: What?"

Bella: Please don't leave me"

Matt: (still shaky) What are you talking about you have to go to the hospital"

Bella: (resting her head on his chest) I.....I still love you"

Matt: (looking in her eyes) What?"

Bella: I do, don't you?"

She moved her face towards him and closed her eyes about to kiss him, as her lips were about to graze his the door opened

Matt: Kuchy it's not what you think"

*

The Diary

Insert 70

At Your Hair,Your Glory....

Selma:God no,nothis isn't happening"

She paced up and down,thinking of what to do,this was so against her plans

A knock came on the door startling her from her wandering thoughts

"Hello in there "

Selma:Yes dear"

"Are you coming out to finish my hair?"

Selma:Yes I am coming "

"You have been in there for quite some time now,please time is money"

Selma:(flushed and walked out) Sorry about that I am not feeling well"

"Then why start something if you knew you couldn't finish?"

Selma:Eish didn't I just said I am sorry"

"Sorry won't redeem my time back"

Selma:Mmm I don't know what to say to you now"

They walked back in and she continued plaiting meanwhile the other girl sharing with her was busy with her client too

Selma:Tsitsi pass me the scissors please"

Tsitsi:(taking the scissors) Sure....uhm are you okay?"

Selma:(cutting braids) Stomach upsets"

Tsitsi:Ohhh could it be the chips we ate?"

Selma:Maybe but you're perfectly fine,shouldn't you be feeling the same way too since you ate the chips too?" Tsitsi:Stomachs differs"

Selma:If you say so then I can agree with you"

Tsitsi: Or maybe you are pregnant"

Selma:(puzzled) What?"

"Ouch you're pulling my hair" complained her client

Selma:I am so so sorry"

"You're so reckless next time I won't do my hair here ever again"

Selma:If I had another better word to replace sorry I was going to say it but there isn't so if you don't my sorry then I don't know what else to say to you"

Her client just clicked her tongue

Tsitsi: Why are you surprised over the fact that you might be pregnant when you're married,you're not single dear"

Selma:(smirked) Are you single yourself?"

Tsitsi:I am a hustler"

Selma: Such hustling what category is that,we have married,single Moms

and Dads,Widows and widowers,baby Mama's,baby Daddy but as for a hustler mmm my sister.....

Tsitsi:Hustlers are side chicks "

Selma:(laughed out loud) Ohhh about you and Blade,how is he by the way?"

Tsitsi:He is fine except that I don't roll with him"

Selma:What do you mean,Miles said that....(eyeing her client) I mean you're..... you know

Tsitsi:Yeah not anymore,I have my eyes on someone else"

Selma:Are you not even embarrassed to say it?"

Tsitsi: No why should I be?"

Selma:You're one of a kind"

Tsitsi:(pointing outside) Aren't you seeing that guy,the barber yourself?"

Selma:(looking outside) Uhm,no what makes you think that way?"

Tsitsi:I am just saying,I thought there is a relationship between you two"

Selma:Uhm he is my....my brother"

Tsitsi: Okay"

Selma:(to client) I will be outside for a minute"

"This woman seriously I surrender I am going to tell everyone not to come to this salon,you have poor customer service,just how many breaks are you going to take,when will you finish with my hair"

Selma:(walking out) Forgive me one more time"

She walked out as her client continued grumbling and Tsitsi brought out her phone

Selma:Hie"

Mark was about to embrace her but she stopped him

Mark:What's wrong?"

Selma>Please don't, that new girl Tsitsi knows my husband and my husband's friends so if we act this way we will be in shit"

Mark:Why hire her then?"

Selma:I didn't know at first and you can't keep coming during weekdays"

Mark:Okay I came after seeing your message you said you wanted to see me asap"

Selma:Yes I am pregnant"

At New Start Center.....

That same afternoon Ayanda met with Sylvester for an appointment, they sat outside the new start center in a queue waiting for their turn to go in and once in they got to be informed of how it would be if positive, they were taught the do's and dont's

NSC Worker:Now that's that on how a couple can continue enjoying their sex life even when positive"

Sly:Alright"

NSC Worker:Would you like your tests to be conducted while together or you want them separately"

"Separately,together" they both muttered different answers

NSC Worker:Okay so the wife said together, the husband is saying separately so which one should I follow?"

Ayanda:What do you normally do?"

NSC Worker:We advise couples to do it together but if it will cause noise it's better you do it separately"

Sly:I still say separately"

NSC Worker:Okay if you do separately will you still tell your wife the outcome of your tests as it is you can only be given your paper of results if required for medical purposes or visa applications to some countries besides that you won't take your results with you"

Sly:I will tell her"

Ayanda just looked at him

NSC Worker:Okay Ma'am you may step outside and I will call you for your turn"

Ayanda:(walking out) Okay" she walked out and stood so close to the door as she didn't trust Sylvester

At the Station.....

One:(bewildered) Kwesi what's going on?

Matt:Kuchy it's not what you think" he said upon seeing One standing by the door

One:(opening her bag) Here are your meds"

Matt:Wait let me expl....."

She placed the meds on the floor and left and stood outside by the wall trying to control her tears

The Officer who accompanied One advanced inside to them and he saw blood on the floor

Officer:What is happening here?"

Matt:She is sick,I am sick please can we get medical attention"

Officer:But it looked like you two were having a good time"

Matt:No i was trying to help her that's all"

Officer:Okay Ms Munemo here can go but you're still a suspect you don't have to go anywhere"

Matt:If I die in here how will I testify?"

Officer:Let's go then I will monitor you"

He helped them up holding each by the hand

Officer:Can you dose yourself with your meds?"

Matt:The tablets yes but the insulin no only my wife can do that"

Officer:Okay she will help you that is if she has not left"

They walked outside and saw One leaning by the wall

Officer:I will get Ms Munemo to her car,fetch some water there and have your meds we will wait for you as I will assist you"

Matt:Okay "

He sat by the bench outside holding his pills while the Officer took Bella to her car

Officer:Ms Bella what's happening here....isn't he the man you want convicted?"

Bella:(getting in the backseat) Yes "

Officer:So..... please call this your man so we can get a testimony from him too"

Bella:(taking out her phone) Okay "

She dialled while she looked at Matt

Bella:His number isn't going through"

Officer:Isn't that funny just when we want him his number doesn't go through"

Bella:I am just calling to prove you wrong he isn't like that"

She dialled Obina's number instead

Bella:(on the phone) Obina Hie<<<listened>>>I am not so good <<<listened>>> Stomach pains I need to get checked on must've left the hospital too early<<<listened>>> Okay thanks so listen I called to ask about Waah his phone isn't going through what's happening?<<<listened>>> Out of the country,what he didn't tell me,where was he going?<<<listened>>> Ohhh he is such a sweet man I didn't know he will stand in my gap like that<<<<listened>>>> Yeah I get it thanks bye "

Officer:And?"

Bella:He is a supportive man he left escorting my Mom"

Officer:(eyeing her) Really?"

Bella:Yes"

Officer:What if he was dodging the questions?"

Bella:No he wouldn't do that,can't you see this simple logic my Mom

wanted to travel and she had no one to go with her and she is sick and Waah stood by me and helped instead"

Officer:Mmm okay and for how long will they be gone?"

Bella:Two weeks max"

Officer:He was escaping by then it would have suffice" Bella:That's farfetched"

Officer:So what do we do now,are we going with your ex and his wife to the hospital or they will find their way?"

The two looked in Matt's and One direction

Matt:(shaky) Kuchy come here a sec"

She looked at him shaking still standing by the wall,she took the measuring cup from her handbag and walked to the tap and fetched some water, came back and snatched the pills out of his hand so as to help him take them

Matt:(holding her hand) It's not what you think okay, I was trying to help her out,she is in pain too so....."

One:(preparing insulin) What is she feeling does her lips hurt?"

Matt:No but....."

One:(cutting him short) You said you were trying to help her so I am wondering if your kiss was going to make her feel better"

Matt:But I didn't kiss her"

One:You were going to if I had not arrived"

Matt:Come on Kuchy....."

One:(teary) First you put her name as your password and now you were sharing a passionate moment together"

He wiped her tears away which she tried so hard to hold in but she couldn't

Matt:I am sorry for that but it doesn't mean anything really,I was just careless"

One:Imagine if it was me Kwesi"

Matt:I am sorry babe come on"

One:I would like to go to my Dad's place for a few days you and me need some space"

Matt:No you won't leave me"

One:I am not leaving you but giving you space to think it over"

Matt:Think what over,Kuchinei you're not going anywhere,do you hear me?"

One:I am going Kwesi"

Matt:You want to be stubborn?"

One:No but

Matt:Try it Kuchy.....try to leave me"

She stood up and walked away ...

Matt:(angrily) Kuchinei"

*The Diary

Insert 71

At One's Father's....

She ignored her phone all the way as Matt called her endlessly, she didn't know if she had made a right decision by leaving going to her Father's house who was almost like Matt in character but she needed some breathing space ,she felt suffocated

Walking to her place she stopped looking at Might's place,she remembered back in the day how he took the fall instead of Arnold,she couldn't tell Matt of the love he had for her,she quickly walked away when she heard the door being opened

After a five minutes walk she arrived without looking back and she walked looking down avoiding people's weird looks

One:(sobbing) Dad I am back I think I rushed into ma..... but now I have realized my mistake"

Those were the words she wanted to say to her Father as she stood before their door,holding her heels in her hands,she couldn't wear them anymore she had walked a long distance and were unbearable but she remembered that she and her Dad were not of talking terms neither were they close

She knocked and there was no answer,she knocked again but still no answer, she opened the door and it wasn't locked so she walked in

One:(switching the light on) Dad Hello,anybody home" still there was no answer that came so she walked towards his bedroom door and she slowly opened it as it made a squeaky sound,she switched on the light in there too and glanced to his bed and he was there lying on top of the bedcovers without his shirt on and he was wheezing,he was asthmatic too,it was a hereditary pattern

One:(walking closer) Dad "

He lazily opened his eyes and looked at her

One:You don't look Okay what's wrong?"

Dad:(softly) What are you doing in my bedroom get out please"

One:But are you Okay?"

Dad:Yes I am Okay,leave"

One:Then why are you lying on the bed like that?"

Dad:I am not wearing any shirt One haunzwe here get out"

She walked out sneering thinking if he is drunk then that would be the worst decision she would have made in her entire life for going there,why did she even care for a man like that,she sat in the living room looking over the kitchen section and she suddenly felt hungry,the previous night she had not eaten,even in the morning till afternoon now going to evening without any food in her stomach

One:(opening the mealie-meal jar) Empty(opening other jars as well)
Mmm empty also seriously what was he eating?"

She sat back and it's as if she had provoked hunger and she was regretting running away from Egypt,a land of plenty going in the desert a land of barrenness, a land with nothing and that was their home

One:(holding her stomach) Hoo garazviye ndine nhumbu (ohh almost forgot that I am pregnant) " she stood up with her baby in mind she had to find food and she saw that her actions were stupid because she had only a few useless dollar notes left on her, without Matt she was completely useless

One:Dad I am hungry is there any food to eat?" She called out to him standing by the door

Dad:(faintly) Did you come here to eat?"

She didn't even know how to answer that...

Dad:Why are you here?"

One:Do I have to have a reason to visit here now?"

Dad:Yes your Mom isn't here so why would you visit me?"

One:I.....(to herself) he is such a grouch (To Dad) I wasn't wondering if there be any fu.....

Dad:One please go back to your house,to your husband, why come unannounced like that you're not a child anymore that I shou....." He didn't finish speaking as he started coughing drastically

One:Are you Okay?

There was no reply neither was there a sound coming out

One:Dad"

She barged in again without any permission and he was out

One:(looking at his unconscious body) You should've been the one to die first not Mom"

She thought looking at him and grabbed his phone

One:(frowning) Password locked,what's up with passwords huh?"

She walked back to the living room and took her little phone but she didn't know who to call,Matt was sick too and the way she left him angry she felt a shrivel down her spine

One:(pacing up and down) Who do I call,who do I call?" In her thinking she heard car sounds outside their yard,she waited listening and the gate opened

and in no minutes there was a knock on the door

One:(opening the door) You...what are you doing here?"

At the hospital...

Matt:Do you have to be here monitoring me like this?"

Officer:Yes what if you runaway and leave the country?"

Matt: How will I ,I am not feeling well and why did you have to bring me here"

Officer:Where was I suppose to take you then?"

Matt:To my Doctor"

Officer:There are Doctors here too,remember we were using your ex wife's car"

Matt:Yeah I know...you must be getting paid real good because you do your work diligently"

Officer:I will pretend that I didn't hear that"

Matt:When I lost my child the matter was just covered up"

Officer:Bella is being attended to in the women's ward"

Matt:Why are you telling me that and did you just ignore me?"

Officer:Thought you would want to know about her"

Matt:No I don't want to know such information" he reached for his phone

Officer:You are not suppose to be making calls"

Matt:I am not yet a prisoner please" He changed his password and tried again One's number,he was missing her already and she wasn't picking his calls

The Doctor entered

Officer:I will be outside making calls"

Matt: Knock yourself out"

He walked out and bumped in on One coming in with her Dad and Aunty

One:(stopped) I will catch up with you.....(to the officer) You're the officer I saw earlier?"

Officer: Yes how can I help you?"

One: Martin how is he?"

Officer: (pointing to a door) Go in and find out yourself he is in that room"

He walked out and One contemplated about going to see him but truthfully speaking at her Dad's place she wouldn't last, she sat at the benches in the reception area thinking of what to do

At Prison....

Warden: (to the cellmates) Alright time for supper"

He called out as he walked one by one unlocking the cells, he stopped when his phone rang

Warden: (on the phone) Tunde"

Voice: Stop calling me that Bastard"

Warden: (laughed) It's Bartison "

Voice: Nearest to Bastard"

Warden: Batista would be much nicer"

Voice: But you are fat"

Warden: So?"

Voice: Batista is muscly"

Warden: (looked to the cells and looked as the cellmates laughing) Why are you calling me by the way I believe it's not to make fun of my name is it?"

Voice: No just wanted some company while I am waiting for an accused at the hospital"

Warden: That Mr Sande over Bella's case?"

Voice: Yes you do remember, that one mxm I am tired I want to go home already"

Warden: Then why not go isn't it night already what are you still doing at the station?"

Voice: Not at the station but at the hospital"

Warden: At the hospital why?"

Voice: Dealing with sick people"

Warden: Who is sick Bella or Mr Sande and when you say sick do you mean mentally?"

Voice: No one has diabetes, one has stomach problems can you imagine"

Warden: Hahaha, deal with your sick people I have to give my people food here"

Voice: Alright bye"

He dropped the call and continued unlocking the cells

Morrison who was in another cell overheard the names being mentioned and familiarized with them

Morrison:(throwing a punch at his mate) I got you motherfucker"
"What did you just say?" With one punch from the oversized huge man he shared with he fell down dizzy and with a nosebleed

Morrison:I said screw you"

His mate jumped on him and continued punching him in the face

Warden: (running over) Hey,hey are you crazy" he quickly unlocked the cell and Morrison at this time was hurt

Warden:(on walkie-talkie) Prisoner down,we seek medical attention over"

"Dispatch,prison clinic closed over" a voice replied

Warden:Seeking an ambulance over"

Morrison hearing that smiled in his pain....

*

The Diary

Insert 72

At the hospital....

One:(softly moaning) Mmmm....."

Matt:(quiet groan) Yeah baby %#.... fuck

One:Yeah ah ah ah,yes good

Matt:You won't.....

One:(swallowing) Yes I won't leave Daddy again"

Matt:(giving a hickey) Why?

One:Because I love Daddy"

Matt:Daddy's Good girl I love you too"

She remembered being seated on the benches outside his room about ten minutes ago contemplating as to whether to go in and check on him or not but finally fighting reasoning power she stood up and went in and they just looked at each other and no words were exchanged, he just stood up and left for the toilet where she followed him and it began in there he fucked her wildly in a forbidden place and he would let out quiet groans and she too communicated with soft gasps and quiet whispers for there was no need to make much noise so as not to attract anyone's attention there

On the wall he cupped her big round buttocks squeezing them in his hands,though it was for a short while he had missed her,he pushed his way in as she welcomed him taking him deep inside her and he filled her just the way she wanted,pressing her body onto his while he was thrusting into her more forcefully just as she likes it her body shook with the delicious pleasure overtaking her climaxing,she loved him,his touch,anything else

seized to matter her mind went blank to the earlier misunderstandings this was make-up sex,sex when you're angry is so sweet she admitted

He pulled out when she still needed him but the voices that came from the room reported to them that they had to stop

Matt:(kissed her while wiping seed off his mushroom head) Clean yourself up and come out after me"

One:(kissed him back and whispered) Okay Kwesi"

He smiled at her and kissed her one more time then packed his dick in his briefs and zipped up then he walked out,she removed her undie that he had just pushed to the side and it was wet with the traces of their playing,she took out her towel luckily he taught her that to always carry it with her,she wetted it and wiped herself nicely and she slid in her slippers that she had found at her Dad's place when the heels she had were no longer comfortable

She walked in and Bella both looked at her and back at Matt and then looked at her again,her messy Brazilian and a hickey on her neck made her change her face expression

Matt:(holding her hand) Hey"

One:Hie,how are you feeling?"

Matt:Doc will answer that"

Doctor: (assessing) Of course he is now fine I think you can testify to it also,him being hyperactive and all"

One:(shyly) Yes"

Bella:(standing up) I am going to have my rest I had come to check on you,to see how you're doing"

Matt:Okay "

She gave One a confrontational look but One focused on Matt as she played with his hand,she walked out as no one gave attention to her

Doctor:(handing over a piece of paper) Okay then you are discharged if you want to leave leave or in the morning whatever you want is fine"

Matt:Thank you very much"

He walked out and One sat by his side on the bed

One:Are we going to be here for the night?"

Matt:This bed is uncomfortable besides I want us to finish what we started and here

One:Not conducive enough...."

Matt:Yes you got it"

One:Why were you at the station by the way and Bella looks like she is preg....."

Matt:No longer pregnant and she accused me for aborting her baby"

One:What,how?"

Matt:Long story short it was coincidental that I happened to be here this other time and her boyfriend passed me juice to give to her and thus how she suspected me and she doesn't believe that her boyfriend might be guilty actually not might but is actually guilty"

One:Okay you have been seeing a lot of each other lately"

Matt:Is that jealousy I sense my lady?"

One:It's just that you know you're my first love and the manner I fell in love w...."

Matt:(with his finger) Shhh " he sat up and kissed her "she dropped the charges"

One:(kissing him back) That's good because we can't live without you"

Matt:Oooh we?"

One:(taking his hand on her stomach) Yes we"

They moved their hands on her stomach while kissing

Bella watched them on the small gap opening of the door and then walked away clicking her tongue but she stopped looking at the stretcher being brought in and she almost had a heart attack

At Reef hotel.....

Pinky:I would like my room with an open view of the city,bed and breakfast,I don't like half done eggs and I don't eat raw onions"

Receptionist: (logging on computer) Okay is that all?"

Pinky: Yes for now of course more will be communicated tomorrow"

Juan:(approaching) Hey babe"

Pinky: (kissed him) Hie....you talked to him?"

Juan:I did we will talk"

Receptionist: (handing over a card) Room 86"

Pinky:Okay "

She held hands with Juan and walked to the elevator,she pressed up and changed stares with the receptionist as the elevator closed

Juan:What's wrong?"

Pinky:I keep getting weird stares everywhere"

Juan:Don't mind people it's not like they know you right?"

Pinky:Yeah it's not I have been here before why would she look at me that way"

Juan:Yes you have that time with tha.....

Pinky:(cutting him short) No I haven't been here before are you accusing me of cheating Juan?"

Juan:How the heck did you come up with that conclusion?"

Pinky:(stepping out of the elevator) Because I haven't been here period"

Juan:Okay,okay"

They swiped their card on the door and entered,Juan walked to the balcony and looked at the next balcony as memories came back,he took weed from his pocket and rolled it on paper and he began smoking looking at the beautiful illuminated streets of JHB

Pinky:(hugging him from behind) Hey so what did your uncle said?"

Juan:(blowing smoke in the air) He was asking me how I am an owner of a phone, car blah blah"

Pinky:Okay and ?"

Juan:And I told him I am working"

Pinky: Okay and did he ask what type of job?"

Juan:No he didn't"

Pinky: (standing by his side) If he does then?"

Juan:Then it's none of his fucking business"

Pinky:(snatching weed from him) Okay "

Juan:And you what made you change your mind?"

Pinky:They were at the brink of knowing and they were making me uncomfortable"

Juan:Okay cause next phase there won't be no mask"

Pinky:Don't care now I am a dropout my fan base is growing"

Juan:Yeah 50k subscribers damn girl you're the best thing that ever happened to me"

Pinky:You too Juan,living my life to the fullest"

Juan:Your Mom knows of the changes?"

Pinky:No that one is for me to know only"

Juan:Okay"

Pinky:Yep"

Juan:Hey do you ever meet with that your friend?"

Pinky:Which friend is this?"

Juan:Queen"

Pinky:Mxm even hearing her name makes me pissed off"

Juan:Why?"

Pinky:Don't ask me why and for your own information we are not friends"

Juan:So how did you meet is her man your man too?"

Pinky: You won't ask me that but what do you mean he is my man too when you're my man huh?"

Juan:Uhm asking if he used to be?"

Pinky:I don't even know were you're taking this but don't you dare ask me of Queen,do you love her yourself and getting it on with me did you want to make Brad jealous?"

He kept quiet never answered

Pinky:Well Juan answer me do you love Queen?"

Juan:No but I have a score to settle with her do you have her number?"

Pinky:We will go together I will need to hear what you'd want to talk about"

Juan:You will talk to her and invite Brad as well,now I want pussy"

Pinky:You're crazy I ain't giving you some tonight you will masturbate"

Juan:(dragged her inside) You will give me what I want"

Pinky:(kicking) Okay okay you're hurting me you crazy psychopath"

They stripped naked and walked to the bathroom

Garden Lane Avondale....

Ayanda's salty liquid produced from her eyes blurred her vision as she looked at Sylvester...

Sly:You have been at it for long now don't you think you should stop now?"

Ayanda:Stop, how can I stop,how could you do this to me Sly,so this is what I get for sticking with the man that I love huh?

Sly:You can't say that especially when we don't really know who infe.....

Ayanda:(threw a pillow at him) What did you just say?...me,you and I both know who was infidel in this marriage from the word go,but how could you do this to me (tearfully) now you want to turn the tables and pitch all the blame on me Sly how could you?"

Sly:(tried to touch her) Aya plea.....

Ayanda:Don't touch me Sly you filthy animal"

Sly:I will let it slide since you're already vulnerable"

Ayanda:(touching her head) I should have left a long time ago is this what I stayed here for,so now what's next what will happen to my kids,what....?

Sly:You heard what the counsellor said,life move on as usual and we continue having sex like always"

Ayanda:(uneasy) What will people say,my hair will start showing, people will gossip about me,they will no longer want to be near me,at work I will get fired...

Sly:Being positive isn't the end of the world Aya come on"

Ayanda:I said don't touch me Sly,(crying) God I have AIDS this is it,this is the end of the world for me"

Sly leaned by the door clenching his jaws as he watched her pour out her sorrows crying

At the hospital...

Matt:(looking at One's Father) How are you Dad?

He sat up carefully

Him:Matthew "

Matt:(laughed) It's Martin"

Him:Yes Martin I am fine,you didn't have to come (looking at One) I am alright"

Matt:I was already here too so it wasn't a bother"

Him:You were here already?"

Matt:Yes I have just been discharged wasn't feeling well"

Him:One didn't say anything"

One:Uhm it skipped my mind since I was focusing on you"

Him:Okay "

Matt: So I heard that you're asthmatic too?"

Him:Yes"

Dion:But it's not asthma that brought him here"

One:Then what is it?"

Matt:What is troubling your body?"

He looked at One and heaved a sigh

Him:Your brother is infected"

One:Okay,infected with what?"

They all looked at her as she had not get the hang of it

One:(awestruck) What?...how can it be,so you mean you too is....

Him:I don't really know how becausedo you know if your Mom?"

Dion:Of course it's from her"

One:(furrowed her brows) Why do you say so?"

Him:You were your Mom's best friend One,her moves were known by you mostly than me"

One:I can't believe I am hearing this,so you're going to accuse Mom...uhm you know what?(walking backwards) I won't stand for this,you killed my Mom and todayno,no"

She turned and walked out bumping on Martha and Bella who were hurriedly walking to somewhere with serious faces

One:Sorry"

Bella: Yah" she pushed her aside and continued walking ,Martha turned andv looked at her

Bella: What?"

Martha:She kinda looks familiar"

Bella: Don't mind her,focus ahead please"

Martha:Sure"

Bella stopped and waited by the door as Martha advanced in the ward and looked around every nurse seemed to busy with what they were doing,she approached one bed and pushed it out

*

The Diary

Insert 73

At the hospital...

Like a thief One tiptoed following Bella and Martha,she didn't know what they were up to but her instincts reported that they were up to no good and their actions were suspicious but before she could see what was going on her phone rang and she got startled herself and she quickly eradicated herself from the long corridor she had followed the two who helped each other push a bed

One:(whispering on the phone) Hello"

Matt:Where did you disappear to?"

One:I am coming was using the ladies restroom"

Matt:Okay hurry waiting for you"

One:Coming now"

She dropped the call and damn she couldn't complete her spying mission anymore

One:(hugging him) Hey "

Matt:Hey are you done with whatever you were doing?"

One:Yes so what's next?"

Matt:We go home,don't you want to go home?"

One:Of course I want to go home"

Matt:(laughed) Thought you're going to ditch me again for your Dad's place"

One:(giggled) Very funny but I won't,it was empty"

Matt:Empty not so sure what you mean?"

One:Never mind about that"

Matt:(holding her hand) Okay so does this mean you have forgiven me?"

One:Forgive you did you say sorry Oga?"

Matt:When one asks for forgiveness it means they're sorry Madam"

One:(confused) Huh?"

Matt:Hey don't crack your head let's go"

They walked out of the hospital

One:It's so late now what are we going to use,a combi?"

Matt:Don't know when I last boarded a combi"

One:Really?"

Matt:Yes"

One:And I use it almost all the time"

Matt:Which is why you should get a car but where will you drive going to since you will be home everyday?"

She just looked at him and yep he was still the same ol' fella she knew him to be,empirical described him best,she nodded to that

One:So what is it going to be,combi or....

Matt:Hell no,we will use a taxi"

One:But there aren't taxis anymore here"

Matt:(bringing out his phone) But there is a number in here"

One:Goodie"

He pressed his ear on the phone as it rang and he talked to a taxi guy

Within some minutes of waiting the taxi arrived and they both got in on the backseat

Matt:So you just left your Dad like that when he was still talking to you?"

One:I wasn't going to listen to such nonsense"

Matt:He is your Dad no matter what he did there should be that respect him aspect in you"

One:Okay yeah everyone says so,and maybe just maybe I will start doing so that is if he changes too"

Matt:Anyway I won't get much involved not knowing where you coming from with him but Baba ndi Baba no matter what"

One:Thank you for advise or concern or I don't know what exactly you're offering (he laughed)in other news I am so hungry that I can't take it anymore I will die with hunger if I am not given food immediately"

Martin:You have started with your sulking"

One:I tried it with my Dad earlier"

Martin:And?"

One:It didn't work he said did you visit me to eat?"

Matt:(laughed) Hahaha he surely is funny"

One:So it's better I sulk to my husband instead"

Matt:Okay I am used to it anyway so you want takeaway?"

One:Yes with this time I won't cook"

Matt:Okay what do you want to eat?"

One:Maybe spoil me nyana with KFC bucket of chicken please"

Matt:Will you finish it baby?"

One:No I will eat leftovers tomorrow"

Matt:Okay we will stop by KFC"

One:Thank you"

Matt:Okay now back at the hospi.....

One:(cutting him short laughing) Hey you still interested with the issues at the hospital"

Matt:Yes I want to know"

One:Okay what do you want to know about?"

Matt:Do you really not know what your Dad was talking about or?"

One:What do you mean?"

Matt:I mean just a few days ago you were asking that I should get tested so don't tell me that.....

One:Kwesi no,come on if my parents are it doesn't mean I am"

Matt:Okay I was just wondering"

One:You're not convinced but the best way is to go and get those tests"

Matt:Okay"

One:No excuses like you did the other time"

Matt:Yes there won't be"

One:Great then"

Matt:The way you left was definitely suspicious Kuchy do you know anything concerning your Mom,your Dad just won't accuse out of the blue like that?"

One:If he knew his wife then why ask me"

Matt:Because of the fact that you were close to her and always home when your Dad will be at work"

One: At work with no one watching his movements right?,who is at better opportunity to cheat here,him with no one watching him or Mom with me watching her at home?"

Matt:I don't know but the way you're so defensive leaves a whole lot of impressions and room for doubt"

One:Just know that there are some things that are better left unspoken"

Matt:Meaning?"

Meanwhile in the hospital...

Morrison opened his eyes then he remembered coming to the hospital conscious but he was injected and that was the one thing he always feared,like most people who have fears Morrison feared syringes and blood that's why he was easily defeated with his cellmate earlier when he was punched and as for syringes the fear traced as far back as he could remember, feeling a needle pinch his skin, it made him a wuss and would feel queasy, it was embarrassing and pathetic at his age but the injection he got right at the ward made him pass out,now opening his eyes he couldn't believe who was standing before him

Bella:No,no don't sit up just lie down"

Morrison: (feeling woozy) What am I doing in here?,I remember being in the ward,where is this place?"

Bella:I am not going to waste any time here but I am going straight to the point,I want to come to an agreement with you here"

Morrison: What agreement,no I won't do it I am tired of agreements that you're not fulfilling, I took the fall for you but what has it got me,I want an appeal in court and I am going to tell the truth you should be charged with attempted murder instead,I want to talk to your ex husband"

Bella:(smirked) Ex husband?"

Morrison:Yes your ex husband, i believe he should be here and he might be interested in what I have to say"

Bella:Do you really think you will walk away scot-free huh?"

Morrison: I don't care but at least I will have lesser years then I will go and take care of my Granny and siblings"

Bella:You will take care of them with what money,you don't work and you are a thief"

Morrison:I am not completely useless ndoita maricho (I will find piece jobs)"

Bella:Hohoho we are going to see about that,piece jobs in this our country"

Morrison:There should be something for me"

Bella:So why did you steal in the first place and ohhh you're not going to appeal?"

Morrison: What do you mean?"

Bella:I am going to deal with you right here,right now"

Morrison:Is that a threat?"

Bella:Depends with your definition of threat"

Morrison:I won't let you,try it I must warn you I am coming from prison I know taekwondo"

Bella:Try to even sit Morrison"

He tried to sit up but he found it difficult it's as if he had no bones in him,he was like a rubber

Morrison: What did you do to me?"

Bella: Nothing you did this to yourself"

Morrison: Is there such a woman like you,I hate you"

Bella:Thanks I hate you too, (calling out) Come in now"

Martha:(entering) I was about to ask what's taking long,other nurses will start suspecting especially if the officer assigned to him arrives"

Bella:He went home for a break is he back already?"

Martha:Who knows I was just on the lookout in the corridor"

Bella:Okay so you know what to do right?"

Martha:Yeah "

Bella walked out and Martha selected the longest syringe and tipped off medicine looking at Morrison

Morrison: (holding her hand) Martha please I beg you don't....

Martha:Did she tell you my name?

Morrison: If she has promised you money you won't get it she is a liar, that's what she promised me too but look where it got me,you might end up being in prison too"

She stared deep in his eyes and then changed the syringe taking a smaller one

At UZ...

After some time of not coming to school Wendy finally pitched up despite the miscellaneous petty crimes she committed with sugar daddies she had a life to lead and she couldn't let her parent's money go to waste

She entered Martin's class,walking not so confidently thinking he will be in but he wasn't in and looking at her fellow classmates she saw that they were completely blank they didn't know anything ,she was relieved that she wasn't publicized of her character in her class or the school's magazine

After sitting in an hour's boring lecture with the AL she felt sleep coming to her eyes,it was so boring and unmotivating not only to her but her classmates who seemed to be sleeping too,Martin was so much better than the AL

AL:We have come to the end of this lesson please leave your assignment before you go out"

Wendy jumped out of the stands going out she was going to catch up with others on wherever assignments and notes given after enquiring from friends

Sly:(pulled her into a corner) Why did you just change direction you little tw....."

Wendy:Eeee please let me be,I just want to focus on my schooling at to graduate"

Sly:Not when you infected me"

Wendy:What do you mean infected you?"

Sly:Mxm don't pretend as if you don't know what I am talking about"

Wendy:Yes I don't actually know what you're talking about"

Sly:HIV positive and it's you who infected me"

Wendy:(squatted holding her head) H....what ...I what ,God I am finished....HIV positive "

She began sobbing but to Sly it was just crocodile tears,he wasn't even moved

At Bella's Mother's.....

Like usual she would sleep late in the mornings reading a novel online

Bella:(checking Waah's inbox) Why isn't he replying?"

She tried calling him but the number wasn't going through then she realized that he didn't send her his new number he was using in India

Bella:How many hours is India ahead on time from Zimbabwe or is it behind?"

She wondered checking her Mom's last seen and it was useless she was barely on whatsapp,just as she was about to log out a message came in

Bella:(reading aloud) Prepare to move out soon I now want my house (sighed)Martin seriously where will I go to?"

She typed replying to Matt's message but before she could wait for Matt's reply a knock came on the door

Bella:(jumping out of bed) Who can it be,can it be Martin,is he here for the house already?"

She tied her robe and walked out of her bedroom

Bella:I am coming " she quickly walked to the front and opened the door (heart pounded) What are you doing here,ha,ha....how may I help you?"

Officer:Miss Munemo would you kindly step out and follow us to the station please"

The Diary

Insert 74

In Avondale...

Ayanda:(knocking) Koko,anyone home?"

She peeped on the curtain but didn't see any movement, she moved to the back and there was no one,she knocked again on the front door

Ayanda:Dion " the door was then opened

Dion: (still in a nightdress yawning) Aya Hie"

Ayanda:Don't tell me you are actually sleeping this time?"

Dion:Yeah I was come in"

She entered and they sat

Ayanda:Are you sick?"

Dion:No I am fine darling,I was somewhere yesterday and I came back really late so yoh today I just slept in"

Ayanda:Okay that's fine then"

Dion:And you didn't go to work yourself?"

Ayanda:(sighed) I didn't "

Dion:You don't look okay what's wrong?"

Ayanda:Uhm,I don't even know where to start from"

Dion: You have to start somewhere, what's happening Aya and now that I am looking at you your face is swollen and puffy"

Ayanda:It's Sylvester"

Dion:(laughed) Like always he is the root cause of all your problems right?"

Ayanda:Yes you know Sly but this time it's worse I don't even know if I can take it because it's too much"

Dion: What did he do this time,did he impregnate a girl?"

Ayanda:(shook her head) No"

Dion: Did you walk on him with a girl in your bedroom?"

Ayanda: No "

Dion:Phone calls from a girl maybe?"

Ayanda: None of the above"

Dion:Haibo girl so what did he do?"

Ayanda:(looked down) He(teary) He

Dion:(walked to her and sat by her side patting her back) What's wrong sweetheart,what did he do to you don't tell me he is beating you"

Ayanda:(briefly chuckled) He always does that it's not new"

Dion:Okay I have run out of guesses now,tell me what he did"

Ayanda:Can I have a glass of water first"

Dion:(laughed) Girl this time Sly must've outdone himself"

Ayanda:Yeah "

Dion walked to her kitchen and opened the fridge

Dion:(yelling from the kitchen) So to distract you a little bit I talked to Pinky"

Ayanda:Okay what's new that side?"

Dion:You know Pinky will never cease to bring drama in our lives"

Ayanda:What did she do?"

Dion:(handing over a glass of lemon water) Got herself a colored boyfriend"

Ayanda:Hawu uPinky really?"

Dion: Yes and that's not all"

Ayanda:Hela there is more?"

Dion:She is doing filthy things I am even embarrassed to say it"

Ayanda:Even to me,come on,I am like a mother to Pinky"

Dion:Yeah only that you're younger" they both laughed Ayanda:Okay so you don't support her getting a colored boyfriend or?"

Dion:Color doesn't really matter but I don't think it's love that is going between the two"

Ayanda:Then what is it,is she already sexually active?"

Dion:Ah that one must've lost her virginity at ten"

Ayanda:(laughed) What?"

Dion: I need her to get tested with this world you may never know she might be a living dead with the deadly diseases already fea,....."

Ayanda:(uncomfortable) Please Dee"

Dion:What,why are you so sensitive?"

Ayanda:Because I am HIV and AIDS positive"

Dion:(holding her mouth shocked) What?"

Ayanda:Yes Dion,Sly did this to me this time,he brought a disease to me"

Dion:(stood up) But it can't be him,didn't you sleep with some man too

Ayanda?"

Ayanda:What man I never cheated on Sly"

Dion:(panicking) Then where did he get it,I mean if he is infected then we all are"

Ayanda:What do you mean by that Dion?"

Dion:(stuttering) I.....I mean if he is infected you know a guy like him then it's easy for weaklings like us to get infected"

Ayanda:You're not even making sense right now what are you really saying here Dion?"

Dion paced up and down biting her nails

Ayanda:(eyeing her suspiciously) Dion don't tell me that you.....?

At Miles Place....

Selma: (counting money) This is what I will deposit for Mom and the boys"

Miles:Yes "

Selma:Okay thank you,and this?"

Miles:Rent here and a little grocery"

Selma:Alright"

Miles:And your money how much did you make?"

Selma:Not that much"

Miles:Not that much isn't a figure how much did you make?"

Selma:When I say not much it means the figure is not worth saying"

Miles:Ewo,so what are you going to use it for,last time you said you're saving for the boys transport and schooling"

Selma:I can't do that now,it looks like they will be with Mom a little bit longer"

Miles:Okay and why is that?"

Selma:(touching her stomach) Uhm I just found out that baby number is now in me"

Miles:What do you mean by that?"

Selma:I am pregnant with our third baby"

Miles:What?"

Selma:Why are you surprised Miles like you don't sleep with me?"

Miles:I know that but how did it happen?"

Selma:You can't be seriously asking that question right now,okay let me explain it to you of how it happened,Your dick left sperms in my pussy hole and.....,

Miles:Mxm I know that,what I mean is how come you're pregnant when you were taking contraceptive pills"

Selma:I think the change of pills didn't do me so well"

Miles: Meaning?"

Selma:Eish Miles why do have to crack your brain to everything I am saying, the South African birth control pills maybe not maybe but are not working for me that's how I got pregnant"

Miles:Okay"

Selma:Is that all you're going to say,Okay seriously?"

Miles:What more can I say,we will welcome baby number three and please get that thing for five years in you"

Selma:Jadelle"

Miles:Yes you shouldn't fall pregnant easily like a madwoman"

She tried keeping a straight face but couldn't ,she ended up laughing

Selma:Literally calling me a madwoman"

Miles: These days one or two kids should be fine how can we have three kids with all the expenses,it will be on me just now you were not making mention of how much money you accumulated at the salon and...."

Selma:Miles please we won't necessarily argue about a baby who isn't here yet"

Miles:I am not arguing but you're bringing unnecessary expenses for me"

Selma: Did I put this baby in me Miles am I God?"

Miles:Be extra careful with your form of birth control next time aargh....."

Selma:Getting frustrated now won't help we have to look forward"

Miles:Yeah I am going"

Selma:I forgot to tell you....."

Miles:What again?"

Selma:Blade's side chick is the new girl working at my salon"

Miles:(confused) Blade's side chick who is she?"

Selma:Nxaa Miles that girl who was once here,Tsitsi"

Miles:(heart pounding) Tsitsi?"

Selma:Yes Tsitsi"

Miles:Why would she work at your salon,why did you hire her I mean what if Blade's wife visit then what will happen?"

Selma:I didn't know at first that she is Tsitsi at first she told me that her name is Ncebakazi then later on told me that she is Tsitsi"

Miles: Then how do you relate her to Blade,she could probably be another Tsitsi because the Tsitsi I talked about that time isn't shona though I don't know how she got a shona name but she is Xhosa "

Selma:Yes exactly that's her,she said Tsitsi is a nickname that her Zimbabwean boyfriend gave her (shook her head) That girl wuuu I swear she is naughty she has many boyfriends"

Miles:What?.....did she tell you that and did she make mention names of these her boyfriends?"

Selma:Why would she do that,don't tell me.....

Miles:(cutting her short) Hey it's not what you're thinking,I mean that girl is really naughty one time she was with Umar then Scar and Blade though these guys never knew they were being played with one chick"

Selma:And how did you know if your friends don't know that?"

Miles:Her brother is my client so we are kinda tight he would be telling me how his sister is the black sheep of the family and how her parents gave up on her because of her ill-gotten behavior"

Selma:Okay"

Miles:Fire her"

Selma:What?

In Mount Pleasant...

One:(lying on top of the sheets tired) Ohhh God I am so tired,my energy is so so drained"

Matt:(slapped her butt) Will you get up already"

One:No I am so powerless I don't even know how you're walking and seem okay when we had sex all night and early in the morning we were back at it again"

Matt:I am surprised myself,it's you I guess"

One:It's me what?"

Matt:It's you who gives me energy cause every round is sweet,I wouldn't want to stop"

One: (giggled) Okay like a sex machine"

Matt:You are as crazy as I am we the way you twist your waist Mama"

One:Soon I won't be flexible like I am now"

Matt:Okay as long as I have some Kuchy"

One:Of course Kwesi you will have some don't you always"

Matt:Hey hey you need sex as much as I do, weren't you saying let's keep going"

One:(laughed) Did I?"

Matt:You're an animal too in bed,you love sex more than most women I know"

One:Most women uhm how many women did you taste?"

Matt:Eish that's another issue aren't you hungry,I already saved myself"

One:You cooked?"

Matt:Yes and fed Scooder too he was starving were you feeding him at all?"

One: Now that's your animal and you've to make sure it gets some"

Matt:(both laughed) Crazy,get up,go and feed my child please"

One:No,no can I just be in bed all day long please"

Matt:If you don't get up I will come back there and"

One:(jumped out of bed) Nooooo"

Matt laughed as One raced to the bathroom

Matt:(shouting) Careful don't want to loose more of my children"

One:(yelling back in the shower) With me included?"

Matt:Well are you my child Kuchy?"

One:Don't I call you Daddy?"

Matt:(laughed) Voetsek Kuchy.....come out when you're done"

One:Okay"

He walked out pressing his phone and sat in the living room,selected geographic channel and made time worthwhile

One came out in his shirt,he just looked at her as she passed going to the kitchen and came to join him

Matt:You should have hot food first"

One:I was craving ice cream you want some Daddy?"

Matt:No thank you baby,I am not pregnant"

One:Hahaha very funny"

Matt:Such a baby how can you talk with your mouthful like that"

One:(opened her mouth) Like this "

Matt:Better it's ice cream it's not that annoying to look at"

One:I saw you put raw onions on the sandwich that's why I didn't eat"

Matt:Ohhh I totally forgot that you don't like them,you will make another one right"

One:Me,no,you started this so you will finish it"

Matt:Okay can I get my dose of medicine please"

One:Alright"

She walked to the bedroom and collected his meds and came with a bunch,he was seriously looking on the phone

One:What's wrong?"

Matt:A message saying I am needed at the station"

One:Not again don't tell Bella reopened the case and no longer dropping the charges?"

Matt:I don't know but we are both needed there"

One:Both of us?"

Matt:Yes"

They looked at each other wondering what was happening

*

The Diary

Insert 75

In Warren Park....

Mrs Phiri: Now go you're here everyday what's wrong with you?"

Nono:Because I would need some company Mhamha it's boring back home"

Mrs Phiri:Mmm that's why it's not good to marry in the same area sure,everyday you're here finishing my meat"

Nono:It's because my mother in law never buys meat mhamha"

Mrs Phiri:(surprised) Never buys meat so what do you eat?"

Nono:Kapenta,cabbage, veggies and beans no meat"

Mrs Phiri:Why is meat their totem?"

Nono:(laughed) No Mom they usually bought it in the afternoon"

Mrs Phiri:Not so sure I am following what you're saying I am lost here

Nono"

Nono:The time I used to go to work they would buy meat in the afternoon and eat when I come back it would be vegetables at night"

Mrs Phiri:(clapped her hands) Yoh what kind of stinginess is that Nono so also your husband would eat and not care about you?"

Nono:No Mom,Might would be at work"

Mrs Phiri:So your Mom in law would eat with who?"

Nono:I guess with Night and my father in law his workplace is based locally so he can come back in the afternoon and eat then go back to work"

Mrs Phiri:Okay and you told your husband?"

Nono:I did and he said It's women issues he doesn't want to get involved especially not knowing which side to take"

Mrs Phiri:Mmm I will talk to your Mom in law instead"

Nono: And say what,mxm just leave her Mom"

Mrs Phiri: She has to know that she is suppressing you,I mean shouldn't she be happy with her only son's wife and soon there will be born a grandchild to them and to us,so why treat you like rubbish"

Nono: I don't know Mom but she is never happy with me"

Mrs Phiri: That's how it is living together with your in laws you should find your own space of habitation"

Nono:Now we don't have money Mom since I am no longer working"

Mrs Phiri:So your money was the one you were going to use to rent a place?"

Nono:Yes Mom"

Mrs Phiri: No you don't do that sweetheart that's not being clever,your husband should use his money for those bigger responsibilities,yours you invest or buy your own things that is kitchen staff,you decorate your home with your money while you invest also in case something happens to your husband you won't be grounded"

Nono:Okay now I know if I am to ever work again for now it's useless"

Mrs Phiri:Your Father will find you something to do after you give birth you're still too young to be a housewife"

Nono:Can he connect Might for some sort of work Mom"

Mrs Phiri: Why should he do that like it's his son"

Nono:He is married to me Mom making him his son in law"

Mrs Phiri:He is not married to you until he pays lobola" Nono: Eish Mom some are old in marriage but no single kobo were paid for them"

Mrs Phiri:Speak like that in front of Might and he will never pay anything for you"

Nono:That's why I am asking you to talk to Dad to connect him for some real paying job other than the grinding-mill thing Mom and that way he would be able to pay lobola for me"

Mrs Phiri: You love him don't you?"

Nono:Yes I do"

Mrs Phiri:I don't really know what you saw in someone who works at a grinding mill Nono,that is the most embarrassing job one can do"

Nono:It's not his fault he was just unfortunate Mom that he didn't finish his schooling"

Mrs Phiri: That's new,he didn't finish his school why?"

Nono:Uhm.....you know it doesn't really matter"

Mrs Phiri: Then how will your Dad connect him for some work if he doesn't have a certificate?"

Nono:He has an O'level certificate he didn't finish his A'level"

Mrs Phiri: Okay that's good then"

Nono:Yes Mom I don't know how many subjects he has but I think maybe he did well since he advanced to A'level"

Mrs Phiri:Okay I will tell your Dad if he can find him something to do"

Nono:Yes Mom cause truthfully speaking I am no longer comfortable living together with my mother in law"

Mrs Phiri:It's your fault for choosing a man like that so you better get used my dear"

Nono:What type of man was I suppose to choose huh?"

Mrs Phiri:I don't know a man who was going to get you out of the ghetto"

Nono:What are you now saying?"

Mrs Phiri: A man like One's husband,the road was full of beautiful cars when they came to pay lobola for her"

Nono:So all of a sudden you like her?"

Mrs Phiri:When have I hated her?"

Nono:Mom please don't compare me to One"

Mrs Phiri: She was here yesterday I saw her then later they drove out"

Nono: That's good I am not interested in her issues"

Mrs Phiri:You should maybe she has connections"

Nono:I knew that this is where you're taking your issue,I have to go"

Mrs Phiri:When are you going to give birth by the way?"

At the station...

Matt: Hello Officer we were summoned back to the station may I know what this is all about and why my wife is involved also?"

Officer: Oooh yes we have arrested your ex wife"

Matt: You have arrested her for what, I am not sure I understand what you mean?, arrested her for what?"

Officer: For an old case, Morrison do you still remember him?"

Matt: (looked at One) Yes what's going on?"

Officer: Seems he made some shady deals with your wife do you like to talk to him?"

Matt: Okay "

Officer: Follow me"

Matt held One's hand and followed the officer to an interrogation room

Officer: (opening the door) Morrison"

Morrison: Officer"

They walked in and they sat down

Officer: Tell him what happened?"

Morrison: Okay that time I fabricated the story, we didn't beat your wife, when we entered your home she wasn't there, we were enticed with the fact that the gate and the door were broken down already"

Matt: And what happened next?"

Morrison: We were caught but then your wife

Matt: Ex wife "

Morrison: Yes your ex wife she approached me and offered to take care of my siblings if I take the blame for her, if I accept that I beat up your wife and had a miscarriage"

Matt: Wow that's not surprising since Kuchy here once said that you were lying.....so tell me you agreed with that then now what has happened to come out front?"

Morrison: She isn't owning to her word"

Matt: So if she was owning to her word you were going to be forever quiet how heartless"

Morrison: I am sorry"

Matt: And how did you know she isn't owning to her word huh?"

Morrison: (thoughtful) Uhm.....okay we were given a chance to call and I called home and that's when my young brothers said they're starving back home"

Matt: Okay so now you wa.....

Morrison: I want justice yesterday I tried to reach to you at the hospital and I almost lost my life your wife I mean ex wife wanted to kill me"

Matt:How?"

Morrison: By injecting poison in my system"

One:(interjecting) Wait a minute I think I saw that yesterday"

Matt:You saw what?"

One:Bella acting strange with this nurse and they were pushing a stretcher-bed though I didn't get to see who was lying on the bed"

Morrison: It was me"

Matt:Okay "

Officer:We will book a court appeal do you want to talk to Bella and the nurse"

Morrison: Wait the nurse was arrested too?"

Officer:Yes"

Morrison: Why?"

Officer: Misdemeanor"

Morrison: But.....but

Officer:Hey be concerned for yourself only"

He stood up,Matt and One followed him as he led them to another interrogation room

Officer:(opening the door) Go in"

Bella: Can I talk to Matt alone"

Matt:No she needs to hear it also ,whatever you have to say"

Bella:Then I won't talk to you,officer I am obligated to keep my silence is it?"

Officer:Yes"

Bella: So Matt.....

Matt looked at One

One:I will for you outside"

Matt:Is it really Okay?"

One:Yeah go ahead "

He walked in and One went away with the Officer who closed the door and left them

Matt:(sitting down) So why did you refuse that time,you killed my unborn baby Bella yet you accused me for killing yours"

Bella:I didn't do it he is lying it's a perfect setup that he is using to get out,he devised it"

Matt:I don't believe that Bella"

Bella:I didn't Matt"

Matt:And the nurse who got involved could she be lying too,I can't believe you would want to actually kill someone"

Bella:Do I look like someone who can kill someone Martin come on you have to believe me"

Matt:No I can't Bella not this time,I made One a fool the time she told me you did it and you denied it with a straight face knowing you had already planned everything beforehand"

Bella:Remember how I dropped charges on you Matt"

Matt:So what has it got to do with this?"

Bella:You were going to jail"

Matt:For something I didn't do"

Bella:It's the same case I didn't do this Martin"

Matt:How can that young guy have courage to lie like that after testing prison he would surely know how it is there and the penalty of lying

Bella:The more reason he would want to get out,after testing prison and saw that it's unbearable he came up with this ridiculous story together devising it with his nurse girlfriend"

Matt:Don't confuse me here Bella just admit to your deeds and maybe you will be given lesser years than doing this"

Bella:(sobbed) Ah come on Matt don't do this to me please I didn't do it,it's a setup please baby believe me"

Matt:Baby?"

Bella:I am failing to move on and I am hurt to see you happy with One and I feel that.....

Matt:No,no Bella don't give me that I won't pity you or your crocodile tears"

Bella:I am not faking Matt it's because of that love I have for you that I dropped the charges,do you think I could watch the man I love go to prison even if I am not still with you I couldn't send you to prison Martin,any won't you do the same for me,that girl Martin that you once loved would you stand in court and testify against me Martin please,it's hard enough that I might loose my Mom if I go to jail how do you think she will react she might become worse,okay I understand and respect your love for Kuchy but please Martin one last time believe me"

Matt:(stood up) See you in court Bella"

Bella:So now what will happen,your lawyer is my lawyer"

Matt:So?"

Bella:I asking whom will he represent remember how every month we used to pay him not only you but I paid him also he was our family lawyer,that's why I dropped the charges against you because whom was he going to represent Martin since now we are against each other which side is he

going to take and we were both paying him....will he give you back your money so that he represent me or will he give back all of my money so that he represents you with this economy,what is going to happen"

Matt:I don't know about that"

Bella:To represent me he has to say I am not guilty and represent you he has to say I am guilty but we both pay him so which side will he take,please just drop the charges Matt and not put Mudambanuki in a difficult position"

Matt just walked out without saying anything and went straight to the front desk

Officer:You are done?"

Matt:Yes when is the day of court?"

Officer:Waiting to get a date today so probably tomorrow or the day after...will let you know"

Matt: Alright"

He went out and One was seated in the car with her feet on the dashboard listening to music singing along to it,while eating chilly jiggies

One:(singing) Ngatirambe tichi danana,ngatirambe tichi panana (chewing) baby baby tozvipindira aha aha,love yedu ndoine basa aha aha,I don't care what they say anymore you're the one I am falling for,when you kiss me it's nobody's business iyo,iyo,iyo,svoto,svoto totozviitira svoto🎵

Matt:(entering the driver's side) Hie"

One:(switching the radio off) Hey,how did it go?

Matt:She is still refusing it to the end"

One:Unbelievable, with all that evidence pointing to her?, Bella never seize to amaze me"

Matt:Yeah me too"

One:So what else did she say?"

Matt:(starting the car) She said you should drop the charges same way she did it for me"

One:But you were/are not guilty"

Matt:She is claiming the same thing too that she isn't guilty"

One:Wow that woman is clever and why should she say we should drop the charges just because she dropped the charges on you?"

Matt:Yeah "

One:So what did you tell her?"

Matt:It's entirely up to you I guess"

One:How is this up to me when it's our child we lost Martin?"

Matt>Please Oneday, you and Bella makundinyangadza manje (you're

irritating me)"

One:What how can you sa.....

Matt:Please don't pressure me, allow me to think this over quietly,that child could have been mine"

One:Which child?"

Matt:The child Bella lost"

One:Ohhh wow you're hurting my feelings again"

Matt:Hurting your feelings?"

One:Yes you are "

Matt:How do you think she felt when I chose you over her huh?"

One:(sobbing) Kwesi"

*

The Diary

Insert 76

In Jo'burg...

Chuks sat in his car with binoculars intact stalking a certain someone. He found himself occupying his free time with that person like an obsession or maybe it was slowly becoming a hobby

Chuks:(on the phone) Yes my man"

Voice:Hey what's up?"

Chuks:Good homie and how's your end?"

Voice:All great this side except that I might go broke"

Chuks:Hahaha I would like to see a dealer like you getting broke"

Voice:It will happen if I don't do my maths right anyway you took your time to answer are you busy?"

Chuks:(looking through the binoculars) Yeah I am kinda busy that's why"

Voice:Busy with what,you have a girl with you?"

Chuks:No girl during working hours will play later after a day's hard work, I am busy with ah some things"

Voice:Some things,of course it's a girl"

Chuks:I don't do girls for your information"

Voice:Of course you do women"

Chuks:(laughed) Yes man, girls are annoying"

Voice:Very funny"

Chuks:So what's up?"

Voice:Wanted to ask if you manage to get the number and made the call to connect you to the supplier?"

Chuks:No I didn't how was I suppose to get it when I am waiting for you bro"

Voice:But I thought you were given already.....anyway it's fine,I am going to send you the digits"

Chuks:Alright I will be waiting"

Voice:And make hay while the sun still shines"

Chuks:You got it"

Voice:You know what you're going to say to him?"

Chuks:Of course I do but then how do I make payment?"

Voice: Don't tell me that you're nor exposed to technology yet?"

Chuks:Chaii technology is my best friend"

Voice:Then you don't know how you will send your money to the guy Nxaa"

Chuks:I hate banking they will tax me"

Voice:You're a foreigner with fake papers don't say you hate banking"

Chuks:Alright you got me i guess my real question is can I really trust this guy to supply after sending him my money?"

Voice:Point of correction our money"

Chuks:Yes our money,my three quarters and your half"

Voice:I will increase in time,sales market here is kinda pathetic I don't really know why I chose this nation"

Chuks:It's great that you're there since many are running here so it's flooded here other than there"

Voice:Yes for that fact but watch the space"

Chuks:I am watching the space are you going to take your homosapien brothers to join forces there?"

Voice:Hahaha no way I better have the cheddar to myselfbut hey don't worry about my guy he will supply if he doesn't then there be need for him to watch his back I got eyes everywhere"

Chuks:Okay I really hope so as it seems you trust him"

Voice:I do because he has never failed me before so you have my word"

Chuks:And transporting there?"

Voice:Don't worry I will see what to do if not truck drivers then I will have to travel there myself,you just have to cash him money get the goods and we split"

Chuks:Okay but why switch to this guy when you last dealt with him in a very long time ago?"

Voice:Seems my source here is too slow that's why and I need this fast fast"

Chuks:What happened?"

Voice:Family guy/girl bullshit"

Chuks:Okay that's a bummer and this guy or girl they know of this?"

Voice:Nope they just supplies with it and I will be good"

Chuks:That's a risk mmm you better be careful"

Voice:Yeah I have been really careful all this while and I have been at it for some time now and have been good no complains, well that was before family matters interrupted the whole thing"

Chuks:Hope it will get back in place"

Voice:Slowly but surely"

Chuks:Patience then my man"

Voice:Yeah i know a thing or two about patience it pays for those who wait but not for too long"

Chuks:That's new.....uhm so if this side goes you will drop your contacts there or?"

Voice:More loot,more money"

Chuks:Okay all good,see you when you come"

Voice:Keep me in the loop don't go silent on me"

Chuks:I will,I have to go chat some time later"

Voice:Shoo thanks man,bye"

Chuks dropped the call and started his car and drove slowly following up on his person,watching every step and movement

In Sly's car...

Sly:(chewing gum talking to himself) Ohhh babe I can't have you now is it?" He focused on his driving while in serious thoughts,though careful enough not to be a wreck,got interrupted by his phone that rang

Sly: (on his phone) Yeah "

Dion:Trouble has brewed"

Sly:What trouble?"

Dion:Ayanda came to my place"

Sly:She came to your place?"

Dion:Yes she did"

Sly:Okay and so what did she talk about with you?"

Dion: What do you think she was talking about huh....how can you be so evil and deceitful Sly?"

Sly:What have I done again,yoh women are after me everywhere?"

Dion:HIV positive really?"

Sly:It's just a disease like flu take your meds,eat fruits and vegetables,wash your hands after toilet use and there you go,you are okay you can live a whole lot of years"

Dion:Are you crazy Sly?"

Sly:Why should I be crazy today huh I don't even know where this disease came from it migh,.....

Dion:What are you trying to say now?"

Sly:You're not a saint Dion"

Dion:May you rot alive,may your eyes sink in their sockets, may maggots eat you alive"

Sly:(laughed) Today Dion because of HIV come on don't be ridiculous"

Dion:Anyway she knows"

Sly:What do you mean she knows?"

Dion:Now you suddenly act dumb she knows as clear as it is Sly"

Sly:What did you tell her Dion?"

Dion:She found out on her own Rambo"

Sly:How?"

Dion: It just happened "

Sly:(angrily) Voetsek mhani what happened for her to know did she find out while in her own home?"

Dion:Well she came to me"

Sly:And you couldn't zip that your mouth"

Dion:I didn't do it deliberately Sly"

Sly:You getting on my nerves,prostitute I want my money that I ever supported you with"

Dion:I want my pussy back in it's position while at it I want my full health restored to it's former state"

Sly:Is that even a pussy you have,you have a hole slut"

He ended the call now confusion struck him making him to run into a pole,damaging his bonnet and windscreen

Sly:(beating the steering wheel) Fuuuuck"

He spit out gum and watched smoke loom out in front of his car

In Mount Pleasant....

Later in the night One cooked supper while the big guy was napping,she let him be,have his own space like he wanted

One:(shaking him out of sleep) I have finished cooking"

Matt:(yawning) You say.....

One:I finished cooking, supper is ready"

Matt:(sitting up) Okay"

One:I have already set the table"

Matt:Thank you,I am coming"

She walked out and he followed behind her going to the dining room,where he took his seat

One:(offering a dish) Wash your hands"

Matt:Thank you"

He washed his hands and she put the dish aside and uncovered his place putting it closer to him and opened his mineral water and poured it in a water glass

One:Bon àppetit"

She walked to the living room and removed her phone from charging

Matt:(looking at the food) Aren't you eating?"

One:I don't have appetite"

Matt:Ooooh.....

She walked out going to the kitchen so she could wash the pots she used and she thought to call her Dad

One:(on the phone) It's me Dad,don't you have my number?"

Dad:I have it,just that I was sleeping and I didn't check who was calling I just answered"

One:Okay"

Dad:So you're calling because?"

One: To check on you,how are you feeling?"

Dad:I am alright now go to sleep"

One:I am not sleeping yet"

Dad:Okay myself I want to sleep"

One:Ohhh don't forget to take your medicine,if be willing you can set an alarm,I heard if you take them everyday and follow a healthy diet you can live longer"

Dad:Okay bye"

One:No wait.....

Dad:What now One?"

One:Uhm I miss Mom.....

Dad:Okay"

One:(teary) Don't you miss her too?"

Dad:One please

One:Just once Dad don't you ever think about her"

Dad:I do"

One:(crying) I miss her so much not a day goes by without thinking about her and Junior and what it was like"

Dad:What's wrong really,why are you crying?"

One:Because.....

Matt walked in the kitchen and snatched her phone

Matt: Good evening Dad"

Dad:Ohhh Matth,.....I mean Martin how are you?"

Matt:I am fine hope you're good yourself?"

Dad:I am fine thank you"

Matt:Okay she will call you back when she is less emotional, she has been emotional lately"

Dad:I understand,she was best friends with her Mom so it's weighing her down,the way she passed away suddenly but life has to move on"

Matt:That's very true"

Dad:Goodnight"

Matt:Goodnight"

Dad:Tell her goodnight too"

Matt: Okay I will"

Dad:Bye"

He put the phone aside and sighed looking at One,who wiped her tears away afraid and she looked down

Matt:(hugging her) What's wrong?"

One:I am fine"

Matt:No you're not,you cooked the meat with sugar"

One:(releasing from his arms) What?"

Matt:Yeah you did again"

She walked to the stove and opened the pot and tasted the meat

One:It surely has sugar ,I am sorry I didn't taste when I was cooking, I will start over"

Matt:(walked to her) It's okay because I am already full,I ate it like that"

One:How?"

Matt:(laughed) Having it with water of course"

One:So sorry"

Matt:(taking her in his arms) No I am sorry I know why you are down"

One:You do?"

Matt:Yes I do,it's because I didn't know what to do and I took my anger on you thinking maybe I will feel better shifting my anger towards you but I am really sorry,don't think too much Okay"

One:Okay"

Matt:Now give Daddy a smile"

One:(looking down) I can't"

Matt:Yes you can baby,come on now give me a smile"

She kept looking down not able to bring that smile out

Matt:Uhm what if I tell you that I am going to travel with you to Dubai"

One:(lifted her face smiling) Really"

Matt:There we are I see that smile.....but oops I am lying"

One:(playfully beat him) Why lie like that"

Matt:At least you smiled"

One:In hopes"

Matt:Oneday like your name we will go let me do my maths right"

One:You promise?"

Matt:I promise (Lifted her up) Now forget the Bella issues until it's taken to court Okay"

One:Okay"

Matt:I do have some good news"

One:Okay lets hear it"

Matt:We are moving soon"

One:Wow that's wonderful news Kwesi"

Matt:Indeed the house is the same size with this one but changing locations isn't it nice to see how other places are?"

One:Yes it's nice,I like it"

Matt:Great then so what do you want to do for fun play amhina kadeya?"

One:(laughed) Ah Kwesi I am not a kid"

He walked with her fat body in his arms strengthening himself to support her weight until he put her down on the couch,heavily breathing and she laughed

Matt:Mama you will kill me,so what's it going to be?"

One:We can play a game of picking out baby names"

Matt:Okay I like that one"

One:The catch is to combine our two names to make a name"

Matt:(thoughtfully) Uhm Kuchinei plus Kwesi is equal to Kukwe (both laughed) that won't do,Mmm Matt and Oneday is equal to Moneday yep our boy's name is Monday"

The atmosphere was changing as they both laughed hysterically

In Garden Lane Avondale...

Sly parked his car some time later after some delays his car subjected him under

He walked in and the house was dark not a single light was on and he wondered if Ayanda had gone to bed already

Sly:(switching on the kitchen light) Babe I am home"

The kitchen was clean, nothing in the sinks,nothing on the stove,nothing

cooked,he shrugged and walked in the living room,switching the light in there too and no one,she wasn't even waiting for him on the sofa like she usually does

He walked to his bedroom door but before he could open it he saw a note on the living room table,so he walked back and grabbed it removing his blazer

Sly:Did she leave me this time?" A thought crept in his mind looking at the note signed with her signature as it was nicely folded and he thought to read it once in his bedroom after removing his shoes,he walked to his bedroom once again and opened the door

Sly:(heart pounded) Jesus..... Ayanda no what did you do?

*

he Diary

Insert 77

At Mella's place...

Landlord:(looking all over the room) I am fine,you and your family?"

Mella:We are well thank you"

Landlord:Good what day is today?"

Mella:(checking her phone) Uhm it's Tuesday"

Landlord: Wrong,it is rent day today and I am surprised that I have to remind you on that,can I have my money please"

Mella:Ohhh yes about that I am sorry landlord can you give us up to the 15th to pay rent please"

Landlord:Why the 15th when I should get it today?,there is a whole lot of difference thirty first and the fifteenth"

Mella:Yes I know but we are trying to make ends meet and so far nothing has come up"

Landlord:This is your first month and you want to give me trouble already in paying rent at the beginning,what about the months to come what will I do, what do you think I should do right now?"

Mella:I am really sorry"

Landlord:Sorry won't help at this point,shouldn't I eradicate the problem while it is still at the beginning?"

Mella:Please I will keep saying this but I am sorry for the delay but we will definitely pay please just understand us just a little"

Landlord: What is causing the delay I am dependant on that money so if you don't give me money I will suffer yet I have a house that I am looking forward to take care of my needs as well"

Mella:I understand that but I can't have money to just keep and not give you no truly speaking I don't have money my husband is trying in any way he can to get money after his bank closed down,last month we had to sell our furniture for sick money just to pay rent now we are just hoping that something will come up"

Landlord: I would want to understand you too but you're putting me in a difficult position too (sighed) and where is your husband?

Mella:Right now uhm he was next door with his friend don't know if he is still there"

Landlord: Okay I want to talk to him instead"

Mella:Alright let me go and call him"

Landlord:Please let me have some water first before you go"

Mella:Okay"

She walked to the kitchen section in that one room and poured water in a glass but as she was taking it to her landlord who was sitting in a corner on a bucket,the glass fell

Mella:(screamed) Aaargh.....

Landlord:(running to her) What's wrong?"

Mella:Ohhh this pain,I think the baby is.....

Landlord:What?,is the baby coming (she nodded) Did the bag waters burst? (she raised her dress and saw waters trickling down her legs) My God you're in labor"

Mella:(holding her stomach) Uuuuh....Arnold,where is he.....uuuh"

Landlord:Didn't you say he is next door?

Mella:(hyperventilating) Yeeees maybe he is there"

Landlord:Hey what are you now saying?,is your bag packed already?"

She pointed to another corner of the room and her landlord quickly took the bag and held her hand walking outside leading her to her car

Landlord:(opening the door) Where is Kia?"

Mella:With his Dad"

Landlord:Okay let's get you to the hospital first I will call him"

Mella:(gasping) OkayMmm mhamha kani"

Her landlord helped her to sit at the back and then she got in the driver's side herself and drove off joining the road to the hospital

At the station....

Yemu:Seriously Martha what is wrong with you?"

Martha:She promised me a car"

Yemu:And you thought a car is cooler hee?

Martha:Who doesn't want a car Yemu please"

Yemu: You're saying Yemu please do you know that you will go to jail

Martha?"

Martha:Won't fine be paid for me?"

Yemu:(laughed) Who will pay that fine,Dad isn't working and I didn't do so well this month I don't have anything"

Martha:Eish"

Yemu:Even if Dad has the money I think he should leave you to get locked up even just for two days and nights in prison and you will understand the importance of not committing a crime"

Martha:I didn't commit a crime Yemu why are you persecuting me like I killed him,he is there and alive I confessed myself and never did what Bella wanted"

Yemu:So why did the police take you huh there should be some sort of punishment to people like you"

Martha:So you want to see me punished Yemu?"

Yemu:Not that I am evil so that you can learn a lesson,I mean what gave you the guts Martha you wanted to kill a person,chaii I can do many things but not kill a person what if that person's spirit comes back to haunt you,do you think you will ever have peace?"

Martha:You're asking the wrong person because I didn't kill any person Yemu"

Yemu:Martha,the quiet girl,Martha the good girl,Martha the obedient girl,Martha Daddy's girl but today is Martha the lawbreaker"

Martha:I am a good person Yemu that's why I didn't do it and if you're jealous of Dad's praises on me then get a life Sis"

Yemu:I already have a life,I don't know you,now you have no job and you're on your way to taste prison"

Martha:Please can you leave I want to be alone"

Yemu:Haven't you got enough of that already some days here locked up,I am friends with Bella but I would never tie myself to friendship to that extent"

Martha:(closing her eyes) When you're done talking leave"

Yemu:That plastic bag has food for you"

She walked out and Martha reached for the plastic bag

Martha:(opening the takeaways) Mxm you do care but act like you don't"

She hungrily muzzled the food but paused to think that she might definitely go to jail, she found herself crying all of sudden but calmed herself stuffing food in her mouth

Yemu walked on so she could see Bella and she bumped in her Dad

Yemu:Hello Dad,I am in a hurry I will talk to you on the phone"

Him:(held her hand) Yemu so I finally see you here after all this time?"

Yemu:Dad please I am running out of time"

Him:My daughter why do you love doing this to me and now your younger sister is in there and.....

Yemu:(removing his grip off her hand) Please Dad this is not the right place or the right time,I got to go"

She walked away and her Dad sighed deeply looking at her and then walked to the room Martha was confined as per directions

As for Yemu she walked in Bella's room she was being interrogated and one night in there was enough to make her weak

Yemu:Hie "

Bella:(looking down embarrassed) Hello"

Yemu:What happened?

Bella:Who told you I was here?"

Yemu:Martha called Dad and Dad called me"

Bella:Okay"

Yemu:Why did you have to drag her into this Bella?"

Bella:I didn't.....

Yemu:Don't you deny it Bella I already heard everything from Nikita when I called her to tell her you were here,why didn't anyone let me on that secret that you beat up Oneday and she lost her baby"

Bella:I thought you knew"

Yemu:You thought I knew how,like I am a magician or something huh?"

Bella:It's done already Yemu there is no reason to cry over spilt milk"

Yemu:Can't you see the position you've put me in Bella,kill somebody seriously how could you go to such extremes all for what,for this,look where it has got you Bella"

Bella:Hey hey I want you to be there for me,now Mom isn't here and I have not been in connection with her"

Yemu:Be there for you?"

Bella: Don't tell me you're going to abandon me Yemu,our friendship where we have been,what we have been through Yemu I need you the most tell me you won't abandon me too"

Yemu: Okay I won't what do you want me to do?"

Bella:Our initial plan Yemu you will carry it to the end won't you?"

Yemu:(sighed) Okay"

Bella: That's not very convincing"

Yemu:Okay I will Bellz"

Bella:Good,when I talk to the lawyer and my uncle I will see what I will be given maybe a bail out,if yes I would want you to sell my car,Mella will do that and pay for me"

Yemu:Okay I will tell her if granted bail out and if denied?

Bella:If denied I guess I will have no choice than to stay"

Yemu:(holding her hand) Be strong,I heard Waah went with your Mom to India"

Bella:Yes he did his own thing but it was good anyway since she needed someone to go with her"

Yemu:Okay and your workplace?"

Bella:You will collect my phone at home and you will let Ranga know"

Yemu:Okay"

Bella:Mom and Waah mustn't know until they come back"

Yemu:Okay I won't tell"

Bella:You tell Obina to shut his yup too"

Yemu:Will surely do"

Bella:AAaargh one more thing"

Yemu:What?"

Bella:Matt is the new owner of our place and.....

Yemu:(cutting her short surprised) How is that possible?"

Bella:Turns out Mom sold the place to him when she needed some money for her operation"

Yemu:Wow it's right up ahead our street"

Bella:Luckily you're no longer there"

Yemu:Yeah"

Bella:So he wants everything to be out because he said he wants to move in soon,so you will talk to Mella and see where they can put furniture maybe in their house since maybe Mom will go and live with them for a while"

Yemu:Okay"

Bella:Anyway some of the plans I will make with her when I see her before court or maybe in prison so I don't know which is which"

Yemu:Cool you do that"

Bella:I wasn't notified when is court?"

Yemu:I heard today afternoon probably"

Bella:Okay.....(heaved a sigh) I don't know how got here Yemu,I thought (swallowed tearfully) I thought I was dreaming but no it's reality and

Yemu:(stood up and hugged her) No no don't cry you will get over this,you did what most women would do fighting for their husbands it's unfortunate

that she was pregnant and she lost it otherwise it wouldn't have come to this"

Bella: Thank you Yemu for being with me, I was feeling lonely"

Yemu: That's what friends are for"

They hugged tighter as Bella continued sobbing

At Might's Parent's...

Nono finished packing her bag and she sat typing a message on whatsapp for Might and she waited for him to come

Might: (entering their bedroom) Are you ready?

Nono: Yes "

Might: (picked up her bag carrying it) Yoh what is in this bag?

Nono: My clothes"

Might: Okay isn't it too much clothes?"

Nono: I am a woman different from you guys I will be changing a lot"

Might: Okay but just three days and.....

Nono: Please Might, remember I have to make it on time"

Might: Okay sorry "

They walked out going into the living room where Might's parents were in

Nono: Mhamha I am going"

Mrs Chiswa: Good morning Makoti"

Nono: Ohhh sorry morning, good morning Baba"

Mr Chiswa: Morning muroora"

Mrs Chiswa: So you were saying?

Nono: I said I am all set to go now"

Mrs Chiswa: You're going where?"

Nono: To Zambia, I thought I told you"

Mrs Chiswa: No you didn't tell me that's something new to me"

Nono: No I clearly told you this other day"

Mrs Chiswa: What would it benefit me to lie that you didn't tell me"

Nono: Okay so I am going"

Mr Chiswa: So you're going together with Might?

Nono: No I am going alone"

Mrs Chiswa: You're going to do what exactly?

Nono: I am going to buy the baby's preparation"

Mrs Chiswa: (looking at her bag) Okay how long will that take, I once went to Zambia last year"

Nono: Okay that's good"

Mrs Chiswa: When will you come back?

Nono: In three day's time"

Mrs Chiswa:Three days with this big bag"

Nono:Yes "

Mrs Chiswa:And your parents?

Nono:(standing up) I am going or else I will not make it in time for the bus"

Mr Chiswa:Go well"

Nono: Thank you"

Might:I will see her out"

Mr Chiswa:It's fine"

The two walked out of the living room silently as a bad atmosphere was formed Nono was relieved that she was escaping from it for a while

Might:Zaba is waiting for us at the corner"

Nono:(surprised) Why is he waiting for us?

Might:To escort you to the roadport"

Nono:Why?.....aren't you going with me"

Might:I am going with you,Zaba is driving us with his car to the roadport"

Nono:I don't understand he is driving us uhm how?

Might:(laughed) With a car Nono,he bought a car"

Nono:That's nice things are going well for him"

Might:It will be well with us too,your Dad promised something so hopefully it will turn out well"

Nono: Sure "

As soon as Zaba saw them he came out of the car,Nono's heart pounded as a lady came out too from the passenger's seat

Zaba:(taking her bag from Might's hand) Hey Nono"

Nono:(whispered) Hie "

Zaba:So let me introduce you Nono this is my wife"

Nono:(shocked) Wife??

At Kwenda Boarding School...

It was right in the middle of first term and still faraway from parent's visitation day and most students were bored and counted days to closing day, but time seemed to be moving slowly the only thing that kept were friends and for girls it was juicy gossip of course

As the students sat through the science lesson in the laboratory,a senior student walked in and spoke with the teacher

"Imani Kulube,you have a visitor at the headmaster's office." said the science teacher looking at Imani

Imani:A visitor? She exclaimed surprised because she barely had visitors even on weekends,she knew her parents would be too busy quarreling with each other to remember her most of the time

Either way she followed the senior student to the office and the headmaster walked out accompanied by someone else instead

Imani: (surprised) Aunty what are you doing here?"

Her little brother Caleb came from behind her Aunty and this send Imani's heart pounding wondering what was going on especially looking at their sad face expressions they displayed

In Mount Pleasant...

One:(walking out) Are you going to wash those hands after playing with Scooder like that?

Matt:Of course (looked at her from top to bottom) You look great and smell great"

One:(shyly) Thank you"

Matt:And is that a stomach I am seeing huh?

One:It's because I already had a bulgy stomach full of fat"

Matt:(laughed) How many months are you by the way?

One:Should be three if not mistaken"

Matt: Or four"

One:Four no I don't think so"

Matt:We will find out after the Doc's visit"

One:Are we going to see the Doctor afterwards?"

Matt:Yeah depending with the time that court session will finish"

One:Okay then"

Matt:Are you ready?"

One:(opening the car door) Yes"

Matt leashed Scooder and joined One in the car

Matt:(starting the car) Forever eating,what's that?

One:My first attempt of a cake"

Matt:Can I have a bite is it nice?"

One:(feeding him) I don't know rate me?

Matt:(chewing) nice trial chef,you saved some for me?

One:Yes in this lunchbox in case that your sugar level drops down during court session"

Matt:I will eat it before it drops down"

They both laughed

One:The car isn't starting"

Matt:That's what I am seeing,let me check water level"

One: Okay "

Matt hopped down the car and opened the bonnet One was continuing with her cake

One:(mouthful) So you said no lawyer will represent the both of us?

Matt:(checking water level) I think it's better that way,a prosecutor will take care of it"

One:And a prosecutor's job is to find one guilty is it?

Matt:You know it all,ever attended a court session before?

One:(softly) In my mind I have"

Matt:You said?

One:I said no I haven't"

Matt:Okay"

He closed the bonnet after filling water and walked to his side but before he could get in his phone vibrated and he brought it out of his pocket

Matt:(holding his mouth reading a message) What?

One curiously looked at him as he shook his head

One:What's going on?

Matt:(shocked) Sly's wife passed on"

*

The Diary

Insert 78

At the hospital...

Arnold went in running in the hospital as soon as he got a call from his landlord

He walked in the postnatal ward as directed by the nurse and walked to Mella's bed who was lying with a baby by her side weaning

Arnold:(smiling) Hie"

Mella:Hello Daddy"

Arnold:Congratulations to us,sorry I couldn't be there during that time"

Mella:Thanks to the landlord who took me here"

Arnold:Yeah I am really grateful too (looking around) where is she?"

Mella:She already left"

Arnold:Okay"

Mella:Had only come asking about her money"

Arnold: Oooh and what did you tell her?"

Mella:That we will give her though she stated that she is dependable on

that money"

Arnold:But at least she got money from other tenants"

Mella:Yeah I think so and maybe that's the reason she didn't fuss that much and understood but we now have to own up to our promise and pay on the fifteenth"

Arnold:I will try harder to find the money"

Mella:Okay,did she tell you the gender of the baby?

Arnold:No she just said a baby has been born to you I don't have airtime come to the hospital and she hung up"

Mella:(laughed) Eish straight to the point I see"

Arnold:Yes so is it a girl this time?

Mella: No it's a boy again"

Arnold:Okay (picked up the baby wrapped up in a baby blanket) Hello there uhm.....(to Mella) What's his name?"

Mella:(laughed) He doesn't have a name yet"

Arnold:Why?

Mella:Waiting for you to name him,I named Kia do you remember?

Arnold: Did you name him or you just copied from Bella?"

Mella:Still I am the one who copied so it's your turn"

Arnold:Okay welcome to the world Lael" He played with his pink cheeks

Mella:Wow Lael it's beautiful what does it mean?

Arnold:It means to the Almighty"

Mella:I love it"

Arnold:So how was it in labor?

Mella:Mmm it was painful Arnold more than the first time"

Arnold:You don't say?

Mella: I thought I wouldn't make it, it was a near death experience"

Arnold:Sorry will you have more kids?

Mella:No I won't Lael is the last I won't do it again"

Arnold:That's what you said when we had Kia"

They both laughed

Mella:But with the pain I felt today Arnold this time I am really serious I won't have another baby I will have that male plant inserted in me"

Arnold:Okay Mellania no problem I won't pressure you since I am not doing well financially two will be enough for now"

Mella:Yes.....where did you leave Kia by the way?

Arnold:Home with my Mom,she is the one who gave me money to come here"

Mella: Okay that's good"

Arnold:They said they will come in later"

Mella:It's fine"

Arnold:And Bella or your Mom?

Mella:Mom went for her operation are you forgetting?

Arnold:Ohhh yes I was almost forgetting"

Mella:And Bella's phone was ringing unanswered for some time when I had asked the landlord to try her number"

Arnold:Okay so why wasn't she picking her phone?"

Mella:Must be busy"

Arnold:She didn't go with your Mom?

Mella:She never mentioned it,I think she is at work that's why"

Arnold:Yeah maybe so"

Mella:Now the baby here after some time I want to go and look for work since I have degrees just lying around and not in use"

Arnold:(looking at Lael) Okay.....what sort of job?

Mella:I don't know thought to talk to Bel.....

Arnold:(cutting her short) No that won't do"

At court.....

Everyone sat through the session as One narrated her story and she was nervous as people attentively listened to her,it was like acting when everyone's focus is on you but still through it she managed to speak to the end and then came Morrison who gave his testimony and lastly Martha spoke too

They had a small break awaiting for the verdict to be given and Matt had the time to talk to Sylvester concerning Ayanda's funeral

Court guard:The court is now in procession may we all rise

Everyone stood up as the judge and the jury entered

Judge: Okay you may all sit,(flipping papers) Prosecutor can you proceed"

Prosecutor: Thank you your Honor,the defendant Ms Bella Munemo is pleading not guilty.....

"Haaaaa (the crowd roared) "

Judge:Order,order I say (to the prosecutor) Continue please"

Prosecutor:As I was saying she is pleading not guilty despite all evidence against her and she is requesting a bail out (sitting down) That's all your Honor"

Judge:(flipping papers) We reviewed the request and we deny bail out in terms of not being profound without any proper reasons (One smiled hearing that),there is no justification to violence whether side chick or not"

Bella:But your Honor I stated about my Mom's.....

Judge:Quiet,you were given your chance to speak now no one will speak or you will be ordered out"

Prosecutor: She will manner herself your Honor"

Judge:Good,now here is the verdict Ms Bella Munemo is found guilty of two attempted murders and convicted to 5 years imprisonment that is final,years may increase or decrease according to your performance"

Bella tearfully looked at Matt and then looked down unable to control her tears

Judge:Morrison Matemai gave a misleading testimony under oath,that's an oathbreach therefore is charged with perjury but his years of sentence have been deducted from five years to two years and had served some months remaining with a year and some months"

That's not what he hoped for but he was at least relieved

Judge:Martha Motsi is guilty by association as she provided aid to lawbreaking and using medicine wrongly to their benefit that's treason,she is relieved and stripped off her post,so as an accomplice she is charged to six months probation under community service,violation to these conditions and we will automatically be sent to jail"

Everyone was just quiet listening through it all

Judge:The public's opinion Mr Martin Sande is to pay a fine for committing adultery but there is greater judgement to that more than this court's ruling, that's all this court is adjourned"

Court guard:All rise"

Everyone rose on their feet following the same order as the judge and the juries walked out,Bella and Morrison were immediately taken out handcuffed,in groups people started walking out

Bella:(spat saliva) Bitch will see where this will end"

Officer:(dragged her) move "

One wiped the saliva off her face and sighed watching Bella who was still looking at her as she was put in the police car

Matt:Hey don't know what she did that for but don't listen to her"

One:You don't have to apologize for her"

Matt:(holding her hand) Let's go we are missing the Doctor's appointment today again because of the funeral"

One:No it's fine I understand"

They walked to the car and got in then joined the road driving out

Martha ran to Morrison before he could be sent back to prison

Martha:Hey,sorry the outcome wasn't what we expected"

Morrison:No it's fine, I just wish time can fly though"

Martha:I will make it fly perhaps I can visit you sometimes"

Morrison: (smiled) Thank you"

Martha:(smiled back) Thank you too"

Morrison: For what,I didn't help you with anything"

Martha:Yes you did,I didn't get to kill you remember"

They both laughed

Officer:(approaching) Alright let's go" he took Morrison by the hand got him in the car,he raised both his cuffed hands to Martha and she waved to him too then turned back joining her Dad

Martha:(to her Dad) So Yemu didn't come for court?

Dad:Yes she said there is someone she doesn't want to see so she asked to tell her what would have happened"

Martha:Okay and Lui?

Dad:Working"

Martha:I hope you didn't tell brother Brad about this"

Dad:I haven't yet"

Martha:Haven't yet,are you planning on telling him?

Dad:Yes and what's wrong with me telling him?

Martha:There is something I had asked of him if he hears about this he will deny please Dad don't tell him"

Dad:What is it you asked of him?

Martha:I can't tell"

Dad:Then I will let him know from A to Z"

Martha: (complained) Daddy"

Dad:Don't Daddy me you're a lawbreaker get ready to sweep the streets of Harare"

Martha:(surprised) What?

At the Funeral....

Matt parked outside Sly's home and hopped out of the car with One who tied a doek over her hair and wore flats leaving her heels in the car and they entered the gate

They walked round giving their condolences and this opened up the wound that had not dried yet as her memory took her back in time to her Mom's funeral and she sobbed and anyone who would see would actually think she was crying for Ayanda yes she was moved but she barely knew Sly's wife and yes they had a few encounters together but that's all that was to it,

One gazed around and saw people brought together sitting on couches with sad expressions, there was no noise except for sniffs and sobbing, this was indeed a funeral with noble people

One:(giving out her hand) Nematambudziko,my deepest condolences" her eyes met with Sly's,focused on him he had bloodshot red eyes and she couldn't believe it was that big strong guy she was seeing,it seem as if he had no life in him at all,the anguish portrayed on his face could make anyone break,

Matt joined him sitting by his side and One advanced going inside to join the women but stopped when Sly's deep hoarse voice called out to her addressing her respectfully as Mrs Sande

Sly:Can you please check on my son,see if he ate"

One:(looked at Matt) Okay where is he?

Sly:He was lying on the couch inside,I think everyone is just busy to attend to him,his name is Caleb"

One:Yeah I know" she walked away as Matt furrowed his brows

Matt:Uhm....I am so speechless,I mean Ayanda was so free-spirited how could she commit suicide?

Sly:(looking down) You can never tell"

Matt:(shaking his head remorsefully) Was she depressed,did she show any signs of being distant or perhaps lonely"

Sly:No (sighed) Aya was secretive even with her emotions"

Matt:To the point of committing suicide did she even leave a letter behind,I heard that's what most people who commits suicide do,they will plainly write their thoughts on paper,what was troubling them and what led them to commit suicide?

Sly:(staring in space) Unfortunately there was no such for Ayanda"

Matt:(drew closer and whispered) You know you can tell me anything right,did you offen.....

Sly:(cutting him short) No Martin,we were actually good these days,I had apologized for my ways and wanted to work things from....." He kept quiet as Ayanda's Father approached them

Him:(shedding tears) She tried my number if only I had my phone with me" Sly stood up and hugged his Father in law and they cried together

Matt himself had never seen Sly that weak,he forgot of everything,the grudge that had developed, he stood up too and patted his friend on the back

Inside One looked for Caleb on the couch in the living room but he wasn't there so she walked to the kitchen, as soon as she entered the ladies who were chitchatting stopped and glared at her

Dion: (taking her by the hand and walked out) What are you doing here?

One: I can ask you the same"

Dion: She was my friend now leave"

One: Sylvester and my husband are friends so you won't tell me to leave"

Dion: How can you address him like that in his house full of his wife's relatives"

One: Because it's plainly like that with no strings attached"

Dion: Meaning?

One clicked her tongue and walked back to the kitchen and joined others cooking, Niki and Kiki were just looking at her from a distant

One: (holding a plate) CJ....." She opened the door of one room

Imani: (in a corner) Hey Sisi Pinky"

One: Hey what are you doing in here Imani?

Imani: (stood up crying) They always argued I think Daddy made her kill herself"

One embraced her and stroked her hair

One: Be strong Okay, it's hard I know but you have to pull through this, don't think too much and let someone know what you're thinking okay"

Imani: (nodded) But who will I talk to, Mom is gone now and I was new at the boarding school and I had not yet made tight friends"

One: You can talk to me"

Imani: How I will be back in school probably in some day's time"

One: Write your number down I will save it in my phone"

Imani: (finding a piece of paper) Okay " she wrote her number down and passed One the paper she shoved in her bra

One: When do you use your phones?

Imani: On weekends"

One: Alright (handing her a plate) Here is some food eat"

Imani: No I am not hungry, I don't have any appetite"

One: Appetite comes with eating try even a little bit"

Imani: (taking the plate) Okay "

One: Where is Caleb?

Imani: Probably outside"

One: Okay I will look for him, do eat and please be strong for CJ too"

Imani: I will try"

One walked out closing the door and went to the kitchen and dished another plate and walked to the backyard where she bumped in on Sly who was making a call

One:(looking at the food on the ground) Now it's all wasted"

Sly:I am sorry about that"

One:(picking the shattered plate) It's fine.....Are you okay?

Sly: I will be"

One:Was talking to Imani and she is blaming you too"

Sly:And you can relate right?

One:Yes and it's your fault really,the things you do in front of children,I will make sure my child won't be subjected to such"

Sly:Yah the stomach is showing"

One:Mxm (fixing her dress) this is not the baby yet"

Sly:Okay,okay did you at least find Caleb?"

One:(walking to the bin) He is the one I was looking for wanting to give him his food"

Sly:Okay so where can he be?"

One:I will check his room,I haven't checked there yet"

Sly:Okay"

One:So Aunty Dion is here?

Sly:Do you really think she is your Aunty?

One:Please Sly"

Sly:(walked away but stopped and turned to face her again) Uhm.....I hope you haven't told anyone?

Matt:(approaching) Haven't told anyone what exactly Sly?

*

The Diary

Insert 79

At the Funeral...

Matt:(approaching) Haven't told anyone what exactly Sly?....(looked at One) Kuchy what is he talking about?

One:(stuttered looking at Sly) Uhm.....(thoughtful) He is

Caleb:(interrupted them) Sisi " He came running towards One who squatted to his level

One:(hugged him looking at Matt) Hey little bear"

Caleb:They said Mom is dead" he complained with teary eyes

One:(pointing to the sky) She went there"

Caleb:(looking up confused) To the sky?

One:Yes to God and we will go there too some day"

Sly:Excuse me"

Matt:We need to talk"

Sly:Please Martin(looking at One) I guess she will tell you"

One:(staring in his eyes standing up) Of course"

Matt:Hey what was that?

Sly:What was what?"

Matt:You two talked with your eyes"

Sly:(briefly chuckled) Martin please let me go and grieve my wife,expecting more people"

Matt:(held his collar) Not unt.....

One: Kwesi please (looked at Caleb and whispered) He is watching please"

Matt:(dusted Sly's shirt laughing) Crazy bird pooped on your shirt"

Sly walked away and Caleb held One's hand

Caleb:(to Matt) Daddy can I go with you to your place"

Matt:Mmm I don't think big Dad bear will allow that"

Caleb:(sadly sighed) Aaargh

Matt:You know what?

Caleb:What?"

Matt:I will come and take you for a day when this is all over"

Caleb:I will be going back to boarding school but I will tell Dad that I don't want to go there anymore"

Matt:Okay Dad will probably consider that"

Caleb:Alright (to One) Sisi Pinky.....

One:(looking at Matt) Yes CJ"

Caleb:Please tell me one of your story I want to feel better"

One:Uhm I will tell you some other time Okay right now I have to go,I need to talk to Dad,(taking his hand) Come I will give you food"

Matt:I will be in the car"

One:Okay"

She walked in through the backdoor while Matt went round the house going to the front

One entered but didn't trust the food anymore when all this time she was outside

One:What do you want to eat?"

Caleb:But I don't want to eat"

One:You have to eat so that you can have strength and grow big"

Caleb:Okay I just want bread"

One:With eggs,or ?

Caleb:Jam and peanut butter and mazoe"

One:Okay"

She took bread and prepared him his peanut butter and jelly sandwich then walked with him to Imani's room

One:(opening the door) Take care of him"

Imani:Okay"

One:You ate?

Imani:Just a little bit"

One:Okay it's better than nothing.....how's form one work?

Imani:Hard"

One:I know how it is,hey take care I have to go"

Imani:Already?

One:Yes"

Imani:(hugged her) I had missed you"

One:I will chat with you on the phone"

Imani:I love you"

One:(smiled) I love you too (to Caleb) Bye little bear"

Caleb:(with a mouthful) Bye Mama bear"

They all briefly laughed and One walked out now going to face the real Daddy bear,their POV was similar to that of USA and Iraq

In Matt's car...

Matt:(clenching his jaws) So what was that about?

One:That time when we first met do you remember?

Matt:Yes in the shop,the day of demonstrations"

One:Exactly I was going to my Aunty's place you remember dropping me off in Chelmsford?

Matt:Yes"

One:I had no shoes that day,my Aunty was with her friend Ayanda that day and I left with no shoes she didn't offer me any since our relationship is sour,so I met with Mr Kulube when I was going out as he was going to collect his wife and he gave me money to buy slippers and it was too much but because of my vulnerable situation at home I accepted it without telling anyone where I got the money,so when we met again he asked about that money and I told him I will give him his money back after talking to you about it and he said I shouldn't bother saying what will I say as he didn't want trouble with you as in you would question him why he gave me money,so today he was asking if I didn't tell you"

Matt:Okay (he was quiet for a moment but thoughtful) But he said hope you

haven't told anyone yet,it's like in plural form"

One: Ohhh yes I wanted to tell Dad also"

Matt:What do you mean?

One:Since he didn't want me to tell you scared of your reaction I told him that I will get the money from Dad instead"

Matt:Why was he making a fuss with that money anyway did the money come with promises and why would he forbid you to tell me?

One:I don't know but as far as I am concerned it was just money with no promises"

Matt:Okay and that time he told you to go and check on his son and he mentioned his name you said you know,how did you know his son's name Kuchy?

One:(thoughtful) I heard him being mentioned by Aunty and Ayanda"

Matt:Okay but then he ran to you as it seems he knows you too and the he said tell me one of your stories where did you meet him I believe this is your first time meeting Sly's family?

One:He came with his Dad to the airport to pick me up that day so I met him before and I told him a story"

Matt:Something isn't right here no matter how I want to believe you,little bear,you addressed him as little bear when you first saw him"

One kept quiet looking ahead

Matt:I practically named him that years ago,so how did you know about that Kuchy or maybe we should go back and take him to spend the night with us,I can't beat you so please tell me the truth"

*

The Diary

Insert 80

At the gym....

Queen set the treadmill on jog while she goes through her phone,a couple that passed by the window outside caught her attention and lately kids were on her mind but it was an out of context topic to Brad so was marriage,she wondered if she should trick him into having his baby so she can tie him down

Queen:(jogging with phone pressed on her ear) Hie"

Brad:Yes how's it going?

Queen:I am good just missed you and thought to call"

Brad:Okay that's good"

Queen:(rolled her eyes) Don't you miss me too?"

Brad:We were together in the morning and all night yesterday Queen"

Queen:(laughed while increasing pace on the treadmill) Yeah I know,but as for me I think I am so obsessed with you Mitzi because not a second goes by without thinking of you"

Brad:Yeah and don't call me like that"

Queen:Come on It's your name and it's fabu-o "

Brad:Fabu-o ??

Queen:Slang for fabulous"

Brad:Gotta go I am picking up a client"

Queen:Okay I just wanted to hear of how your day is so far"

Brad:And it is going just fine.....(listening sharply) hey what's that?

Queen:What's what?

Brad:Seems your breathing is quickening or something what are you doing who are you with?

Queen:I am at work Bradley just went to a gym nearby to work out for five minutes or so"

Brad:Ohhh okay"

Queen:You thought I was doing what?

Brad:I thought nothing that's why I asked"

Queen:(laughed) You are actually jealous"

Brad:Huh jealous my foot,jealous of what exactly?,you working out what are you saying?

Queen:(laughing the more) Bradley you're so funny,you thought I am being hammered by some guy"

Brad:Never in a billion years will I think of that"

Queen: Okay it's fine don't forget our date later"

Brad:Uhm I thi.....

Queen:(cutting him short) Come on Brad no excuses this time we need to go out and refresh ourselves and what better way to do it than to go out for dinner and have fun"

Brad:Okay okay we are on,that is if I finish early"

Queen:We are meeting at 7 so it's fine you will make it"

Brad:I will see"

Queen:There is nothing to see here Brad it's on we agreed on this already"

Brad:(sighed) Okay I will meet you there and who is this friend we are meeting up with joining us?

Queen:She is.....uhm a work colleague"

Brad:Okay bye talk later"

Queen:Bye"

She dropped the call and continued running but she felt a coldness touch on her shoulder and she turned startled

Queen:Oooh Edna it's you"

Edna:Yeah who did you think it was?

Queen:(giggled) A thief maybe"

Edna:Crazy imagination at it's best"

Queen:Yeah so you're here to join?"

Edna:(getting on the treadmill) Yes this is actually a good idea since we don't have time in the morning"

Queen:It is I have signed up with a bodybuilder as well"

Edna:Huuu girlfriend that hot guy?

Queen:What hot?.....my boyfriend is hotter than him"

Edna:No way"

Queen:Yes way "

Edna:I want to see your boyfriend asap"

Queen:That my friend is so so impossible"

Edna:Mxm anyway were you done with that book I assigned to you and your team?

Queen:We agreed to continue tomorrow on the last remaining chapters then give it to editors"

Edna:Okay so long you know the deadline"

Queen:Yes fully aware of it"

Edna:Good"

They exercised in silence for a while concentrating,Queen reduced the speed when she was tired and brought out her phone and started reading

Edna:(looking at her) Don't tell me you're obsessed with whatsapp?"

Queen:Yeah you know it"

Edna:What exactly will you be talking about i cant keep up with whatsapp like you guys"

Queen:(laughed) It's because you're getting old"

Edna:Mmm I don't think so,how about your book that you wanted to get published how are you going about it or maybe you dropped the idea of publishing?

Queen:No I didn't drop the idea,I will get published but for now I am creating fans"

Edna:(stopped the treadmill) Really?

Queen:Yes"

Edna:But how?

Queen:Opened a whatsapp group whereby I post two chapters a day"

Edna:(with a raised brow) That's something new and how do you manage with work and all?

Queen:I manage just fine since I will be copying from a book"

Edna:Copying from a book how?"

Queen:Hey Edna it's an already finished story so I get to copy what I wrote from the book into my phone, a chapter in the morning and a chapter in the evening,I have about eighty people now in the group so far and they're loving it,everyday people would be joining and soon there would be many groups"

Edna: Wow that's nice so after that what will happen?"

Queen:Sell the book to them"

Edna:Technology is advantageous right?"

Queen:Only if you know how to use it"

Edna:Yes so you will add me in the group too"

Queen:Sure why not but will you be able to follow up?

Edna:I can anything that has to do with books takes all my love sweetheart"

Queen:That I can agree with you (getting off the treadmill) I am so tired tjoo I am going to shower"

Edna:I will shower when I get home"

Queen:Okay as for me I have plans I am not going home"

Edna:Okay I saw you brought a dress what's the occasion?"

Queen:(smiling) A dinner date"

Somewhere in Jo'burg....

Chuks:(on the phone) Hello who is this?"

Voice:Hie there Chuks,so you didn't save my number"

Chuks:Shoot I'm sorry its you"

Voice:Yeah i'ts me and I am wondering how you were going to be in touch with me if you had not saved my number?"

Chuks:I have the contact sent for me on whatsapp so I still have it just didn't save it"

Voice:Okay great how are you doing?"

Chuks:I am good thanks"

Voice:Okay I thought to inform you that I will be in Jo'burg"

Chuks:Ohhh that's nice, you are coming to?,sorry to ask you that,I mean it's your privacy and I shouldn't ask,seem I am overst.....

Voice:(laughed) It's okay hey I am meeting with a friend so I just thought why not meet up with you too"

Chuks:Okay it's fine then thank you for that so when are you coming?"

Voice:Today I am going to confirm flight fares just now"

Chuks:That's good so I don't have to send money is it?

Voice:Yes you don't have to I will collect it when we meet up"

Chuks:Okay and the goods you know it will be difficult with a plane right?"

Voice:Yeah I will deliver got connection there so don't worry I am already talking to someone there"

Chuks:Great staff then I will be waiting"

Voice:Okay cool"

Chuks:Holla at me when you land"

Voice:Shoo will keep you posted,chat later"

Chuks:Great staff"

Chuks dropped the call and he logged in on the site making his time worthwhile

At Harare Central Prison....

Bella entered the horrid cells for the first time,one look at it she felt her skin crawl and the dingy smell almost made to vomit,her feet were even afraid to step on the cracked floor,she took an unsure step inside,it seemed as if it wanted to collapse inwardly as she continued stepping, looking up the roof sagged and she shook her head wondering if she will survive five years in such a place,even the prison uniform itself was hideous,it was a dark chamber a death sentence on its own to be in such a place,the shattered glass of the window allowed a small ray of light to slip into the darkened ghost of a room

It was dilapidated,what is the government thinking of such a question ran in her mind, everything was fundamentally wrong, uniforms were hanged up above the cell,buckets littered the room,the single bed of spring gosh she couldn't imagine herself sleeping on that,no doubt beyond comprehension

Bella:(muttered) One did this" she blamed her but some sort of arachnid insect that ran on the wall made her jumpy and screamed with terror

"Easy there lioness" she felt someone holding her from behind making her startle the more

Bella:(shaky) What was that thing?

"Thing (looking around) What thing?"

Bella:Like a spider,like a (stuttered) a.....a

"Scorpion?"

Bella:(surprised) How do you manage to say that smiling?

"Because they're part of us,you meet one you kill it before it kills you" she laughed poking her teeth with a toothpick and passed her going to sit on the springy bed and she relaxed herself as Bella just stared in awe

Bella:A part of us,did I hear you right?

"Certainly did,insects are our friends,this bed full of lice"

Bella:(shocked) Fullfull of what,lice?

"Yes I said lice"

Bella:And how are you managing to relax like that comfortably"

"(Laughed) Because I am used they're my friends now"

Bella:(awestruck) What?

"Hey I know what you're thinking"

Bella:What?

"You think I am crazy right?"

Bella:Exactly,aren't you?"

"Nope my five common blankata are definitely working"

Bella:Then how do lice become your friends?"

"Because this bed itch and when the lice bite it will be like they're scratching my back,(giggled) They scratch my back"

Bella:(pulled a bucket and sat) Okay you're crazy....(looking around) Mxm they should have allowed me to bring my sheets the least"

"Hahaha now that's the most stupidest thing I have ever heard,I think you're crazy"

Bella:I am totally going crazy here and it's not even one day in here"

"Charged with?"

Bella:(looked at her suspiciously) Why would you want to know"

"You're too beautiful to commit a crime"

Bella:I wish they spared me because of my beauty"

"Maybe soon they will"

Bella:Do they reconsider"

"If your family appeals maybe with a valid reason but the possibility is 0 in hundred"

Bella:So how is that information useful?"

"Lies and deceit makes the time move in here"

Bella:I can't believe this,(mumbled a prayer) Ohhh God I am dreaming right and I will wake up in the morning and my husband would be by my side"

"Amen but you're not dreaming"

Bella:Aaargh....who are you by the way?"

"I am your cellmate, and two other girls are coming"

Bella:Got to be kidding with me so we will be four people in this dark hole?"

"Yep it's overcrowding people are committing crimes more than we know"

Bella:So what will be the sleeping arrangements?"

"You ask like we are in a boarding school,you will sleep on the floor"

Bella:On the floor?"

"Yes"

Bella:With what?

"Nothing, just as you're maybe until someone donated blankets"

Bella:I am so fuc.....I want to go home,to the comfort of my bed and have a bubble bath" her mate laughed out loud

"You haven't been living all this while,welcome to life my sister"

Bella:(teary) What life?

"Nelson Mandela said that no one truly knows a nation until one has been inside its jails,a nation shouldn't be judged by how it treats it's highest citizens but its lowest ones"

Bella:This is so different from the jails they show in films"

A tear fell down her eyes and she quickly wiped it thinking Mella,Mr Waah or her Mom that is if she gets better will come and get her,she crossed her fingers and heaved a sigh

In Mount Pleasant....

One:(typing) Yes it's better that way"

She looked at the door and her phone and the message got delivered and then she deleted it and stood up yawning as Matt entered in his pyjamas coming from bathing

Matt:So are you ready to tell me One"

One:It's Kuchy,Daddy"

He didn't reply but threw himself on the couch taking the remote in his hand and scrolled on the channels,she sat on the table and fixed the towel she wrapped around her body,she didn't get a beating but got rough sex instead and that one she liked it,being pregnant was turning out to be an advantage after all,he couldn't show his wrath or manliness in beating her instead they had sex,she smiled recalling the fake pain moans she portrayed some time ago when actually she licking her lips

Matt:(looking at her) I am waiting and you're actually smiling?

One:I love you Matt do you know that?

Matt:Don't batter me Kuchy"

One:(with a wide smile) Yes you called me Kuchy"

He tried so hard not to laugh but he got defeated and laughed

One:(lying in front of him) Uhm my Mom was Mr Kulube's maid"

Matt:(raised her and sat up) What?....you're lying"

One:It's true have you ever seen my Mom,Kwesi?

Matt:In the coffin yes"

One:She had changed come on"

Matt:Well that's the only time I saw her"

One:Okay"

Matt:So what are you saying here?

One:My Mom worked as a maid for Ayanda and Sylvester and I used to go there"

Matt:(shaking his head) No "

One:Yes here and there though chancing"

Matt:What do you mean chancing?

One:Because of Pinky?

Matt:(confused) Who is this Pinky,I had been to Sly's place but.....

One:Did you go there often?

Matt:Not so often but I have never seen Pinky but I remember Sly asking about you,why would he ask if he knew you already?

One:He thought I was Pinky"

Matt:How come?

One:Pinky and I look alike"

Matt:But still I remember Sly saying she was slim couldn't he tell the difference?

One:Remember I went there here and there and that time because of people's insults about my body maturing fast I was taking a Greenworld detox slimming tea"

Matt:Kuchy

One:True you can ask Dad he is the one who used to bring it home for me and it worked for a while but I couldn't handle eating little food and I got fat again"

Matt:(more confused) So Sly's kids knew you and the little bear thing?

One:Yes they're the ones that noticed the difference"

Matt:They knew you were not Pinky?

One:Yes"

Matt:But they called you Pinky"

One:I told them not to tell anyone"

Matt:Why?

One:Because I was investigating something"

Matt:What is it you were investigating and why and what what did you find out?

One:(contemplated) Unfortunately nothing and that made me stop visiting anyway my Mom stopped working soon as I got expelled so Ayanda and Sylvester never noticed anything fishy"

Matt:No something isn't still adding up here Kuchy and the more I think about it,the more I get confused"

One:It is really simple "

Matt:Sly was puzzled to see you himself yes even though he thought you were Pinky but.....

One:He found out that it was two of us when I went to my Aunty's place that's when he got confused too"

Matt:So what is it that he was asking you about if you hadn't told anyone I will keep asking"

One:He must've figured that I was the one who was visiting his place back then so he asked if I told anyone that my Mom worked for them"

Matt:Okay why is it a secret that your Mom worked for him?

One:I don't know"

Matt:Okay, okay let me get this straight,so you said you used to visit your Mom here and there so they didn't know you were her daughter at least that way they could tell there is two people that look alike"

One:No I think Mom never told them that"

Matt:Why?

One:I don't know"

Matt:(sighed) Kuchy.....and so did you know me too,that day was it your first time to see me?

One:(contemplated) Yes"

Matt:Really,I mean that day when we were running we talked and.....

One:Much was communicated through bodily actions, we fell in love"

Matt:(stood up) Mmm forget about it you're playing my mind"

He left the room going to their bedroom and One chuckled to herself

Matt:(on the phone) Sly did you have an affair with One's Mom?

*

The Diary

Insert 81

At Bella's Mother's....

The following day Yemu avoided their house and went round using another route,though it was a long way but it was necessary since she was avoiding her Dad,she didn't know for how long she was going to continue avoiding him.

After some time of walking from the bus stop she finally arrived on her destination and she looked for the key where she was told and unlocked the door going in

Yemu:(looking around) Where can it be?

She walked to the kitchen from the living room and continued surveying with her eyes but she couldn't locate what she was looking for

Yemu:(talking to herself) This house is so damn huge" she toured around the house not so sure which room Bella used

Yemu:(opened a door) Aha,I found it at last"

She walked in Bella's room and a picture in a frame of the two of them was by the headboard's drawer and on the other side was a picture of her and Martin also,it was a black and white picture

Yemu:(looking at the picture) You were so happy back then"

She traced her thumb on her wide smile,she looked so alive with her big eyes and bush logs

Yemu:(laughed) Eish look at these clothes so old fashioned"

She laughed looking at the clothes that Martin and Bella were wearing in that picture and it surely showed that it was an outdated picture way back in the day of their courtship

She sat on the bed taking Bella's phone in her hand and it reported low power of battery life,she looked around and found the charger already pinned to the wall socket,she walked to it and connected the phone.

Yemu:(punched the password) The password is Martin not Waah,Isabella seriously I don't understand you" accessing Bella's phone she searched through the contacts and found Mella's number

Yemu:Should've asked for ecocash pin,her ecocash must be loaded"

She typed a long message for Mella and sent it

Yemu:(furrowed her brows) Mmm is this girl available at all?

She got bored waiting for Mella's reply and nothing was happening as her number didn't show her last seen also,so she thought to call instead

At Mella's place...

She nursed her baby's naval as this was baby number two she could do it by herself,since her Mom wasn't available too so she had to cope,her Mom in law came and went back since they were using a single room she was uncomfortable but good thing is she was helping out with Kia

She looked and adored Lael who was sleeping then reminded herself that she had to make use of her time while he was sleeping

She went outside and washed his nappies,pamper/diaper days were long gone now it was adjusting time,the soap was about to finish too and she

hoped that Arnold would be successful in finding a job as he had left with a friend but for that moment all she could do was hope

Mella: Bellz is too quiet, didn't even return the calls Mmm"

She talked to herself hanging the nappies on the drying line, she was the only one home, the other tenants were all working class women so they would be available in the evening and full time home during the weekends

She stopped when she heard him crying

Mella: (wiping her hands on her dress) aargh already when I haven't finished yet"

She walked inside and realized that it was ringing phone that disturbed him

Mella: (sitting taking him in her hands and put a nipple in his mouth) Shhhhh (she reached for her phone) Hello Bella just now I was wondering what made you go quiet like that?

Yemu: (laughed) Chaii you can speak girl"

Mella: (surprised) Yemu?"

Yemu: Yes this is she"

Mella: Okay how are you?

Yemu: Fine thanks"

Mella: Uhm.....so why are you using Bella's phone is she alright?

Yemu: (sighed) No she isn't"

Mella: What, what happened to her what's going on?

Yemu: Stop panicking, she was arrested"

Mella: Arrested come on Yemu don't joke like that"

Yemu: No I am not joking Mella she was arrested and sentenced five years jail time"

Mella: Mmm tell me you're pulling my leggy here"

Yemu: I ain't"

She couldn't believe it, she stood up but Lael forced her to sit down again as he was enjoying his milk

Yemu: Did you give birth?

Mella: Yes another boy"

Yemu: Congrats dear will bring presents soon"

Mella: Thanks.....now on Bella's issue what happened why was she arrested?

Yemu: She beat up One day and she had a miscarriage"

Mella: What?, ende Bella so when did this happen"

Yemu: Some time back I guess you're in the darkness as I was too"

Mella: Yes I didn't know, so Oneday reported on her?

Yemu:Yes and she had paid some guy to lie about it and got Martha involved to and....."

Mella:Hey is this Bella we are talking about here?

Yemu:Yes,all for Matt she became wicked"

Mella:Of course it's Oneday who just couldn't let them sort out their issues without her interrupting,I blame her"

Yemu:Me too"

Mella:Of all the man in the country she had to take him away from her,yes she wasn't perfect but why love a man who belongs to another?

Yemu:I don't know your fellow greedy woman.....anyway she told me to call you so that you can sell her car,when you visit her she will tell you about the papers and all that and also she want you to clear out this house"

Mella:(heart pounded) Clear the house what's happening did Mom.....???

Yemu:No,no it's not that your Mom actually sold this house to have some money for her surgery"

Mella:Oooh I didn't know of that also but now I have a baby limiting me and where will I put the furniture, I am using a room myself"

Yemu:You will have to come up with a plan because she said the owner wants to move in his house as soon as possible"

Mella:Okay do you perhaps know this new owner?

Yemu:Yeah I heard it's Martin and One day"

Mella:Got to be kidding with me,this Oneday is evil I tell you"

At the restaurant....

Brad:(walking in) Who are we meeting with exactly that you insisted to have lunch"

Queen:It's because yesterday you stood me up Brad"

Brad:I got busy with work is that my fault?

Queen:No but communicating on time could've been better,I mean I was all dressed up for our dinner date but my and I sat and got bored waiting for you then lastly at ten you call to say you can't make it and you come home drunk"

Brad:I am here ain't I forget about yesterday Queen and let's do this lunch while waiting for a customer if anything comes it will force me to leave this lunch date again without satisfying your need of me being with you all the way"

Queen:(raised her hand to a waitress) Eish man you're forever busy"

Waitress:Have you decided what you want to eat?

Queen:(looking at the menu) We wanted to wait for my friend who is late but anyways I will have a smoothie,zucchini fried rice with lemon chicken

wings and uhm.....I think that will do for now"

Waitress:(writing down) Okay (turned to Brad) And you Sir what will have?

Brad:Just chicken please and water"

Queen:Huh Bradley come on how can you eat that only?

Brad:That's what I want"

Waitress:(excusing herself) Okay then I will be back with your order"

Queen:(hitting him) Chicken and water really,are you crazy didn't I say I am buying"

Brad: I know but you can't force me to eat rice when I don't want it"

Queen:Okay "

Food was brought in for them as Queen was facing the big window,she saw a red car stopping nearby and she stepped out in a short dress and stilettos also had sunglasses, Queen wondered if she was going for the awards or something as she focused her gaze on her while she sipped her smoothie

When she entered her perfume scent filled the whole restaurant overpowering the aroma of food and she cat walked with her fat ass bouncing going towards them

Queen:Brad she is here"

Brad:(looked up chewing) Why is.....(he coughed as the meat got stuck on his throat) Queen water.....

Queen:(passed a bottle) Ohhh yes sorry"

He drank the water and cleared his throat nervously

Pinky:(drawing a chair by Brad's side) Can I sit?

Queen:(stood up and took her hand) No come and sit by my side"

Pinky: Okay" she sat facing Brad who was looking in his plate "So you guys have already ordered?

Queen:(briefly smiled looking at an uncomfortable Brad) Yes you're late"

Pinky:(focusing on Brad) Had so much to do"

Queen: And your boyfriend?

Pinky: (turned and looked at her) He had other commitments to run to"

Queen: Okay"

Brad:(frowning) So this is your friend you wanted me to meet huh?

Queen:She requested it herself and that I should come with you"

Brad:(checked his wristwatch and stood up) I should get goi.....

Pinky:(biting her lower lip) Brad don't tell me you're uncomfortable with my presence,do I agitate you or perhaps I move you in love like"

Queen:(turned to face Pinky) You won't seduce him in front of my

presence"

Pinky:I am not, he should prove it that I mean nothing (stared him sharply)
That our bond of one night was nothing"

Brad:(sat down laughing) You highly exalt yourself likelike (looked at her cleavage and swallowed)Like

Pinky:Like what?

Queen:Is that what you came to confirm?

Brad:Listen One

Pinky:(cutting him short) I am not O.....(they both looked at her) I mean don't temper with my second name"

She cleared her throat looking to the side as she almost embarrassed herself to cover up she called a waiter who came and attended to her

Queen: (changing seats and sat by Brad's side whispering in his ear) I am sorry about this let's hear what she has to say and go"

Brad:But you tricked me"

Queen: (whispering) I knew you wouldn't agree that's why"

Brad:(softly) So she was the one we were suppose to meet for dinner yesterday?

Queen:Yes she came"

Brad:You never cease to amaze me"

Pinky looked at the two whispering to each other as she stuffed herself with food,Queen noticed how she was eyeing them so thought to make her jealous

Queen:(touching him) Let's have a baby Brad"

Brad:(coughed out water and it all went on Pinky's face) Ohhh I am sorry about that"

Pinky:(standing up) Ohhh yuck what did you.....seriously,this clothes are expensive"

Brad:(taking a serviette rolling his eyes) Here let me help out"

Pinky:Yeah you better"

He moved the serviette on her face wiping her slowly looking at her features,he stopped looking at her lips,Queen was looking too with fury

Brad:You're not her"

Pinky:Excuse me,what do you mean by tha.....

Her phone rang interrupting them and Brad went back to his chair and Queen gave him a stare he couldn't predict as she drained her juice with a straw

Brad:(standing up clearing his throat) Excuse me"

Queen:Where are you going?

Brad:Restroom "

Pinky watched him walking towards the restrooms as she spoke on the phone

Queen:What do you think you're doing?

Pinky: What do you mean?

Queen:Did you invite us here so you can divide us huh?

Pinky:Nope my boyfriend is on his way now (smiled) he wants to talk to you both so just wait a little"

Queen:Your boyfriend?

Pinky:Yes"

Queen: What's so special about this your boyfriend that you have to.....

Pinky:Darling you're here "

She stood up going to the door ignoring Queen who looked to the door and froze in her chair

Brad too walked out of the restroom trying to control his erection but he turned into a statue when he looked at the entrance

Scar:(smiling) We finally meet again"

*

The Diary

Insert 82

In Garden Lane Avondale...

Sly:I would like to touch you"

One:Touch me what do you mean touch me?

Sly:Touch you as in to feel you in my soul, I want to hold you in my arms and smell your body and....."

One:Don't tell me you're serious right now?

Sly:Yes I am very serious"

One:And why do you want to do that I am someone's wife,your friend's wife"

Sly:(holding her hand) I know but please let me touch you just once and maybe just maybe I can get rid of this obsession I have for you"

One:(smirked) Obsession really?

Sly:To you that's what it is but to me it might be different"

One:Meaning?

Sly:It might be love"

One:(chuckled) Love"

Sly:Yes love Kuchy"

One: I like your honesty because you said it might be,you're not knowing what it is yourself and that's a good thing cause it might be love or might be something else not love maybe hate "

Sly:No it's definitely not hate One,please let me feel your lips"

One:Huh are you craz....."

Before she could finish speaking he glued his mouth with hers

Sly:I am crazy about you"

One:(pushing him off) Are you trying to give me a disease or something?

Sly:What disease can I possibly give by kissing you?"

One:I don't know saliva disease,there are STI's"

Sly:They can't be transferred through saliva"

He pulled her again and slowly kissed her as she tried to fight him off but then she eventually stopped and gave in feeling his lips on hers,waiting to see where it will lead them

He moved from her lips and kissed her neck, groping and squeezing her full buttocks,she swallowed,he didn't stop he advanced moving his hand on her thigh going into her dress wanting to reach for her sacred place, as he pushed her undie to the side and about to touch her swollen bean,he woke up drenched in sweat

Sly:(sitting on his butts wiping sweat off with his hand) What kind of a dream was that?"

He looked on his lap and saw Ayanda's letter, he had fallen asleep reading the letter she left behind, he sighed looking at it remembering that she was no more,no matter how he wronged her he loved her,he wiped his tears and swallowed the block of pain on his throat and walked to the bathroom where he removed his wet shorts and cleaned himself

Tradition said a person who killed herself wasn't allowed to spend days or even for the coffin to be brought home for overnight,so she was quickly buried

As he looked himself in the mirror he couldn't forget Imani's pain seeing her Mom being lowered to the cold ground

He changed and walked out of his bedroom,the house was so quiet

Sly:Babe what have you cooked?

He walked to the kitchen calling but realized that she was no more only her shadow was left behind

Sly:Who am I kidding? He sunk on the floor and cried tears sea-deep, now with everyone gone he was seeing the reality of her being gone

He quickly stood up wiping his tears when the door was opened

Sly: (looking down hiding) Where are you coming from?

Imani:From the shops"

Sly:You went there to do what?

Imani:(raising a plastic bag) To buy this it seems there was no food left in the cupboards"

Sly:Where did you get the money?

Imani:You passed money Dad are you forgetting?

Sly:Did I?

Imani:(bringing out the contents from the plastic bag) Yes you did"

Sly:Okay where is CJ?

Imani:I was him (moved the curtain) There he is with a kite playing"

Sly:Okay next week you will be going back to school"

Imani:I don't want to go"

Sly:What do you mean you don't want to go?

Imani:Put me back in day school Daddy,boarding isn't working for me"

Sly:It will help me because I am all alone now"

Imani:(softly) Isn't that your fault?

Sly:What did you say?

Imani:Nothing"

Sly:You will go back to school Imani that's it"

Imani:No Daddy I hate boarding school even Caleb hates it too"

Sly:What do you want me to do,you refused to go with your Mom's sister who said you should live with her and now you want to refuse going to school and that way I can not worry about cooking or if you ate or.....seeing you holidays is much better"

Imani:But I can cook"

Sly:No you can't"

Imani:Yes I can"

Sly:Cook,I will be waiting for the food in the living room and maybe I can let you stay and look for a day school if you can take care of yourself"

Imani:Okay Daddy"

He exited the kitchen taking his phone out recalling the conversation he had with Matt at least he was still by his side,though he didn't know for how long he was going to keep it from him

He turned on the TV and immediately turned it off, it was reminding him of Ayanda and this other time they argued about her wanting to change it, he sat staring in space some time while Imani got busy in the kitchen

Sly: Should've left her to change it" a call came through his phone (on the phone) Why are you calling me?

Wendy: I am sorry but just wanted to give my condolences I heard that your wife passed on"

Sly: (clicked his tongue) Don't ever call me again"

He dropped the call and deleted her number but what justice was it going to do now, she was gone

Sly: (crying) If you waited a little longer, I was going to talk you out of it"

Imani: (entered holding a dish) Dad are you crying?

Sly: No isn't it the onion I had touched in the fridge and rubbed my eyes now it's making me teary"

Imani: Mmmm.....okay (offered a dish) wash your hands"

Sly: What have you cooked in such a short space of time?

Imani: Sadza (pap) "

Sly: Ohhh you know how to cook sadza"

Imani: Dad I am fourteen and not a young girl anymore, some nights the food you ate I would have cooked it when Mom would be tired"

Sly: Really?

Imani: You're doubting?

Sly: Yes like Thomas I will believe after seeing and tasting"

Imani: (walking out) Okay(opened the kitchen door) Caleb come and eat"

Caleb: Okay"

He came in running and went in the living room and jumped on his Daddy's legs

Sly: (laughing) You want to paralyze me?

Caleb: No can I watch cartoons?

Sly: Okay "

Imani walked in and set the table while Sly just watched

Sly: (tasted) It's actually good who taught you to cook like this?

Imani: It was On.....(stuttered) on this other day when Mom had travelled and Sisi Pinky taught me"

Sly: Okay"

In Zambia.....

Nono sighed looking at her son she was breastfeeding,he was born underweight and she knew what caused it,In Zimbabwe no one knew that she had given birth except for the people she was living with

They had visited the previous day and were yet to visit her again that day,she didn't know if Masuzyo had not leaked the news to her Dad but she wasn't worried of her Dad finding out

Nurse: (holding a clipboard) Mother and son mwauka bwanji?

Nono:We are fine thank you"

Nurse:I thought you're Zambian you don't speak?

Nono:I speak a little but I am not confident anymore since I have been living in Zimbabwe all this while"

Nurse:(checking the baby) Okay you must keep on speaking and get used you will see"

Nono:Okay"

Nurse:It's fine then,who is coming to get you"

Nono:(sitting up) Am I discharged?

Nurse:Yes but you will be coming back so that we can monitor his growth,his time was up but he is underweight"

Nono:Okay it's fine,I can cope on my own"

Nurse: Are you sure?

Nono:Yes I am away from home my husband isn't here so I can manage and get a cab"

Nurse:Okay good thing is you don't have stitches so I believe you can,if I had finished my shift I would have dropped you off"

Nono:No it's fine"

She gave her a piece of paper and went her way,Nono packed her things and wrapped her baby nicely in his baby blanket and walked out of the hospital

Instead of taking a cab to go back home she went somewhere instead

When she arrived on the bushes she looked everywhere and put her baby carefully and looked at him one last time then she walked away

After walking a little distance,she stopped as a Zimbabwean gospel song by Charles Charamba played in her mind

Charamba:Akumudya mapere mwana achingochema,achingochema "

She tried to ignore but that song constantly repeated itself that she envisioned her baby being eaten by hyenas and it wasn't a good sight,tears welled up in her eyes that forced her to turn back

She got where she left her baby but he wasn't there, her heart pounded checking somewhere else but she couldn't see him

She looked ahead and saw a madwoman walking away quickly, when the madwoman turned she saw Nono looking at her and like she was conscious of what she was doing she started running away, her son sensing danger started crying hysterically

Nono:(running after her) Stop pleaaaase"

*

The Diary

Insert 83

In Zambia...

Nono chased after the madwoman worried as her son continued crying, all her shouts and pleas seemed to be of no use as this woman kept on the race until they reached a marketplace

Nono:(breathing heavily) ndibwezereni mwana wanga
'give me back my baby'

Madwoman: (trying to steady her breathing) ayi ndiye mwana wanga 'no he is my baby'

Nono:Huh how is this your baby.....ndiwe mayi wamisala 'you're a madwoman'

People started gathering around them wondering what was going on

Madwoman: ayi sindine wamisala amene ndinakuwuzani kuti ndayamba misala 'no I am not mad who told you I am mad'

Nono: ndiwe wamisala ofuna kuba mwana wanga
'you're mad and you want to steal my baby'..... aliyense akhoza kuwona kuti wamisala ndi zovala zomwe wavala 'anyone can see that you're mad with the clothes you're wearing'

Madwoman:(persisting) ayi sindine wamisala 'I am not mad'

Nono:(to the crowd) chonde ndithandizeni akuba mwana wanga 'please help me she is stealing my baby'

Woman1: tikudziwa bwanji kuti ndi mwana wanu
'how do we know it's your baby?'

Nono: sizowonekeratu kuti mayi wamakhalidwe angatenge mwana kuti 'isn't it obvious where can a madwoman get a baby'

Woman2: mwina adagwiriridwa 'maybe she was raped' Woman1:(laughed)
inde anthu amisala awa ndi otayirira 'yes these mad people are just loose'

Nono: ayi bwanji za bulangeti la mwana chonde ndikhulupirireni 'no how about the baby blanket please believe me'

Woman2:Uri wa kuti 'where are you from'

Nono:Ndiri gelo wapazed 'I am Zambian'

Woman2:(shaking her head) Hawe 'No'

Nono:chonde 'please' kuphatikiza mutha kuyang'ana m'mimba mwanga ndipo mawere anga ali ndi mkaka koma mayi uyu alibe mkaka 'plus you can check my stomach and my breast have milk in them but this madwoman doesn't have milk'

Woman1:Okay zimamveka kuti ndi mwana wake 'makes sense it's her baby'

Madwoman: Nanga bwanji adataya khandalo 'Then why did she throw the baby away?'

Woman2: mlongo bwanji mukutaya mwana? 'sister why were you throwing the baby away?'

Nono:(knelt) Chonde mwana wanga 'please this is my baby'

Patrol officers approached to intervene as they saw a crowd gathering, Nono quickly got up

Nono:Please do you speak English?

Officer:What is going on?

Nono:(crying) She is stealing my baby"

Officer:How?

Nono:Sheshe snatched him from me"

Madwoman: Huh adataya mwana 'she throw the baby away' it's finders keepers"

Officer:You (referring to madwoman) Follow me (To Nono) let's go to the station and explain how a baby gets snatched from you"

In Jo'burg....

Scar:(locked his hands) You double crossed me,deceived and took my kindness for granted"

Brad:So what do you want to do Scar?

Scar:Did you just ask me that question?

Brad:Yes because it seems as if you know One and you use her as bait to trap us"

Scar:Who is One?

Brad:That girl you were with don't tell me you don't know her name?

Scar:Her name is Pinky"

Brad: Her second name is One"

Scar:Ohhh so you know her second name is it?

Brad:Because she told me"

Scar: Ohhh wow so you two have some kinda connection also?

Brad:Says who?

Scar:Says your action, isn't this same action you showed when you wanted Queen?

Brad: I don't know what you're talking about"

Scar:Do you love her?

Brad: A prostitute no,she is on with you and that colored guy and claimed to be married also why would I need a girl like that?

Scar:(staring sharply) Mmm okay.....anyway I am not here to talk about your women"

Brad:So you don't want Queen back?

Scar:Ohhh come on why would I want a pregnant woman"

Brad:(surprised) Pregnant woman,who?

Scar:Who are we talking about here?"

Brad:I am not sure we are talking about the same Queen here"

Scar:Yes that Queen you know,your girlfriend just told me that when I asked her"

Brad:Why would she tell you and not tell me?

Scar:She thought that maybe I wanted her back"

Brad:Well do you or you're exchanging One or Pinky or whatever her name is?

Scar:I am not loose like you when it comes to women"

Brad:(laughed) Me loose"

Scar:You think I don't know,she has told me all the information I needed to know"

Brad: So why were you asking me for huh?"

Scar:To measure your truth level,now Brady you know I came with so much fury that I promised myself that when I see you I am going to kill you with my bare hands"

Brad:So why didn't you?

Scar:(banged the table) Stop talking,so now here are the rules of betraying me (held his jaw) You will comply otherwise I will kill you this time around for sure"

In Brad's car.....

He started the car and drove to his place,looking in the rearview mirror Scar was right behind him and he wasn't so sure if he could comply to his rules but one thing for sure he regretted ever meeting the guy

Brad:(on the phone) Hey Ikechuku"

Chuks:Yes my man long time no see what are you up to these days?

Brad: I am here just busy with work"

Chuks:Okay you should spare some moments and see me too don't give all your love to Queen"

Brad:Hahaha Okay, so listen I want to ask if I am going crazy or something.....

Chuks:What is happening?

Brad:What are the possibilities of two people even strangers to look alike?

Chuks:What do you mean?

Brad:Uhm I think I am going crazy maybe there is this girl I feel like she has two personalities"

Chuks:Hold up which girl is this?

Brad:Some girl alright"

Chuks:Don't tell me you're having a side chick?

Brad:How you got there I don't know but all I am saying now is when I meet her I feel like she has two personalities I mean sometimes she is this total cynical bitch and then this other time she was a soft spoken, coolheaded, simple cute girl and she....."

Chuks:Of course you're in love"

Brad:What?"

Chuks:Yes every time with her does your heart pound,do you feel cold and hot at the same time,do you imagine undressing her?

Brad:(laughed) Mxm God I asked a maniac"

Chuks:That's reality bruh and you better own up to the feelings"

Brad:Now I can't anymore"

Chuks:Why are you and Queen getting married and you want to be a loyal faithful husband?

Brad:No but it's something else and its the truth"

Chuks:What truth?

Brad:That I like/love this other girl that I feel like I am wasting my time with someone else when my soulmate is being taken advantage of with some other dudes"

Chuks:Hallelujah praise God he finally admits"

Brad:But what good is in there I am stuck with Queen"

Chuks:Why is that just break up with her?

Brad:I can't anyway there is someone I want you to look at"

Chuks:Who this two personality girl?

Brad:No but someone by the name Scar"

Chuks:Scar"

Brad:Yes"

Chuks:Uhm.....I can't do that"

Brad:Why not?

Chuks:Hey can I not tell just know that I can't"

Brad:Ohhh wow are you standing me up"

Chuks:No but there are some people I can't trace"

Brad:Okay then can you trace this girl by the name Pinky aka One"

Chuks:Uhm sorry man I can't also"

Brad:Hey what's wrong with you,why not?"

Chuks:Because I have a crush on her"

Brad:Fuck.....

At Brad's place....

Queen paced up and down in their room wondering what she was going to do,she had to have a plan or else she knew he was going to leave her

Queen: (opening the drawer) I have to get pregnant"

She took a packet and a needle and made holes on it without opening it,she placed it back and took another packet and did the same thing and she just hoped it will work

A moment later Brad walked in and she stood up hugging him

Queen:(softly) Hey how was your day?"

Brad:It was alright"

Queen:Great"

Silence swept over and Queen sat nervously on the bed

Brad:What did you tell Scar?"

Queen:Tell Scar,nothing what did he say I told him?"

Brad:I can't believe you'd tell him you're pregnant when you are not why did you lie to him?"

Queen:I wasn't lying to him"

Brad:What so are you saying?.....

Queen:Yes I am pregnant Lee"

Brad:Don't play games with me here Queen when did you get pregnant huh?"

Queen:I just noticed recently"

Brad:Yesterdat weren't you saying let's try for a baby and now you're saying you're pregnant"

Queen:I wanted to see your reaction if you'd be in support of it because I was scared to tell the truth"

Brad: (sat down frustrated) Huhyou seem to be doing your things but how did you get pregnant when I used protection always Queen?"

Queen:Maybe it didn't work 100% or maybe it had invisible holes you couldn't see with your eyes"

Brad:Is that even making sense?

Queen:I don't know Brad all I know is I am pregnant and I am only sexually active with my boyfriend"

Brad:Ohhh wow that's nice" he threw himself on the bed and sighed

Queen:And how did it go with Scar?

Brad:(clicked his tongue) And now you think of getting married at such a time as this,of course I am in deep shit"

Queen:(slept by his side) Let me ease the ache"

She teased him with kisses and rubbed the center of his groin,advancing she started unbuttoning his shirt

Brad:(removing her hand) No Queen I am not in the mood"

Queen:(standing up and stripped naked) No come on Brad I know you want this"

She kneeled at his back and pulled him facing upwards,it was hard work on it's own for he was quite a size,she licked his lips and bite his ears as he was just tensed

Brad:Mxm hunza condom kwacho"

Queen: I am pregnant now so why use one"

Brad:Did we get tested please get me one in that drawer"

Queen: Okay"

She walked to his drawer and took one smiling and handed it to him,he pulled her and flipped her underneath him and she trembled to his touch,it never gets old,she knew what she wanted and she was making sure she has it

At Mella's place....

Mella opened the door as Arnold entered with a tired look

Mella:How did it go today?

Arnold:(sitting down) Same old story we will call you back"

Mella:And they never call back.... really the government has to create more job opportunities,I mean now what are we going to do?"

Arnold:Everything is finished?

Mella:Yeah no mealie-meal,no soap,I have no lotion,nothing we are at zero on everything what should we do now Arnold I mean I try to hold on but it seems nothing is changing"

Arnold: It's not my fault that nothing is changing Mella what do you want me to do?

Mella: Now I can't even go back home the house was sold and.....

Arnold: So you're planning on leaving me?

Mella: Until you get settled again but I can't go Mom isn't back I don't know what's her plan too"

Arnold: Well Bella's car has someone interested in it"

Mella: Okay"

Arnold: I was thinking.....

Mella: (looked at him sharply) Thinking what?

Arnold: That maybe uhm.....you know"

Mella: (contemplated) Yes we should do that"

Arnold: Should we?

Mella: Yes we will give her back I mean five years is a long time"

Arnold: And the furniture what is going to happen to it since Martin wants to move in?

Mella: We can sell it and also.....you know"

Arnold: Your Mom won't mind will she?

Mella: No she won't since she was working for us her children"

Arnold: But Bella wanted the money to pay the court"

Mella: Yeah I know she can endure just a bit longer"

Arnold: What will you tell her?

Mella: That it's not yet bought"

In Mount Pleasant...

One: (opening the gate) Hie Pee"

Pee: Mrs S how at you too?

One: I am fine thank you "

Pee: (handing over a bowl) Here I have brought some mangoes the ripest one is on the bottom"

One: (smiling) Ohhh thank you very much dearest"

Pee: You're welcome"

One: Okay so let me go and enjoy myself"

Pee: You will remember me with these that's what I had to offer"

One: Yeah thank you, you were such a good friend"

Pee: So when is the D-day?

One: Haven't finalized yet but anytime from now up to next week I suppose"

Pee: Okay don't forget to say goodbye"

One: Alright I won't forget (hugged her) I love you"

Pee: I love you too"

One waved goodbye to her and closed the gate going back inside

Matt:Are you lesbians?

One:(laughed) Maybe are you jealous?

Matt:(clicked his tongue) mxm I love you to a girl"

One:What was I suppose to say because truly I love her"

Matt:Alright,alright(looking at the bowl) What's that?

One:Mangoes,you want some"

Matt:Handikwate (both laughed) Why couldn't you send me to buy some for you if you were craving them?

One:I wasn't craving them she just gave me since there is tree at their place"

Matt:Okay "

She walked to kitchen and quickly shuffled the mangoes and got what was beneath and put it in her bra,when he came in she was washing them in the sink

Matt:(drawing a chair) So I was talking to Mom"

One:Okay what was she saying?

Matt:Said her legs are just getting swollen everyday"

One:(slicing a mango and joined him) What could be the matter?

Matt:She has had problems with rheumatoid arthritis so o think it is what is troubling her again"

One:(eating) Okay I think age contributes too"

Matt:Yeah I think so"

One:So she can't heal herself with herbs(both laughed) I mean she heals others right?"

Matt:A Doctor has to have other Doctors to treat him he can't treat himself"

One:True,so what is going to happen now she needs to get treated"

Matt:Yeah I know she could have come but now we are planning to move so I don't know how that will work out since she can't walk I will have to drive there and get her"

One:How about buy medicine does it need a prescription?

Matt:I will ask don't know"

One:I think that's best if you can get her medicine and one of your brothers can come and collect the medicine and take it to her"

Matt:Yeah good idea,I think I will do that instead"

One:Yes you do that.....(looking around) Gosh I don't know if I will finish packing all these staff by myself"

Matt:And now you keep getting sick often"

One:Yeah who knew pregnancy could bring many complications like these"

Matt:On the second one you will be used to it"

One:Yeah I guess.....how many do you want?

Matt:About five or six"

One:(laughing) Tell right now you're joking?

Matt:No I am not joking I am serious we can just have a child every year for six years and we will have six boys in here"

One:(eyeing him) Okay Mr Sande we will see about that,this isn't the stone age"

Matt:Stone age why?

One:That's when women used to have many children like that"

Matt:I don't live my life according to trend I just do what I want not what people want or what people will say"

One:I rest my case your Honor"

They kept quiet as something got registered in their minds

One:Uhm Bella must"

Matt:(cutting her short) Lets not talk about her"

One:Okay.....so what is happening with school now one moment you're going the next you're not"

Matt:I think I will just quit its now a bore we are forever on strikes"

One:Okay"

Matt:(standing up) I am going to check on Sly I will be back"

One:Ohhh you had not told me"

Matt:Sorry about that,it seems being home all day long isn't that fun"

One:Now do you understand my POV?

Matt:I will be back"

He kissed her forehead and walked out grabbing his car keys,

One:Did he just ignore me?" She asked herself and walked out of the kitchen going to the spare bedroom,she brought out her Vodafone from her bra

One:(smiling) Thank you Pee"

She went online and browsed a few numbers saved in that sim some were Pee's contacts and she was to delete them later,she even checked Matt's number and now she could stalk him without him knowing since he didn't have that number

One:How are you online when you're driving?"

She muttered to herself going offline and clicked on an application,she smiled it was too good to be true

One:Word Mmm,so this is where can I write?does this phone has bigger storage"

She checked and saw that there would be need of a memory card

Matt:(calling) Kuchy I forgot.....

Her heart pounded to hear him walking towards the spare bedroom's door and she panicked that she dropped the phone and she wondered if he didn't hear that,she had little time to think of a plan to hide it when the room was empty

Matt:(stood by the already opened door) There you are"

One:(nervously) Yes aren't you going anymore?

Matt:I am going I need you to look for something for me"

One:Okay what is it?

Matt:Why are you sitting on the floor with your dress spread like that?

One:(giggled thoughtfully) Uhm.....the tiles are refreshing"

Matt:Strange,anyway come and sort me out I believe you know where the envelope I want is"

One:Okay I am coming"

Matt:Well stand up let's go"

One:Go ahead I will follow you"

Matt:Why are you acting weird stand up Kuchy"

She looked down terrified,yikes she was trapped.....

*

The Diary

Insert 84

In Harare Central Prison...

Bella's Mom:You have lost weight"

Bella:Yes I thought I would get used but it's hard and with the economy most of the times there is shortage of food"

Mom:If only they could allow us to bring you food"

Bella:Yeah but they won't allow such"

Mom:(cupping her face) You have blemishes and zits also"

Bella:It's unbearable Mom I don't want to lie,we sometimes don't bath here, there won't be water,the food is malnourished cooked with firewood"

Mom:Firewood why?

Bella:Their kitchens are not functional has faults plus scarcity of electricity"

Mom:(tearfully) I wish there was something I could do?

Bella: But why is Mella so quiet about my car"

Mom:She said its not yet bought"

Bella:Is that even true Mom i believe my car is a beautiful car so how can it stay so long without being bought?

Mom:Dont know but she said it's being kept at the garage"

Bella:Okay and she just visited me once since I have been here?

Mom:She says Lael and Kia keeps her busy"

Bella:Even news about Lael I wasn't told"

Mom:Really?

Bella:Yes I am hearing it now and I just figured on my own that it's her baby since she was pregnant and the one time she visited I didn't see her stomach and I expected to be told about her baby but nothing was said"

Mom:Ohhh I am so sorry,I thought you knew, I should have told you myself but I forgot"

Bella:It's okay you were recuperating from your surgery"

Mom:Yes"

Bella:So how are you copying living with your sister?

Mom:It's fine but the husband sometimes talks too much"

Bella:What would he be saying?

Mom:You know asking when I will leave and all that"

Bella:He asks you that right in your face?

Mom:No he will be asking his wife and I would hear them arguing about me"

Bella:(sighed) So what are you going to do?

Mom:I am grown woman njee so it will be hard for people"

Bella:This is not just people Mom but your blood sister"

Mom:Yeah but she isn't the problem, her husband is"

Bella:So what will you do Mom?

Mom: Will ask if I can move in with Mella if not I will go back to my Mother back in the rural areas"

Bella:Eish Mom but as for Mella's husband wasn't working anymore so how will you cope,if you're to go there?

Mom:She and Arnold are running a creche now though it's still in the genesis but they said it's better and promising"

Bella:A creche okay that's nice and you can't sell anymore is it?

Mom:No I can't, gone broke and even though I am fine I feel that I am not flexible anymore and I always fear for going into a remission"

Bella:Don't think like that Mom,you're okay,alive and well, the surgery was successful you ought to thank God"

Mom:Yes true.....uhm did your boyfriend ever visited you?

Bella: No"

Mom:Mmm not even once?

Bella:Never,Yemu said he is there but I guess it's over between us"

Mom:Yoh but I thought he was a nice person,back in India he showed me kindness even though he didn't wait for me to completely heal but he was quite helpful"

Bella:He had money to escort you there,I thought he was going to bail me out (looking down) he was my only hope"

Mom:Oooh I didn't tell you but I paid for his flight to come back home"

Bella:(looked up surprised) What?

Mom:Yes he said he had run out of money using it at a hotel he was staying"

Bella:No he must give you that money back Mom"

Mom:I never asked him"

Bella:You should Mom,he is a thief"

Mom:Suddenly he has become a thief"

Bella:No Mom ask for your money back,you can use it to start something else"

Mom:I am already old and fragile what can I do,(Bella eyed her) Okay I will ask for the money back but I don't have his number"

Bella:Yemu will do that for you"

Mom:Okay it's fine then"

Bella:Well in other news guess who visited me?

Mom:Who?

Bella:Martinhe came once"

Mom:Really?

Bella:Yes but I didn't see him for long"

Mom:Why, were you not allowed?

Bella: No I was embarrassed instead I mean he looked so good and I looked scruffy so I had to send him away"

Mom:But it's prison dear you dont have to be Miss Malaika in here"

Bella:I know but still I was a mess"

Mom:Okay did he come with his wife?

Bella:No he wouldn't (briefly laughed) plus we hate each other to the core she wouldn't visit me"

Mom:(chuckled) Okay do they have a child now?

Bella:He said she is heavily pregnant now"

Mom:Mmm good for them,he is finally becoming a father he always wished to be (Bella eyed her) Uhm.....it must've been hard for you hearing that"

Bella:Of course but when I get out Mom I will start over and adopt a child and I will stay away from man"

Mom:(laughed) Will you be able to abide to that,to be celibate remember

you're still young,your hormones will betray you"

Bella:34 isn't young Mom I am old but I want a child too,I want to become a Mom too"

Mom:Okay,okay you will plan when you get out,but don't let prison mentality dominate you to say things you don't mean"

Bella:Yeah sure but I don't know what's taking long for my car to be sold so I can get out of here"

Mom:What do you mean by that?

Bella:I want to use the money for courtship Mom,you know to solicit a favor"

Mom:Ohhh never knew that,I thought you just wanted your car to be sold since you already sold my furniture and you were denied in court"

Bella:What,how, I didn't do that,who told you that?

Mom:Mella said that you sold the furniture to pay the court but they denied your request and refused to refund the money back"

Bella:What?

At Brad's place....

Queen:(holding an applicator) Negative again,but how.....(sighed) What is going on now?

She walked to her bedroom as her phone was ringing

Queen:(on the phone) Amai 'Mom'

Mom:I will get straight to the point,what you told your sister is it true?

Queen:AAargh what again, I swear Princess can't keep a secret why?

Mom:Well are you pregnant Queen?

Queen:Been trying"

Mom:What do you mean you have been trying,Queen you're not married need I remind you that,do you hear me clearly?

Queen:Hey stop shouting I hear you Mom"

Mom:So what do you mean been trying?

Queen:(crossing her finger) I had a miscarriage"

Mom:Queen so are you telling me you were once pregnant and you're living with a man?

Queen:Hey Mom just so you know I am not young anymore,please I have to go"

Mom:(unbelievably) Queen.....

She dropped the call and checked her facebook page there were thousands and thousands of messages to go through, she logged out and

opened her whatsapp groups and she started reading messages one by one and those that were dropped in her inbox

"Author keep up the good work I love your writing you're unique"

She read aloud one message and replied and she opened another one

"Mlobi well done can I meet you one of the days?"

Another one wrote

Queen:(typed) Sorry I can't meet with fans"

"Why not?"

Queen:You're a man"

"Okay so does it matter?"

Queen:What if you rape me or something"

"Are you crazy I just want to meet with a great person like you and give you some money for your work but you're rude"

He got pissed off and instead of her inbox he went to write in one of the groups

"Guys what do you think about the author yes she is a good author,you can relate to her stories but she is rude" the guy wrote

"Yoh I thought I was the only one who saw that,she is very rude" another fan wrote

"I was scared to write it also thinking maybe I will be made into a laughingstock but truly speaking she is a roughrider"

"A she devil..... lol"

Queen started fuming as messages one by one got in attacking her and she started removing people and and some were leaving the group except for the loyal ones

She threw away her phone in fury,everything wasn't working out the way she wanted it to be,Brad came in too looking frustrated

Queen:Why are you back this time?"

Brad:(throwing his cap away) It's not working out,(clicked his tongue) Scar is draining me dry alive I don't know what I am even working for anymore"

Queen:So what do you suppose we do now?"

Brad:Only one option left now"

She looked at him wondering what was up his sleeve this time around

At Mommy and Daddy's Daycare.....

Mella walked out to answer her phone outside,Arnold tended to the kids as he watched her putting on a nervous face

Mella:(on the phone) Yes Mom"

Mom:Why did you lie Mellania?

Mella:Lie about what Mom?

Mom: About my furniture I am coming to see Bella and to think I never asked her all this while but today I get to know of the truth"

Mella:What truth are you talking about Mom?

Mom:Don't pretend as if you don't know what I am talking about Mella do you hear me,why did you sell mu furniture?

Mella:Okay Mom I am sorry for lying to you,I was desperate and we couldn't find anything to do so I sold the furniture and Bella's car.....

Mom:(shocked) What?.....you also sold Bella's car?

Mella:Yes Mom for a good cause to start this creche I will certainly give her back the money"

Mom:And my Mom also"

Mella:Yes Mom"

Mom:But how could you do that Mella to your own sister,she is suffering in prison you haven't been seeing her knowing you stole away her freedom,that car is the only hope she was having to get out of jail"

Mella:And I just said I am sorry Mom"

Mom:Sorry won't cut it Mella please bring back my money and Bella's money I want her to be released she is living poorly"

Mella:Mom.....

The call was dropped and she just sighed going back in and Arnold could read that worry expression displayed on her face

Arnold:(holding Lael) What is wrong?

Mella:Nothing"

She reached for the storage and she took out concentrate juice and cups

Arnold:Will you stop making untasty juice for the kids Mella"

Mella:No Arnold this will save us,this 5 litre will push all the kids for some time and the rest of the grocery the parents bring we will use it instead and there won't be need to buy our groceries"

Arnold:I know isn't it what we have been doing all this while but the kids are complaining what if they tell their parents of how the juice taste, its like you're putting a drop just to change the color of water"

Mella:(laughed) That's exactly what I do"

Arnold:And you have to stop it or else we will loose all these kids"

Mella:We have to start saving now Arnold"

Arnold:For?

Mella:This man did you just ask for?

Arnold:I know what you're talking about but we are still at th.....

Mella:Mom or Bella won't consider that please we have raise creche fees and sell that small car"

Arnold:That's what I use to transport kids"

Mella:Arnold you're not listening at all,okay I will refer my Mom to you instead you will explain all that to her"

In Matt's car.....

One:Hanzi if you have an older boyfriend or husband you have to address him with respect like Honorable bae,Mr Honey or Sir bae"

Matt:(laughing) Where did you hear that?

One:I just recalled it I don't remember where I heard it exactly"

Matt:It's so funny so how will you address me?

One:Honorable Daddy"

Matt:Hahaha"

One:I am glad you're laughing I thought you'd be offended"

Matt:Why should I?

One:No I just thought not that I am saying you'd be offended"

Matt:Okay I am not.....but I just hope you are not playing hide and seek games"

One:No I am not I don't write,I just talk to you,Dad and a friend"

Matt:Who is this friend?

One:she works at the salon,Whitney"

Matt:Okay it's fine.....that joke was sent on whatsapp wasn't it?

One:Yes and its Whitney who sent it to me"

Matt:I knew it,I once came across it some time ago"

One: Okay but you laughed like you're hearing it for the first time"

Matt:Because it's funny no matter how many times you hear it"

One:Okay then"

Matt:When are you giving her back her phone,now it will seem as if I can't buy you a phone"

One:No she just gave it to me for safekeeping not that she knew that I had a small phone no"

Matt:I know because of her StepMom it's understandable"

One:Yes so high chances might be that she won't use it again"

Matt:Mmm you have to give her phone back"

One:I will don't I show you my chats I am up to no good Kwesi"

Matt:Okay okay as long as there are no man you're talking to"

One:So now I want whatsapp bundles"

Matt:Okay I will send you some"

One:Thank you"

Matt:Welcome"

One:(playing with her nails) Uhm.....I need some money"

Matt:For what didn't we agree that we will go for baby's shopping after scan"

One:Yes I know but I need some money"

Matt:And I am saying for?

One:Kwesi, I can't even throw you a surprise birthday because you'd want to know what I want to use the money for?

Matt:Birthday?

One:Yes your 37th birthday is coming Honorable Daddy"

Matt:Okay so you want to buy what?

One:Please man just give me the money"

Matt:Okay what's your budget?

One:Haven't come with a budget yet"

Matt:We will talk we are here"

At the Avenues hospital....

Matt parked his car and they hopped out of the car and walked towards the entrance

Matt:(checking his phone) Go ahead I will join you let me return Mom's beep call"

One:Okay

He watched her going inside,her buttocks were going inwardly,her body was more like being pushed to the front with her big stomach,it suited her even though she would always complain of her body weight but to Matt she was beautiful

One:(to the receptionist) Hello I am Mrs Sande"

Receptionist: (checking her book) Okay you have an appointment with the Doctor"

One:Yes"

Receptionist: Okay can I have the registration money"

One:(opening her handbag) Here"

Receptionist: Why register so late?

One:My husband didn't want me to register here but somewhere else but it's far and time consuming so plans changed"

Receptionist:(handing her a receipt) Okay then that is for the day but no ambulance is covered on that amount, you have to add on some more money if you'd need an ambulance service"

One:Okay thank you"

Receptionist: (pointing) Go in that room a nurse will attend to you then your Doctor will come"

One:Thank you"

She walked in the room and a nurse came in

Nurse:Your card?

One:(handed her) There you're"

Nurse:(furrowed her brows reading) Mrs Sande"

One:Yes"

Nurse:You don't remember me don't you?

One:(looked her closely) Uhm.....you're familiar yes"

Nurse:Lui"

One:Ohhh okay now I remember we met this other time and you said we will meet again maybe by chance"

Nurse:Yes exactly and here we are we have met"

One:Yes"

Nurse:Lie on the bed let me check your Bp"

One:(lying on the bed) Okay"

A beep machine was put on her as the nurse pumped it and stopped to write

Nurse:(writing in her book) Your Bp is high if you go to work you should now be on maternity leave"

One:No I don't "

Nurse:Okay at her do some light chores taking breaks in between and have ten minutes naps,drink lots of water,don't just sit on the sofas take time to sit with your legs stretched to avoid oedema"

One:Okay"

Nurse:We will determine your visits after scan but you're big you should be here twice every week,anyway will see what the Doctor says"

One:Okay "

She walked out and met with the Doctor coming in with Matt behind him,she passed the written report and went her way

Doctor:(preparing scan) Alright Mrs Sande how have you been?

One:Been alright"

Doctor:That's great.....use the sheet to cover your lower body and raise your dress leaving your dress"

One:Okay"

Matt came closer as jelly was rubbed on her stomach and the Doctor began moving the machine on her stomach

Doctor:Alright here is our baby 30 weeks old"

Matt:Is he a boy?

Doctor:No it's a girl don't know if I am mistaken but this is definitely a girl,clean yourself up let me get my stethoscope"

One:Okay"

The Doctor walked out and One looked at Matt

One: So our baby is a girl"

Matt: I don't want a girl child One"

One:(confused) But I.....

Matt:Why would you have a girl child huh?

He angrily asked leaving her speechless as he walked out

*

The Diary

Insert 85

In Olympia Zambia.....

Nono walked around the suburban area of Olympia looking at addresses as she read from a paper,she stopped when her phone rang

Nono: (on the phone) Hello who is this?

Voice:It's me,you had deleted my number also?

Nono:How can I help you what do you want ,where did you get my number?"

Voice:I don't know what wrong I have or did to you but will you come back please"

Nono:Come back for what?

Voice:When am I going to see my son that you're hiding from me?

Nono:Who told you he is yours?

Voice:(confused) What?....what are you now saying Lolo?

Nono:Mxm you're even getting my name wrongly I have to go"

Voice:Are you serious about what you have just said Nono?

Nono:Who gave you my number in the first place?

Voice:Your Dad"

Nono:Okay bye"

Voice: Come on Nono can we talk a little longer tell me what I did and I will correct myself"

Nono:Nothingbye"

Voice: Wait!!!

Nono:Yes"

Voice:Uhm..... I am working now I can take good care of you and our son so please come back home you have been there for quite long"

Nono:(cheerily) Really....are you working?

Voice:Yes all thanks to your Dad"

Nono:Uhm about that we will need to talk,not just talk but serious talk"

Voice:Okay its fine so will you call me right?"

Nono:I will send a message"

Voice: Please don't go silent on me"

Nono:I won't"

Voice:Can I ask you something?

Nono:Go ahead"

Voice:Do you still love me?"

Nono:Uhm I have to go now we will ta.....

Voice:(cutting her short) I want you to take your time to seriously think about it,I am not pressuring you or anything but I just want to know so that I don't waste my time waiting in false hope"

Nono:I have heard you bye"

She dropped the call when he still wanted to talk but she was getting impatient,she continued her journey on foot down the lane

Nono:(pocketing her phone) Damn this place is huge"

She said looking at the number 25 written on the gate as she finally found it

She knocked for some time without any reply then saw an intercom and she buzzed it,a lady from inside answered her then came to open the gate for her

Nono:How are you?

Her:Yes who are you?

Nono:I am Nothando I am here to see Mrs Kafula please"

Her:Okay follow me"

She followed the maid,yes she could tell she was a maid with the uniform she was wearing

Her:Mae" she called as they walked in the living room and Nono was already admiring the clean fresh environment with a refreshing cool atmosphere and a breeze from the air conditioner was just so heavenly after walking quite a distance

Lady:(holding a baby) You"

Nono:Yes"

She came downstairs and placed the chubby baby on the sofa and hugged Nono

Lady:How are you?

Nono:I am fine thank you, how have you been yourself?

Lady:I am blessed dear (taking a seat) Please do sit down"

Nono:Thank you"

She mannerly sat as silence swept through while she couldn't remove her eyes off the baby who was busy sucking a dummy

Nono:You don't look like a madwoman now"

Lady:(laughed) I wasn't mad"

Nono:(surprised) Ohhh so what happened back then?

Lady:Sorry that you were arrested in the process"

Nono:It was just three months I learned my lesson for that I won't repeat it"

Lady:Okay I have been desperate for a baby for quite too long that I tried almost everything I could to get pregnant but all to no avail"

Nono:Ohhh okay so being mad.....what happened?

Lady:Like Hannah this other day I was here giving my supplications to God but with doubt that prayers don't work anymore but that day was different"

Nono:Oooh how so?

Lady:I heard God's voice for once in my life"

Nono:Really is that even possible?

Maid:(interrupting) Have some juice and a snack"

Nono:(to her) No,no,no I am fine don't bother yourself"

Lady:Come on eat,you must have gotten parched with the scorching sun"

Nono:(taking the glass) I will have juice then"

Lady:It's fine.....so as I was saying (taking the baby in her hands who responded making baby sounds and smiling at her) I heard the Lord's voice,doubtfully like everyone else I thought it was me just thinking"

Nono:(sipping juice) Okay then what happened?

Lady:I heard God's voice saying go to the bushes you will find a baby.....I laughed that I must be too desperate and I tried suppressing this thought that was continuously speaking in my head"

Nono:Okay I am listening"

Lady:Then I said okay Lord let me be obedient for once but then the craziest thing happened"

Nono:What?

Lady:He said go as a madwoman"

They both laughed

Lady:I wasn't going to obey that ,I said Lord this isn't you this is definitely my mind, I think I am going crazy,I need to be checked by a psychiatrist,if I am not going crazy then it's probably the devil playing mind games with me"

Nono:How did you get to obey then?

Lady:I thought about it real hard as I was sitting on this sofa watching my favorite soapie but my mind wasn't concentrating,it kept bugging me that I said VaDainess please I am going somewhereso I took my dress and stampeded on it in soil and cut some clothes and tied it roughly and got in the car,VaDainess

Nono:Who is VaDainess"

Lady:My maid"

Nono:Okay "

Lady:Yes she saw me and shook her head thinking the level of desperation really got to me so bad and thought I was surely mad.....so I got in my car and drove off to town and I left my car and then walked a distance going to the bushes as instructed and truly as God commanded I saw a baby and you were walking away,I took the baby and ran when you saw me,I swear I have never run like that even in my schooldays (both laughed) and so everything I did that day was per Lord's instructions and we were questioned and I talked to the officer privately who wanted to put the baby in an orphanage and I told him I am not mad and he called some people maybe higher rank than him and they allowed me to take the baby up until now I have him,this is your baby,my baby"

Nono:(sighed looking down) Ohhh that's nice,I came to see him,I went back to the station and they gave me your address"

Lady:(passed the baby) Okay"

Nono:(looking at the handsome boy dressed up nicely) Hello there.....so you didn't get in trouble with your husband?

Lady:No I told him I adopted"

Nono:Okay"

The baby unfamiliar with her cried on top of his voice

Nono:(teary) He doesn't know me"

Lady:(taking the baby) Yes he was a wee old that day"

Nono:Yes"

Lady:I was told of your coming and they said you still have the right to your child that is if you're not to torture him"

Nono:(sobbing) No I won't but I see you need him the most"

Lady:No it's fine you can take him"

Nono:But you always wanted a baby"

Lady:Yes it was a test"

Nono:A test I don't understand"

Lady:God was testing me to see if I can love another woman's baby so (holding her stomach) I am pregnant"

Nono:Really?

Lady:Yes pregnant at 45 can you imagine"

Nono:(stood up and hugged her) Ohhh wow that is amazing"

Lady:So you can have your son back"

Nono:(happily) Thank you,thank you,I won't do it again"

At OK Mart.....

Sly went round with a trolley accompanied by Imani and Caleb as they did their groceries' shopping

Caleb:(holding a tomato sauce bottle) Take this also Daddy we need it"

Sly:Okay youngy put it in the basket,what else do we need?

Caleb:Uhm we need ice cream chocolate flavor and also crackers"

Sly:Fire crackers?

Caleb: (laughed) Not those crackers,I mean snax"

Sly:Ohhh alright"

Caleb:Daddy"

Sly:Yes Caleb"

Caleb:My friends at school said you will get a new Mommy for me"

Sly:What do you mean?

Caleb:They said when Mommy died,Daddy will bring a new Mommy for us"

Sly:No that ain't going to happen I am not thinking about it"

Caleb:(sadly) Okay but a new Mommy would have been nice"

Imani:No I don't want or need a new Mommy she will mistreat us"

Sly:(looking at Imani) Someone is angry"

Imani:(standing over the cosmetics section) Daddy I need these"

Sly:(looked) What do you need deodorant?

Imani:(pointing) No these"

Sly:Uhm (opening his wallet) Take and you will pay for them on your own"

Imani:(laughed) Why?

Sly:Those are girl things,I can't be possibly be seen buying those"

Imani:(with a raised brow) Okay"

Sly:But aren't you a little too early to be using those things Imani?

Imani:I don't know just started last month.....Mmm Dad"

Sly:What?

Imani:I am not suppose to be talking to you about this"

Sly:(scratched his beard) Yes sure..... you can talk to your Mainini about those things instead"

Imani:Yes Mainini will do "

Sly:(curiously) Do you have a boyfriend though?"

Imani:(looked to the till nervously) Uhm.....no"

Sly:(looking to the till too) Why did you take your time to answer back?"

Imani:Nothing, I am going to pay for these"

She ran off as her Dad shook his head and continued taking some things with Caleb when they paid they found Imani already in the car waiting for them,he and Caleb joined in

Sly:You also need to get your hair done is it?"

Imani:Yesif we could visit Sisi Pinky she knows how to plait my hair"

Sly:Sisi Pinky is in school,come on I know someone who can help you out with that"

He joined the road and drove off going to the salon

At Gear 4 life....

Miles:(calling to his buddies) I am done will probably mix tomorrow"

"Aight" he friends responded

He walked out of the garage but froze at the door as an unexpected person appeared in front of him

Tshidi:Miles,Miles so you have been hiding from me is it?"

Miles:(walking to his car) Hahaha hiding what do you mean hiding from you?"

Tshidi:Every time I came you made sure to avoid me,your friends you would tip them off is it?"

Miles:Why would I do that?"

Tshidi:You got your wife to fire me when I was enjoying myself working with her"

Miles:Mxm why were you even there?"

Tshidi:To work"

Miles:No you wanted to stir trouble Tshidi and I told her to get rid of you and she did well in listening"

Tshidi:(biting her lower lip) Don't you miss me Miles? (Fixed his collar)

Lucky I was busy with exams I never pushed the issue"

Miles: (pushing her hand off) What issue please I have to go Tshidi you're here just wasting my time"

Tshidi:(holding an envelope) Am I now Miles?"

Miles:(looking at the envelope) What's that?"

Tshidi:Results"

Miles:Got to be kidding with me so you came all the way from wherever you're coming from to show me your school results"

Tshidi: This is not school results Miles"

Miles:Then whatever results I am not interested....(pushing her off his way) Move,stay clear off my path"

Tshidi:We go way back and if only you knew what your wife is doing you'd appreciate me more"

Miles:(paused) What is she doing?

Tshidi:Suddenly he is interested"

Miles:Just speak Tshidi than going round beating about the bushes"

Tshidi:Well in this envelope holds the answers but you will do one for me first before you view the contents of this envelope"

In Mount Pleasant...

One held the black and white scan picture of her baby while lying facing the ceiling,she felt tears coming to her eyes just looking at it

One:(rubbed her stomach) Can't you be just a boy"

She asked herself and got off the bed going to pee,she was alone Matt had gone to China alone and left her

One:(wiping her arse) All because I am carrying a girl child"

She flushed and walked back in the bedroom and opened the tip of the base covering material and brought out an envelope

One:(bringing out papers) I will endure because of this,she won't be a ratched no,unlike me or my Mom.....(looked up) But God what is wrong with you,why give me a baby girl?

She didn't understand it because she was being forsaken because of it,she carefully hid the envelope back and climbed on the bed to call it a night

One:(typing) Happy birthday Daddy"

He saw the message but didn't reply,he went offline discouraging her

She scrolled through the starred messages and clicked on the link and joined the group and started reading while switching off her data after reading about two in the novels group ,she switched her data on and a message from Matt got in

Matt:Wait I will get back to you"

She read and frowned and went in the novels group instead and went to the contact's section where she tapped on the admin's number and wrote a message and she was granted her request, she switched off the data again

One:(trying to recall) How did I start chapter one

She got typing and typed, started at 7:30 and finished at 21:00pm and she sent the chapter in the group and people started reading

Till ten she was awake but no one, not even a thanks came through only Matt's message came in asking her of what she was still doing online at that time and who she was talking to and also asked when she will give back Pee's phone

She heaved a sigh and was about to go offline when a message got in the novels group

"Why are you claiming this story to be yours?"

*

The Diary

Insert 86

That same night Pinky was on the lookout in her car, it was dark and her partner had not returned yet, she decided to make time worthwhile in waiting

Pinky:(on the phone) Hie sweety?

Juan:Hey "

Pinky:Why do you sound so down huh?..... can't you please cheer up for me Mmmh"

Juan:I am fine Pinky is that even your name though?

Pinky:(laughed) Crazy of course it is"

Juan:How's it going hope you're still incognito"

Pinky:With this fat booty nah it's tricky but you're the man behind the scenes you're incognito instead"

Juan: Hope you haven't blown my cover"

Pinky: Nope"

Juan:My L.A dreams have to come true"

Pinky:They still can even without me"

Juan:And what is that suppose to mean?

Pinky:Direct as they are remember you have sent me to wolves"

Juan:So long you keep your cool and no falling in love"

Pinky:I don't do love"

Juan:We are Bonnie and Clyde baby"

Pinky:(rolled her eyes) Yes die hard invincible two" Juan:Yep.....anyway

how's the embryo?

Pinky: Good and today you actually asked thought you didn't care?

Juan:Of course I don't fucken care (laughed) Keeping us out of business better make-up bloody shit"

Pinky:Okay I shouldn't have called this absolutely wrong timing"

Juan:Definitely this is it poor timing bitch (laughed) untameable bitch"

Pinky:Alright are you drunk Juan?

Juan:Not yet maybe when I finish this scotch will probably get drunk why can't it be erased like nothing happened"

Pinky:No I want to keep it I don't know why"

Juan:You do whatever you please"

Pinky:Because this isn't a race i have plenty of time to make money I don't even know why you're angry at me here Juan,because of me you acquired lots of cash because of me you are driving also becau.....

Juan:Fuck Pinky I want my money"

Pinky:Am I your slave or money goddess?

Juan:I am not done yet and making matters worse I don't fucking know who it belongs to,(shouting) Who does it fucken belong to,you're not Mary Magdalene"

Pinky:So what go fuck yourself this is my life"

Juan:You're nothing without me baby"

Pinky: Fuck you man,fuck your whole angry tribe,you're diverting your anger to the wrong person,you should be angry with the white people who raped your black Mama's and they begot bastards like you asshole"

She dropped the call and lit a cigar,she didn't care about hospital shit she was advised,she had to have a cigar to calm her nerves and anxious thoughts

Meanwhile her partner walked through the dark alley and wore his hooded jacket,passing the stray dogs in the trash cans,upon getting to some point he whistled and his fella came out

Him:(opening a bag) Yes nice, I thought you'd fail to deliver"

"Nope I keep my word"

Him:So you got the goods I get the cash we split"

"Except we have one problem"

Him:What?

"(Bringing out a gun) This"

He pointed a gun at him and he swallowed in fright

Him:We can continue in deals you don't have to do this?

"Does it belong to you?,your movements were traced"

Him:Damn it's that negro so this is a setup"

"No but what's coming to you and you deserve it"

Him:You know you don't have to do this,this Mafia thing"

"Who is your supplier?"

Him:Isn't he the one who set me up who else knew about these deals"

"Say your lasts prayer requests"

He said and about to pull the trigger pointed on his head,he swallowed and closed his eyes waiting for death but then a police patrol's siren went off as it was patrolling in the area

"Shit,holy crap" the gunman panicked and the other guy punched him in the face and escaped running while the gunman was left trying to recover from a nosebleed then slithered behind the blocks

Police:(with a loudspeaker) Stop there" he signalled to the escapee who just dodged a bullet

Him:(running towards the car and threw the bag in) Go,go I will catch up with you"

Pinky:Okay" she stepped on it and drove away she didn't know why she was jeopardizing her life with the shady deals,her partner made a way for it on foot

Police:(on walkie talkie) Trail a 346 license plate coming through from Maboneng over" he signalled his patrol partner

"Copy that,over" he replied and began to be on the lookout

Pinky:(muttering) Oooh God what went wrong,what went wrong?

She drove carelessly but hit on the emergency brakes as a police car pulled in front of her

Police:(pointing a gun) It's a woman do I have the right candidate?.....(walking slowly towards Pinky's car with a gun raised) Step out of the vehicle with your hands raised

Pinky quickly pulled down her trousers and stepped out of the car with an underwear

Police:(looking at her ass) Turn around (she did as instructed with a sinister smile) uhm.....are you a hooker?

Pinky:(nodded) Tryna make a living"

In Intercap Bus.....

Queen:You're a real amakoporoshi"

Brad:(with sleepy eyes) Mmm what does that even mean?

Queen:You tricked those people and by the time they will realize it you would have arrived"

Brad:(sinking in his seat) Yeah...I want to sleep a while"

Queen:Like really Brad?

Brad:(covering his face with a jacket) Yeah I really tired"

Queen:Soon we will stop for recess"

Brad:(looking at his wristwatch) Look at the time Queen its 2 in the morning I am not going to do recess this time"

Queen:You will have to escort me I will be scared"

Brad:Please Queen this isn't the country side,do you think you will recess at some bush huh?

Queen:No but....."

Brad:Stop it please I am trying to sleep"

Queen: But I am not sleepy yet"

Brad:Chat with friends,read a book or better you can listen to music I want to sleep and when the bus stops don't wake me up just go and do you thing and come back with the other passengers,do you hear me?

Queen:(clicked her tongue) Mxm you can't even....,

Brad:(impatiently loosing it) Will you please shut up,gosh sometimes you can be so annoying"

That got to her ,she brought out her phone and earphones plugging them in her ears and selected a playlist and soon than later she was nodding to madvibes while she scrolled through messages

She stumbled a novel in one of her groups, only a chapter of it was sent,she looked at the person's username and it was written Oneday Sande

Queen:(mumbled) How is this possible is Pinky in Zimbabwe and does she know the story by head?

Brad tossed and turned to the noise that Queen was making

She scrolled down the messages and one of her admins had removed her,she sighed with relief but clicked on One's number and viewed her profile

Queen:(frowning) Just how many man do you mess around with?

She asked herself looking at her profile picture,she saved her number as Pinky 2 and went back to the messages where everyone was saying why

remove her bring her back so that she explains why she changed the authors story to Love and Hate and why she said written by Oneday

Queen:(typing) Don't worry guys I will deal with her privately"

She sent the message in the group and went offline pondering,the bus stopped for recess but she didn't want to go anymore

At the Sande's....

One was awoken by her little phone ringing and it was Matt and there were many missed calls

One:(with a sleepy morning voice) Hello"

Matt:Why weren't you answering your phone?

One:I am sorry I was sleeping didn't you check the timezones?

Matt:Ohhh yeah I forgot sorry about that"

One:What time is it there?

Matt:3 in the afternoon"

One:Here it's still morning and I am waking up now"

Matt:Okay I got a message that Mom's legs have started again"

One:Oooh so the pills aren't working or what?

Matt:She says they get better but it doesn't eradicate the problem"

One:Okay so what is going to happen now?

Matt:She no longer has the pills so I want you to go and buy them"

One:Okay"

Matt:Do you know how to use an ATM to withdraw money?"

One:So there isn't any money in here?

Matt:There is but it won't be enough for medicine"

One:Okay uhm about the ATM I don't know how to use it"

Matt:I will direct you when you get in town"

One:Okay can I have a few dollars too?

Matt:For?

One:I want to buy a cake"

Matt:Didn't you say you were baking a cake yesterday?

One:It burnt"

Matt:Don't say it burnt like it is responsible for the burning say I burnt it"

One:(laughed) Yes I burnt it"

Matt:That's wasting Kuchy do you know that some people are going to bed hungry"

One:Okay,I am sorry about that,it's just that I was ou....."

Matt:No excuse please"

One:Okay so how was your birthday?

Matt:What is it about birthdays really to me it's just like any other day"

One:Well as for me I value the day I was born and your day also and you don't have to be such a grouch over it,I haven't done anything wrong to wish you the best on your day though I know this isn't about the birthday it's..... (paused) it's because I am carrying a baby girl when you want a son but I thought you'd appreciate since you don't have any child"

There was silence on both ends

Matt:(after a while) What legacy will a female child carry of course I appreciate that you are going to give me a child but girls will never carry the Sande's genealogy, she will marry in another family and give offsprings bearing another surname, I need an heir Oneday I am not a child anymore and I n....."

One:Do you realize I am not God who decides the sex of the child and isn't this your sperms that you gave to me huh?

Matt:And your eggs that produce female babies,it takes two to make a baby"

One:So you don't value female children is it.....anyway let's not continue to argue about this,I shouldn't be stressed under no circumstances"

Matt:Yeah"

One:So Mom was suppose to come and nurse our baby when I give back what's going to happen now since she is sick?

Matt:I guess you have to do it yourself"

One:But I don't know how it's done Kwesi,this will be my first child"

Matt:So what do you want me to do is it my fault that Mom is sick?

One:No I didn't say that but.....

Matt>Please I have to go,I will send you pictures and you will choose what you want"

One:Okay let me prepare I will tell you when I am done"

Matt:Fine"

One:I love you (the line went dead)wow that's nice" she could feel tears coming to her eyes again but she quickly controlled herself and got out of bed

Scooder was already awake making noise outside,she wore her robe and walked out with a rake,their new home was different from the one in Mount Pleasant,this one had no concrete pavement,it had trees and it would require one to sweep the yard

One:Hey Scooder (he barked wagging it's tail to her) Sorry can't squat see this (pointing at her stomach) It's damn huge"

She started raking humming to a song

One:Who did this,you're Daddy's boy and he will come and remove this himself"

She skipped the poop and felt like vomiting, she never got used to it and that's why she hated dogs

She finished raking and went inside with her dusty feet going straight to the shower so she could prepare to go town alone since they moved in Eastlea she has never gone out all by herself

In town....

Brad:(kissing her forehead) He said he is coming so I will see you"

Queen:Come on aren't you going to introduce me"

Brad:No Queen we talked about this,there is going to be a day for that not now"

Queen:So what are you saying that I go into hiding now?

Brad:Queen come on.....go to your Aunty's place didn't you talk to your Aunty?

Queen:I did but they're not coming to get me"

Brad: So take a taxi Queen why would you go into hiding?

Queen:Okay Brad (laughed) I actually wanted to go into hiding because I wanted to see if he looks like you"

Brad:Crazy you're so impatient of course you will see him"

Queen: (hugged him) Okay so I gotta go"

Brad:(quickly released) Alright that's enough.....uhm hey I don't know much about pregnancy but why isn't your stomach showing yet?

Queen:You want it to show?

Brad:No I am just wondering"

Queen:I didn't want to tell you this but I..... (looked down)

Brad:Yes what happened?

Queen:I lost the baby"

Brad:Ohhh (speechless) ohhh wow,it was probably for a good cause"

Queen:What?

Brad:I mean God knows the reason why you lost the baby,you know there is a scripture which says everything works together for good so just brush it off, shoulder on and look into the future"

Queen:(rested her head on his shoulder) Okay I will take it on the positive side,we will have kids when we get married right?

Brad:Yes of course why not"

Queen:Okay so I am going I have saved your new number"

Brad:Okay we will connect but aren't you going to visit your Mom?

Queen:I will see ,the capital is where its at"

Brad:Sure"

Queen wheeled her suitcase walking away constantly turning back waving at him,it was a hard moment for her to go different paths with him since they had stayed so long together,anyway she cheered herself up knowing they will be meeting

When she disappeared Brad's Dad popped up from the corner arriving and Brad met him halfway

Dad:(looking up and fist bumped even though it was weird) Look at you"

Brad:How are you Dad"

Dad:I am fine my son you're so big now is this really you?

Brad:It's me Dad who else were you expecting?

Dad:I could barely recognise you there"

Brad:Well I had been gone quite a long time"

Dad:(took his bag) Indeed"

They walked outside towards his car

Brad:You didn't bring my car?

Dad:No"

Brad:Why?

Dad:I wanted the owner to officially drive it instead,to be the first"

Brad:(opening the passenger's door) You and your theories"

His Dad got in too and they joined the road going home as Brad looked around everything seemed new to him

They were all cheerie in the car as they catch up of the happenings in their lives,for Brad's Dad he felt like he was talking to a fellow man not the little boy he used to know,he was indeed happy to see him

As his Dad made a turn into their street,the memories came back but he hadn't not stayed long in that area he went to South Africa right after they moved

Brad:(looking in the rearview) Stop the car for a moment"

His Dad stopped the car wondering what was going on with him,he stepped out of the car and looked at a woman's back view as she had passed

Brad:There is two of you?

The woman like she heard what he said turned back but Brad quickly dodged getting back in the car.....

*

The Diary

Insert 87

At Might's Parent's...

Might woke up and prepared for work after sleeping so late waiting for Nono's reply but never got one,he still managed to wake up early though as he was now used, he tried to better his life and having a real job was somehow different from working at the mill where he could show up at any time he wanted

Might:(walked in the kitchen) Morning Mom"

Mom:Morning there"

Might:I am good and all set to go"

Mom:Okay.....I wanted to ask when Nono is going to come?"

Might:I don't know she hasn't replied to my texts yet so I don't know where she stands exactly"

Mom:What do you mean where she stands exactly are you two having problems?"

Might: Seems like it I mean she never showed me my son just went quiet"

Mom:About that something doesn't add up"

Might:What do you mean Mom?"

Mom:With what her mother told,calculating the months she said she was pregnant and the age of the boy now it doesn't add up something is definitely fishy"

Might:Mmm I don't know Mom she said he came early because of some hard labor she did there"

Mom:(laughed) What hard labor?"

Might:I don't know she didn't tell me what she did exactly but I believed her"

Mom:You believed her?"

Might: Yes is there a problem in that"

Mom:She might take advantage of that trust you have,how well did you know Nono,Might?"

Might:(checking time) Come on Mom we went to school together from primary level to secondary even though I was ahead but Nono was a good girl never had any bad publicity"

Mom:Okay but.....

Might:I am going or I will run late"

Mom:Okay see you later"

Might walked but stopped halfway out the door and turned looking at his Mom

Might:Uhm end of month I think I will move out"

Mom:Why is that?

Might:Maybe girls are turned off by a guy who lives with his parents so since I am on payroll I will find my own space"

He walked out as his Mom just looked at him without to say but she concluded that surely he was of age and able to live alone

Might walked to their shops and boarded a combi and once in he wiped the dust off his shoes so that he makes sure he arrives looking presentable

A message got in his phone and he quickly brought it out thinking it's Nono

"Hie " he read a message from an unsaved number so he checked out the profile picture

Might:Oooh my God where did you get my number?

"I asked your fellow coworker"

Might:And just like that you get my number?

"Yes are you some celebrity who I am not supposed to have his number or something?"

Might:(chuckled to himself) No but you're young and you will probably be asked of why an older boy's number is doing in your phone"

"There is no such person to ask me"

Might:Liar won't Mommy scroll through your messages?

"No because she isn't here and even if she was here she would never guess or know that it's an older boy because she won't have access to my phone"

Might:Oooh really what is my name saved as?

"Flower boy with dimples"

Might laughed to himself and attracted passengers to wonder what was going on with him but when they saw him with his head bowed down they quickly figured that it's whatsapp

Might:That day we didn't see each other that much but you already noticed that I have dimples?

"Yes it was more than enough to notice"

Might:Okay so let me save your number too what's your name?

"Save as flower girl"

Might:Hahaha you're obsessed with Koreans is it?

"Damn you know Koreans?"

Might:Yes my wife likes them a lot so that left me with no choice than to

watch too"

"Ohhh you're married?"

She went offline, Might scratched his beard that came out wrongly, he went offline too and wondered where he stood with Nono because she wasn't saying anything, well if he was to move on at least it won't be that girl because she won't have anything to do with a married man or a once married man though not official, he sighed and the passengers knew that the chat didn't go well

At Brad's Father's....

Dad:(handing over a plate) Here you go"

Brad:Thank you Dad"

Dad:Hope you're refreshed from that long bath?

Brad:Yes thats what I needed.....(took some food in his mouth) so you can still cook?

Dad:(laughed) Yes with these useless girls sometimes they're here sometimes they're not so I relearned to cook for myself again"

Brad:Okay yeah I wanted to ask about that where is Martha and Luizzy, I know that time you said Yemu ran off with some guy?

Dad:Yes and she never showed up since, I asked her Aunty to talk her but she mustve been bribed (both laughed) She never got back to me with any update of how they will handle her, anyway Lui is at work her shifts always change sometimes early morning or evening shifts"

Brad: (eating) Okay and Martha?

Dad:Martha was here when I left and I told her I am going to collect your brother and she said he didn't tell me he is coming so you're just lying to me"

He said mimicking Martha's voice and they both laughed out loud

Brad:My sister they're something else"

Dad:Yeah especially Yemu and Martha"

Brad:(focusing on him) What did Martha do?

Dad:She told me not to tell you but for how long will she hide the fact that she broke the law"

Brad:(surprised) Broke the law what did she do!?

Dad:Some months back, she was given community service as punishment after being an accomplice to Bella's friend who wanted to punish an accused person over her husband's mistress"

Brad:Okay what exactly did they do and who is this Yemu's friend?

Dad:Her name is Bella she used to live up the lane there though do you know her?

Brad:Okay I have seen her before but it was a here and there encounter"

Dad:Yes so she and Martha wanted to kill someone"

Brad:Jesus really?

Dad:Funny as it is she almost did that?

Brad:Wow Martha and what was she stand to gain in all this?

Dad:A car can you imagine"

Brad: Who knew that Martha could stoop that low"

Dad:Yeah she did and she just finished community service this month"

Brad:If she had killed.....

Dad:We would be speaking a different story"

Brad:Yoh and Lui?

Dad:She is just focusing on her job nothing much happening on her side"

Brad:Okay that's good (pushing the plate away) Thank you very much I am full"

Dad:But you didn't finish?

Brad:Yeah I will eat some more later,it's good to be home"

Dad:Yes and your side I thought you said you've a girlfriend in South Africa so now that you're here will you have a long distance relationship?

Brad:(staring in space) don't have a girlfriend I just said that so you could stop speaking about marriage"

Dad:(laughed) Now that you're here I am going to make it really clear you have to get a wife you're not young anymore you just turned what....?

Brad:Hahaha you don't know your son's age?

Dad:Must be getting old"

Brad:I want my thirty first presents Dad"

Dad:Get a wife or I will get one for you as a present"

Brad: In this day and age impossible"

Dad:Well hurry up and find a wife or else I am taking you to a sangoma"

Brad:Now it has been diverted to a sangoma why?,I wouldn't want a sangoma for a wife"

Dad:No to ask if there is nothing wrong with you,I mean to see your perfect match and to locate her for you"

Brad:I have my perfect match somewhere"

Dad:And the lady you were looking at that time?

Brad:Uhm do you know her?

Dad:How can I know someone I saw her back view only I wanted to ask if you know her yourself?

Brad:Never seen her before"

He took his plate and walked out,his Dad scratched his beard

In town.....

One:(on the phone) Yes I have collected the money"

Matt:Okay so you buy the meds and Richard will come and collect them,you will give him transport money

One:Alright I get"

Matt:After that you go straight home don't linger longer in town"

One: Okay I will do as you say"

Matt:Good I love you"

One:(smiled) That's good to hear"

Matt:Why?

One:Lately I thought maybe you're falling out of love with me"

Matt:No I love you why would you think that?"

One:Never mind I love you too"

Matt:Okay so I will talk to you later so I can make your night worthwhile though it's already night here"

One:Thank you let me get the medicine"

Matt:As written on the message you just show the pharmacist"

One:Okay I will do that"

Matt:Bye Kuchy"

One:Bye Kwesi"

He hung up and she felt relieved,their conversation was better than the past days when they argued about everything and he would want to beat the living daylight out of her but he would end up pinching her instead she took it in good faith as it seemed that her Mom was right man will always discipline their women and she confirmed it to be true she had seen it with her Mom,with Aunty Dion and also the late Ayanda so beatings were the norm of every marriage and what she wrote about as it seems is fictional now she was bargaining with reality

She walked in power sales shop after she admired some outfits she saw on display outside

One:(looking at a pink romper) Wow this is nice....and the shoes so tiny and cute"

She had a priceless smile looking around while she rubbed her baby bump,she calculated the money she had and she picked a few items for her baby, paid and walked to a grocery store

One:(to the confectionery) Excuse me"

Him:Yes "

One:Is this cake fresh!?"

Him:Baked three days ago and it will go bad in two weeks time so yes it is still fresh"

One:Let me have a small"

Him:Okay"

She was passed the cake and picked a few things also buying the ingredients of the special meal she was going to cook for his belated birthday party of just the two of them

She walked to the till to pay and there was a déjàvu right there,she remembered when she met him her lover.she found herself smiling that she couldn't hear what the till operator was saying but she just saw people walking away,she was the only one left on that till

Her:Ma'am " she had to come round and shook her

One:(startled by the cold touch of her hand) Yes"

Her:I said use the till that side I am having difficulties this side with my computer"

One:Ohhh okay"

She walked to the other side and clicked her tongue as she was last in the queue looking at the big trolleys that people had she felt exhausted already,she took a chill pill waiting and her feet were already getting swollen

Till Operator: Next" he looked and One had drifted to her imagination land again

"One" the till operator called her by name and forced her to come back with a snap wondering who might have known her by name

One:(dumbfounded) Might is this you?

Might:Yes it's me,how have you been?

One:I am great"

Might:(looking at her baby bump) So I can see"

One:Wow so you're working here now?

Might:Yes and you I was expecting to read a published book from my murungu but I looked in stores and never came across your book"

One:Uhm I put brakes on that"

Might:Why?

One:(pointing at her stomach) Because of this"

Might:Yeah you're a grown up now"

"Please will chat some time not when we are waiting to be served" said a man behind One in the queue she had not seem him she thought she was the last one

Might:(scanning her items) Is it your birthday?

One:No"

Might:Yeah I know I remember yours to be on Christmas day"

One:You never forget is it?

Might:No I don't (looking at the computer) That will be 97.20"

One:(brought out money and counted) There you go"

Might:Okay "

He finished with her grocery and passed her the receipt then she helped herself packing it in some plastic bags

One:So Might I am going it was good to meet you it had been long"

Might:Okay you too can I have your number so I can tell you what's new in my life too"

One:Uhm darn it I lost my phone just last week I am yet to get a new one"

Might:Okay then maybe we will meet some day here again but knowing Oneday she will never come back here again"

One:Hahaha I will see you around"

Might:Bye"

Her day couldn't have been better meeting with an old friend it was nice to go out she admitted,she lastly went to the vendors and bought her madora (edible caterpillars) and from there she took a combi going back home

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad woke up some time later and saw that he had fallen asleep while seated on the couch,looking across the room his Dad too for was snoring one the other couch,he just chuckled and walked to the kitchen

Brad:(opening the fridge) So he still drinks?"

He asked himself taking a castle lite from the fridge and used his teeth to open it and walked out going outside while holding his phone,he ignored Queen's messages and pocketed his phone away as he stood outside their gate looking around their neighborhood as he drank

That same time One was left on the road with a combi and started walking the little distance home,she took out her phone and pressed it on her ear as she dialled Matt

"Hello" a woman's voice answered

One:(shocked) Who is this and (she dropped her phone as she felt her breath going) ,.....Aaah " she groaned trying to squat and pick her phone

She felt shortness of breath as she had difficulties to pick up her phone

An oncoming car honked severally for her to get out of the middle of the road but she stood there confused and all of a sudden lost, then felt someone pulling her off the road

*

The Diary

Insert 88

In Tianhe Teemall Guangzhou....

The streets were illuminated with bright lights that one could think it was still day, a sleepless town of business is what it was as Matt walked around in the less crowded shopping malls of Tianhe with his agent as he picked up several luxury products for his wife and of course baby to come, no matter the sex of the child still it was his offspring and his responsibility

Matt: I am getting forgetful uhm (trying to recall)what else did she ask for?

Agent: Don't you have somewhere she wrote for you, phone, note maybe?

Matt: Matter of fact I do but I was forgetting about that too (both chuckled) let me check it"

Agent: Zara has products that are on special maybe you can pick a few things also in there"

Matt: That's good but (looking at his shopping bags) Mmm haven't I bought enough for today....will you be able yo carry more?

Agent: For your woman it can never be enough and it's my job to help you to your satisfaction"

Matt: Ohhh yeah?

Agent: (laughed) Trust me ,we women can tend to love too much of everything"

Matt: (eyed the her feet) With those your heels?"

Agent: I am used come on you know me"

Matt: Okay then I will need to go to Zhujiang also"

Agent: Yes good there Beijing road is way too crowded this time"

Matt: I won't do it today no, I think I have been all over and its enough for the day"

Agent: (walking) Why didn't you come with her?

Matt: Who?

Agent: Your wife Bella"

Matt: I am no longer with her"

Agent: Oooh okay "

Matt: We divorced"

Agent: Why? (He looked at her) Sorry don't mean to pry but you looked

good together"

Matt:Yeah it's a long story"

Agent:All along I thought you're buying for Bella"

Matt:(uncomfortable) No"

Agent: So new woman is pregnant?"

Matt stopped and looked at her as he was slowly getting pissed off,she was going way overboard with questions of his personal life

Matt:(complained to himself) This bloody loose bladder.....(clicked his tongue and handed over shopping bags) Here hold this I am going to use the restroom"

She grabbed the things that were roughly handed to her

Agent:You should go with your pho....."

He went in before she could finish telling him that he left his phone,anyway she sat on a metal bench with the many shopping bags to wait for him,while in wait his phone rang

Agent:(looking at the phone) Kuchy calling"

She ignored the call and decided to wait for him to come and pick his call but the caller persisted on calling making the agent to wonder if it was not an emergency that needed immediate attention and Matt wasn't coming

Agent:(sliding the green button) Hello"

One:(took time to answer) Wh.....who is this?"

Before the agent could answer back she heard her panicking signalling that she shouldn't have answered

Agent:Sorry it's not....." The call ended before she could explain herself,she checked again the name of the caller and she noticed that she missed the name Bae written in front of Kuchy and now adding it together,she figured that she was the new woman and she had messed up big time,knowing Matt's anger she knew would end up not getting paid so she deleted the call history and waited for him impatiently

At Harare Central Prison....

Bella walked in her cell and her cellmates went quiet as soon as she stepped in but she never minded them only minded her business instead, she walked to the bed and removed the sheet fanning it in the air so as to remove dirt from it

Cellmate1:We haven't seen anything here I heard the one in Bulawayo is much tougher"

Bella listened as she got busy trying to make the cell liveable

Cellmate2:Really and I thought we are living the worst here"

Cellmate1:(laughed) Well it depends with your definition of worse,after all they will say its what's due to use for committing crime so they wouldn't pity any whether we eat or not it doesn't stir up anything in them knowing they control this thing"

Cellmate 3:So long they have food with their families they will go to bed peacefully not minding us"

Cellmate 2:(sighed) Freedom is just a wonderful thing and what I was brought in here for small ,small thing and now I don't even know how my son is copying"

Cellmate 1:What got you in?

Cellmate2: (laughed) Shoplifting,you?

Cellmate 1:Fraud (they all looked at her including Bella) I had to make means for living coming from a poor background"

Cellmate3: So what did you do?

Cellmate 1:(shyly looked down) I would lie that I can get people jobs"

Cellmate 2:Okay like an agency?

Cellmate 1:Yes and of course I would get paid and hutu you'd never see me again but(they all curiously looked at her) Since I had frauded a lot of people I would forget faces and that's how I was caught as I wanted to fraud someone twice and many people actually testified against me"

Cellmate2:Well that's tough (they looked at her with am eye saying it's your turn to tell) My side is domestic violence"

Again she got that look as she nervously looked down and Bella had sat on the bed enjoying herself listening too

Cellmate 1:Domestic violence for a woman that's new"

Cellmate 3:Yeah most of the times it's man who beat us so I am actually wondering what exactly you mean there by domestic violence"

Cellmate 2:Uhm I burned my husband's girlfriend with hot oil after catching her with my husband and I beat up my husband that he lost a tooth"

Bella laughed though she could relate to the story, she stopped laughing as everyone looked at her

Bella:You are a warrior.....he deserved it,(they still looked at her) That your husband"

Cellmate 1:Why discipline the girlfriend?

Cellmate 2:He said she was beautiful and that anonaka more than me (all laughed) So I took away that beauty with oil"

Cellmate 3:Yes you took away her beauty but you should have dealt with your dog instead,look now you're in prison"

Cellmate 2:Yeah I know and it didn't solve anything she used that money that my husband was giving her and she went for surgery and I couldn't believe it she was beautiful again"

Cellmate 1:Really isn't it the foundations and the concealers that she used"

Cellmate 2:Maybe but she came to court looking fine and now my children are being raised by another woman only the girl is here so I heard"

Cellmate 1:And the others?

Cellmate2:They are still of school age so they were put in rural schools and is living with their grandmother"

Cellmate 1:So your husband is living with only your daughter and the girlfriend?

Cellmate2:(teary) Yes the girlfriend has turned my daughter into a maid"

They all kept quiet as many things went through their minds

Cellmate 1:Let's change the topic these ones are too depressing"

Cellmate3:Yes"

Cellmate 1:So do you know that these cells are haunted"

"What?" They all exclaimed in fright

Cellmate 1:(laughed) Yes there were two Congolese inmates claimed to be Satanists" she said as they gave attention at the same time looking all over

Cellmate 3:Okay what happened next?" She asked

Cellmate 1: I heard they used to say that they will turn every lady in some sort of initiation and the whole prison would be full of Satanists"

Cellmate 2:(interjecting) Nxaa is that even true?

Cellmate 1:Very true dear so instead of being deported back to their country to resolve the issue of them wanting to pollute the others they were secretly killed instead,you know like removing the grass from the wheat"

Cellmate 2: Mmmh couldn't they use their superpowers to avoid death?

Cellmate 1:No one can avoid death whether satanist or not we are all bound to die some day we are not immortal"

Cellmate 3: Who killed them by the way?

Cellmate 1: Of course you know the answer to that one"

Cellmate 2:Oooh my God so what happened after they died,they didn't have any relatives who searched for them?

Cellmate 1:(laughed) Once you're in prison family can forsake you,judge and condemn you"

Bella sighed

Cellmate 1: Heard that their spirits haunts these cells as they thrive for human blood (looked at Bella) especially from the beautiful ones"

Warden:(hitting the cell with a baton stick) What is Maidei lying to you today about? She suddenly appeared made them jumpy from their ghost story

Cellmate 1:I don't lie (warden eyed her sharply) Oooh yes I lie but not about this I am telling the truth"

Warden:Alright come out church time"

They all walked out cell by cell going for prison chapel but Bella hadn't attended not even once ,she would always stick to remain in the cells

Cellmate 1:Aren't you coming today?

Bella:No "

Cellmate:I heard there is a new pastor and he brought a catering crew so today our taste buds will dance"

Bella:(uninterested) Okay "

Pissed off her cellmate joined others and walked away

Bella got frightened when it was dead quiet and the story that was spoken earlier made her to shiver,no matter what time the cells always had that horrid darkness she loathed as she imagine things that weren't there,she could see a ghost wearing a white gown coming to her with hands stretched forth saying "My beautiful Beeeella I want to drink your blood"

She jumped out of the bed and ran out,when she reached the chapel she tiptoed in and sat at the back

Cellmate 2:(whispering) Today you have decided to come?"

Bella:Yes "

She whispered back then sat up straight looking in front where her eyes met with the preacher's eyes

In Eastlea....

Brad pulled One off the road but unfortunately her cake and phone went to waste as the passing car rummaged over them, the driver didn't even stop but yelled instead

Brad:(shouted to the driver) She is sorry"

One:(tearfully) I understand how it feels,I understand her I won't do it again"

Brad:(trying to hold her) Hey hey pull yourself together"

One:(hyperventilating) Aaargh.....it hurts (held Brad's hand tightly) It hurts,it hurts " she shook him and he didn't know if she was going crazy or what

One:It hurts (holding her stomach) Do something please it hurts"

Brad:What's going on?

One:(pinched him) I said it hurts,help me.....aaargh Mhamha,the baby....."
She didn't know what to do,where to touch it surely seemed as if she was loosing her mind

Brad saw that he was delaying,figured to himself that she might be going in labor,he ran inside and opened the sliding gate quickly as he brought out his car keys from his pocket that his Dad had given him earlier wanting to go for a test drive later

His Dad woke up,walked to the curtain and peeped from inside when he heard car sounds and he saw Brad driving out, he wondered what was going on but then remembered about the test drive they were suppose to go together, he just shrugged deciding to wait for him to come back so he walked and sat back on the couch

Meanwhile outside Brad quickly jumped out of the car to assist One who was still crying in pain and seemed confused and was now attracting neighbors who were looking from their yards and the moment they saw it was a pregnant woman they would turn going in their homes

Brad:(aiding her) Watch your step,get in the car"

She was just crying endlessly and wasn't able to even raise her leg to get in the car, Brad had to lift and help her sit and then he ran to his side collecting the plastic bags and her bag that was spared off the road

Brad:(in rev) Which hospital One?

One:(spreading legs apart) Ohhh she is coming"

Brad looked and saw some fluid trickle down her legs and that was his new car,a thought ran in his mind but it could wait,it had to wait because she was in pain and he had to step on it

In Brad's car.....

One:(snapping her fingers) Hurry please.....hurry,Ohhh God I am about to die"

Brad:(looked at the speedometer) I am hurrying okay.... Who should I call let me have your phone?"

A vision quickly flashed in his mind seeing her phone being ran over by a car

One:(whimpering) Zvirikirwadza 'it's painful' Hurry,hurry (looked at Brad shaking like a reed) Didn't you hear me I said hurry"

Brad:I will kill you if I drive any faster than this"

One:I am already dead you did this,you did this"

Brad:(surprised) Me?

At the Avenues Hospital.....

As Brad aided One inside he recalled this one time his sister telling him that she worked there

Brad:(to the receptionist) She is in labor please help"

Receptionist: Her name please?

Brad:Come on direct us to where she should go.....Lui"

Receptionist: (going through a file) Her name is Lui is it?

Brad:No I mean Lui is my sister,is she in?

Receptionist: Lui for Luizzy?

Brad:Yes please hurry"

Receptionist:No you missed her she just went out "

A midwife was called in by the receptionist to assist One as her Doctor wasn't in,well he was to assist if there were to be complications otherwise it wasn't his faculty

Midwife:(getting One on a wheelchair) You brought her bag?

Brad:(looked at the things he was holding) Yes this is her handbag"

The midwife just rolled her eyes ,Brad didn't understand a thing,One kept frowning and saying senseless things,she took off her wig and threw it to the side,Brad had to go and take it

Midwife:Clothes for the baby?.....did you buy things for your wife Sir?

Brad: Wife?

Midwife:Come on this isn't the time to think"

Brad:(looking in the shopping bag) Yes these are baby's clothes"

The midwife wheeled One on a wheelchair going to the labor room while Brad followed in complete darkness

Midwife:(Opening a door) Is he your husband!?"

One:(biting her lips) Yes he did this to me,he is my husband who did this"

The midwife pushed her in the room where another nurse was on standby and they helped each other getting her on the bed

Midwife:(to Brad who was outside) What are you doing here get in?

Brad:But I am not.....

Midwife:Yes it will be a scary sight and I know other man would have advised you not to be in but when you see this your whole perspectives will cha...."

Brad:(cutting her short) But I am not her husb.....

Midwife:(looked back inside) Is he not your husband?

One:(shouting) He is my husband,he did this to me ,you bastard"

Midwife:(pulled him by the hand) You're wasting time get in here you now want to deny your wife"

*

The Diary

Insert 89

At the Avenues Hospital....

Midwife:(yelling) Push.....push"

Brad:(slightly looked) Shit,I shouldn't be in here?

Midwife: You should look the whole way,she needs you now more than ever"

One:(reluctant) I am dead.....uuuu,Kwesi, Chief (everyone looked at her)

Brad,God come I will never do this again" she shouted as she felt pains beyond her imagination, she had written about it but now she was experiencing it ,that process was the hardest part,the moment before giving birth

One:It's a lie,I wrote a lie"

Midwife:Push you will kill this baby"

She was thinking this is the reward of those long nights of sex, months of eating for two,laziness,hyperactive, cravings,morning sicknesses,the kicking and the back pains that kept her from having a goodnight's sleep, birthed to the pain and agony that was finally hitting her,it was the time for that tiny creature that made her belly protrude to come out,the contracting muscles caused an unbearable pain that she couldn't fathom

Now she was going to write without an insight not fiction for she now knew and tasted labor pains on a maximum level

On the other hand Brad walked up and down as he was accidentally brought in the labor room because of the mistaken identity of him being the husband,

The only knowledge of childbirth he knew of was from TV but never thought he could speculate the reality of that event,it wasn't easy to avoid seeing anything he tried closing his eyes but would eventually open them he tried leaving but the midwife didn't permit him it was real and happening

He saw blood and lots of it,poop also,God he held his head as he watched,there were kinds of stuff that came out as One pushed bug why

wasn't he bothered especially on the messy part of it was he going crazy, yes his mind definitely agreed with that notion

One:(looking at Brad, hyperventilating) Mmm.....Aaaargh "

He saw the energy she exerted and the sweat dripping from her face during that moment, he found himself taking his hanky to her and wiped the sweat off her face, incredibly, impossibly, undeniably the baby wasn't his but why was he doing that, a question without an answer

He walked back in front of her thinking maybe he has gone blind but no he didn't, he was now shaking overwhelmed with anxiety, he was worried though seeing her in pain and him being unable to help to calm the pain

Friends once told him that the amount of pain that a woman goes through in labor is way lesser than getting your thumb squashed by a truckload, he shivered wondering if the pain surpasses that maybe she won't make it

And the rumor which says that when a man observes such he will lose all sexual desire was a mystery to him but he observed her vagina as it stretched and somehow thought the mystery to be true

Brad:(surprised) Aaaaah....."

He watched the elasticity and opening of the vagina as a baby squeeze its massive head out of a place he wanted to get into, well not with his body but with his dick

Midwife: (holding the baby) Well done, very good"

The room was filled with cries, he looked at her teary eyes and the smile she had looking at her baby was magical, after what seemed like an eternity of pushing, sweating her baby finally came to the world and she could say that moment that it was worth it because she was able to give life to another person

Midwife:(handing over the baby) Hold your baby for first touch bonding while naked"

She took her baby on her chest and stared at Brad, his surroundings became heaven as he face stuck in his brain, despite watching the terrible things a moment ago it was surely nice to see how he himself came to the world, how women birthed to people who are all over the world, indeed his perspective had changed, women deserve to be respected, he smiled what was this feeling, he held his chest

Brad:(muttered) Pump blood"

He was startled as the midwife banged him on the head

Midwife:Why didn't you buy things on the list huh.....Go and get pampers"

Brad:Pampers alright"

He walked out of the room but stopped to think why he was being that obedient

Brad:I am not the Father" he protested but then where was the Father of the baby,he shrugged taking his wallet from his pocket

One:(shyly) Yes he isn.....

Midwife:Go and buy pampers "

Brad:(looked at One who looked down) Yoh I am an automatic Dad"

He shook his head and walked out

*

The Diary

Insert 90

At the Avenues Hospital....

She straddled and straddled him over and over again while he held her buttocks and she moved her hips in circles,she could feel her pussy responding to him inside her, he sat up and brought his lips to devour her mouth

One covered herself with the hospital bedcovers as she couldn't keep on looking at him because her mind was wandering to dirty thoughts,no matter how hard she tried all she could see was the two of them having sex,imagination sometimes.....

She came back from her drifting thoughts startled by her baby whom was probably getting uncomfortable with being covered from face to toes

Brad:I think he probably wants milk" his voice echoed in her heart with vibrant punch

One:(sleeping with her side) He is a she"

Brad:Ohhh that time I..... (they both envisioned that time) I didn't quite see the sex

One:God" she snapped hearing about that word sex again it was definitely a distraught to her dirty mind

Brad:(with a concerned look) What's wrong?

One:Nothing"

Brad:(leaned forward) Are you sure?

One:(uncomfortably withdrawing back) Please you have to go"

Brad:Our encounters so far hasn't been good weren't they?

One: Yeah,how much did you use for the pampers and other things?

Brad:Don't worry about it"

One:No please I insist I have to pay you back,you didn't have to do this,I know you had no choice whatsoever and we keep meeting I don't know if it's accidentally,coincidentally or planned but my husband will certainly not understand it and he (looked at her baby) He once thought that this baby was yours and I had a hard time and.....

Brad:Okay calm down,what can I say now, I am sorry I shouldn't have been there in the first place"

One:But you were there"

Brad:And I am saying I am sorry I shouldn't have been there"

One:If you weren't there also no one was going to help me"

Brad: I don't know why I keep running into you in South Africa and now here when I don't want to meet you but I end up meeting you anyways"

One:You don't want to meet me?

Brad:Yeah (they looked at each other) You know likeuhm I don't know how to really explain it but it's like bad things happen when I meet you"

One:Ohhh.....

Brad: (closed his eyes) Sorry that came out wrongly (stood up and clenched his fist) God I don't even know what I am saying,Okay I am saying like I want to avoid you for your sake,do you understand?"

One:Yes and you're so strong"

He turned back and looked at her

One:(looking away) Uhm I mean when you lifted me putting me in the car I saw that you're so strong because I was heavy"

Brad:(laughed and licked his lower lip) I didn't feel you heavy maybe it's because we were in a hurry and I wanted to save you"

One:Okay understandable"

Brad:(came back and sat on his chair) I really freaked out that time"

One:(shyly looking down) I am sorry you had to see that its just that I didn't know what was going on,the normalcy,the reality I couldn't distinguish anything,it was as if everything seized to exist and I am in another realm"

Brad:I think I know were you're coming from,I heard that people once in their lifetime would have five seconds of going mad (she looked at him).... mad as in mentally disturbed and I think you've overcame yours"

One:Shoot I don't have my pen, I should have written that down"

Brad:You like it don't you?

One:What?

Brad:Reading and writing and being imaginative?

One:Yeah you can say that"

Brad:I am Bradley by the way but people just call me Brad or Lee whichever way you want"

One:(looked at him) Okay One "

Brad:One chii 'One what' ? he asked confused

One:One zita 'One name'

Brad:Ehe Bradley i one zita 'yes Bradley is one name'

One:Eish I am saying One as in that's my name ,my name is One-Day "

Brad:(laughed) I know thatexcept the Day part"

One:Ohhh did you think it was One Night then,anyway I knew your name too?"

Brad:Me too I knew your name too"

There was an awkward silence they both wanted to laugh but couldn't it's like it was wrong,they both felt it

Brad:Breastfeed him I mean her"

One:Are you obsessed with a male child too?"

Brad:I don't have children"

One:Of course you wanted mine to be yours and I don't know why"

Brad:Is there like two of you?

One:No there is one of me that's why my name is One,why would there be two of us,is there two of Bradley's?"

Brad:Okay its fine no need to get angry,I should get going maybe you can breastfeed"

One:Why do you say maybe I can breastfeed?

Brad:I am thinking maybe you're shy to do so when I am in here"

One:Dude you saw my pussy"

He looked at her and she closed her eyes as shame closed in on her on all four corners

One:Uhm I am sorry about that it came out wrongly"

Brad:Cool I understand (stood up) So I am finally going"

One:Go already it's like you don't want to go"

Brad:And it's like you keep speaking so that I don't go"

She just looked at him and they have been looking at each far too much,he took his phone and trudged going out

One:Is that his way of leaving without even saying goodbye?

She asked herself after he left but in a second the door was opened again

Brad:(chuckled) I forgot to say bye, hope there won't be anymore coincidences so this is goodbye forever"

One:Thanks for everything and goodbye forever"

He closed the door and One sighed that air of loneliness swept over but at least she now has a human doll to keep her company

She tried sitting up but the stitches were killing her,he didn't know that was the reason she wasn't breastfeeding when her breasts were full and lactating.

After trying so hard to sit she realized that there wasn't a comfortable position she could sit with,the stitches were hurting like nobody's business She reached for her baby covered in a blanket he bought,where he bought it she didn't know or dare to ask

One:(looking at her baby) You have your Daddy's everything"

She brought out her one breast to breastfeed but she had a hard time,the only time she did it right was when the nurse was still in and teaching her,now it was a different story altogether

The baby kept trying to suck too but the nipple would come out like it was slipping out and this provoked her anger she cried on top of her voice

One:(mumbled) I don't know how to do it"

She was already tired of trying with no success and she couldn't bear sitting anymore,she looked at the plastic bag that Brad brought in

One:(holding a feeding bottle) Why did he buy this?....well thank you because you saved me"

She squeezed milk into the bottle and she smiled as she slept with her side feeding her baby thanks to someone who did things wrongly and bought the bottle

She heaved a deep sigh reaching for her vodafone she was still upset with him,she needed explanations of why a woman answered his phone but still he deserved to know that a child has been born to him.

She dialled his number but quickly hung up what was she going to tell him too with Brad involved in the picture again

At Brad's Father's....

It was now morning Brad awoken to his phone ringing,he realized that he slept in his car and his dream pattern had changed,he was seeing her giving birth,it gave him the spooks and chills down his spine

Brad:(on the phone) Ikechuku"

Chuks:Yawning this time Zimbabwe is great hey?,maybe I should visit too"

Brad:(checked time) Mxm it's 6 in the morning and I don't know why you have to wake me up this early?"

Chuks:What were you doing all night that you still feel sleepy in the morning?

Brad:Isn't it obvious?"

Chuks:Hahaha I knew it"

Brad:Nope you got it wrong this time"

Chuks:Really so what were you doing?

Brad:Helped someone till middle of the night so I came back home late"

Chuks:Helped someone with what?

Brad:Won't go into the details but God I don't know if I am still sane or insane"

Chuks:You're now sane you've always been insane"

Brad:(laughed) Very funny"

Chuks:Anyway I called to tell you that it's one person"

Brad:What do you mean it's one person?

Chuks:That girl she disappeared here"

Brad:What?

Chuks:Yes she did and it can only mean one thing"

Brad:That she is in Zimbabwe?

Chuks:Yes exactly"

Brad:But how can it be I mean I was with her and she was pregnant.....

Chuks:Of course she was pregnant Brad so what are you saying here?

Brad:I mean the one who is here was pregnant and....."

Chuks:(cutting him short) It's her she escaped here she was pregnant,I don't know what mind games she is playing to act like two people when she is one but she is a psycho"

Brad:She doesn't act or look like a psycho"

Chuks:What's wrong with you,you told me to trace and find info about her and I did and now you don't believe me?"

Brad:Not that but there is some sort of difference on them I noticed"

Chuks:What difference?

Brad: The lips and she has a tattoo"

Chuks:That's her she has a tattoo I have seen it,okay if it's not her then what happened to the one who was here,if you think they're two people?

Brad:I don't know relocated maybe"

Chuks:Yes relocated to there of course, she might be a spy and she makes people or whoever is onto her believe that they're two"

Brad tried to join the pieces together and recalling her words when she said she is the only one thus being named One

Brad:I don't know I am confused"

Chuks:If I see her here and you see her there at the same given time then that means they're two in different locations but as it stands,she isn't here I tried but never saw her and I know her chillspots,her traits we were partners"

Brad:What do you mean you were partners?

Chuks:In the sense that uhm.....(thoughtfully) Uhm I used to trail her like she had become my partner"

Brad:And the colored guy?

Chuks:Out of sight,maybe used too"

Brad:And Scar?

Chuks:I don't want to hear about that guy,I don't know how you know him but he almost got me killed"

Brad:Killed how?

Chuks:Uhm by running me over with a car"

Brad:(both laughed) You're crazy so that's the almost got me killed you're talking about?

Chuks:Yeah"

Brad:I am going in I have to do something"

Chuks:Okay but why are you looking into this girl anyway?

Brad:Nothing uhm.....she could be my long lost sister"

Chuks:Mxm you said brother not sister and that brother, he isn't lost but dead"

Brad:Yeah thanks for the reminder I have to go"

Chuks:Bye-bye Brady boy" he said mimicking Queen's voice

Brad:(laughed) Stop that.....I am out"

Chuks:Okay shoo"

He ended the call and glanced on the passenger's seat and recalled the incident, he opened the door to that side and went inside to find something to use to clean it up

Meanwhile inside Lui changed her sleeping position and saw Martha sleeping comfortably by her side and next thing Martha knows is she woke up from a slap that made her jump out of bed

Martha: (holding her cheek) What did I do?

Lui:What time did you come in and why are you in my room?

Martha: (sitting on the bed) What's it to you?

Lui:No Martha don't speak to me like I am your age mate do you hear me?

Martha:I am 22 you're 23 come on (rolled her eyes) diff is like couple of months "

Lui:How is that possible ,I am a year older and that difference makes me older anyway that's not what I am focused about here but the real issue is what time did you come back home?

Martha:I don't know late"

Lui:Where were you?

Martha:I visited a friend and then went to Yemu's place"

Lui:No wonder"

Martha:Wonder what?

Lui:No wonder you're acting like a bitch these days following after Yemu"

Martha:(jumped on her) What did you say huh?

They rolled on the bed beating each other,screaming,pinching, pulling hair,biting each other and the noise was unbearable Brad had to come in

Brad:(slammed the door) Will you stop it"

"Brother" they both forgot about the fighting and ran to him

Brad:(releasing himself) Yeah,yeah please greet me after getting dressed properly"

They both laughed

Lui:(panicking) Getting dressed properly..... Oooh my God"

Brad:What's wrong?

Lui:(quickly run out) I have to go to work"

Martha:(laughed) Careful you will slip and fall"

Brad:Weren't you beating each other just now?

Martha:A siblings things"

Brad:Get yourself together and come out"

Martha:Cool"

Brad walked out but paused in the passage

Brad:Lui" he called out to her as she was already showering

Lui:Yes broda"

Brad:You said something about work?

Lui:Yes"

Brad: Okay Hmmm.....

At the Sande's...

Matt's brother was left off by the road coming from Charter ,he walked going to his brother's place anticipating to be welcomed by One it was a good thing to come to the city here and there even though he came only for his Mom's pills

Richard:Ohhh yuck....." He looked at his shoe and noticed that it was a chocolate cake he had stepped on not what he was thinking
"Some people are so wasteful.....all that cake thrown on the road" he walked to the side of the road on a grassy area where he cleaned his shoe then continued walking to his bro's place

He knocked the gate for some time with no answer and Scooder's barking is all he heard,he checked the time and he knew that One would be awake but why wasn't she coming to the gate,he kept knocking and tried to peep in but there was no gap that could allow him to see inside

He brought his phone and requested airtime and it had 0.02 balance hopefully he pressed it on his ear just to make a beep call

Phone:The number you have dialled is not available at the moment please try again later"

He was puzzled of why One's number wasn't going through so he dialled Matt's China number and that he wasn't sure of

Matt:Hello....." What followed after was a dududu signalling his two cents finished luckily Matt called back

Richard:Soon to be Dad"

Matt:Hello there,have you arrived?

Richard: Yes I have but the gate is locked there is no one home except for your dog"

Matt:Ohhh where can she be?

Richard:I don't know"

Matt:She never told me of visiting anyone and now that you're talking about it I tried her number severally and it wasn't going through"

Richard:Yes I tried it too and it didn't go through"

Matt:Okay I was thinking maybe it ran out of power but if there is nobody home it's strange,let me try to call her on her other line I will come back to you"

At the Avenues Hospital.....

Instead of calling Martin she called her Dad instead who never gave a direct answer to whether he was coming or not ,at least his voice was a little cheery to hear that he now has a grandchild

She was sleeping a lot that day and also was her daughter who would wake up to feed only,she would keep on checking on her admiring her,she couldn't believe she was now a Mom

Lui:(entering) Hello there and congratulations"

One:Thank you"

Lui:You look tired"

One: I am,giving birth is so much work and I can't overcome the picture of how painful it was"

Lui:Yes it's very painful mothers testify to it but now (checking on the baby) You have your bundle of joy"

One:Yes"

Lui:Has your husband come?"

One:The one who was here wasn't my husband an.....

Lui:I know he told me he is my brother"

One:(eyed her) Really?"

Lui:You don't believe me don't you?"

One:Kind of,aren't you his girlfriend or even wife?"

Lui:(laughed) Seriously, I don't have a ring plus he is surely my brother though half brother"

One:Okay different Fathers?"

Lui:No mothers"

One:Okay"

Lui:Is he coming or?"

One:He isn't around and I have not told him yet I was about to call him"

Lui:Okay I will talk to him on my brother's behalf so that there won't be problems"

One:(looking at her phone) He is calling now" she handed over the phone

Lui:(on the phone) Hello Sir"

Matt:Hello who is this?"

Lui:I am a nurse at Avenues Hospital where your wife registered"

Matt:Okay why are you with her phone is she Okay?"

Lui:She has had a baby yesterday"

Matt:Okay I am asking if she is fine?"

Lui:Yes she is fine"

Matt:So what happened her due date was in three weeks time"

Lui:The due date that the Doctor gives will be an estimation sometimes one can exceed that date or even not reach up to that date only God knows the exact time"

Matt:Okay then how did she come I last talked to her saying she was boarding going home"

Lui:Yes I managed to save her and brought her to the hospital"

Matt:Okay thank you then"

Lui:You're welcome"

Matt:Can you give the phone"

Lui:Okay"

She passed One her phone back

One:(faintly smiled) Hello Daddy"

Matt:Hi what happened?

One:I tried to call you but(she looked at Lui) but a woman answered your phone instead"

Matt:What time was that,no woman answered my phone"

One:We will talk but it triggered this I don't know maybe it was really God's time but I was hurt"

Matt:Don't accuse me of something that doesn't exist Kuchy do you hear me?,was it pregnancy that was making you hear things?

One:I won't speak any further I am in pain"

Matt:Okay"

One:We now have a baby"

Matt:I know I heard the nurse saying so"

One:Our baby looks like you imagine on the first day and I can already see whom our baby takes after"

Matt:Really?

One:Yes"

Matt:Is he a boy?

She kept quiet for some time and looked at the side

Matt:Kuchy?

One:No it's a girl"

Matt:Okay"

One: That's it"

Matt:That's it what?

One: Never mind (looked at Lui) so the nurse helped with a few things that the baby needed asap"

Matt:Thank her for me"

One:Okay when are you coming back I might be discharged tomorrow?

Matt:I don't know yet"

One:What do you mean you don't know yet?

Matt:I haven't finished buying my suppliers had not sor.....

One:(cutting him short) But I have just had a baby can't you cut the trip short?

Matt:And then what will I tell my clients?

One:(teary) So your clie....."

Matt:Listen Kuchy I will try to make this faster but I won't be there when you're discharged I guess I will see you home"

One:(looking down hiding her tears) Okay.....uhm Mom said you should name our child"

Matt:Unfortunately I don't have any names for girls"

One:I knew that"

Matt:Okay"

One:Me and Kezia will be waiting for you at home"

She dropped the call and Kezia started crying

*

The Diary

Insert 91

At the basement eateries.....

Matt:What are you doing?

"I don't know how to use chopsticks" she complained

Matt:Your bad I don't know how to instruct"

"How do you not know how to instruct when you're using them yourself?"

Matt:I was taught but to teach I can't"

"That's unheard of"

Matt:Call someone to help you instead"

"Mxm I will use a fork instead rather than call these Chinese it will be difficult to communicate"

Matt:Suit yourself then,your food,your stomach how you get food in it is absolutely none of my business"

"You are mean now I have seen it all"

Matt:Nope you haven't seen anything yet"

"(frowned) anyway I really like thiswhat is it?"

Matt:I even feel lazy to answer that question"

"Come on I don't know what it is"

Matt:Kimchi a Korean dish"

"Now that you have answered have you lost your mouth or perhaps loose your teeth (Martin ignored).....Kimchi is nice"

Matt:(taking a forkful) And healthy too"

"That's how you always look young eating this I thought you were thirty"

Matt:Perhaps but I have a different story here"

"Okay what is it?"

Matt:When I called my wife she said a woman answered my phone"

"Okay (she continued eating,Matt looked at her and she looked up) Why are you looking at me like that Martin, what are you insinuating really?"

Matt:(eyeing her suspiciously) You know anything about that?

"No I don't know anything about that, come on check your phone I didn't even touch it"

Matt:She said she called yesterday and a woman answered her"

"Okay then check your call history Martin I didn't touch your phone,I was sleeping tired from the long walks so when did I touch your phone huh?"

Matt:(took his phone) Okay let me check"

He swiped and entered his password then checked his call log

Matt:Nothing on the received calls or missed calls"

"What did I tell you, I didn't touch your phone do you now believe me?"

Matt:What if you deleted the call log?"

"Why would I Martin please I am not that impatient why would I want to harass your wife?"

Matt:Oooh you're not that impatient?"

"(Sipped her cocktail juice) Yes good things come to those who wait"

Matt:That's nice and good things you shall have"

"I believe then I will see"

Matt:She has had a baby"

"Who?"

Matt:My wife of course who else are we talking about here?"

"Oooh really?"

Matt:Yes"

"But didn't you say she will give birth in a week's time or so?"

Matt:Yes I did but as she claimed that the woman's voice that answered my phone sent her into early labor"

"I beg she is a drama Queen don't listen to her"

Matt:Shouldn't I?"

"Maybe you should but that's the disadvantage of marrying a young girl they're naggy and childish"

Matt:But I have never enjoyed my life like I do with her"

"(rubbed her stomach) We are full"

Matt:You're ignoring now"

"I can't wait to have my own (Matt looked at her potbelly) Do I have to be here and listen to you while you praise and brag about your wife please find a better platform for that,maybe facebook, you can have many likes"

Matt:(chuckled) I don't do facebook"

"(Snatched his phone) Then what is this application doing in here?"

Matt:How did you know about Facebook application being in my phone?"

"Because I saw it didn't you place your phone on the table while it had not

yet timed out?"

Matt:Okay facebook for me is absolutely for business not showing off like you women do"

"Hahaha look who is talking, didn't you post pictures of your wedding making us jealous"

Matt:I am not the one that posted"

"Your wife of course"

Matt:Yes and without my permission"

"You didn't delete them which means you liked it when everyone was saying cute,Oooh lovely,Oooh couple of the year blah blah"

Matt:You're a stalker"

"No I am not"

Matt:Yes you're because I don't remember ever seeing your friend request"

"I was going to send,you know facebook will put up notifications of people you may know and that's how I bumped in on your name Martin Kwesi Sande"

Matt:Yeah,so my name came with pictures is it?"

"No but Iyou know what I mean"

Matt:No I don't know what yo mean,you stalked me"

"I viewed your profile that's it not stalked you"

Matt:Anyways I need to go back home"

"Home as in back to the hotel or?"

Matt:Is that my home?"

"No (laughed) I don't know why I said that"

Matt:Because you're stupid"

"I won't say anymore,Martin.....but why the sudden rush to go back home?"

Matt:Didn't you hear me when I said my wife has had a baby"

"Oooh okay I was about to forget is it a boy?"

Matt:No it's a girl"

In the combi....

Day two at hospital One was discharged and she had difficulties boarding a combi,her stitches were painful,she changed from a combi that got her into town and boarded another one

"Let me help you" another passenger said seeing her delaying getting into a combi holding Kezia

One:Thank you" she held on to seats and got in then her baby was handed back to her

The combi driver joined the road and the pain started when the combi shook whilst moving so did the pain on her stitches increased

It's as if the road was bumpy because of the continuous unbearable pain that made her groan and wished to arrive

"Please pay up" said the combi conductor

One took out her wallet and there was two bond note left only, she searched everywhere in her handbag but didn't find anymore money, her heart pounded

One: (with a sad tone) Uhm conductor please I only have two dollars on me"

"What did you say?" He angrily asked

One: I said I just noticed that I have only two dollars please I am sorry it's short"

"No please it's 5 dollars kufamba please pay"

One: I know but I don't have"

"How is it a woman like you doesn't have money please pay"

One: I don't have"

"(clicked his tongue) Tsotsi 'thief'.....driver stop the combi please"

One: Please don't.....

"No get out"

The combi was stopped and the conductor even helped her taking Kezia then pulled her out a few people commented that she should've begged him first that she had two dollars before entering the combi, they blamed her

One watched the combi going leaving her in between, she couldn't go back to town or walk the distance left to go home and she was in pain also

A raindrop fell on her face and she looked at the dark gloomy sky, her heart got heavy and tears filled her eyes

*

The Diary

Insert 92

In town....

The clock struck lunch break and One's Father couldn't think of a better way to spend it than go to the hospital to see his first grandchild

With permission granted he took off his butcher cap and apron and headed in one of the shops with his umbrella intact as the skies were mounting force of heavy rains

He looked around in the shop but didn't know exactly what to gift someone who just had a baby despite him being a Father two supposedly

Dad:(on the phone) What present can I give someone who just had a baby?

Dion:First of all how are you?

Dad:I am fine now can you answer me I have only an hour to do this"

Dion:Answer you what?

Dad:I said what can i gift a new Mom who has welcomed her first born into the world?

Dion:Don't tell me you're now into girlfriends remember you're HIV+ Mtungwa"

Dad:You ask before you pout nonsense I don't even know why I thought to ask you anyways"

Dion:Okay if may ask who just had a baby?

Dad:One has a baby"

Dion:(surprised) One?

Dad:Yes I said One"

Dion:Since when do you care just go like that and is this about her having a baby or you just want to showoff well into won't work with me Mtungwa because I am not even jealous not one bit"

Dad:You're not even helping mxm"

He dropped the call and walked to the shop attendant instead

Dad:Afternoon"

Attendant: Yes Sir what can I help you with?

Dad:Just want to ask what I can get as a gift for a newborn baby"

Attendant:Alright over here (both walked to clothes section) You can either buy shoes"

Dad:(holding the little shoes) Mmm shoes are too little to just go holding a plastic bag of this isn't enough"

Attendant: Okay you can get shoes and clothes"

Dad:I don't have money to buy lots of things I just want something big and I can only buy one thing"

Attendant: (thoughtfully looking around) Mmm don't know if she bought a baby's dish to bath in"

Dad:It will be nice but to carry it will be a problem"

Attendant: Yes true it would require her to be here"

They both looked around the shop running out of ideas

Attendant:(zealous) I got it"

Dad:What?

Attendant: How about pampers,I can wrap them nicely for you,its big convenient and good thing they're handy"

Dad:Let me have a jumbo pack of that"

Attendant:Alright"

He walked round and brought a 100 maxi pack of pampers and wrapped it up nicely while he paid for it

Attendant: These wipes and a baby bathing towel are a giveaway when one buys these pampers"

Dad:(smiled) Great catch"

Attendant: Economy,it's to draw and entice mothers and they love giveaways which will make them to buy"

Dad:For sure,thank you"

Attendant: Thank you too"

He walked out and took transport now going to the hospital

At the Hospital....

Receptionist: Yes Sir how may I be of assistance to you?

One's Dad:I am here to see my daughter she had a baby yesterday"

Receptionist: Her name please?

One's Dad:I don't know the name she used here but her surname is Sande"

Receptionist: (going over her book) We have two Sande's ,the first obviously is a male name so which means the other one is your daughter"

One's Dad:Okay where can I find her?

Receptionist: She was discharged left about thirty minutes ago"

One's Dad:Ohhh okay thank you"

He walked out of the hospital and the sky was rumbling and there were light showers,holding the presents he wondered what step or which direction to take

At Obina's place...

Yemu was about to finish the masterpiece of the Brazilian hair closure she was making and she could testify that it was hard work, she had taken that department of recent to increase money in her pocket

A call came through on her phone as she was about to apply final touches,she snapped it was a handiwork that required patience and strictly no disturbances

Yemu:(on the phone) Hie Mademoiselle"

Efe:How are you dear"

Yemu:I am not fine now after you have distracted me"

Efe:(laughing) Making wigs again?

Yemu:Not again but always"

Efe:Ohhh yeah the manicure and pedicure is doing not so fine is it?
Yemu:I do get clients but now it ain't on a daily basis"
Efe:People don't put nails everyday"
Yemu:Yep (sighed) so how is you dear?
Efe:Me is good"
Yemu:(laughed) And your man and your money?"
Efe: Both are fine but he is not entirely mine"
Yemu:Don't tell me he hasn't forgotten her?
Efe:I think so and sometimes I feel like I am being taken for a ride Yemu"
Yemu: So what are you going to do?
Efe:I don't know you motivated me come on advise me"
Yemu:Right now I can't think of anything but when something comes up I will definitely advise you"
Efe:Okay"
Yemu:You're too available also play hard to get sometimes and don't be in a hurry to open your legs and

Efe:(laughed) That one I can't promise I already did and I am pregnant"
Yemu:What but you didn't let me on that one"
Efe:I forgot"
Yemu:Does he want a child though?
Efe:Of course an heir in case something happens to him don't know what that means though"
Yemu: Alright did you tell him?
Efe:No he is just suspecting only"
Yemu:You will kill him with a heart attack tell him"
Efe:Okay I will surprise him seems man love yellow bones when I started taking those products I have been given attention that I didn't get all this while"
Yemu:It seems so and you must be flaunting that body there"
Efe:Mxm he has too much protocols when someone has gone after you then that standard will be set for you to follow"
Yemu:I know what you mean but isn't it cold there?
Efe:It is and I am actually calling in the bathroom he is sleeping"
Yemu:Be careful not to get in trouble"
Efe:Nope I won't play my cards right"
Yemu:Good you go girl I am so proud of you"
Efe:Thanks mentor"
Yemu:So what has he bought for you?
Efe:Going shopping at the break of day,yesterday I spent the day sleeping"
Yemu:Okay and why is that? Is it morning sickness?

Efe:Nope tired"

Yemu:Tired of what?

Efe:All night of sex....of course strengthened by supplements to spice it up"

Yemu:Hmmmm you're living it up"

Efe:I wasn't used it's actually a new thing I wonder if she used to go all night with him?"

Yemu:Maybe you don't necessarily talk of those subjects it's just simple chats these days"

Efe:Okay you went to see Bella in prison?

Yemu:Yes"

Efe:You told her about us?

Yemu:I did "

Efe:Okay and what did she say?

Yemu:(stood up) Nothing at first then she dumbfounded then later on she said that I hope you will give him what she couldn't"

Efe:That woman seriously, if she gets out maybe she will slice me up with a machete"

Yemu:No she won't she has more than learnt her lesson but hey let's not talk about her because I will not know which side to take I love you both"

Efe:Okay I understand anyway he is waking up I guess for another round and I am tired"

Yemu:Hahaha tell him to stop those supplements"

Efe:He said it helps him anyway I will tell him Yemika said stop taking that crap"

Yemu:And you will get a beating,bye before he asks whom you're talking to"

Efe:Okay Bye"

Yemu put her phone away and walked outside to the drying line to remove the clothes she had washed,there were light showers already.

She went back in after gathering all the clothes and as soon as she stepped inside she was welcomed by her phone ringing

Yemu:(taking her phone) Waah calling ohhh ohhh....."

She swallowed before she could answer the call

Somewhere along the lines....

One finally understood that surely money answers everything but not when it is in the bank,cars were good too but not when they're at car-sales or in the garage back home and marrying a rich husband doesn't make you rich her theories changed that instant

As she was left by the road her world was slowly coming to an end and if something was going to happen to her baby thus automatically the end of her.

She didn't have any other means of holding her baby than with both hands,if she was to hold her otherwise she was going to hurt his navel

While holding her,she would stretch one hand and stick out her left thumb to on passing cars but they didn't stop

That time there were light showers but it signalled that soon heavy rainfall was going to hit the earth's surface as the atmosphere changed to dark like it was evening

When there was no car in sight she took her phone and searched through her contacts but they were useless no one could come and help her that moment,calling Matt didn't guarantee anything he was thousand if not a million miles away from home

Her in law came to the hospital earlier and collected the pills then went back to Charter after seeing Kezia for some time and that's how she never got conscious of the money left in her wallet,for she gave him transport money and forgot to check how much was left with her

One:(tearfully) God,God please....."

She cried as the raindrops were growing bigger and Kezia started crying her blanket was slowly getting wet both Mother and child were anxious that moment

She kept trying for cars passing by but because of superstitions of picking up strangers filled in many people's minds the cars didn't stop not even one

Now she gave up there wasn't hope left to keep so she gave up efforts to try and stop the cars,she covered Kezia's blanket with the plastic bag she had with her.

Just then when all hope was lost a small Honda fit car pulled ahead of her,she didn't walk to it avoiding to be embarrassed but then the backdoor was opened and she didn't even dare look that way but kept her focus on her baby whom she was rocking in her arms so she can stop crying

Dad:(with an opened umbrella) One"

She looked quickly dumb-struckend by the voice

One:(teary) Dad"

She was glad to see him despite the hate she had for him

Dad:Come will talk"

And surely that was a good move they weren't going to explain things there in the rain, she followed him in the car which had other passengers but she was accommodated and it joined the road

Dad:(took the baby) What were you doing there in the rain with the baby?

One:(with a lump on her throat) I lost my wallet"

Dad:So you walked from the hospital to there?

One:(looked down) No"

Dad:So what happened?

One:I realized that when I was already in the combi and they left me"

The car went quiet her Dad didn't dare pinpoint other's wickedness when he himself wasn't a saint

Tears rolled down her cheeks no matter how hard she tried to conceal them, she looked down she remembered in her Mom's POV she was a girl made of steel but now in her own side of the story she was fragile

Dad:I was just coming not knowing the place exactly"

One:But you once came?

Dad:With a car didn't quite look, just knew the school uhm.....what is the name?

One:Admiral Tait"

Dad:Yes so I was going to call little did I know you had not arrived yourself"

One:Yeah"

There was silence as many things went through One's mind, the horror, the repetitive recurring situations, she couldn't bear it but like her Mom it was all wrapped in the name of love

Dad:(smiling) Hello there little fella.....welcome to the world, sucking your thumb are you hungry, no boys don't suck their thumbs"

One looked at him and he looked to the side clearing his throat, she didn't know he had that side with him

One:It's a girl"

Dad:(carefully looked) Oooh really?

One:Yes she looks like her Dad"

Dad:Okay what's her name?

One:(looking out the window) Kezia Rain Sande"

Dad:He really looks like a boy mmmh.....

*

The Diary

Insert 93

At the Sande's

Later that evening One's Dad left and she fed her little bundle of joy with difficulties all the way of course, she wasn't going to get it right, she discouraged herself

One:(with a raised brow) Kezia.....so much poop"

The wipes came in use she was glad, she wiped her arse and pintle and changed her diaper

Kezia brought her thumb in her mouth and One watched her as she sat thoughtfully looking at her

One:How am I going to do this.....mmm am I going to be Pinocchio,pink surely suits you"

She carefully wrapped her back with the baby blanket copying what the nurse had done but she was so scared of her tiny body and she didn't know how she was going to cope

She trudged with her legs apart going to her bedroom where she laid Kezia on the bed leaving her alone but with her thumb in her mouth

She prepared water in the tub and poured in the coarse salt luckily they had that because of the cows back at the plot it was bought in large quantities and Matt was going to deliver it once he is back in the country

With the water immersed in the tub she sat in once the salt had melted and the water was of a moderate temperature,

With her half body enveloped in water the sores of the stitches stings as the salt settles in but that was the only way to heal, she bite a towel and hit her chest wincing as the salt penetrates to the raw stitched up meat of her pussy, the pussy that made a man gravel to her now pursuing another she cried with pain and emotions mixed and wondered how long she was going to endure

One:(removing the towel on her mouth) I am fine"

No she was lying to herself she was trying to be fine but was absolutely not fine

Once the water grew cold and Kezia's shrieks she got out of the tub, wrapped a towel over her body and limped going in the bedroom where she wanted nothing but to rest her body was much weaker than she thought

One:(taking Kezia in her arms) Okay let's try this one more time"

She brought her nipple to her mouth and when she wanted to suck it came out and she knew she was going to cry the loudest if she doesn't get her milk, One kept trying and Kezia with her rubbery gums she found a way to hold on to the nipple and she sucked it deep triggered a pain like being poked with needles around her nipple area

Biting her lips from the grimacing spirals of agony sent across her body she took it all in good faith

A little bit later Kezia slept and boy was she relieved because she could finally sleep too and she wasted no time with her side she pulled the bedcovers and covered the two of them but then again a pressing issue popped on in her mind and she couldn't ignore it

One:(scrolling in her phone) I have no choice,I have to find the link" she talked to herself holding her phone and ignored Matt's message, she sent a message and hoped for a reply before finally drifting off to sleep

At Miles Place.....

Selma finished changing after coming from bathing and she tearfully looked at the ashes in the urn before putting it away on the top shelf of her wardrobe despite Miles continuous advise of scattering the ashes in the water at the beach

She sat down and heaved a sigh before reaching for a darb,she looked at the smoke as it filled the air and she loved how her nerves were calming, how she got there many can say she didn't know but she definitely knew and she opted for that choice

Selma:(typing) Yeah I am fine and it's probably for the best,it was going to cause noise anyway"

Mark:Are you taking days off?

Selma:Of course have been home since the incident"

Mark:Alright and what did the big guy say?

Selma:Nothing of course he was remorseful but then again I think he was glad since he made it clear that it was a burden"

Mark:Okay I am going back to work talk later"

Selma:Wait"

Mark:What is it?

Selma:I don't want to do this anymore"

Mark:What do you mean?

Selma:I don't have any peace that I used to have"

Mark:We won't talk about this,how many times do we have to go through this same conversation and then you end up changing your mind"

Selma:This time I am serious"

Mark:I am going back to work Selma"

He went offline,Selma in anger threw her phone on the wall before it got shattered on the screen,a door that opened startled her and she quickly stood up and sprayed perfume and threw the darb out of the window and lied on the bed

Miles entered and looked at her her expression seemed like she was lost in deep thoughts

Selma:You're done at work?

Miles:No work actually I had gone out"

Selma:Okay"

A strange wind of silence overwhelmed Selma

Selma:I want to go back to Zimbabwe"

Miles:All of a sudden why?

Selma:There was high content of drugs found in my blood Miles after the demise of the baby"

Miles:A stillborn Selma"

Selma:That's not my main concern here I am saying something caused the stillbirth and you damn know what it is"

Miles:(surprised) Me?

Selma:(stood up and walked to the wardrobe and brought out a plastic bag)

This....(Miles looked at it) What is this Miles?

Miles:I don't know anything about this?

Selma: Don't turn me into a fool Miles, it was in your clothes and I made enquiries about how much mechanics get and your money calculating it is way too much for a mechanic"

Miles:So are you stalking me,who did you ask,Scar?

Selma:Not Scar but friends"

Miles:I am not involved in what you are thinking and I didn't kill the baby"

Selma:So what are you saying here,are you telling me someone planted this shit in your wardrobe and also spiked my drink"

Miles:It is damn possible Selma"

Selma:That's unheard of?

Miles:Nothing on this earth is unheard of,anything is possible"

Selma:Who would bear such a grudge with me or you to that extent?

Miles:I don't know"

Selma:(could it be Mark she thought) No"

Miles:No what?

Selma:There is only two of us here and I wouldn't do that,you did this Miles"

Miles:Suit yourself then I don't know what to say now"

He walked to the bathroom and he brought out his joystick to pee before he could empty himself a special tone came on the phone and he slowly turned the key of the bathroom door locking it,then brought out his phone He held his thick member with the left hand so as not to misaim doing his thing while the right hand scrolled the message that Tshidi sent him

Miles:(zipped up his trouser) What now?

Once his hands were free he had an easy access to type

Miles:I am not buying you a car Tshidi that's it you can keep your envelope with whatever you're hiding in it"

Tshidi:(sent a picture) Here is a sneak pic of what the envelope holds"

Miles downloaded the picture and upon viewing it without thinking twice stormed out of the bathroom going into their bedroom where he pulled Selma off the bed by her hair and she screamed feeling the roots of her hair coming apart

In Mount Pleasant....

On that same morning Pee finished her chores and walked outside to discard the dirty water she was using to mop

She stood over looking next door and looked at the durawall and the memories came back,though gone for months now she missed Mrs Sande

The new occupants were unfriendly she could tell whenever she met with one of them outside putting their trash for garbage disposal day

Pee:Shhhh " she silenced her baby brother she was carrying on her back and went back in and started on breakfast

"Pee you don't hear us?" Asked her Dad behind her

Pee:(turned back) Oooh I am sorry I was concentrating on the eggs I am cooking,good morning"

"Morning"

Pee:I am about to finish on breakfast,you can go after eating"

"(Checked his wristwatch) No I will be late,I have to go" Pee:(sighed and looked down) Okay"

"Is there anything you want?"

Pee:Uhm Dad I want you to talk to Mom"

"Okay about?"

Pee:To at least help out with the cooking I will be overly tired I sleep late

doing house chores"

"You know she has a phobia of being in the kitchen Pee I can't do that"

Pee:But....."

"No buts Pee just do as she says"

Pee:Okay Daddy it's fine then"

He walked out fixing his tie but then stopped

"Is there anything else you want?"

Pee:I can I at least g....." her Mom appeared thus silencing her

Mom:(fixing her husband's collar) What is going on here?

"Nothing Pee's birthday is coming up so I was thinking to buy her a few things,I noticed her clothes are not wearable anymore"

Mom:(side-eyeing Pee) But honey you know that we don't have money these days and birthdays are just luxuries not a necessity,we can't waste money like that"

"Okay I hear you"

Mom:Yes Pee is a big girl (looked at Pee smiling) she can understand"

Pee:(briefly smiled) Of course I do"

"That's done with then I am going"

He walked out escorted by her Mom holding his briefcase and Pee heard car sounds as he drove out,she turned to continue her cooking

Mom:What are you trying to do huh?

She got startled by her voice

Pee:What do you mean?

Mom:Are you trying to build a bridge between me and my husband huh?

Pee:Well he is my Dad too"

Mom:And you thought to tell him about your birthday and clothes really?

Pee:No I didn't he mentioned it on his own"

Mom:Really?

Pee:Yes you can ask him"

Mom:No food for you,I don't want to see anything missing in here,do you understand me?

Pee:Yes I do"

Mom:Now serve me breakfast"

Pee:Okay"

Pee obediently dished for her Mom and went with the food to the living room where she was sitting busy chatting with friends on her iPhone

Pee:Can I go out since I am done"

Mom:Go out to where,I told you not to waste your energy applying for a job"

Pee:Yes I know but I want to go and see a friend instead"

Mom:Which friend is this,the one who used to live next door?

Pee:(stuttered) N.....no it's someone else"

Mom:There is laundry to be done"

Pee:But I washed yesterday"

Mom:And we changed,your Father wasn't wearing the clothes he was wearing when he left was he?"

Pee:No "

Mom:And I changed yesterday thrice"

Pee:I will get to the washing"

Mom:Good"

She took a bite of her bread and a sip of her tea,Pee just swallowed turning back

At the Airport....

Efe cat-walked in her heels going out of the airport when they got cleared with customs,she was escorted to a taxi

Efe:(hugging) Thank you I really had a wonderful time again,so I will send you a message when I get to my apartment"

He didn't say anything but closed the door when she sat and she understood he was tired,he paid the driver then Efe waved goodbye to him as the taxi drove off

Efe:(typing) Sorry I am seeing your message just now"

Yemu:Are you back in the country?

Efe:Yes I am in the taxi going home"

Yemu:Your apartment or?

Efe:Of course my apartment"

Yemu:So can you do it this is what you've always wanted girlfriend to be close to him"

Efe:Yes and it will be a dream come true but I am tired it was long way plans changed suddenly when we were suppose to be still there having fun"

Yemu:Okay okay so when can you do it?

Efe:I will think about it won't it cause friction,I mean we have been going on just fine and this might make me loose him"

Yemu:No you won't trust me"

Efe:Will she herself agree maybe she will want someone older"

Yemu:She is desperate she will agree and appearances I can fix that"

Efe:I don't want to end up jealous she is beautiful you know it and

appearances Yemu really I don't know"

Yemu:Trust me"

Efe:Okay if you say so"

Yemu:Good so I am heading to your place"

Efe:Meet you there then"

She has always been patient but this she didn't know anyway she put her phone away and anticipated to hear what Yemu was going to say in full details

At the Sande's....

One woke up to the loudest cry ever and it reminded her that she was now a mother,she slept many hours she could tell by the time recorded on her phone but she was still feeling sleepy

One:I don't know how to bath you or to nurse the bellybutton it's freaking scary"

Still sleeping she complained but Kezia would hear no such,she sat up sighing and took her again to breast feed but she noticed the difficulty she was having in breathing properly

One:Ohhh no is it flu or? She checked her tiny nose "It must be the coldness brought about yesterday"

She placed him on the bed and walked in her closet and searched through her things were she took cotton buds and then she tried to clog off the nose but there was nothing in them

One:The problem must be internal"

She sat again still unbearable but with no choice she had to strengthen herself because there was no other means of breastfeeding

One:(reading a whatsapp message) Glad to help"

She put her phone away,there was a little hope there,she placed Kezia on the bed as she had slept off again,she changed her diaper but what she needed now was to be bathed and it turns out One was still a baby on that matter too

She should have learned when her Mom was doing it,she thought preparing her salty water again after she had taken a shower first then yesterday's repetitive procedure began and it wasn't something that she could get used to,it stang every time

Again once done she got back on the bed joining Kezia and slept off not even thinking about food even if she wanted it it required cooking and she

didn't have the strength for that so she starved herself, the previous day she had served her Dad with something easy biscuits and tea when she herself last ate at the hospital

She woke up to the gate being opened and she knew only person could open that gate without knocking

One:(checked time) Past four already " she was puzzled with how time moved

She checked on the baby before walking out and Matt was carrying some things being helped with a taxi driver whom he came with

One:Welcome back"

Matt:How are you One?" He looked at her from top to bottom and she realized she was still wearing a nightdress only so she went back in her bedroom and waited for him

Later she heard the gate closing as the taxi drove out and then he walked in

One:Hi "

Matt:(looked at the bed) Hi"

One:Our baby, she is sleeping"

Matt:Okay I will see her when she wakes up but why is she sleeping in here, she has her own room?

One:I know it has a cotbed only we need things for her to use and maybe during this period she can sleep with us a little while for a week or two"

Matt:(taking his jacket off) Okay"

One:So you came suddenly?

Matt:Didn't you say I should come and leave everything I was doing"

One:Yeah but I don't want to seem as if I did a bad thing it's because of our baby"

Matt:Okay (sat on the bed looking around) It's a mess in here and the living room too what is going on?

One:I can't do anything yet I am still in pain"

Matt:Ohhh"

One:Yes"

They sat in silence for some time then Kezia sneezed but still in her sleep

One:We will need you to drive us to the hospital I think she contracted flu"

Matt: I am tired One"

One:Not today maybe tomorrow when you have rested"

Matt:Okay"

One:So how was your trip?

Matt:It was good"

One:Okay(sniffing the air) you have a change of perfume?

Matt:Yeah it's just perfume"

One:It's fine I am just asking"

Matt:Your face is swollen?

One:(looked down) Yeah it wasn't easy.....maybe I should've waited to have a child"

Matt:You're crying over the question I asked?

One:(wiped her tears away) I am sorry about that"

Matt:Okay I want to sleep"

One:Aren't you showering first?

Matt:Later"

She fixed the bed and removed the pillows and pushed Kezia a little bit

One:You can sleep this end"

Matt:Okay"

He went on his side and looked at Kezia but she was covered up

Matt:Open her up a little bit so that she can breath at least she is indoors

One:Okay"

She did as instructed fixing her blanket,she was sweaty and One wiped the sweat off her forehead,Matt was already dozing

One:You must be really tired"

Matt:(sleepy) Yeah"

One:Aren't you hungry?

Matt:(eyes still closed) No,are you?

One:I am but.....

Matt:You should've told me could have brought you something"

One:I didn't know you were coming today"

Matt:You didn't respond to my messages"

One:Ohhh I am sorry about that she was crying and.....

Matt:I am already here it's fine"

One:I missed you Kwesi"

Matt:Me too One"

One:Today you have been addressing me as One"

Matt:Is it a bad thing?

One:No"

Matt:Okay can I sleep now"

One:Of course,were you taking your pills?

Matt:Yes"

He was replying with his eyes still closed then she watched him sleep and sooner he was making little snores

Kezia woke up and she walked out with methylated spirits and a cotton wool,she applied it on him while in the living room and she cried loudly forcing to complain but still found sleep through her crying

One:(looking at a baby set) This is nice "

She smiled going through the things he bought and they were more than beautiful, a little earlier Kezia looked like a destitute but now she had more than enough,she even changed the blanket that reminded her of Brad

She paused looking at it and then she put it back on her and breastfed that's all she could do,chores was another story altogether

~~~~~

Matt:What is happening? He asked her as he walked in the bathroom to find her crying seated in the tub as it was morning another day

One:Stitches"

Matt:Stitches for what?

One:I have stitches Kezia was a little big so he....I mean she ripped me up"

Matt:Okay I don't know such,when Bella gave birth to Kia she was operated so I don't know how she did it but I think she didn't have stitches"

One:Okay it differs with people I guess"

Matt:Where is she?

One:Who?"

Matt:Kezia and why does it sound like it's boyish"

One:I guess it's kinda boyish it can be unisex maybe"

Matt:Okay"

One:You can shower in I am done in here"

Matt:Alright"

He stripped naked as she watched she had missed him,they last had sex when she was six or seven months pregnant,how he was copying she didn't know

One:I am done,so I will quickly change and prepare Kezia and you can drop us off so she can get checked"

Matt:Okay"

One: Before I forget Mom advised me to take a maid because I don't even know anything concerning Kezia's upbringing"

Matt:And how much is that?

One:I knew that maybe you wouldn't agree so I talked to my Dad about it"

Matt:(surprised) Your Dad?

One: Yeah I am sorry if I did som....."

Matt:(sighed) He will think maybe I am stingy to my own wife"

One:No I didn't give him that impression"

Matt:Why couldn't you go over this with me first before consulting any other person?

One:I am sorry"

Matt:I will pay"

One:Okay thank you"

He looked at her walking out naked her body had changed even her step, he felt pity somehow and needed to stop the shit going on with him

One:I have to do something about this stomach"

She talked to herself as she dressed up and realized that she had not done anything to flatten her airless tube of a stomach

She walked to the spare bedroom with her methylated spirits and kettle so she could warm up water to wipe him but before she could enter a knock came on the gate and Scooder began barking

She dragged her feet going outside to open the gate

One:(to Scooder) Calm down boy,calm down" she looked at his dog house and he had been fed "You must've been starving for days"

She said and then walked closer to the gate and opened it

One:Hie"

"Hello"

One:Welcome you must be the maid"

"Yes thank you I was directed here by Whitney"

One:Okay yes I talked to her your name please?"

"Efe but you can just call me Eve"

\*

The Diary

Insert 94

At OK Mart....

Might walked out as the craving to smoke got the best of him and for some time he has been clean,to fight the urges he would just chew on gum,all in the name of wanting to be a better man

A message that got in his phone took his attention,he opened the message and it was high time she texted him as he had been waiting

Nono:Dear Might Chiswa (he was puzzled by the way the message started like it was a letter,he continued reading) For me to write this message it took me lots of courage or probably guts but with a heavy heart I finally brought myself to communicate with you so that I won't be an enemy of progress that will hinder you from advancing into the future as maybe you would keep on looking back when there is nothing there to offer and I don't want you to do that.

Like Adel sang I wish you nothing but the best in your life and every area to be precise.

So here is my issue,from the beginning I don't know why I lied when I should have just told the truth.

I wasn't pregnant with your baby,the baby belongs to someone else instead (Might opened his mouth in disbelief,the betrayal, the deceit, he continued reading) At this point you're starting to hate me but as for me I feel free and released from the prison I had locked myself in.

I was consumed by the idea of having a boyfriend/husband that's why I saw you as an easy target but truthfully speaking I wasn't in love forgive me for coming out straightforward like this but find it in your heart to forget me and move on that is if you had not done so already and maybe just maybe we will laugh about this one day when we will meet again,this is from my heart to yours

Yours sincerely

Nono

Might agitated went back inside and brought cigarette and he smoked three within a short space of time

Might:(puffed out smoke) All this while lying to me,well you've indeed set me free too"

He brought out his phone and searched through his contacts n

Might:(scrolling) Flower girl where is your number?

He found the unsaved number and sent a message

Message: Yoeboseyo (Hello)" he sent the message with the Korean language to entice her

At the Sande's....

One: Scooder voetsek,Scooder"

She yelled to him as Scooder didn't familiarize with Efe's scent and wanted to bite her

One: Come close to me"

Efe:(terrified) It will bite me"

One:(taking her hand) No it won't "

She walked glued to One turning back as Scooder was following them sniffing her but with One's help they safely went inside

One:This is it,sorry the house is a bit of a mess because I just gave birth and I am still fragile"

Efe looked around and the house was damn loaded and beautiful her imagination began to run wild

Efe:(smiling) It's Okay I understand"

One:(pointing) So you can go with your bag in that room and maybe we can talk a lil bit since I want to go.....

Just then Matt walked out from their bedroom wrapped with a towel around his waist,Efe turned and face him

One:Baby the maid is here"

Matt:(looked at her sharply) Already?"

One:Yes let me introduce you"

Matt:Where did you find this maid?"

One:I talked to a friend and she referred her to me"

Matt:A friend which friend is this that I don't know of?"

One:Her name is Whitney I once told you about her so I talked to her"

Matt:(took One's hand and walked to the side) I never knew that the maid would come so quickly and that you already found one"

One:Yes I had already found one"

Matt:But why are you doing this One?"

One:What,I don't understand"

Matt:You have already brought a maid and the maid issue you had not even discussed with me and when you told me you had already found a maid"

One:Sorry for not quite informing you properly but I needed help as soon as I could get so I wasted no time"

Matt:(looked to the side) I am not in support of this One?"

One:What now she is to help with the baby mostly and the chores for a short time but once I fully recover I will take over some things so now I don't know if we still have time I wanted to talk to her so we can come to an agreement"

Matt:Find another one"

One:Why?

Matt:(looked at Efe) I don't like her"

One: What do you mean?.....(took his hand and walked in their bedroom)

Kwesi I don't have time to find another maid besides I don't know many people where would I find another maid?

Matt:I can help you find another instead"

One:Okay Kwesi what is going on here why are you insisting that I find another maid?

She looked at him suspiciously waiting for an answer

Matt:(smiled) No it's fine,you know sometimes there is this inner voice that warns us of bad things or danger before it happens"

One: Yes and you think she might .....(he nodded) Okay so let me do this we will look for another one while she is here maybe let's give a week I mean it will be rude to just sent her off once she has made an effort to be here,she might be desperate I mean did you see the dress she was wearing"

Matt:(shrugged) You're the woman of the house"

One:Okay (walked to him and kissed him) so get dressed I am going to prepare Kezia maybe I have to be a little extra careful with her instead"

Matt:Alright"

She walked out and Efe was still standing where One left her

One:I am sorry about that I had to go through some things with my husband"

Efe:Okay"

One:Uhm some plans will change he didn't like this whole idea"

Efe:He didn't"

One:Yes.....you said Eve right?

Efe:Yes"

One:Your tone sounds like.....

Efe:Nigerian"

One:I was going to say African movies (both laughed)" Efe:Well I am Nigerian"

One:Really?.....(looked at her from top to bottom) wow so we do have Nigerians in Zimbabwe?

Efe:Yes you're looking at one now"

One:(looked at her hands) Are you naturally yellow bone or?

Efe:Yes naturally....by the way how do I address you?"

One:Kezia's Mom and my husband is Kezia's Dad"

Efe:Okay I got it"

One:Let me show you,the room you will be using just for a little while"

They walked to one of the rooms that was next to Kezia's room

One:So put your bag in,for your clothes you can use that chest"

Efe:(looking around) Okay thank you"

One:I am going to prepare Kezia we want to go to the hospital"

Efe:Okay when do my duties start?

One:Now if you don't mind the sweeping,the only room you won't sweep is my bedroom and you won't wash his clothes, the machine has been having some problems of recent so you can use the tub and buckets for laundry.....you know what I will talk more with you when I come back"

Efe:Okay so you want breakfast or?

One:(to her) Let me ask.....(yelled to Matt) Babe"

Matt:(from the bedroom) Yes"

One:You want to go after eating or you will eat when we come back?"

Matt:(yelled back) When we come back the appointment is at 9:30 now it's some minutes to 9"

One:(to him) Okay ,.....(to her) So hey don't bother yourself for now"

Efe:Okay"

She went out to prepare Kezia in her room where her things had not been arranged yet

Matt:(walking in the kitchen) Let me have some water"

Efe:Okay"

She fetched water for him and as she was about to pass him the glass fell and broke into pieces

One:(from the room) What is going on?

Matt:(squatting) Sorry it's me wanted to have my pills"

One:Okay"

Efe:(squatting) Let me remove it instead Oga"

Matt:Oga?

Efe:What's wrong can't I call you Oga?

Matt:No it's fine"

He walked out frowning and he stood leaning on the door of Kezia's room,One quickly strapped his diaper

One:(turned startled) Jesus you scared me"

Matt:Sorry about that"

One:(wrapped a blanket) You want to hold her?

Matt:Uhm..... Okay"

She passed him Kezia in the wrapped up blanket and he looked at her,One looked at Matt's face expression,he looked at the baby and at her

Matt:She is beautiful just like you"

One:My Dad said he looks like you"

Matt:(looked at the Kezia again) I don't see it,how can a girl look like me" he looked at her again "she kinda.....

One:No my Dad probably was not seeing right"

Matt:Maybe second born will be a boy"

One:And if it is a girl again?

Matt:I am betting it's going to be a boy"

One:You're talking as if we will have a baby tomorrow, for now I will rest and will have a second born maybe three or four years later"

Matt:Really?

One:Yeah.....anyway we have to go and process her birth certificate also we will hear from the Doctor if it is alright to be moving around"

Matt:Okay fine"

He walked out and she followed behind him going to the car chatting,Efe entered the living room holding a broom and watched them walking out through the passage

She walked to their master bedroom and was about to open the door but only to realize it was locked

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad:(going through papers) So I will use it like I said Dad"

Dad: No yours it's too beautiful"

Brad:It's just for the time being Dad it's not permanently"

Dad:No you can use mine for that and yours can be used personally not that"

Brad:Okay if you insist then"

Dad:Yes it's better that way and you can target less crowded areas and while you go about to starting your own since now you acquired the know-how"

Brad:Exactly that.....so how have you managed with the little I sent"

Dad:I an veteran Brad you don't have to worry much but what do you mean little"

Brad:From not what I used to send that's what I mean?"

Dad:No it came exceedingly"

Brad:What do you mean?

Dad:I am saying the usual amount you used to send had been topped,you topped it more than it was"

Brad:Okay though I don't know how it happened but,(suddenly hit by a thought) Wait a minute.....

Dad:What's happening?

Brad:I will verify something uhm that tuckshop up the street is it still there?

Dad:Yes it's there"

Brad:Okay I will be back"

He slipped on his flip flops and his cap in reverse and then went out the gate

Walking a few meters away a dog jumped out of a durawall

Brad:Whoa is that even possible,what breed is this!?"

He questioned himself stopping looking at the fierce beast that was ready to attack him

Brad:(taking a step back) Nice doggy,good doggy"

He froze watching it's reaction when it it didn't attack he took steps forward again and looked at it's dog collar around it's neck which was written

Brad:(reading off the collar) Scooder.....mmm weird,Okay Scooder here boy"

He whistled rhythmically calling it by it's name and Scooder calmed down seeing or sensing no harm it wiggled it's tail and Brad squatted on him

Brad:There is a good boy, where are you off to?

It responded by a once off bark, he stood up and walked going to the tuck shop and Scooder followed him

At the Hospital....

Matt found a parking space when they arrived at the hospital but he stopped going out checking his phone

Matt:(looking at his phone) I have to meet with the farm's foreman and give him the salt for the cows"

One:(fixing her breast) Ohhh okay so what will happen here?

Matt:You can go in and I will go home quickly to collect the salt and I will come back to pick you up,is that alright?

One:Okay it's fine,can I have some money please"

Matt:How much do you need?"

One:I need to pay back the nurse who bought some things for Kezia so

make it a lot"

Matt:(brought out his wallet) Take"

One:(surprised) The whole wallet?"

Matt:Yes use what you want to use and give me what's left after"

One:Okay then thank you"

Matt:You're welcome"

He walked out of the car and opened the backseat door for her and helped with Kezia until she came out and then put her in her arms

Matt:(kissed her lightly) I hope it's nothing serious"

One:I hope so too"

Matt:Okay go in I will be back before you know it"

One:Okay we will be here"

She slowly walked in thinking that their communication those days was kinda sour,he watched her until she got in and then he drove off

At Brad's Father's....

Brad:(getting in the car) He probably is following the female dog next door"

Dad:(laughed) Yep maybe they're mating"

Brad:Imagine....(they both laughed as he started the engine and his Dad opened the gate for him) I will pass by and see her that is if she answers my calls"

Dad:Okay,maybe she will believe after seeing you"

Brad:She is stubborn who does she take after?"

Dad:(laughed) You're all stubborn in different ways"

Brad:Maybe i will understand that some day when i have a kid"

Dad:Hahaha very funny show me a girl first"

Brad:I will ,don't worry Grandpa

Dad:Okay Brad drive carefully"

He reversed his car out of the yard into the middle of the road and an oncoming car hit on emergency brakes and stopped before it could scratch his car

Brad looked at the guy in the car and sneered, the guy too narrowed his eyes looking back at him with a smirk and they both stepped out of their cars.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 95

In South Africa.....

Ikechuku disappointed from his survey sat in the car resting for a while until he could continue again

Chuks:(on the phone) I am sorry he tricked me"

Voice:What do you mean he tricked you?

Chuks:As clear as it is man he tricked me and almost got me killed I survived by chance"

Voice:I don't believe that I personally called Scar and he said he delivered"

Chuks:He didn't deliver man hear me out,how can you trust that Zimbabwean more than your own homie?

Voice:No,no I want my money back if not so,I heard you were dealing with your girlfriend who in the end disappointed you"

Chuks:Who told you that?

Voice:I have my own source and mind you when it comes to money we will cut all ties"

Chuks:I was suppose to get the goods but then I was trapped as they wanted to kill me"

Voice:No you were given the goods then my own share you made some shady deals as you were given money for my own portion that you were suppose to send"

Chuks:Man I got duped too of my own share"

Voice: I am wasting my time here you better watch your back Chuks I want my money back"

Chuks:You have dealt with me for quite a long time now but I have never not even for one day disappointed you so now why should I?

Voice:Now the goods are actually missing dammit,where are they now

Chuks,so what am I suppose to say for my bread and butter that uhm

Chuks you're a brother it's fine I understand and I move on is that it?

Chuks:No but.....

Voice:Goods or my money if not then it's your head nsla" he hung up pissed off

Chuks:(sighed) Where is she?.....(thoughtfully) wait a minute that time did Brad say he was with her in Zimbabwe?

He took his phone and dialled but then hang up thinking of something else instead

\*\*\*\*\*

With her bag tightly wrapped about her chest she slithered out of the refugee camp as the security were busy settling an internal matter of a group fight between the tribes allocated in there.

Everything was to her advantage that day because even the social workers were very busy sorting children that were seized from parents that had no proper documentation and were brought in to join the groups, she too didn't have anything but she never understood why she was there in the first place and causing an up stir with the Ethiopians

She fixed her kimono outfit and sari wrap over her head and quickly paced not turning back and in no minutes she left the tent filled premises

Carefully checking her surrounding she boarded a combi and went straight into town

Pinky:(in a restroom unzipping the bag) Yoh,Yoh,I have made it big"

She realized that with so much cheddar in her possession the owners might probably have their eyes peeled on all four corners of the earth,so she put away her new outfit took a few rands to use and but decided to stick to her Moslem outfit instead and to conceal it off nicely she bought a changani bag, completely disguised she became a woman whom you don't even know

Now standing outside the police station she saw her red car still parked in where it was since day one, was even dusty,she turned to walk away there was no hope there except more disease if she decide to claim it back

She moved on wasting no time,this opportunity didn't freely come she had to strategize for a very long time so if not careful she could kiss it goodbye

Pinky:After circle" she said to the driver who dropped her off after the roundabout

Walking a few metres she stopped with her heart pounding as she saw a black car and everything about it was so familiar

Pinky:Is he still in my pursuit?

With so much changes and appearances she decided to proceed because if she was to turn back then her movements were going to be really questionable and raise suspicion

With the confidence of a whistleblower she limped on one leg and dragged the other one passing the guy in the car.

Successfully she smiled disappearing into a corner and stood before the big gate of her former place of education, gosh she had messed up big time and missed school but anyway life had to move on

She impatiently waited for some minutes for her friend

Pinky:(clipped her doek behind her ear) Nomu.....over here"

"(Walking over) Pinky Hie" her friend greeted her once out of the gate

Pinky:(hugged) How are you too Nomvelo?

"I am good I barely recognised you"

Pinky: Yeah thought to change my fashion sense"

"Mmm okay anyway I got your message whose number was that you used?"

Pinky:A friend's never mind it,I lost my phone"

"Ooooh okay so what you said that time....."

Pinky: I hope you didn't tell anyone?"

"No I didn't "

Pinky:Okay hey I know,I got off wrong track that time and left not in a not so good way but please I really need you to help me"

"Okay sure why not"

Pinky:You didn't tell anyone didn't you?"

"Again no I didn't just as you asked me Pinky why are you so jumpy?"

Pinky:No I am just being careful that's all"

"Okay cool then"

Pinky:So now are you done with your classes?"

"Yes I am done for the day,(taking her hand) Let's go"

Pinky:Can we use another road there,not this one"

"Okay it's fine,but we can order Uber"

Pinky:No uhm I don't have money for Uber"

"Alright Pinky we can use a taxi instead"

Pinky:(walking) Cool.....there is something else I want to ask you"

"Okay what is it?"

Pinky:What is the limit here of money one can send to a foreign country?"

"I don't really know,you have to ask in money transfers banks.....(looking at her bag) do you have loads of cash?"

Pinky:(laughed) No I don't have it with me was just asking if I am to get it later on"

"Mmmm Pinky then what's in the bag?"

Pinky:These are just some clothes"

"Clothes in a shangani bag?"

Pinky: Yes I,..... I want to donate them"

"Oooh okay I will take a look at them maybe....."

Pinky: (stopped) No it's for donation Nomu so why would you want to look at them please just help me out get my passport and get this over with"

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad looked at the guy in the car and sneered,the guy too narrowed his eyes looking back at Brad with a smirk and they both stepped out of their cars

Brad:(shoulder bumping) You son of a gun what are you doing here?

"Brad,Brad long time no see man and what do you mean what am I doing here when this is my hood,my people are all around here"

Brad:Yeah I almost forgot that"

"Wow you're alive it's been long"

Brad:I am as amazed to see you too"

"And people grow tell me what were you eating in Joni?"

Brad:What else other than GMO's"

"They were doing you good you're shining man"

Brad:Thanks"

"When did you come back you never thought to holla at your schoolmate?"

Brad:I thought you're scarce now heard you're into politics"

"(Laughed) Do you have time we can go at my crib and chat"

Brad:(checking his wristwatch) Uhm.....

"Come on let's catch up just some minutes"

Brad:A few minutes then I am out,maybe we can find an appropriate day to do this"

"Cool all fine by me"

Brad got back in his car and drove in their gate and his friend's car passed and then he reversed and followed his friend up street

At the Sande's.....

Just then Matt's car appeared too in the street and he opened the gate and drove in,Efe peeped on the curtain looking at him and saw he was alone

Matt:(entering) You are fired"

Efe:(surprised) What,why?"

Matt:We thought about it twice and we realized that we don't need a maid"

Efe:No your wife insisted that she needed a maid asap so how can I get fired on the first day of the job?"

Matt:Well we just did"

Efe:And the reason being?.....you can't fire anyone without a valid reason"

Matt:The reason I already told you"

Efe:No you didn't"

Matt:I did I am not going to argue with you here I have to be somewhere right now and when we come back with my wife you have to be gone"

Efe:(holding him) No Oga you can't do this to me"

Matt:(pushing her hand off him) I can and I am doing it,you don't listen why is this what I told you?

Efe:What do you mean?

Matt:How did you get a job here by the way?

Efe:Didn't your wife tell you that?

Matt:What I don't want is friction or drama here please if you know what's good for you just pack what's yours that is if you had unpacked and go"

Efe:No I am not going"

Matt:(drawing closer) What did you say?

Efe:I said I am not going your wife hired me so she will fire me so live with it Oga"

Matt:Are you saying that to me? (slapped her) Did you just answer back huh"

Efe:Beat me if willing but I am not going your wife has to fire me (taking her phone) In fact I will ask her now"

Matt:(missed her with a slap) I am the one paying you and I decide to fire you or not so right now before I cause serious damage go and take your bag I will drop you off in town"

He walked inside his bedroom pressing his phone,Efe wiped her tears and walked to the kitchen instead and took a knife

She walked outside and checked around then squatted near his car.....punctured two wheels and hid the knife

About to go back inside the mighty Scooder ran in through the opened gate coming from somewhere and he saw her

Efe:(fearfully backing away) I am...(swallowed) dead meat.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 96

At the Sande's....

Efe:(fearfully backing away) I am dead meat"

She said looking at Scooder who was walking towards her,thinking of a plan she took the knife she had and threw it to his doghouse and he got distracted looking there then she ran inside,straight to the bathroom and locked herself in

Matt walked out from his bedroom with the motor spare parts of a clients and headed into the storage room and one by one started bringing out the salt

Matt:(counting) five,six,seven.....(yelled to Efe) Eve hope you're done with your bag"

He didn't hear an answer back,so he walked to the spare bedroom when it was too quiet,he opened the door and there was no one though he saw her bag

Matt:Eve" he called but still no reply,he checked other rooms "Eve"

Efe:I am in the bathroom"

Matt:What are you doing there when I told you to bring out your bag and I will drop you off"

Efe:I am sending your wife a message"

Matt: What message and where did you get her number"

Efe:Everything,Ye.....i mean Whitney gave me her number"

Matt:What are you going to say to her?

Efe:Everything"

Matt:Open the door"

Efe:No I won't"

Matt:I won't beat you open the door"

Efe:No I said I won't"

Matt:Open it I need your help here carrying the salt to the car,you can stay"

Efe:Liar"

Matt:No I am not lying open the door"

Efe was thoughtful for a minute then she slowly opened the door ,he got BDSM on her

At the hospital.....

Lui:(handing back her phone) I have saved it,you can send me a message and I will save yours"

One:Okay thank you"

Lui:Welcome.....so what did the Doctor say?

One:He said it's just typical flu caused by the cold wind"

Lui:Okay so he gave you medicine for him?

One:No he said she is too young for medicine"

Lui:Okay so what is the advise he gave?

One:To keep her warm always and that milk is her best medicine for now"

Lui:Okay hey get your tenses right and you should probably change these colors"

One:Yeah .....(opened her wallet) So this money pass it on to your brother I don't know how much he used but I just calculated roughly if it short I will

give the balance you will just confirm from him"

Lui:Did he say he want the money back though, maybe he just showed a good deed"

One:No give him and please will you let me know if it has arrived don't squander the money wooo and lie to me"

Lui:No I won't I will definitely tell him and I don't know maybe he will write a letter of confirmation or use another means to prove that the money got to him"

One:Okay it's fine then"

Lui:So duty calls I have to go"

One:Okay I holla at you if there be something I don't understand"

Lui:Okay great I will be glad to help out,only with what I know my knowledge is still shallow"

One:Still it can help"

Lui:Okay bye"

One:Bye"

She walked up and down stretching as the stitches didn't want her to sit for too long luckily some were coming off but the pain was still there

Matt was running late to come and collect her and she grew tired of waiting by sitting and also standing it was now both unbearable

She took her phone and dialled his number instead his phone rang with no answer and she tried over and over again but still he wasn't picking up

One:(sitting down) What's delaying him now,could he have gone with manager?

She asked herself opening a little gap on Kezia's blanket and looked at her as she was peacefully sleeping

She counted the money in the wallet before the last time incident repeats itself she had to make sure after a cross check,she walked out and instead of a combi she took a taxi instead

At the Sande's.....

Forty five minutes later Matt walked out of the toilet after doing his thing closing the fly of his trousers

He took his phone on the table to check the time and with eyes wide opened he couldn't believe it and there were many missed call alerts which he didn't dare open knowing it will be the manager trying to call him asking if he had arrived on their rendezvous

Matt:(carrying a sac of salt) Eve come and help me out"

Efe:(checked her brassiere) Okay Oga"

She walked out of the spare bedroom and lifted a sac too but staggered with it as it was heavy

Efe:(groaned) Mmm this is heavy"

Matt:(frowned) Leave it before you loose it"

Efe:It's referred as it now?

Matt:(carried another sac) Then what else other than that"

She frowned and continued with her duties first cleaned the bathroom and then moved to the living room and she cleared it also

When Matt finished carrying the sacs he got in the car to drive off but something was wrong,he hopped out of the car

Matt:(furrowed his brows) Mmmm .....(calling) Eve"

Efe:(came out running) Oga"

He looked at her from top to bottom

Matt:Stop calling me Oga and where the heck did you get those?

Efe:She bought for me from bells of clothes"

Matt:Anyway what happened to my car tyres?

Efe:(looked at the tyres and looked at the spot she had thrown the knife it wasn't there,Scooder was sleeping in his doghouse) I don't know.....didn't you left your gate opened?

She walked back inside and Matt looked at the gate which was wide opened ,he walked out and saw some kids playing sharpening sticks with razors to make kites

Matt:(clicked his tongue) Mxm naughty kids" he walked back in and took the spare tyre but still it won't be enough he needed two tyres,anyway he got to work with one thought to check one later in the storage

Minutes gone by as he tried to change the tyre unsuccessfully as it turned out that it wasn't his thing

One arrived with the taxi which left her at the gate and she walked out angrily going inside

Matt:Hey"

One:Don't hey me you're here seriously and we were rotting at the hospital"

Matt:Babe I am sorry I carelessly left the gate opened and kids tempered with the wheels and I have been trying to change the tyres"

One:All this while and I have been calling you and you weren't answering

your phone why?

Matt:Because it was inside and I am out here"

One: Didn't Eve hear the phone ringing and pass it on to you"

Matt:For that I don't know"

She clicked her tongue and walked inside about to pass going to her bedroom she stopped and looked at Efe who felt that someone was watching her so she turned and faced her

Efe:(smiling) Kezia's Mom you're back?

One:Yes.....till this time you haven't finished washing the four plates and one pot?

Efe:Oooh sorry I had to cook first knowing you will come back hungry"

One ignored but stopped again before she could commence going to the bedroom

One:You bath before finishing your chores?

Efe:Uhm.....no its (thoughtfully) It's just that I have started my period and I had to"

She walked away without returning a word and she went and laid Kezia in her room and locked her door then went to her bedroom but before she could sleep she decided to do the little she can, she spread her bed roughly

She took the broom and swept over and paused as memories took her back to when she was a maid

One:He would drive back from school to play with me"

She talked to herself and sat down crying but stood up thinking she is going way overboard,

She finished sweeping and walked outside to the bin to empty the dustpan but a shiny paper thrown in the bin caught her eye

\*

The Diary

Insert 97

At the Sande's....

One:(on the phone) Are you busy?

Lui:Right now no I am now home cooking for bro and Daddy"

One:Okay I wanted to ask about something"

Lui:Alright go ahead"

One:(holding a paper) The pills A something with vil are pills for what?

Lui:I didn't get that repeat it please?

One:The satchel is torn on the other letters so the is only an A then other letters are missing and then there is vil at the end"

Lui:(thoughtfully) Mmmh.....an A then missing letters and vil at the end"

One:Yes what are they for?

Lui:Uhm I think abortion if I not mistaken,yes they must be for abortion"

One:(puzzled) Abortion..... okay thank you" she recalled something

Lui:I am just assuming dear what you can do is capture the satchel on camera and send it to me on whatsapp and I will ask a friend at the hospital he can confirm for me if there are for abortion or something else"

One:Okay that's a good idea thank you"

Lui:Okay how's our little Kezia this evening?

One:Fine though the nose is kinda blocked"

Lui:Did the nurse who attended to you gave him a dose of vitamin C now they do it at three days?

One:Yes she did and we are to go back for ten days immunisation"

Lui:Okay and oohh gosh I so love love the name Kezia I think I am going to steal it when I have my first child"

One:(laughed) You now want to make her not so popular name popular"

Lui:In English they say two is company three is a crowd so if yours and mine has that name then it's not popular"

One:Okay I am just messing with you"

Lui:I know"

One: So continue with your cooking when done maybe chat a lil bit on whatsapp"

Lui:Sure and Oohh before I forget I will give my bro the money when he comes back currently not home"

One:Alright thanks once again,bye"

Lui:Bye"

She hung and placed the shiny satchel on the bed and captured it on camera and then sent it to Luizy's number what was left is for her to see her

She stood up and went outside Matt was gone though his car was still in,she looked at Scooder in his doghouse and he was busy with a knife,she felt lazy to even go and take it away from him

One:(entering the kitchen) Why do you want to abort?

Efe:A.....a,abort?

One:(showing the satchel) This"

Efe:(heart pounding) Ohhh that uhm.....of course I wasn't suppose to put it in the bin (One eyed her) I mean I have been stressed lately that's why I

need this job badly because I have anywhere to start from"

One:So is it off?

Efe:What?

One:(looking at her stomach) The baby?.....I remember you were saying about your period or something"

Efe:Ohhh yeah it's only a wee amount that came out I don't think it's off"

One:Why do you want to abort?

Efe:I messed up with a wrong man"

One:Wrong man what do you mean?

Efe:He is ah,,he is marr....."

Kezia interrupted them and One walked out going to attend to her

At Waah's place....

Waah:(puffing weed whilst on the phone) Currently nothing is going right for me"

Voice:Why is that?

Waah:Uhm someone is tryna make me broke luckily I have another avenue but it's only to survive not to be rich"

Voice: Okay at least you can still afford to feed and pay your apartment"

Waah:(laughed) And drive"

Voice:Mexm so you're not struggling when you're in a real struggle you will sell that car"

Waah:And use what?

Voice:Combi of course there is no okada here in Zimbabwe"

Waah:Combi for a Nigerian?

Voice: Yeah what's wrong with that?

Waah:You want me to be butchered"

Voice:For what mxm there is no xenophobia in Zimbabwe unless if you fraud our people they will demonstrate on you"

Waah:(both laughed) Okay,okay but it doesn't suit my personality to be travelling with a combi"

Voice:Maybe when you say that yes a huge man of your calibre to be in a combi yes it will be something else but when the struggle hit real hard you will consider anything even becoming a pedestrian"

Waah:I have a brother here at least he is still boosting me up,his area and avenue is still in the right direction"

Voice:Okay what does he do and is he a biological brother?

Waah:No he is a friend of many years that we've become brothers"

Voice:Alright that's nice"

Waah:Yes so how are you feeling these days?

Voice:I am fine"

Waah:You're not showing up"

Voice:Because what happened that night was a mistake nothing to it and I don't ever want to repeat it"

Waah:Mmm really?

Voice:Yes really"

Waah:You should come over some time"

Voice:No I am not coming I won't do it I am your senior find girls your age and marry also have children"

Waah:Maybe I will marry you who knows maybe you're my perfect rib ordained for me"

Voice:Okay I don't want to talk about this love thing because that's the last thing on my mind so let's call it a night"

Waah:Sure I don't want to talk to an angry woman right now"

Voice:Nighty nighty"

Waah:Angels on your pillow" they both laughed and hung up

Waah discarded the remaining weed and walked inside,passing another apartment he winked to a girl standing at the door who shyly melted and then walked in her apartment

He laughed and went in himself and sat taking his laptop and the first notifications where of Efe's pictures on Facebook,he viewed all of them,fuming he reached for his phone

Phone:The number you have dialled is no longer in use"

The phone reported as he dialled her number so he called Yemu instead

Waah:(angrily) Yemu.....

Yemu:(yawning) What?,now you got my name right but why are you waking me up huh?

Waah:What happened to Efe's number?

Yemu:Why ask me,why don't you ask her"

Waah:Ask her how when her number is no longer in use"

Yemu:Hmmm that's a bummer then"

Waah:Why say that let me have her new number Yemika?

Yemu:Where is this her new number?

Waah:I am not playing here and who is this man she is posing with that she always covers his face with an emoji"

Yemu:Now you're interested in her,now you're jealous when she came and begged you what did you do you would take her for granted and beat her now another man is enjoying her you want her that's typical don't you

think?

Waah:I said who is he?

Yemu:I don't know that requires her to answer for herself"

Waah:So this what you do,now she is living the high life,touring countries,wearing designer clothes?

Yemu:And she is enjoying herself let her be"

Waah:You two are playing with fire"

Yemu:No I am not that's just jealous speaking"

Waah:F#\*k you"

He dropped the call and decided to write a comment on the pics,nasty ones he thought as he started typing

At the Sande's....

Early dawn One sat in bed as she couldn't find sleep,she sighed looking at Matt who was sleeping with a pillow in his arms

She took her diary and started writing till she fell asleep,she woke up to Kezia's cries in her room and it was daylight

One:(singing breastfeeding) Hush little baby don't you cry,Mama's gonna buy you a mocking bird"

She sang breastfeeding him and she was looking at her with her both hands on her breast draining the milk

She changed her side and gave her the left breast and she drained that side also then she changed her and left her awake but not crying just looking at the ceiling

One:(opened the door) Eve" she was still sleeping "Eve" she called again

Efe:(stretched her hands yawning) Yes Madam"

One:What time do you wake up to do your duties?

Efe:(checked time on her phone) Oooh my God I am so sorry (jumped out of bed) I overslept I am really really sorry"

One:(entering) Is it the pregnancy morning sickness?

Efe:I think so"

One:But will you be able to work when pregnant?

Efe:So what do you suggest Madam?

One:How far are you?

Efe:Three or four months now not really sure"

One:Okay you can still work since I want help for a short time"

Efe:Yes"

One:(turned to go but stopped) We forgot to do a thorough check on you"

Efe:Thorough check?,what's that?

One:To make sure you're legit let me have your identification"

Efe:Is it really necessary?"

One:Yes it is in case something happens,stolen of goods,fires,maybe we will live with an ex-convict etc so we would want that"

Efe:Okay I don't have ID"

One:Give me what you have that you're Eve"

Efe:Okay"

She walked to her bag and brought out her passport and handed it to her

One:(looked at the face) Efe Uzo.....can't even read that,born 1987 (looked at her) Okay I hold on to this till the day you go"

Efe:Okay"

One walked out and Efe went to clean her face and teeth then came back to change,her phone vibrated

Efe:(typing) So far so good"

Yemu:Suspecting anything?

Efe:Nope she isn't but she asks a lot of questions"

Yemu:Waah was asking me your new number and whereabouts"

Efe:Okay and ?

Yemu:I said I don't know anything"

Efe:Let him die for all I care"

Yemu:Okay it's your time girlfriend"

Efe:So this your country requires maids to produce their identification?

Yemu:What identification?

Efe:She said she needed identification something that shows that I am Efe so I gave her my passport"

Yemu:You did what?

Efe:I gave her my passport did I do wrong?

Yemu:How could you be so stupid get that passport back gosh you've blown your cover now"

Efe:I don't see what you're really on about here Yemu"

Yemu:The visas will match his"

Efe:Oooh my God,I have to get it back.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 98

At the Sande's....

One went back in her bedroom and sat looking at Efe's passport

One:(counting) I was five so,1,2,3,4.....mmm "

Matt:(sitting on his butts yawning) What is that?

One:Efe's passport"

Matt:(eyes wide opened) Why do you have her passport you need it for what?

One:Just verification"

Matt:Verification of what?

One:Why are you raising your voice,she doesn't have an ID with her so I took her passport since I don't know any of her people"

Matt:So her passport is for what?,and didn't you say that you are friends with the person who linked you with her"

One:Friends not relatives Matt"

Matt:So what are you saying?

One:Just in case of emergencies, you know some of these maids steal or can do something and get away with it but (pointing at the passport) with this in my possession she will think twice"

Matt:Just give her back her passport"

One:Of course I will give her back,why would I stick around with it but not now"

Matt:Give her back now"

One:Okay"

She walked out with the passport and went in Kezia's room instead and found a great spot for it and then locked the door and went back to her bedroom,Matt was now in the shower

She prepared her water and waited for it to cool while she brushed her teeth and wanted to join Matt in the shower to wash her body

Matt:You have prepared water in the tub so why come here?

One:It's water for stitches not bathing"

With no option they showered together in silence and One was looking at his dick but he would look away

One:Do you ever think of polygamy?

She asked closing the shower water and he was drying himself,perplexed with her question he paused

Matt:Why would I think of that?

One:Just asking..... With diabetes do you feel like you will die anytime?

Matt:No and what's up with the questions?

One:I just want to know,so how have you been copying all this while?

Matt:Copying as in?

One:As in bed wise, sex actually,we last had sex when I was five months pregnant"

Matt:I have been helping myself"

One:How?

Matt:Masturbation"

One:Okay but that time I was still flexible so why were you masturbating?

Matt:I don't know where you're going with this but.....(tempted to walk away) I have clients waiting for me"

One:(stepped out of the shower and held his hand,clenching her jaws) Do you still love me?

Matt:What's wrong One?

One:(teary) Just answer me Kwesi"

Matt:I love you to the moon and back,what is happening with you?"

One:(wiped her tears off) Nothing"

Matt drew her close and hugged her and lifted her face by her chin and kissed her,his hand groping her buttocks

Matt:(smiling) I will be in the bedroom"

One:Okay"

He walked out and she sat in the bath tub and cried,tears sea deep for what she will do

She cleaned her tub and walked out and she saw that some stitches fell off,some were still there but it was a matter of not so many days she would be free from them

One:(moisturizing) The Doctor took scan when I seven months pregnant"

Matt:Okay so what are you on about?

One:When I was five months pregnant we both didn't know the sex of our child"

Matt:Okay so?

One:I was just wondering if it is about a girl child or maybe it's the fact that you want more children?

Matt:Both"

He walked and she dressed up and followed him in the living room where Efe saved breakfast

Efe:I need to bath Kezia"

One:Okay you will bath him while I am in (both Matt and Efe looked at her)

I mean for the sake of learning so that next time I can do it"

Efe:Okay "

She was about to walk out going to the kitchen but stopped when One spoke

One:What is the name of your perfume?

Efe:(looked at Matt) Why?

One:It's nice so I want to know the name so that Kezia's Dad can buy for me when he goes to China"

Efe:I don't know the name will check"

One:Okay don't forget"

Efe:I won't"

She walked away and went in her room and took her phone and texted

Efe:Can I meet you later in town? She waited for a response

Him:Okay what will you say?

Efe:That I want to see a friend"

Him:Okay"

She put her phone away and went in the kitchen and continued what she was doing

Matt:(stood up and shoved his phone in his pocket) I am going"

One:Okay have a good day"

Matt:You too.....uhm the envelope did you find it?

One:No I didn't why do you need the envelope so bad anyway?

Matt:There are important documents in them"

One:Okay I haven't seen it maybe it's lost.I will keep on looking just that now I am not feeling well"

Matt:When you're better you should find it for me"

One:Okay"

Matt:(kissed her forehead) Bye"

One:(briefly smiled) Bye"

He walked out and a little later came back with someone who fixed his car for him then he drove out

One walked in Kezia's room and locked the door behind her

One:Okay how am I going to do this guys?( she imagined) I have to take care of my child,how do I bath him"

She put water in an electric jug and prepared everything she might need to bath her baby,right then all her characters appeared starting from the very first book she has ever written

Mia:I had help my husband was and is still rich I don't know anything"

Scout:We just had baby Scot and the book ended so I don't know anything too"

Maggie:Michael and I got married and we went to live in Borrowdale and the book ended"

One:(lost in imagination) Okay anyone else?

Lilly:I died before I could nurse my child besides if I had lived I was a Queen and the maids were going to do everything for me"

Charlene:The book ended when I was pregnant,so I can't help with any info"

One:(frowned) Huh seriously"

Avril:I had my quadruplets babies and alas en finito"  
(All laughed)

One:Phoebe,Lupita any ideas?

Phoebe:I am still pregnant to this day....."

One:(laughed) Hoo you're pending" the characters all shrugged

Lupita:I took care of my baby by the help of Atarrah but it was all in your head now you have to apply what you wrote the same way you saw it you can do it"

Heart:I gave birth in Mozambique and was helped by madhala"

The characters all laughed

One:Too many endings but only one that will help me"

"Which is?" They all asked her

One:Which is the now part the doing part using my imagination of course"

They all smiled back at her before they all disappeared and One rolled her sleeves and geared up on the task

She first closed the window, making sure the cold wind won't escape in to affect him

She applied what she was seeing in her mind but the freaky part was the bellybutton which wasn't off yet

Efe:(knocking) Are you Okay Madam?

One:I am fine"

Efe:I heard you were talking to yourself and laughing like you have company in there"

One:Are you forgetting Kezia is human,I can talk to her and laugh she is my company"

Efe:Okay can I come in and bath her I have finished any other chore I was doing"

One:(opened the door for her) I need help with her umbilical cord"

Efe:(looked at her) You have bathed him?"

One:Yes and it's not that difficult I was just scared but tomorrow I will get better"

Efe:You should have called me"

One:I realize you might be the same with me I mean have you ever had a child before?"

Efe:No but.....

One:So,the one you're carrying is your first?"

Efe:Yes"

One:Makes you inexperienced as well so you were going to learn on Kezia isn't it so?"

Efe:Yes but I have been exposed to babies before"

One:Me too but not the bathing part so I thought why not learn on my own child"

Efe:Okay"

One:So now apply the spirits on him the nurse said by day seven it should be drying"

Efe:Okay.....uhm I was talking to my brother and there is some information on my passport required at the embassy so please can I have it back"

One:Okay"

Efe:Also I would like to go out and meet him just an hour or so and I will be back"

One: I barely go out myself"

Efe:So I shouldn't go out?"

One:You can,I mean you're a maid with class you have been to Dubai,Australia and China in less than four months wow you must be super rich"

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Imani sat before the TV but busy typing on her phone that was the good thing about day school she could her use her phone everyday after school than boarding school were they were limited

TV: Oppa kangsamnida saranghae"

Caleb:(came in running and took the remote) I want to watch Teen Titans"

Imani:(snatched the remote from him) No I am watching that Caleb"

Caleb:But how when you're on your phone"

Imani:Yes and also following that"

Caleb: It's not fair Imani you're watching the TV and also playing with your phone and you won't allow me to watch cartoons"

Imani: This is my time to watch TV Caleb in the evening I will be busy cooking and reading"

Caleb: And Daddy will be back he would want to watch football Imani"

Imani: Daddy can let you watch cartoons if you politely ask him"

Caleb: No Imani I want to watch now, the best ones are shown in the afternoon please let me watch"

Imani: You're wasting my time I have to rewind now"

Caleb: Okay why don't you carry the DVD and connect it to Dad's TV in the bedroom instead and watch in there and I can watch DStv please Imani"

Imani: Without permission you're trying to get me in trouble"

Caleb: You know the time Daddy comes back you would have finished watching Ima.....if not give me your phone so I can play a game too so that I don't get bored"

Imani: (thoughtful) Mmm no"

Caleb: Aaaaaa"

Imani: I will go in Daddy's bedroom instead"

Caleb: Yes thank you"

Imani stood up and put her phone in the pocket of her bum shorts and disconnected the DVD and she went to her Father's bedroom and made her connections and sat watching continuing from where she left off also busy typing on her phone

As she raised her face sitting on the bed her glimpsed on a paper that was sticking out from her father's blazer in the wardrobe, she stood up with curiosity walked there to see what it was

Imani: (took the paper) This is Mama's handwriting.....(reading) To Sylvester"

That was only the intro on the folded paper but before she could open the whole paper a knock came on the door that startled her and she quickly put away the paper

At the Sande's....

Efe came back late than the time she had promised to come back

Efe: (entering the living room) Good evening"

One continued rocking Kezia in her arms and never answered, Efe just shrugged and went to the kitchen and then came back

Efe: I am sorry for coming back late I got caught up"

She never replied and continued with Kezia, Efe got so uncomfortable  
One reached for her phone on the table and opened a whatsapp message  
from Luizy

Luizy: "With the picture you sent the pills are for erection confirmed by a  
Doctor friend"

She held her mouth and put the phone away controlling her tears not to fall

One: (looking down) "Eve come and sit down"

She walked and joined her not knowing what she wanted to say but One  
never said anything

With a ten minutes gap Matt arrived too

One: (to him) "Good evening"

Matt: "Evening"

One: "How was your day?"

Matt: "It was okay and yours?"

One: "It was fine"

With a tension he never understood he walked and joined her on the  
couch, looked at Kezia and at Efe who was just still and quiet looking at the  
un-switched TV

One: "Martin Kwesi Sande"

Matt: "Yes what's wrong Kuchy?"

One: "For how long?"

Matt: (confused) "How long what?"

One: "How long have you two been seeing each other?"

Matt: "I am not sure what you mean Kuchy?"

One: (tearfully) "I am Kuchy now....what did I do to you to deserve all  
this, you beat me, you took my freedom, you....."

Matt: "Mind what you say in front of people Kuchy"

One: "I want you and Eve to get out of my house right now....."

\*

The Diary

Insert 99

At Queen's Aunty's....

Queen: "Mom never said anything"

Aunty: "I guess she never put it consideration since you're distant relatives"

Queen: "But still we deserved to know, gosh that is so painful, what was the  
motive what really happened?"

Aunty: We never found out the cause as it seems that some people never share their problems"

Queen: I can relate though"

Aunty: Oooh how?"

Queen: Don't want to go back to that time but sometimes one can feel so lonely to the extent that you'd feel unloved you'd feel like no one likes you and that people are succeeding but .....(sighed)"

Aunty: (held her hand) It's hard I know and don't think about it instead concentrate on your career of writing"

Queen: Yes Aunty"

Aunty: Pursue that and make a life for yourself and forget any other thing what has been lost is now in the past"

Queen: And I have a man too to concentrate on"

Aunty: Really?"

Queen: (shyly) Yes really"

Aunty: So when can I get to meet this mystery man?"

Queen: Very soon it's just that he has been busy this whole week but promised to make some us time"

Aunty: That's great is he your soulmate, is he promising to marry?"

Queen: (scratching scalp) Ye.....yes very soon he will"

Aunty: That's just great my dear"

Queen: Thank you"

Aunty: So with this book you've been telling me about what is happening, you said you do what?"

Queen: It's hanging they last read on chapter 40 and I am going to publish and they will get to read the whole book as a hardcopy"

Aunty: Okay that's good. you can make a living out of this is it?"

Queen: Depending if many people will buy the books"

Aunty: But by the looks of it people are really loving your works neh?"

Queen: Yes they're"

Aunty: (stood up) I am ready to sleep my dear I am tired"

Queen: Yeah you must be it's not easy in your office"

Aunty: And today I was at a roadblock that's where I was posted and yoh I was standing the whole day"

Queen: Really tiresome I feel for you"

Aunty: So I will have an early evening"

Queen: Okay goodnight as for me I won't sleep this time at seven no it's still early"

Aunty: (laughed) Talk to your fellow fans"

Queen: Will do that exactly so I can gather sleep to mg eyes"

Aunty:Okay nighty nighty"

Queen:Goodnight"

Her Aunty walked to her bedroom and Queen watched TV for a while,she picked her phone thinking to chat with Brad but a call came in instead

Queen:(on the phone) Mr Onyeka"

Chuks:Hahaha you don't listen do you?

Queen:What have I done?

Chuks:You continue addressing me with that and its not even my surname"

Queen:Well you remind me of a nollywood actor with your name and surname"

Chuks:Too bad I am not him"

Queen:Yeah I know how's South Africa I miss it already?

Chuks:Come back why follow your boyfriend everywhere he goes?

Queen:Because he is my everything"

Chuks:Need I ask more"

Queen:Shut up Chuks"

Chuks:(both laughed) Yes Ma'am"

Queen:Pulling your leggy"

Chuks:I know but hey I called to tell you that Pinky disappeared"

Queen:What do you mean disappeared weren't you guys seeing each other"

Chuks:I think she was just playing me"

Queen:A girl player eish that's new"

Chuks:Well she is Queen"

Queen: Okay so what happened?

Chuks:I don't know she just vanished into thin air"

Queen:Okay that girl is something else"

Chuks:So here is the catch"

Queen:I am listening"

Chuks:I want you to do something for me but it should be a secret between us"

Queen:Okay"

Chuks:Can you keep a secret from your Brady?

Queen:(thoughtful) Uhm.....ah it depends with the type of secret"

At the Sande's.....

Matt:(unclogged his ear) Did I hear right what did you say Kuchy?

One:You heard me Martin,get out both you and Efe your side chick"

Matt:And what gives you the right to throw me out?

One:This is my house I am not stupid this house is in my name so get out

right now"

Matt: (chuckled) You must be joking right?

One: No I am not joking Martin.... (to her) Eve you must've heard me right now go and pack your bags four months back you went to Australia with her with, Dubai with her, China twice with her, the dates on her passport and your passports were the same, what did I get only promises and I only went to South Africa only, I have never seen those countries yet I gave you my all.....you changed your perfume and it's the same perfume that Eve is using, you came back here yesterday and you slept together, she bathed and changed after and you hid in the name of your car, in the bin I saw the paper you used for your erection, with her passport and real name I searched her on facebook as I recently joined and you were together in pictures even if your face was concealed I know your body, the clothes you were wearing, going to the zoo, aquarium and museum in Australia together while I was here all alone, I couldn't go out, I couldn't make any friends, you forbade me to even wear trousers but she was at the beach half naked, while you had fun I thought maybe I was being forsaken because I was to have a baby girl but no the relationship started before you even know I was carrying a girl and when the scan said so you treated me worse than Scooder and she is pregnant with your child (sobbing) I never knew.....I never knew you could do this to me"

Matt: Well it happened One but I am not going out of my house, yes it's your name but you must think I must be stupid to just leave like that?

One: It's my house get out Martin, Eve don't act dumb get out I am not going to beg you but get out"

Eve: I will go if he tells me to do so"

One: (looked at Matt) Martin did you just hear her?, didn't I ask you if you wish for a polygamy and said no and if you had said yes I was going to leave but now this is my house you two should leave instead"

Matt: Who put the house in your name?

One: You did after I told you to do so and recently you have been on about that envelope because you wanted to change the title deeds and leave me to suffer with Kezia our son"

Matt: (confused) Our son?

One: Yes Martin Kezia is a boy and you never cared for your son not even touch him for long or play with him but you're enthusiastic with the one she is carrying right?

Matt: Don't play with my mind Kuchy do you understand me?

One: No I am not playing"

She unwrapped Kezia's baby blanket, took off his romper and unstrapped his pampers

One:(holding his little penis) See this.....(Matt looked and his eyes widened in disbelief, he looked at Kezia's face and undoubtedly he was a boy) Are you satisfied?

Matt:(cupped his face with both hands) How could you keep such a thing from me?

One:You treated me like garbage and now it's time to return the favor"

She fixed her baby really quickly and went to put him in her cotbed

One:(pulled Efe out of the couch) Go and take your bag and leave my house"

Efe:Where will I go in this evening?

One:Martin leave my house"

Matt:(sighed) I am not going anywhere Kuchy my son needs me"

One:(paused) What did you say?

She saw that none of them were budging,she took her phone and walked outside

One:I won't end up like my Mom no,I am not Bella also"

She talked to herself looking around her yard and she found it,she picked up the brick and the knife and firstly put out the pressure in the car's four tyres

One:(breathed heavily) This is going to hurt badly"

She struck herself once and stopped crying but no it was nothing, she did it twice,thrice,severally and she started bleeding,she went back inside

Matt:(perplexed) What happened?" He asked seeing her bleeding and her face getting swollen

One:If I chase you out you will go and continue your love freely and happily but not when you hurt me like this,we will have equal pain Kwesi,you don't know me very well,you thought I would walk away like Bella huh?"

She took her phone dialled the police

One:(on the phone) Hello I would like to report in domestic violence and abuse.....

The Diary

Insert 99

At Queen's Aunty's....

Queen: Mom never said anything"

Aunty: I guess she never put it consideration since you're distant relatives"

Queen: But still we deserved to know, gosh that is so painful, what was the motive what really happened?

Aunty: We never found out the cause as it seems that some people never share their problems"

Queen: I can relate though"

Aunty: Oooh how?

Queen: Don't want to go back to that time but sometimes one can feel so lonely to the extent that you'd feel unloved you'd feel like no one likes you and that people are succeeding but .....(sighed)"

Aunty: (held her hand) It's hard I know and don't think about it instead concentrate on your career of writing"

Queen: Yes Aunty"

Aunty: Pursue that and make a life for yourself and forget any other thing what has been lost is now in the past"

Queen: And I have a man too to concentrate on"

Aunty: Really?

Queen: (shyly) Yes really"

Aunty: So when can I get to meet this mystery man?

Queen: Very soon it's just that he has been busy this whole week but promised to make some us time"

Aunty: That's great is he your soulmate, is he promising to marry?

Queen: (scratching scalp) Ye.....yes very soon he will"

Aunty: That's just great my dear"

Queen: Thank you"

Aunty: So with this book you've been telling me about what is happening, you said you do what?

Queen: It's hanging they last read on chapter 40 and I am going to publish and they will get to read the whole book as a hardcopy"

Aunty: Okay that's good. you can make a living out of this is it?

Queen: Depending if many people will buy the books"

Aunty: But by the looks of it people are really loving your works neh?

Queen: Yes they're"

Aunty: (stood up) I am ready to sleep my dear I am tired"

Queen: Yeah you must be it's not easy in your office"

Aunty: And today I was at a roadblock that's where I was posted and yoh I was standing the whole day"

Queen: Really tiresome I feel for you"

Aunty: So I will have an early evening"

Queen:Okay goodnight as for me I won't sleep this time at seven no it's still early"

Aunty: (laughed) Talk to your fellow fans"

Queen: Will do that exactly so I can gather sleep to mg eyes"

Aunty:Okay nighty nighty"

Queen:Goodnight"

Her Aunty walked to her bedroom and Queen watched TV for a while,she picked her phone thinking to chat with Brad but a call came in instead

Queen:(on the phone) Mr Onyeka"

Chuks:Hahaha you don't listen do you?

Queen:What have I done?

Chuks:You continue addressing me with that and its not even my surname"

Queen:Well you remind me of a nollywood actor with your name and surname"

Chuks:Too bad I am not him"

Queen:Yeah I know how's South Africa I miss it already?

Chuks:Come back why follow your boyfriend everywhere he goes?

Queen:Because he is my everything"

Chuks:Need I ask more"

Queen:Shut up Chuks"

Chuks:(both laughed) Yes Ma'am"

Queen:Pulling your leggy"

Chuks:I know but hey I called to tell you that Pinky disappeared"

Queen:What do you mean disappeared weren't you guys seeing each other"

Chuks:I think she was just playing me"

Queen:A girl player eish that's new"

Chuks:Well she is Queen"

Queen: Okay so what happened?

Chuks:I don't know she just vanished into thin air"

Queen:Okay that girl is something else"

Chuks:So here is the catch"

Queen:I am listening"

Chuks:I want you to do something for me but it should be a secret between us"

Queen:Okay"

Chuks:Can you keep a secret from your Brady?

Queen:(thoughtful) Uhm.....ah it depends with the type of secret"

At the Sande's.....

Matt:(unclogged his ear) Did I hear right what did you say Kuchy?

One:You heard me Martin,get out both you and Efe your side chick"

Matt:And what gives you the right to throw me out?

One:This is my house I am not stupid this house is in my name so get out right now"

Matt: (chuckled) You must be joking right?

One:No I am not joking Martin.... (to her) Eve you must've heard me right now go and pack your bags four months back you went to Australia with her with,Dubai with her,China twice with her, the dates on her passport and your passports were the same, what did I get only promises and I only went to South Africa only,I have never seen those countries yet I gave you my all.....you changed your perfume and it's the same perfume that Eve is using ,you came back here yesterday and you slept together,she bathed and changed after and you hid in the name of your car,in the bin I saw the paper you used for your erection,with her passport and real name I searched her on facebook as I recently joined and you were together in pictures even if your face was concealed I know your body,the clothes you were wearing,going to the zoo, aquarium and museum in Australia together while I was here all alone ,I couldn't go out,I couldn't make any friends,you forbade me to even wear trousers but she was at the beach half naked,while you had fun I thought maybe I was being forsaken because I was to have a baby girl but no the relationship started before you even know I was carrying a girl and when the scan said so you treated me worse than Scooder and she is pregnant with your child (sobbing) I never knew.....I never knew you could do this to me"

Matt:Well it happened One but I am not going out of my house,yes it's your name but you must think I must be stupid to just leave like that?

One:It's my house get out Martin,Eve don't act dumb get out I am not going to beg you but get out"

Efe:I will go if he tells me to do so"

One:(looked at Matt) Martin did you just hear her?,didn't I ask you if you wish for a polygamy and said no and if you had said yes I was going to leave but now this is my house you two should leave instead"

Matt:Who put the house in your name?

One:You did after I told you to do so and recently you have been on about that envelope because you wanted to change the title deeds and leave me to suffer with Kezia our son"

Matt:(confused) Our son?

One:Yes Martin Kezia is a boy and you never cared for your son not even touch him for long or play with him but you're enthusiastic with the one she

is carrying right?

Matt:Don't play with my mind Kuchy do you understand me?

One:No I am not playing"

She unwrapped Kezia's baby blanket, took off his romper and unstrapped his pampers

One:(holding his little penis) See this.....(Matt looked and his eyes widened in disbelief, he looked at Kezia's face and undoubtedly he was a boy) Are you satisfied?

Matt:(cupped his face with both hands) How could you keep such a thing from me?

One:You treated me like garbage and now it's time to return the favor"

She fixed her baby really quickly and went to put him in her cot

One:(pulled Efe out of the couch) Go and take your bag and leave my house"

Efe:Where will I go in this evening?

One:Martin leave my house"

Matt:(sighed) I am not going anywhere Kuchy my son needs me"

One:(paused) What did you say?

She saw that none of them were budging,she took her phone and walked outside

One:I won't end up like my Mom no,I am not Bella also"

She talked to herself looking around her yard and she found it,she picked up the brick and the knife and firstly put out the pressure in the car's four tyres

One:(breathed heavily) This is going to hurt badly"

She struck herself once and stopped crying but no it was nothing, she did it twice,thrice,severally and she started bleeding,she went back inside

Matt:(perplexed) What happened?" He asked seeing her bleeding and her face getting swollen

One:If I chase you out you will go and continue your love freely and happily but not when you hurt me like this,we will have equal pain Kwesi,you don't know me very well,you thought I would walk away like Bella huh?"

She took her phone dialled the police

One:(on the phone) Hello I would like to report in domestic violence and abuse.....

The Diary  
Insert 100

At the Sande's....

She finished making a call giving the police her house address as Matt and Eve looked at her with so much hate and passion

Matt:(stood up and charged to her) Oneday how could you.....??

One:Yes beat me up Kwesi and that's adding more evidence for the police,beat me up come on"

Matt:(grabbed the car keys) You're getting on my nerves do you hear me

One, how could you?

One:No how dare you Kwesi,( tearfully) I completely submitted to you my all,my everything, my first love,with Bella you had problems but with me what did I do to you,nothing but how do you repay me, you went with another woman,you undressed her,kissed her lips like you did mine,seen her nakedness, inserted your dick in her,many nights with her how do you think I feel right now,yes this is Karma,I now know how it felt and (to Eve).....what I am feeling right now is waiting for you too,Bella once asked does God bless side chicks and I believe we all have the answer to that one and for you Martin I just made Karma by myself to catch up with you, both of you in fact i quickened the process as sometimes Karma tends to be too slow,but just know one thing I am not stupid Martin,young yes but not stupid"

Matt:Yes I did all that but it wasn't for love Kuchy"

Efe:What,Martin?

Matt:Don't what Martin me,tell me if I have ever told you that I love you?

Efe:You did Martin and you said that I am going to be your wife,Martin now you want to do this,what are you saying now?

Matt:(short laughter) You're joking right,me leave her for you?

Efe:Yes that's what you said and I believed you"

Matt:I don't even love you not even one bit,I told you I love my wife and that with you it was all because of a baby that's it nothing more"

One:A baby seriously wasn't I carrying one for you?

Matt:You were but I needed more and ....."

Efe:And you decided to use me,then why were you coming to get some from me every time knowing I was now pregnant why spent time with me making love all night,yesterday too (looked at One) In your bathroom we had a great time,today at the motel too you promised me heaven and earth and I went to countries that I never thought I could go yet the one you claim to love hasn't been there,I have never been beaten but you beat the one

you claim to love,(looked at Matt) isn't it obvious that you love me?

One:(tearfully) I don't want to hear your POV's I want you to suffer both of you"

Matt:That's not you speaking babe,you're not the One that I know come on reverse what you're saying and the thing of calling the police baby what's that?,(took her hand) It's me baby your Kwesi"

One:(removed his hand) I had vowed to never fall in love"

Matt:(confused) What are you talking about?

One: That day was not the first time to see you,I had seen you at Sly's place a few times and decided to myself that you were going to be my stepping stone"

Matt:(getting more confused) Stepping stone what exactly are you talking about Kuchy?

One:I was going to drain you dry Martin take your everything but my heart got in the way,I fell in love when I didn't want to,I had it all planned out,I submitted to you because of the love that had taken over my heart but at the beginning that wasn't my core mission, you were a potential candidate"

Matt:(sat down bewildered) So are you saying you were using me or what here?

One:I got the house so yeah we can say that,I wanted a car also but you got clever with that although I lost my virginity and my freedom in the way (laughed) for this house it was worth it,so how does it feel to be duped by a woman?

Matt:No you're just saying that Kuchy,I know you're hurt and I am sorry tha.....

One:(cutting him short) I am sorry"

Matt:Yes I am sorry"

One:If you're sorry kneel down here kiss my feet,worship me like you worshipped my pussy and yes those two lines were put there by my Grandma that's why you will never enjoy it with any other woman"

Efe:He enjoyed with me"

One:Shut up,he enjoyed with pills"

One:I have your heir Martin sign all your wealth to me and I will cancel everything.....what's it going to be, grovel at my feet here,you too Efe come and kneel here,you shared in the sin,you're his accomplice so both of you should kneel down"

Efe:I will not do that,you think I am stupid too huh?

Matt:(pride and confidence stamped on) I will never ever kneel down before a woman but Kuchy just know that I love you"

One:No you don't,you lusted after my pussy Martin,you love Efe the one

whom you don't beat, the one who has a Samsung phone while I use this (showed her phone) this phone that I had to steal (Matt was surprised) Yes I lied that it belonged to Pee but you know what I knew that if you could do it to your wife of ten years you could certainly do it again to a wife of one year, I once saw this, my Father every night came home to beat my mother sometimes with no reason and you acted the same way and you claim that you love me,.....no it ends here"

A knock came on the gate and they looked at each other

One walked out and Matt followed her outside as she first tied Scooder and then opened the gate

One:Officers"

Officer:(showing badge) We received an emergency call concerning domestic violence"

One:Yes it was me who called and it's my husband who is abusing me"

Officer:(looking at Matt) Is this him?

One:Yes please look what he did to me, he only stopped when I called you"

Matt:Officer don't listen to her she is lying"

Officer:How is she lying when her face is like that and her blouse has blood stains huh, how do you explain that"

Matt:She might have hit herself I don't know....."

Officer:(laughed) Hit herself don't pull jokes with us Sir how can a normal person harm herself unless if she is mentally disturbed, is she mentally disturbed Sir?

Matt:No but.....

Officer:(brought out his chains) Now follow us to the station"

He was handcuffed and pulled out of the gate, he dragged his feet following looking back at One who looked back at him with a fierce look and he was packed at the backseat of the car

Officer:We will contact you"

One:Okay but as of now I can't follow you to the station I have a newborn baby but please do everything you can to make sure that justice is served because he is a threat to my existence and my son"

Officer:Alright go in"

The Officer went in the car and it drove off and One exchanged stares with Matt

She watched the car going and she broke down on the ground crying, she had just sent her first love to prison, In her books she had always believed in first love, sticking to your first love, getting married, having children all the

way till old age that's what she believed,through it all she believed to stick with her first love,to fight for what she loved but she was the only one doing the fighting and being strong, because of love she endured,she held on to her first love even if it was plainly clear that she should excuse herself and take the highway.

Now it was all over it was coming back in flashes you know,part of her knew this,the sec she saw him that this would happen,it's not really anything he said or anything he did it was the feeling that came along with it,the butterflies in her stomach,the goosebumps, the sleepless nights dreaming and thinking of him that was love and crazy thing is she doesn't know if she is going to ever feel that way again

She knew his world moved too fast and burned so bright but she just thought how could the devil pulled her to someone who almost looks like an angel when he smiled at her,maybe he knew that when he saw her,the vulnerability the weakness he used it against her,why wasn't Bella robbed of her freedom? she wasn't vulnerable like her,she could do just fine without a man but to her it was different, her man,her first love was her world,her everything evolved around him, maybe she just lost her balance and the worst part of it all isn't loosing him but it's loosing herself

Tired of crying and and a splitting headache that was getting worse by the minute she stood up and unleashed Scooder she had one more person to deal with

One:(faintly calling) Eve.....Eve come out"

Efe was startled in the spare bedroom as she was busy texting Yemu

One:Come out or I am calling the police for trespassing, I won't beat you and end up in jail no,my son needs me,so walk out with your own two feet out of my house or I am calling the police back"

She stood up taking her bag with her and walked going to the door and she opened the door slowly

Efe:Tie your dog and I will come out"

One:You're trespassing you won't set rules for me"

Efe:How am I suppose to go when your dog is there waiting for me?

One:You have to solve it yourself does a thief ask the owners to tie their dog first so that he can come in their house to steal?

Efe:It's different you know.....

One:How is this different aren't you a thief?

Efe:But.....

One:No buts please come out,I was just mercilessly to my baby Daddy do

you think I will be kind to you?

Efe:No but can't you be reasonable, you want me out and yes I will go out but your dog is there please just leash it and it's late also I don't know if I will get a taxi remember if anything happens to me it will be on your head"

One:(laughed) No it will be on Kwesi's head he is the one who knows you"

Efe:No you hired me from Whitney"

One: And how will you prove that when I deleted the messages for everyone, come out"

Efe with no choice knelt down and One smiled seeing that

Efe:(rubbing her hands together) Please please just tie the dog and I will go okay or even allow me to go tomorrow in the earliest of morning now it's really late"

One:It's not late in Australia, Dubai or China you would be out late so why here are you scared to go out late please go and leave me with my house, stupid side chick,busy slaying tell me will China, Dubai or Australia save you today,will ice cream or Chinese hotpot soup save you,or maybe going to the beach is going to save you today?

Efe:No it won't"

One:Let your man save you,he loves you right,he hates to see this dog biting you or anything bad happening to you let him save you"

Efe:But he isn't here"

One:If he was here do you really vow he was going to save you? (She kept quiet) Efe tell me which country use man as it's currency?

Efe:What?

One:I said man is the currency of which country?

Efe:Uhm (scratched her nose) I.....

One:You chased a man as if he buys,(with a nigerian tone) Oya use that man to order a taxi now I have a taxi number right now,you will pay with the money called Martin"

Efe:Please Madam"

One:I am not your Madam,I am a 98 baby and you're what an 86 or is it 87 when I was born you were 11 years already so you're the Madam,go out now I want to sleep I have a serious headache"

She held Scooder by his leash and opened the gate

One:Go"

Efe stood up from her kneeling position with her bag in hand she quickly walked out but One let go of Scooder who chased after Efe as she watched her and brought out Efe's wallet from her pocket and briefly chuckled

Efe ran like lightning muttering a prayer but she wasn't quick enough to outrun a dog,  
When Scooder was about to graze on her skin,One whistled and Scooder turned and ran back to her

One:(squatted playing with Scooder) Matt liked you because he is a dog like you.....

The Diary

Insert 101

At the bar....

Brad awaited his friend who went to visit the restroom across him was a girl already flirting with him,blinking a thousand time with her long fake eyelashes,she folded her long showing off and his eyes were tracing her movements up to her cleavage uuuu she was damn hot but unfortunately he had seen all of that before and wasn't in the mood,he turned a blind eye but the girl couldn't take that

Her: Hie there cowboy" she approached him and he concentrated on his beer (looked at his cup) Can I order you more of that?

She asked and Brad shook his head

Her:Why can't I?,you think I am too forward is it?" He nodded "But it's a nowadays thing darling a woman can buy you some drinks"

He didn't reply and she was getting uncomfortable just then Brad's friend came back

Brad put his fingers in the ears and used his hand,his friend decoded and looked at the girl

Him:My friend can't talk or hear,he can only read lips it was caused by a virus"

Her:What kind of a virus?"

Him:Probably HIV"

Her:What?.....uhm you know what never mind I just wanted to say Hie tell him that I am going"

She walked away,Brad and his friend walked out laughing and they stood by their cars parked outside

Brad:It never gets old"

Him:You're notorious,I can't believe you just did that"

Brad:She is a slut I swear and she has a killer body a fanta bottle structure but her face mama she is beautiful from afar"

They bursted out laughing

Brad:I should probably getting going it was nice to meet up with you"

Him:Alright will you put what I said into consideration"

Brad:There is nothing to consider here,I still love my life"

Him:So....what exactly are you saying,i mean who doesn't?

Brad:Yep maybe politics is an inborn kinda of a thing and it's not in me but in you it flows like blood it suits you"

Him:With this our country that's the only way to go man"

Brad:Nah my ball doesn't roll like that"

Him:So you're to stick to the taxi thing?

Brad:Yeah what have I got to loose than in politics man mmmh I am sorry to say"

Him:I can't convince you more is it?

Brad:No you can't"

Him:And you won't take your time to think about it is it?

Brad:I am decided I know what I want and it's not politics"

Him:Well that's not all there is to me"

Brad:What else do you do?

Him:Studying business management"

Brad:Really?

Him:Yes really"

Brad:For which business when you're already into politics?

Him:Uhm....(laughed) It's required there actually"

Brad:Bastard I knew it,you never took school seriously so how are you copying with the studies?

Him:It's coming out alright?

Brad:Do you know what I am thinking right now?

Him:What?

Brad:That which school accepted a rebel like you?

Him:Hahaha I am now a good boy"

Brad:You used not to be and you took advantage of size remember the science teacher you beat up?

Him:Damn you have a sharp memory, gigabytes of it"

Brad:And I would get punished by association"

Him:(both laughed) Well UZ has steadied me except for the fact that I wanted my lecture's wife"

Brad: Damn I knew it,here we go scandals again"

Him:I couldn't help it she was freaking hot more than the word itself"

Brad:And what happened?

Him: Threatened him of course"

Brad:(both laughed) So you slept with her?

Him:Nope on that one he stood his ground and threatened me back and I saw that the only thing that can tame a man is a woman"

Brad:True women are dangerous creatures"

Him:I am scared of them myself but for the first time I saw the man's fury he even punched me"

Brad:Really?

Him:Yes and twisted my arm to my back the John Cena kinda of way"

Brad:Shit isn't this exaggerated?

Him:Nope"

Brad:You fought back?

Him:He overpowered me when all this while he acted like a ninny"

Brad:I would like to see this guy who took down on a royal rumble"

Him:Unfortunately he retired"

Brad:Pity"

Him:Indeed"

Brad:(shoulder bumped and sealed it off with patting) I am going"

Him:Drive carefully, I am going to chill a bit longer with homies"

Brad: Man (checked his wristwatch) This time..... anyway you must be used"

Him:Overly used"

Brad got in his car,waved to his friend and joined the road,Queen 27th call came in and he looked at his phone thinking if he should ignore as he was doing for the last twenty six when she was calling him persistently

Brad:(plugging handsfree) Hello"

Queen:(yawning) OMG you're still alive?

Brad:What do you mean?

Queen:You haven't been picking up my calls neither were you replying my whatsapp messages,facebook dololo why?

Brad:I have been busy with family didn't we agree that I will make contact first,I have seeing family all these days and didn't have time for my phone"

Queen:It's me Brad not your phone,yes you might not have time for your phone but you should have time for me your girlfriend I don't remember us breaking up so why are ignoring me as if I am a nobody,I should be a priority to you (Brad rolled his eyes) Not an option Brady"

Brad:I get it Queen please I am driving will call you maybe tomorrow"

Queen:Driving this time where are you coming from?

Brad:And why are you awake this time?

Queen:Because I couldn't sleep just thinking about you,now answer me I asked you first"

Brad:I wam coming from meeting a friend"

Queen:A friend not family?

Brad: So?

Queen:You have time for friends but not for your girlfriend?

Brad:So I should turn him down because I have a girlfriend?

Queen:No but I am sayin....."

Brad:I gotta go Queen"

Queen:Wait,I want us to meet up tomorrow"

Brad:Tomorrow I will be starting on something"

Queen:I won't take much time please can we meet and (sulking) a have a few drinks I miss seeing your face please please"

Brad:I will see and will let you know"

Queen:Okay thanks"

Brad:Shoo though I haven't promised anything yet"

Queen:Still hopeful,I love you"

Brad remained quiet

Queen:Yep I now know that I love you isn't a question which needs to be answered"

Brad:Exactly"

Queen:So bye boo boo"

Brad:(rolled his eyes) Bye Queenie"

Queen:mwaaah kisses on your cheek"

Brad:I receive them"

She hung up smiling like a geek and Brad just sighed increasing speed

At Miles Place....

Selma was nursed back to health under home based care,it was in the morning and she didn't know how many days it had been,it's as if her mind was clouded.

Nurse:(applying ointment) That should do it you're now perfectly fine"

Selma:(sitting on her butts) Aaargh.....it's like I am waking up from a horrible dream"

Nurse:But your bruises have minimized except this one and coming up"

Selma:Yeah but why home based care and how do you know my husband?

Nurse:I know all of them actually"

Selma:Who are all of them?

Nurse:Your husband and his gang"

Selma:(eyes wide opened) What do you mean his gang?

Nurse:His friends"

Selma:And what's your connection to them?

Nurse:(whispering) Let's just say that sometimes when they get hur.....

Miles entered and the nurse stopped what she was doing and smiled at him

Nurse:My work is done here?

Miles:(to her) Thank you.....(sat down and cupped Selma's face) You look bright today"

Nurse:I should get going"

Miles:Okay you can see yourself out"

Nurse:(looked at Selma) Okay" she walked out

Selma:I don't want to be here anymore?

Miles:Says who?

Selma:Me....you hurt me and you think I will continue like nothing happened?

Miles:You happened baby,you cheated?

Selma:And who is this person reporting to you,are you a saint yourself?

Miles:I am not but I treat you right"

Selma:Treat me right when beat me half to death,how is that treating me right?

Miles:That is punishment for misbehavior come on at school when your teacher punished you would you say I don't want to be taught by him anymore?

Selma:And who punishes you when you misbehave?

Miles:(smirked) You do?

Selma:I wish,I could just report you to the police"

Miles:But sexually starving me isn't that punishment already,having another man's baby though he didn't make it wasn't that punishing me,opening your legs to another man not respecting the hole I enter and the hole that the boys came to the world with isn't that my punishment and you punished me more than I did"

Selma:Miles are you crazy?

Miles:I mark my territory and you will go nowhere love(stood up) I bought spur ribs you want some"

She didn't return an answer

Miles:(smiled) Of course you want some,ribs are you favorite"

He walked out and Selma looked at her phone that was on the chest,she looked at the door and back at her phone as her heart pounded as she was about to reach for it,the door opened again,Miles entered and took her phone pocketing it away

Miles:Now I understand why he said women shouldn't have phones"

He walked out leaving her wondering

At the Sande's....

One woke up late to one heck of a headache and she knew her face was misshaping

One:(looked at Kezia) Hie my baby .....(moved her hand over his eyes) can you see this,can you now see me" she brought her face closer to his but the striking resemblance brought about yesterday's sentiments in flashes

One:(closed her eyes) What have I done,what have I done to Kwesi to Kezia's Dad?

She jumped out of bed and paced up and down biting her nails

One:(thoughtfully) I have done well,why am I even condemning myself, I repaid an eye for an eye,he cheated on me first....yes I didn't begot him in a nice way but.....(confused) Kezia needs his Dad what will I tell him?

She paused to herself remembering that he is too young for that shit she was talking about and so far there had been no bond between Father and son

She walked to the bathroom and brushed her teeth and looked at her face

One:I look like a hippo.... what guts to hurt myself like this"

She walked back in and realized that she couldn't do anything with her head splitting like that

One:(brought out two wallets) These US dollars should keep me for a while"

She took a note and reached for her satin doek which she used to cover up her face and wore Matt's big flip flops,she stopped staring her feet and felt tears coming that she sat on the bed for a minute but changed her mind not to cry otherwise she was going to die of a headache a silly sickness when there are serious sicknesses that can really kill

One:(checked Kezia again) Let me grab a panado at the tuckshop I will be back"

She walked out and stopped looking in the living room,she saw them sitting laughing watching TV while he would be massaging his feet,she was missing him already

One:(walking out) No,no I don't need him,I am perfectly fine without him"

She locked the door and Scooder was right behind her following to the tuckshop

At Brad's Father's....

Brad woke up to realize that his alarm wasn't helpful because he overslept

Brad:(checked his time) Aaargh come on.....(sitting up) becoming a broiler here"

He dragged his feet going to the bathroom and he met with Martha and some girl coming out of the shower

Martha:Morning bro"

Brad:(looking at the girl) Morning, who is this?

Martha:It's a friend of mine ,actually Yemu's friend she was stranded so Yemu asked so she could sleepover"

Her:(stretched her hand smiling) Hello"

Brad:(ignored) Does Dad know about this,mxm forget Dad next time I won't permit such behavior in here,it's high time you girls start being respectful or else I will throw you out,you always do what you want why?

Martha:Bhaa .....but"

Brad:No buts I have spoken you surely get on my nerves if you continue this Martha you will go to your Mom's relatives or that Yemu"

He clicked his tongue and about to walk in the bathroom but Lui passed him running in

Brad:Seriously Lui"

Lui:(closed the door) You ensuite bathroom awaits you I don't know why you love this one"

Brad:There is a shower in there"

Lui:(laughed) You better start loving a tub.....it's good especially when you bath with my makoti"

Brad:Mxm your imagination"

Lui:No not imagination, I mean last night you came back late"

Brad:So?

Lui:Obviously you were with makoti"

Brad:Just hurry up please"

Lui:Please I am running late can you buy bread for me"

Brad:No"

Lui:While you wait"

Brad:Why don't you buy the bread in bulk put it in the freezer and toast it the next day"

Lui:(showering) Not when we can get it at the tuckshop everyday and it's two minutes than toasting time consuming"

Brad walked back in his room and wore his muscle top over his sweatpants and walked out

At the tuckshop....

Shopkeeper:Here are your panado's and change"

One:(taking them) Thank you"

She turned to go bumped in on someone's muscly chest she raised her face and then looked away

Brad:(squatted) Hey there Scoodie boy"

He played with Scooder as he made sounds loving what Brad was doing and wagged his tail at him,

One with Kezia in mind never minded him or how he knew Scooder and was about to go ignoring him

Brad:(blocked her path) Hello we meet again is it by chance,coincidence again or is it \*FATE\*?

They deeply stared at each other and just then One's satin doek was blown away by the wind exposing her face.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 102

At the tuck shop....

They deeply stared at each other and One unconsciously forgot about her doek she was supporting with her hand and it got blown away by the the wind

As she looked at Brad she could see herself dancing in a short netball gym-skirt in front of him singing "Oooh Mickey you so fine,you so fine you blow my heart,hey Mickey,Oooh Mickey what a pity you don't understand,you take me by the heart and you take me by the hand"

Brad:(holding her doek) One.....(he shook her and she came back from her thoughts) Seriously are you singing?

One:(startled) Singing who?

Brad:You were singing Mickey what,what didn't hear you quite clearly"

One:(embarrassed) Uhm.....was thinking aloud but never mind that (walking away) Company let's go" she said to Scooder who wouldn't budge from where he was

Brad:(blocking her path) Wait,wait.....

One:(stopped) What Brad!!

Brad:What happened here? (he stretched his hand to touch her face) Your face is swoll.....

One:(snatched the doek from him instead) Yeah accidents happen"

She proceeded with her walking, Brad and Scooder followed behind her till they catch up

Brad:What sort of accident would leave your face looking like that?

One:I don't know it just happened"

Brad:It just happened how?

One:Please I dont want to talk about it"

Brad:Wait a minute (both stopped) So you actually live here in this street or?

One:(pointing) Yes that white house,that's where I am at"

Brad: Get out really?

One:Yes really"

Brad:(surprised) Since when and all along your house is four houses away from us?

One:(dumbstruck) You live here too?

Brad:Yes a creamy house from yours and that explains this bumping into each other often"

One:(looked) Yeah your place is beautiful "

Brad:So is yours"

One:Thanks.....so we are neighbors then?

Brad:Yes next of next of next neighbors"

One:(briefly chuckled) So that's where your sister the nurse live?

Brad:My sister the nurse you mean Lui?

One:Yes,not unless you have many nurse sisters"

Brad:No only her is a nurse and yes she lives there too and another younger sister"

One:(stopped at her gate) Okay.....So I gotta go my baby must be crying"

Brad: Of course Mommy,though you seem a bit young to be.....

One:How do you know I am young?

Brad:Your face doesn't it tell,am I wrong?

One:(looked at his sweatpants and quickly looked at Scooder) Come on company let's go in"

Brad:His name is company now?

One:Yes and how do you know my dog by the way?

Brad:So he is your dog?

One:Yes"

Brad:Okay I sort of met him coincidentally just like I did with it's owner"

One:I guess there won't be coincidences now"

Brad:Yes or goodbyes forever"

One:Yeah"

They stared at each other again in silence,Brad specifically focused at her chest and because of milk the breasts had become larger

One:I should go in,still in my morning clothes"

Brad:Okay me too,I want to go and shower"

There was an awkward chill that passed

One:Before I go in did Lui give you your money back?

Brad:Which money?

One:If you don't know which money then it means she hasn't given you back yet otherwise you'd know what I am talking about if she did"

Brad:(thoughtful) Okay I can't seem to know anything about that"

One:It's Okay (to Scooder) Company let's go in"

Brad:Seems he isn't acquainted yet to the name company"

One:Yeah the more I call him the more he will get used"

Brad:Though Scooder is nice"

One:I know but company is much nicer"

Brad:Okay,get better,your face looks.....aaah

One:Terrible I know"

Brad:Not terrible but different"

One:(Opened the gate) Okay so bye"

Brad:(raised his hand to her) Bye"

She went in and Scooder puppishly followed like he didn't want to

Brad walked back to his place not understanding the awkwardness that would be happening every time with her

Brad:(looking down) What was she looking at?

He looked at his sweatpants and his dick was highly erected,pointing and one could easily see that

Brad:Oooh my God,let the ground swallow me now"

He felt so embarrassed to the last point

At Brad's Father's....

Lui:(in her uniform walked in the kitchen) Bro where is the bread?

Brad:Bread what bread? He put down the glass of water he was having

Lui:Duh the bread you went to buy at the tuck shop"

Brad:(scratched his beard) Oooh shit I forgot"

Lui:My God Brad seriously?

Brad:I was distracted alright and it phased out of my mind"

Lui:Distracted by what?

Brad:That lady who just had a child"

Lui:(eyeing him sharply) That lady who just had a child and which lady is this?

Brad:Come on Lui your friend at the hospital"

Lui:Do you mean Mrs Sande"

Brad:Whatever her surname is I just know her name"

Lui:Okay because of time I am not going to ask much but how come you met her?,I mean where was she going?

Brad:She actually lives in this street"

Lui:In this street?

Brad:Forth house from here"

Lui:Okay wow I didn't know that"

Brad:How tight is your friendship?

Lui:A new friendship, why are you asking?

Brad:Just wanted to know if she shares some things with you"

Lui:What do you mean exactly?

Brad:You know like staff going on in her life"

Lui:I still don't get you"

Brad:I don't know how to put it, staff like if she is abused or something in those lines"

Lui:No we are not that tight but I think she is having some problems decoding from the passion she exerts when speaking"

Brad:Okay I could sense it too"

Lui:Why are you concerned anyway?

Brad: She had bruises on her face that she was hiding,covering with a piece of cloth"

Lui:Oooh.....mmm what could've happened, do you think her husband abuses her?

Brad:I strongly believes so"

Lui:Okay maybe she will open up,I don't want to push or rush her"

Brad:Anyway she said something about money"

Lui:Oooh I forgot about that (opened her handbag) here is the money (putting it in his hand) she said it's for the pampers and the blanket,just an estimation of it"

Brad:(looking at the money) What?

Lui:Look here"

Brad looked and Lui took a selfie of the two of them and sent the picture

Brad:Hey,hey what was that about?

Lui:(typing) Money returned as promised ,you can see the owner holding his money"

She wrote a message below the picture and sent it

Brad:Who did you sent that message and picture to?

Lui:(pocketed her phone) I have to go I am late"

Brad:Answer me first Lui who did you send to?

Lui:Mrs Sande"

She walked out as Brad yelled at her

Brad:What?,I was unaware,what if my face was somehow,how could you?"

She laughed going out of the gate leaving him as mad as ever

At the Sande's.....

One took her pills to calm her less pounding headache and she wondered about that,anyway she sat breastfeeding Kezia whom she arrived to him crying his lungs out

One:(changing him position) I am sorry my little guy"

She put her nipple in his mouth and he held her breast with both hands draining the milk as he looked at his mother who was looking back in adoration,now they both got the hang of it and was breastfeeding easily

She then glanced at a corner in the washing basket and realized that Efe was just useless,a complete waste of time,her clothes since the day of the hospital were still in and Matt's too though she had forbidden her to wash those,so she needed to get better quickly

One:(taking her phone) Who can it be?

She went online and saw messages from Lui,she read as she downloaded the picture also sent

One zoomed on the picture and kept looking at it for a while

One:(Typing) Okay confirmation received"

Lui:(came online) Great"

One:Though you had a strange way of proving it"

Lui:(with a laughing emoji) Hahaha....that's the only way I could think of"

One:So I just learnt that we live in the same street"

Lui:Me too I heard from my brother"

One:So you live with your brother and sister only?

Lui:And my Dad included and that's all the four of us"

One:What about his wife?

Lui:Whose wife?.....Oooh you mean my Dad's wife?"

One:Yeah and your brother's wife too?

Lui:My Dad's wife that is my Mom passed away and Brad is not yet married"

One:Okay,sorry for your Mom's passing"

Lui:It's fine,it's been long anyway"

One:Okay"

Lui:Hey if you ever feel like you want to talk about anything I am here for you"

One:Okay thanks,hope I am not disturbing you at work"

Lui:No still on my way"

One:Okay so I need your help with the pink clothes I have"

Lui:Baby's clothes or?

One:Yes I want to sell them,they're still new,of high quality too"

Lui:Okay you can capture them on camera and I can show the pictures to the new mothers in the ward or those still expecting baby girls though scan would be required first but don't worry I can find buyers for you"

One:Thank you very much I really appreciate"

Lui:You're welcome"

One:So will chat later"

Lui:Okay when you get bored you can text me I will answer you as soon as I get free"

One:Okay bye"

She went offline and reality was hitting big time as she wondered what her next step would be

At Harare Central Prison.....

It was visiting time and Bella's friend slash cellmate was sitting with her daughter with eyes filled with tears and highly emotional

Her:How have you been coping?

Mom:I should be asking you that"

Her:No you're the one who is confined Mom,I am fine"

Mom:No you're not fine,you don't look fine"

Her:So says the woman who is in prison"

Mom:I know but I worry about you all the time"

Her:Well I had to come here without permission"

Mom:What?

Her:Yes every time I come they don't know I will be coming to see you"

Mom:But how can your Dad be that wicked to such an extent"

Her:He will be influenced by his wife anyway I am grateful for them keeping me but I am scared Mom"

Mom:Scared of what?

Her:Scared they will sent me kumusha (rural areas)"

Mom:She won't do that"

Her:She did with my little brothers and I heard that Gogo is suffering there with no food"

Mom:(looked down) Can't believe it now my Mom and children are suffering.....

Her:And there is this day uncle came to see me"

Mom:Mo or?

Her:Yes uncle Mo"

Mom:Then what happened?

Her:He wasn't allowed in,I just heard him and current Mom shouting and exchanging words"

Mom:Okay and then"

Her:I think he failed all efforts of trying to get help for Gogo's and my little brother's feeding and ended up stealing"

Mom:(surprised) What?

Her:That's what Dad said and that he too was prisoned"

Mom: (stood up) God what is happening?

Her:And I was shouted at that both my mother and my mother's brother are in prison and that if I don't behave I will end up like you two"

Mom:That woman is evil should've killed her when I got the chance than to have leave my kids like this"

Her:So Mom at home it's not the same anymore, I am not allowed to look for work and sometimes I don't eat"

Mom:(tear falling) In your Father's house....it's my fault I should've thought of you first before burning her with oil"

Her:So I have decided to runaway"

Mom:What do you mean runaway?

Her:To go live with a friend when I talk to her first"

Mom:No you can never know how she will respond expectations will make you disappointed"

Her:Then what should I do?

Mom:Endure there please my daughter I know its hard but soon I will be

out"

Her: Soon, you still have three or four more years to serve"

The two sighed helplessly looking at each other with no solution

Meanwhile Bella sat too with her visitor, she enthusiastically listened as she was desperate not getting used to her new life

Bella: So what should I do Pastor?

Pastor: I believe you should provide something tangible, reasonable enough to be granted that appeal"

Bella: I don't know what really .... I was hoping for money but my sister hasn't showed up yet with anything and my Mom who was my hope has gone quiet probably stressed by all this"

Pastor: If you can believe it then it will happen for you"

Bella: Well with the word preached I thought hard"

Pastor: Okay and?

Bella: And I want to give my life to Christ"

Pastor: Are you sure or maybe you're trying to attain salvation because of circumstances surrounding you?

Bella: Don't people go to God because of circumstances Pastor"

Pastor: True but you have to have that inner drive not just because you want to get out of a situation and once out you forget God"

Bella: No I am willing and talking about that I have just thought of a tangible reason of appeal"

Pastor: Great then"

Bella: So usher me into God's kingdom"

Pastor: Okay you will repeat this prayer after me"

At the Station.....

Matt sat in the interrogation room with an Officer and this was getting boring twice in there for something he didn't do

Officer: So why were you beating your wife to the extent of injuring her?

Matt: I didn't beat her I will keep on saying and only her can say prove it"

Officer: What proof it was evident you did it judging with her face"

Matt: I know but she fabricated that, we had some misunderstandings and she got emotional and .....

Officer: And hit herself as you claim"

Matt: Yes I don't know how but she injured herself"

Officer: That's not possible"

Matt: It is and we won't go anywhere here because I won't confess to something I didn't do"

Officer:Have you ever beaten her before?

Matt:(looked down thoughtfully) Uhm,no"

Officer:Liar"

Matt:I am not lying"

Officer:You had to think about it first which is suspicious but if we call your wife will she say the same thing you're saying that you haven't beaten her before other than yesterday?

Matt:Of course she will say I did,....anyway I won't say anymore let me speak to my lawyer I am a sickling and shouldn't be held in here for long"

Officer:The quicker you give us answers the quicker we will know which action to take"

Matt:You won't listen to me so I am done talking"

The Officer stood up and went out leaving Matt pondering to himself

Outside Efe arrived at the station after making guesses with Yemu that he might probably be held there and instead of going home with the money lended to her she decided to go and see him knowing One wasn't coming so she thought to show that she cared

Efe:Good day"

Officer:Yes how are you?

Efe:I am fine I am here to see Martin Kwesi Sande please"

Officer:What's your relationship with him?

Efe:Sister"

Officer:Okay, down the corridor to your left and you have ten minutes"

Efe:Ten minutes only?

Officer:Yes"

She walked away frowning following the directions given,she entered and Matt raised his face puzzled to see her

Matt:What are you doing here?

Efe:To see you of course"

Matt:You have to go"

Efe:No I am not going,I want to know what will happen to us,to our baby,if you're to go to jail or if you're to be released what's going to happen next?

Matt:I will take care of my child when born but you're not my responsibility"

Efe:What do you mean by that?

Matt:I have nothing with you Efe don't you understand that?

Efe:So you were just using me like a surrogate mother is it?

Matt:If you put that way yes"

Efe:Then what about all those trips showing me affection"

Matt:It was just to get between your legs"

Efe:What?,so after that I will be dumped"

Matt:What did you expect from a married man?

Efe:Love,marriage maybe a house too"

Matt:(laughed) Chaii you're desperate are you okay upstairs?

Efe:Upstairs where?

Matt:In your brains,are you thinking properly?

Efe:Martin you won't take me for a fool"

Matt:Mxm let me use your phone I have to call my lawyer"

Efe:Are you divorcing her?

Matt:No"

Efe:If you don't then she is going to divorce you"

Matt:I won't sign"

Efe:So it's better you rot in jail"

Matt:Then you will suffer not only you but One also"

Efe:How she has a house at least and you were renting me an apartment,so how will she suffer here?

Matt:(sinisterly staring into space) Because there is something she doesn't know that I know.....I am going to see how smart my young wife is on this one"

Efe:(shouting) Hey are you Tom and Jerry?.....but you surely have to teach her a lesson Martin

Matt:Of course she is a zero without me.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 103

At the Sande's.....

One:(on the phone) Hello Mom"

Matt's Mom:Hello Makoti,how are you?"

One:I am fine thank you how are you feeling now?

Matt's Mom:I am still at it can't walk"

One:Wish you a speedy recovery and continue taking your medications"

Matt's Mom:I will how is my grandson?

One:He.....he is fine"

Matt's Mom:Yes I have told today he is a boy why did you deceive us Kuchinei?

One:Uhm,there have be some prob.....

Matt's Mom:What problems Makoti that you would sent your husband to the police station and spent a night there?

One:What did he tell you?

Matt's Mom:Am I not asking you Kuchy why you sent him there?"

One:We have been having problems Mom"

Matt's Mom:What's sort of problems that you can't speak?

One:Okay Martin has been cheating on me and going out of the country with someone else Mom and she is even pregnant with his child"

Matt's Mom: So is that reason enough to report your husband?

One:(surprised) What do you mean Mom,Martin hur.....

Matt's Mom:(cutting her short) No Kuchinei remember how you came to be married too by Martin,didn't you act the same way to Bella,didn't you steal someone's husband and we supported you without being judgemental"

One:So for that reason I should leave him to trample on my heart as he pleases"

Matt's Mom:What man doesn't do that huh?.....we learn to tolerate their behaviors if not there wouldn't be a single man left all will be in prison, I especially expect you to understand with the way you got married morally it was wrong and who are you to judge him like that because he has done it with another woman you feel wronged,you feel that he owes you but when he did it to Bella why didn't you report him huh and you know us accepting you in the family was wrong too should we have forsaken you and how were you going to feel?

One:(teary) But .....

Matt's Mom:Please if you want out of the marriage walk out freely without what you're doing,do you know how many people are dependable on that man you sent to prison not only us but many lives,the workers all of them,their families,poor people he has given them hope,some employed orphans who are happy to have been employed by him and because of him they have hope and if he falls do you know how many lives would be affected Kuchinei and you only think of your selfish emotions"

One:(tearfully) He beats me"

Matt's Mom:You won't be doing what he wants no sane man would beat a woman without any reason, why didn't we receive the same complaints from Bella what's so special about you Kuchinei?"

One:I am not saying I am special but.....

Matt's Mom:But what we all get beaten by our husbands if we misbehave no wonder it's hard for him to have married a young wife you've not matured in thinking"

One:So am I supposed to watch him hurt me,am I suppose to welcome this new woman who has come between us as you're as it seems"

Matt's Mom:We support our son Kuchinei,when he choiced for you we

didn't reject you did we?

One:No"

Matt's Mom: So if he wants the new woman we will support that also"

One:Aaah Hoo"

Matt's Mom: Yes if you want out of the marriage please leave quietly Kuchinei don't make war that you can't finish to the end because you will provoke the anger of many people,you were a side chick and an opportunist don't feel high and mighty do you hear me?"

One:(tearfully) Yes"

Matt's Mom: So why despise other side chicks knowing that's what you were,you're living good all thanks to Martin and just because he takes another woman out just like he did on you,you feel that he owes you when he changed your miserable life,from your father's cottage to a nine roomed house"

One:(sobbing) I nev,,.....

Matt's Mom: Ah ahhh let me speak Kuchinei did Bella act the way you're acting?

One:No but didn't she beat me up?"

Matt's Mom: Isn't she paying for her sins in prison and how are you paying for your sins for taking her husband huh?,answer me,now aren't you in luxury,Martin loves you and never wants you to be here farming,he buys you everything you need, you're a Queen among women when it comes to dressing chaiyo he dresses you and feeds you and you report him,I blame Bella she should have dealt with you properly,you should be the one arrested for taking what's not yours"

One:So even when I am married to him he isn't mine?

Matt's Mom: When you're fed up with marriage sign the papers

Kuchinei,Martin is diabetic will he last in prison,do you think they will supply him with the medicine he requires there?

One:But it was just ....."

Matt's Mom: I am done with you,you don't need a husband but my grandson needs his Father"

Matt's Mom dropped the call and One sat down crying,another call interrupted her ,she reached for her phone once again while wiping her tears away.

One:(with a hoarse voice) Hello"

Voice: This is the station where your husband is withheld"

One:Okay how can I help you?

Voice:You're needed at the station so that you can give your own

testimony"

One:What time?.....I have a baby and I don't have anyone to leave him here with"

Voice: Make a plan"

One:I have no plan, is it not possible to sent an officer here or?

Voice: No we would want both your husband and you present"

One:Since he isn't convicted yet can't he come back with an officer then we take it from there"

Voice: Against protocol Ma'am we are not given fuel coupons mind you and we only do that as according the station's head command if you want justice please come"

One:I thought you're supposed to help the victim?

Voice:That's what we are doing

One:Did he promise you money?

Voice:Are you accusing me of being bribed

One:Well did you accept bribe Officer?

Voice:That's a crime you're committing

One:What crime!?

Voice:False accusations for both me and your husband

One:Of course I knew this wouldn't go far,you're taking his side aren't you?

Voice:If you feel wronged find a lawyer

One:(laughed) Where the heck will I get the money to hire a lawyer

Voice:I don't know your pocket,I mind mine

One:Yours will be full of Martin's money and you step on the victim

Voice:Please don't keep on saying that

One:How about a restraining order..... (Sighed) I am dropping the case"

Voice: What about it?

One:Isn't it what you want for him to get away with it,I am sorry for wasting your time,there is no case here I am limited also as you're on his side,what did I expect you're a man,where are the female officers for crying out loud?

Voice:Indeed you have wasted our time it's a good thing it had not been reviewed yet by the court"

One:If it was reviewed?

Voice:Good day I can't help you anymore"

The call was disconnected.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Later in the afternoon One heard a knock on the gate as she tried to hush Kezia who was crying endlessly,all this while she had known him not to be much of a crier but that moment it was totally an opposite

One:(shouting) I am coming"

She put Kezia on the couch and the siren of his crying voice increased.....  
Scooder too was making noise outside

One:Shhh Kezia please....." She could almost cry too but it was  
enough,crying wasn't solving anything nevertheless she walked out leaving  
him there crying

She opened the gate and was surprised to see Martin and another man  
accompanying him

Matt:Hey"

One:(frowned) Hie.....(to his friend) How are you?

Him:I am fine thank you"

She closed the gate and Matt led the way making sure Scooder doesn't  
misbehave on his visitor

Once inside Matt took Kezia who was crying and rocked him in his arms  
and eventually he kept quiet which was so weird to One

Matt:So Kuchy this is my lawyer Mr Mudambanuke (to him) this is my wife"

Him:Okay nice to meet you"

One:Likewise"

Matt:He is here on my behalf though it wasn't taken any further but I don't  
know (looked at him) what's going to happen?

Him:It depends with Mrs Sande with what happened yes your husband  
confessed to the few times that he has beaten you but not recently as you  
claimed so what's the next step Mrs Sande?

One: I don't know I would like to hear from him"

Him:As it stands he still loves you"

One:(looked at him) What about Efe?"

Matt:It was just for a baby"

One:So what will happen to her,she is pregnant and now a part of  
us,meaning you will attend to her if there ever be anything she needs  
throughout until the baby is born and when you meet up of course you will  
sleep together and I can't stand it,our marriage is slowly dying despite that I  
love him too and would want to work out our differences but it doesn't  
guarantee me a change in behavior, I will forever be in bondage and he is  
at freedom to do what he wants because he is a man and I am woman and  
the way I was involved with him,I will also be forever condemned to voice  
out any opinion"

Him:That's why I asked you what you want,with him he still wants his wife  
and marriage and yes he can stop his behavior with Efe but Efe's child will

be part of you and your marriage that's the truth"

One:(tearfully looked at Matt) Why Kwesi?

Matt: I don't love Efe it was all for a baby"

One:But I have just given you a baby where did I go wrong?

Matt sighed and looked at Kezia who was sucking his thumb looking at him

One:And if I want divorce?

Him:If you want a divorce then you won't be different from Efe you'd be just baby Mama's"

One:I don't quite understand you?

Him:(bringing out papers) With me here is a photocopy of the title deeds of this house"

One:(looked at Matt) Okay"

Him: I believe you have the original?

One:Yes"

Him:So the issue here is that your name is on the title deeds"

One:Yes I know"

Him:It's listed that you acquired the house through this marriage, yes"

One:I don't understand"

Him:Did he purchase this property for you when you were still courting?

One:(cleared her throat) No"

Him:He is the sole owner though you're on the title deeds"

One:I don't understand it's like a jargon,explain please"

Him:The title deeds is in your name as a beneficial but the mortgage is in your husband's name"

One:(confused) Meaning?

Him:If you're to divorce you can't sell or put tenants in here without the sole owner's permission or signature to sell"

One:What?

Him:Yes in order for you to do that you will need a quitclaim deed signed by him so that he releases or gives up ownership of the property and passes it on to you and it will be only in your name not as a beneficial and this is per convincing him to do so"

Matt:And if we divorce I won't sign"

Him:Which means you're a beneficial who can just live here freely but with no source of income whatsoever"

Matt:But I will take responsibility and take care of my son but not monetary wise"

One:How then?

Him:If he ever needs anything that is clothes,diapers ,food or schooling or

whatever it maybe he will buy,no money will be handed to you and child maintenance starts when he is at least six months and he will be buying porridge for him and you will take care of your needs,your own food,paying bills etc"

Matt:It's your choice Kuchy"

One:(thoughtfully) Is that how it goes?

Him:So what is it going to be divorce or.....?

\*

The Diary

Insert 104

At the Sande's.....

Matt:(looking at One) It's your choice"

Him:So what is it going to be Mrs Sande?"

She had to make some hard decisions there

One:I would choose freedom"

Him:Which is?

One:Some years back i believe my Mom came across such a moment as this and with no one to run to or nowhere to go she chose to stay in the marriage and she became a slave and where did it got her,death was her portion all because she was scared to be lonely,all because she was afraid to die of hunger,poverty,just like me her man was her everything but one thing I learnt that my mother didn't is sometimes love isn't enough, the platter of two decisions has been laid out for me and I don't want to walk the same thorny road twice,It hurts yes because he is my love,the only love I have ever known and letting him go will hurt me but for a time, it will hurt me even more to see him go out to be with another woman just because of the baby's sake she is carrying but I would hate it to cry myself to sleep whenever he comes home late and I will be wondering where he is or who he is with and obviously in this case it will be Efe,I would hate myself even more if I fail him because he would run to her for a shoulder to lean on,I would hate myself if I can't satisfy him and he would run to to another woman for consolation,because of Bella I had to perform twice as much to please him because there was a record already set for me that I had to break and I can say I successfully did and if Efe is up for the challenge she has to break the record I set in this marriage and she is going to see that it's not easy to walk according to the pace set up for you"

Him:Okay so what are you saying really?

One: I am saying that to be locked in all day,to be like a prisoner,to be

limited of my potential that will not happen twice and I have learnt my lesson man will be man"

The Author's POV  

With the decision I made I didn't know any better that it came with strings attached, not just strings but many strings, from a distance it was perfect but in it we had many flaws, with my flaws many of course, his flaws are incredibly justified and are choking the life out of me, the love out of me it's uncalled for and unfathomable

What lies in the future or what's in the day called tomorrow no one knows even though we make plans for it but some turn unprofitable when tomorrow's destiny takes us by surprise, I think that's the mystery part of it, the joy of a man called God, the hidden information of what the future is like otherwise if we knew what tomorrow holds we were all going to make better, wiser decisions

When tomorrow arrives we would have messed it up with today's decisions but I guess I will die another day and still have to make a decision, now I have seen how biased I was not with anyone or the systems of the world no, but polluted by my own thinking and marriage has been an eye opener to most of the things that I didn't even see coming

In my stories it has always first love wins, first love die hard to the end and a man treating his woman like a Queen, yes I once tasted that but it has a price, they say out of two evils choose the lesser evil but as it stands the evils are equal

Are man dogs a typical questions that was debated by philosophers and fools alike but to me I can say no man are not dogs, man are the original form of what God wanted the human race to be like and we as women are just the photocopy taken from the original ideas but man have dog characteristics and on that notion many can agree with me

I have known to be a married woman with no freedom, unlike the stories I write it's perverse and fiction marriage isn't the beginning of happiness, neither is beauty or sex the end of man's slutish behavior, now I am going to taste life as a single parent that which I have never written of, that which is new to me after all this is The Diary Of A Lonely Author, The Journal Of She

One closed her diary as she looked at Kezia who was put to bed by his Dad and they were bonding just fine as that day he had been refusing his Mom.

She put her diary away and walked in the living room there was no one, she selected a song, it's funny how that song perfected what she was feeling that moment

 I wish I could rip out a page of my memory  
Cause I put too much energy in him and me  
Can't wait till I get through this phase  
Cause it's killin' me  
Too bad we can't re-write our own history  
Such a mystery when he's here with me  
It's hard to believe I'm still lonely  
Chances fading now, patience running out  
This ain't how it's supposed to be  
I'm having nightmares from sleeping with the enemy  
How do we reverse the chemistry  
I don't want us to be the end of me  
This love is taking all of my energy  
Energy, my energy  
Taking all of my energy  
Energy, my energy  
Taking all of (my energy)  
Seems only like yesterday, Not even gravity  
Could keep your feet off the ground when you were with me  
How could two be as one  
And become so divided now  
There's no use hiding from memory (no)  
Such a mystery when he's here with me  
It's hard to believe I'm still lonely  
Now I can feel a change in me  
And I can't afford to slip much further  
from the person I meant to be (Whoo-oo)  
I'm not afraid to walk alone  
Not givin' up for movin' on  
Before it gets too deep  
Cause your takin' all of my energy 

Matt got offended with the lyrical content and came to snatch the remote out of her hand and switched off the TV

Matt: Will you please stop it"

One: (softly) What have I done?

Matt: You ask as if you don't know Kuchy"

One:I am listening to music that's what I am doing Kwesi"

Matt:Like all is well"

One:It's not well Kwesi you started all this,you sold a dream to me"

Matt:(confused) Sold a dream?"

One:Yes made me believe that there are better man out there when you're just the same,made me live in a fairytale that's fading"

Matt:(mocking) Aren't you a writer and a fairytale is what you love but I honestly didn't think you'd opt for that"

One:Because I can't stand it anymore,our marriage turned out to be like Hollywood marriages that don't last"

Matt:I still love you Kuchy and everything that I have ever done was for love and you failed to see that"

One:So I should've ignored the fact that you were sleeping with Efe"

Matt:You're in stitches baby what am I suppose to do?,I am just relieving myself with her"

One:This started before I was in stitches, (teary) You've hurt me Kwesi,I love you and ....."

Matt:I know and it's not too late baby we can still work things out"

One: You will continue to hurt me,you won't stop all your games and I am starting to believe that you've been always like this even when you were with Bella it's just maybe she has been too busy to notice"

Matt: No I wasn't it's because I would come home and you'd be tired and you'd be complaining when I touch you"

One:There are certain changes that I was going through with my body and you had to tolerate me just for a while as you claim to love me"

Matt:And I still do,so you mean I should've been waiting for sex till to this day until you're healed is that it Kuchy?"

One:Was I sick all the time Kwesi?"

Matt:Then when you were not sick all the time why didn't you initiate the sex first and I would know that you wanted it because every time I tried to touch you,you always complained"

One:I have never been pregnant before and....."

Matt:No Kuchy I gave you love just like I did to Bella but you tend to take advantage when a man is faithful to you,you forget and relax"

One:So that gives you the right to cheat,why didn't you talk it out huh Kwesi?"

Matt:Come on Kuchy it's done but I never knew you'd react this way"

One:React this way so you want me to smile and now what's worst is I can't share my thoughts with you anymore or my pain or my inner fears because you are no longer that man,that best friend because I wouldn't know what

you'd think at the end of the day,probably laughing at me with Efe,do I know the conversations you have at your pillow talk with her,when she satisfy you do I know what promises you'd making to each other or the mockery you would be sharing,what's worst is you limited me but Efe is free please pack your bags and go If I die then so be it,I hate you man and allow me to say it without fear of your reaction because the moment you will walk out that door you will be a stranger,we will only be parents to our son that's it"

Matt:I really want us to try,Efe is not beautiful as you,I had insecurities, you'd turn every man's head when you walk even when pregnant you managed to get man's attention so that's the reason I was overprotective"

One:I am still beautiful so the maltreatment and overprotection will continue and I am saying no more,I won't be a prisoner and when you have already cheated our relationship will no longer have that flavor it had before,do you think our sex life would be the same,do you think I will suck your dick knowing it has been in another woman's hole,will I kiss your lips the same without me imagining you kissing Efe,will I moan the same without seeing that vision of you giving it to her and moaning out your name?

Matt:But these lips kissed Bella but you managed to kiss them"

One:And you got rid of her"

Matt:And I will get rid of Efe"

One:She is pregnant with your child so how will get rid of her,please Kwesi go"

Matt:You will regret this One day"

One:I believe you will regret it too because I am on that stage already of regretting, if I had to do it again I would have waited but it's done already so I look ahead"

Matt:Okay I have nothing more to say"

He walked in their bedroom and took some time in there and then later on came out with a bag,One was dozing that moment

Matt:As of now we are on separation not divorced maybe you need time to think this through"

One:I have already signed"

Matt:I haven't because I want you to really think about it,I won't say bye because I will be here seeing my son,so take care"

One:Okay"

He pushed his suitcase as One watched him go until he was out and she heard the car driving out and the gate being closed

She walked outside and she was amazed to see that Scooder was gone

One:It is for the best I would not have meat to give him anyway"

She sighed real deep wondering if she made the right decision, she went back inside but something rang inside her mind

One:(opened her drawers,scattering everything on the floor) No,no where are they,where are the wallets?

She scattered everything until the drawers had nothing left in them and the wallets were gone.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 105

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Imani:(singing along) Nae maeumeul garojireuneun Stranger

Nuneul ttel suga eopseo

Dathin nae mame deullyeooneun Whisper

Salmyeosi nareul nogyeo

Nunbusin My Destiny

Hannune nan unmyeongin geol arassjyo

Kkumsogui My Romeo

Gidaryeon sarangin geol neukkyeossjyo

Can you feel my heartbeat

Baby take me take me take me away,my lucky star

Sylvester walked in to listen and shook his head not even knowing where the song was going to

Sly:This leftover food should now be thrown out"

He said but realized that he was talking to himself,he walked closer to his daughter and pulled out the earphones from her ears

Imani:(complained) Daddy you will break my earphones"

Sly:What kind of behavior is that?,when I walk in you should remove them"

Imani:I didn't see you coming in"

Sly:The more reason you should make sure to never plug them in when you've people around you"

Imani:Dad I thought you were sleeping"

Sly:Mxm Imani.....

Imani:Okay I am sorry"

Sly:Okay"

Imani:So you were saying?

Sly:I said the leftover food in the fridge should be thrown out it has been in

there for some time now without anyone revisiting it"

Imani:Okay I will do so"

Sly:And make sure to cook enough food don't cook too much that will just go to waste"

Imani:I understand"

Sly:Anyway what kind of language is that?

Imani:Which language?

Sly:The one you were singing just now"

Imani:Oooh it's some Asian language never mind it"

Sly:(with a raised brow) Mmm you and those dramas (filled a glass with water) they're the ones influencing you isn't it?

Imani:(smiled) I love them.....uhm Dad there is a note that I saw in one of your blazers is it Mom's suicidal note?

Sly:(heart pounding) Where did you see that note?

Imani:In your suit blazer in the wardrobe"

Sly:What were you doing in my bedroom?

Imani:I went in wanting to clean and I came across it"

Sly:(sweaty) Uhm did you read it?

Imani:No then Aunty Dion came that time"

Sly:she came when?

Imani:Didn't I tell you, that night when you came back I told you and you said okay"

Sly:It must've skipped my mind"

Imani:Okay"

Sly:What did she want?

Imani:She said she came to see how we were copying"

Sly:(passed her the water glass) Okay and you next time don't go in my bedroom without permission do you hear me?

Imani:(looking down) Yes Dad"

Sly:Good"

He walked out of the kitchen and took the letter in his bedroom and went to the backyard where he used a lighter and burn the letter,

A little fire consumed the letter while in his hands then he dropped it on the ground when the heat was coming on his fingers, he walked to the front yard bringing out his ringing phone from the pocket

Imani walked out with the leftover food wanting to empty it in the bin and saw the half burning away letter,she looked around and stepped on the fire with her shoe and picked up the remains of the letter and tried to read through the jumbled words

Sly walking out of the gate slide the answering button on his phone after ignoring the call the first time

Sly: Hello"

Matt:Hey can we talk"

At Obina's place.....

Efe walked in with her bags as Yemu was busy with a new nail art that she was practising on her nails

Yemu:Did you carry these many bags to Martin's place?

Efe:Hello to you too"

Yemu:You look beat up what's going on and the busted lip"

Efe:Of course it's Martin he doesn't hesitate"

Yemu:So you mean he.....?

Efe:Yes and where he got the strength I don't know"

Yemu:Sorryooo so what happened exactly?

Efe:Like I told you she joined the math on her own with the passport and compared it with Martin's passport and also searched for my name on facebook"

Yemu:You,I don't understand you at times I mean you should've used another name on facebook I mean who uses their real names on facebook?

Efe:Well we are different dear"

Yemu:And where did it get you huh?

Efe:Anyway I am back here is Obina in?

Yemu:No he is out and what do you mean back here?

Efe:As in to live here again,Martin says he will no longer pay for the apartment"

Yemu:What?,.....he has to,aren't you carrying his child?

Efe:I am and he said he will take care of the child only,I won't be his responsibility"

Yemu:Is Martin crazy how then will you take care of your child if he doesn't take care of you"

Efe:(shrugged) He said if I die then he will take the baby"

Yemu:(laughed clapping her hands) There are some crazy people I have come across with but Martin is the craziest"

Efe:Tell me about it (smiled) and that your brother is hot uuuh .....

Yemu:Mxm you're already drooling over him already you"

Efe:His rudeness turned me on"

Yemu:Focus on getting your diabetic bae (both laughed) What happened to them anyway are they divorcing"

Efe:(frowning) Unfortunately he said he loves her"

Yemu:Then why cheat on her in the first place"

Efe:I don't get it too"

Yemu:Thinking about it you never told me how you met Martin by the way I mean I had a plan to get you together through the maid thing but boom you came here telling me that you're already seeing the guy"

Efe:Didn't I tell you how we met?

Yemu:No you didn't.....weren't you busy looking for an apartment that time and preparing for a UAE trip?

Efe:Yeah,we met in Obina's shop"

Yemu:Just like that?

Efe:A few times of course and after flirting with him he then approached me little did he know that I already knew him,well his face which you had shown me on the picture"

Yemu:Okay but what was Martin doing in Obina's shop for that few times you met with him?

Efe:He is Obina's supplier"

Yemu:What?

At One's place....

After Matt left Kezia woke up and continuously cried refusing his milk and One didn't understand his sudden crying pattern

One:(on the phone) Yes he is crying nonstop I don't know what to do"

Lui:Breastfeeding ke?

One:He is refusing it"

Lui:Yoh then what can it be?

One:(rocking him in her arms) I don't know"

Lui:Okay I am coming maybe I can check on him"

One:That would be so kind of you thank you"

Lui:Don't thank me yet maybe it won't work"

One:AAargh don't speak like that you're my only hope for now"

Lui:Okay I will be over in twenty minutes and I heard there is a dog there so can you please please tie it"

One:Don't worry about it,it's no longer in"

Lui:Okay then see you later"

One:Great, bye"

She dropped the call and focused on silencing Kezia

One:(singing a shona) Kizzy mutsvuku anodeiko, anoda manhanga matsvuku tsvuku zvino haisi nguva yemanhanga zvino ndomupeiko"

He listened for a while and when she stopped he continued crying and she sang again till she was tired of singing

A little later a knock came on the gate and she left Kezia going to open the gate

One:(opening the gate) Hello there"

Lui:(passing a sac) For you dear"

One:What is this?

Lui:Nzungu ne nyimo 'peanuts and roundnuts'

One: Thank you very much"

Lui:You're welcome It's great for milk production"

One:You have just saved me,God bless you"

Lui:(laughed) Mmm it's just peanuts"

One:Still I am grateful.....let's go in"

They walked in together and One went to the kitchen and put the sac away smiling

Lui:(unwrapped Kezia) What is going on here?

One:Where?

Lui:The umbilical cord isn't dry yet Mrs Sande?

One:Isn't it too early"

Lui:Yoh it's still fresh why?

One:I don't know"

Lui:Is this your first child?

One:Yes am I doing it wrongly?

Lui:Very wrongly ko hamuna kusungirwa(omugwo)?"

One:No my Mom passed on and my husband's Mom who was suppose to be here isn't feeling well so I am doing it myself"

Lui:No wonder how do you bath him?

One:(laughed) I just do my own thing "

Lui:Okay I think it's the water also that is taking it longer to dry"

One:Okay I am just a learner"

Lui:Is it okay if I pass by in the morning and apply it on him before I go to work"

One:It's Okay I will be really grateful"

Lui:(recalled) Oooh no my shift has changed"

One:To what time?

Lui:Evening shifts so maybe I would come and help out in the afternoon instead than waking you up in the morning"

One:Okay it's fine but I won't have anything to pay you with"

Lui:No I am just helping out don't worry about it"

One:Alright"

Lui:Do you have gripe water?"

One:No I don't even know what that is"

Lui:(laughed) Okay in replacement you can heat up a little oil"

One:(standing up) Got it"

She went to the kitchen and did as instructed while Lui tried in all she can helping out

Lui:(holding a spoon over Kezia's mouth) There you go boy.....(to One) This isn't nice"

One:Yeah I can imagine cooking oil yuck"

Lui:Prepare water let me bath him for the night"

One:Okay"

She plugged in the kettle and brought everything needed to bath him

One:(reaching for her phone) Let me get this"

Lui:Okay"

One:(on the phone) Hello Dad"

Dad:Hello One I saw a missed call"

One:It was a beep call actually"

Dad:Okay how is Kezia?"

One:He is fine.....uhm Dad there is something I want to tell you and I need your help"

Dad:Okay before that I would like to thank you for what your husband did"

One:Not so sure what you're talking about"

Dad:Come on One,the country has low supply of ARVs and we have to be in long queues to get them and that's resulting in me going to work late"

One:Okay so what did my husband do?"

Dad:He told me to stop working instead and he will see to my pills,he has already taken care of the ones I am having and money on top of that"

One:What?"

Dad:Why do you sound surprised?"

One:No I am not,so you're no longer going to work?"

Dad:Yes"

One:Oooh wow that's.....(speechless) That's something else"

Dad:Yes,and you said you wanted my help what is it that you need?"

One:Never mind"

Dad:Okay bye then"

One:Bye"

She helplessly walked back in to Lui who was dressing Kezia and it was kinda helping as he was quiet

Lui:Are you okay?

One:(faintly smiled) Yeah"

In town.....

Brad finished his rounds and it was a good trial for a start as he counted the money and he ought to be grateful,he drove to his rendezvous to meet with Queen who was bugging him for some time

Queen:(hugging him) Hie"

Brad:Hie"

Queen squeezed him in a tight hug

Queen:Oooh God I had missed you so much"

Brad:Yeah it's been a while"

Queen:So how have you been?

Brad:Been alright and you?

Queen:Not so good without you,I just wish we can just live together already"

Brad:You know we can't do that yet"

Queen:I know but do you know that in Ireland there is this tradition that in every leap year a woman can propose a man especially if he delays?

Brad:(eyes wide opened) I didn't know of such a tradition and now that I know I think it's stupid"

Queen:(held his hand) Hahaha very funny.....so are you telling me that if I am to do it you will refuse my proposal?

Brad:Right away I am old fashioned when it comes to that,I would like to propose first not the other way round that's stamping on my ego"

Queen:Wow now I know what my man likes"

Brad:Yeah,so why did you wanted us to meet up?

Queen:AAargh Bradley to see you of course....can we at least talk in your car"

Brad:(leading the way) Okay"

They sat in the car as Queen continued pouting of everything going on in her life since they departed

Queen:So I am going to publish as soon as we come to an agreement"

Brad:Okay cool"

Queen:Hey I am kinda thirst can you get me juice or mineral water"

Brad:Come on I have to go"

Queen:You will drop me won't you?

Brad:At your taxi rank isn't it?

Queen:How about all the way?

Brad:It's not yet time for us to do that,your Aunty will probably wonder you have to do things the right away" Queen:Okay okay Brad of protocols"

Brad:(laughed) Yes"

Queen:Get me water please"

Brad:You talk to much no wonder you need water"

Queen:(sulking) Please"

Brad:(hopped out of the car) Okay"

He walked towards the shop as Queen looked at him all the way till he got in

She looked all over his car panicking while looking at the shop's entrance also,

She then found the perfect spot and planted it then mannerly waited.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 105

In Garden Lane Avondale.....

Imani:(singing along) Nae maeumeul garojireuneun Stranger

Nuneul ttel suga eopseo

Dathin nae mame deullyeooneun Whisper

Salmyeosi nareul nogyeo

Nunbusin My Destiny

Hannune nan unmyeongin geol arassjyo

Kkumsogui My Romeo

Gidaryeon sarangin geol neukkyeossjyo

Can you feel my heartbeat

Baby take me take me take me away,my lucky star

Sylvester walked in to listen and shook his head not even knowing where the song was going to

Sly:This leftover food should now be thrown out"

He said but realized that he was talking to himself,he walked closer to his daughter and pulled out the earphones from her ears

Imani:(complained) Daddy you will break my earphones"

Sly:What kind of behavior is that?,when I walk in you should remove them"

Imani:I didn't see you coming in"

Sly:The more reason you should make sure to never plug them in when

you've people around you"

Imani:Dad I thought you were sleeping"

Sly:Mxm Imani.....

Imani:Okay I am sorry"

Sly:Okay"

Imani:So you were saying?

Sly:I said the leftover food in the fridge should be thrown out it has been in there for some time now without anyone revisiting it"

Imani:Okay I will do so"

Sly:And make sure to cook enough food don't cook too much that will just go to waste"

Imani:I understand"

Sly:Anyway what kind of language is that?

Imani:Which language?

Sly:The one you were singing just now"

Imani:Oooh it's some Asian language never mind it"

Sly:(with a raised brow) Mmm you and those dramas (filled a glass with water) they're the ones influencing you isn't it?

Imani:(smiled) I love them.....uhm Dad there is a note that I saw in one of your blazers is it Mom's suicidal note?

Sly:(heart pounding) Where did you see that note?

Imani:In your suit blazer in the wardrobe"

Sly:What were you doing in my bedroom?

Imani:I went in wanting to clean and I came across it"

Sly:(sweaty) Uhm did you read it?

Imani:No then Aunty Dion came that time"

Sly:she came when?

Imani:Didn't I tell you, that night when you came back I told you and you said okay"

Sly:It must've skipped my mind"

Imani:Okay"

Sly:What did she want?

Imani:She said she came to see how we were copying"

Sly:(passed her the water glass) Okay and you next time don't go in my bedroom without permission do you hear me?

Imani:(looking down) Yes Dad"

Sly:Good"

He walked out of the kitchen and took the letter in his bedroom and went to the backyard where he used a lighter and burn the letter,

A little fire consumed the letter while in his hands then he dropped it on the ground when the heat was coming on his fingers, he walked to the front yard bringing out his ringing phone from the pocket

Imani walked out with the leftover food wanting to empty it in the bin and saw the half burning away letter, she looked around and stepped on the fire with her shoe and picked up the remains of the letter and tried to read through the jumbled words

Sly walking out of the gate slide the answering button on his phone after ignoring the call the first time

Sly: Hello"

Matt: Hey can we talk"

At Obina's place.....

Efe walked in with her bags as Yemu was busy with a new nail art that she was practising on her nails

Yemu: Did you carry these many bags to Martin's place?

Efe: Hello to you too"

Yemu: You look beat up what's going on and the busted lip"

Efe: Of course it's Martin he doesn't hesitate"

Yemu: So you mean he.....?

Efe: Yes and where he got the strength I don't know"

Yemu: Sorryooo so what happened exactly?

Efe: Like I told you she joined the math on her own with the passport and compared it with Martin's passport and also searched for my name on facebook"

Yemu: You, I don't understand you at times I mean you should've used another name on facebook I mean who uses their real names on facebook?

Efe: Well we are different dear"

Yemu: And where did it get you huh?

Efe: Anyway I am back here is Obina in?

Yemu: No he is out and what do you mean back here?

Efe: As in to live here again, Martin says he will no longer pay for the apartment"

Yemu: What?,.....he has to, aren't you carrying his child?

Efe: I am and he said he will take care of the child only, I won't be his responsibility"

Yemu: Is Martin crazy how then will you take care of your child if he doesn't take care of you"

Efe:(shrugged) He said if I die then he will take the baby"

Yemu:(laughed clapping her hands) There are some crazy people I have come across with but Martin is the craziest"

Efe:Tell me about it (smiled) and that your brother is hot uuuh .....

Yemu:Mxm you're already drooling over him already you"

Efe:His rudeness turned me on"

Yemu:Focus on getting your diabetic bae (both laughed) What happened to them anyway are they divorcing"

Efe:(frowning) Unfortunately he said he loves her"

Yemu:Then why cheat on her in the first place"

Efe:I don't get it too"

Yemu:Thinking about it you never told me how you met Martin by the way I mean I had a plan to get you together through the maid thing but boom you came here telling me that you're already seeing the guy"

Efe:Didn't I tell you how we met?

Yemu:No you didn't.....weren't you busy looking for an apartment that time and preparing for a UAE trip?

Efe:Yeah,we met in Obina's shop"

Yemu:Just like that?

Efe:A few times of course and after flirting with him he then approached me little did he know that I already knew him,well his face which you had shown me on the picture"

Yemu:Okay but what was Martin doing in Obina's shop for that few times you met with him?

Efe:He is Obina's supplier"

Yemu:What?

At One's place....

After Matt left Kezia woke up and continuously cried refusing his milk and One didn't understand his sudden crying pattern

One:(on the phone) Yes he is crying nonstop I don't know what to do"

Lui:Breastfeeding ke?

One:He is refusing it"

Lui:Yoh then what can it be?

One:(rocking him in her arms) I don't know"

Lui:Okay I am coming maybe I can check on him"

One:That would be so kind of you thank you"

Lui:Don't thank me yet maybe it won't work"

One:AAARGH don't speak like that you're my only hope for now"

Lui:Okay I will be over in twenty minutes and I heard there is a dog there so

can you please please tie it"

One:Don't worry about it,it's no longer in"

Lui:Okay then see you later"

One:Great, bye"

She dropped the call and focused on silencing Kezia

One:(singing a shona) Kizzy mutsvuku anodeiko, anoda manhanga matsvuku tsvuku zvino haisi nguva yemanhanga zvino ndomupeiko"

He listened for a while and when she stopped he continued crying and she sang again till she was tired of singing

A little later a knock came on the gate and she left Kezia going to open the gate

One:(opening the gate) Hello there"

Lui:(passing a sac) For you dear"

One:What is this?

Lui:Nzungu ne nyimo 'peanuts and roundnuts'

One: Thank you very much"

Lui:You're welcome It's great for milk production"

One:You have just saved me,God bless you"

Lui:(laughed) Mmm it's just peanuts"

One:Still I am grateful.....let's go in"

They walked in together and One went to the kitchen and put the sac away smiling

Lui:(unwrapped Kezia) What is going on here?

One:Where?

Lui:The umbilical cord isn't dry yet Mrs Sande?

One:Isn't it too early"

Lui:Yoh it's still fresh why?

One:I don't know"

Lui:Is this your first child?

One:Yes am I doing it wrongly?

Lui:Very wrongly ko hamuna kusungirwa(omugwo)?"

One:No my Mom passed on and my husband's Mom who was suppose to be here isn't feeling well so I am doing it myself"

Lui:No wonder how do you bath him?

One:(laughed) I just do my own thing "

Lui:Okay I think it's the water also that is taking it longer to dry"

One:Okay I am just a learner"

Lui:Is it okay if I pass by in the morning and apply it on him before I go to

work"

One:It's Okay I will be really grateful"

Lui:(recalled) Oooh no my shift has changed"

One:To what time?

Lui:Evening shifts so maybe I would come and help out in the afternoon instead than waking you up in the morning"

One:Okay it's fine but I won't have anything to pay you with"

Lui:No I am just helping out don't worry about it"

One:Alright"

Lui:Do you have gripe water?"

One:No I don't even know what that is"

Lui:(laughed) Okay in replacement you can heat up a little oil"

One:(standing up) Got it"

She went to the kitchen and did as instructed while Lui tried in all she can helping out

Lui:(holding a spoon over Kezia's mouth) There you go boy.....(to One) This isn't nice"

One:Yeah I can imagine cooking oil yuck"

Lui:Prepare water let me bath him for the night"

One:Okay"

She plugged in the kettle and brought everything needed to bath him

One:(reaching for her phone) Let me get this"

Lui:Okay"

One:(on the phone) Hello Dad"

Dad:Hello One I saw a missed call"

One:It was a beep call actually"

Dad:Okay how is Kezia?

One:He is fine.....uhm Dad there is something I want to tell you and I need your help"

Dad:Okay before that I would like to thank you for what your husband did"

One:Not so sure what you're talking about"

Dad:Come on One,the country has low supply of ARVs and we have to be in long queues to get them and that's resulting in me going to work late"

One:Okay so what did my husband do?

Dad:He told me to stop working instead and he will see to my pills,he has already taken care of the ones I am having and money on top of that"

One:What?

Dad:Why do you sound surprised?

One:No I am not,so you're no longer going to work?

Dad:Yes"

One:Oooh wow that's.....(speechless) That's something else"

Dad:Yes,and you said you wanted my help what is it that you need?

One:Never mind"

Dad:Okay bye then"

One:Bye"

She helplessly walked back in to Lui who was dressing Kezia and it was kinda helping as he was quiet

Lui:Are you okay?

One:(faintly smiled) Yeah"

In town.....

Brad finished his rounds and it was a good trial for a start as he counted the money and he ought to be grateful,he drove to his rendezvous to meet with Queen who was bugging him for some time

Queen:(hugging him) Hie"

Brad:Hie"

Queen squeezed him in a tight hug

Queen:Oooh God I had missed you so much"

Brad:Yeah it's been a while"

Queen:So how have you been?

Brad:Been alright and you?

Queen:Not so good without you,I just wish we can just live together already"

Brad:You know we can't do that yet"

Queen:I know but do you know that in Ireland there is this tradition that in every leap year a woman can propose a man especially if he delays?

Brad:(eyes wide opened) I didn't know of such a tradition and now that I know I think it's stupid"

Queen:(held his hand) Hahaha very funny.....so are you telling me that if I am to do it you will refuse my proposal?

Brad:Right away I am old fashioned when it comes to that,I would like to propose first not the other way round that's stamping on my ego"

Queen:Wow now I know what my man likes"

Brad:Yeah,so why did you wanted us to meet up?

Queen:Aaargh Bradley to see you of course....can we at least talk in your car"

Brad:(leading the way) Okay"

They sat in the car as Queen continued pouting of everything going on in her life since they departed

Queen:So I am going to publish as soon as we come to an agreement"

Brad:Okay cool"

Queen:Hey I am kinda thirst can you get me juice or mineral water"

Brad:Come on I have to go"

Queen:You will drop me won't you?

Brad:At your taxi rank isn't it?

Queen:How about all the way?

Brad:It's not yet time for us to do that,your Aunty will probably wonder you have to do things the right away" Queen:Okay okay Brad of protocols"

Brad:(laughed) Yes"

Queen:Get me water please"

Brad:You talk to much no wonder you need water"

Queen:(sulking) Please"

Brad:(hopped out of the car) Okay"

He walked towards the shop as Queen looked at him all the way till he got in

She looked all over his car panicking while looking at the shop's entrance also,

She then found the perfect spot and planted it then mannerly waited.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 107

In Jo'burg.....

After failing on her mission for some time Pinky decided to lay low for a while until the evil of winds pass her by

Pinky:(on the phone) It's my new number Mom"

Dion:Your number as in you changed your number?

Pinky:(rolled her eyes) Mom isn't it obvious"

Dion:Pinky you should learn to talk to me more nicely,I am your mother not your schoolmate do you understand me?

Pinky:Yes Mom"

Dion:Anyway what is it you wanted to say,and why did you go silent like that Pinky,your uncle tried to find you but couldn't and I cried thinking maybe you were secretly massacred there"

Pinky: Well I almost lost my life"

Dion:How?

Pinky:Through the xenophobic attacks"

Dion:Pinky.....so then what happened because what's surprising is that we never heard of the attacks on TV of recent like we always do,even whatsapp there was not even a single message saying they have attacks there"

Pinky:They don't always publicize it Mom but xenophobia will never end"

Dion:So what happened to you Pinky,how did you escape?

Pinky:I was forced into some refugee camp"

Dion: Pinky kaa is that even true?

Pinky:That's nothing but the whole truth"

Dion: Okay and the money you sent for three days in a row now where is it coming from?.....don't tell me its from those X-rated adults feature you do?

Pinky:Yeah from those"

Dion:It's dirty money I can't believe you'd do something like that Pinky,I won't have a share in your dirtiest money"

Pinky:It's already done Mom anyway I am no longer into that I couldn't keep up with their setup anymore"

Dion:You have seen it kaa you always do this Pinky, you regret after doing"

Pinky:Well you're not a saint either Mom"

Dion:How many times do I have to tell you not to compare my life with yours,don't I always tell you that I want what's best for you Pinky?

Pinky:I know Mom but acting pornography gave me lots of cash"

Dion: Yeah and maybe a disease"

Pinky: Which disease mxm?"

Dion:Disobedient always why can't you be like your sister,be decent and get married and settle down why can't you just listen to me only just once huh?

Pinky:Which sister is this Mom?

Dion:Sister uhm.....I mean your Uncle's daughter One day"

Pinky:Yeah she is practically my sister but please will you stop comparing her with me please,we are totally two different people"

Dion:On that you're right for One doesn't love her fellow girls"

Pinky:You're finishing my airtime I didn't call for your judgemental pathetic opinions"

Dion:So why did you call?

Pinky:Because I missed my Mom that's why and also Mom I was wondering if you happen to know any truckdrivers"

Dion:Truckdrivers for what?.....don't tell me you need them for acting?

Pinky:(laughed hysterically) Aaah Mom you're so funny how is that possible,how did you come up with that conclusion?"

Dion:(chuckled) Anything is possible with you I am always expecting the worst"

Pinky:Yoh I will pretend I didn't hear that anyway Mom I want to come back home so I am preferably opting for a truckdriver"

Dion:Why!?"

Pinky:Well I lost my passport first of all and secondly I can travel safely without being searched"

Dion:Why are you afraid of being searched don't tell me you're now a thief there and how did you loose your passport?"

Pinky:Too many questions Mom just help me and be fast at it before I put to bed"

Dion: Before you put to bed what do you mean Pinky?"

Pinky:Straight as it is"

Dion:(yelled) Pinky are you pregnant?"

Pinky:Yes"

Dion:Chineke this girl has killed me woou.....whose baby is it?"

Pinky:I don't really know"

Dion:What do you mean by that?"

Pinky: Between a colored guy and a Nigerian guy"

Dion:Jesus Christ whose daughter are you?"

Pinky:Your daughter"

Dion:I am disowning you,you're no longer my daughter"

She dropped the call on her

Pinky>Hello Mom,Mom.....(looked at her phone) aargh this is just great I am stuck now"

She threw herself on the bed and rubbed her baby bump

Pinky:(sighed) Mxm and I miss going out"

At Brad's Father's....

Brad:(laughed) You cleaning my car no way"

One:Yes way I can"

Brad:How much do you need maybe I can lend you the money instead and when you find it then you can give it back"

One:No that won't work out"

Brad:Okay don't give it back then"

One:No I don't want to seem loose"

Brad:Loose who said you're loose?"

One:Please Brad let me work for the money if you can help out that way I will not feel indebted to anyone"

Brad:But I doesn't feel right to give you my clothes to wash"

One:Just ignore that feeling please and give me the clothes,I will wash them I need the money and don't ask me why or where my husb..... don't just ask me questions I won't be able to answer just help me okay"

He looked at her pitiful face and he scratched his beard thinking it through

Brad:(shook his head) Alright,I can't believe I am agreeing to this"

One:(held his hand) Thank you.....so go and get the clothes I will be waiting for you here"

Brad:Aren't you going to wash them here?

One:No I have a baby remember and I can't come here with him so better I wash them at home"

Brad:And the water?

One:Uhm I don't know how that works"

Brad:Maybe I should fetch some and bring it over"

One: No it's fine,that's way too laborious"

Brad:Or maybe I can add a little extra money for the water then"

One:I don't know maybe you can just do that"

Brad:Okay what else?

One:Your clothes and washing powder that's all and if you need them ironed you can add more money"

Brad:Of course ironing is my worst enemy but most of the clothes don't need ironing"

One:I will see then which needs ironing and which doesn't after you give me money and I buy electricity"

Brad:(with a raised brow) Buy electricity..... wait a minute didn't you say that your electricity has faults?

One:Yes faults of finishing

He walked going inside laughing and One looked at his broad-shouldered and fine muscular back ,she shook her head as she was doing comparisons already well Matt was like the Akon bae kinda of a guy whilst Brad was more of the Drake or Chris Brown bae kinda of a guy

Inside Brad first plugged in One's phone which he noticed that it was outdated.

He kept looking at it for some time wondering why she had a phone like that it didn't suit her personality, anyway he realized he was wasting time so he removed the dirtiest clothes from the laundry basket replacing them with a few clean ones that he mushed up together in the laundry basket to make them seem dirty,he didn't want her to fuss too much over it but he wanted to just help out

Brad:(handing over the basket) Here you go"

One:Okay,are these all your clothes?"

Brad:Yes and don't worry I removed inner wear (both laughed)..... but I hope they're not too many "

One:The more they're ,the more money to charge"

Brad:(laughed briefly) Hahaha .....that's true though"

One:So how much will you give me?"

Brad:I don't know aren't you suppose to do the charging?"

One:Uhm (looking at the clothes) maybe te.....

Brad:(opened his wallet) Take this instead"

One:Isn't it.....

Brad:(cutting her short) No remember there is water there included and maybe that ironing you talked about"

One:Okay then"

Brad:Great"

One:Nice dealing with you and if possible may you always keep your clothes and I will wash them for you" Brad:It's a good thing my little sister visited and I hate doing laundry so I will keep them

One:Thank you I have to go I will find my baby crying"

Brad:What's her name by the way?

One:Kezia and she is a he"

Brad:(surprised) A he?.....that time didn't you say she is a she?

One:I had mistaken he is a he"

Brad:Okay Kezia's Mom"

One:Okay there Mr.....

Brad:No don't call me Mister just because I called you Kezia's Mom"

One:Yah we should address each other properly it was weird you calling me by my first name anyway"

Brad:Well to me it ain't weird so call me Brad please"

One:Okay Brad please"

They both laughed and One turned to go waving at him as she walked away,Brad stood at the gate just watching her go,there was this happiness that she stirred in him that he would want her by his side all the time

Brad:(sighed) She is married man don't do anything stupid"

He reminded himself and looked at her one more time then closed the gate forcing himself seeing that he wanted to look at her some more,wanted to talk to her some more but it wasn't right and impossible

At One's place....

One walked in with a speck of hope at least if she starts that way at the end of the day she won't be starved.

She thought to ask Lui to connect her to more ladies maybe who would need their clothes washed but she didn't know how she was going to explain it to her

She went to the backyard and thought to do her laundry there as it was still warm and she was loving that warmth on her skin

Before she could start she thought to check on Kezia first,so she went in her bedroom and he was awake playing with himself,his little hands fisted like he was ready for a fight

One:(changing his diaper) Be a good boy while Mommy works for us"

She talked to him and kissed him,his umbilical cord had dried and fallen off some days ago all thanks to Lui and his naval closed up nicely,Lui was really helpful she admitted

One:(slowly walking out) When you need me call me Kizzy but don't scream too much please,just one cry I will hear you"

She was about to walk out of the door but Kezia sensed it and he wanted to cry already.She sighed,shaking her head and then resolved to breastfeeding him first before going to do the laundry

One:(holding her breast) It isn't coming out that much today" she noticed as she changed him giving him another breast and he was a heavy drinker he would drink on and on,she would make him stop sometimes

One:(holding him over her shoulder patting his back) dzvova darly wangu (burp Kezia)" just then he made the loudest burp and she laughed putting him back on the bed,she put a stuffy toy bought for him by his Dad in his hand and then successfully walked out

She started on her laundry humming to a song and planning wisely on what she was going to do with the money.

First of all she needed to remove transport money to go to the hospital for Kezia's immunisation,she needed electricity,food hmm now she didn't know if the money was going to be enough the list was getting bigger but still it was better than being stranded with nothing.

She put up some clothes on the drying line and continued with the little left,she realized that the clothes weren't that dirty so it wasn't going to waste much of her time

About to finish she thought she heard the gate being opened

One:(shrugged brushing it off) Probably the next door's gate"

She continued with her washing but she stopped when she heard the front door being opened and now she was sure it was her place so she stopped and wiped her hands to go and check it out

As she was about to enter Matt popped up at the door holding a KFC plastic bag

One:(heart pounding) Jesus.... what a surprise almost have me a heart attack"

Matt:It's just me.....Hie "

One: Hello "

Matt:What are you doing?

One:Uhm busy with laundry"

Matt:(looked at the drying line) Whose clothes are those?

One:They're.....

Matt:Are you bringing a man here Kuchy?

One:No Matt it's .....

Matt:It's what so this is it huh?.....that's why you were ready to sign those papers knowing you already have another man you're bringing here?"

One:No Martin listen it's not.....

An angry Matt never gave her the chance to speak,he dropped the plastic bag he was holding and pulled her inside with her hair, smashing her into the living room table,her forehead met with the hard stainless glass and she started bleeding right away,without resistance Matt drew back his foot and slammed into her stomach severally,she gasped in shock and pain

Matt:(kicking her over and over again) Bringing a man here huh?

One:(crying and curling up her body protectively) Please stop I di....."

She couldn't speak anymore,all she could do was cry as he looked enraged and his face contorted with boiling fury and wasn't stopping at anything,without taking his eyes off her he removed his belt and whipped her mercilessly as she begged for him to stop

When he wretched her he finally stopped,with her voice almost gone she started vomiting some watery fluids mixed with blood.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 108

At One's place....

She had suffered through domestic violence right from her Father's place, she recalled how her Father used to beat up her Mom sometimes without any tangible reason

It was such an awful feeling especially because there was nothing she could do to prevent them from fighting and it occurred just about everyday and she was getting tired of it herself as she would end up being battered too for intervening and with time it got really bad

She couldn't tell anyone as much as her Mom couldn't report him too, it was kinda hard for her to discuss and condemn her own father to her back then friend Nono even though she could see what her father was doing was so wrong

She can't really tell how the abuse started but she vowed to herself to never like the opposite specie called man but eventually she did and that which happened to her Mom started happening to her

Like her Mom she loved her man too much to report him and learning from her Mom's teachings she thought that all man are like that and she thought it's her being mischievous and blamed herself for provoking him thus ended up being punished by beatings from her beloved

Now it was too much especially knowing she isn't at fault at all but would end being beaten anyway and it hurted her the most, back at home she was used that always at night there would be a monster that would barge in through the door and beat up her mother until she cried and desperately beg for mercy and that monster was none other than her Dad, the man himself.

Martin was turning out to be the same man with no pity or remorse and it seems as if her cries urged him the more and made him powerful as he lashed on more beatings on her fragile body

On this day it was beyond what he has ever done before maybe it's because she was still weak as woman who had just given birth, she could feel that she was close to death as she started vomiting out blood, she could nearly choke herself with her own tears

What was she going to do, she thought as she writhed in pain, she had no phone with her to dial the police, she tried to stare at him as he buckled up his belt but her eyes diverted and rested on the bloody mess that was on the floor, her hands fumbled on her swollen belly and it's as if every muscle in her body has seized functioning, her body was struggling to recover, unable to move with ease, her movements became jerky, the scars of the heart had multiplied, no this time her heart had a hole punched in it

The heat which mounted up from her stomach, pushing its way through the chest, coming to her mouth was unbearable she started experiencing shortness of breath and the room was slowly turning to black and before she knew it the whole room blacked out into a complete pitch black as she passed out

Matt ignored her and walked in his bedroom and found Kezia awake, he looked at him and he stared back, he walked to the side and he followed his movements and he could see that the little guy was now sensitive to sound and he wanted to run his mouth provoking and attempting to cry the loudest

He moved back slowly as he didn't want him to scream at him, fully knowing that he had nothing to offer him to keep quiet, he successfully dodged and went to his car which was parked outside and he joined the road

In Matt's car....

Fully aware and conscious of what he did he started condemning himself

Matt:(on the phone) I don't know who or what I have turned to be, I love her but I keep hurting her, (tearfully) just some minutes ago I went to check on her so I could try and talk to her to fix things between us but I ended up beating her and.....and

Voice: Martin, Martin calm down what's going on exactly?

Matt:I lost my temper Marcus and I ended up beating her to .....

Voice:Martin please I need you to calm down alright can you do that?

Matt:Yeah I think I can"

Voice:No try to calm down..... now follow my instructions breathe in slowly"

Matt:(inhaling) Okay ,....."

Voice:Good now breathe out"

Matt:(exhaling) Okay ,....."

Voice: Alright then can we start all over can you now tell me what happened from the beginning?"

Matt:Okay I went home so I could talk to Kuchy so we can try to talk and fix us..... I don't even know why I cheated but I found myself cheating on her man"

Voice:When was this?, when did you cheat on her her?"

Matt:Some months back"

Voice: Okay then what happened?

Matt:She found out and my pride got the best of me I didn't say sorry and she demanded a divorce"

Voice:Just like that?

Matt:Uhm.....I have been insecure when it comes to her, I was so scared to loose her"

Voice:So what did you do?

Matt:I was overprotective on her,I didn't permit her some certain things"

Voice:Mmm like what?

Matt: Like Internet access and going out"

Voice:But how?

Matt:She would stay indoors always and she didn't have a phone that didn't have whatsapp or Facebook or any social media sites neither does she have any friends"

Voice:Martin that's too much you turned to be antisocial and you were killing her softly no wonder she jumped to divorce,it's not because she doesn't love you trust me she does but you deprived her of freedom so divorce was the only option to gain her freedom status back"

Matt:I know I shouldn't have done that but I did Marcus I justified it in the name of love and protecting what's mine"

Voice:Okay tell me what happened today why did you beat her?

Matt:I arrived home and she was busy doing laundry and there was some man's clothes on the drying line"

Voice:Whose clothes?

Matt:I don't know Marc they were some man's clothes that I didn't familiarize with and I knew they weren't mine so I asked whose clothes were they .....

Voice:Okay and?

Matt:And she stuttered not giving me a proper answer ,I snapped and next thing I know is I am battering her endlessly and she started vomiting blood"

Voice: God.....Martin,blood just how badly did you beat her?

Matt:It's really bad Marc I couldn't believe I just did,I don't know why I do that to her yet I love her,I have never loved a woman the way I love her"

Voice:Okay Martin besides today have you ever beaten her?

Matt:Yes and it will be a mistake I will regret immediately after doing so"

Voice:You need help man as it turns out no matter how you love her it's not good enough,actually your love is toxic to her"

Matt:But I can't stand to loose her,I will die"

Voice:But you have killed Martin,can you not be selfish for a minute and thin of her ,if you beat a woman you've killed her already forget about your love for her and see yourself for who you are,you are not good for her because if you were you'd never harm her or let anything harm her

Martin,didn't she gave birth a few weeks ago?

Matt:Yes she did"

Voice:And today you're already beating her Martin please distance yourself from her for a while"

Matt:Okay"

Voice:So now where is she?

Matt:I left her home"

Voice:With who how badly hurt as you claim she is Martin?

Matt:She passed out"

Voice:Martin and you live her like that, what if you have killed her?

Matt:(heart sank) What?

He suddenly got confused and his eyesight went blurry and he couldn't focus on the road anymore his car swerved out of the road going into the wrong lane and an oncoming car ran into him and pushed his car off the road and it somersaulted severally in the air,he felt an ache on his chest as he cramped in air and his lings caving in on themselves, he heard a buzzing noise filling his ears,the violent bang of metal was deafening, the car rolled and flipped, pieces of the body and windshield break off,the car had flipped so many times that he became unconscious, then the car came to an abrupt stop,interrupted by a tree,it all occurred too fast like in nanoseconds, steam rolled from the front and the smell was intense,

Bystanders who were watching could only hope.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 109

At Brad's Father's.....

Lui changed sides to continue her slumbering but her ringing phone interrupted her to sleep any further, she clicked her tongue annoyed and reached for it

Lui:(with a sleepy voice) Its you "

Brad:Yes it's me who did you think it was,perhaps your boyfriend?

Lui:Hahaha very funny,hello bro"

Brad:Still sleeping is it?

Lui:Yes and you have disturbed me thank you very much"

Brad:You're welcome (both laughed) Anyway I called to let you know that your friend that is Kezia's Mom gave me her phone to put it on the charger so I plugged it in my room"

Lui:Oooh what happened?

Brad:She said there is an electrical fault at their place which needs to be fixed"

Lui:Okay so now it must be fully charged neh?

Brad:I believe so,I called thinking maybe she will come wanting her phone and knock the gate and wouldn't be answered since you love to sleep too much"

Lui:(laughed) Okay I understand I will take it to her instead"

Brad:That'd be great she is also doing my laundry"

Lui:Doing your laundry I don't understand??

Brad:Yes she asked for a piece job she said she needed the money and that I shouldn't ask her questions of why she needs the money"

Lui:Oooh Okay"

Brad:Do you think something is going on with her?

Lui:Yeah I definitely think so.....uhm last week when I was helping her out with her baby I noticed that she is living alone,the husband would come and go and whenever he came they argued a lot sometimes even forgot I was there and she would ask me to leave"

Brad:Mmm okay you can never know what's going on really if she doesn't tell"

Lui:Exactly and she won't open up to me even if I try to ask her she would be offended and next thing she would ask me to leave"

Brad:Okay is it okay if I try to speak her.....I mean I once attended counseling classes with someone who wanted to commit suicide, so if she keep to herself who knows what she will be thinking"

Lui:You have raised an important topic (got out of bed) Let me go and check on her"

Brad:Okay don't forget her phone in my room"

Lui:Sharp bye"

Brad:Cool"

She walked out and went to the bathroom were she fixed herself so she could go out

Lui:(peeping on the living room door) Morning Dad"

Dad: It's no longer in the morning Lui"

Lui:(laughed) Okay afternoon then"

Dad:Afternoon"

Lui:You ate?

Dad:Yes I ate,Brad left after fixing us breakfast"

Lui:Such a good bro"

Dad: Yes"

Lui:I will be back I have to go and check on a friend up the street"

Dad:Okay it's fine"

She went in Brad's room and collected One's phone,she paused looking at the clothes on the floor

Lui:Which laundry did you give her? She asked herself looking all over the room for the laundry basket,it wasn't in so she shrugged and walked out

At One's place.....

One like in a dreamy state opened her eyes and the first thing she hears is the loud cries of Kezia,she tried to get up but her body was too weak,facing the ceiling lying on the floor tears flowed from her eyes into her ears as she envisioned what had happened earlier

Outside Lui was about to knock the gate but then she noticed that it was closed,she pushed it inwardly and walked in slowly checking the place but Kezia's voice met with her ears when she walked close to the entrance

Lui:(calling standing by the door) Mrs Sande"

She didn't hear an answer

Lui:Kezia's Mom"

Thinking of Kezia that he might be alone she opened the door and walked in though unsure of what she was doing

Lui:(in the corridor) Kezia's Mom"

She called again advancing towards the living room passing the kitchen which she clearly saw that there was no one

Upon entering the living room her eyes met up with a horrible sight

Lui:(ran and squatted on One) Kezia's Mom what happened here,why are you like this?

One:(holding her stomach) Aaargh.....it hurts"

Lui looked around and saw a KFC plastic bag,she looked back on One and noticed the change of her skin color,the purple bruises

Lui:Where is Kezia?

She saw that she wasn't going to receive an answer so she followed the sound of the voice and it led to One's bedroom

Lui:(taking Kezia and rocked him in her arms) Oooh boy sorry,sorry"

She walked back in the living room with her phone pressed on her ear

Lui:(on the phone) Brad come now please hurry"

Brad:What's going on I am still working Lui?

Lui:It's Kezia's Mom she is just lying on the floor with bruises and there is blood also"

Brad:God....what happened Lui?

Lui:I don't know she is writhing in pain and can't even speak"

Brad:Okay I am on my way right now"

Lui:Okay hurry " she hung up and waited for him as she looked at One while she tried to silence Kezia who probably wanted milk and wouldn't stop crying until he gets it

"Help is on the way don't worry hang in there"

She talked to One pitying her to the extent of shedding a few tears herself wondering what happened to her

In Brisbane Australia.....

Marcus heart pounded with the sounds he heard coming through his phone as he had been talking to Martin before the line went dead,he tried calling back but the call would disconnect right away

Quickly without wasting any time he logged in on the internet and booked a flight home

Marcus:(calling his PA) Clancy would you come in here" he put down the receiver and stood up removing his coat

Clancy:(entering) You called Mr Sande"

Marcus:Yes I want you to cancel and clear my schedule for the following days or maybe this whole week"

Clancy:Okay is everything alright?

Marcus: I am travelling back home"

Clancy: To Zimbabwe?

Marcus: Yes"

Clancy:Why so suddenly?

Marcus: An emergency I suppose I will confirm upon getting there I have booked for a flight and I am to leave right away"

Clancy>Last minute rollings visa?

Marcus:I had processed it some time when i wanted to go but changed my mind"

Clancy:Yeah like you always do"

Marcus:I had no reason to go back"

Clancy:Yep so do you need any help with anything?

Marcus: (threw the keys to her) That is the spare key feed my pet till I come back"

Clancy: (laughed) Yes Sir "

Marcus strapped his laptop bag on his shoulder and ran out, took a cab going straight to his apartment to collect his passport then from there straight to the airport

At the accident site.....

Cars stopped, people gathered around Matt's car and it seemed that a lot of people didn't have or seem to know the ambulance emergency numbers

"What happened here?" One bystander asked

" Well I speculated from afar as this jeep swerved out of control and two oncoming cars tried to avoid it but they failed, both of them hit in on head collision and a fist of smoke rose from the first car as it was travelling too fast and it screeched before it stopped" Implored another bystander as everyone listened

"We need to call the police"

"Will the police help at this moment, we need an ambulance?" Intervened another

"Someone asked about that but we don't know any ambulance numbers"

"Really not even a single person here know?" Asked another and all the people shook their heads

"Well I do" said a pregnant woman coming out from back of the crowd and the people gave a space to walk through to the front "I have Mars ambulance service I don't know if they will be able to help though" she explained as everyone attentioned to her

"Of course they will and we better hurry because the smell coming out of the car isn't good"

A call was made right away but the country's ambulance service was poor, they took their time coming

When they finally came the crowd had dispersed and a few were remaining Fire brigade chipped in too in case of a fire but they instead manoeuvred the scrap frame of Matt's car away and that was the queue for paramedics and they came running with a stretcher and they whisked Matt's body from his seat

"Alright over there?" Asked the fire brigade guy

Paramedic:(looking at Matt's body) Don't really know seems the air bags saved him though he was pinned on to the seat by the steering column, shattered windshield caused the air bags deflate so are looking at a broken neck and nose, few face bruises and probably a major concussion" said the ambulance guy "Anything to identify who he is?"

Paramedic:Nope.....let me look at his car again"

He walked to the car as Matt's unconscious body was taken in the back of the ambulance by another paramedic

The first paramedic guy stretched and squeezed his hand in the car and brought out a couple of papers he found and he read through them,he also noticed a phone pressed by the other seat

Thinking to take the phone he noticed it was an iPhone,he let go of his motive knowing how an iPhone could be easily tracked

The second paramedic in the ambulance who observed Matt's body searched in his pocket where he brought out two wallets in each of his pockets,looking all over he slipped the notes out and shoved them in his pocket and continued observing Matt's body

"Hey there is an ID here and a woman's passport size picture" he shouted and the second paramedic walked to him

Paramedic:(holding his ID) Martin Kwesi Sande okay" he looked at the passport size photo too "Written Efe at the back"

"Might be the wife"

Paramedic:Maybe but here I found signed divorce papers"

"So he was divorcing Efe?"

Paramedic:No another lady by the name Oneday"

"Oneday what a name"

Paramedic: Yes" he walked in front and drove off joining the road to the hospital

At the Avenues Hospital....

Lui sat outside on the bench feeding Kezia to formula which he was spitting out unfamiliar with it's taste but with no choice he ended up sucking it as he had grown tired of crying and his Mom's familiar body scent was coming Joining them was Brad who looked confused and this made his sister to wonder, One was still being attended to and they were waiting to hear from the Doctor

Doctor:(walked out holding a paper) Alright she is still unconscious and she suffered stomach internal bleeding probably caused by a sharp object and this may cause future problems, surgery is required"

He spoke to them and Lui looked at Brad

Lui:What should we do?

Doctor:Next of kin's signature is required for surgery and also the fees to be paid"

Brad:I can pay for her but I don't know about next of kin's signature"

Lui:Maybe I can switch her phone on and go through her contacts"

Brad:Good idea"

Doctor:If you don't find in anything let me know and you can sign in for her as guardian as it isn't a major surgery"

Brad:Why don't we do that instead of wasting time yes we can contact a relative to let them know of her condition"

Doctor:Okay then you may go in as we prepare the theater to take her in"

Brad:It's fine"

The Doctor walked away and Lui stood up with Kezia still in her arms

Brad:Where are you going?

Lui:Let me put him in the nursery so he can sleep"

Brad:(stood up) Okay"

Lui:Be back in jiffy"

Brad: Okay"

He walked in One's room and he sat at the chair close by the bed

Brad:(taking her hand) You will be alright"

He rubbed her hand and noticed the precious metal around her finger,he let go of her hand,sighed and sat just looking at her

Lui in the nursery carefully laid Kezia to sleep and walked out to join

Brad,after walking a few steps she stopped when she felt a weird aura ran through her body

She thought to ignore but something didn't settle well with her so she turned back and she saw a shadow of a figure peeping on a corner

She walked towards the corner and saw the back view of a man walking away quickly

Not understanding she shrugged going back but no she stopped at the corner that the man was previously standing and looked at the direction he was looking

Lui:(running) Kezia.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 110

At the Avenues Hospital.....

Lui watched the back view of a man walking away quickly from a distance she noticed that he was huge and wearing black which gave her the creeps

Strange man:(on the phone) Couldn't terminate seems he is being watched"

He hung up and walked out,Lui not understanding just shrugged going back but no being overly-sensitive she stopped at the corner that the strange man was previously standing and looked at the direction he was looking

Lui:(running) Kezia ....."

She went back in the nursery and another nurse in there stared at her,they then both looked at the trolley that Lui had put Kezia and he was in and soundly sleeping

Nurse:(hushed her and took her by the hand) Shhhh Lui you're making noise for them can't you see?

Lui:(stuttered) I.....I thought that eer

Nurse:You thought what?

Lui:I thought he was gone...(scratched her scalp nervously) Taken maybe"

Nurse:(eyeing her suspiciously) Come on Lui are you on again about the soul-taker?

Lui:Come on Gigi I know what I saw back then there was a soul taker in here and uhm.....but it's a little different from today,someone wanted to take him not a ghost"

Nurse:Yep farfetched and exaggerated of course"

Lui:Nope it's not"

Nurse:Mmm and why would they want to take him of all the babies in here?

Lui:Eish Gigi I don't know okay but that guy was a little bit suspic.....

Nurse:(cutting her short laughing) What guy Lui?

Lui:There was a guy who was peeping in this room"

Nurse:Tjoo I never knew the hallucinations were this bad"

Lui:I am not hallucinating I know what I saw"

Nurse:Okay Miss spiritual eyes,but don't you see yourself that it's impossible how could someone want to take him when I am in here"

Lui:(walked back in) I don't know Gigi and could you please stop interrogating me.... I am taking him with me,prevention is better than cure"

Nurse:(rolled her eyes) Yeah right"

Lui walked in and Gigi followed shaking her head

Lui carefully lifted Kezia out of the trolley and went to One's room with him

Nurse:Obnoxious fool " she banged her hand on the counter in fury and that awoken a few babies who started crying

In Mount Pleasant....

Efe put her phone away frustrated and began her search

Efe:(impatiently throwing things on the floor) Where are they huh?"

Knowing the house had a few things it was going to be easy to find what she wanted but all her effort turned to no avail as she couldn't find

Efe:(sat thinking real hard) If I was Martin where would I put them mmm?"

She walked in his closet and his clothes were still in the suitcase,most of the things were in Eastlea,there was nothing in Mount Pleasant not even furniture and he said was going to see to that but with Kezia being born that's all he ever thought of though she disturbed him here and there and a few more other things took his attention, she knew for certain how happy he was that even making mention of her own baby wasn't that exciting to him

Efe:(going through his bag) Nothing....."

She stopped now clueless and thought to do it another day after checking the time she knew Martin would be on his way back home,as soon as her butts touch the bed a call came through on her phone with an unknown number

At Parirenyatwa Hospital.....

Officer:Still investigating the cause of the accident the car was hauled in with croco motors"

Paramedic: Okay was he insured there?"

Officer:Yes it had stickers of croco motors so when we got to the site we called them in"

Paramedic: Alright Sir"

Officer:Anything left behind we have to warn his family"

Paramedic:(searching his pocket) Ohhh yes there was this phone and (walked to the hospital chest) And these papers"

Officer:(drew a chair and sat down) What am I looking at here?"

Paramedic: Divorce papers"

Officer:Alright,he just browsed through them and then focused on his phone"

Paramedic:Probably has a password"

Officer:(swiped on the phone) No it doesn't"

Paramedic: (surprised) Really?"

Officer:(going to the call log) Yes.....so he last called a +61 number"

Paramedic: That won't be much helpful"

Officer:Yes but if they're family he or she will let the others know"

Paramedic: Yes"

Officer:Another call was to E....Efe mmm is it a shona name?

Paramedic:You can call that person she might be linked to him I remember seeing a picture of her written at the back"

Officer:Okay (requested airtime) Its enough I can call"

Paramedic: Okay I will be outside" the officer nodded to him as he walked out and he pressed Martin's phone on his ear while Efe's number rang

Officer:(on the phone looking at Matt's body on the hospital bed) Hello"

Efe:Hello who is this and why are you using Martin's phone?

Officer: Slow down Ma'am how are you related to Martin?

Efe:Uhm why do you ask?

Officer:Well I have to know I am a police officer"

Efe:Is he in some kind of trouble or something?

Officer:No ...now can you answer me how you're related?

Efe:Eer....I am his sister"

Officer:Okay I just wanted to let you know that Martin has been involved in an accident"

Efe:Okay so is he dead?

Officer:Please come to Parirwnyatwa hospital you have to sign a few papers for his admission"

Efe:Okay and I aske....."

The officer dropped the call before she could ask any further as he was amazed by her reaction,not even a sign of remorse in her voice made him to only wonder

\*\*\*\*\*

A moment in time later Efe walked in the hospital and was directed to Matt's room by the receptionist

Looking around she didn't see the officer who had called her anyway she walked in the room and nothing had been done on him so far as he laid there unconscious

Officer:(entering) Hello there"

Efe:(held her chest startled) Jesus you scared me"

Officer:Sorry about that"

Efe:It's fine so what happened really?

Officer:The cause of the accident will be confirmed after verification of the car and him being checked of course so for now all we can say is careless driving"

Efe:Okay....could it be possible that he was drinking?

Officer:You know best"

Efe:He doesn't drink during the day....no these days he barely drinks"  
Officer:Okay I confirmed with the reception and his treatment will be covered by medical aid some tests though will need cash so you will be notified"

Efe:Okay"

Officer:A Doctor will be in soon.....you've to sign his forms"

Efe:Alright will gladly do so"

Officer:(handed her forms) That should be about all"

Efe:Okay thank you"

The Officer left and Efe looked at the forms and there was nothing she understood there,she put the form away and instead walked to the hospital's chest and opened it and saw Martin's belongings

Efe:(smiled) Alright this is what I am talking about"

She sat down with the divorce papers and looked at Matt's unsigned section on the paper

Efe:Sorry Martin .....

Looking at him with her heart pounding she opened her handbag and brought out a pen and a syringe and she.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 111

At the Avenues....

 I thought that I've been hurt before  
But no one's ever left me quite this sore  
Your words cut deeper than a knife  
Now I need someone to breathe me back to life

Got a feeling that I'm going under  
But I know that I'll make it out alive  
If I quit calling you my lover  
Move on

You watch me bleed until I can't breathe, shaking  
Falling onto my knees  
And now that I'm without your kisses  
I'll be needing stitches  
Tripping over myself, aching  
Begging you to come help

And now that I'm without your kisses  
I'll be needing stitches

Just like a moth drawn to a flame  
Oh, you lured me in I couldn't sense the pain  
Your bitter heart, cold to the touch  
Now I'm gonna reap what I sow  
I'm left seeing red on my own

Got a feeling that I'm going under  
But I know that I'll make it out alive  
If I quit calling you my lover  
Move on

You watch me bleed until I can't breathe, shaking  
Falling onto my knees  
And now that I'm without your kisses  
I'll be needing stitches

Tripping over myself, aching  
Begging you to come help  
And now that I'm without your kisses  
I'll be needing stitches

Needle and the thread, gotta get you out of my head  
Needle and the thread, gonna wind up dead

Now that I'm without your kisses  
I'll be needing stitches  
Now that I'm without your kisses  
I'll be needing stitches

One woke up to the song replaying on repeat mode in her head, the flashes of what happened came back in fast forwarded pictures that weren't making sense,

Trying to get up her stomach muscles pulled hard and an intense sharp pain is what followed, she looked to the side and Lui was sleeping on a chair contorting backwards with Kezia on her chest and one hand crossing over him covered with his blanket

One:(faintly calling with a hoarse voice) Lui"

She called out to her but her voice was too thick to get across to her, she had to clear her throat

One:Lui.....Lui" she saw that it was useless they were soundly asleep and she thought to let her be ,but she had to get up she felt her bladder full

One:Help me" that's all she could say with a shriek looking at the ceiling but she somehow was heard because when she looked to the side she saw Lui with eyes wide opened looking at her

Lui:Hey there you're awake?

She said with the most beautiful smile that One thought she was still asleep and dreaming of angels

One:Yes for how long was I out?

Lui:Three days now"

One:Three what?.....three days,how can it be?"

Lui:Yes dear you went through surgery"

One:(surprised) Surgery?

Lui:Yes"

One:Surgery where?

Lui:In your stomach"

One:Okay no wonder this pain (she fumbled her hand on her stomach)

Martin.....

Lui:You said?

One:Its nothing....

Lui:Okay some antibiotics will be prescribed to you for less pain"

One:Okay"

Lui:(checked time) Shoot I overslept suppose to go for rounds"

One:Ohhh you're on duty"

Lui:Yes"

One:Okay can you help me get to the toilet I want to use the toilet please"

Lui:(stood up ) Sure thing"

She walked closer to One's bed and laid Kezia to rest by her side, One looked at her son and he was her source of hope she could see the halo over his head that brought an automatic smile on her despite the pain,he was her reason to get better.

Lui:(holding her hand) Let me help you up"

One:Okay"

It's as if she was using all her strength, just to sit was laborious

One:So you've been taking care of Kezia?

Lui:Yes....(walked to the door) Let me lock this first"

One:Okay"

Lui:Bradley helped out especially during the day"

One:Bradley huh?

Lui:Yes though he isn't quite good with babies but he tried in all effort"

One:I owe you guys"

Lui:Don't focus on that,get better first"

One:Okay thank you very much"

Lui:Don't worry about it

Lui held One's hand once more as she got up but when she stepped on the cold floor its like she was stepping on broken glass,she felt being poked underneath her feet

Lui had to help her with slippers, where they came from One didn't know or dared to ask she just obliged slipping her feet into them

Little by little with Lui's help they took baby steps going to the loo, Luizzy's hand went through her underarm to support her from falling, She even helped her to sit on the loo,quite a picture and Martin had to pay One thought

One:(farted) Sorry about that"

Lui:No it's fine.....do you feel like a diarrhoea coming?

One:Yes you can excuse me nyana ,I will call you when I am done"

Lui:Okay sure"

She stepped out and One alone now the diarrhoea rushed out like water but after that she felt relieved,  
To stand up she held on to the wall first and that was Luizzy's queue to come back

One:(calling) Lui"

Lui:Yes " she rushed back in and held her hand

One:(shyly) I am sorry it smells"

Lui:Poop is suppose to be smelly not fragrantly"

One could only chuckle otherwise laughter itself was pulling up muscles and painful,

Lui led her to the basin where she washed her hands then they walked going back inside

Lui:(helped her back on the bed) There you are"

One:Thank you" she lied back and looked at Kezia who was making baby snoring sounds

One:How were you copying with him in those three days,milk,clothes,diapers you know.....?

Lui:I went back to your place and collected everything i needed sorry for invading in your privacy"

One:No you were helping out I should thank you instead"

Lui:Don't worry about it.....so its almost dawn I have to go for a round"

One:Okay....uhm has my husband ever visited?

Lui:No"

One:Hope he signed the papers

\*\*\*\*\*

A little later it was daylight and One was lying facing upwards looking at her ring that she had removed

When she heard the door being opened she quickly closed her eyes

Brad:Is our little guy still sleeping?

He asked approaching the bed and looked at One first for some time and she was having a hard time maintaining her fake sleeping expression

Brad then looked at Kezia and he was still sleeping so he drew a chair and decided to sit

Brad:(looking at Kezia) I have until afternoon hope you haven't soiled your diaper"

One:So you hav.....

Brad:(held his chest startled) Jesus,you scared the living daylights out of me"

One: Sorry about that"

Brad:So you're awake?

One:Yes as you can see"

Brad:Since when and how are you feeling now?

One: Since a moment ago and I am still in pain that I am thinking it is the worst pain ever"

Brad:More than the one of labor?

There was a moment of silence,One thought it over comparing the pain of then and now

One:It might be equal"

Brad:Mmh Okay"

One:So you have been changing his diaper all this while?

Brad:Only in the morning till afternoon"

One:Okay and Lui?

Brad:Lui will be home sleeping till afternoon that's when she comes in and I go for some hustle"

One:Okay so can you do it?

Brad:Do what?

One:Change a diaper"

Brad: Lui taught me now I can say I am better"

One:(sighed) I don't really know how to thank you,I can say you're God-

sent"

Brad:Thank you is just enough"

One:Thank you then"

Brad:You're welcome.....but I would really want to know what happened to you One?

One:Please can we not talk about it?

Brad:I know but you need to be helped and the only way that can happen is when you ope.....

One:(shouted) Stop it.....(threw the ring at the door) I don't want to talk about it"

She awoken Kezia with her noise,Brad looked at her ring she threw at the door

Brad:(reaching for Kezia) Come here boy.....(to One) I am sorry for pressuring you,take it easy you're not suppose to exert too much energy or you will hurt yourself"

One:It's your fault,the first time I got a beating was because of you and this time again I got a beating it was because of you Bradley"

Brad:(confused) I don't understand"

One:It's over okay it's done and I am wounded already

Brad:(held her hand) Let me ease the ache,can I give you a blanket bath?

One:A what?

At Parirenyatwa Hospital.....

Marcus:Hello there"

Receptionist: How are you and how may I help you?

Marcus:I am looking for a man by the name Martin Kwesi Sande please"

Receptionist: (moving the mouse checking on the computer) Martin Kwesi Sande yes he is admitted here"

Marcus:May I know which ward?

Receptionist: He is in ER you take the left corridor and go down with it and take the second door to your right"

Marcus:Okay thank you"

He followed instructions and walked in ER where there were a couple of beds ,he walked closer to Martin's bed and looked at him and the catheter and drip that was inserted on him

He also noticed many things but it seemed that nothing much was done on him,without wasting time Marcus went back to the reception

Marcus:Excuse me"

Receptionist: (briefly looked at him and continued typing on the keyboard)

It's you again what is it Sir?

Marcus: Can I see the Doctor who is attending to him?

Receptionist: There is no Doctor attending to him"

Marcus: What do you mean there is no Doctor attending to him?

Receptionist: Straightforward as it is Sir, Doctors are on strike so no help was offered to him"

Marcus: What?.....so a person can die while Doctors will be striking"

Receptionist: Well they can't work without getting paid, the money you pay goes straight to the government not the Doctor's pocket besides his medical aid had problems covering some of the bills so it covered only for bed so there isn't much the hospital can do"

Marcus: What this is a man with.....(looked to the side) There is a Doctor now just roaming around instead of treating patients"

The receptionist just looked at him blankly and he ignored her as he approached the Doctor

Marcus: Excuse me"

Doctor: Yes how may I be of assistance to you?

Marcus: Okay uhm my brother had been involved in an accident four days ago as it seems and the past days I have been searching for him, I went to his home and I realized that there wasn't anyone and then I went to the police station they are the ones that helped me and finally I located him here (sighed) I don't even know why I am saying all this but.....

Doctor: Okay Sir calm down so what really is your issue here?

Marcus: My issue is that he hasn't been helped since he got here I just heard by the receptionist"

Doctor: What is the name of this your brother?

Marcus: Martin Kwesi Sande"

Just then Efe walked in and was about to pass by when she heard Martin's name being mentioned, so she walked closer to see a man who looked exactly like him

Efe: (approaching) How may I help you?

Marcus: You can't help me I am talking to the Doctor here.....unless if you're a Doctor yourself"

Efe looked puzzled at the man's rudeness

Marcus: Well Doctor as I was saying before I got interrupted I would like to get my brother moved to a private hospital because it seems you are not helping here"

Efe: You can't do that"

Marcus: Stop interrupting us.....who are you by the way"

Efe: I am not interrupting you but I would like to know who you are first"

Marcus: (with a raised brow) Didn't I ask you that instead?

Doctor: Well Sir you can get papers signed, proven first the relationship you have with the patient and will you be providing funds to wherever you will be taking him to and....."

Efe: But you will need the spouse's permission to do that"

Marcus: Of course I can get his wife's permission only if I had an address of their new place, the old place had no one"

Doctor: But this is his wife if I am not mistaken isn't it so Mrs? He asked looking at Efe

Marcus: (furrowed) How is that possible you're not his wife"

Efe: I am his wife and what I say goes and right now he is in a state of coma and nothing much can be done for him...and for your own information with One day they divorced and him and I conjugated secretly"

Marcus: What?

Efe: (handing over a paper) Here is your proof

Marcus: (looked at the paper) What is this? (The paper was quickly snatched away)

Efe: No one will enter his room without my permission

Marcus: What?

Efe: I want you to out (shouting) Get out right now....

\*

The Diary

Insert 112

In Garden Lane....

Sly: (peeking from his bedroom door) What are you doing?

Imani: Reading Dad"

Sly: (walking in) It's good to see you reading like this you will definitely pass your end of term exams"

Imani: Yes sure I will"

Sly: But now you should go and sleep it's past your bedtime"

Imani: Okay"

Sly: And switch off the lights and TV don't leave them on and next day claim to have switched them off "

Imani: I would have really switched everything off I don't know what's going on with you Dad"

Sly: (furrowed) What do you mean?

Imani: You know the screaming, shouting and making a fuss about the lights being on when I would have switched them off"

Sly: Never mind that and go to sleep"

Imani: Uhm Dad about what you said earlier.....

Sly: (about to go in but stopped) What now Imani?

Imani: That which you said we should go to Aunty's place during the holiday"

Sly: Yes so what about it?.....you should definitely go this time around and I am talking no for an answer it's a command"

Imani: But I don't want to go Dad"

Sly: This isn't up for discussion Imani what I said is final and why don't you want to go?

Imani: (thoughtfully) Uhm because I agreed with some friends to take extra lessons together so if I go there I won't be able to attend the extra lessons"

Sly: We can register for extra lessons near your Aunty's place I will ask her to inquire about it"

Imani: But Daddy....."

Sly: What now!?, all you want is extra lessons so where exactly is the problem here Imani?

Imani: The problem is that there won't be my friends there in Norton Daddy and attending here with my friends would be way better and besides that if I do it with my friends I can quickly get it right because we will be helping each other whereas in Norton I will be all alone with no friends and I won't try to make new friends there Daddy, it's hard to make new friends"

Sly: All of this is an excuse of you not wanting to go that's all Imani but do you see that Koreans are affecting you?

Imani: How Dad?

Sly: You're becoming antisocial, you don't know how to interact with other girls your age because you will always be glued to the screen"

Imani: Isn't it better than to have backstabbing friends whom you might end up killing yourself when they wrong and betray you"

Sly: (confused) What?.....where did you hear that Imani?

Imani: Nothing don't put it in mind but Dad consider my plea please I beg you in the name of whoever may soften your har....I mean your heart"

Sly: You wanted to say hard heart didn't you?

Imani: (laughed) No why would I say that I wanted to say harasso"

Sly: Harasso"

Imani: (chuckled) Korean"

Sly: (clicked his tongue) Mxm stop goofing around.....I am going to bed"

Imani: And Oooh Dad before I forget.....

Sly:(completely pissed off) What Imani you can be annoying at times"

Imani:Yoh just want to ask the meaning of the word Onomatopoeia?"

Sly: I don't know don't you have a dictionary there with you?

Imani:(searched on her phone) I had forgotten about it,(reading aloud) it's the use of language whose sound imitates that which it names"

Sly:Whatever that means I finished school in a very long ago"

Imani:You know for example hiss.... hisss like a snake"

Sly:You were asking me just now,now you're teaching me nxaa wasting my time stop it Imani"

Imani:Consider what I have just said and what I will d....." She realized that she was now talking to herself,Sly had already walked out on her going to his bedroom,

She stood up thinking to call it a night too,she switched off all the lights and the good thing was that Caleb wouldn't see or feel a thing with earphones plugged in his ears and music playing so there was nothing stopping her. She brought out Christmas lights and walked going to her room and thought to finish off her Madea's Halloween Pranking Grandma's film in her phone before she could say goodnight to a certain special someone, while others weren't going to sleep she made sure of it

Sly in his bedroom lied on his bed with his phone in hand

Sly:(talking to himself) It's been a while since I have talked to Martin" he scrolled through his contacts and considered to call him

Martin's number immediately went to voicemail and he gave up but then thought maybe he should call One instead but no that was going to cause trouble especially calling her at night so he let go of his motive and threw away his phone to the side and got underneath the bedcovers

Later when heavy sleep had finally caught up with his eyelids that's when it started,the living room was illuminated with many lights and the TV volume was very high,a woman's voice is what made his heart sank

With a thousand feelings sweat trickled down his spine and forehead as this woman's voice wasn't just any voice,it echoed in the room,and he had his skin crawling,for a full grown man it was embarrassing that he was considering that ghosts or spirits of the dead really haunt people

What followed next was Ayanda's favorite song and an harmonics kinda horror sound that sent his skin to develop goosebumps of fear

He reached for the container by his side and brought out two pills, looking around he threw them in his mouth and accompanied them with water and covered his whole body with the bedcovers shaking like a water reed,he

wasn't going to scream no,for the sake of his children,how would he explain himself

Sly:Aya why are you doing this to me?.....I didn't sent you to your grave"

He asked as the bedcover heat wasn't doing him any good it was unbearable,the screaming part came when there was a knock on the door and thought the ghost has come to torment him

Imani:(knocking) Daddy it's me,what's happening?

He quickly sat up and took his hanky and wiped himself,trying to conceal his fear

Sly:(slightly opened the door) Go back to sleep,it's just a nightmare"

Imani turned back shrugging and Sly sat at the edge of the bed now considering to sell his house....

At Crown Plaza Hotel.....

Marcus couldn't even find any sleep,he tossed and turned in bed trying to really figure out what that woman meant

The unfortunate part was that there was no one of Matt's people he could talk to,over the years they have been distant to the point of not talking so he didn't quite know the kinda of people his brother mingled or socialized with,all he knew was his achievements which rocketed to the sky

If only he could have access to Martin's house or his phone but that would probably be in possession of the so called impostor wife,there was something to her he couldn't quite place a finger to

Thinking of anything that might help him or lead him to anything he took his laptop and logged in on facebook and started going through his friend list

Marcus:(reading through Martin's mutual friends list) One Kuchinei Panyikapano..... mmmh who is this?

He went to the person's info and it was written just joined facebook with one friend and that was Martin and he was a mutual friend also nothing more,

Marcus:What is his wife's name, isn't this Oneday?

He realized it wasn't helping with no information about her,he scrolled down and gave up seeing a bunch of odd faces that were more likely to be business associates than buddies,no one to help he thought

He lied back on his bed doing some serious thinking

Marcus:Okay,okay let's say he divorced but when did he have time to tie the knot again secretly?.....(thoughtfully) Okay it's possible since we weren't in good books he perhaps didn't just confide in me,but then again if he could tell me of his cheating then why not tell me of his secret wedding? All these crossed his mind as he deeply pondered on what had happened earlier during the day

Marcus:(sitting up) And there was a marriage certificate too,which she quickly snatched from me (supporting his chin with his hand) Okay if I can get a hold of that certificate.... Could it be fabricated,and the tone of that woman isn't of a locale,hey Martin I am cracking my brain here,what kind of cat and mouse game were you playing now?.....

He threw himself back on the bed again then another thought ran into his mind he took his phone and dialled

Phone: the number you have dialled is unreachable please try again later"

Marcus:Okay I will try again later" he faced the ceiling and closed his eyes trying to sleep.....

Somewhere along the lines.....

Efe and an unknown guy were in a heated argument as they were in a car driving to somewhere

Guy:What do you mean you sent him away?

Efe:As simple as that I told him to leave"

Guy:Don't make your character questionable or we aren't going to get a dime out of this"

Efe:Well I did what was best because he was asking way too many questions"

Guy:You should have welcomed him and asked him politely who he was and explained to him what happened and the current situation Efe"

Efe:I didn't think of that okay"

Guy:Well right now he is going to want to know more of you and he will trace your movements all because of your loose mouth and your stupid brain"

Efe:I started this Okay"

Guy:So why the hell did you involve me,why didn't you finish it to the end on your own huh?"

Efe:Because I needed the brains okay,I am just a beauty and you're the brains and together.....

Guy:(clicked his tongue) If I only knew that I was dealing with a brainless egotistical woman should have withdrawn from this your psychotic game"

Efe:Not when there is so much money involved"

Guy:So now we ought to move fast"

Efe:Yeah we have to sell the house and we have to communicate with the city housing council show them Matt that he is not able to get treatment because there is no money so we need to sell..... now that One is no longer a fief in this"

Guy:Fief wawoo how about Kezia he is there,his name is fuckin there they will ask about him?

Efe:(rubbed her stomach) Kezia is in here not born yet"

Guy:Will that work?,

Efe:We have to try"

Guy:I don't think it will work because he isn't born yet lets deal with something else.....how about the plot manager?

Efe:According to Martin he only obeys three people"

Guy:Who and who?

Efe:Martin and his wife of course"

Guy:And you're now his fake wife of course and the third person?

Efe:A toothless chubby heir (both laughed) but hey this brother will get in the way"

Guy:So what should we do?

Efe:(moved her finger on her throat) You got it?

Guy:Yeah does he have a car?

Efe:No the car thing won't work this time it will be too suspicious for both brothers to be involved in accidents.....they will trace it find other means"

Guy:Okay then"

He stopped his car at a bushy area and they both walked out going to the back where he opened the boot of the car,they looked at each other smiling like retards

Efe took a shovel and the guy carried a heavy deceased Scooder

Efe:Killed the dog,who is next.....?

\*

The Diary

Insert 113

In Town.....

One was given some antibiotics when she got discharged out of hospital and her guardian angel was there to take her and Kezia home, only Lui wasn't available as she was still at home and was to start her shift later in the night

Brad:(looking at One through the rearview mirror who was sitting at the back with Kezia in her arms) Now that you took the antibiotics how do you feel?

One:The pain seems to be fading slowly even though sitting on it's own is kinda painful"

Brad:Sorry you will be alright just continue with the pills till you're completely free from the pain"

One:Thank you I am really grateful for everything you have done Brad,it's really rare to come across people like you,I mean good people who would take their time and money to help out a stranger"

Brad:Well after meeting you so many times I don't consider you a stranger anymore,it's like you're a part of me now"

There was a weird atmosphere forming

One:(blushy) Okay.....anyway I will thank you endlessly till the day I die but please Brad if I make it big in life allow me to repay some day"

Brad:I will want to see that some day.....but let me be part of that success instead rather than watching on the side-shores tell me what you want to do,share your dreams and in that way may be I can really feel repaid not in monetary terms of course"

One:Okay I love writing books and I don't know how you can really help out there"

Brad:Okay yeah it's not like I can give you ideas or anything"

One:Exactly but your support would be really appreciated

Brad:You want to make a living out of it?

One:If it can take me to that extent yes I have got potential"

Brad:(both giggled) Believing in yourself that's good I like your drive.....well I am a good listener,when I was growing up I was really fond of reading though now grown I barely have time to read but a listening ear can go a long way and can be less time consuming don't you think?"

One:Definitely..... uhm you don't think writing is stupid don't you?

Brad:No why would I think like that?

One:I am just asking I thought I am living a fairytale life and it's not worth it"

Brad:No it's your talent, your gifting and that's what makes you you,we are all different and to each person there is something unique given them by God"

One:(briefly smiled) Thank you I feel motivated"

Brad: You're welcome,and who knows maybe one day you can own a publication house"

One:Really?

Brad:If you can dream it then pursue it"

One:Thank you Brad you're the first"

Brad:First what...??

One:The first to speak positive about my authorship journey"

Brad:(smiling) I am glad to be the first then"

There was silence for a moment as Brad focused on his driving,he then glanced across the street

Brad:Hey I haven't eaten all day will you mind if I grab something real quick"

One:Okay it's fine (mumbled) It's not like I am rushing to someone back home anyway"

Brad:(parking the car) Didn't get the last part, you said what?

One:Never mind it just thinking aloud"

Brad:Okay then"

He walked out checking his wallet,he really was thankful to his Dad who had saved up some money for him that he used to sent to him and that is what he used to cover the hospital bills and it was expensive but he never got worried about tomorrow,for tomorrow had it's own troubles and plenty opportunities to hustle, he thought as he walked in chicken slice fast food restaurant and made his order

Waiting for his order he rested his elbows on the counter while looking out the big windows and his gaze went straight in his car and this time around One looked right back in his eyes without hesitation and for the first time they maintained a good intense eye contact,one each of them could clearly read and understand,it's like they could see each other's souls

"Order 132 ....." The worker called out "Order 132" she repeated again and walked closer to Brad and shook him by his shoulder and he snapped out of it turning back "Order number 132 check your receipt please"

Brad:(giving back the receipt) Ohhh yes its mine I am so sorry about that" "Okay here you go"

Brad:(taking his order) Thank you"

He walked back looking down as he knew that she was watching him and he would get shy to the point of not knowing how to walk so he had to look down

He got back in his car and handed her a box

One:(hesitatingly) You bought some for me also?

Brad:Yep I wasn't going to eat while you watch"

One:Thank you then"

Brad:You're welcome eat and I will drive slowly or maybe you can narrate a

story while we go"

One:You didn't just bribe me with food to tell you a story didn't you?

Brad:If it can work as a bribe then I will buy it more often just to be told a story"

One:Hahaha very funny"

Brad:Guess what?

One:What?

Brad:Scooder had been coming to a she dog next door and it has puppies now"

One:Really?

Brad:Yeah really and I was given a puppy"

One:Wow that's good but shouldn't I be the one to be given a puppy?

Brad:You already have a dog so why should you be given a puppy"

One:Well Scooder is gone now"

Brad:To where?

One:To its original owner"

Brad: Okay and who is this original owner?

One:Eer just someone

Brad:Okay.....uhm I don't know what breed is Scooder but the puppy is so beautiful"

One:I would like to see it"

Brad:And I copied the name company"

They both laughed and Brad joined the road heading for Eastlea

At Queen's Aunty's.....

Queen put away her earphones not really understanding what was going on but one thing that was for sure is jealous struck her and she knew it

She pushed her plate away and walked to the spare bedroom she was using

Queen:(on the phone) Yes Mom"

Mom:Just checking on you how are you doing?

Queen:I am fine and you?

Mom:I am fine too so what are you up to there that has occupied your time up to the point of refusing to come and see your own mother?

Queen:I am writing that's all and I have chosen to be here because Harare is where it's at Mom than in Plumtree"

Mom:You're in Norton not Harare"

Queen:Isn't Norton part of Harare Mom besides that it's close than Plumtree"

Mom:Okay how's your boyfriend?

Queen:He is fine"

Mom:When are you going to introduce to us"

Queen: When he is about to marry I guess"

Mom: You guess,when is he going to marry?

Queen: (sighed) I don't know"

Mom:You don't know are you dating for fun?

Queen:No"

Mom:So you don't ever talk of marriage?

Queen:It will seem as if I am too fast so I wait for him to start on that conversation"

Mom:But weren't you trying for a baby?

Queen:No"

Mom:What do you mean no?

Queen:I am saying I was never pregnant Mom"

Mom:What's wrong with you then why lie and play with our minds and.....and you were indulging in premarital sex for that matter also"

Queen:I tried to be pregnant.....

Mom: You're one crazy girl trying to be pregnant for a man who barely talks of marriage please stop wasting your time Queen"

Queen:No Mom I am not wasting my time and please don't call me just to insult me I love Brad and he will marry me he is just so much under pressure that's all"

She dropped the call fuming and emotions got high,she curled herself into a ball on the bed but she didn't permit herself to cry,she took her phone again and dialled

Queen:Hi Brad"

Brad:Hey"

Queen:So if I don't call you,you will never call me is that it?

Brad:Queen I will be busy"

Queen:Really Brad right now that you have answered what has happened?,has this call stopped you from being busy?

Brad:If I ignored you it was going to be another issue"

Queen: So what have you been up to for the past days?"

Brad:Same old story"

Queen:Great,thinking of seeing someone else?

Brad:Excuse me?

Queen:I am asking if you're thinking of seeing someone else?

Brad:Where is this coming from exactly?

Queen:I am just asking"

Brad:You know what Queen .....uhm we should meet"

Queen: (cheerful) Meet when?

Brad:I will let you know we have to do some serious talking"

Queen:Serious talking about what exactly?

Brad:I can't say it on the phone I have to talk to you face to face so maybe you can understand"

Queen:What is it Brad?

Brad:I said we will meet and talk Queen please"

Queen:Okay,bha....." Brad dropped the call on her before she could even say goodbye

She sat up thinking of what he really wanted to talk about

Queen:(thoughtfully) Could it be ....haa no it can't be"

She tapped on the publishers number and typed

Queen:Let's go ahead and publish it" with the message sent she threw herself on the bed as anxiety overwhelmed her

At Parirenyatwa.....

Efe walked in the hospital with an estate representative hopefully for her plan to work,she had her fingers crossed

Efe:Here he is"

Him:(looking at Matt) Mmm he looks like he is dead"

Efe:No he is breathing just fall in a short paralytic state"

Him:And the Doctor what did say?

Efe:Nothing that's why we need the money because we can't get him treated here Doctors are on strike so we want a lot of money to transfer him to a private hospital or to another country so he can be attended on"

Him: And you said you're?

Efe:His current wife"

Him:And you said he just got divorced?

Efe:Yes "

Him:Okay was his divorce approved because we can't hand money to none other than his lawfully recognized wife through paperwork run with his lawyer of course"

Efe:He told me he got divorced"

Him:For him to marry again the first marriage would have first broken off by the court when divorced papers are presented to them,without that they can't offer or conduct another marriage with a new spouse when the previous one still shows otherwise it will be a crime as our country doesn't

permit polygamous marriage"

Efe:Ohhh okay"

Him:So when you called you said he wedded you legally is it?

Efe:Yes"

Him:And what was the reason for marriage is it a marriage of convenience or?

Efe:What do you mean?

Him:I mean are you trying to gain citizenship through marriage or?,I can tell you're a foreigner"

Efe:No its out of love not that"

Him:Okay so we would run the divorce papers in our system first and also do you have that marriage certificate but what I know is the government wouldn't approve of another marriage if there is still another one reflecting?

Efe:(thoughtfully) Uhm no we haven't got to that part yet we got married traditionally so since the first wife got divorced she no longer has rights to claim money for him that's why I approached you even though not yet wedded"

Him:Then we can't do that Ma'am we deal with papers otherwise we don't recognize you if married traditionally, the next person who can claim money lawfully should be his son but he will entitled to his Father's money when he is at least 18 for now we can't help you with anything"

Efe:But can't you have mercy I mean look at him,he is dying here and with the years his son can claim the money it would have depreciated with this country's economy"

Him:Property doesn't depreciate yes it can loose value over the years but not that much for that kinda house it is still in good condition plus in the suburban area an added advantage"

Efe:So there is no way I can get money?

Him:No you can't you have to be lawfully recognized to make such claims"

Efe:Okay "

Him:So I have to go"

Efe:Okay I won't see you out (shedding tears) I need some time with my husband please"

Him:Okay I wish him a speedy recovery"

He walked out and Efe wiped her crocodile tears and sighed disappointed looking at Martin

Efe:(on the phone) Hey It failed"

Voice:What do you mean it failed?

Efe:I failed they wanted to run the divorce papers first to see if their

marriage was annulled by the state so I couldn't present that marriage certificate because it was going to be seen that it doesn't exist"

Voice:But in the first place you had told him that there is a marriage certificate"

Efe:Yes I told him that but I changed that he might have heard wrongly because we wedded traditionally"

Voice:And he bought that?

Efe:Yeah I think so because he is gone"

Voice:What if he senses foul play and follows up on you"

Efe:He won't do that,so the drug will wear off with nothing done now"

Voice:Why don't you try the manager"

Efe:He won't answer to me he knows Kuchy"

Voice:Do you still have Martin's phone?

Efe:Yes on aeroplane mode"

Voice:Take pictures of him and send to the manager you have to act like Kuchy"

Efe:And if he calls?

Voice: Huh Efe think of something like you can't talk you have a cough,tonsillitis or something"

Efe:Okay"

She brought out Martin's phone and deactivated aeroplane mode and set on camera to capture him

At One's place.....

Later One came in from the tuckshop with an electricity token using the money that Brad had paid her

Yes she was back from the hospital but nothing had changed,she was still lonely,she will still need money for future use,she really didn't know where to begin from now knowing she couldn't wash Brad's clothes anymore she needed a plan asap

One:(typing) My whatsapp bundle had finished how is it going?

Lui:Everything is going on fine dear"

One:Still at home or?

Lui:Preparing to go to work how are you feeling now?

One:The pain has subsided for now don't know later"

Lui:Don't do any hard labor for now"

One:Okay so I saw that the living room was cleaned"

Lui:I had to clean that bloody mess plus there was meat that was stale causing a bad odor"

One:Thank you very much Lui"

Lui:Have you eaten I have cooked beans and Brad refused to eat"

One:Hahaha why not?"

Lui:He said he doesn't eat beans,he hates them"

One:(laughed) Okay but I am fine he had bought us food in the afternoon"

Lui:So food you ate in the afternoon is still holding you till now?"

One:Yes"

Lui:Mxm I won't let these beans go to waste I am coming with a plate"

One:Lui.....okay then what can I say"

Lui:That's more like it"

One: So is he home?"

Lui:Who?"

One:Brad"

Lui:Yeah he is and sleeping listening to chainsmokers" One:Chainsmokers lol"

Lui:Yes and The Weekend"

One:I love The Weekend"

Lui:Me too just started copying from him"

One:(giggled) Do you have the music in your phone"

Lui:I have given by him of course I will send you"

One:And the whatsapp link I asked for?"

Lui:Okay I found one,the group is called Night's stories and your husband's ex wife seemed to be part of the group"

One:Okay I am not worried about her anymore since she isn't able to cause problems anymore"

Lui:What do you mean?"

One:It's a long story Lui and I may not know what you think so it's better you don't find out"

Lui:Scared of my judgement?"

One:Yeah you can say that and surely it was wrong of me to do what I did.....you know what I don't want to talk about it"

Lui:I know you're a side chick that got married"

One:What?,how did you know?"

Lui:From my younger sister"

One:Who is this your younger sister?"

Lui:It's better you don't know because I am scared of your judgement too"

One:Okay let it slide then"

Lui:I am coming over"

One:Okay"

She put her phone to the side and played with Kezia who was beginning to know to respond with smiling

One:(looking at Kezia) So it's really over between me and Daddy" she emotionally said and her phone rang and was like what's up today but instead she swallowed looking at the caller as she picked up

Matt's Mom:Kuchinei"

One:Hello Mom"

Matt's Mom:I want us to talk abo....."

One:(cutting her short) No Mom please I am sorry for everything I ever did to Martin and Bella,I have seen I am the wrong one I shouldn't have fallen in love with him ,I offend and wrong him that's why he keeps on beating me but I won't let him kill me,I have ended things quietly please let me not be punished again it's enough.

Matt's Mom:I want you to talk to his,....."

One:Please I don't want to hear it,it's my fault and I am excusing myself so that I don't provoke the hatred and the anger of many people knowing that I was a side chick,I am a bad person so I will stay away so please don't ever call me again,let there be peace between us,just leave me alone,talk to Martin instead"

Mom:Kuchinei wai.....

She dropped the call and she removed the sim card and without thinking too much about it she chewed it

One:I am done with you Martin,for good.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 114

At Crown Plaza Hotel....

Marcus:How did it go?

Mom:She hung up on me"

Marcus:Why did she do that are you not in agreement too with your daughter in law?

Mom:Yeah we were not in good books for the past weeks"

Marcus:And why is that?

Mom:Don't worry yourself too much about it my son"

Marcus:Okay give me her Eastlea house address"

Mom:I don't have the address"

Marcus:(surprised) Ahhh Mom how come, so you mean to say you have never been there?

Mom:Yes I haven't only Richard was there"

Marcus: But why haven't you been to your son's place?

Mom:I have not been well for some time and Martin had promised to come and take me and show me the place but I guess he had been too busy to honor to the promise"

Marcus:Okay then ask Richard to give me the house address"

Mom:He has already went out"

Marcus:What time does he come back?

Mom:In the evening if he doesn't think of going to the bottle store he will come early in the evening but if so he can come early in the morning"

Marcus: Huh Mom seriously it seems I am not going anywhere here"

Mom:I am sorry my son it's like a perfect storm but let me see if I can get someone to send to your brother"

Marcus:Okay otherwise it's only for confirmation I can get Martin at the hospital with or without that lady's permission"

Mom:You do so Marcus he has to get better,I think that is the new woman Martin was now moving around with"

Marcus:You knew about it?

Mom:Yes

Marcus:And you support it I don't understand you or him at times anyway you'd say I am not a saint either"

Mom: You certainly aren't a saint too

Marcus:Of course .....send a beep call if you're able to get anything"

Mom:I will"

Marcus:Bye"

Mom:Bye my son"

He ended the call and went online checking the number he found on facebook if it had appeared on the whatsapp contact list after saving it

Marcus:Hi there my lady long time"

Lady:Marcus God is that you it surely has been a long time"

Marcus:I am glad you know my handwriting at first sight"

Lady:Hahaha I viewed your profile picture"

Marcus:Feeling lazy to type should I call you instead"

Lady:Okay"

They switched to calls

Marcus:Hello once again"

Lady:I am good when did you come back?

Marcus:Wow you still have a sweet voice Lady"

Lady:Of course how's your wife and kids?

Marcus:Is that you being serious right now?

Lady:Yes getting to the important things first before we go any further"

Marcus:For you own information I don't have a wife or kids"

Lady:Now that's you lying right now"

Marcus:I was waiting for my 18 year old lady to grow up and I think now she is a woman and ready"

Lady:Mxm I have moved on"

Marcus:Now that's you lying right now"

Lady:No I am not lying you know I could never do the long distance relationship and you don't expect me to have been waiting all this while don't you?

Marcus:Well I was expecting for you to have been waiting because I myself was waiting for you and I kept the promise never looked at any other lady"

Lady:Men you have sweet but subtle tongues like that of a serpent"

Marcus:Huuu nice so if I offer you an apple will you eat my lady?

Lady:You're enticing me is it?

Marcus:Just as the serpent did"

Lady:I need Pop Sir"

Marcus:And that is?

Lady:Proof of payment Sir"

Marcus:Okay my lady if we can meet up I will show you that I am the wisdom behind the serpent"

Lady:Mmm I am scared twice the evil"

Marcus:The apple I offer twice delicious"

Lady:Hahaha stop goofing off Kwami"

Marcus:Mama mia the way you called me with my second name I felt a rush and I can only imagine you on top.....

Lady:Fosek Marcus you still as dirty minded as ever"

Marcus:I am carefree and free spirited with only my lady"

Lady:Okay how long are you here for?

Marcus:As long as you want me to stay"

Lady:Marcus seriously"

Marcus:Okay on a serious note let's meet up and I will tell you of all my plans though we can't meet for long"

Lady:Going to work today maybe we can do it tomorrow"

Marcus:Tomorrow Mmm with my plans come on there is still time we can meet up"

Lady:Whats the rush Marcus?

Marcus:Because there are hospital staff I am sorting okay"

Lady:Okay then I will be waiting for your call,we can meet in the afternoon"

Marcus:Cool chat later"

Lady:Okay.....it's good to hear from you"

Marcus: You too my lady"

Lady:Sure"

He dropped the call smiling at least one side was going alright,he thought walking to the bathroom to take a quick shower

At the restaurant.....

Queen:(on the phone) Where are you now,I have been here for some time now?

Brad:I am coming you're there early I said 12:30 it's 12:15 now anyway I am around the corner"

Queen:Okay I am waiting"

Across the restaurant was Luizy and her man friend whom she was conversing with over lunch and were about to finish up themselves

Lui:(playing with her fork) Thank you very much for this"

Him:No I want to thank you instead"

Lui:For what I didn't do anything really"

Him:For being here and maybe we can meet again and get to see around"

Lui:Why not I am hoping for my shift not to change for a while and I will be available during the day"

Him: So you're going for a night shift?

Lui:Yes"

Him:So you're going home first to get ready or what?

Lui:No I already carried my staff so it will be from here to the hospital"

Him:Okay.....uhm I have finished"

Lui:I have finished too"

Him:Shall we"

Lui:Go on ahead I have to use the ladies first"

Him:Okay I will be outside"

He went out while Lui went to the ladies and then came back a few minutes later passing Queen's table who looked at her feet checking out the shoes she was wearing

Queen:(To Lui) Hie

Lui:(stopped) Me?

Queen:Yes just want to say nice shoes

Lui:Ohhh okay thanks

Queen>Welcome

There was silence as the two just looked at each other

Lui:I gotta run

Queen:Sure

She focused on her drink as Lui went her way and upon exit she bumped into Brad who was coming in the restaurant

Brad:Lui what are you doing here?

Lui:Uhm (looking outside) Uhm.... I was seeing a friend who works here"

Brad:Oooh you have friend here?

Lui:Yes and you what are you doing here?

Brad:I have a rendezvous with someone here"

Lui:Who a lady I suppose?"

Brad:(looking at Queen's backview) No just some guy"

Lui:Okay then catch you tomorrow"

Brad:Aren't you going home?

Lui:No I have to be at work early today"

Brad:Cool then

Lui:(opening her handbag) Let me pass this to you and give One for me please when you go back home

Brad:Okay I will

Lui:Great I knew I could count on you.....have fun with this guy you're meeting with"

Brad:(clicked his tongue) Bye Lui

They both went their different ways, Lui explaining to her man friend first that Brad is a brother,well luckily Brad didn't need any explanation as Queen had her back on him as he walked in

Brad:(drawing a chair) Hie"

Queen:(checked time) 12:31 now"

Brad:A minute late so what?

Queen:I have been here since eleven"

Brad:But I clearly said 12:30 I don't know why you were that early"

Queen:Okay so how have you been?

Brad:I have been alright"

Queen:(observant) So I can see.... should we order?

Brad:No I actually want us to do this shortly so I can quickly go back to work"

Queen:Okay you said you wanted us to talk so I am all ears"

Brad:(took her hand) I am going straight to the point"

Queen:(nervously) Okay what is it?

Brad:I think we need to give us some space"

Queen momentarily kept quiet trying to understand what he meant

Queen:I don't understand please clearly elaborate"

Brad:It's not working out

Queen:(confused) What's not working out Brad?

Brad:You and me ,we need to give us a break"

Queen: A break okay so do you mean after some time we can come back from that break or what do you really mean here Brad?

Brad: I am saying I am breaking up with you Queen and we can't come back from that break

Queen:(awestruck) What?

Brad:Simple.... you and I it's over Queen"

Queen:No,I didn't hear right what are you saying Brad can you repeat please"

Brad:No I have already made it clear it's over you need to move on what don't you understand here?"

Queen:Ohhh so this is it Brad,you have moved on is it,is that the reason why you were avoiding me Brad have you found someone new and interesting is it?

Brad:Now what I will be up to will be none of your business, I wanted to settle this quietly anyway you've heard my message clearly so I am going" he stood up but Queen held his hand

Queen:(teary) Please Brad I will change what is it that I am lacking I will change please don't"

Brad:No Queen there's nothing you can do now please let go of my hand"

Queen:No Brady .....

Brad:(angrily) I am not your Brady"

Queen:So this is the reason you wanted to come back here so you can dump me?

Brad:(looking around the restaurant) Queen people are looking please let go of my hand"

Queen:(tightly gripping his hand) No Brad you won't do this,you won't dump me"

Brad: Queen remove that hand while I am still asking nicely"

Queen:No"

Brad forcefully removed his hand from her grip that she almost fell from her chair but he didnt stop to watch that,he walked out on her,

Queen looked around as people stared at her, she closed her face with both hands crying heartbroken....

At Parirenyatwa hospital.....

Efe paced up and down in the ER looking at Matt checking her time bearing in mind about hospital's protocols that she was warned of breaking lately coming in as she liked but on this day she had slithered and sneaked in unnoticed

Efe:(holding her phone) Where is he huh?

She talked to herself impatiently and she was running out of time scared of being kicked out

A moment in time later the door was opened

Manager:Hello I was told Martin Sande is in here are you perhaps visiting him too? He asked as he saw only Matt's bed in there and Efe whom he didn't know

Efe:Yes I am the one who contacted you"

Manager:(taking his phone) I don't understand what's happening here?,I thought I spoke to his wife so who are you?"

Efe:I am his current wife that's why you see me here"

Manager:His current wife?

Efe:(sternly looking at him to see if he had bought that) Yes his wife,i think you know how your boss is he changes women like underwear

Manager:(laughed) Okay but I can't give you any money if that's what you want do you know that?

Efe:Ohh okay but we have to move him, he isn't getting treated here neither is he getting any better and as his manager it will be in your best interest to care for your boss"

Manager:Yes but if I may ask,...

Efe:Go ahead

Manager:(with a suspicious eye) Are you really caring for him or you have another motive?

Efe:Uhm.....

Manager:How much?

Efe:How much what?

Manager:To keep my mouth shut how much will you give me?,I know you want money for your personal use

Efe:(smiling) We can talk that over"

Manager:We need to get through the lawyer first"

Efe:Offer him a few bucks also"

Manager:It's a done deal then"

Efe:We have one problem though"

Manager:What problem?

Efe:His brother?

Manager:Just give him permission to move him that's all he wants"

Efe:And his money won't he ask from the lawyer?

Manager:He doesn't know that his brother has a lawyer"

Efe:Okay so how does it work!?

Manager:I hand over to the lawyer so I can just talk to him"

Efe:Great then"

Manager:I will be outside we can go and talk of this outside over drinks"

Efe:Yes I am coming let me make a call"

Manager:Alright"

He walked out leaving Efe pressing her phone on her ear

Efe:(on the phone) Obina"

Obina:Yes baby"

Efe:We have done it,let's go for our honeymoon"

Obina:Mmm that easily?

Efe:Yes easy as cutting margarine with a hot knife?

Obina:It is but.....??

Efe:(looking at the door) Let's go and spend money

Obina:I am keeping an eye on him we are not stupid.....

In Brad's car.....

Brad plugged in his hands-free as he made a call whilst driving

Brad:(on the phone) Hey I did it

Voice:Good go for what you want and don't be too soft.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 115

At the hospital....

The manager walked out but stopped at the door eavesdropping

Efe:(on the phone looking at the door) Obina"

Obina:Yes my baby sister"

Efe:(smiling) We have done it let's go for our honeymoon"

Obina:Okay in a street of gold or in a fiery furnace"

Efe:(looking at the door) Yes exactly what I want"

Obina:Okay got it we are definitely not stupid"

Efe:Yes the manager is on the left side"

Obina:Okay so I see,traced and he is loaded coming from GMB"

Efe:(looking at the door) Great then what are the options?

Obina:Definitely a scorching place is much nicer for him"

Efe:And my bro?

Obina:Don't worry about him"

Efe:Okay" she dropped the call, opened her handbag and looked at Martin  
"Shame" she squatted on him holding the jab

The manager not completely satisfied and a bit confused with the conversation he walked away towards the exit till he was out of the hospital heading to the parking lot, with his phone in hand he unlocked his car and walked in as his call went through

Marcus:Hello how did it go?.....hello

Marcus asked but never heard an answer only a gasp sound as the manager swallowed looking in the rearview mirror,his phone got snatched from his hand and the call was ended

At Crown Plaza Hotel.....

Not able to get through with the manager,Marcus focused on his lady for a while relieving himself and he was to attend to other things later

Marcus:(sighed biting his lower lip) I don't know when I last had this....(lying on his back he lifted his head and looked at her as she got down unbuckling his belt and pulled out his shaft and looked at it lustfully

Marcus:Ever done it before?

Her:Don't tell me you think I am a virgin?....(he shrugged and she leaned over taking him in her mouth letting it down her throat,he closed his mouth swallowing)

Marcus:Holyfuuuuu-mmmm....\*#^°;`shit

She pulled him out catching her breath and looked in his eyes then she got on top of him and kissed him

He put his weak arms around her waist as she unbuttoned her blouse and helped with the skirt going up she removed her clothes and was left with boyish knickers and a lacy bra which turned him on just seeing that She lowered her neck tucking her hair behind her ear and she kissed him while his hands groped her buttocks

Marcus:(caught his breath kissing her neck) Uhm condoms are in that drawer .....

Her:You always have condoms with you?

Marcus:Hotels come with them these days

She eyed him and he just smiled biting his lower lip without killing the romance she took all of him inside her mouth and he grunted like an injured wild Buffalo, he could feel the warmth of her brown skin and the cheap perfume she had on but it was catchy,somehow defined who she was

She spat him out and got down on the floor and she stroked his dick as her other hand got busy with both of his balls and she thought to give him a treat of his life and put them in her mouth,a loud roar escaped his mouth

Marcus:(in a euphoric state) Oh fuck....oh fuck.....what are you doing to me? (looked up the ceiling) Oh shit I love you....

She spat saliva on his dick and she stroked it focusing on his mushroom head as he wriggled in pleasure,she then trailed him with kisses going up,kissing his bellybutton,his abs,chest,chin and then his lips and they focused there for a while exchanging saliva in a hot kiss.

When he thought to take control she stopped

Marcus: What's wrong.....

Her:Am I truly the only one for you?

Marcus:Come on why are you doubting me?

Her:Man can say anything for sex,you know make-believe

Marcus:No my heart is reserved for only one person and that is you

Her:(sighed) I know you .....(he looked at her) The Sande's...

Marcus: No babe judge me as a person not as a group

Her:Okay promise me first....

Marcus:You're my only one but I have had sex just like you did only for pleasure

Her:Fuck Marcus.....

Marcus:What now?

Her:I haven't had sex"

Marcus:What?,.....but you just said you aren't a virgin"

Her:I am a virgin....(sat down on the bed) After you left I couldn't move on,I lost interest in love

Marcus: (sat on his butts) I dated but.....

Her:(surprisingly looked at him) What so you moved on and dated?

Marcus:Come on it had been long and you're the one who broke our relationship first so was I going to never move on when you told me you were moving on yourself"

Her:I was lying I was hurt.....you chose to go and leave me behind (stood up) I don't want to be hurt again so what do you want Marcus?

Marcus:You and everything that has got to do with you"

Her:You're just saying that"

Marcus:No I am not this time I am serious

Her:Do I have your word?

Marcus:Of course .....

Her:Okay you will unseal me on our wedding night let's see how serious you're "

Marcus:Ah come on babe after getting this beast up and how do I even know you're a virgin?

Her:So you think I am lying .....

Marcus:Well how do I know you're not lying?,let me do you first

Her:(shook her head) mxm Marcus that's being clever

Marcus:Let me satisfy you then

Her:And I would gibe in that way

Marcus:Maybe

Her:Since i am the only you want to satisfy finger fuck me then

She threw herself on the bed and with her legs folded she spread them apart lifting his buttocks in the air removing her knickers,

He got up and went between her legs and viewed her clean shaven kitty that was ready to purr at his touch,he tasted her first as she was soaky wet and he leaned forward making her to taste herself in a kiss

Then he got back between and his tongue explored her clit .....while he inserted two fingers into her without any hussle

Her:(whimpered) Uh....uh delicious

Marcus:(stopped laughing) And you said you've never done this before?

Her:(laughed) Okay I wanted to see how serious you're"

Marcus:So do I have permission?

She didn't reply but her look said it all and he reached for the drawer and took out a box of condoms and cut open the condom with his teeth and then rolled it on,without wasting time he filled her as she softly moaned welcoming him

He began thrusting as she put her legs around him,like a seesaw he moved on her as her pussy made a squelch farting like sound

Her:(whimpering) Awww Kwami.....

Marcus: That's it .....baby say my name

Her:(staring deep in his eyes) Uuuh.....uuh Kwami

He frowned as he felt his five second of whoosh sneaking up on him,for it had been long,they kissed as it got sizzled with flavors and in no time their bodies vibrated and they moaned together loving the reconnection.....

At Queen's Aunty's....

Queen summoned up a little energy that was lost through her meeting with Brad and went back home,her world had come to an end

She couldn't believe it when all seemed to be well with them that's when he jumps in to end their relationship

Queen:(sniffing) All because of her"

She talked to herself looking at a picture in her phone

Queen: No I won't kill myself this time ....no,I won't give them the satisfaction,I will beat them with massive success"

She logged on a site and downloaded an explicit video and she shared it groups and comments began pouring in and she at least found solace in that

Queen:(typing in her whatsapp group) Our book Love with Hate is going to be available as a hardcopy if you liked the forty chapters I sent, I believe you're desperate to know what happened next and the only way you can find out is by purchasing your hardcopy of the book"

"I so loved the story I am prepared how much author?" Wrote one of her fans

Queen: Price is to be advised after it's completion"

"Whatever the price I am going to sacrifice and buy the book"

"It's so educational shame,the moment you're hooked to it you wouldn't want to stop"

"I will purchase two author one for a friend also"

"Wow this is wonderful news that moment we have been waiting for"

"I can't wait bring it on"

"Author can we see you just for once,how you look like,I mean you write superb stories and I would like to put a picture to your writings to complete my imagination..... Lol"

"Yes dear send us your picture please"

Queen contemplated at first but then thought why not so she went to her gallery and selected a picture and uploaded it in all her groups instead

"God you're an angel from above and is that your husband by your side?"

Queen:Yes that's him,the King of my heart"

"Beautiful couple.....I am jealous, he is such a hunk"

Queen: Lol.....and taken by me so don't drool on him that much"

"Please share him,I am considering polyandry right now"

Queen:(tagged a message) You are so funny

"Beauty and brains,you look good together"

"Exactly Angel Beauty is what she is,God took his time creating you"

Queen: Stop it you guys I am blushing"

"I think he thank God everyday for a beauty like you"

Queen: I thank God for him too"

"You should change your name to Beauty instead"

"I 2000% agree with you 25/8 that should be your name"

Queen:Night the comedian of the group,how are your books coming along yourself?

Night:We learn from the best I adore you Sis,my mentor"

Queen:Thank you dear let's keep on showcasing our talent to the world"

Night:Are you going to launch the book?

Queen:Launch ,wow I had not thought of that,I was just thinking of the book being sold in several bookstores and that's it,so now (thoughtfully) I like that idea of a launch"

Night:Yes do a launch Sis,we are with you and also on facebook the page is growing"

Queen:Yes keep tagging your friends,I will post a new story very soon"

Tired from typing she went offline with spirits lifted and highly motivated, she smiled and thought to forget about Brad though it wasn't going to be easy but she was starting somewhere

Queen:Keep the man and I keep the books.....

At One's place....

One finished telling Kezia a goodnight story and he fell asleep and she had the chance to shower and enjoy the warm water reminiscing on the good times with Martin,how he touched her and made her feel good eventually she ended up crying but soon her hormones were going to betray her

She stepped out of the shower recalling that she had to save electricity as much as possible and the geyser wouldn't do her any justice

Slipping in her nightdress she heard a knock on the gate, she topped her nighty with a robe and walked out wondering if Lui her only visitor had changed her shift

One:(opened the gate) Brad"

That moment when she stared at him,his surroundings became heavenly, her face always get stuck up in his brains and her innocent child-like face gave him a shiver,her wet hair was remarkable,he wanted her,was it lust; but one was for sure in his world she was the best of the best ones,her unique beauty caught his attention but that cheerfulness wasn't there,she was down he knew she had a personality that captured his entire soul towards her

One:Brad" she called him again seeing that he had turned into a human statue just looking at her and his his face expression was invaded by total confusion

Brad:(after a while) Sorry to pop up unannounced like this when it's already dark but Lui said I should give you this.....(handed her a sim card pack) she instructed me while in town as she got busy herself, so she didn't come back home but headed straight to work"

One:Okay thank her and also you"

Brad:You're welcome"

One:(reading his face expression) Uhm are you Okay, you look kinda down?"

Brad:I am (paused thinking of earlier) I am absolutely fine"

One:Liar.....do you want to talk about it?

Brad:(chuckled) Man don't talk of their problems"

One:So you do have problems? .....anyway what do you do,how do you cope?

Brad:A beer and maybe a woman by my side and I will be alright"

One:(chuckled shyly) Hahaha you're something else"

Brad:How do you women cope with your issues?,one thing I know so far when it comes to you is that you definitely hate talking and you would feel intimidated"

One:Well I have my own copying mechanism and that's not talking (biting her lip) and lately it's hard suppressing it"

Brad:What's your copying mechanism,maybe I can try that instead?

One:(mischievously smiled) That's my secret"

Brad:Okay why do you have to suppress it though?

One:Yes because (stuttered),.....because"

Brad:Hey don't worry you don't have to tell me"

One:Okay so uhm..... can you help me activate the sim card and all that's required I don't know how to go about it"

Brad:Alright let me have your phone"

One:I will be back"

She went inside and Brad went back and sat in his car parked a little distance from the gate, he sat waiting for her and two minutes later she came out with her phone

Brad:(opening the door for her) Get in"

She hopped in the car on the passenger's seat as she handed him her phone

Brad:(inserting sim) You will need a better phone, no offense though"

One:(laughed) Okay"

She watched him work on her phone while a love song played with low volume One took some time listening to it

One:Nice song"

Brad:Yeah do you listen to such type?

One:Yes Rn'B,hip hop and jazz I love them especially Camila"

Brad:(briefly looked at her) Camila is nice and trap is trending these days"

One:Okay I can't differentiate trap music "

Brad:If you have time I can send you some now"

One:Uhm.....

Brad:Sorry I had to ask that you're married,is he home?

One:If he was do you think I would be sitting with a man outside in a car,he would probably kill you and beat me to death"

She paused thinking through what she said and he looked at her

Brad:Does he beat you?.....is that what happened last time One?

One:Don't call me by my name,I am not your girlfriend and please don't interfere with my life"

Brad: I am sorry about that"

One:No it's fine just fix my phone for me please"

Brad:Okay Mrs Sande (looked at her hand) You didn't wear your ring back on?"

One:I said I don't want to be interrogated after all you are man also

She clicked her tongue and hopped out of the car and stormed back in her yard slamming the gate behind her

Brad:(shouting) Eish such a temper and you're not wearing any underwear.....and you left your phone"

At Obina's place.....

Yemu: (on the phone) I am walking in now"

Selma:Mmmh you finish late"

Yemu:Only today dear I had a whole team of bridesmaids to work on their

makeup"

Selma:Wow so you must be making money is it?

Yemu:Too much negotiations here I believe you're the ones making money that side"

Selma: I closed down"

Yemu:Really!?,but why.....

Selma:Its a long story "

Yemu:I am all ears dear I am not rushing to anywhere"

Selma:(laughed) And cooking for your guy?

Yemu:I bought takeaway from the wedding"

Selma:Part of the negotiations"

Yemu:You got it....hey i haven't forgotten tell me why you closed down?

Selma:Okay long story short my husband wasn't okay with it"

Yemu:(took the keys from her handbag as she stood before the door) Just like that you close?

Selma: Yes what can I do than to be obedient,thy shall obey your husband the scriptures says

Yemu:Which scripture is that?

Yemu opened the door and switched on the light and the house was completely empty

Confused she forgot about her ongoing conversation on the phone and proceeded going in other rooms

Yemu:Obi,Obina..... baby

She called walking in the living room where she dropped her phone and screamed hysterically looking up at a body that dangled up above the ceiling.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 116

At Obina's place.....

Police were called in to the crime scene and as usual they took their time and came in when they felt like it

A profiler examined the body of the deceased before they could take it to the designated area it was suppose to go

Officer:(with a notebook and pen) What's your relationship with him?

Yemu:I can't believe you're asking me that I don't know him"

Officer:So who else should I ask?,hello the body is in your flat

Yemu:Well I don't know him

Officer:You and your sister always causing trouble"

Yemu:What do you mean by that?

Officer:Didn't you come to the station last time for your young Sis?

Yemu:You have a sharp memory but as you can see he killed himself,I didn't cause any trouble so I am definitely not a trouble causer "

Profiler:(approaching) No this isn't a suicide"

Officer: (they both looked at him) What do you mean this isn't a suicide?

Profiler:(pointing at Yemu) She made it look like he committed suicide"

Yemu:(bewildered) Me?....what are you talking about here Officer?

Profiler:(bringing out a knife) Here what is this knife with blood doing in your kitchen?

Yemu:So just because you found a knife with blood in the kitchen you conclude that I killed him?,what if it is blood from meat or something

Profiler:The deceased had cuts on his body Miss

Yemu:(surprised) What?

Profiler:Yes and the blood on this knife is actually human blood"

Officer:I knew that there was more than meets the eye in this"

Yemu:What are you saying here exactly?,where then is the rest of his blood if I stabbed him

She was panicking and they just gave her a blank stare

Officer:You killed him and now you want to cover up your tracks so that it looks like a normal suicide"

Yemu:(held her head in disbelief) No,no this.....this isn't happening,I didn't kill him"

The profiler went outside and brought in the next door woman who had called in the police

Profiler:Ma'am can you tell us what exactly happened here?

Woman:This girl and the man that died were arguing I just heard from my apartment and they took time arguing.....

Yemu:Hey why are you lying?, I wasn't here"

Woman:But I heard you arguing"

Officer: What exactly were they arguing about?

Woman:Him saying that they can't do it anymore and she was persisting and wanting to leave,she had been moving things also"

Profiler:(looked around) Okay so Is that the reason why it's empty like this?

Yemu:Ohhh God I am dreaming,can someone wake me up, (looked at the officer) no this is a setup"

Officer:Who set you up then?

Yemu:It's..... It's uhm

Officer:You have no answer of course you did it

Efe and Obina arrived and Yemu felt relieved to see them as they were the only ones who could prove her innocence, with them was someone that she was surprised to see but it wasn't time to mind him

Yemu:(walked to Obina) Oooh thank God you're here I am being framed for murder here can you believe it?"

Obina:Why did you do it Yemu?

Yemu:(let go of his hand) What are you talking about Obina?

Officer:(interrupting) Do you know her?

Obina:Yes I know her"

Officer:What's your relationship with her?

Obina:She was my girlfriend"

Yemu:(shouting) Obina what do you mean was.....Efe please tell them the truth Obina has been compromised"

Efe:(shedding tears) Officer this woman is wicked woo"

Officer:Mmm Interesting how do you know her?

Efe:She was pursuing my husband to the point that I was afraid and too insecure "

Officer:What do you mean and do you know the man lying there?

Efe walked to the dead body laid on the floor and she held her mouth,Yemu was just crying in disbelief

Yemu:(shook her) Efe why are you doing this,your war is not with me?

Efe:So you killed him abi?.....(held her head) Chinekewoo wonders shall never end who knew Yemu could be a serial killer"

Officer:Speak to me"

Efe:My husband was involved in a car accident and I requested some money for his medical bills and treatment to be paid but this woman Yemu was after my husband well we are not officially married yet but Yemu had interest in him too and vowed that I will never have him and she said if she can't have him then no one will,so she went after my husband's manager and stole the money he was suppose to deliver for his bills just to make sure my husband dies without being treated"

Marcus who was listening got in the matter too

Marcus:(To Efe) But you too denied me permission to move him so what are you saying here?"

Efe:I thought you're connected with Yemu I never knew you were related to Martin and I went to extremes to protect Martin,it's the manager who told

me over the phone that you were related and that's when I called you apologizing"

Officer:(To Marcus) How are you related?

Marcus:I am the brother to the man at the hospital she is referring to"

Officer:So did you know about the manager here in question?

Marcus:Yes I knew and surely he was suppose to bring in some money to add to what I have so we can move my brother to a better hospital but I lost touch with him when he went to the hospital,he had told me about her asking for money but she asked it in someone's name"

Efe:No those messages weren't mine,I swear,they're from Yemu I have my own phone that I texted him with I can even show you the messages I sent to him"

Officer:So Sir your claims are?

Marcus:The manager here told me that she used my brother's phone and acted as my brother's ex wife to claim money"

Officer:(confused) Okay okay ex wife?

Marcus: Yes"

Officer:(pointing at Efe) So this one is?

Marcus:Uhm.....my brother had told me about his new girlfriend,she must be the one"

Efe:Didn't you go to the hospital to confirm?

Officer:To confirm what?

Efe:I wasn't at the hospital today,but the manager was there and he was trapped with her (pointing at Yemu) using my man's phone acting like she is the ex wife not me"

Officer:Okay"

Yemu:(powerless) I didn't have his phone

Efe:Officer my man's phone had been missing from the hospital"

Officer:Is it true?

Marcus:Yes I went to the hospital after loosing connection with the manager and I asked them with his picture if he had come in"

Officer:And they said?

Marcus:That he was there"

Officer:(pointed at Efe) And her?

Marcus:They said she didn't come that day and that lately she has been visiting too much and was warned to be kicked out next time"

Efe:Yes I was being overprotective of my man's safety since strange people were coming claiming all sorts of things on him that's why I broke the hospital rules but today I thought to obey and not go there and now I hear of this"

Officer:Okay and how did you know to come here?

Efe:Yemu was my brother's ex girlfriend but she abandoned him to pursue my man when she saw that he was richer,so when I couldn't get hold of the manager too as I was expecting him something was fishy, bearing in mind the threats she made my instincts led me here actually my brother led me here because he is the one who knew about this place

Yemu: (angrily) Efe why are you lying?

Obina:And she told me she wanted to move out of the country and I asked her how or where she got the money and she said she will make a plan,I have the messages so I didn't know this was the plan"

Officer:Makes sense with what the neighbor said and surely she was moving things"

Yemu:I never had that intention"

Obina:Show them your passport you even told me you acquired the visa"

Officer:Can we see your passport please?"

Yemu slowly led the way to the bedroom as she found it difficult to walk and tears kept streaming down her cheeks

Once in the bedroom she opened the fitted wardrobe's drawers and brought out her passport,they walked back as the Officer checked out her passport

Officer:Yes there is a visa here that was recently issued"

Yemu:(flabbergasted) No how come?.....God,this isn't happening it's not true,so Obina you took time devising this when I was relaxed huh?

Obina:I told you to stop but you didn't listen and now look where your greedy has brought you to"

Officer:(bringing out handcuffs) Alright you're under arrest for this man's murder"

Yemu was handcuffed and was led to the car as she bursted out crying,she couldn't believe it,her Dad's advise resounded in her ears as she looked at Efe and Obina,Marcus was as confused too

Yemu:(sobbing) Dad I will not disobey you ever again.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 117

At One's place.....

One woke up and felt that something was missing but she couldn't tell what it was exactly at the moment,all she knew was that something was

amiss, anyway she tended to her little boy and breastfed him as he was already on the hunt for milk

One:(playing with his chubby cheeks) Morning baby boy.....today you were waking up too much disturbing both our sleep" you could swear that she was talking to someone older, the least Kezia could do was look back at her while draining his mother's breast empty

When she wanted to check what time it was she then realized what was missing, it was her phone and a certain someone had that phone

One:(sighed) Aaargh forgot to get that back, hope he doesn't or didn't go through my phone"

She made Kezia burp and changed his diaper, checking also the pampers pack and they were still alright but soon she had to have means to make money

She walked to the wardrobe and took out her wigs

One:(holding one Brazilian wig) When I need money now no one wants to buy them" she talked to herself recalling how people would ask if she was selling the wigs whenever, anyway they were rural people the only place she got to visit for long, she rolled her eyes putting the wig away

With nothing much to do she and Kezia drifted back to lala land again compensating on the time she couldn't sleep at night but she was awoken a little later by the banging loud knock on the gate, seems that the person had been knocking for some time that they ended up banging hard on the gate to be heard.

She looked at her nocturnal sleeper and he was in deep slumber so she slithered out

One:(walking to the gate) I am coming..... (Opened the gate she was welcomed with a Caucasian breed puppy) Oooh my God this dog is too cute"

Brad:I told you so"

One:(looked at him briefly and looked back at the puppy) Good morning, I had not seen you"

Brad:Is that mockery or what?, you see the dog I am holding but you don't see me?

One:(laughed) Just messing around with you"

Brad:I know has your anger demon left you this morning?

One:(clicked her tongue) Anger demon mxm when was I angry?

Brad:You were angry to the point of leaving your phone"

One: Well it wasn't anger, you just provoked me and I reacted otherwise I don't want to talk about it"

Brad: Okay I am not going to force you to talk about it, eventually you're going to do that on your own when you're ready"

One: Okay thank you for understanding"

Brad: (handing over her phone) Okay....so here is your phone I loaded some music in it that might interest you"

One: Thank you very much once again"

She took her phone and looked at the message displaying on the screen, she briefly looked at him and nervously looked back at her phone

She read the message till to the end and she tapped on the reply section and typed a short message and she sent it, looking at him again he knew it wasn't a good message judging by her face expression

One: Thank you for bringing my phone"

Brad: Okay"

One: (closing the gate) Bye"

Brad: Bye"

Brad somehow felt dumb as he walked going home with his puppy in hand, when he was about to enter the gate he stopped to take his phone that vibrated and he read a message that just got in, he sighed and walked in their yard

One went back in feeling weak she didn't know why, she took the bucket of clothes and went outside to wash them but she felt as if her strength was drained all of a sudden

She left the bucket and went back inside and threw herself on the couch thinking deeply,

She then made up her mind that instead of indulging herself in endless thinking she took her phone and browsed through the music Brad loaded for her, she clicked on the recently played as it seems he was playing the music himself with her phone

Camila Cabello 🎧 Somethin' must've gone wrong in my brain

Got your chemicals all in my veins

Feelin' all the highs, feelin' all the pain

Let go on the wheel, it's the bullet lane

Now I'm seein' red, not thinkin' straight

Blurrin' all the lines, you intoxicate me

Just like nicotine, heroin, morphine

Suddenly, I'm a fiend and you're all I need  
All I need, yeah, you're all I need  
It's you, babe  
And I'm a sucker for the way that you move, babe  
And I could try to run, but it would be useless  
You're to blame  
Just one hit of you, I knew I'll never be the same  
You're in my blood, you're in my veins.....

She tossed and turned on the couch just rereading the message and also still listening to the song and damn it was a good song that she couldn't skip to next easily

One:What are you doing to my heart?.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad:(squatting with a bowl of water) Mommy said we should name you Fufi instead"

The puppy barked in response and started licking water in the bowl,Brad rose on his feet and went back inside

Brad:(knocking on the door) Dad I have made breakfast"

Dad:(opened the door yawning) Good morning son"

Brad:Morning Dad"

Dad:Didn't I tell over and over again that you should not to bother yourself making breakfast especially when you'd want to go to work"

Brad:Don't worry about it .....if I don't make breakfast you will end up skipping the most important food of the day which isn't good for someone on pills,who was going to make it for you if not me?"

Dad:Lui can make it"

Brad:But with her night shifts it will be difficult to make it on time for you.....besides today I am not going so it's not really a bother"

Dad:(walking to the dining room) Okay,so why aren't you going to work?"

Brad:Nothing just don't feel like it,I am my own boss"

They both drew chairs and sat,Brad poured tea for the both of them and they began eating

Dad:(checking time) Today Lui is late"

Just then they heard the gate being opened and they saw her walking in with her phone pressed on her ear talking to someone laughing to herself

Brad: Speak of the devil"

Lui:(entering) What did I do?"

Dad:I was asking about you just now"

Lui:Okay what about me?

Dad: That you're late today"

Lui:Okay I was covering up on someone (sat down and took Brad's cup of tea and sipped) Mmm nice"

Brad:Why are you taking my tea?

Lui:Seems you're not drinking it and your food you're just looking at it what's wrong?

Brad:I don't know"

Lui:(with a raised brow) You don't know why you're not eating?

Brad:Seems I have lost my appetite"

Lui:Why, are you sick?,perhaps love?

Brad: (touched his chest) Seems I am sick maybe I am coming down with something not love sick if there ever be such a disease"

Lui:(pushed his plate in front of her) Chest pains?

Brad:Probably so"

Dad:Hey,really..... You were fine just now?

Brad:I was just suppressing it"

Lui:Is that the reason why you're still here at this time?

Brad:(stood up) Yes.....uhm I will be in my room"

Dad:Okay go in and rest or maybe Lui can get you pills"

Brad: I hate pills"

He walked out and left his Dad and Lui looking at each other wondering what was really going on with him;

Mean-whilest Brad in his room threw himself on the bed and looked at his beautiful wallpaper and plugged in earphones pressing play on Camila Cabello's song and another message came in

Message:What are you doing to my heart.....??

At Parirenyatwa Hospital.....

Marcus and Efe met up at the gate after agreeing to meet concerning Matt's transference,all of a sudden Efe was friendly to him but he wasn't buying that

Marcus:Morning"

Efe:(looking to the side feeling uncomfortable) Morning to you too"

Marcus: Shall we"

Efe:Yes"

They proceeded silently towards the entrance

Marcus:(to the receptionist) Good morning"

Receptionist:(smiling) Good morning there"

Marcus:It is indeed a good morning, uhm wondering if you were able to access what I asked you to?"

Receptionist: Yes I am still on it when you asked I was engaged to something else"

Marcus:So we going to wait just a little?"

Receptionist: Yes just a little I am almost done with the paper and I just need a Doctor's stamp"

Marcus: Okay"

He walked to the benches and Efe followed behind him and they sat continuing in silence

Efe:(after a while) You have a car?

Marcus:Yes a rented one we will use that"

Efe:Okay"

Marcus:(looked at her stomach) So you're pregnant for my brother?

Efe:(rubbed her baby bump) Yes"

Marcus:Okay.....there is something I don't get right"

Efe:What is it againooo oga?

Marcus:(rolled his eyes) Oga seriously.....you showed me a marriage certificate and that you wedded secretly, it's not adding up??

Efe:Yes it was just a paper,I was scared that you might be one of Yemu's man"

Marcus:Okay a paper you forged?

Efe:A paper I just picked somewhere and wrote

Marcus: and the divorce papers?

Efe:They were submitted to his lawyer for court I think we are able to hear of the decision made soon"

Marcus:When did he sign I mean he told me that he had not signed yet and who submitted the papers?"

Efe:He did on the day of the accident as it seems they had a heated argument with his wife"

Marcus:Do you know he still loves his wife and you being here is just that he is unconscious and unable to control the situation otherwise you shouldn't be here even though you're pregnant for him but that doesn't give you the right to be act like his wife"

Efe:Okay I understand but I just want to show my support and love,I really love him"

Marcus:By hurting another woman?

Efe:She hurt someone too didn't she?,Bella do you remember her?,as Martin's brother I think you know her

Marcus just kept quiet

Efe:If there is someone to blame please just blame Martin instead because I didn't go after him,he approached me even though he knew he had another woman so it's not my fault for saying yes"

Marcus:It's your fault for accepting a married man"

Efe:Would you blame his wife also for the exact thing,why does she get all the respect just because she got married to him and I am not"

Marcus:I am talking to you as a person not involving someone else,don't take advantage to sin just because everyone is doing it then you'd justify yourself,sin is sin whether One did the same thing or not you're on the same page"

Efe:At least I thank you for admitting that she was wrong so if she took someone's man she definitely knew that he was going to get taken away from her too the circle of life"

Marcus just looked at her speechless

Marcus:( stood up) But that girl Yemu and the manager being at her place doesn't add up I am going to investigate more into this"

Efe:Okay,you can investigate all you want but it seems he was having an affair with her too just for control"

Marcus:That is a riddle I won't waste time solving it"

Efe:(stood up) Great then.....

The receptionist walked to them interrupting them of their chitchat

Her:Here you go" she handed some papers to him

Marcus:Okay thank you"

Her:A nurse will help you get him in the car,drive carefully and wish him to recover quickly"

Marcus:Thank you very much"

She left and Marcus followed by Efe went to Martin's room where they were attended to by a nurse and they received help

At a private hospital.....

Martin was taken in and was attended to immediately while Marcus and Efe waited outside to be notified after his examination

Doctor:(walked out looking at his assessment sheet) Alright.....

Marcus:(stood up) How is he Doctor?

Doctor:We are have some blood samples for tests so you will pay for that"

Marcus:Okay I will pay how much is that?

Doctor:You will be notified at the reception that's where you can do the payment"

Marcus:Okay"

Doctor:From the physical examination I conducted I have seen that there was application of neuromuscular he was injected with and only blood samples will specifically tell us which drug was used"

Marcus:Neuromuscular drug what's that?

Doctor:Its an agent that paralyze the muscles,including muscles of breathing that's why he is dependent upon the breathing machine,it affects movement because they prevent messages from moving from the nerve to the muscle"

Marcus: (looked at Efe) How did he come about that drug?

Efe:Why are you looking at me that way?,it wasn't me its probably his enemies who were after him"

Marcus:(sighed) So Doc how is that cured?

Doctor: For any action to be taken we have to first classify the drug type and if it hasn't increased other risks of other diseases"

Marcus:Okay"

Doctor:Don't worry after specifying we will use depolarizing agents and monitoring is a requirement for both conscious and deep sedation,that is according to some neuromuscular agents"

Marcus:To some?

Doctor:Yes and to some we wait for it to wear off on its own"

Marcus:Mmm okay but whoever did this what really was his/her intention seriously?

Doctor:I don't know because they do not cause sedation or pain control"

Marcus:So it means he still feels pain in that state?

Doctor: Yes and the good thing is you can still talk to him hearing is not affected by these drugs"

Efe:(shocked) What?,so he was hearing everything.....!?

\*

The Diary

Insert 118

In the interrogation room.....

Officer:(sitting on a chair) Why did you kill that man?

Yemu: I didn't kill him Officer I am being framed here"

Officer:Who is framing you,let me make a guess,that woman Efe?

Yemu:Yes isn't it obvious that she did it and is blaming me"

Officer: All evidence is leading to you so stop these cat and mouse games and tell me why you killed the man?

Yemu: Obviously you won't listen to me but do I look like a killer to you?

Officer: (sneered) You expect to believe you didn't kill him because you don't look like a killer?

Yemu: Yes"

Officer: Okay so how do killers look like?

Yemu: (thoughtfully) Uhm.....fierce I suppose"

Officer: That's what you think but killers are people like you, who puts on an innocent face when they are ravaging wolves in sheep's clothing"

Yemu: Okay Officer how did she know I had killed him, why did she come already accusing me?

Officer: Isn't it obvious that it was for the money and the man that you mentioned about Martin....funny how you're all revolving around Martin, Martha your sister was connected to Bella who was connected to Martin and his wife and some time Martin came to the station because he abused his wife and she reported him and was also involved with that lady Efe who came in telling us you killed Martin's manager because you wanted money to runaway so that Martin doesn't get his treatment because you can't have him, Martha your sister linking to Martin, you're linking to Martin, Bella was linked to Martin and is already in prison, why do you want Martin that much?

Yemu: Bella was found guilty not me please.....okay you can ask other tenants at the apartment they will tell you that I was living there with that Nigerian guy Obina who is Efe's brother"

Officer: You were living with him?

Yemu: Yes he is the owner of the apartment and Efe started seeing Martin some months back and she moved out to live in her own apartment when all this while we have been living together with her"

Officer: I am listening"

Yemu: Then she went to work for Martin's wife Oneday who just had a baby then, I think Efe was told the news by Martin that his wife required a maid and she went there in disguise but her main purpose was to continue with her affair with Martin but Martin's wife being clever caught them red-handed and she threw Efe out and reported her husband and next thing I know is Martin was involved in an accident, Efe and Obina would sleep late, I would go to bed and leave them talking and I always thought it's a brother and sister thing who are getting along but little did I know that they were devising and plotting to frame me for murder"

Officer: So from your point of view all this while she has been telling you

about her affair then she would plot to frame you?

Yemu:Yes"

Officer:Why?

Yemu: I don't know"

Officer: (stood up) You're not even making sense,if you claim that she was letting you on her secrets then boom all of a sudden says you killed someone mxm you're the murderer,all evidence is pointing at you"

Yemu:AAargh you can ask anyone even my sister she visited me and she knows that I have been seeing Obina for some time now"

Officer:Which sister is this Martha I suppose?,the lawbreaker herself,of course I would get more lies,she herself wanted to kill someone, criminality runs in your veins"

He walked towards the door as Yemu cried hopelessly

Yemu:Let me at least call my Dad please.....

At the hospital.....

Marcus set guard watching his brother wondering who exactly was the culprit behind him being in that state

Marcus: Doc said you can hear me when I speak.....(sighed) so I am just here thinking to myself when you turned into this man that I don't know of,yes we are off track in terms of communication but the little I knew about you is you were loyal,you stood out amongst man and that's one thing I actually adored about you,you were always different from other man's perspectives whenever a matter was brought up but now I don't know you anymore,is it because you never had that adventure or maybe it was in you and waited to be unleashed by disappointments or solely that you wanted to explore new things?.....I didn't get you really when you said Oneday brought you happiness then what went wrong from there,depression,stress when did it overpower you,I mean you were that man who cheered me at our parent's loss,at our brother's loss and....." He got interrupted by the door that opened and his ringing phone at the same time

Efe:(entering) Hie"

Marcus:Hello why are you still here?

Efe:To watch on him (smiled) I am specifically fond of him I think it's the hormones"

Marcus:Well you don't have to be here,you will only come in here when I give you permission as from now on as you too are a candidate to be suspected of folly" Efe:Ah ah come on now I wouldn't"

Marcus:I don't trust anyone,you're not married to him and I am family so I

can tell you to leave and you will obey failure to do so then you will deal with the police" Efe:Would I get arrested for loving someone?

Marcus:No you're not related whatsoever so I would appreciate if I don't keep repeating myself"

Efe:Okay....anyway I went out and bought some food (handing over takeaways) I thought you might be hungry too"

Marcus:No thanks I am fine"

Efe:You suspect foul play also is it?

Marcus:I won't answer that and please can I have the keys to his house you don't have a reason to be holding on to them"

Efe:But.....

Marcus:No buts (stretching his hand) Hand them over right now"

Efe:My bags are still there"

Marcus:So you were actually living there when I came knocking you'd ignore or?

Efe:What did you expect from a woman living alone, I was fearful"

Marcus:When you had a dog"

Efe:What dog?

Marcus:Don't play dumb with me,there was a dog when I came there and I knew about it"

Efe:Martin told you about a dog?

Marcus:Because I am the one who picked it up for him when he wanted to buy a dog,he didn't know anything about dogs"

Efe:Nice well you better ask ex wife about that because in Mt Pleasant there was no dog"

Marcus:Which makes your character more questionable because the dog barked when I came to his place,it wasn't a next door dog but Martin's dog which let out his white paws out and I could see it"

Efe:Just how many things will I be accused of seriously Matt should wake up or I am going to get too stressed and loose our child"

Marcus:Do you really want him to wake up?

Efe:Why would you ask that?

Marcus:You were surprised when you heard that his sense of hearing wasn't lost"

Efe:Yes because.....eeer in that way it's amazing that he might be able to solve his own mystery that is if his enemy ever spoke in his presence"

Marcus:Great now go I want to answer my phone that I have been ignoring for some time now"

Efe:Of course you can"

She walked out frustratedly looking at the food and threw it in the bin, Marcus took his phone and called back on the number that he had just missed the calls

Marcus:(on the phone) Mom"

Mom:Yes son how did it go?

Marcus:Successfully moved him and he will be monitored of his progress,it seems he was injected with a drug that left him half dead"

Mom:Yoh will he be okay and who would do such a thing?

Marcus:I don't know,I am yet to investigate"

Mom:Okay did you get in touch with Kuchinei?

Marcus:No the number you gave me isn't going through"

Mom:Okay maybe she changed her number"

Marcus:And Richard?

Mom:Didn't you guys meet?

Marcus: Meet what do you mean meet?

Mom:I mean he came there with the manager so he could see his brother"

Marcus:No Mom we never met and I was talking to the manager he never told me about Richard accompanying him so how is it today you're saying he was coming here?

Mom:He called Marcus saying he is with the manager going to Harare"

Marcus:Call him again and ask where he is because he didn't come here,why wouldn't the manager let me know that he was with Richard"

Mom:I don't know will call and ask him why he lied then"

Marcus: Okay"

Mom:And when is the manager coming home, his wife was here in the morning asking about him?"

Marcus: Uhm I have some bad news about that"

At the same time outside Efe didn't know what to do she paced up and down thinking of what the Doc said

Efe:(biting her nails) I couldn't get him with the food

Anxiously and running out of ideas she brought out her phone

Efe:(on the phone) Why are you taking long to answer huh?

Obina:I am busy looking for an apartment"

Efe:We are in serious shit here?

Obina:What has happened?

Efe:I think we should excuse ourselves and go to South Africa like you wanted"

Obina:And you refused in the name of I love Martin he has to see his baby

bla bla"

Efe:And surely he has to see his baby"

Obina:You can return his baby when he is born" Efe:And my love for him?

Obina:Will you just forget about love at this point,I loved Yemu and I sacrificed her for money"

Efe:You don't love her mxm"

Obina:I won't argue with you about this.....anyway what's going on there?

Efe:The Doctor said that Martin's hearing sense wasn't affected"

Obina:So?

Efe:Did you just ask so?

Obina:Yes,so what are you on about really?

Efe:Hello,he might have heard everything that I spoke to you about and you were there sometimes and we were planning in front of him

Obina:Hahaha let me laugh"

Efe:You find this funny huh Obina?

Obina:Sit down amateurs,I know much about drugs Efe so I am not even worried and you shouldn't be either"

Efe:Well I am worried not even a bit but very very worried Obina (snapping) and you being relaxed worries me the more and I am freaking out and when I freak out there is high chance of loosing my baby which I am not ready to bear that kinda pain (shouted) you should fucking fix this"

She dropped the call and got startled when she turned and saw Marcus looking at her standing at the entrance.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Some Days later

At Brad's Father's.....

Lui walked to the backyard and removed the clothes off the line and went inside with them,she wondered when Brad had the time to wash them,anyway she passed her Dad who was sitting in the living room looking all nervous and shaky holding his phone and when it rang he got startled

Dad:Yes hello"

Yemu:Dad please"

Dad:No this time I am not intervening suffer the consequences Yemu,you don't listen,I don't know why you and Martha would turn me into a laughingstock, just how many court cases am I going to attend I can't believe I gave birth to murderers"

Yemu:So you won't come?

Dad:No I won't please spare me the anxiety Yemu,you disobeyed my teachings, I am tired ,you girls are going to kill me,I hope Lui here will turn out to be different because I gave up on you and Martha"

Yemu:Don't do this Dad"

Dad: The man I continuously forbade you to see but no you wouldn't listen so please accept whatever verdict that comes your way"

Yemu:Dad,okay let Brad come or even Lui I don't know their numbers by head,I should have called them,maybe Brad can do something please Dad"

Dad:Let them be,you were on your own so please continue on your things by yourself"

Yemu: Let not your anger lead you to thi.....

He dropped the call when Lui walked in

Lui:What's going on?

Dad:(wiping his sweaty forehead) Where?

Lui: I don't know you're acting somehow"

Dad:I am alright don't worry"

Lui:Okay.....uhm there is something I want to tell you"

Dad:What is it?

Lui sat down with the clothes still in her hands

Dad:So Brad washed?

Lui:I don't know wanted to ask you the same question" Dad: I don't know since I wasn't here during the day"

Lui:But we went out together with Brad are you forgetting?

Dad:Ohhh I was forgetting that your shift changed"

Lui:So when did Brad had the time to wash and he hates washing (her Dad shrugged) .....uhm anyway in other news Dad I found out that Yemu is in the police custody"

Dad:How did you know when she said she doesn't have your number?

Lui:So you know Dad?

Dad:She called"

Lui:And?

Dad:And what?

Lui:The case is to be taken to court"

Dad:Okay"

Lui:Do you actu.....

Dad:(cutting her short) Please I don't want to hear about it,the Doctor said I shouldn't think too much my blood pressure level was high today when I went for checkup

Lui:Ohhh sorry Dad"

The gate opened and Brad drove in and he came in running checking his wristwatch

Brad:(passing by the living room quickly) Evening everyone

Dad:Evening"

When his Dad finished greeting Brad was already in his room,Lui followed with his clothes to his room

Lui:(entering) So what time did you wash?

Brad: Came back and washed"

He walked to his wardrobe and changed into a clean golf t-shirt

Lui:Where are you going?

Brad:Somewhere?

Lui:(looking at the bed) Whose things are those?

Brad:Someone's"

Lui:Who?

Brad:(spraying perfume) What's with the many questions Lui?

Lui:Just want to know is there a problem with that?

Brad:No but you're delaying me"

Lui:Okay (twitching) I can see through the plastic bag and I love the color it's beautiful"

Brad:Thanks,now if you don't mind I am going"

Lui:Going to where didn't you just finish work?, and I have cooked"

Brad:I am not hungry"

He grabbed the plastic bag on the bed and pushed Lui out then he locked his door

Brad:Later"

He ran out living Lui and his Dad looking at each other

Dad:He has been going out every night does he have a second job?

Lui:Not that I know of and he doesn't eat"

She watched his car reversing out of the yard,struck with curiosity she decided to follow him,as soon as the gate was closed she ran out of the house and got out through the small gate

Looking in all directions she saw his car stopping a few houses up the street and he came out of his car as a lady stepped out they shared a light kiss and they got in the car and they drove off

Lui:Mmmh what are these two up to.....??

\*

The Diary  
Insert 119

Along the road.....

With the wind softly blowing on her and music softly playing also in the background, One couldn't be much happier, she paid attention to the way the road turned, curved and how everything seemed natural and beautiful. Looking around she could see a few cars passing them ongoing and oncoming, with the window down, she is overcome by the sensational clean air that arouse her sense of smell and she took time to just inhale it.

As the car kept moving she admired the beauty of mother nature at a park tucked away from the busy and noisy city

Her companion then pulled up to a serene parking spot and turned off the engine so that this doesn't disrupt what they both hear as the radio was turned off at this point too

The rustling of trees in the soft wind, chirping birds, it was music on its own and there were no people in sight just them and nature

As usual they run their routine and pull back their seats a little at the back not saying anything but just listening

Brad:(pulled his seat back to its position after a while) You have to breastfeed before we start"

One: Okay is he awake?

Brad:(looking at the back) Yep and searching for his milk"

He leaned over and took Kezia off his baby seat and passed him to One, who stuck out one boob from her bra and took him and directed the nipple in his mouth

One:You want some?

Brad: (laughed) What?

One:Milk"

Brad:(pulled his seat back again) Hahaha I am not fond of that milk"

One:So I can see"

Brad:(mumbled) You especially have big ones that is what I am interested in"

One:Didn't quite hear you"

Brad:(chuckled) Never mind"

One:You said you're fond of my breasts instead

Brad:(looked outside) Hey you pretended like you didn't hear

One:(laughed) Yeah I got you

After some time she finished breastfeeding and she put Kezia at the back with a toy in hand and they started

Brad:Let's do this

One:Yes let's do it I am ready

Brad:Don't tense too much hey or else it will hurt too much"

One:(frowned) I am not tensing (biting her lower lip) .....how is it anyway?

Brad: (fumbling his hand) It's really nice,your skin is delicate and soft"

One:Ohhh Bradley that's awuuu....

Brad: What?.....is it painful?

One:Yes this time I felt it,its very painful,do it slowly

Brad:But I thought the bigger it is the less pain you will feel"

One:Who said that?,its a lie because it's painful"

Brad:So we shouldn't do it again"

One:I think so,this is my last attempt uuuu.....

Brad:But at this point we can't stop now,it's so nice love

One:I know we are already halfway through it you just have to finish it till the end"

Brad:Should I reach there or just stop halfway?

One:All the way Brad it's nicer that way,go the way

Brad:How is this length?.....is it too big,when you once did this was it too big or too small or just average?

One:I have never done this before,the pain is new to me"

Brad:Liar for a woman your age with a baby this can't be your first time"

One:(giggled and looked at it) Oooh my God Lee you're really good at this"

Brad:I told you who is the man?"

One:(smiled) Mmm you're the man"

Brad:It feels nice doesn't it"

One: Yes especially when you don't pull hard at first it was painful but I quickly got used to your touch now it's not painful but feels like a massage I so so love it"

Brad:Hey did you just swallow?

One:(laughed) Yes Its ticklish

Brad:So with those eyes closed don't tell me you are sleeping?

One:Aaaah Brad this is heavenly"

Brad:Don't look up One I am getting there.....are you forgetting I started at the back"

One:Okay sorry but where did you learn to twist braids like this Brad?

\*

The Diary  
Insert 120

In Chawama Zambia.....

Nono walked going home from the shops with her son wrapped in a towel at her back, whilst humming to a song

She arrived home and cooked for herself as she was the only one at home the others were had gone to work

Nono: Here Ty you should eat.....nsima and impwa (pap and a Zambian vegetable)"

She spoke to her son offering him some food but he would turn away his mouth refusing

Nono: You don't want to eat"

She ate looking at him dragging his fat little body holding on to things ,wanting to skip the crawling stage to go straight into standing but gravity didn't permit him

Nono laughed seeing the effort he exerted and the serious look he had on his face like he was doing an important task well to him it was

After eating she sighed just looking at him, really she was bored, there was nothing adventurous happening in her life and always stuck at home everyday for 24/7 was slowly getting on her skin

To make time worthwhile she logged on facebook and chilled at the sofa going through the news-feeds and notifications of friends most of them strangers she just accepted their friend requests

Nono:(irked) Aaargh .....I am so bored" she tossed and turned on the sofa, Tyrese just looked at her as he was seated making joyous baby sounds to himself

Nono:(typed) English stories pages"

Now she thought that's a good way to have fun and there was no better way than indulging herself in a book and lucky enough facebook was favorable to her search as it showed the results and it was a long list that she now had to do a minnie minny moore

Nono:(reading) Queen of Stories tjoo and the page has three hundred thousand followers"

She just went with the flow to select the one on top of the list, she recalled that One used to write stories so before she could follow up on Queen stories she searched one more time.

Nono:(typed) One-day stories"

And there was zero results and she typed Kuchinei stories and yet again there was nothing, so she went back to Queen stories and scrolled down on a story that was on ep 50 and every insert had a whooping likes of 50k,she opened her mouth amazed

Nono:(after reading for a while) Hmmm its kinda similiar, she is as good as One"

She pressed her like and read on but stopped on a chapter that took her memory back to the heydays

Nono:Could it be One in disguise? She looked at the Page's info but there was nothing about the author whatsoever

She scrolled on reading and bumped in on a whatsapp group link and without wasting time or thinking twice she clicked on the link and automatically joined the group which was group 10 she clapped her hands wondering about nine other groups that the author had

Nono:(scrolling through the group members) It's understandable for a person with 300k followers...."

She stopped scrolling noticing that there was only one admin with the name Beauty and there was nothing more about her no profile picture and her about was just written busy that's it

Nono:Hello author I was wondering if you perhaps know One or maybe you're her?

She sent the message and remembered that she wasn't in good books with One anymore so she deleted the message for everyone and just laid back looking at the ceiling reminiscing on the good times with her friend

At One's place....

She sat before the mirror of her dressing table and tied her braids to a high ponytail then applied cherry lipstick and a touch of face powder just a little bit of it,she smiled looking at herself,it had been long since she had looked or felt good but right at that moment she felt really beautiful

She stood up and took her son who was beaming as well after being bathed,as she looked at him he reminded her of Kwesi.

She had forgotten all about him for a while Brad was slowly consuming and occupying her space but right there Kwesi crossed her mind and wondered what he was up to with Efe

One:(sighed) His phone isn't going through probably relocated to China with his madam"

She talked to herself attempting to carry Kezia on her back but she almost dropped him and then she let go of that and held him in her arms instead going in the living room with her phone in hand

She stood before the electricity meter and opened the message with the electricity token and she punched it in

As for food she would take it one day at a time her money was not enough for bulk buying and to save she would eat once in a day so she can last until she gets money from washing again,yes she continued washing for Bradley but discreetly

Her phone buzzed and she wore slippers in her feet and walked out

One:(opened the gate) Hie

Brad:You got it?

One:Yes thank you,you can deduct next time"

Brad:Can't you just accept it without all of that?

One:No I can't,I am trying to undo some things"

Brad: I won't ask since you won't tell me"

One:Good.....are you done with your hustle?

Brad: No just came to check on something"

One:Okay (flaunted) You never commented me,how do I look?

Brad:You look exceptionally beautiful I love it"

One:All thanks to you and I love it too"

Brad:You're welcome and the color of the braids wonderfully compliment your skin"

One:Yeah thank you,you saved me from combing my hair"

Brad:Whenever I went for holidays in the rural areas we made a three strand whip for the cows,that's how I learnt to do that and I practised on my sister's hair and got better at it till I could twist it with braids.....I thought I couldn't do it anymore since it had been long but looking at it now I am proud of myself"

One:And I am proud of you too"

Brad:( both smiled) Okay are we still on our reading date later?

One:Yes we are so on and what chapter are we on now?

Brad:(laughed) Eleven"

One:Okay so I will catch you later neh?

Brad:Yeah,and uhm do you still recall about the.....?

One:Yes but Brad I don't really know to tell the truth"

Brad: It's okay I am not pressurizing you or anything but think about it"

One:Okay how's our second baby Fufi?

Brad:(laughed) She misses Mommy"

One:Mommy is attending to her first born a real baby"

Brad:Hahaha how's our little guy by the way?

One:He is fine though you barely hold him these days"

Brad: Uhm I don't want him to get used to my arms or me get used to him too much"

One:But in your messa.....

Brad:I know what I wrote but if his real Dad comes back it will cause trouble if any of us gets attached to each other"

One:Okay and me?

Brad: At least you're a grown up you can make your own decisions"

One:But at this point I am scared to make decisions I need someone to do that for me"

Brad:Hahaha and that someone will live his or her life through you because they will be choosing what's best for them and passing on to you"

One:True"

Brad:Hey when I start talking, I won't finish,let me skittle outta here"

One:Okay see you later"

Brad:Shoo.....

She closed the gate and went back in smiling,he was something that she couldn't describe for once in her life she was wordless but one thing was for sure that at the end of the day she would feel better much better

Once inside she took her phone and reread the message sent over and over again

✉ I don't know if I am crazy but even if you say I am crazy I won't deny it because I have crazily fallen for you to the point that I can't stop thinking about you,from the very first day I met you,

I know you've divorced recently and I am not trying to take advantage of that but let me ease the ache and accept me into your heart,for me to say this took me a lot of guts not knowing the outcome maybe you will probably reject me or you will feel it's too soon to move on but I can't help it the more I am delaying the more it kills me inside,I love you not just for you but with your son too I love you both and we can start a wonderful thing together the three of us but if you feel pressured then take your time to think about it or if you don't feel the same for me then please delete this message and my number and we will act as if nothing happened we will continue with our lives but I will distance myself from you because seeing you everyday is

killing me,I want you to be mine,I love you,now that the words have been laid out and reached you the decision solely lies with you and if you don't feel the same way let me know so that I stop,hurting or not I would have spoken what's on my mind,it's better than to watch you from a distance without you knowing and the feeling killing me softly this ain't a joke,I am even nervous that I had to type my feelings down because I couldn't bring myself to tell you face to face it's like I am back to the days when I knew the feeling of love for the first time and I was so scared to approach a girl as embarrassing as it is, that scared feeling is what I feel when I am with you but the love feeling is with no doubt that I want and need you

Yours Bradley Mitzi

One typing.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 121

At the funeral.....

After going through necessary investigations Matt's manager's body was released and brought home.

On this day it was lowered to the ground and buried,after that everyone dispersed going back to the manager's home were mourning was being held,but as for Marcus and the others they walked going to their home which was a few meters away

Marcus:Well it's good to see you walking like this"

Matt's Mom:Yes Mom but it's like I am a baby learning to walk now"

Marcus:At least you're walking on your own"

Matt's Mom:Yes but I am worried now that we haven't heard from Richard still up to today"

Marcus: It's very strange especially that even his phone isn't going through"

Matt's Mom:And he has never done this before"

Marcus:I was thinking that maybe he went for a drinking binge since he loves drinking so much"

Mom:Yes he loves drinking but not to the extent of going quiet for days without saying anything that's so unlike of him,he can come back home in the morning not going forever without a word from him"

Marcus:I just hope he is fine wherever he is and would make communication soon"

Mom:If he goes on for so long without any word then we have to report it at the Chief's house"

Marcus:What will the chief do?"

Mom:Maybe sent a search party or even deploy the police in Chivhu to look for him but you'd really think twice before filing the complaint for a full grown man going missing"

Marcus:It's possible we all fall prey to bad things"

Mom:Don't scare me my son,his wife and kids will be affected the more"

Marcus: We are open to every opinion now,since you said he was with the manager and the manager is dead,who knows what happened to him"

Mom:Let's change the topic instead.....how is Martin by the way?"

Marcus:He is getting there being monitored of course,I talked to the Doctor not to allow the side chick to get in his room"

Mom:You think she will harm him?"

Marcus: I strongly feel so,my instincts are never wrong if this time I am then it's a first"

Mom:And you said she is pregnant?"

Marcus:Yes"

Mom:Yoh Martin and dresses since when was he a women's man?"

Marcus: I am dumbfounded as well"

Mom:And his wife?"

Marcus:Seems the divorce went through what's left is for them to appear before court for their son and property"

Mom:Okay I will have to go and see my grandson but I doubt if she will permit me"

Marcus:She has to if we get her address"

Mom:Okay so what will happen to the girl who killed the manager?"

Marcus:She is to be sent to prison after her case is taken to court"

Mom:(sighed) Never knew women can be that dangerous and conniving"

Marcus:Yes it is so but there is a touché to it, can't really point my finger at what exactly but it's just not settling well with me"

Mom:(entering her kitchen) So what are you going to do?"

Marcus: (stood at the door) Let me answer this call first"

Mom:Okay it's fine"

He walked away to answer his phone

Marcus:(on the phone) Lui"

Lui:How are you Marcus"

Marcus:I am fine what's going on?"

Lui:I just can't deal with it"

Marcus:What do you mean?,deal with what?"

Lui:Always trouble in your family please I am scared"

Marcus: Scared of what really, please can you clarify your statements?

Lui: Martin mistreated his wife, his ex wife in jail so mmh please I want to stay away while I still love my life"

Marcus: Why am I categorized in a group Lui don't you see you're crucifying me here for nothing"

Lui: You're of the same blood Marcus what if I am being shown this side of your brother so that I avoid you and future problems"

Marcus: There is no such thing Lui you won't leave because of that nonsense you're saying"

Lui: It's not nonsense Martin almost beat his wife to death"

Marcus: Beat his wife to death what are you talking about, do you know his wife?

Lui: I don't just know her but she is my friend and I haven't told her that I am involved with her husband's brother and every woman who associates with you the Sande's end up as bad news, look at my sister now she is going to prison too"

Marcus: But if she killed and is guilty how is that my problem?

Lui: I am just stating the facts here"

Marcus: Facts of other people not me, have I ever raised my voice to you or even my hand to you huh Lui?

Lui: We are still courting true colors will be shown forth once in marriage"

Marcus: Mxm I won't listen to this get your thinking straight Lui and decide what you want don't hide through other people if you want out of this relationship say it straight period and as for your sister I have asked for a grace period so that we can at least wait till Martin wakes up"

Lui: Oooh okay"

Marcus: Do you want out, tell me?

Lui: I don't know"

Marcus: I hate a double minded woman"

Lui: Isn't that just an insult Marcus?

Marcus: I am already stressed enough please"

He dropped the call and shoved his phone in his pocket clicking his tongue

Marcus: (peeping on the kitchen door) Mom I am afraid I am not going to stay any further I have to go, something has come up"

Without even giving her a chance to answer back he ran to his car.....

In Brad's car.....

Brad and One were sitting in the car having their favorite time, to Brad as a listener and to One as a writer/storyteller this she obliged to with

pleasure,being her passion and her world centered on books she loved telling her stories and Brad turned out to be a good listener

With legs on the dashboard, seats pulled to the back while eating ice cream and singing along to songs the night was beautiful and splendorous as they goofed off like teens

Brad&One:(singing along) Say something, I'm giving up on you,I'll be the one if you want me to

Anywhere, I would've followed you

Say something I'm giving up on you

And I, am feeling so small,it was over my head

I know nothing at all,and I will stumble and fall

I'm still learning to love,just starting to crawl

Say something I'm giving up on you,I'm sorry that I couldn't get to you,Anywhere I would've followed you

Say something I'm giving up on you,and I will swallow my pride,you're the one that I love

And I'm saying goodbye.....

They both mumbled to the last part and to One she got emotional that Brad ended up switching off the music

One:(wiped her tears) Hey I am sorry about that just thought of Kwesi

Brad:No it's fine don't be scared to express yourself"

One:Still.....

Brad:(patted Kezia on his chest to sleep) This guy is sleeping through our noise"

One:Yeah preparation to disturb me later when I would want to sleep myself"

Brad: (chuckled) Babies.....don't cry cheer up and can you now continue please"

One:(licked her ice cream spoon and flipped her diary's pages) Okay where were we?

Brad:Tiya's POV I think that's where we left off"

One:Okay (reading from her diary) Save Her minisode 11 Tiya's POV ~ Some people think that their lives are hard and full of disappointment; well I am one of those people. I am a hard worker, but no matter what I do, I still face problems. Its as if my life is an ocean of endless problems and disappointments; however one of the disappointments I have faced happens to be the most interesting part of my life and.....

Brad:(cutting her short) I really love your work One I am addicted to every line I must say, how do you come up with such sentences?

One:Our everyday life then turn it into fiction and we have the best of both worlds, fiction with reality that when the reader reads he or she will be captivated and can relate"

Brad:And surely these are everyday dramas but just written down in a book"

One:Precisely"

Brad:And the romance between Tiyambuke and Jaycee is on the hook (both laughed) Read that part when Jaycee defined love to Tiya"

One:You loved it didn't you?

Brad:Yes I did"

One:Tiya asked what is love and Jaycee replied " Love a chemical reaction of the brain inducing bliss,highly addictive.

Brad:Wow how do you do it?

One:It's the characters they bring life to me and I get so open-minded and start joining words"

Brad:Okay and names,they're just ordinary the names you use,I mean look at Tiya you'd think it's your ordinary Tiya until you hear it to the end Tiyambuke"

One:Uhm that's the power of attraction"

Brad:Okay .....

One:Attract the reader with the names,there are names used often in books that one would get used ...like Jayden it's overly used in romantic novels so I get creative instead of Jayden I write Jaycee or Hayden and Tiyambuke I was actually looking at the meaning of the word cross and translated it to shona it's Kuyambuka then you know me.....

Brad:You got creative and came up with Tiyambuke"

One:You got that right,now we are in this car when I think of a car I can come up with a name Carmen (both giggled) back in the day I was thinking of a book title and I thought of My girl and I stopped pondering on the title and came up with character's name Miguel"

Brad:I love it"

One:(smiled) Thank you"

Brad:Moving on.....

One:(flipped her diary) Yes uhm.....Tiya to Jaycee love alone is not enough while love forms the basis of any relationship,the feeling of love alone is not enough for a happy relationship (paused reading) I can't believe I once wrote about this"

Brad: Is it wrong?

One:No it seems like I have been blinded by love that everything else didn't matter"

Brad:Not following"

One:What comes to your mind when I say love alone is not enough?

Brad:Uhm there are other factors that should contribute to the feeling of love to make a relationship strong that's what comes to my mind"

One:Okay like.....

Brad:Like for instance I must render a feeling of safety and security to the one I love not only that but to respect you,to trust you,to show affection just as love is essential to build a lasting relationship so is affection,without it ,it can make a relationship dull and lifeless and I believe love comes with sacrifices also this is like me being selfless but be us centered not only think of my benefits from you but to think of two people and to sacrifice and compromise some things"

One:(sighed) Gosh you said it all.....I am just so confused and I don't even know why I am friend-zoning you though"

There was silence as their hearts pumped blood than it's normal pumping rate,he stared at her,she stared back and they kissed again even though they had both agreed to wait.....

At the hospital.....

Martin couldn't tell what was happening to him if he was dead or alive all he could see was his body some time in either an entirely white or complete black worlds.

The white one was strange as if it comprised of white sheets and the other one was simply pitch black but in the amidst of these two worlds he could still feel pain in and on his body and he could hear voices as well,the pricking of the needle he felt it and it was a bewildering,frenzy like sensation, he tried to make contact or communicate back but it seemed the words got stuck up in his brains and that was so frustrating

It was like he was in a remarkably vivid dream but the second needle prick made him go all wobbly prolonging his neuro-disability and state of consciousness reduced to a zero and he thought that he was definitely going to die and he could sometimes walk following a light that led him to the pearly gates which he assumed were the gates of heaven

At this stage memories came rushing back to him,memories of the disastrous past and how it all went wrong

He saw Kia,how happy he was,how happy Bella was and him also,they were all so happy back then and it all went wrong when they visited the rural areas,his son cried to go with his bamnini (Martin's young brother) to the farm and they after some time of saying no they eventually said yes to

him and as excited as he was they rode on the tractor and Martin's young brother who had just finished his O'level and passed with flying colors died together with Kia when the tractor missed a cow that stood in their way and it took the wrong turn and fell off from the road going down from a cliff,hitting the big rocks and dwarf trees while they screamed their lungs out,and the truck tumbled over and over Kia's body flew going to the end before the truck came to an absolute stop crashing his little body

Two people's lives lost on the same day and he was hurt beyond words especially seeing his son's body in pieces it was many cut pieces like that of meat that devastated him to the point of not eating meat for two years Still in his state he knelt before the gates of heaven and cried asking why the pain, God,why so much pain this eventually caused a seizure and memories stopped from there everything else went blank and on this day in the morning,the drug had faded off his system and he woke up

He opened his eyes and scanned the room wondering if he had passed through the gates entering the kingdom of heaven and was wondering if he was going to see Kia and his brother even God,all this he thought but he was interrupted

Marcus:(cheerfully) You're awake,thank God let me go and call the Doctor"

Martin tried to move his hand but it was numb and heavy, Marcus who was still there decoded what he wanted to do so he removed the mask off his face and with a hoarse voice Martin spoke

Matt:Who are you?

Marcus:(briefly laughed) Come on don't tell me you have forgotten me.....it's me Marcus,I even feel weird to introduce myself to you"

Matt:(confused) Marcus who,from where,how do you know me and have I seen you before?

Marcus looked at him point blank and speechless.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 122

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad drove in the yard and was welcomed by Fufi's little barks

Brad:(closing the door) Hey there Fufi" it barked in response and Brad smiled going inside where he bumped in on Lui who was holding a cup of water

Lui:(squatted and picked up the cup) Are you coming in just now?

Brad: Yeah I am sorry about that"

Lui: (stood up and looked him in the eyes) It's fine"

Brad: You're here today didn't you go to work?"

Lui: No I didn't"

Brad: Why?"

Lui: Dad isn't feeling well so I couldn't leave him alone"

Brad: Ohhh okay why didn't you take him to the hospital instead?"

Lui: He refused to go he said it's just stress, it will pass" Brad: What if it is something serious?"

Lui: I don't know I am just going to give him his pills as usual"

Brad: What could be stressing him?"

Lui: It's Yemu I think"

Brad: (surprised) Yemu why, what did she do this time?"

Lui: I think he will let you know"

Brad: Okay let me take a quick shower I will come and check on him"

Lui: Okay (took a few steps but stopped) You weren't answering your phone why?"

Brad: Uhm .... must've missed the calls my phone is on silent"

Lui: Okay were you with her all night?"

Brad: With her who?"

Lui: Kezia's Mom, Mrs Sande..... I know you guys have been seeing each other a lot of recent and when I went to her place last night she wasn't there, tried her number and it rang unanswered too, just now as I was coming in from the tuckshop about to enter the gate I saw you dropping her off"

Brad: Mind your business Lui"

He walked in his room and she was left there puzzled with the rudeness he showed, anyway she shrugged and walked to the kitchen where she refilled the cup with water again and then walked in her Dad's bedroom

Lui: (helping him up) I have brought you some pills"

Dad: Ohhh thank you but you don't have to do this for me"

Lui: (handed him pills and water) If I don't then you won't get better"

Dad: (faintly) Brad..... where is he?, I heard you talking to him, he should be doing this not you" he threw two pills in his mouth and had a drink of water

Lui: I am a nurse Dad remember"

Dad: Of course I know that"

Lui: So taking care of the sick whether my own Father or not is now part of my life"

Dad: Okay (laid back) So what is it about a woman I heard you guys asking

each other, is he seeing someone?

Lui: Uhm..... I don't really know he should be able to tell you on his own if he is dating"

Dad: Okay it's fine"

Lui: (took the cup) Rest now I will be in the kitchen"

Dad: Okay can you call in Brad for me"

Lui: Alright"

She walked out going straight to Brad's room who was already dozing on his bed, seated his head supported by the headboard and his feet drapping to the floor but he quickly snapped out of it startled when his door opened

Brad: Don't you knock?

Lui: I am sorry about that.... Dad said he wants to see you"

Brad: (stood up) Okay for?

Lui: I don't know..... you already showered?

Brad: Was going to do that later

Lui: Okay you look tired what were you up to?

Brad: You're really curious about my affairs don't you (she nodded) well for your own information (checked time on his wristwatch) One of Mrs Sande as you like to call her has been sharing some of her stories with me so that I can help her in any way to get her recognized, yesterday we got caught up but I managed to bring her back home though it was late, I didn't come here straight but went out with some guys to drink, but early in the morning she called me to take her to the hospital of which I did and then we drove back home that's maybe when you saw me dropping her off"

Lui: Okay it's fine if you manage to talk to her tell her that she should at least reply to my messages"

Brad: Will do so" he walked out

At One's place.....

She threw away the packet and had a drink of water then walked going to the living room holding some grub and began staffing herself watching TV on a local channel, she didn't know when last dstv was paid for

Anyway Ztv got boring so she took her phone and plugged in earphones and chilled at the couch while listening to music. she was now addictive to certain songs that she couldn't let a day pass by without listening to them. She didn't want to wallow in regret but wanted to make the best of her day so she chose to forget whatever happened reminding herself that it was what she wanted.

For relaxation there was nothing better than music soothing and massaging her mind from all her problems

Way deep into the music as it captivated her soul a ding dong tone came on her phone and she checked the message not even looking at other messages she began typing

One:(typing) Yes and you?

Brad:I am not yet"

One:You should do so"

Brad:Definitely will since I am home all day long I have plenty of time to do so"

One:Okay bf let me have my beauty sleep soon Kizzy will be nagging me"

Brad:Didn't you say he is a heavy-sleeper during the day?

One:He is but he takes time for sucking me dry"

Brad: Okay you took pills?

One:I did"

Brad:Okay later then"

One:Te amo"

Brad: Jet`aime pour"

One:Hahaha"

Brad:Cheerio "

One:Bye,love"

She went offline and continued with her music, outside at the gate Lui as usual tried to enter but the gate was locked on this day which she found weird because One never does that knowing how often she visited, she knocked and knocked, over and over again but no answer came

She went back home thinking that One is probably ignoring her since she didn't reply to her messages on whatsapp when she was last seen a minute ago and also she didn't pick up her phone when Lui called

Lui walked home wondering if she ever wronged One in any way that she wasn't conscious of

Lui:(calling) Hie"

Marcus: Hey"

Lui:I am sending her address and phone number maybe you can call and talk to her instead"

Marcus:Okay I have to talk to the Doctor concerning her husband"

Lui:Wait.....is he sick?

Marcus:I will call you back just now just send the details on whatsapp I will open later"

Lui:Okay and are we meeting later,I want us to talk" he went offline without replying her

Lui:(frustrated) Huh,why is everyone ignoring me today?,mxm.....

At the hospital.....

Marcus put away his phone and went to call in the Doctor who examined Martin and then called Marcus in his office

Marcus:So what is it Doctor,how can he come back without recalling not even a thing?

Doctor:Uhm .....he suffered a head concussion, might be going through trauma and the nitrous oxide we found in his system contributed because it has some amnestic hypnotic analgesic properties"

Marcus:Meaning?

Doctor:Meaning he might have partial or long term loss of memory.....amnesia to be precise"

Marcus:So what will happen now Doc will his memory ever come back?

Doctor:Truthfully speaking I have never come across such a case so I don't really know all I can do right now is just assume that maybe he will recover his memory or some or in bits according to his response to the people around him"

Marcus:I thought you are Doctor"

Doctor:Yes not God my knowledge is limited as well only God knows everything"

Marcus:Okay so nothing can't be done now?

Doctor:Nothing we couldn't reverse or depolarize the drug effect on him now that's the side effects so nothing much can't be done"

Marcus:(sighed) Okay"

Doctor:Let's go and take a look again maybe you can try asking him some questions and I can assess through that"

Marcus:Okay"

They walked out of the office and went to Martin's room whom they arrived to seated taking the drip off

Marcus:(running to him) Hohoho what are you doing?

Matt:I have to go to my wife and kids"

Marcus:(looked at the Doctor) Wife and kids?.....who are your wife and kids?

Matt:Kia needs me and where is Bella?

Marcus: Your wife is One and your kid is Kezia"

He kept quiet not answering just looking at his brother

Matt:Kezia?

Marcus:Yes Kezia your son,I bet when you see him you will remember everything"

Doctor: Where is the wife?

Marcus:(whispered) At home but I don't think she will be able to come here"

Doctor:Okay"

Marcus:Is he alright now can he go out?

Doctor:He has moved his body and sat on his own meaning his body is alright don't know about his head injury?

Marcus:Can't he continue as an outpatient?

Doctor:He can but we wanted to run further tests to see if he wasn't affected in any other way since he is diabetic"

Marcus:Why not give a review or maybe I can bring him in if he shows signs of being in pain"

Doctor:Okay then.....so let me prescribe something"

He walked out meeting Efe who was coming in to visit for the day

Efe:(shocked) Martin you're awake"

Marcus: (blocking her way) Can you please go back please"

Efe:Why are you in my way please let me see him"

Martin:(tried to stand up but his feet were all wobbly) Who is she?

Efe:(laughed) What's going on with him why is he asking me who I am?

Marcus:I said go out I am not going to ask you twice"

She looked at him and thought to protests longer but it was a waste of time so she walked out frowning

Efe:Obina you're a genius....." She smiled talking to herself

The Doctor came in with some pills and gave Marcus who helped Martin on his feet and walked out going to his car and Efe was there waiting of course

Marcus:Didn't I tell you to go away!?

Efe:He is my husband Marcus"

This made Martin to stop and forcefully making Marcus to halt as well

Martin:(perplexed) Wife?

Efe:(approaching nearer) Yes wife"

Marcus:(pushed her off) Stop confusing him,you're not married to him"

He opened the door for him and helped him sit and Marcus got in on his side

Martin:What is she saying really, is she perha.....

Marcus:(cutting him short) No she isn't"

Efe eyed Marcus as he started the car and drove off,she clicked her tongue and thought to follow but to where;

Marcus:(driving) Do you know your address?

Matt:Yes

Marcus:(with a raised brow) How?

At One's place.....

It was a little bit later in the day and One sat in silence with Kezia in her arms making him look at the TV where it was showing popeyes and Kezia as if understanding what was happening he stared sternly as Sofia the first was taking both their attention

She put Kezia on the couch and walked out going to check who was at the gate when a knock came through

Upon opening the gate her face turned pale,she felt a sickening stir in her stomach like a diarrhoea was coming

One:Please stay away from me or I am calling the police right away.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 123

In Garden Lane Avondale....

After putting up his house on advertisement for some time ,he found a potential buyer who was at least talking of something reasonable than the ones he has been getting recently who were just wasting his time

Sly:So this is the kitchen"

Buyer:(checking the fitted cupboard) Okay it's really beautiful"

Sly:It's still in good condition not only the kitchen but the whole house"

Buyer:Can I see other rooms?

Sly:Okay.....moving on (he led the way) Here is the living room quite spacious (pointing) and over that section is the eating area, the dining room"

Buyer:Okay I like the layout and even the way you decorated it.....bedrooms, bathrooms?

Sly: Of course it has three bedrooms and two bathrooms"

Buyer:That's what I was told to look at mostly"

Sly: What?

Buyer: Bathrooms, toilets,I was advised that a beautiful house is

determined by that"

Sly:That's true according to a woman's perspective, are you married?

Buyer:No,not yet.....it was an advice from a sister"

Sly:Okay will she be living with you?

Buyer:Don't know yet"

Sly:(laughed) Why?

Buyer: She wants to get married"

Sly:Oooh okay.....so let me show you the bathrooms"

They walked in each bedroom one by one seeing around and by the looks of it the buyer seemed more than interested

Buyer:Who was that in the other room?

Sly:That's my daughter and the little boy is my son,my wife passed on.....

Buyer:Shame so sorry brother"

Sly: It's fine, so I decided to sell because this house holds so many memories of her"

Buyer: I understand"

Imani:(interrupting) Dad selling won't make the ghost go away"

Buyer:(shocked) What?

Sly:Imani are you crazy .....(to the customer) Please don't listen to her she watches too many horror films"

Buyer:Okay"

Sly:(stood up and pulled Imani out by her hand) What do you think you're doing huh? He pushed her in her room

Imani:Don't sell our house please"

Sly:I am selling and that's final,do you hear me?

She remained quiet

Sly: (angrily) I said do you hear me Imani?

Imani:Yes Dad"

Sly:And what is this about ghosts you're talking about?

Imani:Aren't you having nightmares every night shouting Mom's name?

Sly:No I am not it's a bad dream that you,yourself is having not me"

Imani:No Dad it's not a nightmare you killed Mom no....." Before she even finished she was slapped

Sly:That's it pack your bags you're going to your Aunty's place"

Imani: I hate you Daddy"

Sly:(missed her with a slap) What did you say?

Imani:I said I hate you"

Sly: Thank you and that has earned a ticket to live with your Aunty till you

finish your school,there won't be no pocket money,no privilege and you know what I should just take this phone"

He snatched her phone and pocketed it

Imani:(holding his hand) Daddy no,not my phone" he pushed her back and closed the room walking out

Buyer:Is everything okay?

Sly:Yeah ,you know how it is with teenagers,especially girls ,such drama queens"

Buyer: Yeah can be troublesome"

Sly:So (sighed) I noticed you're a foreigner?

Buyer:Yes not illegally I have all the papers in order and this can allow me to buy and own properties"

Sly: Okay"

Imani ran out from her room and knelt before her Father

Imani:I am sorry Dad I know about ghosts I can make it stop so please can I have my phone back"

At Miles Place.....

Selma stood before a full length mirror looking at her figure then she walked out as a knock came on the door

Selma:He .....come in,come in"

"Thank you" said her visitor entering

Scar:He Selma"

Selma:Hey Scar you look clean"

Scar:Hahaha is that a compliment or mockery?

Selma: A compliment since I always see you in worksuits,sweatpants and hoodies today you look different"

Scar: Thank you then (he walked in and Selma closed the door)

Uhm,where is Miles?

Selma: Went to buy wine,he will be back in a minute"

Scar:Okay"

They walked in and sat in the lounge

Scar:So let me introduce you guys"

Selma:Okay I was waiting for that"

Scar:Alright Selma this is my fiancé Myani and Myani this is Selma my best buddy's wife"

Myan:Nice to meet you Selma"

Selma:Likewise..... (turned to Scar) So fiancé huh?

Scar:Yes ain't wasting time now I am heading straight for marriage"

Selma: Wow that's nice.....(to Myan) You have such a unique name"

Myan:Yes"

Scar:From Swaziland"

Selma: What,so that time you went quiet you were actually in Swaziland?

Scar:(chuckled) Yes"

Selma:And you went to find yourself a fiancé?

Scar:Come on I went there with business"

Selma:(side eyeing him) Mmm Scar you went with which business seriously?

Scar:I am a dealer"

Selma:A dealer,an illegal dealer or?

Scar:No I don't play with crime babes"

Selma: If you say so.....Myan you're so so light my God I thought I had seen yellow bones but you're too much"

Myan:If it's a compliment thank you"

Selma:Of course it is.....we can go in the kitchen if you want and chat waiting for Miles"

Myan:(stood up) Okay"

Scar:And you're leaving me alone in here?

Selma:(took Myan by the hand) You can cope Darling"

Scar watched them go in the kitchen and thought to call someone he has been ignoring for some time

Scar:(on the phone) Bradley"

Brad:So you knew it was me and you ignored"

Scar:I didn't know it was you until you sent a whatsapp message and the profile picture said it all"

Brad:Okay so can I have my answer to the question I asked you"

Scar:What?,you're not suppose to use that money"

Brad:I have already used it up"

Scar:Why did you use my money Brad?

Brad:Why did you send money to my Dad and where did you get his banking details?

Scar:I had my own means that I won't tell you of"

Brad:Well the money is no longer in I have used it"

Scar:Then you have to pay it back,that money is the money for my car"

Brad:So you mean you have been sending my Dad the money I was giving you for your car is it?

Scar:Yes now you used that money I want it back all of it"

Brad:You must be crazy right?

Scar:No I am not it's money I want to use it for my wedding so please gather and return all of it not a cent should be short.....and ohhh one more thing you and your entire generation is invited and you will be my best man"

Brad:Wha.....

He dropped the call giggling imagining the confusion that Bradley would be in,it was so hilarious that he ended up laughing to himself

Miles:(entering) Share your joke with us"

Scar:(stood up) You know whatsapp chain jokes"

Miles:(shoulder bumped) I knew it"

Scar:So how is you?

Miles:I am good and you?

Scar: I am great how's is being a houseband treating you?

Miles:Houseband Hahaha"

Scar: Yeah I heard the boys saying you're tryna being a better man so you're staying indoors and you told them you're no longer that man meaning you're from a husband to houseband"

Miles: Mxm just trying to leash the woman for some time and I will be back.....(looking around) Where are the ladies?

Scar: In the kitchen"

Miles:Selma can you bring wineglasses please" He called out and Selma replied

Scar:(looking at the wine bottle) This is too fancy,I want beer"

Miles:Hahaha man today you will wine and dine with us.....anyway where is the wedding going to be held?

Scar:I was thinking Zimbabwe bro.....Zimbabwe"

At One's place....

One:Please stay away from me or I am calling the police.....

Marcus:Calm down my sister"

Martin:(looking at him) What's going on,who is she?

One looked at him confused and now she got to really look at him focused not just in passing.She noticed the bandage wrapped around his head and few scratches on his face

One:What is going on?

Marcus:Can you at least let us in"

One:Why,he is dangerous

Marcus:I know but we can't do the talking here besides I am here what can he do to you?

She thought about it for a few then widely opened the gate for them to enter. She followed behind them and noticed the limping and the difficulty in walking that Matt was having while being supported by Marcus

Marcus:(took Kezia off the couch and sat) Here is our little guy....(showed him to Matt) He takes after you on everything"

Matt looked at him once then looked at One then looked back at his son with a cheerful mixed with confusion kinda expression.

Matt:(took Kezia) He is handsome" One rolled her eyes

Once Kezia was in his Dad's hands he bursted crying

One:(stood up and leaned over) Please give me....

Marcus:No let him ,he is his son too,let him cry in his Dad's hands maybe he will remember something"

One:(sat down again) What do you mean remember something?

Marcus:Well your husband here.....

One:(cutting him short) Ex husband"

Marcus: Okay Martin was involved in a car accident"

One:(briefly looked at him) Okay"

Marcus:Yes and all this while he has been admitted in the hospital but he didn't receive any medical attention so I moved him to another hospital and some time later he is looking alright but he lost his memory"

One:Lost his memory what do you mean?

Marcus:He has amnesia, he can't seem to remember anything"

One:Okay....(looked at Matt who tried to quieten Kezia) so you're here to?

Marcus:I want you to take care of him so tha .....

One:(reluctantly) No I won't do that.....never,I don't even feel safe with him anymore last time I almost died and I actually wanted to file in a restraining order with the police so please go back"

Marcus:Ahh come on he has lost his memory does he look like he can harm you?

One:Not that but I can't stand his presence anymore"

Marcus:Okay I will be here too and I will make sure he doesn't harm you"

One:All for what?

Marcus:Because of his memory, he has a son with you no matter how you can avoid each other he has to have a relationship with his son and for him to do that he has to recover his memory and who knows in the process he can turn out to be not so bad after all"

One:If you're doing this to reconcile me and him it won't work"

Marcus:We will leave that to nature to take it's course I am not trying to

reconcile you well maybe I am trying to but with his son mostly.....so what do you say?"

One:(thoughtful) How can you just come like that without any warning?

Marcus:Well your phone wasn't going through"

One:(looked at her phone) It had switched it off its on charging"

Marcus:Okay"

One:Can I think about it then?

Marcus:But we are already here don't tell me you're going to send us away,so you can think (pointed at Martin) Look he is harmless"

One:I am just so scared,what if it's an act?"

Marcus:I will be here he won't harm you,come on"

She kept quiet and just looked at Matt and this time he looked at her with an innocent looking face and he smiled too

Matt:You're a beautiful woman" he said softly and politely that she just looked down

Marcus:See he won't harm you "

Matt:Have I harmed you before? He asked with wide eyes looking so alive that she felt nervous

Marcus:(held his shoulder) Hey don't worry about it,it's in the past and you can start all over again on a new page"

Matt:Okay .....so what is this guy's name?

Marcus:(looked at One) I believe it's Kezia"

One:Yes Kezia Rain "

Matt:Beautiful I love it.....you're beautiful in everything even your voice"

Marcus:Yeah she is but she has lost weight,she looked big on your wedding pictures you sent"

Matt:(surprised) So we wedded.....what about Bella?

Marcus:Can we not talk about her and focus on recovering your memory with her instead and how much you loved her"

Matt:(sniled) Well I think I am falling in love with her right now"

The two guys laughed but One didn't find that amusing

Marcus:(stood up) Let me go and get a few things I will be back"

One:You want to leave me alone with him?.,and I haven't said yes to living with you

Marcus:He is harmless plus I am going out just a few minutes come on makoti he won't do anything to you"

She just clenched her jaws and realized that she couldn't persist on refusing

One:If anything goes wrong you will be accountable and you will have to answer the police for bringing him here

Marcus:I will be back before you know it,don't worry hey

Matt:(forever smiling) Alright

Marcus:Makoti are we okay?

One:(pissed off) Haa okay

He walked out leaving them in a dead silence only Kezia's sounds were heard as he was sucking his thumb

Matt:So ahh.....you're,I mean your first name?

One:(shook her head as it sounded ridiculous to her) Oneday"

Matt:Oneday what?

One:It's my name"

Matt:(with a raised brow) Seriously mmm that's some name you have"

One:Yeah"

Matt:Uhm do you have anything to eat I am hungry don't know when I last ate"

One:I have no food"

Matt:Ohhh.....(she looked at him and he had put up a pitiful face) Kazia"

One:It's Kezia"

Matt:Okay Kezia"

One:And if you want to eat (pointing) there is the kitchen you can see what to do with the little in there and serve yourself

Matt: Okay"

He stood up and passed Kezia to One,his hands grazed with hers and they both tensed

One cleared her throat and he removed himself from there going to the kitchen

He opened the fridge and saw water bottles in there only and a small tomato on the corner and one little jar of yoghurt,he closed the fridge as there was no life in there.Moving on he opened the cupboard and saw a 2kg packet of mealie meal and a 1kg packet of rice which had a little left

Opening the pots on the stove he paused as tears threatened his eyes looking at the veggies in the pot and the smell that came out quickly reported to him that they were cooked without any cooking oil

With a heavy heart he walked back to the living room and sat down and just looked at her smiling at Kezia and he was smiling back at her

Matt:Kuchy how ha.....

One:(frowned) Hold on how did you know my second name,you have

amnesia?

Matt:(stuttered) Uhm,I.....I

\*

The Diary

Insert 124

At Queen Aunty's....

Man:I am sorry about that"

Woman:(blushing) No it's fine.....(silence) Uhm actually it's been long since I have been kissed"

Man:Okay.....(tense atmosphere) It's been long for me too"

They deliberately kissed again

Woman:(taking his hand to her slowly) Touch me here"

Man:Are you sure about it?

Woman:Yes.....I want it"

He moved his hand on her stomach going down till he touched her thigh, stopped and looked at her and she gave permission and assurance as she nodded.

He pushed her floral dress up a little bit and his hand made way in her lacy undie and touched her swollen kitty

Man:You're so wet"

Woman:(swallowed) Yes"

She looked out the window as if seeing something there when he began rubbing her clit and she wriggled enjoying his thumb that stroked her back and forth,her clit and fluids made a squelching sound of being overly wet and she squeezed her boob in pleasure of what he did to her until she came still looking out the window

He stopped and she didn't look at him,he covered her dress and silence bestowed them as if they were both in deep thinking

Courageously she looked his way and he looked at her and his eyes were red with lust she could tell,she then moved her eyes from his face going down his lips and they looked delicious,and wanted them for her taking, still going down she looked at his chest he had a strong built and she could imagine herself being vulnerable to him,in his great physique, nevertheless she continued touring with her eyes,looking down till her eyes were on his swollen crotch that imprinted itself perfectly on his trousers

They both swallowed and looked straight seriously pondering on what they were about to do and they made up their minds that fulfilling the desire was much better than dying with passion

She raised her buttocks in the air and removed her undie as he watched her and she moved to him sitting on his lap with legs spread apart

Their hearts pounded and they breathed out warm air full of desire that made their bodies shiver but that didn't stop them, their hearts were made up of what they wanted and set to do and nothing could stop them

He moved his hand over her buttocks still in her dress and she in return locked her hands around his neck.

He fumbled that hand till he touched the flesh of her buttocks and squeezed them with both hands

Their eyes locked and they exchanged a salivary kiss, one that tasted of love in it

She got in charge and kissed his ears and stopped looking at him and their eyes told them to skip that part and so they did,

She moved a little bit to sit on his folded knees as he unzipped his trousers and pushed his boxer down underneath his balls and he brought out his massive weapon,her eyes widened looking at it's size and it was what she wanted and couldn't wait to have him filled in her

He brought her back on position as his dick pointed north,he made her sit on it,already she was wet it wasn't difficult,she moaned as he went in her bit by bit till she got full of him

Man:Are we okay?

He asked as it vibrated in her and they had not begun yet

Woman:(nodding) I am Okay"

She moved a little tasting it as it was the second one she was to ever taste, In a short while she paused halfway as a sharp pain struck her

Man:Are we still okay?

Woman:Yes this what I want..... to feel you in my internals,hurting like this,it's perfect"

He didn't understand that but as his dick pulsated he couldn't take the delay anymore he pushed her impatiently down his dick

Woman:(screaming) Ah ah ah.....

it was as yummy as she had anticipated it to be and within no time they

increased pace and he helped out holding her waist and erotic sounds filled the air

Man:Yes twist that waist,ride me...

He encouraged her as he loved her fucking face that looked like she was in labor as she thrusts and he could only catch a glimpse of his dick going in and out of her kitty,he got caught up by her flaps that he didn't even know what was that for he was seeing them for the first time

She flinched up as he helped by thrusting from the bottom

Woman:Awuu....Ahhh....aaayi

She tried to lift herself up to limit him but he tightly held her down going deeper and deeper causing serious sharp pains on her abdomen

Woman:No,let's change....let's " she screamed louder and he gave her one deep stroke and they came simultaneously,she glued herself on him,a chemical reaction,dopamines,sugar and spice all mixed exploded in their bodies like fireworks as they caught their breaths

"Ha ha ha" they both exhaled out relieved as the orgasm slowly disappeared and their lips caught each other again

Woman:I love you"

Man:Sure?

Woman:Yes I am sure,I have never been this sure"

Two minutes later the orgasm had waved goodbye and guilty slammed on them real hard

Woman:(regretting) Ohhh what have I done?

Man:(trying to touch her) Hey....sorry it's all my fault"

Woman:No it's my fault...

She started crying and he watched her helplessly,he reached for the tissue to clean himself up and he saw a bloody spot on his pants

Man:Are you Okay down there?

Woman:(sobbing) I am fine"

Man:No I mean seriously check,there is blood here"

She looked at him and brought her sank her finger in her hole and it came out with blood

Woman:(panicking) Ohhh my God....oh God"

Man:Hey,hey (held her and pinned her down) Look at me" she looked at him "What we shared was beautiful okay (she slowly nodded) don't beat

yourself up if there is anyone to blame then I am to blame"

Woman:But.....

Man:No buts just calm down and I will take care of you okay"

Woman: Okay"

Man:I love you....(she didn't answer back) I said I love you"

Woman:I love you too"

Man:Good,now one step at a time let's take care of you"

Woman: Okay"

Queen paused the audio,angrily she threw away her phone and wiped her tears and went out to answer the door

Queen:I love you,mxm what a hypocrite....

At One's place.....

One changed her pad and walked out of the bathroom with her bucket of washed clothes she was wearing the previous day to the backyard where she hung her floral dress and concealed her undies with her towel

Matt:Hey ....

He popped out from inside all of a sudden and she got startled,she then turned to look at him

One:Hie.....uhm you didn't tell me how you got to know of my second name?,you just mumbled through"

Matt:My brother told me about you when he was driving me to this place"

One:So he told you my second name?

Matt:Of course

One:Okay so how long are you going to stay?

Matt:I don't know..... were we not in good books?

One:No we weren't didn't your brother tell you about that?

Matt:No he didn't and you surely want me out quickly"

She kept quiet as he looked around the yard and she was thinking he really has to go

Matt:I remember this place"

One:Okay"

Matt:I used to visit here and I would .....(shook his head) let me not bore you"

One:Yes thank you"

He walked closer to her but she backed away

One:(taking steps back) Please stay away from me"

Matt:Okay"

One:(walking going inside) Where is your brother he said he would be back in no time but it's now dark"

He followed her as they made way inside

One:You shouldn't switch on all lights it consumes energy, we switch on the light in the room where we will be only,uhm if you want to bath you will use the electric jug to warm up water only two will be enough"

Matt:Okay"

One:(switched off the light) Here the TV is on so there is no need for light"  
He just lazily looked at her

Matt:Mmm why don't w.....

One:No it's fine this way because I don't have any source of income so I am being really careful with how I use everything"

Matt:Okay so the little that you have what did you do,I mean where did you get the money?

One:I.....ah,I write books"

Matt:You write books?

One:Yes I post book on whatsapp and sell then people send me some money and I used it to buy the little I can"

Matt:Okay does it pay,will it be enough to buy electricity and food?

One:It's not enough but I am surviving"

She collected her phone from charging and switched it on as she sat down,he came and sat by her side and she removed herself from there and sat on a separate couch

A call came in as soon as she switched on her phone she stole a glimpse at him and he was looking at her

She went on whatsapp as she dropped the call and put her phone on silent

One:(typed) I can't make it tonight" she sent the message and went on Lui's number "How do I open a whatsapp group? She sent a message to her and she saw that there were many messages that Lui had sent that needed to be replied so she began replying them as she waited for her response

Matt looked at One as she had her head bowed down concentrating on her phone without looking at him as if he wasn't even in the room

Matt:So you're not going to cook this evening?

He asked but she didn't reply as she continuously typed on her phone with a smile

Brad:Okay what's up? A message got in

One:I am not feeling well" she replied

Brad:Okay I had brought you something should I come and give you"

One:What have you bought for me?

Brad:A double cheeseburger and some grocery I know you told me not to buy but I was really wondering how you're copying please just accept it"

One:Okay keep it I I will collect tomorrow"

Brad:The Burger won't last up until tomorrow I am coming over"

One:I am already sleeping I am not coming out,I will see you tomorrow"

Brad:Okay if you say so"

One:ILY"

Brad:(with a laughing emoji) ILY2"

One exited his inbox and went to Luizy's inbox and they began chatting Matt was really pissed off as he talked to her again and again but she wasn't hearing or answering back

Lui:So I have created a group for you and made you admin,I will add a few nurses who love reading books"

One:Thank you,it's better to start my own group because in Night's group people weren't even reacting to my posts"

Lui:I noticed that I was the only one liking Gara Murudo"

One:Yes and I was afraid that you were going to be disheartened by the others and you would stop commenting"

Lui:No I love your books,I read them after work especially when I am relaxed"

Matt:(standing before her) Hey....you don't even hear me because of that whatsapp what's going on?

One:I am chatting with my friends"

Matt:Which friends huh?

One:(stood up) Newly made friends what's wrong with me chatting with my friends?

A knock came on the gate and her heart pounded

Matt:(softly) Okay it's fine hey you don't have to be scared of me"

One:(took the gate keys) Okay let me go and check who it is"

Matt:Okay"

She walked out going to the gate thinking maybe its Marcus who was back

One:(opened the gate) Brad"

Brad:I got a strange feeling and thought to check on you"

She swallowed looking at him,she locked the gate and held his hand and began walking with him towards his house

One:Uhm I won't be home in the upcoming days

Brad:Going somewhere?

One:I have to tell you something Bradley

Brad:You look freaked out what's going on?

She looked up and saw a car coming and the man in it looked familiar

She held Brad's hand and quickly paced going in their gate

Brad:What's going on,why are you so jumpy?

One:Someone I owe some money,probably looking for me"

Brad:Okay how much it is?

One:Don't worry about it"

Brad:No I worry about you,tell me which guy doesn't take care of the woman he loves"

Things couldn't go more wrong than what she already had at home,she saw a familiar face coming out from Brad's house and she hid herself with Brad

Dad:Is she your girlfriend you talked about.....?

\*

The Diary

Insert 125

At One's place....

As soon as One went out to check the gate Matt seized the opportunity and entered her bedroom,he opened the wardrobe in her drawers and began scavenging but he didn't see anything out of place

His attention was then taken with a ster kinekor ticket of past days of a movie premiere that showed there,he looked at it wondering,still in his thoughts he glanced at the huge white teddy bear on the bed written I love you in red on its chest.

He fixed the wardrobe to the way it was and walked to the bed where Kezia was peacefully sleeping.

He took the teddy wondering if it was for Kezia but it was too big for him,it was the kinda of teddy that a man would gift to a woman like on St Valentine's Day but Valentine was way in February and long gone.

Not trying to reason too much he put back the teddy and opened the headboard's drawer on the side of the bed and there was an expensive chocolate in that was still in progress of being eaten

Matt:(with a raised brow) She has no money for cooking oil but has money for chocolate and teddy bears?

Thinking he has overstayed his visit in there and didn't want to stammer when One comes back and finds him in there but then again he could hide with Kezia that he was checking on him.

He thought to ignore everything so he went out to the living room and he sat down mannerly but in time he realized that One had been gone for too long.

Was she still checking on someone who knocked the gate? He asked himself and he saw a Vodafone on the table and without thinking twice he reached for it, swiped on the screen but it required a password

Matt: Since when does she put a password on her phone?" A question asked with no reply

He quickly put back her phone on the table when a loud knock came on the gate, knowing she was there he ignored but the knock persisted

He walked going to the gate confused as to where she had gone to

Matt: Who is it?

Marcus: It's me Marcus open up"

Martin tried to push the gate and saw that the chain was overlapping going outside meaning it was locked from outside

Matt: It's locked"

Marcus: Okay tell your wife to unlock it"

Matt: She is not in"

Marcus: So she locked you in?

Matt: It seems so"

Marcus: Where was she going in this evening?

Matt: I don't know ...a knock came on the gate that she attended to and that's it, she went out"

Marcus: Did she leave with Kezia?

Matt: No he is in"

Marcus: (looking up and down the street) Okay where could she have gone to?

Matt had a vision of the last time he was there when he saw man's clothes on the washing line

Matt: (held his chest) Aaargh.....

Marcus: What's going on, why did you groan like that?

Matt: (squatted hyperventilating) J.....just felt sharp pains on my chest"

Marcus: (shaking the gate) There is no way in (looked up) the durawall is too high, mmh Martin you just have to look for the spare keys inside"

Matt: (staggered walking back inside) Okay"

At Brad's Father's .....

Lui came from the kitchen with her phone in hand going in the living room, where she peeped on the curtain.

She saw Brad standing close to the gate shielding someone and with the color of the dress she knew who the person was

Trying to understand the scenario she saw her Dad standing by the verandah facing the two

Dad: Is she your girlfriend you talked about? He asked but all he could see was Brad's back view

Lui stepped outside decoding the tensed up atmosphere

Lui: (to her Dad) That's my friend Dad, the one I usually visit up the street"

Dad: (turned around) Ohhh okay"

She passed her Dad and walked closer to the two who were just standing speechless looking at each other and One's face expression didn't look so good

Lui: (held One's hand) Hey let's go, thanks for coming"

One: (looked at Brad and whispered) I will talk to you on whatsapp"

He just nodded and put the plastic bag in her hand, she and Lui went out of the gate without Brad's Father seeing her face as Brad's tall figure shielded her

One: (walking slowly) Thank you about that it was so weird that.....

Lui: (cutting her short) What is going between you two seriously, I don't know you anymore?

One: We are just helping each other..... eeer emotionally"

Lui: Meaning?

Lui stopped as she saw a man standing before One's gate

Lui: Uhm..... I have to leave you here I have a pot I am attending to"

Knowing the Yemu, Martha cases she didn't want to be a hypocrite

One: (hugged her) Thank you for everything"

Lui: Don't worry, have a good night and ohh post a chapter before you sleep please"

One: Okay I will"

Lui: Bye"

One: Bye"

Lui quickly turned back and the man didn't even look their way as it seemed he was focused on his phone

One walked home as she sighed with relief but saw Marcus standing by the gate knocking and she remembered she locked the gate from outside and had the keys with her

At One's place.....

One:(approaching) Hie when did you come back?

Before Marcus could answer back Matt came outside

Matt:I can't seem to find the spare keys"

Marcus:(looking at One) It's okay she is here"

She unlocked the gate and Marcus pushed it wide and he got back in his car and drove it in

Matt:Where did you disappear to?

One:Uhm the tuck shop"

Matt:Tuck shop but you left empty handed"

One:Yes I had money in my bra paying what I owed them"

Matt:You left with the gate keys only,so how di.....

One:I just said the money was in my bra"

Matt:Okay so the knock was them?

One:Yes they sent a little boy to remind me so I went there and paid"

Matt:Okay (looked at her hand) and the plastic bag?

One:Borrowed will repay"

Marcus: (interrupting the two) Can we go inside please"

One followed as Martin and Marcus led the way going inside, she walked in the kitchen as the two gents continued going to the living room

In the kitchen One brought the Burger and hid it in the cupboard,locked it's door and of course kept the key in her bra,she thanked God for the person who invented bras besides holding breasts they can hold so much more

Anyway she brought out the remaining contents in the plastic bag

One:Bradley I told you not to buy these things,seriously how much did you use?

She realized it was a small plastic bag but it was piled no wonder her hand ached that instant all the while she never felt it as she was dealing with so many confusing things

She put chicken in the fridge,packed the tinned beans,beef,rice and cooking oil,she smiled looking at it,cooking oil of late was more valuable than gold in Zimbabwe when you have cooking oil then you have automatically gained respect with people,she chuckled to herself

One:(walking in the living room) Uhm.....our electricity is not enough to cook"

Matt:(looked at Marcus) Right now I don't have money,don't even have my cards with me"

Marcus: Okay will use what I have here till you can redeem your cards but it's already late we can just do bread will the electricity be enough to boil water for tea?

One:(sitting down) Yes"

She reached for her phone and when she raised her face her eyes met with Matt's but she quickly looked away

Marcus:So there is an issue here that kept me that's why I took some time coming back"

Matt:(attentioning to him) Okay what is it?

One left what she wanted to do on her phone and looked their way

Marcus:When you were in hospital you couldn't receive any medical care so I asked if you could be moved but a woman by the name Efe got in the way and said I shouldn't move you that you two married secretly and you divorced Kezia's Mom and.....

One:(cutting him short) Do I have to be in here to listen to this?

Marcus:Yes you have to be in here"

One:Talking about his side chick?

Marcus:Can you put that aside for now and listen"

Matt:(surprised) Side chick.....which side chick?

Marcus:Efe was or still is your side chick don't know where you stand but she is pregnant for you and that is the reason why you're apart from your wife,Kezia's Mom"

Matt:(looked at One) Ohhh didn't know and Bella?

Marcus:You divorced Bella and married Kezia's Mom"

Matt:Alright"

Marcus:That's not what is important here.....the issue now is your Farm accounts manager received some messages from your phone but the person claimed to be Kezia's Mom"

One:(shocked) What?.....I didn't have his phone,I don't have his phone"

Marcus:I know can you just listen for now.....so as I was saying the manager received the message from whoever it was using Matt's phone and that time I had communicated with the people there asking for this place's address because I didn't know of it and Richard was the only person with the address,so with the message sent to the manager he went and told Mom and she gave the manager my number and he told me about

the messages he received"

Matt:So did you find out who did?

Marcus:I told him to bring the money since I had little left on me and my visa card was not yet accessed it for international transactions anyway he told me he was coming to Harare right away and was going to stop by the hospital as agreed where he saw Efe whom he asked if she wanted money to get you treated or it was just a fake interest whereas she had other motives and she said she is the one who sent the message ,he recorded her talking and sent to me then I lost touch with him"

Matt:Then what happened?

Marcus:The next thing Efe calls me telling me that she got my number from the manager and she apologized for treating me badly that she didn't know that I am your relative as she said lately there were strange people visiting saying they want to see you when they want to harm you so that is the reason she had to lie that you and her were married"

Matt:Mmm Okay"

Marcus:So she tells me that she had asked the manager for some money for your treatment but that she used her phone not Matt's phone and that a woman by the name Yemu who happens to be Bella's friend was pursuing you so she is the one who must've stolen your phone when she visited you in the hospital and sent the money"

One:(thoughtful) Yemu,.....the name is kinda familiar"

Marcus:Do you know her?

One:I am trying to recall"

Matt:What happened next?

Marcus:She tells me we should go and see her because she couldn't get in touch with your manager whom she was suppose to meet up with so I asked her if she went to the hospital that day she denied ever being there and I went and inquired at the hospital and they said she never came in that lately she has been visiting too much so she was warned and they said that day she must've heed to their warnings but it wasn't adding up with the voice recording of the manager because he definitely saw her at the hospital and talked to her"

Matt:Okay so you went to Yemu's place?

Marcus:In a conquest to know I met up with her and her brother Obina who claimed that Yemu was his past girlfriend and we found the manager killed at Yemu's place and she was in chains that she killed him and took all the money he had"

Matt:That's funny how did she take all the money from him?

Marcus:My question exactly I told the police to prolong the date of court

hearing so we can find out more information or evidence because the money was in the bank and he must've been threatened to withdraw and I don't believe it's this Yemu who did it,I think it was all a setup"

Matt:So the farm manager is dead as we speak?

Marcus:Yes and buried,not only that Mom said that Richard also said he was coming to Harare with the manager something the manager never told me and now he is missing"

Matt:(looking at One who looked disinterested) So much happened..... uhm can we go and buy bread I am starving"

Marcus:(stood up) Okay let's go hope the tuck shop is still opened"

They walked out as One carefully looked at Matt and she noticed that he had equally lost weight too

One:Side chicks will finish you my broda" she spoke to herself and took her phone

Once outside the gate Martin stopped and looked around and the road was clear, the street dead quiet

Marcus:What's going on?,why are you looking all suspicious?

Matt:Uhm there is something I need to tell you

Marcus:Okay go ahead

Matt: I didn't loose my memory.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 126

At the tuck-shop....

Matt:Uhm.....I didn't loose my memory"

Marcus:What?,what do you mean,what's going on here Martin?

Matt:As clear as it is I never lost my memory because I want to fix things with One I knew if I come back after weeks with how I left her she wouldn't have accept me in and she wasn't going to believe anything I was going to say"

Marcus:I suspected it even though you minced words.....So pretending to loose your memory is the best way?"

Matt:Yes that's the only way she can accept me,I would like to build new memories act different as if I forgot the past"

Marcus:Okay you might have or trying to forget the past but she might not have forgotten you gave her scars not only emotional scars but physical scars as well"

Matt:What do you mean?

Marcus:She stayed in hospital five days of which three days she was unconscious after surgery"

Matt:Surgery?

Marcus:Yes you injured her badly.....that's why she was refusing to let us in and wanted to call the police"

Matt:(stopped) I didn't know it reached that extent"

Marcus:And how do you plan to keep up with the pretense because somehow you're going to show,remembering that this is acting?"

Matt:I wanted it to come like I am regaining my memory back and I recall what I did and then ask for forgiveness and that time I would have showed her a good side of me that she would forgive and forget easily,rather than coming from a hospital and protest for forgiveness she wasn't going to believe in a change or that I will ever change"

Marcus:But are you sure about all this?,because no matter how a person can go for counselling change is not in the counselling but solely lies within a person and the power to decide good over bad is all your choice"

Matt:And I am choosing to change"

Marcus:So what's going to happen because tomorrow we are wanted at court they had given me up until you wake up and the Doctor specifically said your hearing sense wasn't lost so I was hoping on that maybe you heard something or maybe anything"

Matt:Yes I heard everything,the calls that Efe usually made,a male voice all that"

Marcus:Okay if you're pretending then One doesn't have to attend maybe we can use what you heard against her"

Matt:If I didn't pretend to loose my memory they were going to finish me off"

Marcus:How when I had asked the Doctor to not let her in your room?

Matt:A certain nurse they were using"

Marcus:Mmm they were on top of their game"

Matt:Yep"

They arrived at the tuck shop that they were going to walking slowly so they could talk

Marcus:(to the tuckshop keeper) Do you have bread?

Him:Yes only one left"

Matt:One is enough"

Marcus:(taking his wallet) Let me have the one left"

Him:Okay"

Martin thought of something

Matt:(to the tuckshop keeper) Uhm did a lady who lives there came to pay you off money she owed you?

Him:A lady who lives where?

Matt:Up the street there light in complexion did she come to give you money?

Him:Ohhh that woman she borrows a lot"

Matt: I am asking if she paid you earlier in the evening about an hour or so ago?

Him:(checking his book) Let me check.....I just took over from my sister so don't know if she paid"

Marcus:(to Matt) Why are you asking?

Matt:Just a feeling"

Marcus:Feeling of what exactly?

Matt:That she was lying"

The shop keep hearing that thought to make money even though he didn't know which lady they were talking about exactly

Him:Seemed she paid only little of the amount owing"

Marcus: Okay how much is it that is left?

Matt:And she took some more things,I managed to see a chicken paper only and cans of something"

Him:Chicken she must've taken it at Shalom's Mom she is the one who sells dressed chicken here we don't have and the cans she took is baked beans"

Marcus:Okay how much in total?

Him:200"

Marcus:(surprised) Two hundred dollars seriously?

Him:No bond Sir"

Marcus:(chuckled) Okay" he opened his wallet and paid and they got their bread and a few other small things they added and walked slowly again conversing

At One's place....

When Matt and Marcus left One took the remaining pill and had it with water and collected her Burger went straight with it to her bedroom

Seeing the gents delaying,she locked the door and began stuffing herself with the Burger while busy with her phone

One:(typing) Hey...

Brad:Hey you,still awake?

One:Yeah can't sleep and you?

Brad:Can't sleep as well....I have sent you some money you saw it?

One:Yes but you shouldn't have"

Brad:Just say thank you"

One:(with a laughing emoji) Okay thank you"

Brad:Should I call maybe we can do our minisode over the phone?

One:No uhm I didn't tell you this but the car that was coming that time is my brother in law and he is here with Kezia's Dad"

Brad:Ohhh really?

One:Yes"

Brad:No wonder you were jumpy are you okay!?

One:Yes I am okay"

Brad: So what's going on there?

One:Long story short he was involved in an accident and lost his memory so he wants to regain his memory back for the sake of his son"

Brad:Okay so I won't be able to see you?

One:Yeah not for the time being"

Brad:So the indoor thing will continue or?

One: I am divorced I should be able to go out,I am no longer bound to his rules but I don't want to quickly show that I have moved on"

Brad: Okay whenever you find the time don't forget to holla at me"

One:I will do so....and what did you tell your Dad?

Brad:Told him that I will introduce my girl soon"

One:Okay"

Brad:You know what I am thinking right now?

One:No what is it?

Brad:If you're going to share your bedroom"

One:Hahaha very funny but no,is that jealous I sense?

Brad:I guess I can be jealous too"

One:Okay it's normal but too much of it isn't good"

Brad:Yeah that's true"

One:Thank you for the burger I enjoyed myself"

Brad:You ate it in his presence?

One:No he is out with his brother and I have just finished my burger now"

Brad:Okay you're welcome"

One:How did it go with the application?

Brad:Dropped it off to be contacted soon"

One:Okay then,the gate has opened I think he is back so I will talk to you later"

Brad:I will be here waiting"

One:Okay"

Brad:Please be safe

One:Okay

Brad:I don't trust him if anything happens do tell me please

One:I will certainly do so

She went offline, stood up and hid the empty Burger paper and walked to the door when a knock came through and Kezia made waking up sounds. In no time his cries filled the atmosphere

One:(opened the door) You're back"

Matt:Yes let me take Kezia,did he just wake up?

One:Yes"

She stood aside as he entered

Matt:(walking to the bed) Were you already sleeping yourself?

One:No just relaxing"

Matt:(inhaled) What is that aroma filling the air in here?

One:Probably my perfume"

Matt:(reached for Kezia on the bed) Smells like food"

One:Mmm it doesn't smell like food"

Matt:So we have brought the bread aren't you going to eat?

One:I will help prepare the food"

Matt:(looking at the bed) So that is beautiful teddy you bought for Kezia"

One:Yeah it is"

She walked out avoiding his many questions,Matt looked around still inhaling the air but then shrugged deciding to leave his snooping

He walked out with Kezia hushing him and sat in the living room where One served them food and she walked back in her bedroom and came back holding sheets

One:I don't know if you will share a room or I should prepare different rooms,Matt just looked at the icy cold expression she had that he even doubted the food he was eating.

Marcus:Will just share so that we can catch up,for old time sakes"

One: Okay"

She walked in the spare bedroom and prepared the bed and put towels and toothbrushes also,they always had those for visitors

One:I will be in the bedroom you can bring in Kezia when you're done with him"

Matt:Are you sleepy already?

One:Yeah"

Matt:I was hopi.....

Marcus:(cut him short) It is indeed late I think she should rest"

Matt:Okay (smiled) goodnight,I will bring Kezia in when I am done"

One:Okay"

She walked out and went straight in her bedroom and of course reached for her phone and diary and started coping the chapter into her phone stopping at intervals chatting with Brad.

Matt walked in some time later and she was still on her phone and it was the only light that reflected in the room as she had switched off the light

He looked at her wearing a short night dress and his blood raced

Matt:I have brought Kezia"

She got startled and covered herself up but she couldn't conceal the chocolate anymore he had seen it

One:(sitting up) You scared me,when did you come in?

Matt:So you didn't hear me when I came in?

One:No (he looked at the chocolate) Treating myself if I don't buy for myself no one will"

Matt:So you prefer eating veggies without cooking oil and treat yourself to chocolate"

One:Excuse me?

Matt:There was no cooking oil in the kitchen"

One:I was going to buy but that doesn't stop me from treating myself to goodies"

Matt:Marcus paid for the things"

One:What things?

Matt:Things you took at the tuck shop"

One:(looked down) Okay....how much did you pay?

Matt:Two hundred bond"

One:Okay to who?

Matt:The guy who was there"

One:Okay"

Matt:(looked at Kezia) He is wide awake now"

One:Yeah that's how he does it....let me have him"

He passed him to her and she brought out her breast and started breastfeeding

Matt:Good night"

One:(checked time on her phone) Almost midnight,goodnight"

He walked out and she slept with her side breastfeeding while typing  
Matt in the spare bedroom saw Marcus phone on the bed

Matt:(called out to him) Hey Marcus"

Marcus:(in the shower) Yeah"

Matt:What are you up to?

Marcus:Taking a quick shower"

Matt:With cold water?

Marcus:Yeah it's hot"

Matt:Okay,can I use your phone"

Marcus:Shoo go ahead (laughed) just don't go in my private messages please"

Matt:Okay what's your pattern?

Marcus: A reverse L shape"

Matt:Okay"

Matt threw himself on the bed and browsed through Marcus's contacts on whatsapp

Matt:Did she change her old number?

He went in on One's inbox and she was online

Marcus walked in minutes later to see him lying there not doing anything just staring at the phone's screen

He finished what he was doing thinking Matt will give him back his phone but no he didn't until he fell asleep himself never said goodnight to his sweetheart as big brother had taken over his phone

It was some time that he was hearing the birds twittering and chirping crickets outside and he could tell that it was early dawn by the color that showed off in the room

When he changed sides he was baffled to see Matt still awake with his phone still in hand

Marcus:(sitting up) What's going on, did you sleep at all?

Matt:Man I can't believe this,she is still online"

Marcus:Don't tell me you didn't sleep all night stalking her number?

Matt:I couldn't sleep but I wasn't stalking her"

Marcus: You need to stop that Martin"

Matt:What have I done?,I just couldn't sleep and I saw her online that's all"

Marcus:You won't start a fight through that remember you have to beg her and you two divorced"

Matt:No we didn't"

Marcus:Yes you did that lawyer of yours said the papers were submitted to him"

Matt:Efe divorced my wife,I didn't and I am not going to no matter what.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 127

In town.....

Sly drove off after leaving a sad Imani at Norton pickup bus stop,

Sly:(calling) I am coming I have just dropped off Imani<<<listened>>> yes I am with Caleb though he is dozing at the back of the car<<<listened>>> Not so well,I am heading there now<<<listened>>>Sure I will see you"

He dropped the call and drove to his rendezvous and looked for a nice parking spot,he got out and locked the door leaving Caleb in who had fallen asleep

Sly:(hugging) Hey"

"Hie how are you doing?"

Sly:I am good"

"(Looked around) Where is Caleb?"

Sly:He is not feeling well so he is sleeping in the car"

"Okay what's wrong with him?"

Sly:He was kinda feverish was thinking if it persist I will go to the hospital so he can get checked"

"Surely that should be done it might be something serious anyway you said Imani has visited?"

Sly:Not visited but has gone to live with her Aunty she will be visiting me instead"

"Schools have not closed so what's going on with visiting whilst schools are yet to be closed?"

Sly:They're just playing at school because of the O'level exams and since we want her transferred it ain't a big deal anyway"

"Okay if you say so,shall we then?"

Sly:Yes"

They walked in the shop taking a trolley and they conversed while picking up some groceries

"You have been awfully quiet since your wife died?"

Sly: Yeah just wanted to lay low for a while,I haven't been doing anything just going to work and go back home to my kids that's all there will be to my

day"

"Okay and your friend Martin what is he up to?"

Sly: You seem to be still interested in him?

"No I am just asking"

Sly: Must be focusing on family too, he has a child now with his wife"

"Ohhh that's nice, you went to see the baby?"

Sly: No I didn't"

"Why?"

Sly: Like I said I wanted some time all to myself just to gather and recollect myself again"

"Okay then until when will you finishing this your gathering yourself?"

Sly: (walking towards the till) Until I feel Okay again"

"So you have been clean from alcohol?"

Sly: Yeah been sober if God could return someone he should've returned Aya by now to a new man, sometimes I feel it's useless"

"What is?"

Sly: To change when she is no longer here"

"It's good even for you as a person"

They stood behind a queue so they could pay. Sly's eyes met up with the till operator's eyes and he looked kinda familiar though he couldn't tell where he had seen him.

The till operator himself looked nervous and when it was Sly's turn to pay it's as if he was going to blow up

Till operator: Tha.....that's 325"

Sly: (brought out his wallet) Okay" he paid up and packed his grocery and the till operator sighed with relief when Sly walked out

As he and his friend walked towards the car Dion popped up from nowhere,

Dion: (drawing closer) So this is what you do?

Sly: How are you Dion, what have I done?

Dion: Shame on you Aya's body must be turning in the grave right now you killed her and you're already parading and flirting with young women"

Sly: Get yourself together know that we are in a public place"

Dion: The more reason you should manner yourself Sly: Seriously what are you one about?

Dion: (pointing) This your little bitch you have newly recruited"

Sly: (angrily) Stop with your insults and remove yourself from here or I will drag you with your hair"

Dion: (shouting) Shameless man killed your wife with HIV now you're already luring your next victim to infect"

People started looking as Dion was shouting, an agitated Sly couldn't hold his anger in anymore he pranced to her and pushed her off her feet and started punching her all the anger he has been bottling up exploded as he mercilessly punched Dion

Sly:(kneeling on one leg punching her repeatedly) Who is a whore huh, who is a whore huh.....??

"(Trying to hold him) Sly please, just live her...." His friend tried separating the two but Sly was too strong for her so she stepped aside just watching Dion:(sobbing) Help me.....help me please

People gathered round and some man took Sly off Dion and started lecturing him but Dion couldn't let that slide she snatched Sly's car keys, ran into her car, locked the door and dialled the police

At the station.....

Sly was taken out of the police's car and walked being pushed like he was a savage animal.

At that same time an angry Matt who was being calmed by Marcus arrived at the station too accompanied by Matt's lawyer

Matt:(puzzled) Sly"

Sly:(stopped and the officer just pardoned him) Hey Matt long time"

Matt:(looking at the handcuffs) Indeed what's going on?"

Officer:(intervened) He needs to spend just two nights in the cells and next time he will think twice before beating up a woman"

Sly: (to the Officer) She was at fault too why can't you listen to me?"

Officer: To the point of blistering her face like that no man let's go in"

Sly: I have a son to take care of"

Officer: Your girlfriend will take care of him"

Sly: She isn't my girlfriend"

Officer: Yeah right"

The Officer pushed him, Matt, Marcus were just looking in awe as they slowly followed behind

Marcus:(sneered) Is he your friend?"

Matt: Mxm don't tell me you have forgotten Rambo?"

Marcus: Get out is that Rambo?"

Matt: Yes your one and only Sylvester Stallone"

Marcus: I didn't take a good look at him"

Matt: That's him"

Marcus: So you two beat up women is it? Martin stopped and looked at him

Matt: What are you now saying?"

Marcus: I am just saying birds of a feather flock together.....but now you should have more than learnt your lesson (pointing at Sly) that my brother is the repercussions of beating a woman"

Matt: I just can't believe I am being lectured by this idiot who is five years younger than me"

Mudambanuke:(chuckled) Is your pride getting torn down?

Matt:A lot we can just do a royal rumble right now"

Mudambanuke:It will be interesting to watch Kane versus Great Khali"

Marcus:Hahaha very funny but the people who setup those matches would never set them against each other most of the time they will be a tag team"

Matt:Don't tell me at this your age you still watch wrestling?

Marcus:No I don't .....I like wrestling between a man and a woman kinda wrestling instead were they wrestle in bed naked and make each other cry and of them will be winners"

Matt knocked him on the forehead and they all laughed stepping in the station

At One's place....

One couldn't find sleep anymore after receiving a lecture of why she shouldn't stay all night on whatsapp and how the body was designed by God to have rest and that she was depriving herself and unbalancing the law of nature.

She clicked her tongue pissed off that she couldn't sleep into late mornings.something that she usually did and had became a pattern but instead she had to wake up,clean and prepare breakfast for the gents who left afterwards

Kezia was really a day sleeper more than a night sleeper that is something his Dad didn't know, instead of accusing her of being on whatsapp all night long. Well it was kinda true since she couldn't sleep because of breastfeeding she used the time to be on whatsapp and made a certain someone too not to sleep.

Going through her phone's contacts she came across Whitney's number and something struck her as odd but before she could do her investigation a message came through

Brad:Hey good morning seeing your message now can I call I miss your voice"

One:Sure"

She sat up and cleared her throat anticipating his call

One:(on the phone blushing) Hie"

Brad:Hey did you sleep alright?

One:(giggled) I didn't ....yourself?

Brad:I am already on the road 6 am was up"

One:Shame I am sorry"

Brad: My fingers receive your apology"

One:Your fingers?

Brad:Yes they're tired from all night long of typing"

One:(laughed) You will get used"

Brad:Wtf seriously"

One:Language"

Brad:(both laughed) Shit sorry.....(continued laughing) sorry about that again"

One:It's fine"

Brad:So where is ex bae?

One:Ex bae has gone out"

Brad:Did he really lecture you for staying online all night?

One:He did?

Brad:How did he see you online was he in a mango tree himself?

One:(laughed hysterically) Very funny....he was online too to see me online"

Brad:So he should first apply that lecture on himself before passing it onto others"

One:Practice what you preach they always say"

Brad:Yeah so how are you on this day?

One:I am good.....(paused) missing you already"

Brad:Miss you too if I only can see your face I will be alright"

One:Well Mitzi you're working today"

Brad:Let me see your morning face"

One:How?

Brad:Does your phone go through for video calls?

One:I don't think so....let me take a picture instead"

Brad:Okay"

She hung up and captured a picture making a funny face sticking her tongue out and switched to whatsapp

Brad:(downloaded and typed) Uuuh Mama you look amazing but your face is kinda swollen"

One:Yes it's sleep I suppose"

Brad:Then get plenty of rest"

One:I will but for now can I see you too?"

Brad:I am not photogenic come on"

One:Just send"

Brad:Okay.....(on selfie mode and captured) I have sent"

One:(downloaded and zoomed on the lips and typed) Mmm I can just eat those lips"

Brad:Eat them they're all yours"

One:Are you coming back in the afternoon?"

Brad:Why do you need anything?"

One:Just asking maybe i can see you two minutes"

Brad:I will see and tell you if I can"

One:Okay"

Brad: So I got some people let me drive"

One:Okay"

Brad: I love you"

One:I love you too"

She went offline smiling but then she recalled something so she got off the bed slipped on her flip flops and went to the tuck-shop to reclaim her money,yes it was now her money

At the station.....

Officer:So you said you're here to give your own side of the story?"

Matt:Yes"

Officer:Okay let's hear about it....since we have been waiting on you anyway because the accused lady has been here for some time now and she isn't doing so well her case has been postponed far too long"

Matt:Okay I don't think she killed Munetsi"

Officer:(looking in his file) Okay Munetsi is the name of the manager is it?"

Matt:Yes"

Officer:And why do you say so that she didn't kill him?"

Matt:Well you believed in words didn't you?"

Officer:Not following you can you be more clearer?"

Matt:I mean for you to bring her in you believed in words spoken against her didn't you?"

Officer:Yes and circumstantial evidence, everything was just pointing to her to be the culprit"

Matt:Well the circumstantial evidence came after words were spoken first"

Officer:Alright then so what are you saying?"

Matt:That a woman by the name Efe who fed with the words is the one who killed Munetsi instead she and her brother"

Officer:On what grounds?

Matt:Just to have money they didn't work for,first of all they gave me a drug which left me in a paralytic state and been unconscious for some time"

Marcus:(handed in papers) Here is the Doctor's report on that"

Officer:(browsed through the paper) Okay and how do you know that she is the one who did it?

Marcus: If you read through the paper it's written that his sense of hearing wasn't lost"

Officer:Of course but a Doctor's report can be fixed these days"

Marcus:Not when he has got so much to loose"

Officer:Okay go on"

Matt:I heard her calling her brother or lover I don't know saying both brothers can't be involved in accidents"

Officer: So are you saying your accident was orchestrated?

Matt:Yes and they wanted to kill my brother as well....here is the recording of the conversation between Munetsi and Efe which he did coming in to see me,he had his phone on recording when he walked in the room I was confined in after he talked to my brother about money that was requested they suspected foul play,so this recording was sent to two people,my brother and my lawyer"

Officer:Okay let's hear it"

Matt set his lawyer's phone on the table and played it

Manager>Hello I was told Martin Sande is in here are you perhaps visiting him too?

Efe:Yes I am the one who contacted you"

Martin paused the audio

Matt:Before we go any further did you get that part?

Officer:Yes I remember being told that the manager called your brother telling him that someone asked for money"

Matt:Yes he didn't say two people claimed for money but one"

Officer:Okay"

Matt:The person used my phone so that the manager can be moved to take action if he sees my number"

Officer:Yes it makes sense"

Matt:What did Efe tell you?

Officer:That she didn't use your phone someone else did,she sent the message to Munetsi with her number"

Matt:Yes then why would she remind him that she is the one who contacted him if they had communicated already with her number he was suppose to

know"

Officer: She reminded him because she used your phone and the manager didn't know whom he was talking to though she claimed to be your ex wife"

Matt:Yes now listen to this" he played the audio again

Manager:I don't understand what's happening here I thought I spoke to his wife"

Efe:I am his current wife that's why you see me here"

Matt:(paused the recording again) Did you get that?

Officer:Yes"

Marcus:(intervening) When I first went to the hospital she told me the same thing that she was his wife and that he divorced so I had no right to move my brother even showed me a marriage certificate"

Matt:Are you getting something here Officer"

Officer:No enlighten me"

Matt:She supplied divorce papers to my lawyer that I had not signed but she signed them herself and made a fake marriage certificate"

Officer:Why?

Matt:Who benefits most if I die or who has the right to my money if I were to stay in that coma for long?

Officer:Of course the current wife"

Matt:And what did she say?

Officer:I am the current wife"

Matt:And when the lawyer received the manager's call telling him about money needed from some woman posing to be my wife,my lawyer told Munetsi that Oneday no longer have that benefit to claim money but as Munetsi suspecting foul play together with my brother recorded Efe saying she is current wife and when my lawyer heard the recording he was puzzled as to how she is current wife when the divorce had not been settled and she supplied the papers herself which has never happened,the papers can either be sent by me or Oneday,so why did she sent them?

Officer:To quicken the process of the divorce so that she can be the current wife by forgery"

Mudambanuke:So I rechecked the divorce papers on Martin's signature and I noticed that the signature is different from the other signatures he signed before on other papers"

Officer: Okay"

Mudambanuke:(produced papers) From afar you will say they are the same but closely looking you can see the recurring tail on the letter y (pointing on the paper) whereas the y on this is just like dormant"

Officer:(comparing) Yeah I can see"

Marcus: And when I asked the Officer about Martin's belongings if any where found on the accident scene he said they gave Efe and I asked what is it they gave her and he said some papers and a phone and the manager got messages from Martin's phone but when asked she said she sent the message with her phone and that she didn't have Martin's phone claiming that it was stolen by the girl whom is in your custody who was never seen at the hospital not even one day"

Officer:Okay yeah I see"

Matt:On the recording the manager went on to ask how much she will give him if he comes in on their deal and she said we will talk that over and the manager knowing that he wanted to hear her motives went on to say that they will need to get through the lawyer first and she said we will offer him a few bucks and then the manager said it's a done deal but Efe went on to complain that there is a problem and that is my brother who was onto her"

Officer:Okay that's more than evidence that she killed him because the girl in question here said she was at some bridal shower and I asked her colleague she mentioned and she surely testified that she was there the whole day I just thought maybe it's an alibi bought to say so"

Marcus:You should know whose bridal shower she was at without involving them and ask the people there use her picture so if she truly was present there what time did she leave to mastermind a killing and withdraw some money and move property and don't you find it funny for someone who works in a saloon to apply for an American visa and get approved"

Officer:They're not easily attainable"

Marcus: Which means you should rerun and crosscheck the visa application and the knife used did you check fingerprints?

Officer:Forensics are yet to give us the results .....(looked at Matt taping his pen on the desk) why are you defending Yemu anyway last I checked she is the sister to the person who worked with your other ex wife who killed your unborn baby?

Matt:Because that way I can gain trust with my wife"

Officer:What do you mean?

Matt:With Efe I have so much to loose,I can loose the woman I love, loose my son and even my life as Efe is after money only,she can poison me I don't trust her"

Officer:But she is also pregnant for you"

Matt:Much better that I will deal with my baby only if she gives birth rather than deal with a baby Mama also because every time I will meet her for the sake of the baby my wife will never trust me she will always suspect an

affair,so if she is in jail then there won't be such,things can return to the way they were before"

Officer:Okay"

Matt:(Smiling) So I will get rid of the mother and keep what's mine,that is my wife and kids"

\*

The Diary

Insert 128

At the station...

After giving out their testimonials Matt and crew walked outside so they could go back home

Matt:About Sly could he still be in?

Marcus:Maybe why don't you go in and ask"

Matt:(walking back) Okay you wait for me"

Marcus: Alright"

Marcus brought out his phone to text someone in the time being while Martin walked back inside the station

Matt:(to the another Officer) Hello I want to ask about a guy you brought in here earlier"

Officer:(pointing) There he is"

Matt looked at a different door and saw Sly walking towards him and he no longer had handcuffs on Martin noticed

Matt:Hey man"

Sly:Hey"

Matt:Are you going to be in here or?

Sly:No I am now good"

They started walking towards the main exit

Matt:So what happened?,what did they do to you?

Sly:Paid fine (rolled his eyes) I have to pay for hospital fees.....anyway why were you here yourself?

Matt:It's a long story one that would take years if I am to begin telling you"

Sly:Okay maybe we can meet up one of the days"

Matt:Yeah its been long....meet at your place?

Sly:Nope sold the place"

Matt:Ohhh really,but why,were you running a shortfall or something?

Sly: No just want to start afresh"

Matt:So where are you now?

Sly:In Tynwald now"

Matt:So you're going home now or?

Sly:Yes Caleb isn't feeling well so I have to check on him maybe we can meet tomorrow if you're not busy"

Matt:No, yourself?

Sly:Got a morning lecture and will be free from thenceforth"

Matt:(stopped) So let me have your number"

Sly:My number..... don't tell me that you no longer have my number?

Matt:Yeah I lost my phone"

Sly:(brought his card out) A big guy like you loosing his phone seriously"

Matt:Shit happens .....how's the photo studio?

Sly:Not doing so well but recently Yemu hooked me up with some people holding a wedding"

Matt:(surprised) What?.....she did"

Sly:Yes she did and why are you surprised is there any problem?

Matt:No when was this?

Sly:Over the last weekend"

Matt:And she was there till to the end?

Sly:Yes we finished late one of the guys dropped her off her place"

Matt:Wow.....uhm we will need to talk man so many things happened that you won't believe it"

Sly:I will be anticipating to hear of every detail....so how is baby and Mom?

Matt:They're fine"

Sly:They must be draining you because you have shed some weight"

Matt:Yeah a baby is something else to both parents"

Sly:Why the bandage around your head?

Matt:A lot happened let's meet and we will catch up"

Marcus:(stuck his head out of the window) Hey we are waiting forever in here,I have somewhere I need to be"

Sly:(looked at Marcus) When did he come?

Matt:Some time back.....what transport are you using maybe we can give you a ride,I saw that you came with the police"

Sly:A ride will definitely do"

They walked to the car and got in,Marcus started the engine and they joined the road

At the hospital's parking lot.....

After Marcus dropped everyone at their final destinations he drove to the hospital for an appointment and he waited in the car

Lui:(entered the car) What is it I had to steal some minutes?

Marcus: Don't you go for lunch break?

Lui:(checked her phone) Lunch break seriously this time Kwami Nkrumah?"

Marcus:Mxm well I had to see you because you weren't answering your phone neither were you coming online"

Lui:So you had to send in a messenger?

Marcus:Just like the old days when I used to send your little brother"

Lui:(knocked his head) Little sister,I don't have a little brother.....anyway I was busy attending to my patients"

Marcus:Okay I understand"

Lui:So what is going on,why am I summoned in your car?

Marcus:(took her hand) If all goes well your sister might be released probably tomorrow the latest"

Lui:Okay that's wonderful how did you do it?

Marcus:Had help,weren't you judging me because of her now that she will be cleared what will you say?

Lui:Thank you I suppose for looking out for her but if she had done it,it wasn't really your fault"

Marcus: I am glad that's done with,now to get to the important info....now that my work is finished here I have to go back to Australia"

Lui:Ohhh wow so you're actually going back?

Marcus:You thought I was here for good?

Lui:Yes I thought you came to work here?

Marcus:No work here with the economy..... it suits Martin who is established not me where will I get psychologist work here, working under someone does it pay,In Ozzy I am independent and making a life"

Lui:For who,with who Marcus I thought you came back for me"

Marcus:I don't get you"

Lui:No I don't get you,the first you left me and now.....

Marcus:Now we can go together"

Lui:Together how,I am not your wife and what will I do about my job?

Marcus:(brought out a ring) Then marry me and we will go as husband and wife and you can leave this your job"

Lui:I don't want to end up being taken advantage of when I am not working"

Marcus:Where do you get your theories really?

Lui:No I am just saying and it is happening Marcus what if....."

Marcus:(cutting her short) I have brought out a ring and you're ignoring really,some ladies will be screaming on top of their lungs but you're not even moved"

Lui:I am moved just that we had to clear the air first"

Marcus:Don't worry you can get a job there you have qualifications and they go with you no matter where go"

Lui:(bringing out her ring finger) Then I accept the proposal"

Marcus:(laughed) Some people " he slid the ring on her finger

Lui:(smiled looking at the ring) This is so not the romantic way of proposal I always dreamt of"

Marcus:(kissed her) Shut up Lui,you read way too many books"

Lui:That's true..... so I will see you after work?

Marcus:Okay"

Lui:But certainly not at your brother's place"

Marcus:Who told you that I am there"

Lui:I.....of course my friend told me"

Marcus:Mmm you thought of a lie....anyway I will take you out"

Lui:Out no in my uniform?

Marcus:I can organize a dress and we can arrange our small wedding over dinner"

Lui:Okay"

Marcus:Now go in and quit your job"

They laughed and kissed some more before she headed out going back to her post and she couldn't stop looking at her ring and smiling to herself

At Queen's Aunty's....

Queen:(typing in her group) That will be our new book it's a short book I am going to send only a few chapters and once the first book is out,I won't stop publishing"

Fan 1:Queen all the way,I literally worship you Africa is too small for you"

Fan 2:Thanks mlobi I am preparing my beautiful dress can't wait for the launch of the first book,if our country knew such a talent exist I swear they will make you first lady"

Queen:Lolest come looking your best because I for one will be on point,and we will have fun together"

Fan 3:I am running around too to raise money for the ticket and book and of course a beautiful dress,....lately I haven't been myself I have been going through a stressful phase but your book has been an escape for me and I decided to be positive about life"

Fan 1:Shame sorry darling it's good that you're okay ,all thanks to our author"

Queen:Brush it off from your mind that's the only way to go and all will be well in time"

She went offline when a call came through

Queen:Chuks"

Chuks:You're alive?

Queen:I am ,I worry about you,I thought you died"

Chuks:No I am so alive and kicking"

Queen:Great what are you up to?

Chuks:Same old lifestyle was waiting for your call but you never called"

Queen:Because I never found out anything"

Chuks:Mmm did you follow my instructions Queenie?

Queen:Yes I did but it seems they haven't met recently or maybe she isn't here"

Chuks:That's impossible"

Queen:What is?

Chuks:That which you're saying I am starting to doubt you"

Queen:Then suit yourself man"

Chuks:Okay I will find out on my own then"

Queen:No problem why did you send me anyway?

Chuks:Thought you'd be helpful and I was going to give you some money but.....

Queen:How much?

Chuks:Now you're interested?

Queen:Truth is I had not begun I was scared to get caught"

Chuks:Okay just do it and leave the rest to me"

Queen:Alright then I have heard you"

Chuks:Cool I will call you later let you on the info"

Queen:Shoo will be waiting"

She dropped the call and walked to the door when there was a knock

Queen:(opening the door) You're here.....Hie"

Imani:Yes hello"

At One's place....

One entered the gate and her heart pounded seeing the lights off in the house,not a single one was on,did it mean they were already sleeping,she asked herself walking towards the door but she felt relieved when she didn't see Marcus's car in and that could only mean they were not home yet

She opened the door which wasn't locked and that was strange because she had locked when went out in the afternoon

She removed her pumps and tiptoed going to her bedroom,with Kezia in her arms she passed through the living room where she switched on the light but got startled,her heart sank and her stomach churned with fear

Matt:Where are you coming from?

\*

The Diary

Insert 129

Along the road.....

After a lunch date,Brad and One drove to one of their favorite spots where they parked and just chatted,care-freely,bookwise or just general talks and they could go on and on without running out of words to say to each other. That was one of the most common ground that the two were entwining in,their conversations, their likes,their past were almost similar

She had promised herself that she wasn't going to get carried away that day especially on the time knowing that Kezia's Dad was now around,the least she could do was show some manners

But with all that was happening with Brad it was all new to her,they were things she had just captioned in her mind but had never experienced it

She had skipped that part of growing up and jumped straight into marriage. Matt was a husband,her first love, but with Brad he was the opposite of Matt,she was free and he was a friend,a good listener and her second love that she was slowly becoming obsessed with him within a short space of time and that was one weakness she now knew,falling in love quickly and she didn't deny it but who cared she was having fun and that was the best part of her life so far.

Brad offered security,love in a down to earth,un-artificed,neutral ground kinda way where she could be herself and he was himself and they connected in a way she never knew or planned.

After storytelling they got in their second favorite time,the sun that was setting didn't even occur to their minds,nor neither was checking time their priority they were living in the present outside time more like in a timeless dimension where time didn't exist.

Sitting on his lap she started the car and he began directing her with his hands of where to drive heading

This was kinda hard to her because she kept imagining an accident especially now that an accident had happened to Kezia's Dad and got registered in her mind and taking dominance in her subconscious mind truly she was scared

Nevertheless,with her mind disturbed she totally went from nothing to blank when Brad instructed her to make a left turn and she didn't know where her

left or right was.

She tried remembering that her left would be towards the hand that she uses to write with and then again she used both hands but her left was more dominating.....huh all this in mind made her confused but thankfully Brad was there to help out so he pressed the brakes and the car came to a stop

She sighed disappointed but her teacher was patient enough,too patient for that matter as they got in the second trial and they got on the road again. Good thing was that the road they were test driving on was a less often used road

After trying her best with Brad not steering this time a teenage boy just popped out from nowhere running in front of the car and she had failed to notice him because she was busy thinking if what she was doing the correct thing

Instinctively she hit on the brakes hard causing the car to come to an abrupt stop

They got out of the car and Kezia was intact on his seat just looking and sucking his thumb

They walked to the front of the car and the boy was there squatting, shaking like a water-reed and muttering a prayer

One:(picking him up) Are you Okay? She asked him and the headlights flashed him showing the dirty tattered clothes that the boy was wearing and he looked to be more like a street kid but what he was doing there she didn't know

"I am Okay" he answered and ran out of sight before she could interrogate him further

Brad:I believe he is fine

One:I think so too

Brad: Are you okay yourself?

One:I am fine just that I don't think I will be able to do this all by myself without being aided"

Brad:You can One day now you're used to me guiding you no wonder you think that you won't be able to do it alone.....but I am aiding you for Kezia's sake if we were alone maybe you could've been driving alone by now"

One:Okay thanks so maybe we will continue when he is older"

Brad:Yeah I was just teaching you in case of emergencies"

One:I get it but you know there was no way your Dad was going to permit me to drive your car even if I run into an emergency"

Brad:My car,my girlfriend these two things I won't be told what to do with them thank you"

One:(smiled) Great now you have to drive us home"

They got back in the car and Brad tried to start the car but it wouldn't budge

Brad:This is why I shouldn't have taken the old man's car"

One:(laughed) What were you saying just now about your car and here you're with your old man's car?

Brad:He insisted I take his car

One:He is right because yours is too beautiful to be a taxi"

Brad:Yeah he said the same thing but now his car isn't starting it's becoming a skoro-skoro now"

He tried for some minutes and there was no change,he got out of the car and opened the bonnet,took the tool's box at the back and got to work

One: (sticking her head out,imitating a cartoon) Hey Bradley the Mechanic Can you fix it?

Brad:Yes we can (both laughed) I will try"

He removed his shirt and walked to his seat where he threw it in,

One traced her eyes on his chest and her hormones deliriously danced,to distract herself she went to the back taking her son in her arms and she started playing with him

The previous night she had not slept a wink,so right there she ended up sleeping together with Kezia in her arms.

When Brad finished with the car he saw the two peacefully sleeping at the back and he covered them with Kezia's baby blanket and he started the car and joined the road to Harare from Beatrice and another phase came into play the fuel gauge reported that they were running out of fuel

The queue on the nearest gas station was unbelievably long and this was the worst days ever,

One wasn't even wware of anything as she fell into deep sleep

Brad: (impatiently hitting the steering) Shit.....

At One's place....

Matt was left home by Marcus way in the afternoon and he found no one at home.

He sat waiting thinking maybe One is just around nearby but she didn't show up.

With the thought of trying to be a good man and to make time worthwhile awaiting for One he decided to cook so as to surprise her.

He got set to the task immediately and started preparing rice, salads, fried meat though he wasn't guaranteeing on the taste but he was doing it wholeheartedly.

He started enthusiastically but finished grumbling and complaining like he was forced to cook.

He walked to the dining room and he searched the cupboard for a tablecloth to spread on the table but he saw something instead

Before he could take the tablecloth something caught his attention

Matt:(blew on it and dusted it on his shirt)I had forgotten that I still had this

He talked to himself looking at the revolver that he put away and took the tablecloth that was underneath and spread it on the table where he finished off by placing a beautiful vase with artificial flowers on the center

Just like in the movies he decorated the table with heavy chinaware ,beautiful ones that they had never used before, golden forks and knives accompanied the plates, wineglasses all that and what was left was wine for the gents and juice for madam

With some little cash he had, he left for the tuck shop and bought fruit juice and decidedly that's what they were all going to have.

He smiled to himself marvelling to his masterpiece, well that was done with all that was left is for bae to come home and be swept off her feet.

The feeling of doing something good for your half overwhelmed him and he couldn't wait to see her reaction.

He sat back on the couch waiting for her and he knew it was going to be just the two of them since Marcus had told him about some girl he was going to meet up with.

So this was a perfect opportunity to make things right with his beloved wifey and ask for forgiveness where be fit for it

He had arrived home around two and waited then got bored and started cooking around three thirty and finished at five not exactly on the dot but some minutes past the hour.

He watched the hours go by to 6,7,8 and the food was growing cold and he was getting so annoyed

He watched the zbc tv news and that reminded him that dstv had to be paid, if only he had his phone it was going to be sorted over the phone

It was around nine that he switched off all lights except the living room light like advised by Kuchy and he decided to lay back on the couch seeing that Kuchy wasn't coming and he was hurt no lying and he had already concluded on why she was late

All the evidence was there of why she was late, seated on the couch he found his sugar level dropping and he needed his meds but he didn't have them neither did he have his phone to ask Marcus for help

Trying to control himself from passing out he walked in his bedroom straight into Kuchy's drawer and ate her chocolate, he was going to apologize for that when she is back.

He sat on the carpeted floor of Kuchy's bedroom waiting for the phase to end and when it was over he went back to do some more waiting there was nothing he could do than wait.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Brad woke One some distance away from her gate and now her worst fear came into play, noticing the dead silence of the street and conscious that there is someone at home who would ask of her thereabouts she was terrified

She didn't show Brad how scared she was or else with her stories in mind he wasn't going to let her go home to him,

Passing a curfew this was a first experience in her life and as scary as it was, it also had a that feeling to it, the feeling she related to it was the feeling of sleeping with a married man knowing he is married, forbidden, thrilling and exciting is what she felt, mixed feelings

One: (whispered) Thanks for walking me

Brad: Okay please please don't forget to text me before you sleep"

One: Okay" they kissed one more time and waved goodbye to each other, Brad walked backwards watching her till she was out of his sight

She opened the gate and her heart pounded seeing all the lights off in the house, not a single one was on, did it mean they were already sleeping? she asked herself walking towards the door.

She felt relieved when she didn't see Marcus's car in and that could only mean they were not yet home.

she opened the door which wasn't locked and that was strange because she had locked when she went out in the afternoon

Walking in like a thief she removed her pumps so as not to make noise and easily tiptoed going to her bedroom but why was she tiptoeing when there was no one at home

She relaxed her tensed self and walked comfortably with Kezia in her arms. Advancing the living room she got startled hearing a heaved sigh and someone's shadow sitting up on the couch.

She first thought of a ghost but she had to make sure if it was a ghost before screaming so she switched on the light and at the touch of the light in the room her heart sank and her stomach churned with fear as he gave her a cold deadly stare

Matt:Where are you coming from?

She was so scared of him that she felt tears in her eyes even without anything being done to her, she shivered and embarrassingly peed on herself,the level of fear she couldn't fathom

Matt: (stood up) I will boil some water for you to bath"

He walked closer to her and she turned into an iceberg,he looked deeply in her eyes and she couldn't keep a straight face so she looked down and he looked at Kezia instead

Matt:It's not good for a baby to be out this late" he said and his words seemed like blades piercing her internals that she felt like she was dying a quick death

He stood on her back and put his hands on her shoulders

One: (muttered) Ma..Martin,I am.....

He massaged her shoulders and laughed

Matt:Kuchy I can't believe you peed in your undie,couldn't you hold the urine in?

She never relaxed,she was still tensed and felt intimidated by his presence and voice

Matt:Go in and put Kezia on the bed"

She walked to her bedroom door without even saying a word to him and she felt that he was watching her and that on it's own was horrific

She walked in her bedroom,switching the light on and she was welcomed with an empty chocolate packet on the floor.

she ignored that and pushed the bedcovers to one side and put her little munchkin to rest and nicely tucked him in

Matt:(peeped in) I forgot that we bought electricity so the geyser is on go in and shower while I warm up our food"

His voice was still giving her the creeps and she didn't have the courage to open her mouth to reply him so she nodded instead

She walked to the bathroom and the bathing twice were coming back ,when she was alone once was enough sometimes even skipped who would dare ask but when going out with Brad she would overbath if there ever be such a thing

As she was about to take her dress off he walked in and she paused with the strap of her spaghetti dress almost off the shoulder

Matt:Sorry I want the mop"

Again no word came out of her mouth as she watched him take what he wanted ,when he walked out she locked the door before stripping naked Hot water massaged her body as she thought hard and she made up her mind to tell him about Brad so she stepped out of the shower,dried,moisturized and yes changed then finally but unsurely walked going to the living room but he was in their dining room dishing up

She looked at the table and wondered when he cooked all that food,since she had known him he had never cooked anything beyond breakfast,beyond eggs to be precise but right there he had cooked his first meal

Matt:I cleaned the floor" he said smiling drawing a chair for her and helped her sit like she didn't know how to

She wondered about the VIP treatment and the sincerity and if it was real or a show

One:(looked at the food) Thank you" that almost came out like a whisper and she could barely hear herself talk of him

Matt:(sitting across her) You're welcome.....(took a fork) dig in,you must be really hungry"

She sighed looking at the food and she remembered how she had earlier staffed herself to junk food but she couldn't let his effort go to waste even if he was an ex bae,she could eat a little for courtesy

Matt: (with a cheerful smile) Is it good?

One:(chewing slowly) Yes "

Silence swept across the room, only fork and knives could be heard and it took them both to the memory of their first supper together, when he taught her to use a fork and knife

Matt:(looked at the wall-clock) Some minutes past eleven.....(looked at her)  
Please be mindful of Kezia next time

One:Okay ,the ca....."

She kept quiet realizing she was about to give herself away

One:I have to tell you something

Before she could go on two things were laid for her on the table and he looked at her seriously this time and she briefly looked at the table and looked back at him

Matt:Are you sexually active?

\*

The Diary

Insert 130

At Harare Prisons.....

The prisoners were seated having their breakfast snatching from each other the little that was distributed in trays and one had to learn to be fast or else you'd go hungry.

Bella in good time had learnt and got the hang of it

Bella:(burped and rubbed her stomach) God I can't wait for the day I will taste chicken again....it will be a glorious day for me"

Cellmate1:Me too it will be like I am taking a tour to heaven"

Cellmate2:(laughed) The day I will be set free I will eat two whole chickens everyday for a week,only !eat without any pap or rice accompanying it"

All the prisoners laughed to the jokes as they all salivated to their imaginations of cravings

Bella:And where will you get the money to be stuffing yourself with meat only like that?

Cellmate2:They will see what to do?

Bella:Who are they?

Cellmate2:The so-called relatives ,who else?

Bella: With how things are hard you'd commit crime again to come back to prison where you can eat free food even at least once"

Cellmate1:Coming back here never,I'd rather be a prostitute than coming back here"

Bella:Prostitute really?

Cellmate1:Yes I will prostitute money for chicken"

They all continued laughing hysterically

Bella:Things we women would resolve to"

Cellmate1:We will do it because we won't have a choice,i mean look at me where in the world will I get a job,nobody would want to hire an ex convict....even if they agree to hire me I don't have qualifications or experience

Cellmate2: That's the same for me but I am not even thinking about all that"

Cellmate1:Why?, I thought we are all looking into the future darling"

Cellmate2:I know but what future when I have just served two years out of the ten years sentenced"

They all kept quiet thinking about that,they had not taken it into consideration

Cellmate1:I am left with three years"

Bella:I have just served months out of five years sentenced and I don't think I can take it anymore"

Cellmate2:But at least you have someone visiting you" Cellmate1:Yes dear"

Bella:But my Mom and sister no longer visit me it's someone else who isn't even family but looking for interests in me"

Cellmate1:Yoh you still get secret admirers even in prison?

Bella:Maybe this was a good time for him to make his moves and get accepted when I am vulnerable"

Cellmate1:Did he tell you already?

Bella:No but him visiting constantly says it all.....anyway enough about me what about you,who is that girl who always visits you?

Cellmate1:That's my daughter"

Bella: You have a daughter that big?

Cellmate1:Yes twenty three years old"

Bella:Yoh so you're that old to have a twenty three year old daughter?

Cellmate 1:Yes

Bella:What's her name?

Cellmate1:Her name is Pee my first born and I have two sons also now living with my mother in the rural areas"

Bella:Okay"

Cellmate1:I don't even know how they're coping with the economy like you were saying..... I used to be the one taking care of them,Pedro has no source of income and Morrison is in jail too from what I heard"

Bella:(awestruck) You said who?

Cellmate1:My two brothers"

Bella:And you mentioned Morrison"

Cellmate1:Yes do you know him?

Bella:Uhm.....(stuttered) nnnno I just know someone who goes by the same name, it might be him but the one I know is married and has kids"

Cellmate1:Okay Morrison is still a boy not yet married"

Bella:Okay so I don't know him.....but what is he in prison for?

Cellmate 1:I heard it's robbery

Bella:Okay that is just bad"

The warden walked in and they knew it was time to go back to their cells but instead of announcing like she usually does she walked to Bella

Warden:(handing over an envelope) This is for you"

She took it wondering what it held, unsure she opened the envelope

Bella: (jumped) Yes my appeal has been approved,rejoice with me"

Her cellmates looked at her with envy and jealous,nobody congratulated or rejoiced with her.....

At the station.....

Forensics team brought in information from their findings and produced it to one of the officers

Officer:(looking through the paper) Okay so what are we looking at?

F.team:The finger prints are certainly someone else's not Yemurai Motsi they don't match with hers"

Officer: Okay so that means....?

F.team:That means they're someone else's who is not in our system"

Officer:Of course she is a foreigner that makes sense it won't show..... she was stupid to leave a trail"

F.team:They're not professional lawbreakers but amateurs..... professionals would made sure to at least wear gloves"

Officer:You're right,that's the last thing they would think of that moment .....uhm I really thank you for your diligent work"

F.team:You're welcome we have to now go"

Officer:(exchanged a handshake) Okay thank you"

They both walked out but heading to different directions,the Officer headed to the cell-hold where Yemu was.

She looked like someone who was walking in sand dunes of the desert for

long without running into an oasis and about to die,it was quite pitiful but not to the officer because he had seen worst?

Officer:(unlocked the cell bar) You can go now"

Yemu looked around thinking he is talking to someone else but she was the only one in,other prisoners had came and their cases were tried and they never came back.

Yemu:(dumbfounded) M.....m,me?

Officer: Yes you can go"

Yemu: I have already used the toilet"

Officer:(sighed) Hey I am saying you're free as in to go home.....you're no longer a suspect"

Yemu:How?

Officer:You now want to know how are you a detective or perhaps you loved it in there?

Yemu:(walked out of the cell) No I am just so taken by surprise I never knew I could get out all hope seemed lost"

Officer:Well thank God who used the Sande's brothers"

Yemu:Sande's brothers?

Officer:Yes and if I were you I would start going to church because a lot of people go to prison for something they didn't do"

Yemu:(realizing its not a dream she screamed and jumped on the officer)  
Ohhh thank you, thank you,thank you very much"

Officer: (chuckled) Okay okay can you now let me go

Yemu:(embarrassed) Oh sorry about that....

Officer:It's okay you can now go

She took some steps towards the door but stopped

Yemu:Can I make a call please....I have no transport money"

Officer:Okay"

He walked on passing her and led her to the landline phone where he himself first had to make a call

Officer:(on the phone) Thank you for picking up Miss Efe<<<listened>>>

Yes a date has been set for Yemu's issue to go to

court<<<listened>>>Alright,I just need you to come to the station please so that you can give your own testimony as the issue is taken to go court we

need all evidence we can get<<<listened>>>Mr Sande came yes and wasn't helpful he didn't remember anything so I will be waiting for you

instead for your side of the story is what will help me the more<<<listened>>> okay then see you,bye

He put down the receiver smiling, Yemu decoding from the conversation she joined in and cheerfully smiled too

At One's place.....

A knock came on the gate that awoken One from her late mornings beauty sleep,she sat on her butts and looked at the two still snoring and she sighed before climbing down the bed and slipped her feet in her flip-flops then walked out

One:(yawning) I am coming (she walked to the gate and opened it ) Bamnini.....

Marcus:Kezia's Mom morning"

One:Morning,you didn't sleep in?"

Marcus:(walking in)Yes I had some errands I needed to attend to"

Once at the door she stopped and looked at him as if lost in thoughts all of a sudden

Marcus:(waving his hand on her face) Hey what's wrong?"

One:(snapped) I am fine, why?"

Marcus:You kinda look distracted is everything alright?"

One:Yes"

She walked in and Marcus watched her pacing fast,he just shrugged and walked in the spare bedroom where it seemed that no one slept in

Marcus:(walked out and called) Kezia's Dad"

He waited for a reply but didn't get one

One in her bedroom walked to Matt and shook him out of sleep

Matt:(opening his eyes) I am up,I am up,(looked at One) What's going on?"

One:Your brother is calling you"

Matt:Okay"

He sat up and looked at Kezia and looked at One

Matt:(took him in his hands) What time did you wake up?"

One:Just now

Matt:Hope you're not.....

One:For Kezia no,I won't

Matt:Okay good

He climbed down the bed and walked out

One sat on the bed and looked at her face reflecting on the mirror and she looked down as she couldn't face herself

Martin joined his brother in the living room with Kezia in his arms

Marcus:(surprised) You're coming from.....??

Matt:Relax nothing happened"

Marcus:Okay but that's a good start isn't it?

Matt:I think so.....(looked at Kezia) I certainly hope so"

Marcus:Mmm why did you come out with him when he is still sleeping?

Matt:I am just so fond of him"

Marcus:Okay if you say so but you should have left him sleep on the bed"

Matt:(ignored his point) So why did you wake me up?

Marcus:I am getting married"

Matt:You have started again with your jokes"

Marcus:No I am serious I am getting married"

Matt:Okay then congrats"

Marcus:Mxm you don't believe me don't you?

Matt:(chuckled) Yeah I don't

Marcus:But I am dead serious here I have talked to Mom about it and right now I have to rush to go there and gather uncles, aunts and tomorrow we have to be at the girl's place for lobola"

Matt:That's so fast why the rush?

Marcus:I want to go with her to Australia that's why"

Matt:Okay still you're rushing"

Marcus:I have a job to go back to.....anyway you have to be present in the talks

Matt:Is it a must?

Marcus:Not necessarily but it will be good if you're present"

Matt:I don't know I have to be with my son"

Marcus:Come on Kuchy will be with him"

Matt:She has been with him all this time so its my turn now with my son"

Marcus:Okay "

Matt:Mxm alright I will be there"

Marcus:(cheerfully) thanks bro"

Matt>Welcome.....can you help me with the bandage I think I have to get it off now"

Marcus:Sure thing but I have to be on the road sooner than later

Matt:(thoughtfully) You know what,maybe we can just join you because Kezia hasn't been welcomed into the family yet"

Marcus:Why did you delay?

Matt:Just being paranoid to the events that once happened you know

Marcus:No history won't keep on repeating itself like that"

Matt:Yes true.....so let me talk to Kuchy"

Marcus:Great then

Matt walked back in his bedroom where One was just staring into space

Matt:Hey we have to go to Charter"

One:(startled) Uhm okay..... when?

Matt:Today,right now and you're joining too Kezia as well

One:Okay

Matt:So go in and prepare yourself

One:Okay

Matt:Uhm Kuchy.....I want to assure you that I really love you and I have never liked or loved any woman the way I love you that's why I did what I did,it was out of love,out of being scared to loose you not because I hate you or anything but for everything,the beatings,the overprotective-ness,the insecurities and also the threats please don't put them in mind,brush them off,I am truly sorry"

One kept quiet not knowing what to say, what he will do or how he will react if she tells him otherwise

Matt:Before making any hasty decision think of Kezia,your beloved,my beloved,our beloved he needs his parents and to see the future too so it depends with you

One: Okay I get you

Matt:That's all you have to say,after I made quite a speech?

One:(looked at Kezia) I....I love you too Martin

\*

The Diary

Insert 131

At One's place.....

Matt:(on the phone) Yes Mom"

Mom:That's good then,so should I go ahead and perform it or?

Matt:Uhm I don't really know"

Mom:You want to be happy don't you?

Matt:Of course I do but.....

Mom:But what ?,don't you know you what you want?,you just have to say the word and at the snap of a finger then wala it's done"

Matt:I have my own ways"

Mom:Okay if you say so a dummy won't be pleasurable anyway"

Matt:Yeah exactly so I am coming with Kuchy and also Kezia"

Mom:(ululated) The Kk's are coming that's wonderful"

Matt:(laughed) Yes since you won't come we had to come"

Mom:If I knew the place I would have long visited it's only my legs that were limiting me but now that they're functioning you will get bored with my visits"

Matt: Talk is cheap we will see about that"

Mom:We will definitely see"

Matt: Anyway I heard about Richard, is he still missing?"

Mom:I have located him"

Matt:You've located him,how,what do you mean?"

Mom:You know what I mean Martin.... mine won't go missing,never that's why I told that you should let m....."

Matt:(cutting her short) Thank you Mom but no"

Mom:Okay then"

Matt:So what had happened to him?"

Mom:Kidnapped and left off somewhere you will know all about it when you come

Matt:Okay I now have to give back the phone to its owner he is eyeing me now with talkative eyes that are saying I am finishing his airtime"

Mom:(both laughed) He should respect elders even with his personal phone"

Matt:(looking at Marcus) He is laughing out loud now and also complaining that I am delaying him so I should be preparing myself now"

Mom:Hyabo so you had not started preparing yet?"

Matt:You're the one being surprised when you were contributing to the delay,anyway I won't take time I was waiting for Kezia's Mom to finish first while I am looking after Kezia"

Mom:So you're with Kezia right now?"

Matt:Yes and he is staring at me"

Mom:Okay tell him that Gogo says Hie"

Matt:Okay I will certa....."

The phone was snatched away from him

Marcus:(on the phone) You two won't finish conversing please save your issues for the time when you meet"

He dropped the call ,Matt stood up shaking his head and walked out going in Kezia's room where he laid him in his court-bed

He then went to his bedroom and he found Kuchy tying her braids into a beautiful high bun and already putting on her longest dress,one that

touched the ground and didn't even reveal her feet  
She didn't apply makeup on but was going natural

Matt:Makeup or no makeup you look beautiful Kuchy"

One:Thank you"

Matt:That's one thing I love about you"

One:Okay"

Matt:It seems you didn't know much about me Kuchy isn't it?

One:It seems so"

Matt:I am glad you had to find out,what you see sometimes is not what you get"

One:Now I know"

Matt:We all study a person from afar just that we don't show our skeletons to everyone but Bella knew what she was in for"

One:Okay"

Matt:I am talking too much let me go and have my bath"

One:Okay I have to take care of Kezia where is he?

Matt:In his room"

One:Okay"

She walked out to Kezia's room and found the door locked just as she was about to go back he threw the keys to her

Matt:Sorry about that"

One:(caught the key) Okay"

She unlocked the door and entered and she looked at him sleeping,like always sucking his thumb

Having the chance and she thought to seize the moment so without wasting time she took her phone from her bra,went online as jumpy as she was she managed to quickly type but she froze when the door was opened,Matt walked in and she felt it poking her back and she swallowed

Matt:Send it.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 132

At Brad's Father's....

Dad:So she just notified me a moment ago and I have to call relatives from her Mom's side to come on a short notice"

Brad:(wiping his car) Okay that's great....so who is the guy?

Dad:She said his name is Marcus Kwami yet to see him"

Brad:Kwami is he from Burundi?

Dad:(giggled) Do Kwami's come from Burundi?

Brad: No just asking since it's not shona"

Dad:That's not his surname though"

Brad:Okay what is his surname then?

Dad:She didn't say she just said Kwami is a second name"

Brad:Okay"

Dad:So you have to be present also through the lobola negotiations"

Brad: Should I really be there like it's a must or?

Dad:It's not a must but it will be good if you're present" Brad:Okay I will see with my schedule..... I am happy for Lui at least she is making you proud isn't she?

Dad:Yes she is unlike Yemu and Martha"

Just then as they were conversing the gate opened and Yemu stepped in,they were both shocked to see her

Dad:What are you doing here?

Yemu:How are you Dad.....bro good to see you"

Brad:It's good to see you too it has been long time no see"

Yemu:Yeah it's been long"

Dad:What do you mean long time no see, didn't you visit her this other time?

Brad:No I didn't she said she was busy"

Dad:But you said you saw her"

Brad:Didn't want you to get worried or to have an endless Q and A session"

Dad:Okay"

Brad:What's up with the scruffy look?"

Yemu:Uhm there is a lot that happened I guess you were never told about it (looked at her Dad) My charges were dropped Dad"

Dad:Okay"

Yemu:I thought you were going to say that's wonderful news and rejoice with me"

Dad:It is indeed wonderful news but to you I wasn't the one who got arrested"

Brad:(surprised) Arrested?

Dad:Yes she was being held at the police for murder"

Brad:(looked at her) Murder,seriously..... You too?" Yemu:It didn't happen okay"

Brad:But what's wrong with you girls Martha the same and you the same"

Yemu:Please don't add gasoline to the fire Bradley"

Dad:It's already worse he isn't adding anything but stating it as it is.....and

don't tell me it's for Bella also that you were caught on the wrong side of the law"

Brad:(awestruck) Bella?

Dad:Yes....Martha same thing of common denominator and that is Bella and I have no doubt that it was for Bella too that Yemu too got locked up at the station"

Brad:But why,what is it exactly you want to achieve?

Dad:Fighting wars that don't involve them because of their stupid loyalty to friendship"

Brad:There isn't such loyalty"

Dad:Well to them it exist"

Brad:All for what at the end of the day,what do you expect to gain?

Yemu: (looked down,regrettably) Dad I would like to gain your forgiveness and please pardon me of the times I didn't listen to you"

Dad:Okay"

Yemu:(knelt) Dad you're just saying okay plea.....

Dad:I have forgiven you"

Yemu:(smiled and stood up) Thank you"

Dad:But.....(her face expression changed) but you will not live here"

Brad:I totally agree with that"

Yemu:What,why?

Dad:I don't want to be stressed anymore,always controlling you girls like you're little kids,no....

Yemu:But Dad.....

Dad:No buts I will be here with Bradley and very soon with makoti"

Yemu:(looked at her brother surprised) Is Brad getting married?

Brad:No,i mean maybe,okay yes some day....but Lui is sooner"

Yemu:Lui is getting married?

Brad:Didn't I just say so?

Yemu:Wow that's wonderful"

Dad:So I am going to summon your Mom's relatives and they will be here and you will leave with them tomorrow"

Yemu:Dad most of them are out of Harare in rural areas to be precise and I....."

Dad:(walking towards the door) you should've thought of that when you decided to disobey me please I am not going to entertain you this time"

Yemu:(following) But Dad I just said I am sorry"

Dad: Sorry doesn't cut it....you'll not live here that's it, period,(stopped) fighting Bella's husband's side chick,did she take your husband Yemu?

Yemu:No but....

Dad:Where is Bella now?

Yemu: In jail but Dad I didn't go t.....

Dad:No I am done talking to you,my decision is final and irreversible

Brad sighed watching them continuously quarrel going inside.

He sat in his car taking his phone

Brad:(thoughtfully) Bella's husband's side chick mmh who is....." he shrugged and pressed his phone on his ear

Phone: The number you have dialled is not available at the moment please try again later"

He kept trying and it continuously said the same thing over and over again and that got him worried

Brad:And her message is incomplete, what did she want to say?... (He questioned himself) Bae are you okay?.....I am worried about you,please let me hear from you as soon as you get my message" he sent the message and started his car

At Queen's Aunty's.....

Imani:(on the phone) Yes I am fine"

Might:You're now far but I will make time once in a while"

Imani:Okay no problem if I get some money from my Aunt I will come in town some time to visit"

Might:I will send you money for transport"

Imani:Okay thank you"

Might:Saw your Dad this other day in the shop"

Imani:Really?

Might:Yeah felt so nervous"

Imani:(laughing) I can imagine you being afraid of him"

Might:Not afraid but nervous"

Imani:Hahaha isn't it the same....anyway most people are scared of him I don't know why"

Might:I think I know why,he is freaking tall and has biceps"

Imani:(laughed) He is nicknamed Rambo.....when he slapped me my skin turned red though he didn't put much effort"

Might:Mxm that's my future wife he is beating"

Imani:(blushing) Stop it"

Might:You don't like it?

Imani:No I yes you on that"

Might:Such English Imani,I yes you really?

Imani:I second you just slang you know how we do it"

Might:Yep I am getting it bit by bit"

Imani:Yeah cool"

Might: So how is your Aunty's place?

Imani:It's alright"

Might:Alone?

Imani:No with someone"

Might:Who,I thought you said your Aunty went to work"

Imani:I have another Aunt and please don't ask me to tell you how we are related,she is more of a distant relative"

Might:Okay I get that dealio like your Aunty's Grandma had an uncle who gave birth to the Mom that gave birth to a son who married the Mom of that Aunty kinda thing"

Imani:Exactly that kinda dealio it's complicated"

Might:Okay,so what are you up to?

Imani:What else more than chores,the Aunty I am remaining with is so lazy"

Might:Really?

Imani's phone was snatched from the back,she turned and Queen hung up her call and gave back her phone

Imani:What did you do that for huh?

Queen:Gossiping about me now"

Imani:How did you know I was talking about you?

Queen:Because I have been listening to your convo from the start and I know it's me you are talking about" Imani:So you were eavesdropping, how could you?

Queen:You made it obvious for me to hear even if I didn't want to and just how many aunts do you have living with you?

Imani:Well what I said is true anyway so why would feel offended?

Queen:What is true?

Imani:That you're lazy....you let me do everything,while you're always glued to your phone, we all have phones but we don't act the way you do"

Queen:(smirked) The age difference is the answer of why you're doing all the chores by yourself,when you're my age you will find someone younger to bully"

She walked out leaving Imani perplexed

Imani:Literally she is bullying me is that what she just said?.....mxm I so hate her"

She turned to the sink to continue washing the dishes.she clicked her tongue thinking of all the chores left to do

At the station....

Obina walked in the station after receiving Efe's call,he walked in the interrogation room and saw her seated with cuffs on her hands

Obina:What happened?

Efe:It was a trap"

Obina:What do you mean trap what are you arrested for?

Efe:Are you seriously asking me that question Obi?

Obina:Yes I am confused isn't Yemu the one arrested and taken the fall"

Efe:They released her"

Obina:What but all evidence pointed to her"

Efe:I guess we weren't smart enough because the fingerprints found on the knife were not hers Obina and that day she was at a wedding all day long her alibis testified on her behalf"

Obina:These damn officers are stupid so being at the wedding all day doesn't make her a culprit,what if she sent people to terminate her plan?

Efe:That's our POV Obina and you and I know she didn't kill that man"

Obina:So what are you going to confess to it in this your state?

Efe:What then should I do and you too should probably surrender yourself we lost Obina"

Obina:(held her hands) No Efe you will take the fall for everything"

Efe:(flabbergasted) What?

Obina:Yes I just bought a house and I can't go to prison"

Efe:You bought a house?,is that what we agreed on?,we were suppose to live for South Africa Obi

Obina:Come on we needed a place to stay beside that a house is an asset that c.....

Efe:No Obina I worked hard for this and .....whose name is the house in?

Obina:Uhm.....ours of course"

Efe:I don't believe that,I am going to say everything that happened and you will go to jail too"

Obina:Listen,listen if we both go and if we are to hopefully come out how do you think we will survive huh?,business would have been shut down,there won't be even money to go back to Nigeria"

Efe:No I am not buying it"

Obina:You have to,I will make some money for you and get you out we will plead using our country as an excuse

Efe:How will that work?

Obina:Deportation, but don't worry about the details but I guarantee you that you will come out"

Efe:Buying a house will make it suspicious that we got some money because he will ask where the money went to,we have to pay Martin his money Obina

Obina:Don't worry about that part,I will speak for myself so you will do this won't you?

Efe:(looked down clenching her teeth) No you should take the fall instead

Obina:And how will you survive Efe?

Efe:(frustratedly) Huh Obina.....(thoughtfully) I can't believe you're talking me into this

Obina:I will find means to get you out trust me

Efe:(sighed) Okay I will do it"

Obina:(smiled) Good and I will make sure you will live like a Princess when you come out"

Efe:Promise"

Obina: I promise"

Efe:(looked up) Do they have cameras in here or tapped devices to listen to our conversation, do they?

Obina:(looked around) Mmmh I don't think so.....

At Charter....

One knelt on the kitchen floor blowing air on the firewood so that fire could be produced but all she was getting was smoke and teary eyes

She stood up kicking the firewood giving up as tears rolled down her eyes, this time around she was by herself in the kitchen with no one to help,unlike the first time when she was helped and treated nicely.

This time around everything had changed,they treated her differently,not that they did something to her per say but their actions spoke volumes to her.

Giving it one more try she knelt again and joined the firewood together she had just scattered,wiping her tears she blew air on them trying to revive a little fire that was kindling on the center

Her Mom in law walked in with Kezia on her back as he was crying and she thought that would be her queue to escape the firewood fiasco but no her Mom in law held on in pursuit of shushing Kezia

Mom:What is happening ,I thought by now the food was about to be ready?

One:The firewood is giving me trouble, it seems,it's not dried out firewood"

Mom:It was raining some days ago so we won't get dry firewood"

One:Okay so now what am I suppose to do?

Mom:What do you mean,they produce a fire also"

One:(stood up) I seem to be failing"

Her Mom in law unwrapped Kezia off her back and passed him to her

Mom:I will get the fire alit only and you can come back and cook"

One:Okay.....I will be in our room let me breastfeed him,here the smoke will affect him"

She walked out without hearing back,she stopped when Matt called her

One:(looking back) Yes"

Matt:(standing at the verandah of the main house) I want to tell y....." He was interrupted by Marcus who came outside from the living room saying something to Matt and Matt had to answer him back

One:I will be in there" she shouted to him

Matt:Okay I am coming there just give me a sec"

She nodded and walked on and entered their house which they used

She sat and brought out her breast aiming Kezia's mouth on her nipple and he started sucking,she looked at him as she heaved a sigh

One:I won't loose you" she said to Kezia who was looking right back in her eyes,he removed his mouth on the nipple and smiled, milk came out as a splash wetting his clothes "Hey just to smile you stop having your milk?"

She laughed and packed her breast in her bra and changed him sides

She reached for her handbag and tried to switch on her phone but it was out of power and flat and she had not carried her charger.

She quickly put away her phone when she heard footsteps coming towards the house

Matt:(entering) Hie"

One:Hello"

Matt:(looked at Kezia) How is my little man doing?"

One:He is fine"

Matt:Everyone was happy to see him"

One:That's lovely"

Matt:Most importantly Mom was happy to see us back together after hearing of what we've been through and how it was especially hard on your part "

One:Okay....uhm are the talks over?"

Matt:Yes,we should be on the road in the evening"

One:Why not leave now?"

Matt:There are some things which needs to be sorted out and there is an

aunt is delaying us, she is not here yet"

One: Okay so this girl he is marrying lives in Eastlea as well did I hear right?

Matt: Yes her name is Loice hmm did I get that right.....no he said her name is a modern name derived from Loice"

One: Okay"

Matt: So what I wanted to talk to you about is that since you lost your ring I am going to buy you a new one"

One: (looked down) Okay"

Matt: And we are going to renew our vows"

One: (looked up) Okay, how so?

Matt: We agreed on a double wedding with Marcus"

One: What?

\*

The Diary

Insert 133

At Brad's Father's....

Lui entered coming from getting a beautiful hairdo and she was shocked to find Yemu in

Lui: What are you doing here?

Yemu: (frowned) What am I doing here, seriously?, this is my father's house"

Lui: I mean you were at the station accused, arrested and now?

Yemu: False accusations and I can say my well-wishers came to my rescue"

Lui: (sat down) Okay so what happened, why were you accused in the first place?

Yemu: It was a setup"

Lui: Okay but why you of all people Yemu?

Yemu: Uhm it is really a long story I will tell you all about it....let's talk about you instead"

Lui: What about me and is that my dress you're wearing?"

Yemu: Sorry about that didn't have anything to put on when I bathed"

Lui: What about your own clothes?

Yemu: They're at the apartment will go and collect them"

Lui: Okay and Yoh is that food Yemu?

Yemu: I was really hungry ....hey enough about me let's talk about you, first of all you look beautiful"

Lui: Thank you I looked for Selma to do my hair but she wasn't in"

Yemu: She isn't in the country she is in now living in South Africa"

Lui: Okay Aquanata ended up doing my hair though she wasn't my

preference"

Yemu:But its nice all the same"

Lui:Thanks so where is your boyfriend is he coming to get you?"

Yemu:I said I don't want to talk about it,anyway we broke up"

Lui:Okay so you are here for good?"

Yemu:I heard you're getting married" she avoided any other question

Lui:(smiled) Yeah it's happening for me"

Yemu:The smile says it all, almost up to your ears,congratulations"

Lui:Thank you"

Yemu:You're welcome but who is this our mystery man?"

Lui:Uhm it's Martin's brother"

Yemu:Martin....(thoughtful) Who is Martin?"

Lui:Come on Bella's ex husband"

Yemu:So you're marrying the brother to Martin?"

Lui:Yes thee brother"

Yemu:(bewildered) Wtf!,what a small world ...when did you guys date,I mean aren't you rushing into this Lui?"

Lui:No I am not rushing, yes the marriage might seem a bit like we rushed but I know Marcus I dated him since I was sixteen and then he left"

Yemu:Left to where?"

Lui:To Australia"

Yemu:And you continued seeing each other?"

Lui:That's when our relationship ended we couldn't stand the long distance relationship"

Yemu:Wow so he comes back and you jump into marriage?"

Lui:I am not jumping into marriage Yemu,I know him and....."

Yemu: But you weren't with him,how long was he gone for?"

Lui:(looked down) A couple of years"

Yemu: You can't even be specific on the number of years he has been gone and you take the guy straight up into marriage what if he has a wife in Australia?"

Lui:No Marcus wouldn't lie to me"

Yemu:What if he is?"

Lui:Please Yemu stay clear off my path alright,I don't deal with what ifs okay,what matters is that I love him and he loves me back (stood up)

You're just jealous of me since your own boyfriend couldn't marry you,all that time living with him for nothing and it's a pity you will watch your young Sis getting married before you and one more thing I am moving to Australia with him,you will melt with jealous,now please deal with your envious,resentful character,excuse me"

She walked out and Yemu was left speechless.....

At Charter....

One sat in the car waiting for the gents to finish up on what they were discussing.

She was downcast after everyone's criticism on the food she cooked, the fire gave her trouble resulting in cooking tasteless undercooked food.

A woman approached the group of men as they were bidding their farewell and she knew that they weren't going to finish and wait long, all she wanted was to be home with her phone fully charged.

Woman: How are you?

"We are fine" the group of men all answered at chorus

Matt: Mrs Munetsi"

Woman: Yes, how are you?"

Matt: I am fine....my deepest condolence on your husband's death"

Woman: You're saying that after you have just seen me Mr Sande"

Matt: I don't understand"

Woman: I mean if I didn't come here you weren't going to come to give your condolences isn't it?

Matt: No I was going to take some time to come"

Woman: When?. after coming and going back to your home in town then were you going to come back specifically for that?

Matt: Yes I was truly going to honor my word"

Woman: He is dead and that's it you don't care anymore is it?

Matt: Mrs Munetsi I want you to understand something here.....

Woman: (cutting him short) No you need to understand instead, you killed my husband for rituals is it, you and your Mom just like you did on your little brother and son years back and your goblins wanted more blood and for a politician I don't doubt it, I mean you're into spilling blood"

Marcus: What is she talking about?

Matt's Mom: (approached) Mrs Munetsi what has got into you?

Woman: You not caring leaves a lot to question. you didn't even step your feet in my yard and I heard to hear with rumor that you're here"

Matt's Mom: So is that reason enough to blame us for your husband's death?

Woman: Yes how come your son is back when he left with my husband?

Matt's Mom: He didn't leave with your husband he was held captive and the person forced him to say that he left with him so that he doesn't give away of his plans"

Woman: No you killed my husband and now I don't even know what we are

going to do,I don't even have a source of income and four kids are in school and.....

Matt:I will take care of it if you stop making a big dea...."

Woman:We don't need your bloody money"

Matt:Now it has become bloody money all along isn't it the money you were spending all this while?

Matt's Mom:She is just angry give her the money....(looked at Mrs Munetsi) and for your own info rituals won't work with outsiders"

Matt:Mom I will send it for her,don't strain yourself"

Matt's Mom: You heard him I will then pass the money to you"

Woman:I don't want it"

Matt's Mom: Are you really sure?,say the word as he is still here and he won't bother sending"

The woman looked down mumbling probably embarrassed,she surely needed the money, she was now a widow she didn't know any survival means.

Matt seeing her not answering he ignored her and walked to the car,One was happy saying finally we are going....

At One's place....

After driving for almost two and half hours from Charter to Eastlea,Matt and crew finally arrived.

One had never been disadvantaged like that for her being the woman she had to prepare light food for the uncles who just couldn't go to sleep despite the time they had to eat.

After serving food she allocated them in bedrooms before retiring to bed herself

One:(checking her phone on charging) Oooh no come on" she realized she didn't plug in the charger nicely and the phone had not charged

Matt:Hey" she got startled as he walked in from the bathroom with a towel tied around his waist

One:(inserted her charger correctly and stood up) Hie"

Matt:The little guy should sleep in his room"

One:I am used to sleeping with him by my side,it is easier when he cries for milk,rather than waking up going to his room when he cries"

Matt:Okay....so this guy MK is it?

One:(looked down) Yes"

Matt: MK is abbreviation for what really?

One:Uhm.....why are you asking?

Matt:Is it a crime to ask?

One:I guess not

Matt:Well?

One:Well what?

Matt:Well what is the abbreviation for MK?

One: Mitzi"

Matt: Mitzi is there a K on Mitzi?

One:No

Matt:So what is the K for?

One:Mitzi and Kuchy"

Matt:Wow....I even feel jealous,anyway he was taking advantage of you"

One:Why?

Matt:He had sex with you in a short space of time that's ridiculous"

One: I wanted it"

Matt:You wanted it?

One:(looked down) Yes"

Matt:Okay and you took morning after pills?

One:No.....I mean yes"

Matt:But how could you have unprotected sex with a stranger Kuchy?

One:How about you and Efe?

Matt:Come on how can y.....,

One:No I can't compare it because Efe is pregnant for you and I am not pregnant for Mitzi"

Matt:Are you sure you are not pregnant?(she kept quiet) what if he had a disease?

One:He doesn't"

Matt:You trusted him?

One:He told me he didn't have a disease and we got tested in the following days"

Matt:Do you know a thing called window period?

One:Yes it was well explained to me"

Matt:Okay and something I really need to know when you were having sex in his car where was Kezia that time?

One:Can we not talk about this....I didn't interrogate you on your sex sessions with Efe"

Matt: Okay so now we are even is that it?

One:Meaning?

Matt:I cheated,you cheated we are even let's move on

One:I didn't cheat we are divorced"

Matt:No we aren't"

One:What?,you didn't sign?

Matt:Yes and even if I had it wasn't approved as of yet making you and I,husband and wife"

One:Okay"

Matt:You don't seem happy don't tell me that you had fallen for this Mitzi guy?

One:Can we not talk about it anymore"

Matt:I didn't love Efe so how can you love someone else,that's not fair

One:Please Matt

Matt:Okay...okay I am quiet now, can we just try some"

One: Some as in?

Matt:As in sex"

One:It is now late I am tired besides I am on my periods"

Matt:I thought you said you finished?

One:No I haven't yet"

Matt:Are you telling the truth?

One:Why should I lie?

Matt:Can I see?

One:See what,no you won't ask me to do that Matt"

Matt:Yoh you liked sex so what's the problem now? he walked to the closet and took a small satchet

One:What's that?

Matt:(sat on the bed) some medicinal herbs given me by Mom"

One:Okay for what?

Matt:Diabetes,I am tired of being on a dialysis"

One:But you didn't believe in that staff"

Matt:Hey I am just trying, she says it will eradicate it permanently"

One:Okay...and whose phone is that?

Matt:Marcus's will give him back just borrowed him for a few minutes"

One:Okay"

Matt:You can sleep"

One:Okay" she slowly climbed on the bed as if unsure,her mind was on her phone,anyway she got in the bedcovers

Matt:(stood up) Let me mix this with water would be right back"

One:Okay"

Matt walked out with Marcus's phone in hand dialling,when he got in the kitchen he closed the door behind him

Matt:(on the phone) Hello"

Voice:Yes boss did you say this is your new number?

Matt:No a brother's.... I will send you new number tomorrow"

Voice:Alright"

Matt:So I want you to do a background check on someone by the name Mitzi"

Voice:Got that but is that his full name?

Matt:That's what I have got so far"

Voice: Okay will check him out"

Matt:Great"

Voice: After finding out what should I do with him?

\*

The Diary

Insert 134

At One's place....

Matt walked back in his bedroom after handing over Marcus's phone back to him.

He looked at the bed and One had drifted to sleep, he smiled looking at her making cute snoring sounds and like always trying to control her loud breathing pattern.

He sat by her side just looking at her,she was adorable and he loved her dearly,a dangerous intoxicated love he admitted and he wasn't ready to loose her.

He sipped his bitter medicine still looking at her and she started talking in her sleep,he drew closer to listen to what she was saying but it was gibberish almost like an upside down language. The only thing he could translate was her laughter meaning she was having a good dream.

After finishing his medicine,he switched off the light but another light came forth,he walked following the direction of that little light and it was One's phone.

It displayed battery fully charged 100%,he looked at it and looked at her and she was in deep sleep.

He joined her in bed afterwards and embraced her in his arms,looked at Kezia and then blinked a couple of times then lastly joined his family to lala land

\*\*\*\*\*

In the morning One had to force her body to wake up early even though she was so tired.she had no option since it was lobola day for Marcus.

She raked the yard and it was all of a sudden laborious and she wasn't enjoying any of it.

Remembering back in the day she loved cleaning, she could do it without any complaints because when her body is functioning, moving she felt ideas coming it was more of inspiration. Unlike to just sit and be stagnant it felt as if her mind wasn't thinking as well.

From raking the yard to washing dishes, to cleaning bathrooms and lastly to cooking breakfast for everyone as they were to leave right after breakfast.

Marcus: (entering the kitchen) Hey good morning Kezia's Mom"

One: (turned back) morning there"

Marcus: I just want to thank you for everything you've done so far, you know helping out, offering your home, love and hospitality"

One: Okay you're welcome"

Marcus: I just don't want to thank you with my mouth, tell me what I should do for you?

One: As in?

Marcus: As in I want to buy you something, a thank you gift what do you want, mention anything but not a house or car" they both laughed

One: Uhm (thoughtfully) you can buy me a ph....." Matt walked in too disturbing the two

Matt: (walked to One and kissed her) Morning love"

One: Morning"

Matt: Are you done?

One: (flipped an egg in the pan) About to"

Matt: Okay so what are you guys talking about?

Marcus: Just want to thank my gulez so I want to buy her a gift"

Matt: She doesn't need it I will buy her gifts"

Marcus: Mxm I will buy her anyway or better still I will give her money so she can buy whatever she wants"

One: (looking at Matt) It's fine no need to pay me"

Marcus: Is that what your husband is telling you with his eyes, is he intimidating you (walked to her and grabbed her in his arms) Don't be scared of this bully"

Matt: (separated him from One) Who is a bully nxaa?

Marcus: You're , the moment you came in she refuses my gift"

One: Food is ready, why don't you go in and I will serve you"

Marcus: (walking towards the door) Alright... (looked at One) I will give you some money okay" One nodded, Matt just looked at her never said anything and walked out following Marcus

She sighed and get back to work. she set food in trays and served everyone

Marcus:Yes the girl lives here in Eastlea so there is no need to drive there we will just walk there" Marcus said to one of the uncles

"Won't the girl's people think you're cheap going on foot without a car? He asked and laughter filled the atmosphere,One was just listening in the kitchen as she staffed herself with food,she couldn't wait for them to leave Marcus:I don't care what they think I can't drive a two minutes distance"

One really was curious wondering if she knew this girl but huh she dismissed the thought right away.she wasn't interested,nothing was interesting for that matter ...

At Brad's Father's....

Brad woke up to an interesting text in his phone,so he halted other plans and prepared himself

Lui:(bumped on Brad who came out of his room) Watch where you're going"

Brad:Sorry about that I am in a hurry"

Lui:Where to?,I have made breakfast for everyone before our visitors come"

Brad:Okay I don't have time for breakfast neither will I be here for the negotiations"

Lui:Ahhh Brad I knew you'd disappoint at the end"

Brad:I didn't plan to,it just happened Croco Motors sent a message"

Lui:What, that's good ,could it be.....

Brad:Might be,don't know yet that's why I have to go and hear what they want to say to me"

Lui:If it's that it can't be helped wish you the best bro"

Brad:You too have a good day with your husband and his people"

Lui:(chuckled) Thanks and (inhaled) mmh you smell great is this only about Croco Motors or there is a girl involved here?

Brad:Of course there is a girl involved....I was hoping to see someone"

Lui:Who?

Brad:Uhm can we talk when I come back I would want you to do something for me later on"

Lui:If I will be here then it's fine"

Brad:Where do you want to go?,don't tell me your husband is taking you already"

Lui:No but I have to go to town and find us some descent clothes for our small wedding"

Brad:Okay"

Lui:You need formal clothes too"

Brad: I will look up in my closet don't know if I own any formal clothes this wedding just popped up"

Lui:Yes we have to do it quickly because I have to apply for a passport,change surnames and apply for my visa,he needs to get back to work that's why the rush,now he has extended his stay"

Brad:Passports mmh I heard it's impossible to issue them these days"

Lui:His older brother has connections so it won't take time,one day guaranteed"

Brad:Okay I have to run"

Lui:Okay see you"

Brad walked out,opened the gate,got in his and started his engine but he stopped checking his phone

Brad:(sighed) My messages haven't been delivered, what's going on?

He asked himself scrolling through the messages, even thought to call but then again it was going to report that the number isn't available,so he gave up and drove out

Some minutes later Marcus and crew knocked on the gate and Luizy's uncle welcomed him.

He led them inside and everyone had finished what they were doing just waiting for them

Marcus stole some minutes with Lui outside

Marcus: (hugged her) I missed you"

Lui:Missed you too and I can't wait to be officially your wife"

Marcus:Tomorrow you will be addressed as Mrs Sande"

Lui:Yes I am so excited" they kissed but got interrupted by someone who cleared their throat and the two let go of each other and turned to look at who was before them

Lui:Oooh it's you"

Yemu:Yes (looked at Marcus and extended her hand) How are you?

Marcus:(shook her hand) Fine thank you (to Lui) I am going to join others inside"

Lui:Okay see you afterwards I am not allowed in there"

Marcus:Okay"

He walked away and Yemu was about to follow but Lui pulled her back by her hand

Yemu:What's going on?

Lui:What is this you're wearing?

Yemu:Your dress again I am sorry"

Lui:Couldn't you find another dress that you properly fit into"

Yemu:What do you mean?

Lui:Come on Yemu can't you see that this dress is short for you,too body hugging and revealing please go in and change"

Yemu:I don't see anything wrong with this dress seriously"

Lui:You want to seduce my man is it?.....take my dress off or stay in the room if you can't find any other dress to wear"

Yemu clapped her hands watching her go as she couldn't believe her sister's insecurities she had just displayed.

At One's place....

When everyone had left One was glad as she could finally take some minutes just to rest and there wasn't nothing better than laying low in bed with her phone and of course breastfeeding.

She had waited for such a time when she won't have disturbances to chat on her phone

One:(switching her phone on) Must've overcharged" she talked to herself After some seconds of not switching on it eventually switched on and she was relieved

One:(frowned) What's going on is this phone playing tricks on me?

She removed her breast from Kezia's mouth and sat up as her phone displayed a message that it was corrupted and it flashed everything

One:(confused) How come?

She went to music and there was not even a single track left, gallery and all her pictures were gone, videos nothing was spared

Hopefully she went to the contacts,she almost dropped a tear when there was no contact left it was blank.

She then went online and there was nothing to show except her group and Night's group but all chat history was erased,her book in progress was gone as well

One:How am I going to talk to him now? She felt helpless and her energy drained,she picked up Kezia who was screaming because of the way she had removed him from his milk,she changed him sides then a thought hit her mind

She went online again in her group and Luizy's number was still intact

One:(with a speck of hope) Yes" she typed her a message right away but her smile turned up side down when she saw her last seen and her message ticked only once

She requested airtime and there were a few cents,just enough to make a quick call and more disappointment came when Lui's number went straight to voicemail

She gave up and laid by her side continuing to breastfeed but she got alarmed by her phone that rang,without checking caller she excitedly picked it up

One:(on the phone) who is this .....Mitzi"

Matt:No,why would you think it's him?

One:Sorry coming from sleep it was just appeared as just a number"

Matt:You don't have Marcus's number?

One:I had it but I lost my contacts that's why"

Matt:Okay how did that happen?

One:It just flushed out everything"

Matt:Ohhh okay.... anyway I called to tell you beforehand to prepare so that we can go to town after this"

One:For?

Matt:Shopping don't you want a dress?

One:No I will use the one I used on my wedding day it's more beautiful than the ones I see in town"

Matt:Okay and hair?

One: This one is still okay"

Matt: Okay so let me go back inside will talk when I come back"

One:Alright"

She dropped the call and her day got more boring the only thing going was the people joining in her group using the invite link but she didn't even feel like writing

One:Let me just go there,it will be just a minute"

She quickly fixed Kezia and wrapped him on her back and slipped on slippers and went out of the gate.

Walking towards Brad's place she saw two cars parked outside which she ignored and straight on went to open the small gate

One:(with a pounding heart she quickly ran out) Oooh my God what is that person doing here?

\*

The Diary  
Insert 135

At One's place....

It was a typical day just like any other day as One stood before her full length mirror dressed in a white off the shoulder flared dress and she couldn't bring herself to smile

It was funny how she was excited the first time she wedded, she was particular about everything from the ceremony to much-ado about everything to make it a memorable day.

This second time around it didn't have a cha-ching-a feeling to it, she had refused any responsibility to it, all planning was left for Martin and Marcus because they were're the ones who had agreed to the double wedding so she let them plan everything and maybe Marcus's secret woman also intervened on that.

It's not really about the wedding that was getting her worried it was the betrayal and the aftermath of the decisions she made some time ago, well decisions made for her unwillingly.

Lui had replied her sending the number she had asked her of but she couldn't bring herself to talk to Brad, to divide his heart in two, no.

One thing she couldn't understand was how Whitney was related to them, after seeing her the previous day she had a lot of questions to ask but who?

She had seen Martha's Dad in court and she realized that the same man was Brad's Dad and Lui's Dad also though she didn't show herself to him neither did she bring up Martha's issue with Brad

If he already knew about it she didn't know herself and never dared to ask but she opened up to him about everything else except one minor detail of her being a side chick to Kezia's Dad but she definitely knew that Brad's Dad knew.

Now moving on to Whitney..... was she also Brad's sister and if so then she is also Lui's sister and Martha's sister as well which will make her relationship with Brad fucked up and thus how she concluded not to tell Brad about the wedding or her getting back together with Martin,

Unlike the first time the wedding was going to be held in a cathedral in town with just a few people invited so she heard any other detail of reception, photography, catering she didn't even bother asking.

Still in deep thinking she looked at the pair of heels that Marcus bought her as a gift and she sighed wondering why Martin told his brother to buy her shoes when she had lots of shoes that she even tried selling but all to no avail as people preferred to buy food instead of shoes because of the current economic reform in the country.

Matt:(entering already in a tuxedo) Babe what's going on you haven't finished yet?

One:I am done"

Matt:What do you mean you're done when your braids are not tied,you haven't even applied makeup but you're seating on the bed that's why I told you that I wanted to hire a makeup artist but you denied that offer

One:(stood up) Don't worry let me get to it"

Matt:Come on be serious you now want to start on the makeup?

One:I am sorry for delaying let me get to it right now

Matt:(held her hand) What's going on with you really?

One:Nnnno.....nothing

Matt:Are you trying to delay so we can get cancelled or?

One:(swallowed) N....no"

Matt:Stop it must it come to me using this to get you to do things?

One:No I am on it.....but did you have to do this Matt its not fair and....

Matt:I don't want to do this but I don't know why we can't just get along,just do as I say One we don't have time,you and I are soulmates don't be clouded with infatuation

One: I am getting to it so there is no need of all that,I will be ready in five minutes"

Matt:Okay because you don't want a demo One,it's just that I want things to go back to the way they were before I love you and you want to deny me then what should do?,of course I fight for my love,I chased out Bella for you and you tell me you love someone else hell no,One,you belong to me, we belong together and for you I don't mind spilling blood

One:Okay"

Matt:(held her shoulder) We are a perfect couple you will smile to everyone right?

One:Of course"

Matt:I am not an animal Kuchy I am your husband, the guy you adored this is just to tame you that's all,the man is the head of the woman,so this is me being the head over my wife,a wife shouldn't rule over a man

One:So you won't carry it....?

Matt:I won't not unless you want to be rebellious"

One:I am not,I wasn't to begin with"

Matt:I loved you still do and please let's just cooperate and everything will be fine.....till death do us apart is what we agreed on,not another man doing us apart so we should get going Marcus already left and we will be late"

One:I am coming....uhm Kezia ke?"

Matt:With his Aunt don't worry she is good with kids"

One:Okay can you not take it with you just leave it at home please"

Matt:(chuckled) Are you that scared?

One:(nodded) Who doesn't?

Matt:Okay I will leave it behind"

One:Thank you"

Matt:Now please hurry up (walked to her and kissed her) I love you"

One:Okay.....I love you more

Lui's POV#

She looked at her reflection in the mirror after makeup was applied on her and her hair styled and with no one's comments she herself felt gorgeous and stunningly outstanding

On this day she was filled with numerous emotions; happiness,excitement,nervousness and a bit of uneasiness and anxiety,okay she had a bunch of feelings overwhelming her

But one thing was for sure is that she was going to marry the love of her life but she was really nervous on the part of going to speak in front of many people,about yesterday she almost tripped when she served food to her in laws now talking about speaking when everyone is attentive to her ,she was worried that something would go wrong

Unlike many people who spent a year or even years of planning their special moment ,she and Marcus had to plan it in a matter of days,to get the place and all that goes with a wedding was done in a short space of time.

As she waited in the bridal holding area,she reflected on the years of her relationship with Marcus,how he approached her when she was straight outta high school and applying for her nursing.

They met at the hospital actually as they headed towards the same field in the medical field only that he got something much better

She saw how time flew and also she thought of the ups and downs she experienced in relationships that she ended up laying low for a while giving up on dating.

But with Marcus they had beautiful moments only yes and a couple of fights but at least the happy moments outweighed the sad ones and all the moments led them to that day and it was really going to happen not as a dream but really, really happening, she smiled, thinking she was now going to be a wife

However her palms started sweating when she thought of the other part of finding out about the double wedding.

Martin and One were joining along on this day and she had not told One about her new achievements and thinking that she might have found out from Marcus really worried her.

Not that there was much to worry about One finding out on her relationship with Marcus but she felt like all the openness advise she offered One was to no avail when she herself wasn't open to her.

The least she could do was tell her about dating a Sande but no she kept it all to herself that even when One asked for Brad's number she couldn't bring herself to tell her instead she just send her the number and went offline.

It was going to be a surprise on the part that she wasn't the one to tell her, she had planned to ask her to be her best bridesmaid but now it was an it can't math problem.

Guests started arriving and it sent her heart pounding ,she tried to calm herself down so that she couldn't worry about things going array.

The officiant prepared for the occasion as he lit the candles for the ceremony in front as beautiful people formally dressed for the event showed up in group of two's and three's and she was to step out sooner than later.....

At Brad's Father's....

Brad removed the oversized outdated suit that his Father had given him, he sat down thinking weddings were so not his thing but because it was a sister's he had to attend

He decided to stick to jeans instead and with loafers it was quite a nice outfit, he didn't find time to buy himself an outfit for the wedding after he was called for a job opening and damn he had two options that he had to now choose from which left him undecided and confused but at least he was given a little time to think about it.

Dad:(knocking) Brad are you done?

Brad:About to"

Dad:(chuckled) You surely take your time dressing up"

Brad:Had to change"

Dad:Why?,is the suit not beautiful"

Brad:Can I be honest?"

Dad:(laughed) Sure"

Brad:It's beautiful maybe but it doesn't suit my taste"

Dad:I knew by the reaction you gave me when I offered it anyway and you taking time dressing made me conclude that you didn't like it"

Brad:And you're correct,I am sorry for not saying it at that moment you offered it"

Dad:Its okay now hurry up"

Brad:Do we have to be there exactly on time?"

Dad:Yes we are the close relatives and Lui was complaining that we are running late"

Brad:Okay are you walking her down the aisle?"

Dad:No nothing of the sort was mentioned

Brad:I guess it's done in films

Dad:Is your girlfriend coming?,you need a companion especially when the music is played,you know dancing in two's"

Brad:Uhm I couldn't get a hold of her....she must've travelled"

Dad:Without telling you?"

Brad's Dad walked away when Brad didn't reply as he had taken his phone and focused on it, really concerned about One and he went on her number,his Dad's questions raised his concerns

Brad:(talking to himself) She was once online but didn't reply my message?"

He shook his head wondering what was happening for her not to reply so he sent another message

Brad:(typed) What did you want to say when you said he is the.....and you didn't finish your message please reply me so that I can at least know what's really happening with you please

He shoved his phone in his pocket at least the message ticked twice,he went out and joined his Dad taking off to the wedding.....

At the wedding venue.....

People started wondering what was delaying as Lui and Marcus were already on the alter but the procession had not begun

Brad and his Dad walked in with their lateness they thought they would find the wedding on another stage but to their surprise nothing had been done yet

An overwhelming sense was overtaking Lui and Marcus as their other two had not yet showed up

Lui:(whispering) Where are they?

Marcus: I don't know" he whispered back looking at the crowd who was staring back at him with lazer focus and he got tense himself

Lui:Time is not on our side...

Marcus:I know I am as worried too,I shouldn't have agreed to it"

Lui:(held his hand) Calm down Okay"

Marcus:(exhaled) Okay"

In the crowd Brad's Dad whispered to Brad

Dad:Forgot to tell you that it's a double wedding"

Brad:Oooh really?,so where is the other couple?

Dad:They must be delaying I think"

Brad looking around exchanged stares with someone but he completely ignored and looked at the man wedding his sister,he looked like someone he knew

Brad:Hey Dad"

Dad:(turned and looked at him) Yes"

Brad:This man who is h.....?

He didn't finish asking as the door flung open and the right man he was about to ask of walked in the room

followed by a woman with a veiled face and she walked looking down

Brad seeing Matt frowned and looked in front focusing on his sister instead but something struck him as odd.if Martin was walking in so who was he tying the knot with?

He quickly looked again at the woman but he couldn't see her face bowed down and with a veil so he thought to wait and see

All of a sudden his heart beat increased that he couldn't hear himself think,fear trailed in his body and he shivered at the thought that it might be her,he couldn't focus as the officiant addressed the crowd during Marcus and Lui's vows

He got interested when Martin and his bride stepped up she removed her veil and Brad coughed like he was choking on his own saliva

Dad:(patting his back) Are you Okay?

Brad:I will use the restroom"

Dad:No you can use it afterwards"

As One removed her veil she looked at Marcus's bride and she got the shock of her life ,her eyes widened looking at Lui who just looked down herself

Feeling her limbs weak One turned to face the crowd searching and she saw him,he was looking down his Dad patting his back,Matt looked at One's confused face but he couldn't tell what was going on really

Officiant:Before we join these two in holy matrimony if there is anyone who oppose to their union may they speak now or forever hold their peace"

People started mumbling in noise causing an uproar and confusion grabbing the attention of the four people in front

One looked too to see what was happening and she saw Brad standing looking at them.....

\*

The Diary  
Insert 136

At the wedding....

That nerve-wrecking,thrilling moment and intensity loomed in the atmosphere and the people's face were filled with total confusion not knowing what was really happening

Not only were the people were confused but the DJ too,he couldn't moderate the music to a minimum volume but the Sia song bursted in the background causing a stir,nothing could go more wrong than this but it suited that moment

 Tough girl in the fast lane No time for love, no time for hate No drama, no time for games

Tough girl whose soul aches I'm at home, on my own Check my phone, nothing, though Act busy, order in Pay TV, it's agony I may cry ruinin' my makeup

Wash away all the things you've taken And I don't care if I don't look pretty Big girls cry when their hearts are breaking,big girls cry when their hearts are breaking

Tough girl, I'm in pain It's lonely at the top, black outs and airplanes And I still pour you a glass, of champagne

Tough girl whose soul aches I'm at home, I wake up alone I may cry ruinin' my makeup,wash away all the things you've taken

Matt looked at the DJ and he knew that look so he switched off the music altogether

Looking at One's confused face Matt couldn't really tell what was going on but he could see her eyes glassy with tears

One herself looked to the crowd, to see what was happening and she saw Brad standing looking at them.

Matt looked too in the direction that One was looking and he saw him and knew him right away and he wondered what he was doing there

Brad's Dad:( trying to pull him back to his seat he whispered) What's going on,sit down Brad?

He tried all he could,whispering to Brad who was frozen like a zombie

Officiant:(to Brad) Do you have a lawful reason to why this couple shouldn't get married?

Brad: (looked at One) Why should I?,they suit each other really well.....excuse me

He walked away and those slightest words he said that moment got to her head,feelings she never knew came to struck her,he made her weak, all the things they ever did came back in flashes,the happiness, the laughter,the promises,they had tied their souls but all to vain, he was a pillar of strength when she felt like the waves were flooding in her world he was an epitome of strength.

Seeing him walk away it's as if she got lost and couldn't find her way home, her world was falling ,emotions betrayed her and she succumbed to them that she had difficulties to breath,but before she knew it she fell from the alter to the floor and its a pity that before the bleakness got to her he didn't turn back, knowing she was a lightweight still he walked out of the door,the films lie on that part,he didn't care everything went to pitch black and she passed out or on she couldn't quite tell

Marcus:(ran to her and checked her pulse) Let's get her to the hospital, she is having a cardiac arrest.....we might just loose her

Matt walked closer and held her

Matt:Mxm Kuchy wake up right now stop pretending we are going to get married today

He gave her light slaps but she didn't get up,he stood up and every eye in the room was looking at him.....

\*

The Diary  
Insert 137

At Jo'burg General Hospital....

Pinky opened her eyes and she felt a strong headache coming on which means something was wrong with the other

Pinky:(tried to sit up) Aaargh.....(a nurse walked to her)

Nurse:No,no don't sit just lie down"

Pinky:(held her forehead) This headache is killing me"

Nurse:Sorry will give you some painkillers"

Pinky:(held her stomach) My baby.....where is my baby?

Nurse:Calm down one is in the incubator"

Pinky:(confused) What do you mean one is in the incubator?

Nurse: The other died"

Pinky:(more confused) What are you talking about?

Nurse:You were carrying twins and you couldn't push the boy and he died so the girl survived through c-section"

Pinky:Twins how come?

Nurse:Have you ever been checked when you were pregnant,throughout the months?

Pinky:(looked down) No"

Nurse:Why?

Pinky:Uhm.....many reasons I can't begin to narrate"

Nurse:Okay then"

Pinky:And you said the girl survived?

Nurse:Yes but....

Pinky:But what?

Nurse:She is so small and weak,a premature to be precise"

Pinky:Premature how come?

Nurse:Do you know how to count the months of the pregnancy?

Pinky:Of course"

Nurse:So did you know exactly how far you were when you were never checked?

Pinky:Uhm.....(counting her fingers) Eeer.....

Nurse:(chuckled) You see?

Pinky:So where is my baby girl?

Nurse:Follow me"

Pinky slowly got off the bed as her stomach muscles pulled and a wound there ached,the pain was new to her.

She quietly followed the nurse to the nursery and she slowed down passing by the glass looking at the incubators,the nurse led her towards an

incubator with a tiny looking baby, the pinkish baby was scary to her she didn't want to look at her twice

Pinky:(with tears in her eyes) Did I give birth to that?

The nurse looked at Pinky's teary eyes and was shuttered though by her choice of words,

Nurse:You gave birth to a baby not to that Okay"

Pinky swallowed and touched the glass not knowing what to say really but she sniffed, she had never seen anything like that

Pinky:Will she survive?

Nurse:Of course we had seen the worst she will make it"

Pinky:What race is she?

Nurse:(shocked) Meaning?

Pinky:Is she black, white or colored?

Nurse:(chuckled) You're very funny"

Pinky:Not trying to be I really want to know because right now I can't tell.....

Nurse:Eeer,.....do you want to hold her?

Pinky:With how tiny she is.... Can I?

Nurse:Of course you can"

Pinky:(unsure) Uhm, okay let me.....

The nurse reached for the baby carefully lifted her then placed her in Pinky's arms fixing the ventilator attached to her.

Pinky:(shaky) No....this wasn't suppose to happen, how is she small and why is she breathing like this?

Nurse:Of course you were smoking so she is affected...

Pinky:Really?

Nurse:Yes but she has made it out this far so she will survive...

Pinky:Okay...take her please"

The nurse placed her back inside and Pinky looked at her through the glass and sighed

Pinky:I would like to take my leave now...I am in pain"

Nurse:Sure"

She led the way back and Pinky followed as they wanted to go through some things but she froze seeing someone.

She hid herself behind the nurse looking at the queue right ahead

Pinky:What is that queue for?

Nurse:Collection for HIV tablets"

Pinky:What?....

At the police station...

Efe sighed and leaned back on her chair wondering how long she was going to be kept there,but she knew that she had been playing with their minds in hopes.

Officer:(entering) Now are you ready to tell us what happened?

Efe:I already told you that I didn't do it"

Officer:You're just delaying time in here,is it you don't want to be sent to the prison?

Efe:I don't know what you're talking about?

Officer:So are you saying that man coincidentally died in your apartment?

Efe:It was not my apartment"

Officer:We made inquiry with the lease owner and he rented it to your brother and he testified to you living with him and also Yemu who later joined you two"

Efe:So does that make me the owner?

Officer:I am the one who does the questioning around here"

Efe:(looked at her clean nails) Okay....so I should keep my silence is it?

Officer:What's with your attitude either way you're going to prison"

Efe:Send me already"

Officer: Where is the money?

Efe:Which money?

Officer: The money you took from the man you killed?

Efe:I don't have any money"

Officer:Still looking into the matter are you saving face for your brother....I know you alone couldn't have killed that man,there was manpower at work

Efe:Women are capable also

Officer:(looked at her sternly) So have you just confessed to killing the man?

Efe:You said I was guilty"

Officer:Geez (stood up) I won't stop till I bring in your co-murderer"

Efe:Give it a rest man.....okay I did it,I killed him"

Officer:(with an interested look) Really?

Efe:Yes I stabbed him with a knife"

Officer:A man like him ,how did you do it,I mean a man is more powerful than a woman?

Efe:But we are more wicked,I strategize of course knowing my weakness"

Officer: Okay so how did you do it?

Efe: Drugged him first"

Officer: Which drug is this?

Efe: Paralyze him totally"

Officer: Okay is this the same drug that you used on your so-called boyfriend Mr Sande?

Efe: Yes"

Officer: What happened next?

Efe: I stabbed him severally at the apartment"

Officer: How did you get him on the rope, still you're too weak to have lifted him, making him look like he committed suicide plus you're pregnant which makes me doubt you, you had help"

Efe: Should I demonstrate that I can lift up a man"

Officer: (smirked) I would like to see that"

Efe: Under normal circumstances I can't"

Officer: Meaning?

Efe: Demons take over me and they give me power"

Officer: (laughed) Don't play with my mind"

Efe: (looked around) Should I summon magog?

Officer: Who is magog?

Efe: (laughed maniacally) My guardian dark angel"

Officer: (walking away) I am getting you a date to court stop fooling around like an insane person.....

At the wedding.....

While the commotion was going on Yemu and her friend slithered going outside where they saw Brad with a baby in hand.

Yemu: What happened, why did you walk out like that?

Brad: I wanted to use the restroom is it over yet?

Yemu: She passed out"

Brad: Who?

Yemu: That woman

Brad: That woman who?

Yemu: Martin's wife....." A woman beside them hearing that asked for the baby

"Please can I have him back" she asked Brad

Brad: (passed the baby back) Okay...

The woman hurriedly walked back inside as Brad and Yemu watched her pace nervously

Yemu:Who is she?

Brad:(shrugged) Don't know"

Yemu:Then why were you holding her baby?

Brad:She was having trouble keeping him quiet so I was helping her out"

Yemu:Since when are you good with babies?

Brad:Since now"

Yemu:So you know the baby?,how can you just take other people's babies what if.....

Brad:No I know the baby alright

Yemu:(frowned) You know the baby,how?

Brad:I am going"

He ignored and walked away

Yemu:(ran to him and her friend followed) Hey can we get a lift"

Brad:No use the lift you came with,I want to be alone for now"

He got in the car and reversed but stopped looking at the entrance where One was carried out by Marcus and Martin.

He clenched his jaws looking at them as a crowd followed behind,he drove off when they all headed towards the parking....

Marcus:Lui,hurry open the back door please"

Lui:(took the car keys) Okay.....

She opened the door and Martin entered then took One in his arms

Matt:Please can you get Kezia for me

Lui:Okay"

Matt:Thanks"

Lui walked to one of the aunts and took Kezia,Marcus talked to the officiant to address the people so he gathered them,while Marcus joined the road off to the hospital.....

In Marcus's car....

Marcus:Why did she all of a sudden faint like that?

Lui:I think it's my fault"

Marcus: What do you mean?

Lui:I didn't tell her about us.....you know me and you getting married"

Marcus:(confused) How does it affect her though,are you two lesbians who betrayed each other?

Lui:(both chuckled) Hahaha very funny we are just friends"

Matt:I am glad you're finding this funny"

Marcus:Ohh no Matt it's not what you're thinking it to be.....

Matt:(clicked his tongue) Lui who was that guy that stood up?

Lui:That's my brother,why?

Matt:So you're related?

Lui:Yes"

Matt:How long have you been friends with my wife and did she ever visit you or met with your brother?

Marcus:Yoh is this an interrogation session"

Matt:I would appreciate it if you can let her answer please"

Marcus:(smirked and unbelievably looking at him) Chill man"

Lui:(interrupted) I haven't known her long and she has never visited neither did she met to my brother"

Matt:Does your brother have a second name?

Lui:(thoughtfully) Some people call him Brad some Lee though it's one name Bradley"

Matt:So no second name?

Lui:not that I know of,so no"

Matt:Okay"

Marcus:What's going on bro?

Matt:Nothing"

Marcus just looked at his brother in the rearview mirror....

At the hospital.....

One had become familiar with hospital that when she opened her eyes she knew right away where she was.

It was more of the smell of the pills that made her quickly to know her whereabouts for she had been in and out of hospitals for far too long.

She fully opened her eyes and touched her chest,there was poking pain she couldn't fathom,she flinched frowning.

She then painfully looked to the side when she felt that she wasn't alone and he was in with her looking out the window .

He turned and she saw someone's face instead that sent her heart provokingly beating recalling the last events before she passed out.

Matt:(walked closer) Hey" the voice didn't suit the person she was seeing and so she realized that her head was clouded in the imaginary world

One:(tried to move her left hand she saw her finger with a ring on it) What happened? She faintly asked

Matt: You passed out"

One:(looking at her ring finger) I mean here?

Matt:Ohh I put it on"

One:Had we?

Matt:We were just renewing our vows Kuchy but we were married already,the first time,we didn't divorce"

One:Ohh...."

Matt:Yes

One:Where is Kezia?

Matt: Don't worry about him he is in good hands"

One:But my breasts ache I need to breastfeed"

Matt: You will when you're better"

One:I am fine now"

Matt:No you hurt your neck that's why you're having trouble turning"

One:Okay.... Lui where is she?

Matt:Don't worry about others for now"

One:Just concerned ,I mean I ruined her day for her"

Matt:They already did the vows what's left is to sign the marriage certificate that's all"

One:Okay,I am really sorry that he.....

Matt:It's fine it must have been a shock to see him there and you got scared didn't you?

One:(confused) Uhm.....

Matt:I know the first time we saw him in South Africa we didn't get along when he claimed the pregnancy"

One: Yeah.....

Matt:And you thought he has come to claim Kezia didn't you?

One:Uhm.....yeah "

Matt:He won't do that,anyway he is actually related to Lui that's why he was there not any other purpose I guess he was surprised to see us there so he had to walk out"

One:Uhm Matt please can you listen to me for a while"

Matt:Okay I am all ears"

One:I....I don't think things will ever go back to the way they were between us"

Matt:Again you're saying that.....

One:Because truly that's how I feel Matt,please grant me a divorce"

Matt:I love you"

One:I know but ....

Matt: (cutting her short) No I won't divorce you"

One:I want out"

Matt: Because of some guy you met two minutes"

One:No but I want what's good for me"

Matt:I am what's good for you,for us"

One:(teary) No let me go please"

Matt:I won't if I can't have you no man will"

One:Then kill me just spare Kezia"

Matt:Do you really want to die?

One:Isn't it the same"

Matt:(stood up) Okay your wish is my command I will kill you then.....

Matt brought out a syringe from his pocket and injected it on the drip water which was connected to her

One's eyes widened as she watched the water slowly changed color.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 138

At Mella's place....

Mella walked in to what was once her creche,well it was still hers only that she was now renting it out to capable people who could run a creche properly.

Mella:(jealous stricken) You have filled the creche already?

Her:(smiling) Yes I did"

Mella:What did you use?

Her:(surprised) What do you mean?

Mella:For the creche to grow what did you use?

Her:I am sorry I don't understand,what do you mean what did I use?

Mella:Which muti did you use?

Her:I didn't use any muti but I am just reliable,honesty,trustworthy and I value these children and their parents they're not just mere customers to me but they're my bread and butter if I treat them anyhow then I will starve"

Mella:Whoa that's nice but I think you still used something,I mean with the current situation in Zimbabwe you still fill up this place like this"

Her:(laughed) I don't believe in that staff ,I am a christian"

Mella:We all are darling,who isn't these days"

Her:Yeah"

Mella:Anyway I am here to tell you that end of month I have raised the rent plus I need the money in US dollars"

Her:End of this month or?

Mella:Yes this month"

Her:But you're warning me in the middle of the month why?

Mella:I am sorry for delaying just that I have been very busy"

Her:What about calling?

Mella:Didn't think about it,i thought to tell you in person"

Her: Mmh I have noticed how every month you're raising your rent what is going on really?

Mella:Its our Zimbabwe darling have you seen things remain the same price even in shops?

Her:This is different"

Mella:No it's not different because I too would like to use the money for everyday expenses but come end of month it won't do me any good"

Her:I know but not in a way that you have to raise your rentals every month and you warn me late for that matter too"

Mella:Didn't I just say sorry for that"

Her:I heard you but it's too much I can't cope up with it anymore"

Mella:You can't cope with what exactly?

Her:With everything you're saying I mean you also want US dollars where will I get them,the cash flow in the country isn't good currently and if you want dollars that means I will have to tell parents to pay fees in dollars which will lead them to complain and me loosing my source of making money"

Mella:I don't even know why you're complaining when you're filling the creche like this.....maybe ten kids will pay off rent the rest will be just profit"

Her:That's what you look at always,seeing me filling the creche and you think ooh she is making money lets raise rent for her and surely you increase it without warning but hey my sister it's not good"

Mella:Then what should I do?,I need to survive too just like you"

Her:It's better I find another space and you too can find someone who will be able to meet your charges but as for me here I can't cope anymore,I will talk to the parents we will find a cheaper place"

Mella:Uhm,I didn't mean it for you to runaway dear,no,you know what.....

"She sighed and sat down

Her:What's wrong?

Mella:I am so stressed because I have a sister who is in jail"

Her:Shame so sorry"

Mella:Yes so no wonder I am stressed because I have to raise money for her to come out and all areas as it stands are dry and this is the only way I can get money"

Her:I feel sorry for your sister but I am going to get a new place to rent,I have made up my mind.....

Mella:Don't go....uhm I will reduce it Okay just don't go"

Her:I don't believe you so no"

Mella:Trust me....you can pay the reduced price for six months please,I won't be able to get new people"

Her:Okay write it down.....

At the hospital....

Matt brought out a syringe from his pocket and injected it on the drip water which was connected to One

Her eyes widened as she watched the water slowly changed from it's colorless state to a brownish color like it was a science experiment. She swallowed in fear and her body temperature amassed when the changed water slowly made it's way into the little pipe that carried it into her body.

Matt:(sneered and held the pipe before the water got in her body ) Should I really kill you Kuchy?

One:(shook her head in fright) No....

Matt:But you asked for it,don't you want to see your kid,our kid grow?

One:I would want to please don't....

Matt:But if I don't you want to runaway to another man is it?( she remained quiet) Is it so Kuchy? He angrily asked

One:No"

Matt:You're looking at me like I am a psycho right?

One:No you're not"

Matt:So I shouldn't fight for you and just let you go when I love you this much and give up without a fight?

One:No"

Matt:(angrily) Can't you see how much I love you Kuchy and you're not even willing to work out your marriage our first big fight you want to run off without mending or putting effort because of some guy's dick ,I am wasting my time here I should just kill this guy"

One:You will go to prison and miss a chance of raising Kezia"

Matt:No I won't I mean I have done it before and succeeded"

One:What?

Matt:Yes when I wanted Bella and she.....why should I go into detail mxm (he lets go of the pipe and the water flowed into her system,she shivered)

Don't worry it's not to kill you

One: Then it's for what?

Matt:Just to scare you that I can really do it though I won't do it if you comply"

One:Okay

Matt:(smirked) Did you really think I was going to kill you?

She nodded,he just stood up and wiped the sweat off her forehead and kissed her,he then brought out the syringe on her vein and jabbed her and the rest of it's content contaminated her body

She looked at him as her vision got blurry and a funny sensation followed after

One:(frenzied) Matt....." She was amazed with her voice which sounded like that of a weeping beast,he was just looking at her,she didn't know him anymore,she then surrendered and passed out

At the club....

Bradley gulped down the fourth glass of strong booze and banged the glass on the counter and he laughed hysterically grabbing the attention of the bar attendant and of course some women

Brad:(talking to himself) Okay okay get a hold of yourself you knew this was certainly going to happen and this is it.....

A girl walked up and sat by his side and ordered her drink and she watched and listened to Brad pouting his sorrow

Girl:Hi....(she greeted him and he just looked at her once with detest) I am kinda going through the same"

He ignored and ordered another drink, checked out his phone for a sec and continued swimming in alcohol

Girl: It's hard isn't it?

Brad:Are you talking to me?

Girl: I don't see anyone else here

Brad: Well I am not interested in whatever you want to say"

Girl:Of course but you can listen right?

Brad:What?

Girl: You can listen just like I listened to you"

Brad:(pointing with his finger) You're getting clever.....(laughed) I didn't ask you to listen"

Girl:No you didn't but I listened anyway"

Brad:(clicked his tongue) Mxm crazy.....

Girl:Of course I am crazy and you know what (poked his chest with her French tip) You man made me crazy"

Brad:(chuckled) But you women make me crazy....I mean what kind of a guy do you want?,one that is loyal you runaway and find fault with him and go to the one who is every girl's man and at the end of the day you say man are dogs when actually some of us aren't"

Girl:Hmmmm not a dog really?

Brad:We are not dogs to begin with"

Girl:You're half man, half dogs"

They both laughed

Brad:Well it's better to be a dog than people to assume if you're or not"

Girl:Like it's better to be a bitch than people to assume you to be"

Brad:I don't know if it is the same thing"

Girl:(both laughed) Of course it is the same thing"

Brad:(lost in euphoria) Have I seen you before?"

Girl:(stuttered) Uhm...no, you haven't, I myself is seeing you for the first time"

Brad:Okay it must be the drink then"

Girl:Must be"

Brad:So what's your story?"

Girl: Rather than being used what more?"

Brad:Of course girls are meant to be used"

Girl:(laughed unbelievably) What?"

Brad:Well that's my side of the story, seems I have been the one used instead"

Girl:Sort of rebound"

Brad:Exactly that.....but time has come to use you girls and it's not fair I am over thirty already, shouldn't I have a kid and a wife waiting for me at home or maybe calling me now asking what time I am coming home"

Girl:Well I hope not to be used again"

Brad:(sipped his last) Good luck in finding Mr right....(got off his chair) I am out of here"

Girl:(quickly got off her chair and held his hand) Hey do you want to fuck?"

Brad:What?"

Girl:I said do you want to fuck?"

Brad:Like Ed Sheeran sang the club isn't the best place to find a lover so the bar is where I will go"

He walked out and the girl followed him smiling, he stopped, turned and looked at her then held each other's hands and walked out.....

At One's place.....

It was that moment in life that her Mom described and she thought she was going to dodge it herself but no she couldn't temper with history, history had to repeat itself

On a missionary position Matt pumped through into her stomach as she laid looking at the ceiling as her writhing movements made the bed shake, Martin wasn't stopping at anything, he pressed her to stop her from being all over while pleasuring himself

Matt: (biting his lower lip) Fucccck, you're damn sweet....

He flipped her over, him controlling and pacing the occasion, she was flipped and went on all fours and he shoved it in from behind and began thrusting increasing speed by the second filling her up. she let out a scream as she felt like she got cracked but that didn't stop him, he was firing at will

He held her waist tightly with both hands and gave her one deep stroke that she felt breathless

One: (screaming) Aaargh.....enough Martin

Matt: Sh....shhh.....don't move, you can't be this honey sweet and expect me to stop ....be still

He pushed her and she fell on the pillow and made her stuck her butt up and his hand lingered to her front and thought to make her enjoy and he wildly moved her clit which started burning up

She swallowed and she held it in not wanting to give him that satisfaction but her body betrayed her as he flicked that bean

One: (softly) Ahh....awuuu (swallowed) mmmh

She grabbed the pillow tightly and he drilled her again from behind, her toes curled up and she wasn't going to moan twice, no she was on a strike that night, once was enough

She got more wetter and slippery and he was like possessed as plunged deeper into her but she barely moved, relenting but he wouldn't take that, she felt her whole torso tightening and she spasmed

Matt: (grunting) uuuuh.....let that cry out for Daddy"

He spanked her booty and she made her mind to not obey, yes that was the one thing she could revenge him on, she wasn't going to cry for him,

One: (mumbled) Wakajaidzwa.....

She smiled when he slid out of her and she exhaustedly laid there hyperventilating, he turned her and she was like WTF but felt relieved when he got down the bed

One: How did I end up here?

Matt: (walked to the closet) We came home darling or should I say kuchy bae isn't how you like to be called?

One:(rolled her eyes) I don't remember that,where is Kezia?

Matt:Sleeping"

One:Where?

Matt:In his room"

One:But.....

Matt:He had his milk sucked your breasts dry"

One:Why don't I seem to remember it?,what did you do to me Martin?

Matt:I don't know what you're talking about

He came back with a rope and blindfolds, she didn't know what was that for ,he knelt on the bed before her and tied her hands

One:What's going .....? Before she could finish asking a ducktape was stuck on her mouth and she wriggled on the bed wondering what was going on

Matt:(holding her jaw) We are going BDSM bae.....

\*\*\*\*\*

She opened her eyes and the first thing that captured her sense of hearing is Kezia's cries,she yanked the sheet away and sat up slowly

Her body ached and was sore,her pussy,anus,clit everything was as if it was set on fire,her eyes darted across the floor and a few braids were littered there

She saw it and the sentiments of last night came back like a premonition,she closed her eyes trying to escape but no she couldn't

She stood and clenched her jaw then walked like a granny going to the bathroom where she stood some time looking at her naked body

Signs of their fucking was imprinted on her skin like a tattoo and the pain was washed away with it,she cleaned herself dryly,water itself felt like sulphur so she opted for a towel

She opened the bathroom chest and took a pad and accompanied it on her undie before heading back to the bedroom

She changed but stopped cupping her face with both hands and cried.....

One: (walked in the the kitchen) Morning"

Marcus:(checked time) 11 o'clock ,you surely slept in late"

One: Yeah ....(to Matt) let me have him"

Matt:(passed Kezia) Okay"

She took him and sat down and an awful pain pulled her soul from within her and made her body quiver

Marcus:Are you okay?

One: (looked at Kezia and brought out her breast) I am fine

Marcus:(looked at Matt) Okay.....(cheerfully) So tomorrow we are going to do her passport and we go for two nights of honeymoon in Trotbek nyana waiting for her visa"

Matt:Why didn't you apply today I now want you out of my house

Marcus: (frowned and laughed) Mxm today she went to change her ID"

Matt:Okay"

One:What time did you come in?

Marcus:When you were in the zone ,you guys love sex gosh

Matt:S word is prohibited

Marcus:Hahaha I heard all sorts made me to call Lui

Matt:Can you shut up already

Marcus:I am zipping my mouth

Matt:Thank you"

Marcus:(To One) How are you feeling, one moment you're at the hospital next moment you're here having s.....(looked at Matt) I mean making wild love"

One: I don't remember anything

Matt:Of course you banged your head hard"

Marcus:And neck said the Doc"

One:I don't feel it .....like I have been sedated"

Matt:What sedation you're healed"

One: (stood up) I have to buy something at the tuck shop...."

Matt:What do you want to buy?

One:I can't say"

Matt: Why?

One:(walked to him and whispered) I want to buy pads"

Matt:Ohh Okay.... take my wallet and.....

One:I have ecocash"

Matt:Where did you get it?

One:Books"

Matt:Leave Kezia"

One:Yoh

She passed him back his son and he held him on his chest and he burped loudly,she walked out going to the bedroom

She searched for her phone and there were no missed calls,no messages,just nothing, she sighed....

She walked out passing by the kitchen where the guys were certainly gossiping about her because they kept quiet when they saw her passing  
Cleverly she stood outside for a moment eavesdropping to their conversation

Marcus:BDSM are you crazy Martin no wonder she looked dull and faded....

Matt: Listen to yourself, she loved it"

Marcus:Is her body strong enough already?

Matt:Of course wasn't she already having sex with some guy when I was battling for my life and I hate being compared to someone else so yesterday was to teach her a lesson,whatever she wants out there (laughed) she can get it here with Kezia's Dad"

Marcus:Ohh Wow you're one heck of a couple,a fucked up one I must admit,so this guy is.....

Matt: Mitzi so she said

Marcus:Mitzi....uhm okay

Matt:You know him?

Marcus:(looked all over) No don't know any Mitzi

Matt looked at him suspiciously but he stood up to walk out,One hearing his footsteps eradicated herself on the door and walked to the tuck shop

One:(to the tuck shop owner) Uhm....can you please wrap it ,I forgot a plastic bag"

"Okay" said the Tuck shop guy

She paid for her small parcel, taking a few steps she felt her stomach turning,she squatted vomiting but she didn't know where that came from,she covered her vomit with sand and continued going home

Almost to the gate she stopped as she saw Brad's car parking outside his Father's place and with him was a girl,whom he French kissed

She felt a lump on her throat and tears threatening her eyes,Brad himself stopped kissing the girl and looked up and saw her

She picked up a brick and walked towards his car

One:(shouting) Who the hell is she.....??

\*

The Diary

Insert 139

In Capetown.....

Selma prepared herself and Myan picked her up with Scar's car and they drove off to spend the day together

Selma:(pushing a trolley in a grocery store) So what are the cultures of Swaziland?

Myan:What do you mean,in which area exactly?

Selma:I heard there are few men in Swaziland so girls desperate for marriage welcome visitors especially men at the airport topless and would offer free sex"

Myan:(laughed) That's just a rumor.....though some of it is true"

Selma:What is true?

Myan:That men are few and there is serious polygamy, we would marry five girls to one men"

Selma:Tjoo but does your country permit polygamous marriage?

Myan:Never well versed into it that much but even if it is not allowed it's still happening and they don't do anything about it"

Selma:Kinda lost"

Myan:Simple thing Selma in Zimbabwe I heard they discriminate gays or lesbians but does it mean they're not there?

Selma:I suppose it is"

Myan:And polygamous marriage do they permit it?

Selma:No but it is existing"

Myan:You see and something prohibited is sweet"

They both laughed

Selma:What do you know about that exactly?

Myan:I believe you can testify to it you know ,I heard you were quite a handful yourself"

Selma:Damn Miles can't he keep our skeletons in the closet"

Myan:(laughed) It means he loves you"

Selma:(pouted her lips) Well it's kinda paying off since now my kids will be joining me soon"

Myan:That's great and you're so happy"

Selma:Does it show?

Myan:Very much dearest"

Selma: Well truthfully speaking I am happy for them to be joining me because back home things aren't going on so well"

Myan:So that's good"

Selma:So did Scar pay lobola for you?

Myan:Lobola is what?

Selma:Dowry,you know money or property given to your people by your

spouse"

Myan:Okay when you said dowry I then knew what you're talking about"

Selma:Okay so did he pay?

Myan:Yes some of it,your culture says the groom doesn't have to pay all the money"

Selma:Yeah just to maintain an ongoing relationship"

Myan:Okay.....so are you joining us to Zimbabwe for introductions"

Selma:Uhm....I don't know, maybe I will go and take my boys instead of sending someone to come with them only that way I can join you"

Myan:Better that way"

Selma:So wedding is taking place in Zimbabwe also?

Myan:Yes we have decidedly opted for Zimbabwe"

Selma: Your relatives?

Myan:A few with passports will come"

Selma:(chuckled) Okay"

They walked on heading for the till but Selma stopped looking at the people coming in front of her

Selma:Mark and Tsitsi,when did you guys.....?

At the Court.....

Efe was instructed to sit in the stands awaiting her turn for her case to be tried,while the first case was going to be soon in procession,with her in the stands was Obina

She opened her mouth in amazement as they saw a familiar face being escorted in court with officers and was in a prison uniform

Court Guard: All rise" everyone stood on their feet as the judge entered

Judge:This court is now in procession,you may all sit"

The court did as instructed

Judge:(flipped the thick bunch of papers) Mmmh all these papers just for an appeal"

She went through the first page of the thick bunch and yawned after reading just a few lines

Judge:(muttered) Going through all this like I am being paid billions.....mxm"

She read again some more lines and really got bored

Judge:Okay an appeal for Miss Isabella Munemo....prosecutor let's hear it"

Prosecutor: (stood up) Miss Isabella Munemo appealed as in the state ruled judged unjustly in favor of the plaintiff, Your Honor and she claims that she lost her own baby too that which was unspoken of caused by the ex but case died down due to lack of evidence and that also the ex went unpunished, she in return was accused of the same case of which two people were also involved resulting in not knowing who really committed the crime"

Judge:(yawned) Not following"

Prosecutor: Two other ladies that Mrs Oneday Sande failed to make mention before the court were also present in her beatings so who exactly beat her to the point of losing her child Miss Munemo proposed a question..... Going to Morrison's case she felt she was judged unjustly also especially that he is still alive and that maybe he was bribed to say what he said it was his word against hers that the court believed so thus the reason for this appeal, she too lost a child and was grieving at the moment but that wasn't taken into consideration making her to blame the law keepers for not producing enough evidence failing to listen to her whereas a word spoken against her was listened to and ended up in jail"

Judge:(dozing) Alright we will look at the appeal and come back with the verdict, will come back after ten minutes, this court is adjourned.....

At Brad's Father's....

Brad hopped out of his car and opened the door for the girl accompanying him.

Her:(held his hand smiling) Thank you"

Brad:You're welcome"

One got closer to them without thinking much she raised her hand holding a brick and about to struck Brad

One:You son of a bit.....

Brad:(caught her hand) What's wrong with you?

She tried with her mighty to make his hand loose her grip but he was too powerful for her

One:Let go of my hand.....(trying to fight him off),Brad let my hand go now"

Brad:No I won't"

One:Let go of my.....

Brad:(pushed her and threw the brick away) One what are you trying to do huh?

One:(with glassy eyes) How can you Brad?

Brad:How can I what?

One:You're already with some other girl?

Brad:Yes what about you?

One:You couldn't wait to hear me out and you're already with another girl?

Brad: How about you One?,(clicked his tongue) don't crucify me like you're a saint yourself mxm just go back to your husband please"

Her:(chewing gum)Lee who is she?

Brad:She is a nobody don't mind her"

Her:(looking at One with a smirk) I am glad she is a nobody"

One: I am not a nobody (

walked to her) he and I share something great that you won't even know or begin to understand"

Her: What is it you share, love but he is saying you're a nobody or is it perhaps sex that you shared (laughed) We just fucked all night till morning"

One: (looked at Brad) I am glad he was hurt that he needed to release his hurt by fucking you (looked at her) But him and I don't fuck,(looked back at Brad) we make love and you won't know what that is"

Brad:What are you trying to do seriously One,please spare me the drama,games and your nonsense(pulled the girl and held in his arms) I am going to love her harder, more than you can never know"

One:It won't work.....

Brad:Watch me"

One:To prove what,really Mitzi please don't do this"

Brad:Go home....

She watched them walking away towards the gate,laughing and she couldn't bear the pain so she quickly picked up the brick again,threw it and it went on to struck the girl on her head

Her: (fell down screaming in pain) Ah...,she has killed me....aaargh

Brad marched to One and raised his hand about to beat her,she bite her lips waiting to taste his hand too for the first time but he stopped seeing how terrified she became.

One:Why did you stop slap me,just like everyone else do it Bradley"

Brad:You're and were a total waste of time"

One:(teary) I loved you and still do don't say that to me,don't hurt me (sniffing) please"

Brad:(searched her eyes) please don't try to sweet talk me into anything we are over just go peacefully"

One:(held his hand) How can I Mitzi please"

They stared at each other,long enough

Her:(interrupted them) Lee I am bleeding here and you're consoling her instead huh?

Brad: (ignored her,continuing looking at One) What happened, you're wearing your ring?

One: Please Brad don't be quick to move on,I lo.....

The girl stood up seeing she was being ignored,she angrily picked up the brick and threw it aiming at One but Brad shielded her instead.

Brad squatted frowning

One:Bae are you Okay?

Brad:(stood up holding her hand) No I am not..... don't confuse me One"

Her:(walked up to him) Why did you bring me here when it's obvious that you love each other?

The gate opened and Brad's Dad stepped out One quickly let go of Brad's hand

Dad:(looked at their hands) What's going on here?

Brad:Nothing

Dad:(looked at the girl) Who is this and she is hurt and you....."

Brad:That's my friend Dad,(ignored One and walked to his Dad)

Uhm.....(pointed at One) it seems she had issues with her"

Her:What are you saying?,no I didn't she just attacked me aimlessly saying.....

Brad:Okay Grace don't mind her alright she is just crazy"

Dad:(to One) Why are you doing this?

One looked down speechless

Dad:Answer me why are you attacking my son and his friend,a married woman.....are you trying to wreck his relationship like you wrecked someone's marriage"

One clenched her jaw as tears fell on the ground,her stomach turned and without warning she started vomiting.

Brad moved wanted to go and touch her,help her,in pity he took a step forward

Her:(stopped him) Don't.....

Dad:What's going on with her exactly?..... Brad why is she really here for?

Brad:(took his Dad by the shoulder) Dad don't concern yourself with her too"

his so-called girlfriend got closer too looked at One and she glued herself to Brad

One watched them going in and she certainly felt like a fool, she wished for the ground to open up and just swallow her, she felt lonely and it was one of the saddest times in her life, she felt like she was reliving a nightmare and hoped that she would wake up and things would go back to normal

She cried to herself, looked around saw her wrapped up pads afar off, she wiped her mouth wondering why she was vomiting continuously.

Just as she was about to cover her vomit, the gate opened again and Brad walked out, looked around and walked closer to her

Brad:(held her hands) Don't worry about it I will clean it up.....go home now"

One:(teary) Brad.....(he wiped her tears off) I didn't mean to break your heart.....

Brad:We will talk go home One now isn't a good time or conducive place"

One:Okay"

Brad:(pecked her lips) Go and be well, take pills you don't look so good"

One:Okay I love you

Brad:I love you too

She picked up her parcel and walked slowly going home, Brad watched her and sighed, he began to dig up a hole with his shovel.

He stopped startled with Lui who just arrived

Lui:The moment he asked for your second name I knew something was up.....now tell me Mitzi what's going on between you two?

Dad:(coming out of the gate) I would like to know that too?

\*

The Diary

Insert 140

At Queen's Aunty's.....

Imani and Queen were seated eating their lunch both with earphones plugged on concentrating on their phones while the TV was on also for no apparent reason for no one was focusing on it

Queen:(typing) Thank you may I know where you're from the code is not familiar with me?

Person:I am a true Zimbabwean based in the UK

Queen:Ohhh wow that's nice I didn't know that my popularity has reached to UK

Person:Well media reach every part of the world, I was introduced to your

page by my bookworm girlfriend who is a top fan, at first I was pissed off with her obsession but then again I am into books too

Queen: You love reading wow that's nice, I would really love a man who is into books

Person: I don't really read but I own a publishing company here"

Queen: Really?

Person: Yes and I have a proposal for you"

Queen: Let me hear it "

Person: I am very much interested in publishing your book"

Queen: Ohh okay I have had a publisher already publishing my book and it is yet to be out"

Person: Have you already signed a contract with this publisher?

Queen: No not yet

Person: Okay if possible halt all publications and I will publish for you, I offer uniqueness, I will send you some of the top and bestselling authors that I have published their books for and were really successful

Queen: Okay it's fine send your previous and current work and I will make a decision

Person: Alright I will do so

Queen: Thanks

She went offline with a cheerful mood, Imani just looked at her and frowned Queen rose on her feet going to check the knock on the gate

Queen: (opening the gate) Hie

"Hello there" greeted the man standing before her

Queen: I am good thank you

"That's great.....uhm are you Queen Maphosa?"

Queen: Yes this is she

"Okay I have a parcel for you from South Africa"

Queen: Okay It is finally here now"

"Yes it is here"

Queen: Ikechukwu thank you

"alright so I need you to sign some papers" he presented a clipboard and Queen signed

Queen: (Opened the bag) Wow it's more than beautiful

"Indeed and the shoes you will look extraordinary above the rest on your launch"

Queen: (laughed) He let you in on the info?

"Yes he did.....so now I have to go ,you can just call him to confirm your parcel arriving though I will let him know but he needs to hear it from you

too"

Queen:Okay I understand"

"So nice to meet you, bye and take care"

Queen:Thank you"

She carried her bag and walked back going inside.

Meanwhile Imani got really curious looking at Queen's phone as she wondered what she will be listening to every time.

She noticed how almost all the time Queen would have her earphones on and it made her super-curious.

In to put her curiosity to rest she took Queen's phone and browsed her music to see if they had the same taste in music but they were just written audio or track without the name of the song or the artist so she got bored.

Instead she went on videos and played the one that was still in progress of being watched

Imani:(tapped play on the video) Who is this?,(held her mouth) Ohh My God.....

At Jo'burg General Hospital....

Pinky:(on the phone) Yes Mom"

Mom:I can't believe you Pinky so you mean my grandchild is .....

Pinky:(cutting her short) Yes she is"

Mom:Anyway where did you think it was gonna end up on,those are the fruits you're reaping of what you sow and it's a pity that an innocent child is caught in your messed up world

Pinky:Shit happens

Mom:I am not your buddy you talk to anyhow

Pinky:Okay Mom it's a mistake

Mom:Anyway does the Dad knows?

Pinky:I don't know who the Dad is

Mom:So you had multiple sexual partners?

Pinky:That's not what is important now"

Mom:May God have mercy on your soul

Pinky:Amen and yours too"

Mom:(clicked her tongue) mxm when are you coming back?

Pinky:I don't know

Mom:What do you mean you don't know?

Pinky:Don't have my passport yet so I don't know,now I am staying at the hospital for some time until my baby is ready to go out of the hospital

Mom:Yoh Pinky so I am not going to see my grandchild?

Pinky:You have to come here I guess

Mom:Your uncle did you let him know?

Pinky:No"

Mom:(shouted) Pinky.....

Pinky dropped the call on her like usual

Nurse:(approached) You can go home"

Pinky:With my baby?

Nurse:No you only and you can come in everyday to see her"

Pinky:No that won't do.....I can't do that

Nurse:Well we need your bed

Pinky: I will pay for the bed,last thing I won't do is to leave my daughter here alone unattended

Nurse:She won't be unattended as such but....

Pinky:No i don't trust anyone around her

Nurse:Okay....by the way she is black,she took her skin color after you that's all otherwise she is black

Pinky: What?.....

At One's place....

If man are dogs then women are pussycats for we let the dogs chase us and at the end of the day we think with our pussies if not then there wasn't going to be single mothers 🖋️ 🌸

Mistakes present themselves quoted in love otherwise if mistakes came as mistakes or as they're no one was going to choose a mistake,rather mistakes come quoted with love once we fall that's when we will realize it was a mistake.

Mistakes and Sins come appealing and appetizing to the eyes but I am thankful to a thing called repenting after sinning and learning from mistakes after committing them,even though sometimes it takes one to commit the same mistake twice to really learn 🖋️ 🌸 Kuchinei

She wrote this jotting down the ideas that were coming while lying on the couch feeling sickly.

To make it less suspicious she had to jot it in her diary otherwise if it was her phone,he was going to question whom she was talking to

Matt:(entered) What are you writing? Just as she had predicted he fulfilled

One:A memoir"

Matt:(sitting on a couch across her) Okay.....you want to go and get checked?

One:(sat up) Checked for?

Matt: I don't know your skin is changing color, it's even scaring me  
One: (tapped her pen in her diary and briefly looked at him) What will you tell them at the hospital?  
Matt: What will I tell them?, what do you mean?  
One: Aren't you responsible with how I look now?  
Matt: How am I responsible?  
One: Weren't you harsh yesterday?  
Matt: You're a masochist so what's wrong here?, you pleasure in that, isn't it how you ventilate in all your sorrows away?  
One: I know but you surpassed boundaries, it was way too extreme"  
Matt: You enjoy that, you told me to punish you"  
One: (looked down) I want to be normal, you tamed me that way"  
Matt: No, no I didn't instil anything on you, you have the power and freedom to choose you're not underaged who can be pressured into something  
One: No but it's killing me, I can't seem to recover the aftermath"  
Matt: I just did as told, take this pain away from me punish me isn't it what you told me?  
One: Not at first  
Matt: (chuckled) What really is the matter here Kuchy, your internal pain is healed or lessened with sex and your external pain is cured with pills capish that's it we should go to the hospital and life moves on, no need to drag each other on a thorny road if none of us recover then think of the person who is more likely to get affected  
One: Of course Kezia  
Matt: Good, exactly  
One: You won't take blame for anything while you put all the blame on me"  
Matt: What exactly am I suppose to take blame for here maybe I am failing to walk with you on the same road?  
One: You're the first man I knew Kwesi  
Matt: Not the first man Kuchy you knew lots of man  
One: What are you now saying?  
Matt: We have Arnold and who knows if you didn't do it with any other man  
One: I didn't sleep with Arnold  
Matt: Okay, okay so all this will lead to what really? You being right, me being wrong or vice versa all for what?, at the end of the day what would we accomplish?  
One: Happiness and walking on the same path  
Matt: So now we aren't on the same path is it?  
One: I don't know  
Matt: Don't play with my mind Kuchy

One:Not trying to but trying to make some sense

Matt:(stood up) I am going to get you some pills

One:Where is your brother?

Matt:Went to court

One:Court for?

Matt:Attending Efe's court case

One:(surprised) Efe what happened?

Matt:Committed a felony

One:Okay I won't interest myself more than that in her issues but Bella prison,Efe prison,(looked at him) I wonder whose next.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad finished up disposing One's vomit and walked back inside with his Dad and sister who were waiting for answers

Lui:(surprised) Gigi.....what are you doing here?

Grace:Lui,hie (looked at Brad) I came with him"

Lui:(looked at Brad) What happened,do you know her?

Brad: I am wondering myself how you know her?

Lui:We used to work together at the hospital

Brad:Okay no wonder she seemed familiar

Grace:You too are siblings?

Lui:Don't tell me you didn't know that?

Grace:Uhm.....I didn't

Lui:But you saw us at the hospital together

Dad:Okay, okay can someone tell me what's going on here?

Lui:She works at the hospital but I don't know what kind of a relationship she has with Brad?

Brad:She is just a friend nothing more

Dad:(looked at Grace from top to bottom) What kind of a friend you bring home Brad?

Brad:(sat down) Just a friend nothing more to it"

Grace looked at Brad who looked to the side.Lui stared at them both

Dad:(sat down too) Okay I thought she is your girlfriend that you said you would introduce to me this other day?

Brad:No she isn't,there is nothing between us

Dad:Okay so tell us about what we asked you outside"

Brad:(scratched his beard) What is it that you asked me outside?

Lui:(chuckled) Have you forgotten already?

Brad:Yes since we talked of so many things"

Lui:Okay we asked about your relationship with Kezia's Mom?

Dad:Yes what's going on?, first it was at the wedding now here and you were acting suspiciously weird

Brad:Okay Kezia's Mom is my girlfriend and I love her

Lui:(bewildered) What?

Dad:I have disowned you (angrily shouting) You're no longer my son.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 141

At court.....

Bella had never been happy the way she was that time but sadly she had no one to share her happiest moment with but looking to the stand,a smile involuntarily came out.

Marcus:Congratulations on your freedom"

Bella:(exchanged a handshake) Thank you very much... When did you come back?

Marcus:Some time ago,I see that for a moment you thought I was Martin?

Bella:No you don't look anything like him

Marcus:Mxm liar you were expecting him your expression said it all

Bella:No you read wrong Mr Psychologist

Marcus:Anyway congrads once again

Bella:Thank you....buy how did you know to come here?

Marcus:I am here to attend someone's case instead

Bella:That someone is?

Marcus: Martin's side chick

Bella:(shocked) Martin's side chick, you mean Oneday?

Marcus:No another side chick

Bella: Yoh Martin never cease to amaze me so he had another side chick,anyway One had a taste of her own medicine

Marcus:You must be happy?

Bella:Of course I am I wished for that to happen and it did

Marcus:(pointing at the stands) She is there. sitting with her brother awaiting

Bella:(looked to the stands but Efe looked down) Mmmh,don't tell me they were succ....." She kept quiet seeing that she was thinking aloud

Marcus:Do you know anything about it?

Bella:(jumpy) Anything about what?

Marcus:Her getting together with Martin

Bella:How would I know that isn't Martin responsible for approaching Efe

Marcus:You know her by name?

Bella:Uhm.....of course I do,I mean she was Yemu's friend who is also my friend so I knew her

Marcus:I am a psychologist Bella

Bella:So what?

Marcus:Anyway it's fine

Bella:She is even pregnant, whose child is it?

Marcus:Your ex husband of course

Bella:Okay....is Kuchy still with Martin

Marcus:They separated

Bella:(looked down and briefly brought out a smile) Okay

Marcus:They're together

Bella:What?,but you just said....

Marcus:(cutting her short) Of course I wanted to see your reaction and you were happy that they separated

Bella:Then am I suppose to wish them well,which insane woman would do that huh?

Marcus:You can be the first one and live in difference

Bella:I am already starting afresh ....(looked to the stands) What is Efe in for?,she messed up with One,she shouldn't have that girl had bad omen all around her

Marcus:So says you the woman who hates her

Bella:And you love her?,don't tell me you're sleeping with your brother's wife?

Marcus:No I don't go down like that besides I got married"

Bella:You,really?

Marcus:(showed off his ring finger) Yes really"

Bella:Can't wait to see this woman who captured your heart

Marcus:And you'd never know her not in a billion years Bella:We will see about that

Marcus:Yep

Bella: Well congratulations

Marcus:Thanks

Bella: Are you here for good?

Marcus:Nope going back

Bella:Alright (looked at Obina) Uhm.....let me talk to him just two minutes

Marcus:Okay

He sat down as Bella walked to the stands and Obina was looking all nervous,Bella stopped when the court guard entered and she knew that was her queue to leave since court would be in procession for case #2.

She waved Marcus goodbye and walked out sighing not knowing which direction to take really,she had nowhere to go,just as she looked around she saw someone coming towards her

Bella:(smiled) Pastor.....

At One's place.....

One:(on the phone) First of all is that lady gone?

Brad:Jealousy has got the best of you but hey don't worry she is gone"

One:What a relief but we all tend to be jealous,I am glad that she left so please don't ever do that again,for now I forgive you, I would like to start over,a clean start with a man with no wife attached to him

Brad:She left but yours is still there and I don't know what you will be up to there?

One:How about you,you already slept with someone you met in a day

Brad:Venting out no biggie and you're avoiding my question cornering me instead

One:No but I am wondering if you used protection?

Brad:Of course I did

One:How many rounds?

Brad:What do you mean by that?

One: How many rounds did you go with her?

Brad: Many I suppose

One:(shouted) Brad how can you?

Brad:You wanted to know so I am telling you as it is,truthfully

One:Very funny so for each round you used protection?

Brad:What's up with the questions seriously?

One:Just asking we were clean and on window period we will get tested again in three month's time

Brad:I am very well conscious of that,I couldn't just pick up a random girl in bar and have unprotected sex with her,no

One:You and I had unprotected sex "

Brad:You're different

One:How different?

Brad:It's because I love you

One:Okay I am glad you knew what you were doing even through your stupor

Brad:I didn't reach the level of stupor One for your own information

One:Okay that's great then,I want you to myself

Brad:It seems you're the one coming with baggage.I can't have you to myself" One remained quiet for a while

One:(after a while) Well we will be somebody's ex just as our ex's will be considered ex's to the people they will meet and at the end of the day we are all ex-man

Brad:Hahaha that's some mumble jumble One

One:Shut up Mitzi

Brad:Bad news

OneWhat is it?

Brad:I told my Dad about you,about us to be precise

One:My God, really?,and what did he say?

Brad:Yes really and of course he disowned me and said that I am no longer his son

One:Uhm.....I don't really know what to say,I am sorry

Brad:Don't be this was going to happen anyway sooner or later so ,soon was better

One:Okay

Brad:Your side?

One:Uhm I am so scared Brad

Brad:Scared of what?

One:To loose my life,right now I am sick and.....

Brad:Is he home?...come to me,let me soothe your ache

One:He is here I hear the gate opening can I talk to you some time later

Brad:(sighed) I really hate this

One:I know

Brad:Now its as if i am pursuing someone's wife of which I am though I never meant to but.....

One:I am sorry Brad for putting you through this

Brad:Hey what happened with Chuks?

One:Brad i gotta go or else i can end up in trouble

Brad:For how long will you live in fear?

One:Brad

Brad: Okay I love you

One:I love you too

She hung up and walked out of the bathroom she was locking herself in, going out she stood at the porch checking the gate and there seemed to be someone standing there.

She could tell by the shadow that was reflecting inside ,she waited thinking it's Matt and that he will come in but no he didn't

After some time she felt a shiver as it was quarter to sunset,she went back in to attend to Kezia and never minded the shadow though it raised a lot of questions.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad walked out of his bedroom and met with his Dad in the passage

Dad:It was her wasn't she?

Brad:I don't understand where you're coming from what do you mean?

Dad:The One you were laughing with on the phone just now

Brad:Don't mind or concern yourself over my phone calls Dad

Dad:I have always respected you and wished nothing but the best for you and out of all my children I loved you the most but now what you're doing is totally wrong Brad.....can't you see that?

Brad:We differ in opinions but last thing I want to do is argue with you Dad

Dad:I won't welcome her in the family don't know the others but that girl is a venomous snake

Brad: Ohhh wow it really hurts but I am going to pretend I didn't hear that because I only know that she is good for me

Dad:Why can't none of you listen to me?,you treat me like I am a nobody who doesn't exist I am your Father Bradley respect me please and not bring shame to me

Brad:If I listen to you that means I have to let her go of which I can't

Dad,only a man who has been in love will understand this

Dad:So you're going to destroy someone's marriage too for your selfish reasons, what is it she has that other girls don't have, there is Grace you came with she is beautiful and I believe she has a pussy too that you're pursuing in a married woman

Brad:She has my heart that's the difference,she has my soul,my whole being Dad

Dad:You're just crazy ....I just didn't realize it (walking away) maybe my other son will make me happy instead.

Brad:(followed) Other son wait a minute,which other son?,who is this other son?.....

At One's place.....

One looked at the pills that were presented before her and she didn't know why she didn't trust them

Matt:(presenting a glass of water) Here take the pills and you will be alright

One:Okay " she opened the satchel and took two pills and accompanied them with water

Matt:Let me check the gate....must be Marcus

He walked out and One spit out the pills that were under her tongue and she threw them under the bed then she picked up Kezia and walked out

Matt:Marcus's wife is here" he said meeting One in the living room

She looked at Lui entering and knew all wasn't well

One:(sat down and wiped her sweaty hand) Lui what are you doing here?

Lui:How are you Kezia's Mom"

One:Sorry,I am fine how are you too?

Lui:Fine thanks,how's our little boy holding up?

One:He is fine

Lui:(looking at Kezia) I see that he is still wearing pink" One:Yeah he is

Lui:It compliments his skin so it doesn't matter that much

One:Yes (nervously) So what are you doing here?

Lui:I have come to wash my husband's and in law's clothes and also cook for everyone, to spend the night actually I hope your husband told you beforehand?

Matt:Oops I forgot

One:Since when did you start making your plans with him not going through me?

Lui:No I didn't it's Marcus who did and he said he will let you and your husband know before we go to the rural areas tomorrow

One:I hope they will love their new makoti

She looked down ,Matt looked at her and at Lui

Matt:How can you speak like that One?

One:I am just saying

Lui:Are you feeling sick or something your skin is an off color and you have daro circles around your eyes?

One:The laundry must be in his room that he is using

Lui:(felt out of place) Okay "

Matt:(pointing) The room is that one

Lui:Okay If I can get buckets I will just soak and start on the cooking first

Matt:(stood up) Let me get them for you

Lui:Thank you

He walked out and there was complete silence between the two ladies

Lui: Uhm....hey I have been busy to read these few days but I will catch up

One:(looking at Kezia) Shoo

Lui:(whispered) I think what you're doing with Brad is completely immoral and.....

One:You don't understand Lui its.....

Matt:(interrupted) There you go,I have brought the buckets for you

Lui:(stood up) Thank you

She walked out too as One watched her go,she then looked at Matt

Matt:What is going on?

One:Where?

Matt:You have this nervous look and .....

One:(coughed) Uneasiness caused by bodily pain

Matt:Okay,so I am going to South Africa and purchase a new car,was thinking to get you one also and we are going together though I hope this time there won't be any drama like last time

One:Okay but I can't go,I am not feeling well

Matt:After some days you will be alright,won't you?

One:Can you buy me a phone instead

Matt:I will buy you a laptop instead ,right in there and get a publishing deal rather than leaking the books on whatsapp

One:Whatsapp is to make me known

Matt:Are we going through the same conversation again?,at least now you're allowed to have a phone it's just that you must be abusing it because you will be talking to a man

One:laptop will do.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Later in the night silence swept over in the room as everyone was seated eating to Lui's food

One didn't have an appetite herself she played with her food

Matt:(breaking the silence ) So how did it go at court?

Marcus:She was found guilty and sentenced to life in prison

Matt:What?

Marcus: Yes can you believe it?

Matt:I can't believe it,I thought it will be years or something

Marcus:But what is it that I heard that you have connections with the judge and you had strings attached to Bella's release?

Matt:What can a mere me do!

Lui:Bella is released?

Marcus:Yes she is a free woman now

Lui:(looked at One) Okay, so it the court case you were attending to?

Marcus:No I was attending Efe's instead and I bumped in on Bella

Lui:Efe....mmmh Efe

Marcus:Do you know her?

Lui:Yes i remember she is Yemu's friend,what was she in for?

One:Who is Yemu?

Lui:Yemu my sister,don't you know her,she was at the wedding....ohh you fainted,well she used to work in a salon

One:Yemu,is her name Whitney also?

Lui:No that's just a nickname

One:Alright,Yemu is Bella's friend right?

Lui:Yes,what's wrong?

One:So she set me up

Lui:What do you mean?

One:By changing her name so that I won't know she is Bella's friend and made me hire Efe as a maid" they all looked at her

Lui:Ohhh but why?

One:Tit for tat of course,lucky them they end up in prison,I hope I won't end up the same

Marcus:Why would that be?

One:Don't know ....(looked at Matt) So what will happen to her baby?

Matt:Those are private issues we will discuss later

One kept quiet and looked in her plate

Lui:(holding Kezia) The little guy must be craving for solid food now

Marcus:Should he be eating now?

Lui:Yes light porridge should be okay

Marcus:Alright (looked in One's plate) Is the food not delicious?

One:No it is just that I am not that hungry

Matt:When last did you eat?

One:Uhm....I don't remember eating

Lui:Try to eat some, appetite comes with eating, if you don't eat you will feel worse

One heaved a sigh and her heart pounded as she looked at Matt

One:(with a shaky voice) Uhm bamnini Marcus I have something to tell you

Marcus:Okay what is it?

One:I have realized that if I don't say it now and if you leave I will never have this chance to speak again

Matt:(stepped on her feet under the table) What is it you want to say to

him?

Marcus:Let her speak,what is it Kezia's Mom?

One:(swallowed) Ma,Matt has a gun and he wants to kill me.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 142

At One's place.....

Marcus:(puzzled) You said what?

One:(terrified) Your brother has a gun and is threatening to kill me"

Marcus:(looked at Matt) Is that true?

Matt:(laughed) Come on don't tell me that you're believing this crap she is saying?

Marcus:Well I have every reason to,you often beat her.....(to Lui) I am sorry but please can you excuse us,take Kezia with you

Lui:(stood up and wrapped Kezia on her back)Okay " she took some plates and walked out

Marcus:Now bro tell us what's happening,why threaten her with a gun?

Matt:She is lying,(looked at One) Why are you lying to him?

One:I.... am not lying and you know it,I am telling the whole truth.

Matt:You're a lying, conniving,subtle, damn liar

One:No I am not any of those things

Matt:Yes you're

Marcus:(banged the table) Where is the gun?

Matt: I don't have any gun

Marcus:You have a gun Martin last I checked you had it in your possession back at Charter

Matt:Come on that was a long time ago,I no longer have it, Marcus how can you believe her instead of your own brother?

Marcus:Because of the beatings it didn't start on her,you have a very unhealthy obsession and jealous and it is affecting her,you don't see it,I thought you'd be different on her since you adored her very much but no.....what do you do Martin?

Matt:I adore her and still do,(looked at One) she is failing to see all the love I am offering because of things long gone,how can I actually kill my wife how is that possible?

Marcus:It's very possible,everyday such stories are happening Matt

Matt:No,not my wife I love her so much I wouldn't do that to her

Marcus:(To One) Why would he want to kill you?

One: Because I didn't want to take him back that's why, after beating me up and left me wounded.....so I didn't want anything to do with him anymore and you came with him in the name of he lost his memory but he brought a gun threatened to first kill Kezia while I will be watching, then he will kill me next and end up killing himself that's what he said if I fail to oblige in to what he was saying

Marcus:(awestruck) Jesus, Martin you'd kill your own son,you're crazy.....

Matt in anger stood up and held One by the neck choking her

Matt:Why are you lying huh? (Squeezing her neck) what do you want to achieve out of this?

One:(coughing) Ma....you're hurting me

Marcus:Get your hands off her right now"

he held Matt's hands as he continuously gripped tightly on One's neck until he let go,One fell down wheezing and saliva dripped on the floor

Marcus:(holding Matt) You see why I believe her?,just now you lost it and grabbed her neck ,are you trying to choke her to death?

Matt:I just lost it that's all but I wouldn't kill her

Marcus:That's what you're just saying to the end but evidence is right in front of me that you can actually do it Martin, I am sorry I don't trust you anymore

Matt:Your own brother and you want to take my wife's side, what did she give you bro?

Marcus:Give me what?,she didn't give me anything,don't make empty vile accusations Matt

Matt:Did you get her into her undies too?

Marcus:Don't bring up the past,it is in the past and please I didn't do that

Matt:Does Lui know though the reason I sent you away to Australia does she know Marcus?

Marcus:N....no don't please Matt it's in the past

Matt:(calling) Lui,Lui.....

Lui:(answered from the kitchen) Yes

Matt:Come in here

Marcus's face turned pale as Lui was called in,eventually forcing him to go on his knees,One watched in shock and wondered what happened

Lui:(walked in) Yes .....

Matt:Tell her Marcus what happened for you to disappear in Australia like you did

Marcus: It was nothing but to pursue my career

Matt:Liar

Lui:What's happening babe?,why are you on your knees?

Marcus:Nothing it's nothing okay please go and continue with what you were doing

Matt:Now will you stay out of my issues with my wife Marcus?

One looked at Marcus giving in to his brother

Matt:What is it going to be?

Marcus:(looking at One and stood up from his kneeling) You two should solve your issues without including me

One: What?

Matt:You heard him One and I don't know what you were trying to achieve really by lying but it won't work

One:Marcus hear me out I am not lying here

Matt:You want to leave so that my son can be raised with another man is it?

One:I just want safety,a place and a person whom I can be free with without worrying or fearing for my life Matt and lately you have been a pain in the ass

Matt:(walked closer to her) What?

Marcus:Lui please leave with Kezia

Lui:You and I we need to talk

Marcus:We will talk please go out with Kezia

She walked out watching One drew back in fear as Matt approached her

Matt:(walking towards her) Me,a pain in the ass.....One

One:Plea,....." Before she could finish a slap landed on her face and another one "Marcus help me"

Marcus stood helplessly watching her being slapped and he couldn't do anything

One:(covering her face) Matt please don't .....

Matt:How dare you huh?( slapped her) sleeping and bitching around ,how dare you?, you thought I was going to let you off the hook that easily huh?

The slaps continued until One started crying, Lui in the kitchen paced up and down not able to withstand hearing One crying

Lui:(walked in and held Matt's hand) Babamukuru please don't do this to her ,whatever misunderstanding that's happening please it's better you talk it out

Matt:Don't interfere in this or you will get hurt yourself

Marcus: Matt please she is already sick just leave her

Lui:She is the mother of your child at this rate you will definitely kill her,think of Kezia

Kezia sensing the shrieks in his Mother's voice started crying making Matt to stop what he was doing

Matt:Let me have him

Lui:(unwrapped the towel and passed Kezia) here you go

Matt:(rocking him in his arms) Shhh sorry my boy .....stop crying I am sorry

They all looked at him as he talked to Kezia who was screaming on top of his voice

Matt:(wrapped Kezia on his back) Daddy can do this too

He started singing a shona song for him shushing him walking up and down with him as the three just watched in silence,he cared nonetheless

Matt:Now we are going to finish this.....(looked at all of them and focused on One) you will go because surely I will kill you and I don't want to regret my actions,they said I am obsessed and surely I can kill you and no one was going to find out ,your savior wont do anything ,just know when I love baby,I love and don't play games I won't exchange my woman with another man,Bella did it and she is at nothing right now,she lost everything, where is Efe now who was exchanging me sentenced to life in prison and my beloved Kuchinei you want to go is it?

She was just sniffing in a corner unable to answer

Matt:Nod your head if you can't speak,do you want to go?

One looked down unable to answer him

Matt:Answer me, nod your head if you want to go,.....so do you want to go?

One nodded sobbing ,Lui secretly wiped her tears away feeling pity

Matt:Good,go and pack your bag and leave,I am changing the papers you no longer own this house

One:(tearfully) Give me Kezia please

Matt:Unorwara he is staying with me,I won't let my son be raised with another man

Marcus:Matt you can't raise him without his mother even the court will favor the mother

Matt:Which court?,too bad the court will favor me

Marcus:How can you be so sure?

Matt:Okay just wait and see if you are not sure about that

Marcus:Of course you have connections and influence,money talks is it?

Matt:I am glad you know.....so Kuchy babe pack what belongs to you,.....no you know what,just go as you're I can't let you go with the clothes I bought for you and look good for another man,hell no,leave as you're and I will burn the clothes I bought for you

Lui:(crying) I can't stand this

She stormed out of the room and Marcus followed her running

Matt:Why are you still there Kuchy?,are you still not sure about leaving.....mmmh now I want you out,I will meet you on the day of our divorce now get out of my house

One:Matt please we have to come to an agreement concerning Kezia and

.....

Matt:I said get out if you don't want to receive anymore beatings

He pulled and dragged her out by the hand till they reached the gate and he threw her out,slamming the gate on her

Matt:Zero you were and zero you're, I am done with women.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 143

At Mella's place.....

That same night as Mella put Lael and Kia to sleep she went in the bathroom to take a quick shower so she and Arnold could have their time

She quickly showered while Arnold waited for her in their bedroom.

When she finished she wrapped her naked body with a drying towel and walked out of the bathroom.

On her way to her bedroom she heard a knock coming on the front door and she wondered who it was that late evening.

She hesitatingly walked to the door,fixed her towel to hold tightly so as not to fall

Mella:Who is it?

Voice: It's me

Mella tried to familiarize with the voice and thinking about it send her heart rapidly beating

Mella:Me who?

Voice:Come on Melz open up don't you know my voice anymore?

Mella:(opened the door) Bella.....(shocked) what are you doing here?

She squeezed her eyes,closed and opened them to really see if she wasn't dreaming or hallucinating but no she wasn't because Bella was still standing before her.

Bella:(smiled) Long time,aren't you going to invite me in,I am feeling cold"

Mella:(hugged her) Ohhh my God Bellz it's really you....(released her) Come in"

Bella:(walking in) Finally thank you, thank you"

Bella walked in and Mella closed and locked the door behind her and followed Bella to the sitting room via kitchen

Bella:(sitting on the sofa,looking around) What a fine simple place you have for yourself here

Mella:Yeah,so you're out of prison,what happened?

Bella:I made an appeal before court and well here I am

Mella:Appeal what's that?

Bella:You know to appeal for the removal of a case for the purpose of reexamination of a previous made decision

Mella:Ohh wow so they granted you your freedom after reexamination?

Bella:Yes they did as you can see that I am out Melz

Mella:That's good and how did you find me here?

Bella:Went to your previous place and they directed me to some place you had moved to and at that place they directed me here yoh I had a hard time finding this place and I am so tired"

Mella:(looked at her dusty feet) Don't tell me you walked to this place?

Bella:My Pastor left me at the first place so I walked from there to the second place and walked to here also so yah I am extremely tired

Mella:Your Pastor?

Bella:Yeah a Pastor who used to come to jail almost every time to preach

Mella: Okay so he attended this appeal and drove you from court to the first place?

Bella:Yes and that's what is not important dear,what's important is I am here,(cheerfully) Out and free,gosh I never got used to life in prison

Mella:Yeah, what was it like?

Bella:(stood up) It's horrible I never wish for anyone to go there

Mella:You now know at least you will tell others how it's like

Bella:(sat down) Definitely .....uhm,where is Arnold and the kids?

Mella:The kids are sleeping and Arnold is waiting for me in our bedroom as you can see I was coming from bathing

Bella:Okay

Arnold in his bedroom hearing Bella's voice pretended to sleep

Bella:Just go and call him,so I can just say

Mella:Uhm it's pretty late why don't you go then you can come and see him tomorrow

Bella:Go and come from where?,I have nowhere to go I am here for some time until I sell my car then I can start from there

Mella choked on herself as she started coughing endlessly....

At One's place....

One kicked out with nothing realized that she couldn't do anything or go anywhere without at least her phone

From afar Marcus was standing with Lui and she could see that they have their own issues that they needed to sort out

She knocked on the gate and knocked and she was growing tired of knocking

One:(banging with her fist and faintly calling) Matt....Matt

She heard footsteps coming towards the gate and Kezia still crying

Matt:(opened the gate) What?,you want to alarm the neighbors,just go in peace

One:I want to take my phone

Matt:Come and take it then leave

She walked in and saw her clothes gathered on the veranda and also a container of paraffin,she knew he wasn't joking

Matt:(entered the bedroom after her) Take your teddy also

One:Okay

She reached for her teddy bear and phone

Matt:(unwrapped Kezia) Breastfeed him before you go

She sat on the bed and received him in her hands, brought out her breast and began feeding him

One:(Kezia spat the milk and cried) Come on boy have your milk" she said to him as tears down her cheeks and fell on him and he cried the more (aiming her nipple on his mouth) Please boy have your milk

She hushed him and made him suck again and it worked that time, mother and child looked at each other,  
One didn't know if she could leave him behind and if she stays the abuse will continue to happen

Matt:(walked in) That's enough you can now go....from now he will survive with bottle milk

One stood up and passed Kezia to his Dad who put him over his shoulder and he vomited on him,as he walked to the bathroom the gate opened and Marcus took his car and drove out

Matt:(To Kezia) Ohhh boy this what you do.....(walked back in the bedroom) You're still here?

One:Please I want to know about Kez.....

Matt:Just go,I don't want to see you here anymore or else your presence will provoke me to anger

She took her teddy, phone and she walked out constantly looking back,leaving Kezia was the hardest thing she has ever done.

Out of the house she saw a fire ablaze at the backyard and she knew that it was her clothes burning up. Nevertheless she summoned up energy to leave and once out of the gate she looked back and tears cascaded down her cheeks and she wondered of her next move.

In Marcus's car.....

Marcus and Lui took a drive so that they could clear the bad air that had rose between them,upon driving for a while he stopped at a serene area so they could talk

Lui:Now will you tell me what is happening Marcus what was your brother talking about?, before we get to One's issues "

Marcus:(heaved a sigh) Uhm I hope you will believe me in what I am going to say Lui

Lui:It depends with what you're going to say

Marcus:(took her hands) Please believe me.....

Lui:I have to first hear what it is for me to believe you or not Marcus

Marcus:Okay you might not believe it but please let not our relationship end because of what I will say,can I trust you with that?

Lui:You're beating about the bushes please can you speak already

Marcus:I want to be judged as a person not for my brother's sins

Lui:But your sins must be great because you can't obviously watch your brother beat up his wife in front of you while she cries for you to help her

but you were at akimbo unable to help her saving your own face

Marcus: Well it's because Martin was suspecting my kindness thinking that I slept with Kuchy

Lui:And why would he think of that?

Marcus:(stuttered) Be...because it once happened

Lui:(unbelievably looking at him) What do you mean it once happened?, are you saying you once slept with Kuchy?

Marcus:No but....." He looked down he didn't know where to start from

Lui:But what Marcus speak to me?

Marcus:It wasn't Kuchy

Lui:If it wasn't Kuchy then.....(hit on with an idea) Ohhh My God.....don't tell me ???

Marcus:(nodded) Yes it was Bella

Lui:Jesus,let me out of this car right now"

Marcus:Where do you want to go I haven't finish speaking yet Lui

Lui:I don't want to hear it,how could you?,your own brother's wife..... Let me out " she attempted to open the door but Marcus auto locked all doors

Marcus:Hear me out first and if you decide to leave then I won't stop you but one thing I know is I love you

Lui:(fidgeting on her seat) No I want.....

Marcus:(angrily shouted) Seat down right now and listen to what I have to say

Lui:(scared) Jesus you're an animal too

Marcus:(softly) Lui please I am sorry about that I am not an animal will you just listen to me

She nodded as she mannerly sat on her seat looking straight in front not looking at him

Marcus:(took her hands) I am sorry for shouting on you

Lui:It's okay

Marcus:Please look at me Lui.....I am not an animal, the events that happened that time upsets me to the point of loosing my cool when I think about it

Lui:Get to the story already Marcus

Marcus:Okay Bella set me up

Lui:(briefly looked at him) Why would she do that?,what happened?

Marcus:You know Joseph's story in the Bible

Lui:Yes .....but I don't believe that's what happened to you

Marcus:Well not exactly like that but something close to that

Lui:Okay I am all ears

Marcus:You know Bella and Martin lost their child and she couldn't conceive anymore and Martin desperately wanted a child.....

Lui:So you thought to give his wife a seed?

Marcus:No that's not what happened

Lui:Then what happened?

Marcus:Bella mentioned it here and there that maybe something was wrong with Martin's sperm count I don't know why she would tell me that but I took it lightly never seriously thinking she is just joking but no she wasn't ,she would complain that things were no longer the same I brushed it off however this other day Bella drugged me

Lui:You're lying

Marcus:No I am not but that's the truth,that's how it exactly happened after drugging me I just didn't know what was happening afterwards so I slept with her

Lui looked down picturing him sleeping with his sister in law

Marcus:Martin walked in on us but I was too clouded by the drug to know so I pouted nonsense of how he wasn't satisfying her and not be able to give her a child

Lui:And what happened next?

Marcus:He beat me up and when the drug faded I was surprise to hear this and when I tried to explain myself it didn't make sense when I had already pouted nonsense

Lui:How did you know you were drugged?

Marcus:Because after having a drink of juice she offered that's when the barbaric behavior started

Lui:Go on.....

Marcus:I tried to explain but Bella wanting to be clean to her husband said that I was the one who came up with the idea and told Martin that I even said when she becomes pregnant the child will look like him since him and I are brothers so he won't suspect a thing,I had not said that but I couldn't defend myself Martin believed his wife he took her side and threw me out! He wanted to kill me at first but let me go

Lui:You're lying just like that?

Marcus:He beat me up of course,got embarrassed at the village,he gathered people and he told them and I was punished but he didn't divorce his wife,that's when he sent me to Australia, he was the one suppose to go but I went instead with nothing, I didn't tell you that time because I knew all evidence was pointing at me being the wrong on so I just didn't know what to do,so I quietly left for Australia on hopes to start over again

Lui:(covered her face with both hands) That's a lot to take in but I think you entertained her why didn't you report to your brother when she was talking to you about sex and children ....

Marcus:I didn't take it to be serious Lui since you know how a gulez and bamnini can joke and play that's what was happening that time we always played and goofed off I never knew it would go that way with her

Lui:So did she get pregnant?

Marcus:No she didn't and she got her proof that she couldn't have children

Lui:Why did your brother send you to luxury when you had done wrong against him?

Marcus:For the sake of peace,he thought I loved his wife and I was lying that Bella tricked me,he wanted to kill me so to cool off he sent me far where I couldn't be in sight with him

Lui:Mmmh.....

Marcus:So do you believe me Lui or you will believe that I actually purposely slept with her?

Lui:(confused) I don't know what to believe anymore

Marcus:Please believe me but I will not force you into anything if you want divorce then I will definitely go back silently and I will never bother you again so what is it going to be Lui?

Lui sighed and looked at her ring and then looked at him

Lui:I will.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 144

At Brad's Father's....

Brad couldn't sleep,he tossed and turned in bed as something was definitely poking him,a feeling but he didn't know what exactly

He sat up drenched in sweat like he was working out,to calm his nerves he thought to really work out so he got down to pushups

On the count of fifteen he stopped when his phone rang and it quickly cut off,he stood up and reached for it and saw that it was a beep call coming from One

Brad: (pressing his phone on the ear) Past two .....what is the problem?

He talked to himself and quickly hung up before it could be answered when a knock came on the door

Brad:(shoved his phone in the pocket and opened the door) Dad what are you.....?

Dad:I wanted to talk to you tomorrow about something but as I was passing I heard that you're awake so I thought why not talk today

Brad:Okay ....

Dad:Can you come out

Brad walked following his Dad to the living room hoping he would make it snappy as he wanted to call One

Brad:So what is it Dad?

Dad:Uhm.....I was talking to my lawyer and I amended the house papers

Brad:Okay it's fine

Dad:I have put your brother as the sole owner of this property since he is the first born

Brad:Alright

Dad:You and your sister always disobey me when I speak to you and you don't respect me that's why I have made your brother the owner of this property,you're no longer on the papers

Brad:I am not that upset since I didn't labor for this house but it was just good that I have somewhere to begin at and we all grew up with that idea of inheriting from our parents and fail to work harder,I will work harder to buy my own property

Dad:That is not the mentality I had from the beginning I was definitely working for my children but my children dishonor me and I don't see the reason to be loyal to you anymore you're a full grown man who is now taking people's wives and you can obviously be responsible on your own,Yemu is already gone she no longer is on the papers same as Lui she will be going to Australia so why put her there,Martha and you as well your names no longer appear on the title deeds only one name appears now

Brad:So this first son is good right?

Dad:At least I am going to start my relationship with him afresh on a clean note

Brad:Where was he all this time?

Dad:He made contact with your Aunty who directed him to me

Brad: And how do you know it's him not some scam Dad

Dad:Why would anyone scam me and pretend that he is my son whereas he isn't?

Brad:Maybe for the sole purpose of owning this property and good for you ,you have handed it to him

Dad: I didn't hand it to him it's his right as the first son to inherit his father's

property,ask anyone but that tradition even in the Bible blessings and inheritance were passed to first born children,second born receive minor things or even nothing at all,it will be up to your brother to give you something,a portion of the inheritance or not but if he doesn't it's all up to him you will not hate him

Brad:Okay it's fine by me I just wished this long lost son contributed too to your upkeep Dad why was he watching from the sidelines when I took care of the whole family,I had the burden of everyone in this family as the oldest,when you had not claimed your pension and the issue wanted to go out of hand for you not to get anything I ran around so you could get what was due to you,I paid for Martha's schooling, Yemu's course in beauty and nail art,Lui's tuition to be a nurse I did all that from a very young age,I took the responsibilities of being a father and yet I make my choice today and you say I don't respect you, this house you bought it long back and with years it wasn't as good as it was,I renovated and bought furniture for my Dad and sisters,that small car I bought it for you,why did I do those things I should've bettered my life instead today I have no job I live by hustling and you forsake me,its not like I want this property or anything but I want you to see that you put a burden too on my shoulders that I couldn't even complain because if I did then what,if I have complained was your first born son going to takeover from where I left off but no he appears now,didn't you say he died?

Dad:It turns out he survived the accident and some people took and raised him as their son until he was old he started doing his own things

Brad:So how did he come to know that the people raised him are not his parents when the accident happened when he was little?

Dad:They told him that they were not his biological parents and he said he spread word with fellow friends looking for his real family and he said he had a picture retrieved from the accident that was kept by the parents he was staying with so it helped him too in his search

Brad:Okay and so he is coming?

Dad:Yes

Brad: From

Dad:South Africa and he said we can do tests if I am in doubt that he is my son

Brad:Who is this guy by the way?

Dad:What do you mean?,he is your brother and he is already a man and he is coming with his wife

Brad:Okay that's good on his side and your side right?, you will live here with your son and makoti

Dad:I just want you to have a change of heart that's all Brad it's not like I hate you my son,I want to teach you a valuable lesson here

Brad:And that lesson is?

Dad:I won't accept your relationship with that woman,find someone else a girl who has never been married.who doesn't have a child to begin with and settle,can't you see that this is a burden to you as well to take a woman who has a child but you don't have a child Bradley?

Brad:That's how much I love her,I just didn't have an opportunity Dad to approach her but I loved her way back before all this and I kept seeing her everywhere and I couldn't forget her and it's unfortunate that I now had the chance when she was messed up by some man and has a child but I won't win her if I hate the son so I love her and her baggage

Dad:And you still continue to say this in front of your Father,such guts to say this to me Bradley?

Brad:That's the whole truth Dad" his phone vibrated again in his pocket

Dad:(looking at his pocket) I also blame her she has no morals whatsoever from the start she took that Yemu's friend husband and now she is after you

Brad:Bella's husband took her not her,blame him instead and I am taking her and for the love I have for her you can put the blame on me I accept

Dad:Wow Bradley I never knew.....well you have just lost this house I have been trying to reason with you but you can't change your mind,you don't have my blessings with your lady and best thing I think you should just move out because we will clash everyday about this and I am already grown I don't want to die of a heart attack,don't involve me in anything when it comes to this lady until you learn your lesson I will be here waiting (stood up) like the prodigal son maybe you will come to your senses and we will talk

He walked out and Brad watched him without any word to say to him,he remembered about One's beep call so he walked to his room and dialled her number

Brad:(on the phone) Bae I am sorry I was uhm.....sleeping

One:I am sorry to wake you

Brad: What's going on it's some minutes to three now?

One:I am outside I have been thrown out

Brad:(quickly stood up from the bed) What?

One:(teary) I have been kicked out

Brad:With Kezia?

One:(sobbing) No he refused with him

Brad: I am coming

He dropped the call and wore proper clothes and walked out.

Brad's Dad heard the doors being opened and shut and he wondered if Brad was moving out already,he shook his head seeing that he failed to change his mind.

He took his pill and closed his eyes to sleep some more hoping just hoping his son will have a change of heart.

Brad:(walked out of the gate and saw One sitting on a corner clutching to the teddy) Oooh my God.....(held her to stand up) How long have you been here?

One:Since 11

Brad:(puzzled) Since 11 One mmm did he kick you out that time?

One:Yes and I didn't want to wake you but (shaking) but now I am cold and more sick and.....

Brad:How could you be out till this time you should have woken me,it wasn't a bother really....(embraced her) don't ever think like that do you hear me?

One:(hugged him tighter sobbing) I thought I would bore you

Brad:No,no don't say that....let's go in and you will tell me all about it

One:No I don't want to cause trouble,please drive me to my Dad's place if you can please

Brad:This time no

One:Then let me sleep in your car instead but not in your yard and then drive me when it's daytime

Brad:Okay let me get the car keys ...."

He wiped her tears away ,removed his jacket and made her wear it and walked back inside where he grabbed his keys,a blanket and a few other necessities

Brad's Dad unable to sleep wondered what Brad was up to as he heard him again in and out and now he was hearing his car being drove out,he sighed but continued to harden his heart saying he will come around,so he tried to sleep one more time

As soon as Brad came out One jumped in on the back and she covered herself with a blanket that he brought along

Brad joined the road and One tried to narrate her story while bodily and internal aches got in the way .....

At Obina's place.....

A knock came on the door as Obina was getting ready to go out for his daily hustle

Obina:(opening the door) Hie Gigi....

Gigi:Hey good morning

She walked in and they took some time kissing

Obina:(releasing her and sat down) Successful?

Gigi:Mmm this place is coming out nicely, who is cleaning up for you?

Obina:Someone,now can you answer me were you successful?

Gigi: Partly...

Obina:What do you mean partly,what's wrong with you ladies I sent you to do something but you let your hearts get in the way now look at Efe where is she now?,pregnant and in prison

Gigi:Which is why I am doing this carefully because I don't want to end up like Efe

Obina:If you fall in love I will shoot you,do you understand?

Gigi:(teasef him on the crotch with her leg) I won't..... don't I love you only my boo

Obina:Don't butter me,you were suppose to be here yesterday

Gigi:I still have a job to keep mind you

Obina:You're on night shifts and you were suppose to be here afternoon so where were you?

Gigi:Eish I was busy Obina.....anyway how many years did Efe got?

Obina:Life in prison

Gigi:(shocked) What?

Obina:Yep

Gigi:And you don't seem or look moved when she is taking a fall for us

Obina:She is too shallow minded

Gigi:How can you do that to your sister?

Obina:(laughed) Sister.....she is someone's sister instead

Gigi:Of course this all acting but is it why you are avoiding him?

Obina:He will kill me

Gigi:Why he wouldn't know you were involved?

Obina:Yeah as of now she is missing

Gigi:So you haven't been in touch?

Obina:We talk (staring into space) and our main aim now is to get the money back.....

Along the road.....

The morning sun glistened and its rays perpetrated through the window giving off warmth that a blanket became unbearable

Brad opened his eyes as he peeled the blanket away off his body and moved One's braids to the back tucking them behind her ear

They ended up sleeping at the backseat together around 5 am and checking time now it was already minutes to 10 and he couldn't believe that he had slept for that long

Listening to the surroundings cars were passing by and he really saw that he had slept like a corpse not even hearing car sounds that were passing Still listening he heard another sound it was One's sickly groans

They had managed to accommodate themselves at the backseat and it wasn't that comfortable but with her it was endurable. He raised her off his chest carefully, looked at her and swallowed the lump of pain that formed on his throat

One:(opening her eyes) Aaargh.....

Brad:Hey,how are you feeling?,you don't look so good

One:It's getting worse by the minute.... (touched her breasts) I need to breastfeed they hurt also

Brad: Kezia isn't here have you forgotten?

One: (suddenly bursted crying) Kez...Kezia how am I going to live without him?

Brad:We will find a way don't cry for him like he is dead okay

One:You don't understand,I miss him and he is my life,he didn't have to take him away from me

Brad:(ran his thumb on her cheek) It has happened it's time to figure out what's next don't keep crying or you will invite more sicknesses,you have to live for him

One:How?

Brad:I don't know how but I will be with you okay

One:Okay

Brad:Now let's wipe these tears away and look to the future .....you first have to be healthy,I don't know what he did to you but your skin is getting spotty,kinda yellowish with red

One:Probably an overdose of something only him knows.....I need to get some cloths to put in my bra my breasts are lactating

Brad:You can only get them at your Father's right?

One:Yes I still have my clothes there that I left

Brad:It's alright,let's start life again and see what it has to offer....

At One's Father's.....

Brad parked a little distance away according to their agreement and One stepped out of the car and walked going to her Father's place

Brad watched how she was walking and he knew she had to be attended to,he took out his wallet and counted the money he had then put it away and he eyes traced back to One

She was walking looking down probably avoiding people stares whom she was passing until she reached the gate

Standing before the gate One thought she was lost so she walked back trying to find her house,she saw Nono's house that was their neighbor and walked to the other side and there reside another neighbor

So the house in progress was definitely their house,she walked back and some builders who had seen her wondered what was wrong with her

One:(softly) Hello" she greeted holding the metal spaced gate

Builder:How are you and how may I help you? One of the builders shouted back at her

One:Can you come closer please

Builder:(holding a brick and cement) I am working Miss..

One:I know but please

The builder left what he was doing and walked to the gate

Builder:Yes what is it?

One:I want to ask about my Father

Builder:Okay what about him,who is this your Father

One: The man who lives here

Builder:(surprised) The man who lives here?

One:Yes where is he?

Builder:At the cottage let me call him but are you sure he is your Father?

One:Yes

Builder:Okay

He walked going to the back passing the big house in progress,the cottage was soon going to be invisible concealed with the big house when it is finished

One carefully looked at the red expensive bricks that were being used and she wondered where her Dad got the money to build

Anyway only her Dad could answer that but her face expression changed seeing the man coming with the builder and he was definitely not her Dad

Builder:Is this your Dad?

One:(confused) No.....uhm,how are you?

Him:I am fine who are you looking for?

One:My Dad,the owner of this place

Him:No I am the owner of this place

One:How come?,this is definitely my Father's place

Him:What is your Father's name?

One:People call him Mtungwa and you look familiar where have I seen you before?

Him:Of course we have seen each other,anyway your Father Mtungwa sold this place to me

One:What?,no it can't be ,without even telling me

Him:Well do you talk with your Dad ,Miss?,tell me when last you talked or visited?

One:Uhm....we talked recently

Him:Then how come you didn't know of the place being sold to me

One:I don't know ,please where is he now?

Him:Moved away

One:To where?

Him:Does the name Morisha ring a bell to you?

One:Ma.....Matt's

Him:Exactly

One:Tell me where my Dad is please?

Him:South Africa

One:(bewildered) What,How.....?

\*

The Diary

Insert 145

At Matt's.....

Matt woke up to one heck of a headache and the little guy kept him busy from the time One left.

He cried endlessly and Lui's earlier advise resounded in his ears and it helped out a great deal since at that time there was no formula for Kezia yet.

He made the thinnest soft porridge for him recalling from Kia's time that it can cause constipation so he was very careful not to constipate Kezia.

Now the same crying pattern continued as Kezia's voice filled the whole living room where they slept on the couch and Matt saw how mothers endure and tolerate babies because right there his brains were boiling.

Matt: (with a sleepy voice) Hey have you rested enough buddy?,( stood up)  
Gosh babies are a handful

He walked to Kezia's room where he carefully laid him and checked his diaper

Matt:(holding his nose) Ohhh Jesus,Oooh sweet Lord .....(walked to the window) Kezia it's suffocating my son how do you survive yourself and .....?

He realized that Kezia wasn't going to answer instead he kept crying that was his way of answering.

Matt opened the window to let in fresh air as he changed Kezia

He opened his chest of drawers and brought out pampers and a squeaky toy for him that he made him touch,fondling it,it brought out a sound that captured his attention eventually making him to stop crying.

Matt:(looking at Kezia) Where did that toy come from?,I don't remember buying such"

He asked looking at him holding the ready to dispose diaper,he sighed packing it away,still looking at Kezia he closed his eyes as he saw Kuchy's face on him even though everyone said he took after him but right there he was seeing differently.

He stood leaning on the wall for some time as different thoughts attacked his mind

Matt:(picking up Kezia and wrapped him on his back) She had somewhere to go if not she should have or will come back"

He said and walked to his bedroom where he cleaned his face,grabbed his wallet and walked to the tuck-shop.

Kezia was now so occupied with his toy and that's when his Dad thought to make hay while the sun still shines

On the way to the tuck-shop some ladies who were passing by the road commented on him

"Wow is he your baby?" Asked one of the ladies

Matt:(walking slowly) Yes,why?

"Because it's rare to see Fathers like you in this twenty first century,wrapping your baby at your back while the mother is doing chores,ohhh that is just adorable" she was already drooling over them

"Really adorable my dear,my husband wouldn't do this he would tell me to get the baby while he just sits with beer, farting also" the two ladies laughed

Matt escaped them frowning,he wasn't really in the mood of chatting especially to ladies.

Getting to the tuck-shop he bought cerelac for the little guy unlike the mealie-meal prepared he had given him last night,that time around he opted differently

Back home he noticed how Lui had not finished her chores in the kitchen the previous night,the kitchen still had dirty dishes to be washed. He didn't have the energy for such miserable tasks so he ignored and fixed porridge for Kezia and warm water in his bottle instead

After preparation was done he collected his bib and sat down feeding him and he ate,even fell asleep halfway through his eating and Matt understood the sleeping patterns that Kuchy once spoke of

Matt:(carefully laid Kezia to sleep) He sleeps mostly during the day and is awake during the night" he talked to himself and tiptoed out of Kezia's room so as not to make noise

In his bedroom he sighed sitting on the bed as he picked up Kuchy's fallen braids

Matt:(angrily looking at the braids) What would I need a woman for (clicked his tongue) mxm I am already old.

He didn't permit the journey that his mind wanted to take him to,he quickly cut it short before he could end up crying himself.

He also decidedly ignored the heavy sleep coming to his eyes,though he had barely slept for long yesterday night.

Anyway he stood up instead,going to shower he had a lot of shopping he needed to do that day and start afresh,just him and Kezia, what a tough journey to embark on,he thought....

At Pee's Father's.....

After being scolded she went in her room crying not able to bear it anymore,the emotional abuse was taking a serious toll on her that enduring would require a heart of steel that doesn't feel,problem is she didn't have that,she was soft and fragile

Bringing out her new acquired phone that Daddy bought for her secretly she searched through the contacts she saved and realized she didn't have that specific number she was looking for

Pee:(scrolling through her phone) Where is it?,where is it....." She searched through her \*To Do\* app and even \*Diary\* app but she didn't

have it (recalling) How can I be stupid, Hahaha I gave her my sim" she recalled smiling and quickly saved the number she knew by head and she refreshed her whatsapp contacts and the number didn't appear

Pee:(puzzled) That's funny..... Did she change her number?

She then resolved to calling the number

Phone: The number you have dialled is no longer in use"

Her phone repeatedly notified her and she clicked her tongue sitting on her bed hopelessly

"Pee I am going out to do my hair" her so-called Mom who was a stepmother but didn't like to be called stepmom shouted from the living room "Pee" she yelled out

Pee:(yelled back from her room) Yes"

"Didn't you hear me just now? She asked

Pee:(rolled her eyes) I heard you perfectly"

"And you decide to ignore me is it?

Pee:I thought you had left"

"(Clicked her tongue like Mama Azuka) I am out"

Pee:Okay"

She heard the door and the gate being opened and her car being driven out

Pee threw herself on the bed, thinking and a perfect thought raced through her mind.

Pee:(jumped off the bed) I am ought to follow.....do or die"

She scattered her clothes looking for a paper not just a paper but an important paper carrying important info

Pee:(kissed the paper) Found it.....God you're good"

She tiptoed going to her Mom's bedroom and with the spare keys that her Mom didn't know she have unlocked the door and like a thief she checked around though she knew she was alone

Thank God her Mom had carried her son along that day because what was about to happen was called taking a risk to survival

She brought out her beautiful suitcase and also searched through her handbag and instead of taking a little cash necessary for transport, she took all of it

Pee:Hey thieves run in our family,that's what she said.....(she said giggling to herself and looked up the ceiling) Oooh dear God I am sorry for this but this is for all the time she used me,Amen"

She walked out of the bedroom straight into her room and not minding folding her clothes she stuffed them in the suitcase and off she went out,muttering a small prayer for God to protect her.....

In Brad's car.....

Brad watched as One staggered like a drunkard to the car,her facial expression was sad and he definitely knew that all was not well,he had to come out and helped to the car.

Brad:(sitting on his side) What's going on?

One:(covered her face with both hands) What am I going to do?

Brad:Hey speak to me, what happened?

She couldn't speak as tears flowed uncontrollably from her eyes ,Brad patted her back trying to keep her calm

Brad:If you can tell me what's going on it will be minus your burden One

One:(tearfully) it's all over for me"

Brad:No don't say that

One: I have nothing in my possession only this dress and with nowhere to go

Brad:Please don't speak in riddles tell me what's taking place together we can come up with a solution"

One:He moved and this is all Matt's doing ,he had planned all of this beforehand

Brad:Why do you say so,planned what exactly?

One:Planned for my Dad to relocate so that I will not have anywhere to go"

Brad:But how?

One:My Dad sold the place and the person who now owns the place is Matt's livestock foreman"

Brad:(perplexed) What?

One:Yes ,he is behind all this "

Brad:Okay so he was blocking all avenues for you so that you can be stranded?

One:Yes

Brad:But why?,can't he let you go in peace?

One:His plan is working because really I don't know what to do now?,I had not seen all this coming

Brad:(thoughtfully) Don't worry we will make a plan alright?

One:What plan?, this is it Brad,there is nothing left for me in this world than to die,what will I live for?

Brad:Ohh come on there is Kezia to live for and there is me and also there is your dreams that you have to fulfill,many things to live for and you have to live for all of that

One:Kezia is taken away from me

Brad:But he won't keep him away from you"

One:Thats not definite, Matt has become unpredictable,.....in the area if writing its not working out ,I try to write and people don't like what I write only your sister does"

Brad:Who?

One:Only Lui likes what I write

Brad:Don't worry it will take time but you will definitely reach the clouds with success,for now let me get you to the hospital

One:And then after that,what's next?

Brad:After that we will see what to do (smiled starting the car) Lucky for you I was kicked out also

One:And you're smiling?

Brad:(reversing the car) Because I don't have too much salt in my eyes

One: (confused) Salt??

Brad:You cry easily so you have too much salt in your eyes

One:There is no such joke and I can't even smile"

Brad:I know,I am just trying to make you laugh that's all

One:(sighed and leaned on the window looking out as Brad drove) Thanks for trying....but I don't want to burden you

Brad:(briefly looked at her and back on the road) Don't worry okay,it's going to be alright

One:Here I am again being helped by a man,what if....if??

Brad: No,don't say it I am different, instead be thankful that you have someone on your side okay?

One: Okay"

Brad: I love you and I will not leave you to suffer,don't loose your hope okay

One:(sighed) Okay thank Brad you're God-sent

Brad:You're welcome,now clear your head,don't think about anything

One:I will try"

Brad:Good trying is better.....let's get you to the hospital

She nodded and Brad increased speed driving to the hospital

At the hospital.....

Doctor:I am suspecting an allergy or reaction

Brad:Okay what sort of an allergy?

Doctor:That will be confirmed once the blood samples are tested on because it is kinda hard to tell....(looked at One) Is your skin itchy?

One:No"

Doctor:Maybe there is a certain type of food you're allergic to or?

One:No I don't have any allergies,I am asthmatic only

Doctor:Okay we will confirm from the results but some asthmatic patients have allergies

One:Okay

Doctor:You said you were vomiting also?

One:Yes

Doctor:Alright I will be back

One: Okay

He walked out, Brad took out his phone from his pocket that vibrated

Brad: (texting) Thanks man received (he put away his phone and looked at One) You will be alright

One:Thank you Brad,what was I going to do without you?

Brad: Glad to help the one I love

They both smiled

The Doctor walked back in after a few minutes holding an envelop in which he brought out a paper

Doctor: (reading from the paper) As suspected the vomiting is because you're pregnant and.....

Both:(shocked) What?

\*

The Diary

Insert 147

At Brad's place.....

Two days later of enduring sleeping in a car Brad and One finally found a place to stay with which was suitable with Brad's budget.

It was a two bedroom apartment which they were sharing with someone,a man and a woman probably cohabiting like they were doing too but they were older

For starters Brad managed to buy a bed and a little basics that they needed,they were starting from scratch,to One it was a new experience

She had managed to stay in the room for the time she was there avoiding anyone and she realized how the Martin indoor thing was still taking a toll on her

On this day Brad had gone out in search of greener pastures and One focused on writing some chapters of her book

One:(on the phone) In bed all day long,what else can I do?

Brad:Really?,are you bored?

One:Yeah kinda since I am all alone and I am missing you,your end how's your day so far?

Brad:It's alright just missing you too

One:(yawning) Why don't you come back maybe we can.....

Brad:Are you now healed?

One:I feel alright

Brad:Okay I would really like to see that body"

One:Hahaha you haven't seen me?

Brad:I have seen parts of it but have never seen you completely naked

One:But we have had sex

Brad:Just once in the car and you had your dress on and I could only glimpse at your nana and breasts I saw them often when you breastfed but I haven't seen your whole naked body" they both laughed

One:And you had the full view of my nana when I was giving birth

Brad:Damn that image of you giving birth still torment me

One:But you have seen that what people say is a lie

Brad:What is?

One:That you won't be able to have sex after seeing a woman in labor

Brad:Well I haven't been having sex lately .....ours was just a once off thing and you cried afterwards about it

One:That's how I heal ,its like it has become an addiction I am trying to fight and its not easy but this time I won't cry because I am going to do it willingly

Brad:Mmmh that's nice..... but what do you mean that's how you heal?

One:Never mind it something that Martin made me got used to

Brad:Uhm okay,anyway did you eat?

One:No I haven't yet

Brad:Why?

One:I want to eat with you when you come back

Brad:I am coming back in the evening

One:And that's when I will eat

Brad:Are you avoiding the woman we are staying with or?

One:Uhm.....no,not really

Brad:Come on One you have to socialize plus don't worry about your skin it is recovering the medicine is working

One:Really!?, but I am not seeing the change

Brad:There is a difference, it's changing....so yesterday how did you cook in the kitchen I mean you're bound to meet anyways in there?

One:Well I waited till she went out and I cooked quickly ,when she came back I had already put everything in our room and she never saw me

Brad:(laughed) You're stigmatizing yourself which isn't a good thing"

One:Yeah I know I will try to mix and mingle but now I am all alone they are at work I think

Brad:Yes that's what they told me,they both go to work

One: Okay but aren't they a bit old to be cohabiting?

Brad:They said they were once married and then they divorced because they couldn't have children and later on they got back together again but they didn't marry the second time they're just living together

One:Oooh okay ....(giggled) You already know so much"

Brad:Because I talk to them and you should too even though we have been there for not so long but they're free and friendly people

One:Yeah they're really free people, allowing us to use their stove

Brad:(chuckled) That's how it goes with sharing

One:I don't understand?

Brad: You're not suppose to put stoves in the bedroom so the kitchen is proportioned when you share an apartment well that's how it was in South Africa

One:It's good because it cuts down costs of buying a stove

Brad:(laughed) Okay....but you have to at least talk to people

One:Truthfully speaking I don't want because I will end up being judged once they know of my story so I keep to myself it's better that way

Brad:Judged for what really?

One:Uhm taking someone's husband,all the people blamed me,they never blamed Martin and also they said what I am doing with you is immoral and if they find out I am pregnant they will stick a label on me that I moved on too fast

Brad:Who are these people and who would have told them?,besides who put time frames for people that this is the right time to move on and this isn't the good time to move on?

One:I don't know people are used to the norm they would say Kezia is too young

Brad:Of course he is young but I wasn't moving on with Kezia but with you so why should Kezia's age determine your time of moving on like he is the

one I fell in love with?

One:(laughed) That's people Brad they will always find a reason to blame me especially"

Brad:Whether you do good or bad people will have something to say so don't mind people and let's live our lives to the fullest not according to the norm,only God knows why you got pregnant when you had a morning after pill

One:And people would come in saying why have unprotected sex in the first place?

Brad:Who would dare ask you Martin or?

One:I guess

Brad:Didn't he do the same with Efe and she is pregnant,you were going to be forced to accept that child what if it was you,was he going to accept your child supposed I wasn't there?

One:No he would kick me out,he wouldn't have accepted it

Brad:You took responsibility to take the morning after but it didn't work so how is that your fault so should we abort to prove to people that you did wrong and shouldn't have be pregnant (clicked his tongue) mxm stop listening to people and live your life, we all make mistakes but taking responsibility after making one is much better than people's judgements

One:Okay thank you I feel much better

Brad:You're welcome.....today I might be late than usual because I am going home to take my clothes

One:Okay it's fine,(laughed) I have washed my dress and I am in your tee myself unfortunately I couldn't take off my bra my breasts are swollen and painful

Brad:But you still have the breasts-pads is it?

One:Yes milk is still coming out now I think it will dry in a few day's time

Brad:Okay I will get you some clothes on a weekend

One:Thank you very much, I will forever be grateful to you

Brad:Don't worry about it,I will talk to you later I love you

One:I love you more.....

She ended the call and put away her phone,still in bed she was looking at the ceiling but thinking about Kezia and how he was copying

One:(sat on her butts) Aaargh .....

She had to be extra-careful with her breasts that looked like two soccer balls and it's as if her whole body weight was transferred to her chest for it was heavy.

She went to the kitchen,with no one at home she could parade in Brad's T-shirt with no undie underneath it well it was for the time being

Filling the sink with water she washed her two small pots and two plates and that's it the dishes were done and as she had just moved duty was on the other woman who would clean in the evening because of work and One was to start the following week

Back in the bedroom she pulled the blanket to the tiled floor so she could fix the sheet but she stopped looking at the little red dot on it

In suspicion she removed her tee and she saw the same thing

One:Mmm,not the same pattern again.....

At Mella's place.....

Bella:(switched on the TV) I had missed all of this too....(to Lael) Come my baby" she lifted Lael who was crawling and Kia was busy playing with his toys

Mella:Yeah tell me about it

Bella:There is nothing to tell but just that it's horrible

Mella:Is it true that there is serious lesbianism in female prisons?

Bella:I haven't come our across such,here lesbianism is still regarded as a sacred thing,a thing that is disgusting ,despised and criticized more than we know it

Mella:So people just think that it will be that's what will be happening since there would be only women and with sexual cravings

Bella:Masturbating is what most did and they even talked about it freely than lesbianism even to bring such a subject is like a taboo people don't want to hear about it and if there ever be a lesbian in the midst how would they start saying I am lesbian,how and to who?,it's not like you can walk to someone and say hey I find you attractive the way a man feels attracted to a woman and how would that woman react?

Mella:Of course she would be shocked and report it

Bella:You see and that would be another crime

Mella: Okay so did you ....?

Bella: Did I what?

Mella:(side eyeing her) You know.....

Bella:Uhm....no,I didn't do such,hey let's talk about something important instead

Mella:Something like what?

Bella:Like where is your husband,I mean since I came I never saw him?

Mella:He left the earliest of morning the next day when you came and he

was suppose to come back but he called to say he was going to manica with business

Bella:Manica?

Mella:Yes somewhere in Tete there you know Mozambique en route

Bella:Okay what kind of business?

Mella:He stocks man's sneakers those Nike's, Adidas airmax and man's branded jeans and sells them in town

Bella: Okay....so is it moving on fine,is it paying?

Mella:It's better than nothing

Bella: Okay,so the small car I saw outside the day I arrived was his?

Mella:Uhm...it belongs to a friend whom he sells with

Bella:Alright that's good,did you tell him though that I am here?

Mella:Yes and he says he will see you

Bella:Okay what of my car when are you taking me to see it at the garage?

Mella:As soon as Arnold comes back

Bella: Okay I can't wait to put my life in order again and start over,what about my phone?

Mella:What about it?

Bella:Yemu said she gave it to you

Mella:No she didn't

Bella:So lend me your phone let me call her so she can give it back

Mella:Hey what do you still want that phone for,you can just buy another one

Bella:That was an iPhone Melz no I would want it back now where would I get the money to buy an expensive phone?

Mella:It surely is an expensive phone

Bella:So let me call Yemu so she can return it

Mella:I have the phone she brought it,I was just asking to see how serious you are

Bella:(clicked her tongue) Mxm don't joke like that,I want my phone back

Mella:(stood up) Okay let me go and get it

Bella:Hey can you lend me some money I want to visit Mom

Mella:But now....

Bella:If I had my car I wouldn't be asking for money

Mella:(briefly smiled) I will give it to you also

Bella: Thank you

Mella walked her bedroom with her head boiling.since Bella came it has been one demand to the next,Arnold himself dodged her.

She clicked her tongue removing her sim card from Bella's phone,for some time she was a proud owner of an iPhone, when her zhing zhong phone had been dropped in water by Kia now she was at zero.....

At Matt's place.....

He honked and Pee left what she was doing quickly going to open the gate and Matt drove in as Pee admired the new vehicle

Pee:(slid the gate closed) Wow that's a beautiful car I must say

Matt:(coming out of the car) So the car is the only thing you see?

Pee:(Shyly) Sorry,how are you?

Matt:I am fine,where is my son?

Pee:He is fine we are slowly getting used to each other

Matt:That's great I heard how Mom was helpful also

Pee:Yes and she left early in the morning

Matt:Alright I just came to check on him I want to go and get the car registered all that

Pee:Okay you took longer though

Matt:Yes I was delayed at the border where they would want to be strict sometimes our very own people can tend to be enemies of progress

Pee:It's not good to step on your own fellow country's man

Matt:(walking in) So let me see him

Pee followed behind as Matt sat down looking around,she was as smart as Kuchy he commented seeing how representable the house was

Pee:(holding Kezia) Daddy....Daddy is here" she passed him to his Dad and sat down

Matt:(threw him in the air) Hello Rain how are we....(tickled him and he laughed) Good boy I can see you're doing alright"

Pee:He is and his sleeping pattern is changing because of Granny

Matt:What did she do?

Pee:She just kept him busy during daytime so he won't sleep and in the evening he would sleep throughout till morning until his pattern changed but now he wouldn't want to be alone,he would want to be hold always"

Matt:Okay so what do you do?

Pee:I play with him,do my chores with him on my back

Matt:Mmmh doesn't it hurt?

Pee:I am used to it since at home I used to do that also with my younger brother

Matt:Oooh your step brother you talked about?

Pee:Yes

Matt:Did you go for his immunisation?

Pee:Yes we did and the nurses thought he was my son

Matt kept quiet as he focused on Kezia

Matt:Did his Mom come?

Pee:I think she did because there was a woman whom Kezia's Granny was talking to the other day on the gate but she didn't come in

Matt:Okay .....I am going to call her,take those keys and bring out the things in the car

Pee:(stood up) Okay .....

Matt:You found what I asked you of?

Pee:Not yet ....I was thinking that maybe I become anonymous and ask her,she will give it to me

Matt:Can I trust you with that?

Pee:Yes of course you can

Matt:Okay then you do that,I talked to a friend about undergraduates courses

Pee:(cheerful) And?

Matt:And he said he will sort something out

Pee:Ohhh thank you,thank you very much

Matt:You're welcome....so should we practise it?

Pee:Yes go ahead

Matt: Daughter

Pee:Yes Dad (both laughed) in time it will be perfect,I will be Kezia's sister

Matt:That's better,you should teach him that

Pee:Okay but would you have a daughter as big as I am

Matt:Maybe,my friend has a daughter who is about your age though he is two years older than me

Pee:How old is she?

Matt:Should be 15 now

Pee:(laughed) Dad I am not 15

Matt:Don't tell me.....how old are you then?

Pee:I am older than Kezia's Mom

Matt:Liar

Pee:I am 23 she thought the same thing when she first saw me

Matt:She thought what?

Pee:Thought I was younger than her.... well I was childish,still am since I have been surrounded by kids most of my time

Matt:When you have your own you won't have problems

Pee:Yes I know many things about babies

Matt:No wonder why Kezia got used to you in no time

Pee:Exactly

Matt:Okay you can now go and bring out the things in the car

Pee:Okay

Matt stood up with Kia in hand and walked to his bedroom dialling

Voice: Boss you travelled safely?

Matt:Yes I did thanks,did you manage to get some info on that guy I asked you of

Voice: You know at first I couldn't get anything because I only had a name which we didn't know if it was a real name

Matt:Okay so what happened?

Voice:I hooked up with a friend at registry office and he searched for the name

Matt:And?

Voice:He checked the province of Harare and luckily it was a peculiar name and results went on straight to one guy

Matt:Okay

Voice:Did some background check with information given and I found useful info about him

Matt: That's nice send me the info right away

Voice:Okay

He dropped the call and dialled One but hung up before it rang, called again and quickly hung up again,he didn't know why he was nervous all of a sudden

He went on whatsapp instead and checked her number and her profile picture had not changed,he traced his finger on her lips zooming on the phone

Observing the picture the shadow reflecting there alerted him that it was a man taking the picture while she sat on the bonnet of a car holding Kezia

He got angry that he exited whatsapp but quickly went back online again when his friend sent messages and pictures

Matt:(downloaded a picture) What?, so it was Brad all along?

He downloaded other pictures and he fumed the more,so he went offline and punched on the number sent to him

Matt:(on the phone) Hello Bradley the homewrecker.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 148

In Capetown.....

Selma attended to the door when a knock came forth, upon opening it she frowned looking to the side

Myan: Hey Selma what's going on?

Selma: Nothing, what's up?

Myan: I am here to see you, can I come in?

Selma: Sure come in

Myan followed her in and they sat down, Myan wondered why Selma was giving her an attitude

Myan: I have been trying to reach your phone and it hasn't been available what happened to it?

Selma: It's because I don't have it anymore

Myan: Why did you lose it or maybe it's broken?

Selma: No, Miles took it away from me again

Myan: Why would he take your phone away from you?

Selma: I don't know, I think you're in the best position to answer that

Myan: (surprised) Me, how come?.....ohhh my God Selma you think I am after your husband?

Selma: Mxm!, aren't you the one who reported to Miles that I fought at the supermarket with Tshidi and Mark?

Myan: I didn't report to Miles and what does that have to do with losing your phone?

Selma: Then who did Myan?, ....I was with you only that day and only you know what happened that day, so how did Miles know?

Myan: I don't really know well I talked to Scar about it but not Miles.....don't get me wrong on that

Selma: Of course you did

Myan: Yes to Scar only but did I do something wrong by talking to my man?

Selma: (shook her head) How can you be so.....answering your question yes you did wrong Myan there are some things you don't have to share with this your man

Myan: Why is that and mind you we promised each other not to keep secrets

Selma: How are my issues a center of discussion to you, you can let him know everything about you but not involving me, do you hear me Myan?

Myan: I hear you but that day was quite eventful I couldn't let it slide

Selma:You should've ,your man and my man are best friends when you talk to Scar concerning my issues it's an obvious case that Miles will definitely know about it

Myan:I just didn't know about it,but what is it about this Mark that has got you so worked up?

Selma:Because of that day I received some beatings Myan because of that day I won't be able to go to Zimbabwe also

Myan:Ohhh I am really sorry but why would your husband beat you over that guy?

Selma:Can't you read between the lines Myan?.....Mark was uhm someone,(stuttered) I chea.....I mean someone my ex boyfriend before I got married

Myan:Someone my ex boyfriend??

Selma: Yes Myan

Myan:(mumbling) The English is even broken there is a cliché to this

Selma:What did you say?

Myan:I said why did you act that way yourself over an ex boyfriend Selma?

Selma:It doesn't matter....if I were to tell you then you'd go again and report to Scar and at the end of the day it would reach Miles' ears so it's better I keep to myself

Myan: I am sorry my friend if you act like this then who would I talk to huh?

Selma:(pursed her lips in) I don't know,you should've thought of that before running your mouth loosely

Myan:What can I do to make it up to you?

Selma:Nothing ....we should cut off our friendship instead

Myan:(dumbstruck) Ahhh Selma don't do that I am very fond of you in this foreign land i have no friends yet please let me talk to Miles instead

Selma:(side eyeing her) Talk to him about what exactly?

Myan:Convincing him to let you go to Zimbabwe and to give you,your phone back,I will be a witness over what happened Tshidi attacked you first and you were self defending yourself

Selma:If you talk to him I will get in more trouble as he would want to know why I would have told you about misunderstandings, so no please,it's best we cut off our friendship like I had said" she folded her legs over the other and pursed her lips in with a serious look

Myan:(perplexed) Yoh.....

Along the road....

After Brad talked to One he went for some rounds and it was by chance with his car many didn't trust to be transported with it, its beauty scared customers away, typical!!, next thing was to sell it he thought

With a few bucks made he got on the road going to his Father's place but stopped his car by the side of the road to answer his phone realizing that he had no handsfree.

He picked up the call from an unknown and unsaved number

Brad: Hello who is this?

Voice: Hello Bradley the homewrecker.....

Bradley: (politely) Yes this is Brad but definitely not a homewrecker may I know who I am speaking to (there was silence on the other end)

Hello.....(looked at his phone) hello" he endlessly said but before he knew it the call was disconnected

Brad: Mmmh who can it be? He pressed on the number and dialled thinking there might be an emergency but the number didn't going through "If they need me they will call again"

He shrugged putting away his phone and joined the road.....

At Brad's place.....

One stood before the bathroom mirror and felt tears coming to her eyes, the two colors that her body was displaying were so discouraging and she felt like an ugly duckling

Why he did that to her she didn't know and she knew Brad was trying to make her feel better and said that she was beautiful either way because of his love for her but truth of the matter is it wasn't okay, for her especially

One: Is my color really being restored? She looked at the patches around her face and her hands and she wasn't seeing any change

The main door opened and that time she thought to try and socialize though she wasn't sure about it

"And then what happened?"

One pressed her ear on the bathroom door to eavesdrop as the woman they shared the apartment with was conversing with someone

"Then she got arrested" the other one replied

"You're not serious?"

"I am deadly serious she did"

"Wow what a turnout of events anyway did you at least visit her in prison?"

"No I didn't, I was so scared honestly"

"Scared of what exactly?"

"Scared to get sold out?"

"Weren't you a ride or die tight kinda of friends?"

"We were but with that environment anyone could betray a friend or sell a soul to the devil"

"Get out she wouldn't"

"Seriously you can never tell....why don't you tell me about the new couple you said they had just moved in?"

"Uhm I saw the guy,awesome dude by the way"

"Ohh yeah and the wife hashtag girlfriend?"

"She ah.....ah,uhm,never seen her"

"How come?"

One listened attentively in the bathroom without even making a sound before she headed out.

The sound of pots and pans that the two ladies were were busy with got in her way of hearing clearly of what they were talking about making her decide to go out instead of sticking in the bathroom

Walking slowly without any shoes in her feet she didn't make any sound that the two ladies didn't hear her coming in neither were they aware that she stood behind them while they continued their chit chatting.

One:(greeted) Good morning....." They didn't hear that as she almost spoke in her stomach and gosh she had said it wrongly, thank God they didn't hear her 'pheew', "Good evening" she was loud enough this time

The woman they shared with turned around while the other one continued slicing her veggies

Her:(coming towards her) Oooh Hie there"

One:I am fine and you?"

Her:I am fine....." The woman stared at her straight without blinking,

One ended up blushing,shyly she looked down knowing how her skin was kinda peeling away

One:(still looking at her feet) Uhm when you're done I will come and cook too"

Her:I am using two plates and you can use the other two if you don't mind" she politely said

One:No I will use them when you're done"

Her: Alright

She quickly turned and left but stopped at a corner listening

Her:I guess she isn't used to people yet"

"Yeah that's how it is when you have just moved to a new place"

Her:In good time we will get along

One proceeded going to the bedroom and sat on the bed sighing,trying not to think too much she walked out through the balcony that led her to some stairs which took her to the roof

She rested her arms on the ledge,looking at the busy street while a soft cool breeze refreshed her

Still looking at the street it was quite a beautiful site she admitted to herself but it was kinda noisy with the honks,sirens,the taxi drivers shouting but soon that was going to fade into the night

All that made up the city, her city.....she looked last and walked to the drying line,to take off the sheet she had hanged to dry and then she went back inside hoping for Brad to come soon so she could share about her day and she couldn't wait .....

At Brad's Father's....

Dad:So you found a place already?

Brad:Yes I did

Dad:(sighed) Brad I didn't mean it for you to move out all I wanted is.....

Brad:Is for me to leave One

Dad:Yes

Brad:But I can't and please Dad I am not here to talk about that

Dad:Okay so you will continue seeing her knowing every night she will be going to another man is it?

Brad:No she is no longer with her husband

Dad:You separated them or?

Brad:Why would I separate them, they separated on their own

Dad:So she went back to her parents?

Brad:And we are talking about her and I said I don't want to talk about her please Dad

Dad:Is it wrong for me to ask?

Brad:It's not wrong but our opinions differ and I don't want to end up saying things I don't mean or regret

Dad:I get you but I want to understand one thing here if she is back to her parents does it mean they know about your relationship with her or you're hiding?,or they actually know that their daughter jumped from one man to the next and they're in support of it all?

Brad:Dad she was abused

Dad:By who?

Brad: From home to marriage

Dad:What if she is lying to you Bradley you ought to be careful

Brad: (stood up) Scars don't lie....excuse me

He walked out going in his room brushing off his

Dad's judgemental opinions, he brought out his big suitcase and started packing his clothes right away as he got busy his thoughts toured to a place back in time when he first met One

It all started in the morning after the night,damn he chuckled to himself recalling that day,how stupidly he acted but something wasn't adding up,there was a side of her that gave him goosebumps and butterfly effects,that side would be caused by her cool,soft driven nature and then there was also a side of her that drew him lustfully when she wore those short dresses and her plum figure ,mama it was love and lust but it felt like he was giving it to two persons

Of which between the two one didn't move him and one shook him but he laughed to himself remembering being proven wrong that there is one of the two and it was a good thing because his heart belonged To the One and only,he guessed that she had two personalities

Brad:(stuffing clothes in) Chuks is too quiet these days....so is Queen

He talked to himself just wondering but he paused looking at the last shelf in the closet were his saw female clothes

Brad:(squatted) Oooh these are still in?

Back in South Africa when he was about to come back to Zimbabwe he and Queen went shopping and she helped him with selecting clothes for his sisters

From Yemu to Luizzy and Martha he bought clothes for all of them but when he heard of Yemu and Martha's demeanors he decided not to give them and kept the clothes but only gave Lui her share and shoes, all of them were choiced by Queen

He smiled seeing that the clothes were now going to help someone in need, he just hoped they would fit but comparing her body it was almost equal to Martha's and she would fit in the ones meant for her but as for the ones meant for Yemu's eer he didn't know much

When he was about to finish packing his phone interrupted him as it vibrated and he brought it out thinking maybe the person who tried to call earlier was calling again

Brad frowned picking the call from a private number

Brad:Hello

Voice: Am I talking to Bradley Mitzi Motsi?

Brad:Yes how can I help you?

Voice: Okay this is in concerns of a job post you were to occupy at Croco Motors

Brad:Yes I was informed that I am going to start tomorrow,I am really grateful for giving me this job

Voice:No I called to let you know that we no longer need a person

Brad:What?

\*

The Diary

Insert 149

At Queen's Aunty's....

Imani was busy texting with her head completely covered with the blanket plus the darkness made whatsapping fun

Imani:(typing) You said you're from Warren Park D is it?

Might:Yes why do you ask?

Imani:I have a friend uhm more of a friend I take her like a mother figure in my life though she is not that old"

Might: Okay so what about her,this motherly figure?

Imani:There are some disturbing things I would like to ask her but her number isn't going through still up today and I tried asking Dad and he just cut me off

Might:Okay what's her name?, perhaps I might just know her since she is from Warren Park though it's a big place one might not know everyone"

Imani:Her name is....." She stopped typing as she heard the door opening, she uncovered her head "Might I will text you back soon" she quickly jumped out of bed and grabbed Queen's phone that she had left on her side of the bed in the room they were sharing

"Share it,share it where are you.....?" She muttered talking to herself going through Queen's phone also looking at the door "Yes found it" she went on the application and also opened hers and started transferring something

As it was about 70% transferring her heart pounded hearing someone breathing her

Imani:(turned like RoboCop) Queen.....e eer

Queen marched to her and snatched her phone and switched it off, cutting the transferring which was on 97%

Queen:(slapped her) What I you doing with my phone?

Imani:I ....I wanted to take a certain video and

Queen:Why sneak around?,why didn't you ask me to send it to you huh?

Imani:(holding her cheek) I knew you'd refuse that's why

Queen:What video were you really after Imani in my phone!? and what's going on these days you're always giving me an attitude?

Imani:Since when are we nice to each other by the way?

Queen:Is it me you're talking to Imani?

Imani:Well I wanted to know about the videos in your phone"

Queen:Videos,which videos,be specific?

Imani:There are certain videos with a certain girl in your phone

Queen:What do you mean?,so you have been going through my phone of late is it?

Imani:I am asking where you got those videos Queen?

Queen: Which videos are you talking about and how do you know Pinky?

Imani:Ohhh shouldn't I be the one to ask you that,since you have mentioned her by name and don't you know that you shouldn't answer a question with a question Queen I am asking where you got them that's all?

Queen:First of all you went through my phone which is my privacy and If I am to beat you now who will you report to and what will you say to them huh?,that you went through my phone and saw videos which are not recommended to viewers under the age of 18 and you're what 10 years old?

Imani:10 years old,I am not te.....

Queen:(cutting her short) You have been getting on my nerves lately (angrily) what gave you the right to go through my phone Imani?

Imani:It's because you left it unattended and it rang so when I wanted to answer it for you then I bumped in on an unclosed tab giving me access to it

Queen:Don't lie to me....and you don't get to talk or confront me like I am your age mate do you understand me?..... (imani nodded) one more thing if you know Pinky or Oneday whatever crap of a name you should put her in a corner,question her instead of why she indulged herself in such shameful acts not me I am nothing but a follower (held Imani's jaw) Do you hear me?

Imani:But how do you know her yourself?

Queen:That's none of your business,just know that she is nothing but a loose bitch

Imani:How can you say that about someone Queen I personally know her and she is a good person not a b.i.t.c.h

Queen:(laughed) Why are you spelling letter by letter and do good people

do what you saw on that video?

Imani:What if it's an edit or?

Queen:Who in the world would have the time to edit such rubbish huh?

Imani: I still can't pinpoint fault until I know what drove her to be in that position

Queen:A married woman doing such and you still want to know the reason behind,shame on you?,now tell me how you know Pinky personally?

Imani:I just know her from way-back (tossed Queen's hand) both of them

Queen:What do you mean both of them?

Imani:In the video I can tell

Queen:Tell what exactly?

Imani:(got to her bed and climbed back on) I want to sleep

Queen:You don't get to ignore me Imani

Imani:That book written at the back are you a writer?

Queen:(took the book) Yes.....editing an author's copy

Imani:Nice can I read it too?

Queen:Since when are we nice to each other?,(thoughtfully) If you really really want to read this book you have to do something for me

Imani:(sat up and eyed her suspiciously) What do I have to do?

At Brad's place....

One got tired of waiting for Brad so she locked up the door and got busy writing an insert that she posted and as usual no one reacted to her post. She sighed and placed her phone on her chest as she closed her eyes but quickly opened them when her phone vibrated

Lui:(tagged the insert) I have starred the insert and I will read it later

One read the message in her group and frowned then Lui came to her inbox

Lui:Hey how are you doing?

She looked at the message also wondering if she should answer back or not but then said what the heck

One:(typed) Fine,you?

Lui:I am good thanks,.....so I heard you left where are you?

One:Why do you want to know?

Lui:I just want to know perhaps I can visit before going to Australia

One:When are you going?

Lui:The day after tomorrow

One again just looked at her message feeling all sorts of emotions, she exited Lui's inbox without replying her, instead she opened another message that came in with a new number that she wasn't familiar with

Unknown number: Can I have link to your group?

One: May I know who this is?

Unknown number: You will not know me even if I tell you my name I just stumbled on your book and liked it so I heard you have a group so can you add me please

One: Okay

She copy and pasted the link to her and went offline then thought of Kezia not a day was going by without him crossing her mind

She searched through the contacts and she remembered that Martin didn't have a phone any longer and she forgot to ask for Marcus's number again when her phone flashed out everything.

The thought of asking Lui for the number bothered her so she threw the phone away and was to ask her probably on the morrow

About to doze she heard the sound of keys at the main door and she knew who it was

she could perfectly and clearly hear because the city was now quiet as most people had retired to bed

She quickly stood up and reached for the breath mint that she gobbled in her mouth and got back in bed as the doorknob was turned before it was widely opened and Bradley walked in

With a direct eye-lock she traced him from top to bottom as he walked to her and she could see and sense that something was wrong by his expression

Brad: (putting his bag away then sat by her side) Hie....

One: Hey

He leaned forward and kissed her, a light kiss at first but got enticed in it so it prolonged to some minutes as he tasted the fresh minty breath she had and she in exchange tasted alcohol in his breath

One: (releasing from the kiss) Are you okay?

Brad: I am fine, are you okay yourself?

One: I am fine thank you

He slouched down removing his shoes while she rubbed his back enticing him the more, he immediately after taking his shoes off turned to face her

One:Something is definitely up,why did you drink?

Brad:Because my Dad offered it

One:And you couldn't say no?

Brad:One shouldn't say no to beer

One:I shouldn't say no to beer?

Brad:Mxm not you,I mean (One laughed) ....you're messing with me aren't you?

One:Yes I know what you mean

Brad:Great now move over

She pushed to the side and watched him remove his golf tee and jeans and her hormones deliriously danced, she swallowed being turned on,gosh why was she such a slave to sex she wondered as he got in beside her and she glued herself to him feeling his bodily coldness that she didn't mind

One:(tracing her hands on his biceps) You're so late

Brad:Sorry about that

One: You shouldn't drink Mitzi

Brad:I know

One:You know the effects of alcohol and I do.....

Brad:I am not like Martin okay (she nodded) so don't worry

One:Okay

He leaned closer and kissed her,his beard brushed against her chin as he licked and twisted her tongue in his mouth,he took the lower lip in his mouth and bites it gently,teasingly.

One trembled with desire through his kisses

One:(whispered) I want sex all night,grip my waist harder,my wrists tighter,bite me,tie me down,pull my hair,push me to the wall,drag me with my hair across the room,squeeze,press, fuck and paralyze me until morning light"

Brad furrowed and looked at her

Brad:(frowning) What are you talking about?

One:Sex,don't you want some?

Brad:I do but not in a way that you want it is.....

One:Shhhh enough talking

She stood up and removed his tee she was putting on and she dropped red undie on the floor and got back on the bed facing upwards she laid next to him

He scratched his beard and does what his mind was telling him loving what he was seeing,he moved his hand in between her legs and opened her pussy's lips as he reaches for her clit which he strokes with his thumb

She writhed swallowing but grabbed his hand and controlled the speed of stroking, she didn't want it gently but the other way,the rougher way, Learning from her he got down and knelt below her torso and rubbed faster and with the other hand slips in two fingers inside of her

One gasped as it got intense and she opened up herself to welcome him in as he moves his fingers inside of her

She climaxed with a small cry and he removed his fingers out of her He trailed kisses from the inside of her legs,going up to her bellybutton,the breasts were no go area

He worked his way back down her legs with his lips then his tongue flickers inside her,stroking, kissing and licking while his hands gripped her legs and she writhed underneath him ,gasping in pleasure

Brad:We have to make love that you once talked about to Gigi.....that day we fucked " he said staring into her eyes

She looked at him and the sight of him growing harder while still in his briefs was a massive turn on,she quickly flipped him and he got underneath her instead and he was puzzled with how fast she moved

Brad:One....

She didn't listen to him and pulled down his white clean jockey briefs ,his cock springs forth and she had an excited look but before she could ride him,he flips and pinned her down,how she managed to pull up the same stunt he didn't know but he found himself underneath her and defeated by a woman something that has never happened before

He watched her ride him loosing all sense of time as she twisted her waist on top of him as she was looking up

Her moans filled up the room,she was an animal he thought before deciding to join her in the rhythm and pace that she wanted so he held her butt cheeks and helped her as she increased more speed

He had never came across a woman who knew way too much like her and the fact that he was at her mercy as she paced the whole thing lowered his ego and pride as a man

She grinded on him and he muttered in tongues as his body muscles tightened and he in turn drilled from the bottom,still finding themselves fucking

One:(whimpered) Uh....uh....cum inside of me Mitzi

He grunted,both sweating and panting while his sense was telling him to control their noise so as not to be heard in the next room but his other fucked up sense was too drunk to care what they would think

Brad: (lost in a frenzy) Oh fuck....oh shit ....fuck I love you

His pipe splashed in her stomach strengthening their baby as he came and she removed herself from him,he sat up speechless

She wasn't done with him,she pulled him by the hand and made him sit at the edge of the bed and she sat on his lap,he managed to lower her face down and kissed her and she put her arms around his neck

He held his dick aiming it on her opening as she sat on it

He went in all the way up and he was puzzled with how tight she was because he had seen that kitty elasticating twice its size when she gave birth

One:You had fun with your one night stand the other night?

Brad:(moving her slowly) Uhm.....actually I couldn't perform that night,she ended up angry as I slept all night long

One:(smiled) You will never fuck any other woman....

Brad:Of course

She nicely spread her legs to each side of his hips and began thrusting as Brad watched her thrusts harder his shaft going in deeper in her internals

One:(moving up and down) Awuu awu.....ahhhh (loudly) Leeeee

Brad: You're good babe.... (spanked her) Oh yeah

One:(giggled) spank me again ....( he did as instructed) Again.....and agaaaaain

cum gushed out from her as she exhaustedly hyperventilated reaching her orgasm,she used too much energy her body shone with sweat and he thought she was tired to go on but no it was just the beginning .....

\*\*\*\*\*

In the morning Bradley looked at One soundly sleeping as he dressed up half awake,half asleep even after taking a shower he was still exhausted but duties were calling, he had to work for her and their baby

His eyes darted in the room and saw pots and he walked over opening them and there was food,untouched

Brad:Why didn't you eat?

He asked shaking her out of sleep and she lazily opened her eyes, with a blurred vision she looked at him smiling

One: You're going already?

Brad: Yeah but today I will come back early

One: I love you

Brad: I love you too .....(laughed) I need to sleep in today we had sex all night

One: Yeah I guess you've been having boring sex all this while

Brad: Uhm....hakuna

One: I didn't have my morning glory why?

Brad: (chuckled) Are you crazy morning glory come on we slept at 4:45 my limbs are powerless

One: Gosh you will get used

Brad: But don't you think that its norm.....

One: (cutting him short) Drive safely we will make love alright but fucking is so much better it heals

Brad: Weird but glad you're healed (leaned over and kissed her forehead).....Good day

One: Same to you

Brad: I will call you maybe later

One: Sure babe

Brad: I love you

One: Love you more

They smiled at each other and he walked out, One pulled up the blanket to find sleep again and it wasn't so faraway because as soon as she closed her eyes she felt it coming nearer and soon she was lightly snoring

Brad staggered going out and he met up with the man of the house with whom he avoided his eyes knowing what they did the previous night and he was getting talking talking eyes already

He just greeted him and went out reminding himself that next time they have sex he was so going to tie One's mouth, he chuckled to himself

In no less than five minutes One got aware of the doorknob that turned and the squeaky sound of their door opening made her to startle and quickly opened her eyes thinking someone was invading in their room but it was Brad instead

One: (surprised) Brad ....why are you back?

Brad sat on the bed by her side without saying anything that got her worried

One:Brad.....(he didn't answer) Bradley.....what's going on?

Brad:My car has been stolen.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 150

At Matt's place.....

🎵 Like Leo in The Revenant Abel in that Bible bit Revenge is sweet isn't it?  
I really, really hope for it I know that it won't fix a thing A song like this that I  
could sing for you

All the feels you make me do A nightmare fucking coming true I wish I was  
a lawyer, I would sue you

Sue you, take your dog, take your house, take your car take your shoes,  
take your heart

Now here comes that singing part I'm daydreaming Let me count the ways  
(let me count the ways)

How I'll get you (get you) or how I'll make you pay Babe, I'm hurtin' (hurtin')

And now you'll feel the same That's my plan (that's my plan)

That's my plan we could do revenge together, together, together

We could take revenge, revenge is sweet

Now here's where girlfriends come in hand

Especially those that understand Crime's a crime but listen man really  
cannot give a damn

We've all been through this kind of thing

Say the word we make it sting for him

He can't just get away with it

Eye for eye you piece of shit

You treat me like a garbage pit let me at him, wait well, in the beginning we  
felt like we was meant to be

I fell for you and you skinned my knee, but hell with any injury

Eventually you'll get up gingerly It feels like it'll take a century to heal, but  
just know that I will fuck trying to make amends,

I'd rather take revenge you're sticking safety pins inside my atrium,

Your day begins at 8 a.m.

You hit the ATM in my Mercedes Benz with all your lady friends, whores

Hit the club and you go out don't know a sum

'Cause when I calculate the times you cheated and total up all the amounts

It doesn't add up 'cause you say that just giving out your number doesn't  
count (I hate you)

Then see me with someone new you get mad and flip it look how bad you

spin it

First you turn your back on me then tell me that I stagger you in it Stabbed you in it (stabbed you in it, Slut! So when you're driving, driving to his house and you pass me while I'm driving to hers Just remember You cheated on me first You're a whore, you're a whore This is war Fellas, ladies we could take revenge, revenge is sweet, fuck, yeah, Fuck, no!

Pee looked at Matt lying on the couch repeating the song over and over again and she wondered what was going on with him listening to such a song.....

At Harare Man's Prison....

Martha enthusiastically waited at the gate with a smile and that smile widened when the person she was waiting for walked out

Morrison:(smiling) Look at you....you're already blushing

Shyly Martha walked slowly to him and stood in front of him, Morrison weakened by her smile hugged her

Martha: Congratulations your months ordained for confinement are up today

He lifted her and spinned her in the air like she was a little girl and she laughed freely like life had no troubles

Social worker: (approached) Go and enjoy your freedom I hope you won't commit more crimes again

Morrison:(laughed) No I wont, I have truly learnt my lesson now

Social worker: Good .....(looked at Martha) Is this your girlfriend?

Morrison: Uhm.....hoping her to be

Social worker: She is beautiful but will she accept someone who was in prison?

Morrison: I don't know I am to yet find out"

Social worker: Okay bye go and live life to the fullest"

Morrison: Thank you

She went his way and Martha went down squatting on Morrison's feet and brought a new pair of shoes from her backpack

Morrison:(awestruck) What is this?

Martha: Hahaha don't tell me you no longer know shoes (raised his one foot and made him put on the shoe) Prison is so bad it makes people forget things, simple things like shoes

Morrison:(lifted his other foot and wore the remaining shoe) I didn't forget it's just that I am shocked to see that you'd buy me shoes

Martha:(stood up) Well you weren't going to walk in town in those slippers were you?

Morrison:No,I no longer going to wear the slippers since you bought me shoes (smiled) Thank you very much

Martha:For what?

Morrison: For everything, the shoes for making my time worthwhile in prison like you promised

Martha:I managed to be your only visitor

Morrison:Yeah and I am grateful .....(held hands and walked) So where did you get money to buy shoes I remember you couldn't go to work anymore?

Martha: I had money I saved up from the pay I had when I was going to work plus Dad sends me money so I saved a little from it and with time I managed to buy the shoes

Morrison:Wow that's nice.....you said your Dad sends you money kasi you're no longer living with him?

Martha:Yep I am with an uncle in Waterfalls

Morrison:Okay so how's waterfalls?

Martha:It's okay I am still trying to find what to do with my life

Morrison: That will make the two of us

Martha:Yeah....(stopped) breath in freedom,taste it

Morrison: (laughed exhaling the air and sticking his tongue out)

Uuuuh.....its nice,freedom taste sweeter more than honey

Martha:(looked at him seriously) Back in school I had a crush an....

Morrison:(cut her short) You had an accident!?,a car crush?

Martha:No.....gosh, I mean I was crushing on someone Morrison:Ohhh okay then what happened?

Martha:He was the captain of a football team (Morrison looked at her in disbelief) And that football captain would look at me here and there though he had many girlfriends fighting over him I still loved him,he was my first love but all of a sudden this captain transferred out of school no one knew what happened to him,he just stopped coming to school and my school life got boring and fast forwarding things a few years later I meet the captain and I was suppose to kill him,the captain surprisingly knew me by my name....so tell me captain that time how did you know my name?

Morrison: Is that really what you want to ask me?

Martha:Yes

Morrison:Okay because back in school I liked you too so I had inquired of your name,you were in the netball team weren't you?

Martha:Yes I was but not a captain

Morrison:(chuckled) I know

Martha:What happened to you that time?

Morrison:My sister and her husband who brought me up started having problems in their marriage and her husband refused to continue paying school fees for me so I was sent to the village

Martha:Ohhh the husband is....?

Morrison:Yes where I told you to go,did you see her?

Martha:I saw a rude woman who told me that your niece ran away from home

Morrison: What, Pee ran away from home?

At Brad's place...

After reporting the matter there wasn't much progress and it seemed the case died down before it could be begun with

One:(brought in food in a plate) Hey we have to eat

Brad sat up looked at the sadza (pap) with veggies and looked at her and he looked down

Brad:(sighed) I don't have appetite

One:You haven't been eating and I am worried about you (puts the plate down and climbs on bed and sits on his lap) please Bradley you have to eat,appetite comes with eating

Brad:You speak as if you have been eating yourself.... you're the one who has to eat,(touched her flat belly) for our baby

One:I won't eat if you don't eat,so if you really care about me and the baby you have to eat too

Brad:Okay bring the plate let's eat

One got off his lap and took the small dish and helped him to wash his hands and then they sat eating together in one plate,silently exchanging turns

Brad:(after a while) What are you craving?

One:Don't worry about it Bradley please

He immediately got full so he stood up and washed his hand,One seeing him down lost her appetite too

One:Mitzi please don.....

Brad:No don't tell me not to worry because I really am.....what are we going to do?,you're pregnant and here you're eating the same diet everyday

One:At least you were wise to pay two months advancement of rent ....about food you shouldn't worry Mitzi please whether I eat the choicest foods or the cheapest at the end of the day it all goes into the loo

She walks up to him, stands on her toes to reach his shoulders which she softly massages,

She looked at his lips and in his eyes and that was enough, a message was sent across and they both clearly understood the message

He yanked her up and she wrapped her legs behind his back as they share a passionate slow which turned to a wild kiss in a matter of seconds

With her in his arms he walked to the bed still kissing and he pressed her down on the drying towel already set on top of the duvet for such a time, he kissed her neck, nibbed her ears.....she squirmed to his touch

One:(in gaps of kisses) The police?.heard anything yet?

Brad:Nothing yet .....they're completely useless when it comes to this"

She kept quiet and focused on kissing him, she helped him remove his t-shirt and he did the same also unhooked her bra, her twin towers were now alright and all his for the taking

Lying facing upwards he brought her already swollen nipple in her mouth and softly sucked it wetting it with his saliva and she quivered as his hand reached underneath her butt and he embraced her body in his arms

Brad:You're loosing weight " he held her tightly just as she liked it

One:(removed herself from his embrace) You're seeing things.....(holding his jeans) take it off let's release it all away

Really this wasn't what he planned but with queer obedience he tugged down his jeans together with his boxer shorts leaving him naked exposing his muscular thighs that she adored

Her hands traced his strong hands and she thought if he could live the rest of his life naked with her only seeing his naked body and adore it the more, he was handsome and strong

She loved to be fucked and fucking her is what he gave,

It's not like he couldn't fuck but he wanted her to see the different side of sex not just as a way of releasing pain but as a way to bond with him, to be one with him

Lately with the pain he was going through too he hasn't been able to accomplish his mission of making love to her, he had been giving to her needs and they fucked and truly speaking he needed that too, to fuck her brains out

Her thighs clamped around his sweaty back as he fucked her wildly, grinding on top of her the pleasurable sensations fill them up, her

fingers moved autonomously on his back pressing him harder on her body as the first flush of arousal builds up on both of them

His smooth shaven balls clapped her ass while they worked a number of kisses and moans weren't that loud as they were being forced right back in the stomach with their kissing

When excitement builds up rapidly, his cock pressed the sodden entrance of her KitKat driving her closer to climax and every movement from thenceforth edged her nearer to a certain peak

One:(crying) Ahh....(lengthier) Ahhhhhh,fucccck

She felt his thick dick hitting the g-spot as he ferociously pounded on her and she squirted her warm liquids out,

He found that nasty girl in her that could be awoken with a sexual activity well with his thick monster in her, she felt him on her heart more than in her stomach and her eroticized cries only fills his ears and he couldn't resist when a powerful orgasm took over him too

It cramps his thigh, freezes his brain and she too had unleashed the beast in him and he roared as his body shook violently like he had epilepsy, She helped out a great deal underneath him grinding she raised him in the air with her lower body and prolonged his orgasm ne chikapa (thrusting upwards) that was an aftershock he was experiencing for the first time and an orgasm that lasted so long

His face expression was full of awe and amazement as he looked at One

Brad:(grunting) Uh.....fuck #~°^"\* ....."

He released his milky cum on her belly and she didn't waste it but made use of the vitamins

She lowered her waist as the orgasm waved goodbye leaving their bodies Brad looked at his dick that was still strong and that was another wonder .....anyway everyday with her he was learning of new things, shamefully for a man yes though he didn't make it look obvious but he ended up concluding that it was the joy of sexying a secondhand woman

After playing for some time they laid looking up catching their breaths then they snuggled, spooned the whole nine yards gazing into each other's eyes,

He had never loved a girl like did to her and she gave him strength to want to change history

After every sex session he would feel that he can't let her go, like he found

treasure but he was worried to be left instead because of lack and the what if's crept in his mind worrying the more

As sleep was about to snuck on them they got disturbed by Brad's phone that rang,he let go of her and stood up walking to his jeans that was on the floor

She lustfully looked at his size that was leading and pointing the way for him,he was absolutely amazing,she never thought he could be the one after meeting a few times coincidentally but here she was with him and she wondered how many times does love struck because right she was in love and prayed not to mess it up again through the beautiful trauma

Brad:(on the phone looking at One in bed flirting with him) Hello.....

Lui:Hey bro,how are you doing?

Brad: I am great and yourself?

Lui:I am fine too ....uhm I was wondering if you're still able to come?

Brad:I am sorry I can't see you off

Lui:Why did you change your mind?

Brad:Because of the family you married into,Martin will obviously be there

Lui:Ohhh okay but can't you just s.....

Brad:No I can't,I am sorry,I wish you a safe trip and a great life with your husband

Lui:Okay thank you very much.....One where is she,she's ignoring my texts?

Brad:(looked at One shaking her booty and got distracted) It's good.....

Lui:(shocked) Good that she is ignoring me or?

Brad:(laughed) Ah uhm no,don't mind that

Lui:Are you with her?

Brad:Yes

Lui:Okay take good care of her,gift her those heels you bought for me I just wore them once and they're kind tight she knows about it we once talked concerning that

Brad:She would be really grateful

Lui:Okay I will be in touch from time to time

Brad:Great is Dad coming to see you off?

Lui:Yes he is here with Fufi (both laughed) and also Martin is here with Kezia

Brad:Okay his Mom misses him like crazy

Lui:I sent her Martin's number so they can make arrangements

Brad:She can't get through to him he blocked her

Lui:Ohhh that's ah.....

Brad:So how was he taking care of Kezia were you helping him or?

Lui:No he has someone already

Brad:Someone already? (One stopped what she was doing and attentively listened) someone as in?

Lui:Hey I should get going they're looking for me I will call you again

Brad:Okay bye"

Lui:Bye

The call ended and Brad walked back on the bed and took a sad One in his arms

Brad:Hey you will see Kezia again

One:(heaved a sigh) Yeah .....so Lui is leaving?

Brad:Yes

One:That's good....why didn't you tell her about your car being stolen?

Brad:No it would end up in Dad's ears and he will say it's bad luck that he once talked of because..... (keeps quiet) Let's talk of something else

One:Because of what?

Brad:Hey I said we sho.....

One:(cutting him short) No I want to know,because of what?

Brad:He said I took someone's wife and that our lives are both cursed so if he heard I lost my car after loosing my job it will seem as if bad luck is surely following us

One:Job,which job is this?

Brad:Don't worry about it

One:But you never told me why?

Brad:Because I didn't want you to get worried that's all and also because I had two job offers

One:Okay so you lost one is that so?

Brad:Yes

One:Okay and is the other one still open?

Brad:Yes but soon closing up

One:(cheerfully) So go for it Brad

Brad: I am going for it because I have no other options left for me

One:At least there is something else.... so what is the job about?

Brad:(stood up) Wonderful job but not in this country

One:(changed face expression) Ohhh where is it?

Brad:Afghanistan.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 151

In town....

Queen: So Mrs Baker (both laughed) I would like about uhm..... 250+ cupcakes not these brown ones though but you know those cute ones with colors, green, yellow etc

Baker: Okay I get you Ma'am, (laughed) these brown ones are not cupcakes but muffins"

Queen: Ohhh so there is a difference?

Baker: Yes and coming to the cake are we doing it with the book cover design on it or you have another design in mind?

Queen: I had another one in mind but now that you've mentioned about the book cover design I think I will go with that

Baker: What are your main colors?, like a theme .....

Queen: Navy blue for the nurses and Doctors will be in white dustcoats (brought out her ready-published author's copy) as you can see here it's a Doctor-nurse-relationship in the book

Baker: (looked at the book) That is a nice cover wow.... is this Zimbabwean works?

Queen: No published in UK

Baker: Ohhh wow it is really beautiful dear and surely the cover itself has good quality

Queen: I know ..... so what other services are you going to provide?

Baker: Deco we use your book theme colors as well the good thing is the place you booked already provide chairs and tables so you're covered that area no need to pay

Queen: Yes its a once off cost though I was really stressed even with the payment to book the place

Baker: Okay so what happened?

Queen: My publisher offered to pay half of the money and the other half agreed with the venue's manager to pay once the launch is over

Baker: People can buy tickets as well that way you can raise funds to pay for the place

Queen: Good idea I will look into it and you know much?

Baker: You surely have to, I have held and helped many people not only book launches but lots of functions so I have a depth knowledge

Queen: So I have approached the right person

Baker: Indeed

Queen: (stood up) The sample is really delicious just make cupcakes not muffins

Baker: Will surely do

Queen: From now on you're Mrs Baker

Baker: (chuckled) I have noticed that I am now English

Queen:Yes, so I am going I will keep in touch

Baker:Thank you for the deposit I will work to your satisfaction

Queen: I am honored Mrs Baker

Baker: Okay my Queen

They both laughed and Queen then said her goodbye and walked out  
Once out she plugged in her earphones listening to the audio bug in the car

Queen:Home or.....?, uuuh I should mind my business he is my enemy right now and if I am to report it they will want to know how I came to know about it.....(hitting her head) Think Queenie, which way?

She walked up the street and changed her mind then walked down the street but then stopped confused on what to do

Queen:There is nothing wrong with being a good Samaritan just once.....

At the police station....

A Detective sat in his office looking at the pictures of a stolen car that was reported in some days ago.

He went through the pictures and threw them on the table

Detective:(clicked his tongue) Mxm where would I begin searching for such a car in this big city?

He rocked himself on the chair instead and started reading a book online making his time worthwhile,he fancied books and it was his secret,his colleagues didn't even know

He had a passion to write himself but it was a criticized profession so he cast it away.....anyway still reading halfway through the novel he was beginning to enjoy but a knock that came on the door disturbed him

Detective: Yes

Another workmate of his came in followed by a woman behind him

Detective: George

Him:Sir .....I have this lady who wants to see you

Detective:Okay..... How are you?

The lady came from behind the officer she came in with

Queen:How are you officer?

Detective: I am fine thank you (locked his hands together) so how may I help you?

Queen: Uhm.....your friend here referred me to you

Detective looked at his friend who walked out leaving the two

Detective: So what is it that he referred you to me for?

Queen: To report in a stolen car

Detective: Again a stolen car..... why are cars being stolen like this?

Queen: I don't know.....

Detective: (took a notepad) Okay what does your car look like, name of the car, model, color all of that

He asked with a pen in hand ready to write

Queen: It's a Volkswagen Arteon, black in color, 2017 model

Detective: Okay (thoughtfully) ..... wait a minute is this car yours?

Queen: No it's a friend's

Detective: Why I asked so it's because this car has already been reported stolen

Queen: Ohh okay

Detective: So why are you reporting over a friend's car?

Queen: I think I know where it is

Detective: (eyed her) Really?

Queen: Yes

Detective: How?

Queen: What happened is..... eer I happened to pass by a warehouse in Afdis and I overheard some guys talking about a car they stole

Detective: Is it a coincidence for you to be there when your friend's car went missing?

Queen: Pure coincidence I happened to be there because I had received an order that came in from out of the country and that's how coincidental the whole situation became

Detective: Mmmh.....

Queen: It's really coincidental believe me if I had anything to do with the robbery will I sell myself out?, think about it for a sec

Detective: I suppose not (writing) you said Afdis?

Queen: Yes surpassing westgate with globe trotters road that side

Detective: It's far and I hope you're not playing pranks with me

Queen: No I wouldn't do that (wrote down the address) this is where the car is

Detective: Okay..... What to do I don't have fuel for now

Queen: Ohhh .....

Detective: I will see what to do

Queen: (stood up) Thank you

She walked out and once out of the police station she removed her sim card changed it to another network so that when the blame shifts she wouldn't be available on the number that a certain guy knew.....

At the warehouse.....

In a few days the guys finished up their scraping and then they got to painting, it was hard labor one that took some time doing

Now on this day they put away their work suits tired but the work was complete and they were glad

The gang leader contacted the higher ups while the other guys waited for their next order

Him:(on the phone) Boss

Voice: Yes how's it going down there?

Him:All good here we are done

Voice:Okay you gave it a complete change is it?

Him:Yes you won't know recognize it yourself

Voice: What color is it now?

Him:It's now white.....and it took us a lot of work especially on the scraping

Voice: So you're telling me that because?

Him:Because I called in other guys to get the car ready

Voice:So?

Him:Want tops

Voice:I knew that you'd say that.....anyway I will see what to do

Him:Thanks Boss

Voice:The plate?

Him:All changed

Voice:(laughed) I am going to gift her that car

Him:Really?..... (looked outside and saw a car parking) I will call you later boss I have to attend to someone

Voice:Okay

The guy dropped the call and headed to the door meeting a man coming towards them halfway

Him:Hello how can I help you?

"Hello to you too,I am a Detective" he brought out his badge

Him:Okay Detective how may I be of assistance to you?

"I received a complaint about a stolen car that is in these premises

Him:Stolen car from where?

"Mind if I take a look"

Him:Uhm....(swallowed) Sure

He led him in and the detective surveyed the warehouse and he didn't like the looks of the other guys who were scattered all over the warehouse

He moved looking at broken down cars

Detective:What is this warehouse all about?

Him:Spare parts,tyres,scrap metal all of that you name it

Detective:Okay (looked across the room) Can I see that car which is covered up with a tent?

Him:(signalled the other guys who were ready to attack) Okay.....

He walked over as the Detective didn't understand the actions he was getting

Detective:Pull down the tent please .....

Him: Sure

He did as instructed pulling the tent down talking to his mates with his eyes,once the tent was off the Detective drew closer

Detective: (sniffing the air) Why do I smell paint?

Him:(laughed) Paint is all about us look around you

The Detective looked around and saw many containers of paint

Detective: You sell paint also?

Him:Yes

Detective:Well this car is a Volkswagen alright?

Him:Yes that's right but white not black

Detective:Okay.....so carry on fellas there is nothing more to see here

Him:Thank you Detective

The detective smiled walking out but halfway he stopped as something rang in his mind

Detective: (turned) How did you know that the car I am looking for is black.....??

\*

The Diary

Insert 152

At Matt's....

Matt:(on the phone) So what did you say to him?

Voice:I said choose for yourself death or money while holding hammers and steel pipes

Matt:(laughed) Okay so what did he choose?

Voice:Of course he chose money,who would choose death at such a time

but he wanted to know if we are not fooling him by just saying things that we don't mean and when he turns his back we'd kill him

Matt:Okay so what did you do?

Voice:I gave him my portion of money to make him believe instead and I will just have to deal with the extra you promised

Matt:Alright but next time don't mess up like that,I mean how could you be so dumb? ...thank God for the economy and how everyone is desperate for money otherwise you wouldn't have gone away with it,now he is one of us that money he took will tie him to do things for us

Voice:Exactly but don't worry next time I won't mess up,I will make sure of it

Matt:Great then.....so did you trail him just in case?

Voice: We did he is now one of our man like you said don't worry he won't try anything funny or stupid

Matt:He better try a vacation instead with that much money in his possession

Voice:You nailed it boss if I were him I would do that

Matt:Yeah keep me posted,I gotta go

Voice: Okay so what should we do with it?

Matt:Get papers and sell it,the money will help her when she is in need and she won't know that it's coming from something that was theirs in the first place

Voice:(laughed) Wicked boss

Matt:She is a slave to money so let's see how this will work out

Voice:What if she has really learnt a lesson and refuses your offer?

Matt:Won't offer it directly

Voice:Okay how so then?

Matt:Then you will watch and learn

Voice:Definitely but what if it all doesn't work out?

Matt:Then I will try something else instead

Voice:Okay and that is?

Matt: (looked at Pee) s...s-something else just know that

Voice:Alright all good,the other guys were saying you're too obsessed

Matt:If you don't have anything else to say just shut up and mind your business

Voice:Sorry boss

He dropped the call clicking his tongue and he looked at Kezia who was draining his milk holding on to the bottle too,Pee stood up and cleared the table

Matt:(looking at her feet) What is this you're wearing?

Pee:Slippers

Matt:Whose slippers?

Pee paused holding plates not knowing why he was asking

Matt:(angrily) I said whose are they?,didn't you hear me?

Pee:I did ....

Matt:So why aren't you answering?

Pee:I am sorry they're your wife's I guess

Matt:You will not wear her things not even common slippers I am going to give you money end of month so you will buy your own slippers do you hear me?

Pee:(quickly took off the slippers) Yes I am sorry Dad I will never repeat it again

She hurriedly walked out going to the kitchen with the plates in hand,Matt sighed and knew that he had to control his anger ,he stood up and took Kezia who was on the sofa and called Pee

Matt:You will finish up later please don't touch her things,her closet,don't even get curious,no go area that's all

Pee:I understand,I am sorry about that

Matt:Now read for me please so I can catch my serenity back please

Pee:(took her phone) Okay from where I left off?

Matt:(nodded)Yes please

Pee:Okay this is what she wrote (started reading aloud)

Reading:The day I first met you I told you that I would never fall in love but like cheese set in the trap you lured me,enticed by it's appealing and delicious fragrance that it forth produced I couldn't resist the urge to go and fill my stomach

Ohh Jerry mouse me I couldn't resist the cheese,tiptoeing like a thief I advanced towards it but I paused to think of my action for a moment.

If the cheese was meant for me then why was it set in a trap or if the cheese was really for me then why was I tiptoeing?

Well one way or the other I still needed the cheese despite my logical reasonings to it, so nevertheless I proceeded to the cheese.

With drool dripping from my mouth I didn't think of the so-called trap at this point all I wanted was the cheese,the cheese didn't only cloud my eyes but my vision as well for behind the cheese was a trap

"Yes I got the cheese!",I exclaimed cheerfully but "ohh No the trap got me",I immediately wallowed in regret like I had not seen it coming, why was

I going there to begin with but the only reasonable answer I gave myself is that all I wanted was the cheese despite seeing and being conscious of the trap

Such is our love,you lured me and I couldn't sense the pain,all I wanted was love but it had a price tag of me being caught in the trap,.....trap of pain I was conscious of it,I had see other mice/women get trapped by you,by man and I promised myself that I would have nothing to do with the cheese/man but here I was seeking after temporary pleasure so I ignored the trap/pain

Now that the cheese which is our love is gone buried in my stomach yes it might have left a little vitamins within me,added a little fat with-out me but I secreted it out ,the scars that the trap gave me still live with me up until this very day and it squeezed the vitamins and fat in and out of me that the cheese brought

I can find some more cheese/love and be satisfied but I can never get used to the trap/pain forgive me for refusing the cheese you're trying to offer again but I have grown up and I have to live my life to the best of it because you have nine lives my Tomcat while I only have one life to live and I have to live to the very best of it so understand my point of view and don't be selfi.....

Matt:(interrupted) What does she mean?

Pee:(shrugs) I don't know

Matt:Why do I feel like it's directed to me?

Pee:It might be or might be not

Matt: (clicked his tongue) Mxm stop reading right now so this is what she spends her time doing?.....

At Waah's place....

A week and some days later

Waah:What's going on?

Her:(packing her bag) I am leaving

Waah:Why?

Her:Because I can't do this anymore

Waah:Do what exactly?

Her:Me living with you and sleeping with you,its enough

Waah:Why are you of a sudden changing?

Her:Because I have realized how bad this is getting by the second

Waah:(laughed) Come on after living here for such a time and (drew closer to her and kissed her neck) And pleasuring me you all of a sudden want to escape our unbreakable love

Her:(trembled) I am not escaping but putting an end to it

Waah:All for what? (Enticed her) For who,who are you trying to prove or give the satisfaction give me one tangible reason why you want to leave?

Her:So many reasons one is my age and your age you're like a son to me

Waah:(laughed) Age is nothing but a number

Her:Of course that's what you always say but this is embarrassing,what will people say,its despicable they will quickly discriminate it,I will not know how to even introduce you to my friends without being judged,I will not even be comfortable when a young woman your age walks up to you without me blaming my age even if you're to be reckless and act anyhow

Waah:If you can answer this then we will begin from there....why is it right for older man to date younger girls,let's give an example uhm,let's say a man of 45 dates a 20 year old girl why is it permissible and why isn't it criticized then why can't the woman who is older takes on a younger man?

Her:That's not the point let's deal with the context here you and me bracketed not the world at large,how do you think my dau.....

Waah:(cutting her short) Don't worry about that and people's views as long as it is good for you because at the end of the day you won't eat in those people's houses or live with them and .....

Her:(sighed sitting down) You're not even listening to me at all I guess what I am really trying to say here is tha.....

Mr Waah's phone rang and interrupted them,he reached for it walking to the door and locked it so that his lover won't escape while he is engaged to a call

Waah:(on the phone) Obina speak to me

Obina:What are you up to,I mean you barely come to the shop?

Waah:You called to ask me this seriously?

Obina:Of course not but I am just so concerned that's all and how you're surviving

Waah:I am doing just fine,I thought I should excuse myself and mind my business, I was disturbing you and Yemika and Efe

Obina:Nxla those things are history to me

Waah:What do you mean?

Obina:Now you're interested?

Waah:Oya tell me already

Obina:Yemu is now an ex

Waah: I knew that it's the only thing left you never marry (looked at his lover who looked back suspiciously and he walked to the bathroom) you even refused the arranged marriage and tossed the girl to me

Obina:Why did you take long like that to answer don't tell me you've someone there

Waah:Don't mind my business Obina.....anyway how's Efe she blocked me when she was seeing someone, a secret man it turns out to be never minded to know him

Obina:That's why I called Efe is,(stuttered) Is.....

Waah: Is what?

Obina:Is in prison

Waah:What?

Obina: Yes please man I need your help

Waah:What help you're dead meat,how did she go to jail

Obina: How can you say I am dead meat Waah as if I am the one that put her in prison?

Waah:You're her husband so who do you think will take the blame in all this?

Obina:I was forced into the marriage

Waah:You accepted it,you only complained to me but her people know that she is with you

Obina:And you also

Waah:No I was shielding you to your girlfriend that's all otherwise I wasn't responsible for her

Obina:She was pregnant for this other guy

Waah:So you thought to get rid of her abi?

Obina: No I didn't get rid of her

Waah: So what happened Obina,you're just mumbling did you even tell her people,her brother?

Obina:Chaii no he will kill me

Waah:Why is that when you're not responsible?

Obina:And surely I am not responsible for her being in prison she played with fire on her own

Waah:Not by any slightest chance you're not involved is it Obina?

Obina:(stammered) I .....yes I am not

Waah:Okay I am going to see her and if I hear that you're somehow involved Obina

Obina:Uhm....

Waah:How many years is she going to serve?

Obina:Life imprisonment

Waah:Jizosi what exactly did she do Obina?,Chuks will definitely kill you

Obina:Well that's where you come in

Waah:What?,I don't want to be involved

Obina:(with a subtle tongue) He has your money doesn't he?

Waah:So?.....what does it have to do with anything,I am not bailing you out,he is getting my money once he locates his girlfriend who made a way for it with the money

Obina:With the picture you sent me I know where his girlfriend is

Waah:What you do?

Obina:Yes

Waah:But hey what does it have to do with Efe?

Obina:Because she is the reason why Efe is in jail

Waah:What,who exactly is this girl?

At Brad's place.....

A week passed already and time flew for One,actually for the both of them to be specific and she knew why it was like so, but both of them made use of their time together not letting a single minute to just slide them by

After an eventful day of having fun with Brad they finally did it,the making love that Brad always talked about and One really felt a difference for the first time.

It was different from what she knew and she loved it,she loved him the more,

She reminisced on it momentarily,with their favorite song playing in the background it's as if she was reliving what she once imagined about only that this time it was reality and much better.

Brad:(passed her heels) These are for you

One:Wow they're lovely thank you

Brad:Thanks be to Lui

One:I will definitely thank her ....did she arrive safely?

Brad:Yes and I think they're seeing around since the day she arrived she isn't available that much

One:Yeah but good she is my number one fan,she always make sure to read and this other girl who joined recently

Brad:Okay who?

One:Name is Pepper

Brad:(laughed) Seriously paper.....what kind of a name is that?

One:For the first time you laughed at someone's name

Brad:Not following now

One:You didn't laugh at my name though many laughed after hearing it

Brad:Did Matt laughed about it?

One:No but his face was obvious that he wanted to laugh he just held it in I

suppose

Brad:Well that's him,I love your peculiar name

One smiled and silence swept over from thenceforth as they continued packing

Brad:(After a while) Hey you have been awfully quiet, what are you thinking about?

One:(passed his tee) Nothing

Brad:One.....

One:What?

Brad:(drew closer and embraced her) What's wrong baby?,you didn't like the sex?

One:Yes I didn't like it

Brad:(sadly) Ohhh

One:(laughed) I loved it

Brad:Hahaha very funny

One:But I am just sad that it was farewell sex

Brad:Ohhh (sighed) I know it's hard but I would have loved to go with you but.....

One:But because of Kezia I can't

Brad:And the company said I can only travel with my spouse

One:And I am not divorced yet and we are not married yet also

Brad:Yes and trust me this was a very hard decision I have ever made in my entire life but thinking about you and our baby,I bravely made the decision because I don't want you to suffer

One:(looked down teary) I know we will survive till then

Brad:I will be sending you money every month

One:Okay

Brad:Now there is a little left from the travelling incentives they sent it should cover you for some time

One:Yeah I know but it won't be the same without you

Brad:Even for me too

One:And you will be visiting once a year?

Brad:Sadly yes

One:That's too much Bradley

Brad:What can I do and we talked and agreed about this

One:I know but I don't think I can endure

Brad:So what should I do then?.....I have already accepted,the visa is ready,ticket,everything and they will be expecting me I am the last one because I was late some already left yesterday

One:I know all of that (heaved a sigh) It can't be helped it's for us  
Brad:Yes and our future (passed a squeaky toy) Miss author  
One:(smiled) Miss author that's nice but now I don't even believe in myself  
Brad:I believe in you  
One:Thanks.....in other news what about your brother's wedding?  
Brad:I am dodging it  
One:What!?  
Brad:Yeah I was excited to meet my long lost brother at first but now it's like they want to prove something to me so this opportunity came at the right time to dodge the wedding  
One:Wait a minute so you don't know this your brother?  
Brad: Yes just saw him on a picture when he was young goes by the name Beasley if you're to ever hear such a name then you will know it's him  
One:Beasley did your Father wanted to name him Beastly?  
Brad:Hahaha you're laughing at other people's names now?  
One:Yes tit for tat  
Brad:Get out  
One:(walking the door) Okay I am going out  
Brad:Mxm come back here  
One:(came back laughing) Eish our love seems short lived  
Brad:And sweet  
One:Long distance relationships wow I am going to experience that also  
Brad:Yeah me too .....your face is looking up  
One:No my hands improved but my face it's face powdered  
Brad:Ohhh (put his bag away) Let's have a quickie before I go  
One:(both laughed) What?,where did that come from.....??  
Brad:I am kinda sad too,to be leaving you behind  
One: We have been having it everyday,you will sleep in the plane.....  
Before she knew it he pulled her and pressed her on the wall undoing his fly and they got in the zone.....  
At Queen's Aunty's place.....  
Queen:(typed) On the 10th  
She sent the message and threw her phone away and walked out  
Queen:(entering the kitchen) Today you're home early?  
Aunty:Yes took some days off and I am binge eating  
Queen:(looked at her plate) So I can see that and all this while I thought it's Imani cooking  
Aunty:No Imani went to town

Queen:To town as in Harare?

Aunty:Yes

Queen:To do what?

Aunty:She says she is meeting up with a couple of friends

Queen:Okay her Dad knows?

Aunty:I don't know didn't ask

Queen:I don't trust her you better ask if her Dad knows about this

Aunty:(grabbed her phone) Now that you have mentioned it .....,let me ask

Queen:(walked to the fridge) Okay

Aunty:How is the book coming along?

Queen:Final touches and we are taking off on the 10th you're invited too

Aunty:If I have time I will come

Queen:(drank some water) Hey look at you weren't you talking about off just now?

Aunty:I guess what I am really trying to say is books aren't my kinda thing

Queen:Eish so straightforward" they both laughed out loud

Aunty: Aren't you going to join me on the food?

Queen:(held her stomach) No my baby and I we are fine thank you

Aunty:(surprised) Haaa don't tell me?

Queen:Nope I am just joking

Aunty:(yelled) Queenie.....

Queen laughed walking out and got back in her room with no Imani to bully and order around she got bored and there was nothing more she could do other than pressing her phone all day long

Queen:(scrolling on her phone) It's been a while since I have listened to the car's conversations.....(plugged in earphones) Could they have noticed it and taken it out of the car?

She played the audios from the beginning but before she could listen further she jumped out of her seat in shock

Queen:What?,(repeated the audio) What is going on here!?!..... Ohhh my God,my God

Aunty:(knocked) Are you okay in there?

Queen: Uhm yes I am fine it's just that I am so happy that this is coming together nicely

Aunty:(walked away) Okay thought something is up

Queen:Noi don't worry I am fine (listened the audio again) Jesus I have to warn him.....

She scrolled in her phone looking for a certain number

Queen:Ohhh God I deleted it,why did I delete his number?

With no other option she grabbed her handbag and slipped into her flats and ran out of her room

Queen:(hyperventilating) Aunty can I borrow your car please?

Aunty:Do you know how to drive?

Queen:Yes please there is an emergency

Aunty:What about license Queen?

Queen:(impatiently) Don't worry Aunty I will be extra careful.....please, please I have to hurry

Aunty:What is this all about?

Queen:It's about my book please I will come back and explain

Aunty:(threw the keys) Just make su.....

She didn't even finish speaking Queen had already ran out.....

At the Airport.....

Brad and One arrived and they sat for a while as Brad waited for his bag to cleared

Brad:So this is it.....(One didn't reply it's as if he was talking to himself) Hey what is it!,what's wrong?

One:Just that I am having this bad feeling and ....

Brad:Ohhh come on I want this trip to be blessed and if you keep on acting this way I will go doubting

One:No don't it's probably paranoia because of what once happened this other time you remember back in South Africa when I got kidnapped?

Brad:Yes I remember and please don't think about it anymore okay

One:(held hands) Okay

She looked across the room adoring the air hostesses and she remembered how Bella used to take that position

A notification came on the notice board and Brad stood up

Brad:The time has come my love

One:(startled) What?

Brad:You're seriously getting me worried what's going on?

One:(teary) Nothing travel safely and I am going to miss you,I already am and .....

Brad squeezed her tightly in his arms as he felt tears coming to his eyes too,he secretly rubbed his tears behind her back

They let go when an air hostess approached them

One:(angrily shouted) What do you want?,he can walk by himself....Oooh so you want to lure him so you can kidnap him in the name of showing him to his seat?

She angrily said and the air hostess felt embarrassed as everyone looked at her,Brad had to apologize on her behalf

Brad:(to the air hostess) Sorry about that ...(to One) Babe please pull yourself together

One:Sorry .....mmmh I don't know why I am being so grumpy

Brad:You have to stop,control yourself please....I am going Okay

One:Already but we've just got here

Brad:Why are you being so absentminded,we have been here for some time and I have to go

One: Okay

She walked him halfway and stopped as she wasn't allowed to go any further

One:Please don't go

Brad:What are you now saying?

One:I am just so worried Brad

Brad:You will be Okay (kissed her lightly) Bye

He walked away and she waved goodbye with tears falling down

One:(wiping her tears away) Pull yourself together One,he will be fine,it's not like he is dead,he is just travelling that's all

Brad turned for the last time and they waved goodbye to each other one more time even threw kisses at each other then he disappeared out of sight,

One froze as reality shook her,goodbyes were hard she admitted that but life had to move on,alone and it was going to be hard

She turned and trudged heading towards the exit where a lady bumped into her as she ran

One:(held on to the door so as not to fall) Amaiwee .....

The lady briefly looked at her and continued to run

One:Excuse me, you don't even say sorry

The Lady didn't stop and One with anger couldn't let it slide she followed the lady

Lady:(stopped talking to a ticket attendant) Did the flight to Afghanistan leave?

Attendant: Sorry Ma'am there is no direct flight to Afghanistan

Lady:(breathing heavily) No....I am saying the one connecting

Attendant: (pointed) Just left

Lady:May I ask if there is a passenger by the name Br.....

Attendant:(cutting her short) Sorry we don't share such information

She wearily looked at the big window seeing the aeroplane taking off on the runway

Lady:I am too late

One:(arrived) Hey what did you.....?

Lady:(pushed her off) Because of you,it's all your fault,you couldn't just let me have him

One:What are you talking about?

Lady:I am going to hit you where it hurts the most Pinky and you won't do anything about it

She threw a piece of paper on One's face and left,One flabbergasted and at the same time confused squatted picking up the little paper

One:(reading) An invite to Queen's Book Launch (looked at the exit) and she just called me Pinky.....??

\*

The Diary

Insert 153

In Avonlee....

After some voluntary cleaning work at church Bella was left off at the road and walked a little distance looking at the addresses but after a while it seemed that she was walking in circles.

Bella:Ahhh where is it? (stopped to ask for directions) Excuse me.....

"Yes how can I help you?"

Bella:Are you from this area?

"Yes I am from around"

Bella: Okay please help me I am looking for number 23 but I can't seem to find it

"The addresses are arranged in odd numbers"

Bella: Odd numbers!?,I don't understand

"Yes you know 1,3,5,7 (pointing) so here is number 15 which means next door is number 17 next to that is 19

Bella:Okay I understand..... which means next to 19 is number 21 then 23

"Exactly like that,so go down looking at the addresses like that.....its

because they're new in-few stands"

Bella:Okay thank you very much"

"You're welcome" the gentleman walked away

Bella too turned going down the street looking at the addresses as advised

Bella:(arrived and knocked on the door) Hello,hello.... anyone home?....(the door was opened) Hello there

"How are you?,sorry you knocked for long didn't you?"

Bella:Yes

"Okay it's because we usually use the backdoor"

Bella:Alright ....I am looking for Norah or maybe you might know her as Julia's Mom

"Okay she is in ....I am her tenant"

Bella:Okay may I come in

"Stupid me of course please do come in" she moved aside and Bella walked in going through the corridor she was taken to the living room where she saw a twenty first teenage wearing ripped jeans lying on the couch busy with Xbox

"Ask him" the tenant said and went off to her room

Bella: Hello there" she was annoyed already with this boy who didn't even look her way to greet her (cleared her throat) Hello"

Boy:(startled) Are you talking to me?

Bella:Yes I am talking to you.....(gave herself a seat) How are you?

Boy: I am fine....who are you?

Bella:I am your sister"

Boy:(confused) Sister?

Bella: Yes how can you be so forgetful Collins?

Boy:(shocked) You know my name too?"

Bella:I forgive you for your dumbness you were still young when I last visited

Boy:Okay,so how can I help you?

Bella: I need to see your Mom"

Boy:(stood up) Okay " he paused his videogame and walked out,stood before a door in the spacey house and knocked "Mom there is someone to see you" said Collins

Her:(from her bedroom) Who?

Him:(looked to the living room) She said she is my sister"

Her:(surprised) Sister?

Him:Yes "

Her:Which sister is this?

Him:I don't know will you just come out already I am about to beat my high score

Bella rolled her eyes hearing that

Her:(walking towards her bedroom door) I am coming"

He left the door as his Mom came out and followed him to the living room where at first gaze knew Bella right away

Her: (cheerfully) Ohhh my God who is this?,.....Bella

Bella:Yes your one and only

Bella stood up and they tightly embraced rejoicing

Her:Ohhh wow look at you,still looking young

Bella:Really?

Her:Yes,please sit down

They both sat and a maid in a uniform came to attend them right away,at the sight of a maid Bella got bored,one because she was a maid and two because she ignored the door when she was knocking but let the tenant answer the door

Her:While we wait for our drinks tell me to what do I owe this surprise visit?, I mean the last I heard you were in prison?

Bella:It's a long story but now that you're seeing me here it's the grace of God

Her:Indeed because prison isn't an easy place shame

Bella:True the devil was knocking at my door always took my child,husband, freedom

Her:No wonder you've lost so much weight it hasn't been easy on you

Bella:vele.....anyway where is my Father?

Her:He is out but must be nearby

Bella: Okay..... The reason I am here is for my Mom I heard from Mella that she is here but looking around I didn't see her

Her:You heard from Mella....how is she too?

Bella: She is fine she sent her regards to you

Her: She barely visits too just send greetings

Bella: (laughed) I will have to drag her next time to visit

Her:Yes you should that.....about your Mom she left some time ago

Bella:Left going where?

Her:To Mom in the rural areas

Bella: What?, just yesterday I came back from there after spending about a week there and they said Mom last visited ages ago

Her:So where can she be?

Bella: I thought the sister would know

Her: And I only knew that she was going to see mom in the village nothing more

Bella: Where can she be now?

Her Auntie shrugged, Bella sipped the juice brought by the maid and stared into space wondering.....

At the Airport.....

Queen stormed out of the airport after talking to One heading to the car park, where she couldn't even unlock her car fuming in anger

She turned back quickly when she saw someone's shadow reflect on the window of the car

Queen: (startled) Who?..... Detective

Detective: Yes it's nice to see that you have a sharp memory

Queen: Yeah.... what are you doing here?

Detective: Shouldn't I be asking you that?

Queen: What do you mean this is an airport?

Detective: Yes I know that but people don't just come here its either they're going out of the country or escorting friends/relatives or even coming here inpurposely

Queen: Hahaha very funny now tell me how I can help you?

Detective: How did you know to come here?

Queen: What do you mean again?

Detective: Is it by coincidence again coming here?

Queen: Hey stop speaking in riddles I have to go

Detective: About the warehouse last time how did you know about it that place seemed kinda remote

Queen: I ..... well did you give the owner his car back?

Detective: There was no such car at the warehouse

Queen: How can it be?

Detective: How can it be what?

Queen: I think I heard clearly and,....

Detective: So you said you overheard by coincidence is it?

Queen: Yes

Detective: And the car belonged to a friend am I correct?

Queen: Yes

Detective: And that friend is the one you were trying to warn who just got in the plane is it?

Queen: How did.....?

Detective:(brought out something from his pocket) Is it because of this?

Queen: (swallowed) Uhm.....

Detective:We have to talk

Queen:sure (thoughtfully) but wait a minute how did you get that bug if you said there wasn't such a car at the warehouse??

At that same time One passed heading to the combis and she just saw Queen's back view talking to the detective and she really wondered what she was talking about earlier or how she came to know of Pinky

She couldn't come up with an answer of how Queen knew Pinky as to address her as she when she wasn't her so she brushed the whole issue out of her mind as she sat in a combi

She brought out her phone instead to make time worthwhile

One: (typing) Already miss you badly

He didn't reply there and there and she knew the systems of how it goes down in an aeroplane

As she was about to put her phone away a message got in and she opened her eyes wide reading

Message:Hey how have you been?,Kezia misses his Mommy

She reread the message over and over like she wasn't understanding the context of it and the person was online but when she didn't reply he went offline and a call came in

One:H...hello

Matt:Hey it's me

One:I know your voice

Matt:Good how have you been?

One:Been Ok

Matt:That's great to hear

One:Yeah,how is my son?

Matt:Our son is doing fine misses you only

One:Ohhh he tells you that?

Matt:(laughed) No but you can tell by the crying and refusing any other woman trying to hold him

One:Any other woman?

Matt: Yes his future stepmother,did you think I wasn't going to move on?

One:Why would I think like that?

Matt:I don't know I mean you moved on yourself so it's good for me to move on too with Kezia's new Mommy

One:Great whatever you decide or whatever you do is solely up to you and

none of my business all I want is to interact with my son

Matt: Of course ....where are you now?

One:Why?

Matt:We have to meet up for Kezia's sake?,isn't that you want to see your son?

One:Yes

Matt:So let's meet somewhere maybe your place where are you living by the way I forgot to tell you this other time that your Dad told me about his plans for selling his home and so he asked if I knew anyone who would be interested, in wanting to help him out I found him someone to buy

One:Ohh wow that's just great my Dad confided in you

Matt:Yeah to pass in to you

One:Do you still talk to him?

Matt:Why?

One:I need his number

Matt:Will look it up for you but not sure if I have it since I just reopened the sim again

One:Okay

Matt:So when should we meet,will MK be there?

One:Mmmh.....

In the plane....

Brad got quickly connected to his route's plane in South Africa airport that he didn't even manage to check out his phone

He opportune to use it some time later when they had flew way some miles and it was already in the night and he knew back home that people would be sleeping

Brad:(connected to WiFi and replied to One's message) Hey babe....I miss you too and we are going to take some time to get used to being away from each other,the feeling is so sickening on it's own

The message didn't get delivered so he checked his ticket and reconnected to WiFi and that's when his message ticked twice but her last seen reported that she was either sleeping or busy drafting points and ideas of a book

He switched to music instead listening to their favorite artists and the songs were already marked as favorites and had a playlist created for them.

How organized he laughed to himself seeing that having a woman take care of him was nice,everything was in order even with his songs too

Listened to every love song that made him miss her more he resolved to viewing their pictures and it brought memories back,he could see her smiling at him and also their goodbyes shattered his heart

Brad:She is soft-spoken,outgoing, coolheaded, a simple sophisticated lady" he edited her picture with a text on it and he smiled to himself but the smiles turned to sighs,couldn't believe he was going to be faraway from home,from her

To him it's as if he knew One for a very long time because the bond,communication everything about her with him was just incredibly superfluous

It was his first time being in an aeroplane himself and the experience frankly speaking was quite boring

Host:(stopped at Brad's seat) Sir phones out please

Brad woke up to hear the male air attendant's voice speaking as he fallen asleep with his phone in hand and he didn't even know how or what time he fell asleep

Brad checked his phone's screen and saw that there were messages displaying even though there wasn't WiFi connecting anymore and by the looks of it he had fallen asleep for quite a long time and he knew that the sleepless nights with One where now finally taking a toll on him.

Brad:(looked at the attendant) Uhm,let me just chec.....

Host:(cutting him short) No Sir it is a notification given and everyone is ought to follow as very soon we will land

Brad:(looked around) What?

Host:Yes put away your things

He said waiting on him and Brad did as instructed and the attendant walked away,eventually he fell asleep again,napped this time around

Some minutes later he stood up to go and use the restroom but stopped noticing something

Brad:(to his seatmate) Did you see anyone touching my compartment here?

Mate:Where?,who.....??

Brad:(pointing) Here where my luggage was

Mate:What about it?

Brad:Did you see anyo...,haaa forget it

Brad saw that he was talking to himself as the man started dozing again, he looked around and saw the previous attendant near the captain's cabin busy mixing drinks so he walked to there

Brad: Hie

Host: (briefly looked at him and back at his drinks) Ohhh hey it's you again, do you need a drink or?

Brad: No I came in to report my bags missing

Host: (surprised) Bags missing how come?

Brad: Yes I woke up and they were gone

Host: Mmmh.....let's check it out, this rarely happens, how did such a thing happen?

Brad: I don't know I was sleeping

Brad led the way and the host followed behind but when they got there Brad was surprised to see the bags back in the compartment

Host: (eyed him unbelievably) Now what were you saying?

Brad: I swear they weren't there before when I came to you

Host: So are you saying someone took them and put them back again?

Brad: It seems so (side eyeing him) And you were the one who had been here and.....

Host: So what are you saying here, are you accusing me of taking your bags?

Brad: No but (looked at his seatmate snoring) Maybe it was.....

Host: Please sit down you're making noise for the other passengers

Brad: I know what I saw and I wasn't dreaming

The Captain's voice came through for people to fasten their seatbelts and Brad sat down frowning as the attendant looked at him and then he left

At Kabul Airport.....

The seatbelt sign switched off and an instruction to disembark the airport was made

Brad took his personal belongings with him

Him and other passengers were directed to the terminal building on foot and once inside they started going through some procedures with the security screening facility

He successfully passed through a metal detector, placed his hand luggage in trays that went through x-ray machine and he waited on the end side of the machine for his luggage

A beep sound that the machine produced alarmed him and his heart sank when he saw two security officers whispering in each other's ears and then approached him

Security:(reading his pass) Mr Bradley come with us please....

\*

The Diary

Insert 154

At Queen's Aunty's.....

Queen arrived to her Aunty in a heated argument with Imani that even when she greeted no one heard her

Imani:He called me and said he wanted my friend's parent's phone numbers everyone of them that I will be meeting in town

Aunty:So what are you saying?,give him the phone numbers Imani

Imani:Aunty how could you just to go to town and you quickly take offense and report to my Dad

Aunty:I didn't take offense but telling your Dad in case if anything happens to you

Imani:What could possibly happen Aunty?,I am not living with Dad but you tell him of my every move why?

Aunty: Yes you're not living with him but I play it safe by letting him know so that I won't be accused of anything tomorrow if something is to happen to you

Imani:Why are you looking at the issue in that direction.....what do you think I will be doing in town exactly and the way you're saying it you're actually insinuating that I will be up to no good

Aunty:Well with the way you're being defensive it's quite obvious that you will be up to no good

Imani: No Aunty I am not being defensive

Aunty:Then just give him the phone numbers of your friend's parents so that he knows every time you'd be meeting up in town

Imani:Aunty why are you doing this I thought telling you would be enough but no you had to drag Dad into this

Aunty:Kanti you have nothing to hide so give him the numbers that he want if you fail to do so then I too will restrict you from going out because you would have proven that you'd be up to no good in town (stood up) I hope you have heard me clearly and next time I don't want to be involved in a words competition with you like I am your age I am an adult do you hear me Imani?

Imani pursed her lips in as she was angered to the last bit

Imani:(teary) He said he will take my phone....what have I done to deserve all this?

Aunty:Don't be a crybaby nxaa want to cover up with those tears

Queen:You have seen it too?

Aunty:(looked at Queen) Seen what?

Queen:She is very disrespectful, she doesn't weigh her words

Aunty:Have you two not been getting along?

Queen:Yes she doesn't know her boundary to know that this is an adult I shouldn't talk this way

Aunty:Imani I expect you to change or else we are registering you in boarding school do you hear me?

Imani: (stormed out) I wish Mom was alive.....

She ran out crying and locked herself in the room

Queen: You see?

Aunty:(sat down) Teen tantrums she will be alright....anyway when did you get here?

Queen:Some minutes ago

Aunty:(checked time) You came in late yourself,were you seeing a guy?

Queen:Yes my publisher

Aunty:Your publisher I thought you said he is based in the Uk?

Queen:Yes but he came so that he will attend but now he is running some business here

Aunty:Okay I am going to sleep

Queen:Goodnight

Her Aunty left and Queen walked to the room too but found the door locked

Queen:(banged the door) Imani open up.....

She didn't respond

Queen:Imani,open the door ....Imani

The door was opened and Queen got frightened by Imani's teary face with eyeliner running all over her cheeks leaving black marks

Queen:(held her chest) Jesus .....go and wash your face

Imani:It was you wasn't it?

Queen:Me what?

Imani:Who is feeding Aunty wrong info?

Queen:Don't know what you're talking about

Imani: Okay it's fine but need I remind you the golden rule?

Queen:(laughed) Hahaha are you a saint now?

Imani ignored her she collected her blanket instead and walked out to sleep in the living room

Queen thought to do away with the little brat for good.....

In Brisbane Australia....

Lui always had a perspective from TVs and books that beautiful countries existed but when she went to Australia it became a reality and there was nothing more exciting than sightseeing with the love of her life, Going through her bucket list of to-do things and first up on day number one they went to the Lone Pine Koala Sanctuary she heard that cuddling a koala is a quintessential Aussie experience and she agreed to that notion after putting it into practice though she was scared of koalas but it turned out that they were harmless.

She also saw animals that she was seeing for the first time in her life,some of them she didn't know existed.Animals such as wallabies,wombats,dingoes,Tasmanian devil and also platypuses the list was endless

She was especially amazed by the kangaroo pouch that could hold baby kangaroos in it.

Well that was that on the first day,second day they went to Queensland Art Gallery&Gallery of Modern Art (QAGOMA) she experienced world-class performances of opera, ballet and science centre interactive exhibits all of that was happening for the first time in her life

Third day it was Brisbane Botanic Gardens Mount Coot-tha a great picnic spot, they had one themselves and free guided walks,the experience was panoramic

Fourth day they went for a dip at the streets beach which was the eight great man-made wonder of the world and the massive beach-style lagoon was/is popular with tourists,she felt like a tourist herself even though she was now a resident well that is after the change of citizenship was going to be approved,it was a guarantee according to Marcus.

Fifth day it was exploring the local farmers' markets and they picked up the freshest produce for their two bedroom apartment,she needed to please her man with her great cooking too so the local market gave her ideas of dinner dishes

Moving on to the sixth day they had a catch of local artists live music in Queen Street Mall and she danced along to the soothing sounds while in Marcus's arms that was priceless fun and memories in the making that she was going to cherish and store in her longterm subconscious

On this day the seventh day she was in bed having a throwback reliving the six days of nothing but pure fun and the most enthralling part of it all was that she was with the person she so dearly loved.

Marcus was out, went to his office on this day leaving Lui in bed after having unprotected sex of course as they were going to try for a baby anyway it had been unprotected sex since the day of the wedding.

She laid in bed busy with her newly begotten iPhone well things were improving starting from her phone and she relaxed herself going through facebook, posting pictures, viewing likes, comments and also catching up with her favorite storyteller on whatsapp

After reading two starred inserts she found herself crying, she loved the story, she loved the author but One herself was going through a difficult phase, Lui then concluded that with Mitzi by her side she was at least going to be okay

She typed in her comments in the group of fifty participants and encouraged others to do so as well, she even thought to talk to One, besides being an author she was a friend she admired but lately One was unapproachable

She disconnected the call at first ring recalling to check the timezones and in Zimbabwe they were sleeping while in Australia it was eight hours ahead Lui: I will chance a call some time later that is if I don't forget....." She talked to herself as she put her phone away and closed her eyes for an afternoon nap hearing the sound of the sea waves and cool breeze sweeping over at their beach home, it was so heavenly.....

At One's Place....

It's 3 am and One woke up as sleep drifted further away from her eyes, she tried all she could to sleep but dololo it was all to no avail

She sat up looking at Brad's side on the bed where he usually slept and she could feel the void and his absence.

Tears threatened her eyes but no she reminded herself not to cry for him like he was dead, he was so alive and going to make a life for her and their baby so she encouraged herself to endure during his absence

One:(reached for her phone) Must've arrived by now.....(she talked to herself typing even though his last seen discouraged her and her earlier messages she sent were unanswered) Bae how was your trip I believe you have arrived?

She waited patiently for the message to deliver but a once off tick made her loose hope of getting a reply

One:I just thought to let you know that Kezia's Dad wants to meet for Kezia's sake so I was thinking to meet him in the following days and maybe we can settle on the divorce too,so that you and I can proceed with our plans freely without any hindrance.... please as soon as you get this reply me,love you,us MK ♡

She sent another message and to make time worthwhile she started viewing statuses,there were Lui's pictures, many of them,One viewed only three of Lui's big Australian album otherwise it was going to finish her data bundles

Going down she saw one that Bradley had put up also,a picture of her,of the both of them to be precise,they had once taken while taking a stroll in the city of Harare on one of the days of making their time together memorable

One:(reading) she is a soft-spoken,outgoing, coolheaded, a simple sophisticated my type of lady I love her muntu wanga"

She smiled like a retard reading, rereading and repeating the status as she slept with her side just focusing on that status

She kept looking at it and ideas of a new book came rushing in her mind and she had to jot it down quickly

Phone space was running out,so she stood up to take her diary but she went back to bed realizing that her diaries were at Matt's place, she just prayed that he didn't burn them

One:(typed) Please can you bring my diaries that I left at your place?

She sent the message to Matt and he came online

Matt:You're online this time don't tell me Mitzi has already finished kukusvi\*a (sexing you)?

One:What kind of language is this? She clicked her tongue and casts her phone to the side,now the sleep came to her eyes.....

At Matt's place.....

Matt waited for One's reply but he saw that she went offline so he frowned putting his phone away and patted Kezia's back who was sleeping on his chest lightly snoring

He really loved his son to the ends of the worlds and bonding with him was an important task that he wouldn't deprive himself of and he would make sure to put aside everything else just to have that time.

He knew that One had introduced another man in his son's life even though he was still young but his senses were working that at first he was denying his Daddy must've gotten used to the other man and that's why Matt took his time to bond with Kezia to rub off the other man in Kezia's senses.

Bit by bit he had attained that which he desired as Kezia could now respond to his Dad when he plays with him and even cries when he is about to leave him with Pee when he wants to go out.

Matt:(changing Kezia putting him on the bed) I love you Kezia,Rain (laughed looking at his chubby face) Rain where the heck did that name come from seriously?

He got off the bed chuckling to himself and went in the loo and eased himself

Matt:(tapping his dick) Oooh baby I miss you....." He swallowed just thinking of her big round ass that he spank,thinking about it made him horny

He helped himself out with her in mind and of every session they ever had from the time he disflowered her to pretty much about everything

Matt:Ahhh Ku,....Kuchy

He stopped and wiped his mushroom head,before he headed out he stopped looking at his image on the bathroom mirror,he really didn't know the person who was staring back at him.

One had made him stop growing up or act his age he thought,mature him would have let her go and let time heal the wound of ever falling in love deeply with a girl fifteen years his junior but hell no immature him had to fight for her through the hard way

Matt:(looking at his body built) Should I start working out too?....(shook his head walking out) she is making me crazy

He sat in bed by Kezia's side after covering him nicely and he took his phone,went through a certain number he was stalking and he frowned almost to the point of wanting to throw his phone but he had to control himself

Matt:(typing) Hey you're online?

Person:Yes this is the time I usually get up

Matt:Doing what solving mysteries?

Person:Probably that and other things

Matt:Okay how did it go?,you never said anything

Person: One was hers and the other one we don't know who it belongs to but it seems they had a score to settle with him too

Matt:Mmmh Okay who can it be?

Person: I don't know but the staff mounted to a kg"

Matt:What?

Person: Yes someone planted it also

Matt:(with a laughing emoji) So what are we looking at here?

Person:About five to ten years and a whole lot of fine

Matt:It's just good to whoever added some more for him

Person:But why would the person do that?

Matt:Why do you ask?

Person:I think the person is after her also that's why he would do that

Matt:Ohhh never took it into consideration

Person:I am looking into it

Matt:Thanks....and how did it go with the meeting?

Person: It went on alright

Matt:Okay let me know what you'd have find....you'd be able to find something won't you?

Person:Of course I will that's my job

Matt:Alright let me doze for a few minutes got a big day ahead of me

Person:Sure make the best of your time

Matt:I am surely planning to

Person: Great

He went offline checking the time it was already 4:15 so he got in the bedcovers to try and sleep again but his mind seemed busy,disturbed at the same time excited,so instead he walked to the closet to look for her diaries.....

At One's place.....

At the touch of daylight One had her eyes already opened and being without Brad was going to turn her insomniac again

No appetite,no sleep she definitely had to force those things otherwise she more damage would not only be on her but her small pikin in her stomach

One:(sitting up rubbing her belly) He didn't even have a problem if it comes out a girl.....(smiled) wonder if he has replied now

Again she grabbed her phone and went on his number and she smiled seeing three reflected on his inbox and so she delighted herself opening the message

Message:Hey Kuchinei I travelled and arrived safely and.....

One:(paused reading the message) Kuchinei he hated calling me Kuchinei (laughed) Must be drunk maybe.....

She continued reading his messages with a smile.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 155

At One's place....

One sat with a hand mirror as applied her foundation and face-powder concealing the traces of two colors away

She didn't do anything that day, felt lazy probably hormones at work, all she did was eat lots recovering on the time she didn't eat.

Continuing on with her makeup she combed her relaxed hair, it wasn't afro anymore but grew longer and lengthier over the time.

Brad had made sure to leave her looking good after going through days of removing the braids, that part was terrible to the both of them.

Well it was terrible but doable, after she neatly tied her hair she slipped in her heels yes she could still wear them but with the venue she opted for flats as that day a weekend she was going to meet up with Kezia's Dad.

They were supposed to have met several days earlier but she postponed the meeting due to a short illness of nauseating, feverish, spotting and she definitely knew who was responsible, only hoped for the baby not to be miscarried

One:Aargh, cravings.....(rubbed her belly) craving strawberries seriously, of all things it has to be strawberries?

She talked to herself reaching for her wallet and checked the money she had

One:Enough to fulfil my cravings for some time"

She smiled heading to the kitchen so she could wash the plates she used

One:Afternoon Mrs....

Her:Hello there you look beautiful

One:Thank you

Her:You're welcome and you can just call me Dudu no need for honorariums

One:Okay Dudu (both laughed) I will try

Dudu:Great then and what should I call you?

One:You can call me Day

Dudu:Day okay it's a beautiful name

One:Thank you

Dudu:You want to use the stove or the sink?

One:Sink please

Dudu:Go ahead I have just finished doing my dishes

One:(walked to the sink and placed her plates) Okay thank you

Dudu:How are you holding up all by yourself, alone without your sweetheart?

One:(washing the dishes) I am fine only that I miss him badly

Dudu:Okay (turned to the stove and stirred in her pot) You guys are a great couple,you look good together

One:Thank you very much

Dudu:(turned to look at her) You're beautiful and he is handsome a perfect combination

One:I am thankful to have met him

Dudu:I bet he is thankful too....so no kids yet it seems neh?

One:Well we are expecting and soon we are going to have our first child

Dudu:Wow that's so nice ....too bad that Daddy won't be here to experience the pregnancy phase with you

One:Yeah too bad but he will have to experience it over the phone

Dudu:(laughed) Yeah that's the only way ....do you go to church?

One:No I don't

Dudu:Why?,sorry to ask way too many questions

One:It's fine....but I just don't go

Dudu:Okay let me take you to church one of the days

One:Uhm,I don't know.....

Dudu:It's fine I am not pressuring you,you can join me whenever you're ready

One:Okay I will let you know

Dudu focused with her cooking while One finished washing her dishes

"Sis" a woman's voice called coming in through the front door

Dudu:I am in here,the kitchen

The woman walked in as One turned to walk out her heart thudded looking at the woman who had just entered

"Who is this?" She asked her sister

Dudu:My tenant.....I haven't introduced you guys is it?

"How do you know her?"

Dudu:Why,what's wrong?

"Because I know this woman" she said

Dudu:(confused) You do?,so knowing her is a problem or? (looked at One)  
You know her as well?

One:(shook her head) No I don't (walking out) please excuse me.....

"She shouldn't live here Sis if you know what's good for you and if you really love your husband you better tell her to stay away"

After hearing that One stopped before she could escape to her room

Dudu:(confused looking at her young sis) My husband,what do you mean because right now I don't understand?

"(With a hateful look) This girl is a homewrecker,I didn't know that this was your tenant you're sharing with but you should get rid of her"

Dudu:Why?.....a homewrecker,Day what is she talking about?

One:I don't know what she is talking about"

"I am Kiki don't pretend as if you don't know me One (turned to Dudu) Sis you remember my friend Bella?"

Dudu:Yes I do,the one in prison?

One:Can you talk your issues out I hav.....

"(Cutting her short) No this girl is bad sis..... Oneday slept with Bella's husband in her bedroom when Bella hired her as a maid, got pregnant by her husband ,lavished Bella's husband's money, took everything from her, she was a side chick who eventually got married to Bella's husband because he is rich and she made sure Bella got chased out and divorced ,lost everything because of her and currently Bella is in prison

Dudu:(speechless) Ohhh.....uhm

"So is she living here with Martin?,or maybe she has targeted your husband to wreck your home?,because that's what she do

One:(to Dudu) Tell me of your final decision when I come back if you want me out I will move but now I have to be somewhere asap"

She turned and proceeded to her bedroom,hurt and feeling all kinds of emotions

"She is probably going kunohura mari ye rent (to prostitute some money for rent) " said Kiki and One heard it before she got in her room

She sat in her room hearing them talk and she knew that Kiki will make sure that everyone at the apartment premises will know about her

To dodge the whole fiasco she took her bag, phone, locked up and went out.....

In town.....

Matt:(on the phone) Hello where are you?

One:I am about to get there

Matt:Just tell me where you are and I will pick you up

One:I am at Eastgate mall.....uhm was checking some things

Matt:Okay wait there I am coming

He dropped the call and One hurriedly walked to East-gate mall, trying to budget money as much as possible she walked from 8th street and it was quite a distance but good exercise she reminded herself.

She rested at the benches inside East-gate mall trying to catch her breath, saliva mounted in her mouth and the craving was getting serious and it was soil this time around something she never did on Kezia's pregnancy but where on earth was she going to get the soil from?

In a few minutes Matt parked outside and came inside to look for her

Matt:(standing before her) Hie....

He looked at her from head to toe

One:Hello

She greeted looking down and stood up but there was a weird atmosphere that formed as he looked at her

One:Where is Kezia?

Matt:In the car let's go ....

He walked on ahead as she followed behind him heading to the parking lot, he led her to a shiny silver Suzuki Vitara it was a classy and an eye-catching car but she found herself frowning

One:Is this your new car?

Matt:(unlocking) Yes.... you like it?

She shrugged opening the backdoor and got while he laughed getting in the front

One:Ohhh my baby ...(kissing his cheeks) so, so handsome (hugged him) I missed you (teary) My baby, finally we meet again, Ohhh God I gave birth to him, my baby.....I love you very much

She took Kezia who was in his baby seat with eyes opened and a dummy in his mouth,he looked at her as she as did all sorts of things to him,Matt looked at them for a while smiling before starting the car

One:You look great,prince charming suits you better

Matt:Me?

One:No Kezia

Matt:(chuckled) I knew that,how are you feeling now by the way?

One:Why?

Matt:Didn't you say you weren't feeling well?

One:That was days ago I am now fine

Matt:Really?.....(looking in the rearview mirror) You don't look so great though,you're kinda dark

One:You are seeing things

Matt:Your feet are swollen also

One:(fixed her short dress) Are you checking me out?

Matt:What's there to check you're getting smaller

One: (ignored and adoringly stared at her son who smelled rich) You dressed him?

Matt:No his new Mommy did

She didn't reply that but swayed and rocked Kezia in her hands

One:You still know me don't you?

After saying that he bursted out crying

One:Don't tell me you have forgotten your Mommy?,(teary) Rain my boy no don't.. ...

She said hurt and whatever she tried on him wasn't helping because he didn't stop crying

One:You shouldn't introduce women to my son

Matt:Ohhh now it hurts when it's you whom he is refusing

One:Meaning,what are you basing at really?

Matt:Didn't you introduce Mitzi to my son and first days he used to deny me as well

One:So it's tit for tat is it?

Matt:No but a taste of how it feels ....you will have to work to restore the mother-son relationship

She looked at him speechless as he parked the car at a food mart

One:Why are we here?

Matt:I want to buy him yoghurt

One:Okay

Matt:You want anything?

One:No I am fine

He walked out of the car and she looked at him rolling her eyes

Matt:(passing her yoghurt) For Kezia.....

One:Do we have his bib?

Matt:Check his bag

One checked the bag, Matt walked out again and she wondered where he was going again but she saw him coming back with pizza opened it and put it on the dashboard,it's aroma filled the whole car

Matt:(eating) You said you're fine?

One looked and swallowed while salivating over the pizza

One:Yes I am fine

Matt:Good"

He continued eating and then started the car

Matt:So how is this your Mitzi guy?

One:Fine

Matt:He allowed you to come alone?

One:Yeah he is working

Matt:During weekends also?

One:Yes and can we not talk about him,did you bring my diaries?

Matt:Yes I did (checked his wristwatch) Uhm I need to be somewhere right now

One:Somewhere where?

Matt:Class

One:Class?, you're going to school again?

Matt:A different type of class

One:But why would you have classes on the day that we meet for Kezia's sake?

Matt:Because I kept postponing my class

One:Okay....how's Efe by the way hasn't she given birth yet to your second born?

Matt:She is now 7 months pregnant

One:That's nice we are just surrogate mothers to you isn't it?

Matt:If you see it that way then so be it

She looked at him unbelievably ....

At Counseling class...

Counsellor:Mr Sande welcome

Matt:Thank you....uhm this is Kezia's Mom"

Counsellor:(offering her hand) Kezia's Mom nice to meet you I heard so much about you"

One:(looked at Matt) What exactly did you hear?

Counsellor:Don't worry it was not bad things

One:Okay

Matt:Can she sit here while i take the class?

Counsellor:Of course she can

One:No I don't want to be here can I sit outside instead?

Matt:No what if you run away with my son?

One:Why would I do that plus he is our son not your son only?

Counsellor: I think you should just be in you know you really don't have anything to loose here

One:Okay

She sat with Kezia in her arms as Matt and his counsellor started talking

Counsellor:Talk to me

Matt:I sometimes just get so mad to the point that I can't control it and with that anger I won't stop till I do something, cause havoc to calm down and this has cost me a lot

Counsellor:Is there anything that triggers it,something that happened in the past or?,I mean what really makes you so angry?

Matt:Trust issues I guess and it's linked to my past but I really want to be a good man to my woman,to love her and for her to love me back without any fear or looking at me like I am some animal no,

Counsellor:Okay do you mind if you share about these trust issues?

Matt:Okay I have always known that I am a good guy,I didn't cheat,didn't lie,worked hard in life and mostly I respected the woman in my life but I have had bad luck with them or maybe I have bad choices when it comes to women,speaking about my first wife she slept with my brother

One now looked up in amazement when she heard Matt saying that

Counsellor: Ohhh sorry but what really happened?

Matt:She said she wanted to get pregnant when we tried for a baby for long without success so she thought maybe I had low sperm count,so she wanted to get pregnant with my brother but this was all my brother's planning,he was the mastermind behind it all,he had been lusting after my wife for so long and because of that incident I never trusted again I thought people just take me for granted yet i offer loyalty,when I took my second wife I don't want to lie everything was great until....

One turned a deaf ear to him speaking about her she didn't want to hear the specifics concerning her so instead she took her phone out

One:(typed) Hey I am with Kezia's Dad right now

She sent the message and looked at Kezia who was looking at her as if he was trying to familiarize with her

Brad:(replied) Busy,talk later

One:That's what you're saying these days since you got there and you'd never text back Brad

Brad:Because I would be busy Kuchinei

One immediately started fuming slowly getting pissed off

Counsellor:(to Matt) Do you still love her? One listened that instant but no her phone took her focus

One:(viewing Brad's d.p) Who is the woman you've just put up on your profile picture? (He went offline) Brad what's going on?....who is that woman?

Brad:(came back online) I am sorry I can't do this anymore

One:Do what Brad?

Brad: You and me,I didn't know how to say it but coming here was escaping from you

One:(tearfully) Escaping from what exactly?

Brad:I don't love you and I found someone better here

One:What?

In Matt's car....

Matt:(on the phone) Yes and don't cook tonight I am coming with food

Pee:Okay thank you Dad,I was delaying cooking for a reason

Matt:Yes you have to rest some days not always cook everyday

Pee:Thank you for being considerate

Matt:So I am treating you tonight,what do you want to eat?

Pee:I should choose?

Matt:Yes if there was time could have taken you out for dinner

Pee:Okay so uhm.....just buy anything

Matt:Anything really?

Pee:Okay how about Nandos meat and chips then

Matt:Nandos it is,I will but that

Pee:I am grateful

Matt:Anyway how was your day?

Pee:It was okay thank you for asking,just missing Kezia

Matt:We are about to come and I am sure he misses you too

Pee:Is he still awake and did you meet up with his Mom?

Matt:He is sleeping in his Mom's hands right now driving her to her place

Pee:Okay that's good how was the meeting by the way?

Matt:It was alright though Kezia's Mom suddenly fell sick

Pee:What's wrong with her?

Matt:Asthma attack

Pee:So how is she now did you take her to the hospital?

Matt:She refused to go to the hospital,don't worry about her she is now a grown up,knows how to take care of herself

Pee:Hope she will be alright

Matt:Yeah bye I will see you when I come back

Pee:Okay Dad bye

He dropped the call and looked in the rearview mirror and One was trying to hide her tears away but he could see that something was up

Matt:(smirked) Are you alright?

One:I am a grown up woman like you said

Matt:Yes you're

One: Leave me here please

Matt:Is this where you leave?

One:Yes

Matt:Are you sure?

One:Yes I am sure what are you saying?,you think I don't know where I live?

Matt:(stopping the car) I didn't say that One thought maybe your eyes got cloudy and blurred with tears from all the crying you are doing

One:I am not crying

Matt:You know you can talk to me.....is it Mitzi?

One:(angrily) What about him,ohhh and today you want to actually talk,wow you never cease to amaze me Matt:There is a thing called change and I am walking towards that path

One:Good for you and your woman,when will I be divorced?

Matt:Any time you want

One:When?,give me a date .....

I am tired of you man" she looked down and started crying again

Matt got out of the car and opened the door for her,first took Kezia out of her arms and strapped him on his baby seat

Matt:(pulled her out and hugged her) Whatever it is you will be okay

One:(fought him off) Don't touch me leave me alone I don't need your comfort....(spat on the ground) you dogs

Matt:(angrily) What did you just say?

One:You heard me,don't raise your voice to me,like I am your anything,what did I do to you,give me a reason why you treated me like shit?,....just go,I don't even care to know the reasons, I deserved it,everything happening I deserve it,so leave me alone

Matt:You're right ,I am sorry about that,about everything but let me ....

One:(backed away) I said don't touch me,go please or I will scream

Matt:Okay go in first so that I can make sure you're in

One:No you go first

Matt:No go in first

One:I insist go....

Matt defeated got back in the car and One looked at Kezia one more time before the car reversed and drove off

When she made sure that his car was out of sight she began trekking the remaining distance from the 6th avenue to 8th street,she had lied so that Matt doesn't know where she lives

She walked by the side of the road cars passing her by with the wind blowing on her face and hands sending some cold chills in her body. She couldn't stop the tears from falling or her mind from thinking, how she was going to pick herself up from thenceforth she didn't know,now she was completely alone and lonely.....

At One's place.....

One unlocked the main door and she could hear laughter inside but the moment she stepped in there was complete silence that sent gave her an uneasiness and a timorous feeling but she had to control herself

One:(with a low voice) Evening Sir, Dudu

Dudu:Evening Day

Her voice was cheerful not what One was expecting

Dudu:Do you have some minutes so we can we talk?

One:Okay

She walked to their living room and sat on the floor

Dudu:Hey sit on the sofa

One:No it's fine this is exactly my place in life....

Dudu:Are you Okay ?

One:(looking down) Never been better

Dudu:Okay.... so what I want to say is that you don't have to move out

One:(surprised) Ohhh.....

Dudu:Yes your past or what you do has nothing to do with me,when I came to live here the agent didn't hold an interview to question of my past so why should I do that to you....how can I involve myself in your issues what has it got to do with the room you're renting?,I saw it completely useless even when Kiki tried to convince me I just couldn't get to throw you out because if I do that the same exact thing will be done to me....in the bible when the people brought an adulterous woman caught in the act to Jesus wanting to stone her to death Jesus said if any of you hasn't sinned then stone her to death,not even one person picked up or even attempted to do so because they knew that they too were bound to sin

One: Thank you very much God bless you for your kindheartedness

Dudu:Amen dear so that's all let's continue living together like nothing was ever said

One:(stood up) Thank you.... I had a hectic day I would like to rest please

Dudu:No problem I understand, goodnight

One:Goodnight

She walked to her room, sat on the bed bringing her diaries out that Matt brought for her,those were now going to be her best friends,  
She wanted to avoid using her phone that night but no her phone was now going to save her or else she would find herself out in the streets

One:(typed) Next book is up for sale

She posted in her group and no one responded as usual but just when she was about to put her phone away one participant replied

Pepper:Noted I loved your previous book so I am anticipating to the next one

One read and it gave her a little bit of hope but she couldn't be freely happy that night

One:(crying) Mom.....I miss you

She cried hard,tears flowing into her ears as she laid facing the ceiling,decided she listened to a sad song and it made her more sad,love in her stories seemed beautiful but in reality it seemed like complete fiction

 They say everything is temporary, who the hell are they anyways,I want to know where does love go to die, is it just some sad empty castle in the sky?,Did we just shoot too high and spill like wine

You walk by and it's like our bodies never touch,no love you hold me close

but I don't feel much I cry maybe time isn't on our side we had a thing but we lost

One more go I kinda thought if we took it slow it might be easier for us and for us to know we never been quite here before,I wish I knew when we lost it

You used to try to wake the beast in me there is still a sleepy part of me inside,I have been waiting to come alive, you stared into my eyes and turned to stone

And now I'm living all alone in these four walls

Kinda blank like the thoughts living in my head

This is the one that I felt I knew so well

I think we had it, but we lost it

I'm still the girl that you chased all around the world

I haven't changed, just replaced all the chains with pearls,I want the same things we did back then

I know we had it, but we lost it .....

One:(sobbed) I am done with man.....

At Church.....

For the first time in her life One entered church,it was a Sunday and thought to join Dudu,tired of everything church was really her last place of hope

She was welcomed well with the church ushers and she adored the church setup,the order and pretty much about everything from the choir to the intercession though that part she just watched others pray for she really didn't know anything,she didn't know how to pray

She forgot about the heartbreak for a while as she danced to the step on the devil's head song,quickly she felt belonging as everyone freely participated,singing, clapping and dancing along it was so nice, shame.

Her Mom has always shunned church and for the same reason she had she too shunned it and never believed still does that God could love her,she felt like a person that God ignores that's why she did her things without God's acknowledgement

In time she followed suit as everyone clapped their hands standing up when the Pastor and his wife entered guided by church's protocol going to the front

The congregation then sat down in silence as the Pastor's wife took the mic to preach

Pastor's wife: (on the mic) Today we want a Deborah type of woman to be installed in all of us.....the type of woman that the man relies upon to the extend that they will say if you don't go then we won't go.....if you don't pray then all won't be well with us,can I get an Amen somebody

Congregation: Amen....

Pastor's wife: A woman who doesn't fight with side chicks with her fists but with her prayers Amen

Congregation: Amen more on that mhamha

One looked down and immediately felt out of place

Pastor's wife:Yes don't indulge in futile fights with side chicks but go on your knees Deborah (knelt down) the word of God says whatever God has joined together let no man put asunder,so right now every woman fighting your happiness and standing in the gap of what God has ordained in heaven,we say.....

Congregation: Catch fire, die by fiiiire

One stood up and crept out of the church.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 156

At Church.....

Kiki:(shouting behind One's back) So church too couldn't contain you?

One:(stopped and turned back) You got to be kidding me,you go to this church too?

Kiki:(approached closer) Yes I do and I am so happy right now that pastor's wife showed you the way, the right way for side chicks

One:Which is?

Kiki:Leaving.... Just like you're leaving this church whilst still in progress that's the same way you should leave people's husbands whilst they still have their marriages

One:Why are you really doing this to me?,just how many husbands did I take seriously?,did I take your husband Kiki?.... Have you ever considered the man to be guilty instead of attacking me huh?

Kiki:If you weren't guilty you shouldn't have agreed to step on another woman because of your selfish egotistical lustful character you have in you....and if you aren't guilty why are you leaving?, the sermon located you that's why

One:Well I am no longer with Matt so you and your friend can have him and

leave me alone please

Kiki:Ohhh really so you're actually done with Martin neh?,(fixing her collar) and coming to church today is it because you're looking for a brother to lure or the Pastor himself?

One:(pushed off her hand) I don't have time for this nonsense Kiki let God be my judge

Kiki:So you now want to be the proverbs 31 woman?

One:(walked closer to her and stared her in the eye) There is no need of proving myself to you Kiki so here is your befitting answer and you better listen good I am a woman beyond limit Kiki mind you, I am not limited to one chapter of the Bible I am the entire bible,I am Eve I ate the apple taking what was forbidden,I am Delilah I stole Matt's heart and his strength was all in my hands,I was a concubine aka side chick to Solomon in this case to Matt,I was a Leah who would steal a sister's husband,steal a fellow woman's husband,Bella's husband,I can be that woman at the well with five husbands if I choose to,I can be an Esther who captured this King's heart with her beauty,what I declare man will immediately put into action,a Tamar who can sleep with her father in law but in this case he doesn't suit my taste,a Hagar,a mistress hired by a Sarah and have a child for an Abraham/Matt before Sarah/Bella has an offspring, I can be a Mary who can surprise my husband with a pregnancy in this case itself he will surely be dumbstruck (rubbed her belly) I won't be fooled or lowered of my standards to only one chapter, the Bible is good and I can be the entire book through and through whilst you watch and be like a commentator for the Dembare ....(clicked her tongue) excuse me

She walked away leaving Kiki frozen and speechless but got startled when Dudu ran out looking for One

Dudu: Where is she?

Kiki:Where is she,who?

Dudu:Day....

Kiki:Probably out of the gate now, I can't believe you'd invite such a rebel to church

Dudu:You talk as if you're a saint yourself

Dudu ran after One not minding her high heels

Dudu:Day.... (One stopped and turned back) hey where are you going church isn't finished yet?

One:I am sorry I can't do this.... there are so many haters next thing I don't want is a bunch of ladies gossiping about me or thinking I will be after their husbands

Dudu:But you shouldn't fo.....

One:I am sorry as much I would appreciate you and your effort but people will be my stumbling block,I don't want to sound like I am an extrospection but you heard it yourself..... every side chick die by fire what's that suppose to mean?,it's like a prayer for me to die,a death sentence on it's own when I came to find redemption.... And Bella is actually in this church

Dudu:(surprised) Bella?,no Bella is in prison?

One:Bella is in church ,you just didn't see her and she was satisfied over that prayer that every side chick should die by fire....supposedly If I am saved what will I tell people,that I stole Bella's husband and do you think the ladies will leave me alone?,I will be an outcast, an outsider,you said it yourself people wanted to attack an adulterous woman before Jesus,they weren't even afraid to persecute before Jesus what will stop them to do so to me?,I appreciate your kindheartedness but not everyone is like you

Dudu:Okay I guess there isn't much I can say now

One:I will see you at home

Dudu:Okay be well....I believe that true change is when a person reflects on his or her mistakes and coming to the knowledge that they did wrong is a step to repentance more than being at church

One: Yes that's why I wanted Bradley because I wanted a non-married man but it turned out that.....(looked down and swallowed the lump of pain) let me not waste your time

Dudu:(hugged her) Alright I will see you later.....

She went back and One thought of the distance she was going to trek and she motivated herself that it was good exercise.....

At One's place.....

Time flew and it was that that time of struggling on what to wear and it is every woman's dealio

One was caught up too as she went through her not so many clothes and she looked at the mess she made in the room after trying different outfits and each outfit she tried on brought on memories

One:(reading the ticket) Dress code is smart casual.....what the heck is smart casual?

She sat down tired and just decided to wear whatever that her hand touches,most of her dresses were dirty and she had run out of washing powder, what was next she didn't know and didn't want to think about it but she just lived....

The vitiligo on the other hand seemed like it wasn't improving especially on her face and she had to conceal it with a lot of foundation, which was going to get finished soon just because she used too much of it to cover up her freakish face that was made in ex bae if there ever be a company like that Either way when she didn't have vitiligo people looked at her and when she had it people still looks at her when she goes out without makeup on but she didn't dare make that mistake.

For that period only Dudu and her husband knew of her face's condition

One:All thanks to Martin....." She talked to herself looking in the mirror and her little stomach was soon going to protrude,it was funny how at such a time of lack there wasn't going to be a miscarriage,not that she wished for a miscarriage but it was typical she thought

She wanted an early start before everyone else at the venue,why she was going she didn't know but just for the fact that she had nothing else better to do during that time plus the event was in town and a walkable distance made the idea more inviting, well the distance wasn't that walkable but good exercise for a pregnant woman mmh.....

Moving on she sat down to eat her pre-evening meal before heading out,plain rice yipee it was her favorite because she was eating it day and night, if you know what she means; a few will understand it though

She halted her eating when her phone rang and the number was an unsaved and unknown number to her

One:Hello who is this,.....Sly?

Voice:(laughed) No it's not Sly but Sly's daughter

One:Imani?

Imani:Your one and only"

One:Whoa it's really you how have you been lil Sis?

Imani:I have been good big Sis

One:That's good to hear,where did you get my number?

Imani:Isn't it obvious?

One:(laughed) Of course,Him

Imani:So listen I don't have much airtime..... I just want to ask about a certain pornographic video

One:Pornographic video I don't understand,what video?

Imani:Okay I already have my answer

One:What do you mean by that Imani?

Imani:You not knowing about it means it wasn't you but Pinky

One:Pinky did what?,I am lost enlighten me please

Imani:It was hard to tell who exactly is who but she has quite a number of those pornographic videos I noticed ....though I didn't get to open every one of them

One:(shocked) What,what are you saying?

Imani:Yes it seems she is into pornography

One:Where did you see the videos from Imani?

Imani:In my Aunt's phone

One:So uhm what ....I mean,how,who,where? (confused) .....aaargh,God

Imani:I believe they must be circulating through the media though I don't look at such I just bumped on them in my Aunt's phone and I got scolded by the way

One:Who is this your Aunty do I know her?

Imani:I don't think you know her,she is from my mother's side the relationship is quite complicated

One: Okay so wh.....(the call cut off before she could further on ask questions) must've run out of airtime I suppose

One:(typing on whatsapp) Hey explain to me more about the videos

She put her phone in her sling bag and quickly finished her food,crossed the bag on her chest and walked out with a lot of questions disturbing her thinking but hopefully to get more answers from Imani....

At the book launch.....

Author's POV  

I knew I didn't belong when everyone was friendly, but no one was real,not even me I didn't trust my decisions anymore,the relationship between fish and water makes me believe that betrayal is real when I see water participating in cooking the fish.

How is that you can lose yourself?,your body can remain the same but mine wasn't, when you look in the mirror you are convinced that a stranger is looking back at you.

You can speak, and your voice is your own, but says things that are of no interest or meaning to you or anyone, and so why would any heads turn to listen? Why should anyone care? It is a sad place where you are calling out for love and friendship, but no one answers your call.

You smile, and people know you by name, but everything feels false, unreal,you feel false

It is a scary thing not to know oneself,to be trapped and lost in loneliness,I tried so hard to belong and to find acceptance that I could no longer recognize myself,but nobody told me that I would be here today

I wanted to break out of the shell back and be who I want to be, but at this point I can't figure out how? I watched passively as strangers took control of my body and fate,I felt like a misfit,felt alone even with a whole crowd of people around,like I had no valuable connection to any other human being I felt neglected,like all the people have stopped caring about me

Everyone seemed to have moved on and left me in a place that is not my home with people who do not have time for me,not that I want their time but I felt like I was invisible

It is a strange phenomenon that humans are born so good at pretending.it is a sad childhood that does not include vivid stories concocted by innocent imaginations played out with friends and siblings.

In my books I was constantly changing identities then, one minute the hero, the next the villain, then the narrator, then the spectator,.....

Pretending was a good thing then.... well it happened in my imagination,i pretended to be like everyone else to think and to act like someone I wasn't just so I can fit in with groups and expectations and what value did I find in pretending,none,I was still lonely,there is still loneliness in and out of me but I finally wrote something more realistic this time  

156 inserts later I am here on this day called today,I found myself entering the venue for the book launch and it seems that I was early as a few people were in even though I had walked for some time to Sheraton hotel.

I looked at how the room was partitioned into two, there was a section written VIP with nice decor on the tables and chairs with the event's colors and a few people that were in were seated on that side

I was the only one on the other side,the public section what a bummer.

Usher:(walked to One) When did you come in?

One:Just now, is there any problem?

Usher:No but I didn't see your ticket, can I see your ticket please?

I handed over the ticket and the usher read then gave it back looking at me from top to bottom,it's a good thing I had makeup

Usher:(briefly smiled) You're in the right section

She walked away and I sat on the chair that wasn't decorated as compared to the ones on the VIP section,I frowned and promised myself to mind my own business

Looking at the VIP section again I saw how ladies were elegantly dressed in gowns,looking all bougie and rich.....they all must've well prepared for

that moment because they looked superlicious,way too good like celebrities going for red carpet awards

Bit by bit the room was filling up and I was beginning to feel out of place with my short not so fashionable dress,the only thing I was confident about were my heels at least.

Still observing I felt a need provoked and stirred up from deep within my loins ,a need to be on top above the rest ,a need of power but how to get there,of course there was only one way I could think of.

In some minutes later I was now amidst the crowd that was cheerfully anticipating this moment of celebrating others who had done well with some people's ideas I thought.

The room was filling up to the point that it was getting boring,it should have been me not Queen,how did this all happen,there is one answer to that I pursued love and my dream got stolen and taken

One:(trying to see) Huh I should have opted for the front seats" I regrettably talked to myself as the Mcee entered,late going on the stage

Presenter: (on mic) Ladies and Gentlemen I welcome you all to this massive book launch so far,there hasn't been a book launch Aa big as this in Zimbabwe book industry

He said and I saw cameras flashing in corners of the room and everyone was putting on their best smiles if the camera was to be turned in their direction...

Presenter:Alright without wasting much of your time I call to the stage the Queen of Books ....."

She entered wearing a branded long shimmering dress,that syncopated her body structure, her skin,hair,was outstandingly and breathtakingly beautiful,it looked too good to be real as compared to mine,I managed to frown and felt disgusted

Queen:(waving to the crowd) Thank you,thank you all for coming to support my vision

Presenter:First of all tell us about the name the Queen of books,I am sure everyone here wants to know how you gained the title to be called the Queen of books?

Queen:Well my first name is Queen (briefly laughed)

Presenter:Oooh wow so your first name is Queen then what about Beauty?"

Queen:Beauty is a name I gained by my looks and it stuck to me like glue

Presenter:Awesome (smiled admirably) so in other words you're Queen Beauty with brains" he chuckled and the crowd chuckled along with him  
Queen:You can say that yes my fans do agree with me (looking into the crowd) am I not right?

Crowd:That's right"

The crowd made an uproar and somehow Queen's eyes met with my eyes and she quickly looked back to the presenter

Presenter:We are here to talk about this book here(holding a newly published book) how did it all start,I heard you started on whatsapp?"

Queen:Uhm (giggled with all her bubbly self) .....It was a long journey actually one that can take us hours if I am to begin narrating but in short I can say yes I started on whatsapp then moved to a greater platform but it wasn't easy but through my fan's support the journey was endurable"

Presenter:Great so now we are moving to the fans if they have any questions for our beloved Miss authoress

People raised their hands and I found my hand raised up as well but I got blocked by others who were in front of me

Presenter:So Ms will pick anyone randomly

Queen:(smiled looking in the crowd) Yes.....

She looked in the crowd and this time we maintained a stare but she sneered and picked up a fan

Presenter: Go ahead and ask the author

Fan:I want to ask who is your publisher?

Queen:He is a good guy,he is late but you will get to meet him and he will introduce himself,coming all the way from UK

Presenter:Wow,so you mean he did all this work in UK or?

QueenYes he did

Presenter:Just to satisfy our curiosity is he your man?

Queen:No....(laughed) He is a fan

Presenter:So you mean your publisher is your fan?

Queen:Yes I met him on Facebook and our relationship is of books with no strings attached

Presenter:So are you single?

Queen:(looked at One) No I am not single

Presenter:Ohhh wow is it alright if you share about your private life?

Queen:I didn't want to but (giggled) for the sake of man in this room who

wanted to pursue me later I am taken by a guy who goes by the name Bradley Mitzi.....

I angrily stood up from my chair rolling my eyes despite that I wanted to fire questions at her but then what,tears provoked instead but I had promised myself not to cry so leaving was the best

Usher:(blocking the exit with her hand) The launch is not over yet it's just beginning where are you going?

One:(rudely)I am not obligated to be in here through to the end am I?

Usher:(politely) No you are not "

She moved to the side as she got full of my rudeness

I ran out checking my whatsapp group messages

One:(frustrated) two comments really I posted some time ago

I was so focused on my phone that I bumped into someone,unawares and my phone flew in the air and it fell off from half the stairs till it touched down the stairs and it separated revealing how cheap it is

One:(completely annoyed) No,no this is my life here"

I ran down the stairs and the guy wanted to ignore at first but decided to help out,he came and squatted, helping picking up the battery

Him:(regretfully) I am so sorry "

One:(tearfully) you have just destroyed my life here"

Him:(confused) Your life how is your life connected here?,its just a phone"

One:(pissed off standing up) It's just a phone,how can you say that?

Him:(so sure of himself) Because it is just a phone and you were at fault as you walked looking down not watching where you were going"

One:(tearfully) I want my phone ,where am I going to get money to buy another one?"

Him:(chilled) From whom do you want your phone huh?"

I tried switching on my phone but it didn't switch on

One:This ain't happening

I tried once again and it this time it switched on but it had a crack on the screen

Him:(carefully observing) Who are you?

One:Mxm look at what you did to my phone"

Him:(eyes wide opened) How come you look exactly like my Mom"

One:Are you trying to get into my undies by saying I look like your Mom?,.....you want to sleep with me and later dump me,(tearfully) You just want to use me,after getting me pregnant,you then dump me like I am garbage (pushed him off) you man are disgusting

Him:(tried to touch my hand) No but you do lo.....

One:Don't touch me,stay the fuck away from me pervert (running out,angrily) Only one person knew of my books,so this was your mission,Bradley you bastard.....

At Matt's place.....

Matt:(on the phone) Thank you Mom it has been quite helpful

Mom:Alright if it worked then that's good

Matt:But what would have happened how come it was like that only with her?

Mom:She was fixed with her Grandmother, there are families like that,they will render the man useless completely

Matt:I can't believe I am talking to you about this

Mom:Are you now shy?

Matt:(laughed) Very.....

Mom:Hope you have learnt your lesson

Matt:No she wasn't a lesson I really loved her

Mom:Of course what else can you say,she was damn beautiful and I think that's the only thing you loved her for

Matt:That's not true this doesn't have anything with beauty

Mom:Suka I don't want to hear it anymore

Matt:Weekend we will come there

Mom:The three of you?

Matt:Yes to take the uncles I have already told Richard to tell them so we won't be staying for long

Mom:Alright I know so long I see my grandson

Matt:You will see him

Mom:Is Pee good with him?

Matt:(looked at Pee) Yes she is really good with him so don't worry

Mom:Okay that's good

Matt:bye then

Mom:Bye.....

Matt put away his phone and pushed his plate away,Pee saw that he was forever on the phone and she got to hear everything

Matt:Thank you for the food

Pee:You're welcome

Matt:Did you clean the closet?

Pee:Yes I packed the clothes in the bags you gave me

Matt:Okay if she answers my phone will give them back to her

Pee:Will she accept them?

Matt:Don't know....you should go too?

Pee:(looked down) I don't think that's a good idea

Matt:Why not?

Pee:I am not prepared

Matt:It's just to make her sign the papers that's all and give her the clothes

Pee:No you can just go

Matt:Even if you don't go,you do know that when she wants to see her son she would see you anyway

Pee:Better that way I will explain things to her

Matt:What explanation?

Pee:Of how I got here

Matt:Suit yourself then

She stood up and cleared the table as Matt reached for his ringing phone again,Pee stood close to the kitchen door to listen,it was slowly becoming a habit to her.

Matt:(on the phone) Hello

Voice:How are you Mr Sande

Matt:Ohhh it's you..... How are you too ?

Voice:Fine thank you

Matt:Have you made up your mind yet,time is ticking

Voice:How do I know that you're not trapping me also

Matt:With that information you have to be kidding with me right?

Voice:No just trying to understand

Matt:Okay but you do want him don't you?

Voice:Yes I want him but I guess I am just weak when it comes to him

Matt:You will do and say everything exactly as I will tell you and you won't have any problems

Voice:Okay

Matt:It's not conspiracy,it's taking what belongs to you

Voice:Okay I understand

Matt:When is the D-day?

Voice:Tomorrow

Matt:All the best and if you need some money for the trip tell me

Voice: Thank you I will let you know

Matt: Welcome, take care

Voice: Shooo,....

He hung up and thoughtfully looked at the number and he decided to make another call.....

In Kabul Afghanistan....

Brad was dragged to the foreboding interrogation room, everyday it was torture as he didn't know the crimes he was being accused of and never admitted to any of it.

Interrogator: (whipped his back) Who sent you?

Brad: (feeling the pain of the lashes sinking in his body) You asked me over and over again but my answer still remains I don't know anything about the drugs

Interrogator: Whoever you're protecting now doesn't pity you....so you should name him (whipped him on his back) Now answer me who sent you for this act of drug trafficking, who is your supplier and who were you delivering to?

Brad: I don't do drugs

Interrogator: You definitely do drugs because right now you have been stupified to keep quiet and suffer alone, name the masterminds that sent you and you won't go down alone and you will be given lesser years?

Brad: I wasn't here for that reason this came as a shock to me also, someone set me up, my bag got cleared and I didn't get in the plane with drugs otherwise I should have been stopped before entering the plane, someone had them in there and planted them in my bag

Interrogator: Okay who would do such a thing?,.....give me a name maybe I will believe you"

Brad: But I don't know who would do this to me, one moment I found my bag missing and the next they were back

Interrogator: For what reason would someone set you up?, and the bag never went missing

Brad: According to who?, someone must have a hidden agenda, an enemy unknown

Interrogator: Hahaha that's very funny, why would someone target you of all the people in the plane?

Brad: I don't know, I came to work here as I said before

Interrogator: We sent word and these your so-called employers will make contact soon and we will hear the truth

Brad: Yes I was invited to work here not vice-versa I didn't come here for

any other purpose

Interrogator: You were high even the day you arrived here

Brad: What?

Interrogator: Yes your blood was tested and you had cannabis in your system the one you had successfully brought in our country alongside opium and other drugs

Brad: I didn't do this, it must've been in my drink, (thoughtfully) I think the air attendant did this to me...

Interrogator: Yeah right, the air attendant do you know him?

Brad: No but

Interrogator: You will speak....

He continued whipping him again, Brad couldn't withhold his tears no matter how manned-up he tried to be it just didn't work.

Everyday it was the same questions, the whippings, and sitting in a tub of ice cold water, he found himself regretting ever existing.

This wasn't the type of interrogation he knew of, this was way beyond humanly and whoever set him up had got him good when he was least expecting it

At Court.....

Brad's case was going to be tried for the first time in court after all the time of being tormented while in wait

Prosecutor: Tell us Mr Bradley Mitzi why and what reason where you trafficking drugs in this country and whom?

Bradley: I didn't traffic any drugs it was a setup I will continue to say and if only there could be further investigations into this but I don't have any right of an attorney here because I am in a foreign land

Prosecutor: That's right but I would want to ask why would anyone set you up are you perhaps a political figure in your country?

Bradley: No

Prosecutor: Are you a celebrity?

Bradley: No

Prosecutor: So for what reasons would people want to set you up?

Brad kept quiet he didn't know what to say and really didn't know who would set him up

Prosecutor: Your Honor after all this Mr Bradley still denies the charges of being found in possession of drugs but there is absolutely no reason why someone would set him up.....right now I would like to call the representative from the company that hired him....he is here your Honor

and would like to question him

Judge:Go ahead....

Prosecutor:Mr Al-Shabk Rafiq did you or did not hire this man?

Him:Yes we did after coming to agreement with the companies protocol

Prosecutor:Is he qualified for the post he claimed of lab technician?

Him:Yes he is but not experienced and was to go under training first to develop the skill and know-how of the post

Prosecutor: Okay a lab technician what exactly was he supposed to be doing?

Him:He was suppose to perform technical mechanical or diagnostic tests in a scientific laboratory

Prosecutor: Okay what's sorts of tests?

Him:Uhm....might collect samples of tests on body,fluids,teeth,chemical compounds,biological specimens and any other fields of science,he was yet to be assigned to his specific wing after training

Prosecutor:Alright I want to understand more about the chemical compounds what exactly do you use?,do you perhaps use drugs?,you once talked of samples you collect

Him:No we develop chemicals

Prosecutor:Be specific please and do you know that no person shall cultivate,

produce,process,manufacture,trade,distribute,possess,supply,traffic, transport,transfer,acquire,purchase,sell,import,export or transit plants or substance unless he has been licensed by the committee

Him:Yes I know that and our company was established a very long time ago it has proper documentation and licensed to carry any tests

Prosecutor:Okay we shall look at the documents....but did you send Mr Bradley here with opium and substance if so we would require documents for such transactions also but with him were no such papers?

Him:No he was coming here for the sake of work no other duties were required of him or to bring in anything in the country for what we use is solely based in the country we have legalized suppliers we do not ask our employees for such activity

Prosecutor: No further questioning your Honor

Judge:Step down and we will give verdict (looked at the papers) There are no further queries that Mr Bradley is guilty of drug trafficking and the fact that he denied it had earned him a sentence of twenty years in prison,this court is adjourned.....

In Prison.....

Brad was thrown in a cell that was occupied with one mate, he walked over and sat on the springy mattress, looking at the tough foreigner across him and he just sighed shaking his head and cupped his face with both of his hands.

That was new life for him that had just started and he had no hope of ever coming out, that was the beginning of the end

He reached for the small tattered book and pen that was on the broken down mahogany chest, he thought maybe his mate was going to speak but the language differences was a barrier between them

Brad:(writing) The Trial Of Bradley Mitzi ~ My Dearest One, I am writing to you this very day with a heavy heart, it is my first day in prison and my first time as well.

I never for once thought or imagined that one day I would be in prison and I know these writings will never reach to you but who knows words have a way of travelling.

If this is ever get to you then I will be grateful but at this point I don't have hope, it is absurd to even have hope because it won't work, I am in a foreign land and slavery began the I was ceased at the airport, I was asked of my religion and was beaten for every answer I gave.

Anyway everyday of my life in here I am going to write to you, I regret coming here leaving you all alone it's like you knew, your sixth sense reported that something was wrong but I didn't listen but it was sweet our short lived love  

Really I am in a place where I should worry about myself and my wellbeing but right now I am worried about you and our baby, how are you going to cope what are you going to do Oneday?, what about the baby, what are you going to do Oneday?

He stopped writing and wept bitterly.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 157

The page admin wish you a Merry Christmas and a prosperous New Year, be safe during this festive holidays, love you all 

At St George's school.....

Pee first dropped off a friend then she drove in at St George's....looked for a parking space for her car on the school's parking lot and she paced going inside the class where she was welcomed by the teacher.

Teacher:How are you?

Pee:I am fine and you?

Teacher:I am great you're here for Kezia?

Pee:Yes and another one in class B of ECD"

Teacher:Okay and Kezia's Mom?

Pee:She said she couldn't make it

Teacher: It's fine then ....(handed over a file) uhm you can take a look at Kezia's drawing in his folder

Kezia came and sat by her side....

Pee:(took the file and flipped some pages) Okay....it's good,he can really draw for a grade one

Teacher:Yes he is good especially in creativity but I noticed he isn't doing well in writing or reading

Pee:Okay so what should be done?

Teacher:You should help him the only thing he can write now is his names and surname any other thing he can't write or read

Pee:Okay I will talk to his Dad

Teacher:I think he is too young to be in grade one

Pee:At 6?

Teacher:Usually he was suppose to start at 7,he is the youngest in this class and I noticed that he skipped ECD

Pee:His Dad didn't want him in ECD that's why....so they just put him in grade one as he wished unlike his sister Yemi she is in zero grade though she was put in class B

Teacher:Okay but when we sing the alphabet and nursery rhymes he is quick to get it right so I have seen that he needs time to grow in learning and patiently at it

Pee:Okay so does he have to repeat ECD or?

Teacher:I don't know you're the parent but to my speculation he is at a playful age and grade one staff seems all too much for him,if he was exposed to it in ECD then he was going to easily catch up.....you will see the one in grade zero Yemi you said?

Pee:Yes

Teacher:You will see that she would be doing well more than him,they're siblings?

Pee:With Yemi?

Teacher:Yes

Pee:Yes half siblings

Teacher:Okay you can check his books and see what how he writes

(smiled) beautiful handwriting but (shook her head) the words are misplaced everywhere

Pee:(chuckled going through a book) We will do something about it

Teacher:Yes since he is still young and advantageous

Pee:Okay

She went through all his books and saw that he needed to be helped.....

Teacher:So you can go with him,today the bus won't drop off the kids they will go with their parents

Pee:It's fine (to Kezia) Come let's go,collect your satchel

Kezia:Okay

Kezia took his satchel and Pee held his hand and they walked to Yemi's class where she did the same and then lastly collected her as well and they all headed home.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Myan:(hopped out of the car) Come Dawn

Pee:So I will see you later

Myan:Thank you for dropping us off

Pee:You're welcome

Myan:(leaned on the window) Glad tomorrow is a weekend what will you be up to?

Pee:Uhm tomorrow is a busy day for me,I will be doing laundry for everyone (sighed) you know with these guys tjoo the clothes will be dirty

Myan:Same here

Pee:But at least you will be doing for Dawn only

Myan:Yes at your house you have a creche njee

Pee:I know

Myan:And Summer isn't going to school yet?

Pee:Not yet she will when she is five now she is too young

Myan:But Dawn is going already

Pee:Creche is okay I will consider that but school she is still too young

Myan:Okay then I will come and say Hie tomorrow

Pee:No problem

Myan:Mr Sande?

Pee:Likely to come today or tomorrow

Myan:Okay then I will chat with you on whatsapp

Pee:No problem

Myan:Dawn say bye to your friends

Dawn:(waving her hand) Bye Yemi,Bye Kezia

Yemi:Bye Dawn you should come and play

Pee:You will go to her instead,you know when your Father is around....

Pee and Myan laughed

Myan:Yes she can come instead

Pee:Okay ....Kezia aren't you saying goodbye to Dawn?

Kezia:(moody) She isn't my friend ,I don't play with girls

Pee:Yoh Kezia just saying goodbye won't hurt you?

Kezia:I don't want to

Pee:Myan I am going,don't mind Kezia

Myan:He is right somehow,he shouldn't befriend girls

Pee:I know but now he is surrounded by girls so he better get used to it

Myan:Yeah he will....so bye

Pee waved goodbye and drove off while Myan walked inside the yard holding Dawn's hand

Myan:(walking to the kitchen) Go in and change from your uniform you will see your clothes on the bed

Dawn:Okay Mom

She walked in their girl's room and Iris's face lit up seeing Dawn so she ran over to her

Iris:(cheerfully) Hey Dawn how was school?

Dawn looked around and saw her coloring book and glitter colors on the floor

Dawn:(Pushed Iris off) What are you doing with my book huh?

Iris:I was.....

Dawn:Don't touch my things how many times do I have to tell you?

Iris:But I would like to lea.....

Dawn screamed waking up their Grandfather who was napping, Myan heard it from the kitchen too and she came in running....

Myan:(to Iris)What did you do to her?

Iris:I didn't do anything

Myan:(held Dawn) What did she do to you Dawn?

Iris:She uhm....

Myan:Shut up Iris I am talking to Dawn

Dawn:(tearfully) Mommy she always takes my crayons and books spoiling

them

Myan:(angrily) So Iris you don't listen huh?

Iris:But I didn't spoil her crayons or books

Myan:Why do you take them?

Iris:I was bored

Myan:How many times have I told you not to take her books huh?

Iris:(looking down) Many times

Myan:So you don't listen is it?,answer me Iris

Iris:I ....I

Myan:I what?,how many times have I warned to beat you?

Iris:Many times

Myan:Good today I am surely going to beat you

She walked out and went in her bedroom and she took Scar's belt and came back to lash Iris

After striking her twice Iris started crying that disturbed Brad's Father who walked in the room

Him:What's going on?

Myan:Isn't it Iris

Him:What has she done again?

Myan:I always warn her but she doesn't listen

Him:What exactly did she do?

Myan:She is spoiling Dawn's school things

Him:Is that the reason you beat her?

Myan:She doesn't listen why are you taking her side Dad,so are you taking me to be a liar?

Him:No but you ought to treat them equally,know that she is just a kid these are both your children

Myan:(walked out) No she is not my child.....

Brad's Father shook his head and he carried Iris and held Dawn's hand as he walked with them to the living room

Him:(sat Iris on his lap) Dawn I don't want you to grow up being spiteful of your older sister,you're 4 and she is 5 which means she is older okay

Dawn:(nodded) Okay but.....

Him:But what?

Dawn:You love Iris too much so Mom takes my side because you don't look at me but always taking Iris's side

Him:You are too young to know all that you're saying who told you that Dawn?

Dawn:Mom did

Him:That's why I am saying you shouldn't grow up spiting your big sis okay,your Mom shouldn't do that

Dawn:Sekuru

Him:Yes

Dawn:How is Iris my sister?

Him:What did Mommy tell you?

Dawn:She said that.....

Myan walked in interrupting them

Myan:Dawn come and change from your uniform so you can eat

Him:Take them both,Iris last ate some time ago

Myan just frowned

Him:Anyway in other news did Scar talk to you about helping on Iris's school fees,she is suppose to be going to school but I don't have money and.....

Myan:Yes he talked to me

Him:And?

Myan:We don't have any money too

Him:But he said he is going to help out and Iris's Mom can only pay some of it thus he volunteered to help out his brother's daughter.....

Myan:What now Dad?,we have a lot of responsibilities too,we are burdened already with so much,why did you take her from her Mom if you can't take care of her?

Him:I know that but she is my grandchild I can't ignore that....

Myan:Oneday is not dead so please,tell her to take care of her own daughter.....

At the studio.....

One finished what she was doing and the guys one by one went out

One:Hey MaBoss

MB:Yes what's up?

One:I was wondering if I could get my money before month end

MB:No we don't do that here Day

One:(sadly) please please hear me out

MB:I always do this favor for you this time around I am saying no its quite simple accept it as it is,besides would didn't write much of the script

One:I am writing according to your ideas and concept of the drama how can I work two or three days I need more days which means more money, life is expensive MB

MB:I know it is.....mind you're just a scriptwriter I can't pay you more than what you're worth,remember we are dealing with working class people here if you come here everyday who will you work with?, it was going to be advantageous to you if you could work with the computer and edit some videos but knowledge on that.....

One:Dololo

MB:Exactly plus remember I don't have millions myself we haven't had a breakthrough yet

One:You refuse my ideas that's why the local station hasn't welcomed your dramas

MB:So your ideas are better than mine what are you saying?

One:No but I am saying what I write now is what you tell me to write you don't allow my creativity and deny it

MB:Okay I don't think they're good enough,who want those ideas anyway whereby every story storyline a man is a dog and moron,seriously what did man do to you?

One:But you're dogs you just use women and .....

MB:That's your authorized version I am not a dog

One:We always have this argument and you always say that to deny me when you haven't taken your time to really listen to my ideas I mean I can give you a series that can run on the TV for some time not these short dramas

MB:No thanks and right now you're under estimating me,please don't overtake my ideas I started this so I control the ship

One:That's what you're scared of really that I will overtake you?

MB:No need of the local station,marketing ourselves through CD's, selling and distributing them is working out just fine Oneday,don't dream too big especially on someone's path

One:What about piracy?

MB:Oneday

One:Okay the I hear you.....I have to go

MB:See you maybe tomorrow or the day after,you will be notified

She just looked at him wearily and she grabbed her handbag and walked to the ladies..... making-up her face, she rechecked her bag and the barbie doll and toy-car gifts were still intact,she smiled and went out

Upon getting in a combi she busied herself with music on her phone with earphones plugged in her ears she nodded to the Rhythm and Blues mad beats she forever loved,music was her way of escape when she wasn't writing

Interrupted from her music she looked at the message that got in her phone

Message:I will be in the country at 6

She held her mouth in shock as she repetitively read the message over and over again.....

At Brad's Father's

One stood before the gate but her eyes were looking at four houses away,she went in and thought to go there after seeing her daughter

One:Iris where are you? She called in still standing at the front door but she didn't hear back (knocking) Anyone home?"

The door was opened by Brad's Dad

One:How are you Dad?

Him:Iris's Mom how are you?

One: I am fine.....

Him: Why are you standing at the door come in

One walked in and she mannerly sat on the couch her eyes looking around hoping to see Iris

Him:(sitting down) Sorry I took long to open was dozing on the sofa

One:It's Okay.... uhm where is Iris?

Him:She must be in their room sleeping

One:Is it okay if I....

Him: Yes it's fine go ahead

She stood up and walked to the room where she saw Iris carved into a dollar sign sleeping on the floor,she felt tears as she saw Dawn on the bed with covering and was even sweating

She picked up Iris off the floor who opened her eyes yawning

One:Hie sweetheart

Iris:(her Mom's voice echoed in her heart and she screamed) Mom....."

She wrapped her little hands over One's body who smiled hugging her

Iris's scream made Dawn to wake up and she sat on her butts looking at Mother and daughter rejoicing

One:(put her down) So how is it going?

She thought to report about what happened but she remembered Myan's words so she decided to keep quiet

Iris:I am fine.... what have you brought for me?

One:(opened her bag and brought out a doll) Tada.....

Iris:It's nice

One:(reading her face expression) But you don't look so happy why?

Iris:I am happy I like it.....

One:But?

Iris:(looking at Dawn) But I wish you can buy me a coloring book and crayons

One:Okay I will buy that next time

Iris:(jumped) Thank you, thank you Mommy

One: Now let me have your clothes so that I can wash them then after that I will plait your hair

Iris:Okay Mom

Dawn:(jumping off the bed) Hello Iris's Mom

One:Hi Dawn .....uhm Iris take your clothes let's go outside

Iris did as told and followed One outside where she met with Myan who was busy too with laundry

One:(grabbing washing powder) Hey .....

Myan:I have a lot of laundry today and washing powder won't be enough for the both of us

One:Ohhh okay.....

Myan:Yes I think its wise if you bring your own washing powder

One:They're just a few clothes

Myan:But they still use washing powder don't they?,if they're a few clothes then just use water

One:I will go and buy a little satchet at the tuckshop

Myan:Alright that's good for you

One:(held her hand) Iris let's go

They walked away as Myan looked at them frowning....

At Matt's place.....

As One and Iris were about to pass she thought to see Kezia first so they stopped knocking at the gate

Pee:(opening the gate) Hie....

One:Pepper

Pee:How are you please come in

One walked in and she saw Kezia playing with the dog

One:Kezia

Kezia:(chilled) Hie Mom

Iris:(smiling) Hey Kezia.... (walking to him) look what Mom bought for me

Kezia:Yeah,yeah I don't play with dollies,good for you

One:And I got you a toy

She walked to him and handed over a toy to him

Kezia:It looks like a second hand

One:Uhm (giggled) it's semi-new

Kezia:I have so many toys Mom about three boxes of them

One:I know but.....

Kezia:I am going to play with my dog

He walked away leaving the toy on the ground

Pee:Kezia....

One:Why is Martin turning him against me?

Pee:Not you only but every girl/woman

One: Why?

Pee:He is telling him that he shouldn't let women rule him

One:He is too young to be taught that

Pee:Indeed hey you never give me a chance to explain how I came to be here you always avoid me but.....

One:I am not here for you Pepper,I am here for Kezia nothing else so please spare me.....

Pee:Okay but....

One:(cutting her short) I don't want to hear it please,you can marry whoever you want and its not in my position to question you of your choice

Pee:I am sorry

One:Fow what?,but please tell him to concentrate on you

Pee:I understand that you were his soulmate and.....

One:Let's not discuss about this.....let me see Kezia,I have somewhere I need to be

Pee:Sure

One walked round following Kezia and Iris was right behind her.....

At Dion's place.....

Just a year of pretense is what it took and Pinky begot a car and launched her clothing fashion online and things couldn't be more happier than that

Dion:Anything specific happening in your life?

Pinky:(looking at her laptop) No why?

Dion:I don't know .....,maybe a man

Pinky:A man for?

Dion:What are men for really Pinky?

Pinky:To ride

Dion:Don't be funny you should get married someday....is it because of your status?

Pinky:What about it?

Dion:Thought maybe it's hindering you from falling in love or meeting up with a nice man

Pinky:I don't need man,my daughter and my work is what's important to me,my number one priorities

Dion:Uhm you're crazy you know that do you?

Pinky:Now I know

Dion:With your age how can you give up on man?

Pinky:I do get a dick here and there when I want it

Dion:Just listen to yourself speak Pinky

Pinky:What Mom?,you provoked me into this topic

Dion:(stood up) I give up

Pinky laughed seeing how angry her Mom got in a minute,..... she then heard her talking to her granddaughter in the room and that was the only thing that kept her sanity intact

Pinky put away her laptop and went through her phone

Pinky:(typing) Today.....alright but please we have to be careful I don't want

to keep on doing this,I have something important to tell you,its about my status

Her message wasn't replied so she threw her phone away and went in her bedroom to change so she could go out....

At the Airport.....

Queen and her husband arrived in the country and they waited for their bags to get cleared,they couldn't wait to get out of there as their journey was awfully long and it drained them,all they wanted was just to be home

As they were busy her son slipped away unnoticed with his aeroplane toy playing whoosh whoosh

Queen:Brett,....where is Brett? She asked her husband

Him:He was here just now (looking around) Where did he go to?

Queen:I don't know can you please check the bags let me look for him

Him:Alright.....

Queen walked away shouting Brett whom she found just around the corner

Queen:(angrily) What are you doing here?

Brett:Playing Mama

Queen:(pulled him by his hand) With who?, who do you know here Brett?

Brett:Sorry Mama

Queen picked him up in her arms and turned to go but she and Brett broke into laughter as they saw Daddy coming trying to balance many bags on the trolley all by himself

Meanwhile outside Pinky parked her car and sat in there for a while as she had this bad gut feeling and she wondered why she was there in the first place

She felt like a running stomach was coming on and the urgency to use the loo was at its best so before she could mess in her pants she walked out and went inside to the ladies where she helped herself.

Pinky:(sat on the benches holding her stomach) God what was that all about?

She mumbled to herself as she sat awaiting her man..... in good time she got bored and realized that she left her phone in her car so she stepped outside where she froze into a statue when she saw her photocopy walking towards the entrance

Pinky:(hiding with her car) Whoa what is One doing here?

On the other hand One who was over-zealous and eager to confirm something she arrived and walked towards the entrance, she picked up pace when she felt a bad aura overwhelming her, a cold chill traced down her spine and her feet suddenly got heavy, she last felt this when her Mom passed on.....

Before she could go inside she turned into a human statue looking at the three people who were coming in front of her

One:So he married her.....wow

After satisfying her eyes she thought to eradicate herself from there before she could be seen

An Unknown person who was being observant sitting in his car got so confused with the two ladies he was looking at

Him:Fuck what is going on here?.....am I seeing double or something is wrong with my eyes?

He talked to himself getting more confused as he opened and shut his eyes then squeezed them before walking out of the car and concealed his face with a mask and his head with a hoodie

He walked looking down and he brought out a syringe

Him:Here we go,I will have to deal with the both of them.....

In Brisbane Australia.....

Lui woke up running straight to the toilet where she squatted vomiting for some time,.....feeling drained she stood up flashing and rinsed her mouth then took a good look of her face in the mirror.

Lui:(paused) Wait a minute this is the love and hate scenario happening just now isn't it?"

She then chuckled to herself seeing how crazy and obsessed she was becoming of One's stories, she managed to keep on track on the inserts besides her going to work and here and there she would send One some money

One never mentioned about Iris to her but she had to find out from her Dad

Marcus:(standing by the door) What's going on?

Lui:I was vomiting

Marcus:Okay ....come back to bed it's five in the morning

Lui:What time is it in Zimbabwe?

Marcus:Zimbabwe really Lui?( Lui eyed him) It's probably night maybe 9 or

10,(pulled her hand) now let's go back to sleep at 8 we have to be at work  
Lui:No wait I am waiting to see if this time I might be.....

Marcus:Pregnant?

Lui:Yes

Marcus:Not again,your body is misleading you,you desperately want to be pregnant so much that your mind is playing tricks with your body and it responds by showing signs and symptoms of pregnancy

Lui:(looking down) I know but.....five years has passed already and I can't have children

Marcus:Now we have to accept it as it is Lui

Lui:What do you mean by that?,are you telling me to stop hoping?

Marcus:I am not stopping or blocking your faith all I am saying is we have to come to terms that you can't conceive

Lui:Wait a minute are you saying I am the one who is barren here?,are you pinpointing and insinuating that I am the one who can't have children or?,what if it's you Marcus.....yes what if it's your sperms that aren't making me pregnant

Marcus:Uhm it's you babe....

Lui:It's me what?

Marcus:You're infertile

Lui:What makes you say that?

Marcus:I went and got tested and I am perfectly fine

Lui:What....you actually did that behind my back Marcus?

Marcus:I just wanted to know

Lui:So that you can stand before me today accusing me is it? And is it the reason you haven't been interested in sex

Marcus:I am not doing this with you Lui

Lui:Doing what Marcus?

Marcus:The arguing,we are done with this phase.... I am tired please  
(walking away) I am going back to bed

Lui looked at the applicator and she couldn't believe her eyes,she felt tears filling her eyes.....she stormed following Marcus in their bedroom and threw the applicator to him

Marcus:What's going on?

Lui:Just look at it

Marcus:(reached for the applicator) Mmmh.....(he frowned looking at it)  
How is it possible?

Lui:(smiling) Did you just ask how it is possible (he nodded)....well I don't know but this can only be God,I mean after so long he has decided to stop

us from arguing about a baby and he has just saved my marriage from breaking apart

Marcus:(threw the applicator back at her) I don't trust this thing,it gave us false hope last time,get proper tests please.....

He threw himself to the side and completely covered his body with the bedcovers and Lui just watched him in awe not so sure of the right emotion to display.....

At the Airport.....

Matt after being delayed for thirty minutes in South African airport he finally arrived at Harare International airport ,he got off the plane and once he got cleared he walked to his rendezvous but he found no one

Puzzled he brought out his phone to make a call

Matt:(frowning) Mmmh It's not going through"

He opted to text instead.....

Matt:(typing) Hey I am here,where are you,have you left already?

He waited for a while hoping to receive a reply back but in disappointment he stood up about to go,even though the message had been delivered,all that was left was to be seen and replied...

Matt:Why does she hide her last seen seriously?

He asked himself walking with his head bowed down looking at his phone,he stopped when it rang and quickly without checking carefully he answered

Matt:(on the phone) Pinky

One's Dad:How do you know her?

Matt:Ohh it's you Dad,how have you been?

One's Dad:I am fine now tell me how you know Pinky?

Matt:Pinkett Sande do you know her?

One's Dad:(confused) Who is Pinkett?

Matt:She is a small aunt of mine,do you by any chance know her?

One's Dad:Ohhh no,no I thought it was someone else,anyway the reason I called is to ask about One

Matt:Okay what about her?

One's Dad:I haven't been able to get in touch with her still to this day and you tell me that you don't know where she is

Matt:Yes I really don't know where she lives

One's Dad:Kezia's Dad why are you doing this to me?

Matt:What do you mean,I don't understand?

One's Dad:Few times I have managed to visit your home I met with Kezia who said his Mom usually visits him so please tell me where she is living please?

Matt:How can you believe a six year old over my words,if his Mom visits him then why didn't he give you an address or why didn't you ask him his Mom's address since you believed him?

One's Dad:So Kezia would be lying?

Matt:He calls every woman he sees Mom

One's Dad:The woman at your place looked suspicious when Kezia said this even though she never said anything but her bodily actions spoke volumes

Matt:She looked suspicious how?,I don't understand your claims

One's Dad:Please I don't want to argue with you but tell me where she is ,where did you put her Martin?

Matt:Put her where?,are you suspecting me of committing crime here?

One's Dad:I didnt want to say this but yes ,isn't this the One that you loved dearly,you were her husband and even though she did wrong by cheating on you as you said but how could you oust her like that, how did you get to marry another woman?

Matt:Marry another woman so you wanted me to stay single for the rest of my life your daughter denied me so what could i have done and if I may ask have you been monitoring my movements or?

One's Dad:No but I am not following what you're saying right now"

Matt:Okay I last saw her when we divorced that's it and I told her that you're looking for her so she should call you but she said you didn't care and still don't care about her so she too doesn't care about you too,so why the sudden interest in your daughter now?

One's Dad:Just for the fact that she is my offspring and she doesn't have anyone"

Matt:What do you mean she doesn't have anyone,she has her boyfriend that she is living with

One's Dad: I have to know her whereabouts, how I treated her doesn't matter I have to know where she is just that.....her Mom is haunting my dreams and you're saying the sudden interest in her when I have been searching for her for some time with no success

Matt:I understand your concern and when there is hatred in the family people can lost connection because there won't be any bond whatsoever.....right now the man speaking to me is not the man I have known all this while,please speak to me when you're less emotional and not drunk

One's Dad:I am not drunk but I want to ask how you got in touch with her when you were divorcing because you said you didn't have her number?

Matt:True I don't have it so I talked to her on facebook,you can try that also there is no need for a phone number there you just need facebook application and her username that's all

One's Dad:With my age on facebook really?

Matt:Well you better sign up if you want to find her?

One's Dad: So you don't care anymore for her (sighed) I can't believe this....

Matt:But what really is my crime here?, haven't I been good and supportive to you all along Dad,what have I done to deserve all this you're saying to me?,you should bear in mind of how I felt to find out that Kuchy betrayed my trust by sleeping with another man"

One's Dad: I know the good things you did for me but there is something I don't get .....concerning this house also some years back you said it was built on wetlands and bound to get demolished but there wasn't such a thing as you mentioned it was all lies,I even went as far as confirming with the city council

Matt:Okay about that when I confirmed too,it turned out to be lies yes and I am sorry,that I forgot to come back to you to tell you that

One's Dad: How do I know that you're not covering up on this issue just like you're on One's whereabouts?

Matt:For what reason really?,I now don't know what to say to you really,the best way now I can advise you is to go to the police and report in the matter they will be able to help you locate her,I am at the airport right now I need to go home and have my rest,I don't need any stress please especially coming from adult who failed his own daughter"

He dropped the call and walked out frustrated,he didn't know where that came from,anyway he got into a taxi dialling the other number which rang once and went on straight to voice mail as if turned off and he found it funny so he dialled someone else instead....

Matt:Did One see him?

Voice:I sent the message with the Afghan number if she did I don't know but she replied saying why am I doing this to her by telling her that I am in the country

Matt:Get rid of the line the owner is back let's see if she will repeat the same mistake again of falling for a married man.....

At Dion's place....

Dion tucked her granddaughter in bed,as they were done waiting for Pinky who wasn't showing up and it was quite late

Dion:Sleep tomorrow you have creche.if you keep on waiting for Mom then tomorrow you won't be able to get out of bed,your eyes will be heavy with sleep

Light:Okay Gogo but where did Mom go to?

Dion:She just left without saying anything (laughed) That's how your Mom is,a speedy person

Light:(laughed) Am I a speedy person too?

Dion:No you're calm and meek like a sheep I don't know who you take after probably One

Light:One who is One ,Gogo?

Dion:(smiled) Now sleep if we keep on talking you won't be able to sleep

Light:Goodnight Gogo

Dion:Goodnight

She switched off the light and got in bed beside her granddaughter who was used to sleeping with her every time

When Light fell asleep Dion reached for her phone and dialled Pinky

Phone:The number you have dialled is currently not reachable please try again later

Her phone reported and she wondered why Pinky would switch off her phone,

Dion:Where can she be this time?

Her mind wanted to take her somewhere but she quickly brushed it off and put her phone away

Dion:She will come back....." She then closed her eyes to try and find some sleep

\*\*\*\*\*

Pinky walked confused for a while trying to get the address right,she figured that the injection was still in her system therefore clouding her thinking

Pinky:(staggering) Chelm.....Chelm what?

She walked up and down and in circles confused,it had been long since was there.....

Meanwhile Dion's alarm went off and she woke up to heat water for Light whom she had trouble waking.saying she still wanted to sleep but after convincing her to bath,the water flashed away all the sleep she had

Light:(being dressed) Gogo

Dion:Yes Light

Light:What day is today?

Dion:Today is .....

She paused to think what day it really was and she saw that she was confused so she reached for her phone and checked

Dion:(laughed) Goodness today is Saturday which means no school

Light laughed along too seeing that her Granny was really getting old

Dion:Hey why didn't you tell me?,now look I had to wake you early

Light:I thought maybe I was wrong,everyone at school was saying no school tomorrow but I thought I heard wrongly

Dion:No you heard correctly.....so now what do you want to do,do you want to go back in bed and sleep some more?

Light:I want porridge and watch cartoons

Dion:Okay take off your uniform so I can prepare you some porridge so you can take your pills

Light:What are the pills for Gogo?

Dion:Stomach problems.....if you eat and don't take them you will have serious stomachaches

Light:So the pills make me better

Dion:Yes ...now let me cook for you

She walked out shaking her head wondering what she was going to say to her

When in the kitchen she started on preparing soft porridge but stopped what she was doing when a knock came on the door

Dion:(opened the door bewildered) Pinky,what happened?, why does your blouse look like this,ihas blood and your hand,what's going on here?

Pinky:(sniffling)Mom.....

She hugged her Mom crying but her Mom released from her embrace

Dion: (looked at her from top to bottom) Was it a man who did this (Pinky nodded) We have to get you to the hospital

Pinky: Noooo.....no hospital please

Dion: Why are you freaking out and why does your voice sound like that?  
(Observing her) Pinky is this really you?

Pinky:(tuned her voice) Of course it's me Mom just that I have flu.....but I will be alright

Dion:Okay because surely your voice is weird

Pinky walked in and smiled momentarily as her Mom closed the door.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad's Dad with two pills in hand he dragged his feet to the kitchen where he found Yemu cleaning

Yemu:Morning Dad

Him:Morning, pass me a glass of water?

Yemu took a glass which she filled with water and passed it on to her Dad

Him:(swallowed the pills and accompanied them with water) Did Dawn's Dad come back?

Yemu:Yes way late,you were already asleep

Him:Okay is Iris still sleeping?

Yemu:Yes she is.....why?

Him:Just asking,she usually wakes me up

Yemu:You love her don't you?

Him:(smiled) She is my first grandchild (Yemu looked down) You should love her too

Yemu:I do Dad

Him:Then why does her Mom come to wash her clothes,when you wash your clothes you don't think of washing her clothes,isn't it time to cast away your differences to the side and look at the fact that she is your brother's daughter"

Yemu:I don't really know where to start from Dad

Him:Don't avoid her,yes you might avoid her mother but don't do that to Iris who knows tomorrow.....

He put down the glass and walked out to open the main door when there was a knock and as soon as he opened he almost had a heart attack

Him:(with eyes wide opened) Bradley.....

At the station.....

One's Dad took Martin's advise into action so when morning came the first thing he did was going to the police station,he wanted to put his nightmares to rest and needed to find One for Junior's sake also.....

One's Dad:(walked in) How are you Officer?

Officer:Yes how are you Sir and how can I be of assistance to you?

One's Dad:Uhm.....

Officer:Please do sit down

One's Dad:(drew a chair and sat) I would need help in locating my daughter

Officer:Okay is she missing?

One's Dad:I don't know yet

Officer:When last did you see her?

One's Dad felt embarrassed to even mention the years he had last seen his daughter

Officer:(sternly looking at him) Sir?

One's Dad:Ohhh yes it was some years ago

Officer:Mmmh,years ago,how old is your daughter?

One's Dad:(counting his fingers) 26 or 27 years now

Officer:Yoh she is old enough....what was her last address,was she living with you or?

Officer:No,her last address was her husband's home

Officer:(confused) Her husband's home, what happened?,I don't understand

Officer:Well my daughter got married then in a moment in time her husband called to tell me that my daughter was cheating on him with another man and they were divorcing,he said she ran away and started living with another man

Officer:Did you confirm this to be true?

Another Officer stepped in and whispered into the ear of the one attending to One's Dad then passed an envelope to him before heading out

Officer:(placing the envelope on the table) Do go on

One's Dad: Alright,I couldn't confirm if my daughter really cheated and was living with another man because I was living in South Africa that time

Officer:Okay did you try contacting her to at least find out the truth!?

One's Dad: No I didn't

Officer:Why?

One's Dad: Uhm she usually changed her number often so I didn't have her current number and even when I asked her husband he said he didn't have her number

Officer:Mmmh,this is a complicated story (sighed) So your daughter has never visited home or tried to call you?

One's Dad:No I guessed that she didn't have my number also

Officer:How come?

One's Dad: I changed numbers too when I came back from South Africa

Officer:Okay (thoughtfully) So we can't say that she is missing per say.....we have to find out first if she was really cheating and if she really moved in with this new man and in order to do that we need to question her husband

One's Dad: But their son said his Mom visit him always Officer:What?,so they have children?

One's Dad: Just one

Officer:Okay so this boy says his Mom comes to visit him?

One's Dad: Yes even though his Dad denies all that

Officer:In order to get full answers I think we need your daughter's husband here it will lessen the complications

One's Dad: Alright I can call him

Officer:These days we don't usually go into searching for a missing person,we let social media especially whatsapp to do that for us,that is if she is really missing

One's Dad: Okay how do you do that?

Officer:Chain messages and pictures help a great deal.....what is your daughter's name?

One's Dad: Oneday

Officer:(thrilled) Oneday .....

One's Dad: Do you know her?

Officer:Uhm..... no and what's her husband's name?

One's Dad: Martin, Martin Sande

Officer:(took the envelope off the table) Okay ....

He focused on the envelope's contents and One's Dad wondered what was going on with him

One's Dad:(after a while) You were saying?

Officer:Ohhh yes I was saying uhm.....(chuckled) What was I saying?

One's Dad:Something about a picture and chain messages?

Officer:Okay do you have her picture let me demonstrate for you just an example

One's Dad: (looking in his pocket) Yes I knew you'd ask of that so I have her picture not in the phone....

Officer:Okay we can capture it

One's Dad: (handed him her picture) This is what I have ....

The officer took the picture and frowned,he looked at the picture again and reached for the envelope bringing out its contents

One's Dad:(searching his eyes) Is everything okay?

Officer:(heaved a sigh and sadly looked at him) Sir this picture matches the one in here that just came in

One's Dad:(confused) Okay and?

Officer:Your daughter was murdered

One's Dad:(snatched the picture and looked at it) Mmmh.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 158

At Matt's place.....

Pee rubbed her baby bump smiling looking at the kids busy going through the gifts that Daddy had bought for them in China,more for Kezia especially,he was treated differently than the others

For Pee it was only girls and the third one on the way she really hoped it was a boy.

Efe too had given birth to a girl which made Kezia the only boy and his Dad's favorite well he deserved it Pee thought as she looked at Summer and Riley who were a year apart

Riley:(snatching a dress) This is mine

Summer:No it is mine

Yemi:No it's mine,Mommy whose dress is this?

Pee:Let me see the dress

Yemi gave the dress to Pee who checked it's tag inside

Pee:It's Yemi's

Summer:Ahh but Mommy I wanted that one

Pee:Didn't you all get dresses?

Summer:Yemi's dress is more beautiful

Kezia:Aunty Pee look what I have got myself

Pee:Wow is it PlayStation?

Kezia:No it's an Xbox,it's way advanced than PlayStation

"Ohhh wow" the girls adoringly stood looking at Kezia's pile of things he got  
Pee stood up and walked to her bedroom and she found Matt on the phone  
so thought to wait for him

Matt:Yes I was there<<<listened>>> didn't they help you  
there?<<<listened>>> What?...no,no that's not possible,it can't be  
<<<listened>>>Why shouldn't I act surprised?,what are you insinuating  
here,what?,no I couldn't do such a thing,<<<listened>>> I understand what  
you're saying I think it is just coincidence I wouldn't do such a thing, I will  
come and meet you right now where are you exactly?

Pee watched as Matt got all emotional and she wondered why he was like  
that,when he hung up,he sat down crying

Pee:(knelt before him) What's going on here?

He didn't reply so she gave him a moment and then she filled her the info  
which moved her to tears too.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Dad:So when did you get back in the country?

Brad:Just yesterday but don't mind about me,I am more puzzled with him  
(pointed at Scar) You said he is my brother?

Dad:Yes but we aren't going to talk about that for now we need to talk  
about you....you boys will have plenty of time to catch up,why did you go  
quiet like that?,your phone reported that you changed your number so I  
saved that new number but I would sent messages that would be read  
without being replied to

Brad:I lost my old phone so what are you talking about?

Dad:No it was in use (reached for his phone) See all these messages I sent  
to you

Brad:(took his Dad's phone and looked at the blue ticked messages) Mmh  
how is this possible?

Dad:What do you mean how is this possible when you clearly ignored me

Brad looked at the number and brought out his phone and saved it

Brad:I will call the number

Dad:I don't know what you're on about but it certainly isn't funny

Brad:Seriously Dad I don't know anything about this

Scar: Alright,alright how could you go for years like that forgetting your  
family

Dad:Ask him,I don't understand him at times

Brad:It was not by choice but .....

Iris:(entering) Sekuru.....

She interrupted them as she came in crying

Dad:(lifted her and sat her on his lap) Iris what's wrong?

Iris:Dawn took my doll and chopped off it's head and cut off it's hair

Scar:(angrily) Dawn.....

Dawn hearing her Dad's angry voice went into hiding

Dad:Go and call her for me

Iris jumped off her Grandfather's lap and walked looking at Brad who was busy with his phone but he raised his face and looked at her

Iris:(tearfully) How are you?

Scar:(laughed) You still have the strength to greet?

Dad:She has manners

Scar:Yes

Brad:How are you princess?

Iris:I am fine

She walked out and both Scar and his Dad were looking at Brad

Brad:Whose .....??

Scar:Whose do you think it is?

Dad:She is yours Bradley

Brad:(bewildered) What?

Dad:Why are you surprised?, didn't you left One pregnant?

Brad:I do,I mean I did but....

Dad:They were two of them actually"

Brad:(shocked) What?

Scar:You will forever be shocked but if you had called then this.....

Brad:Listen Scar didn't I just s.....

Dad:Luna died at 2,Iris's twin sister,your daughters...

Brad swallowed and looked down as he felt tears threatening his eyes

Scar:There is an imprint on your finger don't tell me you're marri.....

Brad:(hid his finger away still looking down) No Scar can you mind your own business for a while

Scar looked at him with a raised brow but Brad avoided his eyes and looked down again

Brad:So where is.....

A knock came on the door and Brad's Dad stood up opening it,Scar walked out to answer his phone as he received a call from Blade

Dad:Mrs Sande come in

Familiar with the surname Brad lifted his face to see this Mrs Sande coming in

Pee:(sat on the couch) How are you? She greeted Brad

Brad:Fine ....." He answered though with a lot of questions one was how and what relationship she has with the Sande's

Dad:How's the kids at home?

Pee:They're fine and Iris?

Dad:She is great too....are you here for Dawn's Mom?

Pee:No but I have come with bad news

Dad:What bad news?

Pee:My husband received a call from the station that Oneday was murdered last night (started crying) She is dead.....

Brad:(jumped out of his seat) What?,no it can't be.....

At Queen Aunty's.....

Aunty:(handed over a plate) Wow my dear it's really good to see you

Queen:I am so happy to see you too Aunty

Aunty:And this little guy Brett,you have made quite an achievement my darling

Queen:Thank you

Aunty:I see a ring on your finger mmh...

Queen:Yes we wedded

Aunty:(looking at her mischievously) We?,and who is this mystery man?

Queen:You will meet him soon

Aunty:So you eloped and never thought to tell your Aunty that you're marrying Queen?

Queen:I am sorry Aunty I thought Mom told you

Aunty:So your Mom does know of this when I didn't

Queen:I don't know why she didn't tell you,on my part I am sorry for not telling you

Aunty:Okay eat so you can rest

Queen:(tasting the food) Hmm the sadza is delicious I had missed this Aunty

Aunty:You should finish it all and I will add some more for you

Brett:(complaining) I can't eat this it's not nice for me

Queen:Eat meat then I am too tired to cook for you and we can't certainly let Aunty on her feet all day

Aunty:(stood up) It's fine I will prepare rice for him

Queen:Hey Aunty there is no need don't spoil him like that

Aunty:It's fine he is just a young boy and I kinda want rice too

Queen just laughed as her Aunty walked to the kitchen and she concentrated on her food

Brett:(handing over a phone) Mom,Dad is calling

Queen:(wiped her hand and took the phone) Hey love how's it going?

Him:Good I would want to meet with you later

Queen:To meet with me,just you and I is that so?

Him:Yes

Queen:Don't tell me you haven't told your people yet?

Him:I am yet to tell them

Queen:But why,I am not going this over again with you,you won't dump me and our son

Him:I will introduce you after breaking the news to them first right now they're dealing with something that is more important

Queen:What can be more important than us your family, seriously I don't get you,you better tell them or I will get there and do it myself

Him:No need for that,so are you able to come?

Queen:What is this all about?

Him:I can't say on the phone

Queen:I am coming with Brett and our bags so goodbye sweetheart

She dropped the call and her Aunty who was standing by the door looked at her confused and trying to figure out what was really happening with her.....

At Brad's Father's....

After making proper enquiries Brad was set to go something didn't settle with him so well hearing that One was murdered somewhere close to the airport

Brad:(standing outside talking on the phone) Arrived alright

Voice:You will get everything you need in three day's time

Brad:Alright thank you,I will keep in touch

He dropped the call and looked at the silver metal in his hand and he sighed putting it in his pocket as he was about to turn back he got startled looking at Iris who was staring at him like he was a tourist attraction

Iris:Hey Mister look at my dog

Brad:Mister?

Iris: Yes I don't really know your name so it's better to call you Mister even if I am to know your name I can't call an adult by their name isn't it so?

Brad:Yes that's true but Mister is kinda funny

Iris:It suits you perfectly..... so do you like dogs?

Brad:(squatted) Yeah what's your dogs name?

Iris:(looked around and whispered) His name is Brad

Brad:(frowned) How can he be named Brad?

Iris:Because he is a boy

Brad:Who named him that?

Iris:Mom but Sekuru forbade me from calling him Brad

Brad:But why would Mom name him Brad?

Iris:Because she said the Brad she knew resembles a dog and that he was actually a dog

Brad:(hurt) Ohhh wow

Iris:Don't worry I don't call him Brad because Sekuru scolded Mom about it so we just call him Fufi now

Brad:(surprised) No don't tell me this is Fufi?,Fufi was a girl dog

Iris:You knew Fufi? (Brad nodded) this is Fufi's son,you know it's young one,the puppy

Brad:I don't understand, isn't Fufi a girl name?

Iris:The real Fufi,the mother Fufi died she was run over by a car

Brad:So sad

Iris:Mom said she was at least old enough

Brad:What did she mean?

Iris:She said to die old is better than to die young just like Luna she died young

Brad:Okay

Iris:She said Fufi's death wasn't fair though because all the time she was always in the gate the time she goes out she dies so she says that's what happens to good people but hey Mister do you know who Luna was?

Brad:I heard she was your twin sister

Iris: Yes she joined Daddy in heaven

Brad:Daddy?

Iris:Yes my Daddy is in heaven

Brad:How come?

Iris:Mom said he died and she said he deserved to die

Brad:(swallowed the lump on his throat) Why?

Iris:I don't know she didn't tell me that part

Brad:Uhm okay.....so Mom used to come and see you here?

Iris:She was here yesterday, she is suppose to be here today to plait my hair and take me to the studio with her

Brad:Studio!?

Iris: Yes she works there and can I tell you a secret?

Brad:Yes

Iris:MB said he likes my Mommy even though her skin is fading but no one knows about this

Brad:Who is MB?

Iris:Mom's boss,he is a nice man and he likes me too,he buys me ice cream, (giggled) he and Mom once kissed

Brad:(stood up) Okay.....

Iris:(whining) Where is she I miss her already,please Mister call her for me,I hope she hasn't forgotten about me,I don't have friends except Mom,Dawn tells Yemi,Summer and Riley not to play with me

Brad: Hey do you know where Mom lives?

Iris:Yes but she told me not to tell anyone under no circumstances, you Mister you're a stranger

Brad:I am not a stranger

Iris: Who are you then?

Brad:I am your Dad

Iris:(laughed) Nice try very funny but like I said my Dad died

Brad:Okay do you want to come with me?

Iris:No,I don't follow strangers around

Brad heaved a sigh just looking at her and disappointed he went inside and removed his military boots in his Dad's bedroom,it seemed the rooms were all occupied and he had to bunk in his Dad's bedroom until he gets a place of his own

Dad:Where to?

Brad:Hospital

Dad:To do what?,we have to wait and hear of the funeral arrangements from ....

Brad:(tears filled his eyes) No she isn't dead

Dad:What do you mean she is not dead didn't you hear Mrs Sande saying she passed on?

Brad:I don't believe that,I came back because of her and you tell me she is dead,(sniffing) It can't be,she is the reason I kept going and.....

He bursted crying and his Dad stood up hugging him

Dad:It hurts I know but you have to accept it,be strong for Iris now,the only person she adored is no more.....imagine how Iris will take it hearing that her Mom has died

Iris:(standing at the door) Sekuru,did you say my Mom died?.....

At the mortuary.....

Martin and One's Dad had an exchange of disturbing words standing outside the mortuary

Martin:How could I be responsible for her death Dad these are false accusations

Him:How can there be such coincidences at first you said you don't know One's whereabouts and next thing I am being showed pictures of my daughter dead along airport road

Matt:I don't know what she was doing there but there was a man jacket and shoe so how can you sa.....

Him:You could have just planted that to make people believe

Matt:Believe what?

Matt's phone rang and he excused me himself after checking the caller

Matt:Yes

Voice:I had put up a message for her

Matt:So confirmation?

Voice:I don't know who followed it up I am not there

Matt:Okay now she's dead it seems she wanted to confirm,this wasn't suppose to happen someone did this I am going to get to the bottom of this,I have been robbed and.....

Voice:I will call you back when you're calm

Matt:Discard the phone and line....

Voice:Got it

Matt looked the other way and secretly rubbed his tears away before walking back to join One's Dad

The Detective walked from the hospital and joined them

Matt:So Dad I am specifically paying him to get to the root of this

Him:You're paying him to cover up your tracks

Matt:I don't know what to say to you anymore

Detective:Please can we go inside and maybe you can argue later

Dad:Does he have to be in?,shouldn't I be the only one to recognize her body

Detective:It doesn't really matter

They walked a few steps but they stopped when someone called

Brad: Martin .....

Martin:(turned back) Who is this, isn't it my ex wife's toy

Brad:I am not up for any arguing I am here to see her

Martin:Who told you about this?

Brad:Your current wife

Dad:Who is this?

Matt:Kuchinei's other man

Dad:Just how many man will show up here?,Detective you should arrest these two as prime suspects

Detective: I guess you're here to see her body too?

Dad:Couldn't you all just wait for body viewing on the befitting day?

Brad:(stretched his hand) You must be Oneday's Father,how are you?

One's Dad ignored Brad's hand

Detective:Let's go in then

The four walked in and they guided by a nurse to the body

Dad: God what happened to her face?

He couldn't look twice,so did Matt who looked once and then resisted

Detective: I think she was putting up a fight to whoever did this to her.....(looked at Brad) you should give me her address and I will start from there

Brad didn't even hear that as he looked at One's body as tears cascaded down his cheeks,he drew close and the detective just let him

Brad:(weeping) Tell me you're sleeping.....tell me so

He looked at her lips the only thing that was visible enough,he moved his eyes from top to bottom and he wiped his tears away

He looked behind her ear and he turned to meet with everyone's eyes who were just looking at him weirdly

Brad:(sighed) Can I see her lower back please.....

The nurse tried to turn the dead body but it was heavy that Brad had to help out so as to confirm something

Matt:What exactly are you looking for?

Brad: (turned back with a smirk) Nothing....

The body was flipped back to it's rightful position and then put back in the fridge

Seeing this something struck Matt as odd

Matt:Dad uhm did Oneday had a sister maybe that we don't know of?

Dad:(scratched his beard)Eeer.....no,why ask of that all of a sudden?

The two of them stopped as something hit them hard and they turned back to look again

Matt:Nurse can we see the body one more time?

Nurse:(frowned) Hmm what now?

Detective: What's going on?

Matt:Want to confirm something

The body was drawn back again,One's Dad looked at her face

Dad:Her face is badly misshaping I can't really tell

Matt:Can't tell what exactly?

Dad:If her identity isn't being mistaken with someone else's

Matt:Someone else like who?

Dad:Just someone else alright

Matt:How can her identity be mistaken with that of a stranger?

Detective:Its possible because of her face its disfigured

Matt:Isn't there technology that can prove if its her or not

Detective:Not in this our country maybe if we can try to match fingerprints it might be possible

Dad:I don't want to be given false hope here then end up disappointed this is my daughter I have confirmed

Matt: Okay no need to be edgy

Brad sensing something intruded on their conversations

Brad:Yes it's definitely her (looked down) can't believe she is gone

Dad:Yes she is gone, the sooner we accept that the soonest we can make arrangements

Matt:(speculating) She is wearing a long sleeved blouse I can't really see her arm

Brad:(walked closer to him) What exactly are you looking for?

Matt:She had a tattoo of my name on her forearm

Brad:(crossing his fingers) It was a fake

Matt:So what are you saying?

Brad:(thoughtfully) Uhm.....over the years it fades

Matt:(scratched his beard) Could it be really so?

Brad:Yes

Matt:(looked at his neck going to the ear) Seems I don't really know much about tattoos but you guys know it all

Brad:(briefly smiled) Definitely....

Matt:(tearfully) She is really gone....I am failing to come to the acceptance of this

Dad:You're not the only one,it's really unfair just like her Mom's death now her too

Tears rolled down from their eyes as they failed to contain themselves to Brad it looked like a show of crocodile tears

Brad:Did you really care about her?

Matt:(shamefully wiped his tears) So asks the man who left her for another woman

Brad lost it as he fumed in anger and almost hit him but he controlled himself being mindful of where they were

Brad:How did you know about .....

Detective:(cutting him short) Gentleman let's go

The nurse was relieved to see them walking out because they were becoming a bore and thorn in her ass

Detective: (to Brad) You should show us her place

Brad:I don't know her place seems she moved from where she was living

Dad:And you claim to love my daughter,now I see that she was surrounded by wolves

Brad:Our daughter knows where she lived if we convince her she might show us the place

Dad:Daughter??

Brad:Yes your granddaughter it seems you don't know

Detective: How old is she?

Brad:Eeee.....uhm four maybe five

Matt:He doesn't even know his daughter's age,this guy is a phoney (walked closer to Brad) Yesterday when I was at the airport I saw you

Brad:(panicked) What?,it wasn't me.....

Matt:It was you with another woman and a little boy,you didn't see me but you're married to this woman aren't you?

Brad:My personal life has got nothing to do with you and what were you doing at the airport yourself?

Matt:I was coming from China and I went home straight afterwards even talked to my ex father in law here,i didn't have any break

Brad:Why are you telling me all this?

Matt:After the airport where did you go to?

Brad turned and the Detective and One's Dad were giving stares and expressions that he didn't know what they meant

Detective:You should answer that where were you last night?

Matt:Or who was he with?,he claims to love One let him answer

Brad:(looked at One's Dad) I.....

Detective: You're the prime suspect of Oneday's murder,you will be questioned at the station until you're cleared that's when we will let you go your movement is monitored with me,now show us Oneday's place.....

Dad:(kicked him) Bastard.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad's Dad:So you're saying you're Bradley's wife?

Queen:Yes and this is our son Brett

Dad:Why didn't Bradley tell us he got married?

Scar:I saw it,his finger had a ring mark so you guys actually did it?

Queen:A ring mark?

Scar:(smirked) Yes he wasn't wearing his ring though

Queen:What?

Dad:Tell me why he would hide the fact that you two are married?

Queen:I don't know but we are married ask him to produce the marriage certificate and it will confirm and answer all your questions

Dad:(looked at Brett) And you said this is your son?

Queen:Yes

Dad:That guy is a mess.....I can't believe he is my son,just how many women does he have?

Brad's Dad shook his head and looked to the TV trying to get everything out of his mind

Myan entered with a tray of snacks and drinks for the visitors which she placed on the table and she joined Scar on the couch

Myan:Please eat

Queen:We are fine thank you

Brett:Mom I want some biscuits

Queen:(shyly) But sweetheart you have just eaten at.....

Myan:He is just a kid let him eat

Queen shamefully watched as Brett took biscuits and juice

Myan:(to Scar) Sweetie

Scar:Yes.....

Myan:That time when you left Mrs Sande came saying that Oneday passed on

Dad:Why are you saying that loudly?

Myan:Did I do something wrong?

Dad:It was hard enough to convince Iris what if she hears you?

Myan:She won't she is in the room

Scar was as shocked as Queen

Scar:Forget that how did this happen?

Myan:Said she was murdered somewhere near the airport

Scar:The airport?

Myan:Yes

Scar:My God,she was a good woman but what was she doing at the airport?

Myan:I don't even know

Scar:Today all the news I am hearing is about deaths

Myan:Who else died?

Scar:MJ

Myan:MJ who?

Scar:Mile's and Selma's son

Myan:What?.....God why,(stood up) I have to call Selma  
She quickly walked out as Brad's Father watched in awe

Dad:Who is this Miles that she had to run out like that?

Scar:He is a friend and his wife and Myan are friends

Queen: I know Miles,what happened to their son?

Scar just looked at her and never answered instead he reached for a biscuit and chewed it looking at her

Queen:(looking down) And Oneday who has passed on is she the one I know?

Yet again no one answered her that she found herself uncomfortable

Scar:(looking at her bags) So you're here to stay or?

Queen:Yes until we get a place of our own,his bosses are arranging everything for him

Scar:Wow that's just super,do you know that Bradley has a dau.....

The gate opened and Brad's Dad stood up walking out to see who it was,Scar followed so did Queen who heard Bradley's voice

Dad:Who is this?

Brad:Dad I need to talk to.....

He froze as Queen and Brett walked out from the house

Brad:(walked to her and whispered) What are you doing here?

Queen: I am home Bradley

Detective:Sorry Sir,I am a detective and this is Oneday's father and I am investigating Oneday's murder so I am holding your son in custody as the main suspect

Queen:(walked to the officer) How can it be?

Detective: She was murdered near the airport where your husband was reportedly to be

Queen:So what?,does it mean he is the killer

Detective:Don't get in my way of work woman,I don't even know why you're talking

Queen:Because he is my husband and yesterday we slept at the hotel so what time did he strategize to murder Oneday?,I am his alibi.....

One's Dad:So you're married?

Brad's Dad:I am as surprised too

Brad:It's just that.....

One's Dad:(cutting him short) Shame on you,so where was my daughter living and who was she with?

Detective:You have an alibi so please call your daughter so she can show us her Mom's place

Queen:(looked at Brad shocked) Daughter?

Just then Iris who was inside saw people gathered outside from the curtain so she ran out

Iris:(running to Brad) Daddy.....

Bradley lifted her up in his hands as Queen gave him a deathly cold stare

Brad:But you denied that I am your Dad,so now....?

Iris:Sekuru told me that he didn't die and you're my Dad (kissed his cheek) I love you Dad

Brad:I love you too baby.....

Queen held on to her son as she watched Brad and Iris.....

At Dion's house.....

Pinky walked out of the bathroom and went through her closet to have a change of clothes

Pinky:Huuu look at all these clothes,my clothes....

She took shorts and a crop top but it showed off traces so she removed the crop top and opted for a long sleeve instead

As she looked in the mirror she startle to see her face

Pinky: (going through the drawers) Foundation,Face powder where are you?

There was a knock on the door before she could find what she looking for so she escaped to the bathroom

Light:(entering) Mom.....

Pinky:Yes baby I am in the bathroom

Light:Can I come in

Pinky:I am busy eer do you know where my face powder is?

Light:Yes....

Pinky: Bring it for me

Light:Okay

Light reached for her Mom's makeup kit and knocked on the bathroom's door where she opened a little enough to let her hand out and took what Light put in her hand but it was heavy that she felt her hand being weighed down and hurting her wound

Pinky:Gosh this box.....

She quickly closed the door slamming it on Light before she could enter

Light:I will be in here

Pinky:Okay

She opened the box and she saw variety of makeup items

Pinky: I surely love makeup

She giggled to herself as she selected concealer of variety brands and talk of lipstick,brushes,mascara,eish makeup is really a girl's best friend because right there Pinky found herself smiling like a geek

Pinky:(looking at her final touches) Gosh it's so easy to look a million bucks

She walked out and looked at Light who was seated on the bed

Pinky:You so look like my daughter

Light: Your daughter?

Pinky:Yes you Mommy's daughter.....Eeee my head hurts I tend to forget some things

Light:What happened to your hand?

Pinky:(drew a chair and sat) I got hurt someone tried to kidnap me but I showed him a lesson but he injected me I don't know what drug it was

Light:(raised her hand for a high five) Just like my Mommy,you surely showed him

Pinky:Yes

She reached for her handbag and took the wallet

Pinky:(looking into the wallet) Mmmh.....nice

Light:(going through her handbag) Mom you have two phones now?

Pinky:(snatched the phones) The other one belongs to a friend I will return it

Light:Okay

Pinky took the iPhone and swiped on the screen

Pinky:(smiled) Its a good thing I didn't put a password on my phone

Light:You're acting weird

Pinky:I think it's the drug must be an act crazy drug

Light laughed out loudly

Pinky:(took the laptop) Now on this I forgot the password

Light:It's my name

Pinky:Okay

She stared at the keyboard not knowing what to type

Light:Your head must hurt really badly?

Pinky:Yes

Light:You're forgetting my name aren't you?

Pinky:Embarrassingly yes

Light:Its (pressing the keyboard) L-I-G-H and T,Light

Pinky:Aren't you a little too young to be operating this La.....Light?

Light: You taught me

Pinky:(giggled) Of course I did

Light:When you're done with WiFi please put some cartoon movies for me  
the ones on TV are boring

Pinky:Okay

She pressed the laptop like a learner

Light:(called) Gogo....

Dion: (replied from the kitchen) Yes

Light:Switch on WiFi please

Dion:(yelled back) Okay.....

Pinky:So it was off?

Light: (laughed) Mommy....

Pinky:(reading) Womanly Wow Online Boutique.... what a name

She went through it and saw orders of clothes being made,she skipped that  
and went on her online banking

Pinky:That's a lot .....

Light: What Mommy?

Pinky:Uhm it's nothing

She thought she had to withdraw it all

Pinky:Do you by any chance know my banking pin?

Light:That one I don't know

Pinky:Okay

She took her phone and went through her contacts but paused looking at a  
certain number,thinking of something else she went on whatsapp

Pinky held her mouth reading through the messages

Pinky: Son of a b....." She stopped remembering she had Light with her

Light:What's wrong?

Pinky:Nothing, first things first.....

She scrolled through the contacts again and she smiled

Pinky:This is it?,my compensation

She reached for a piece for paper and jot it down

Dion:(peeped on the door) Hey come and eat you guys

Pinky:Okay Mom

Dion:(walked in) You're using left hand typing?

Pinky: Yes uhm since I hurt my right hand

Dion: Okay the way you're flowing like you're born lefthanded

Pinky:You know your daughter she can master anything

They both laughed and Pinky stood up to go to the kitchen

Dion:You now fit in these shorts?

Pinky:Wasn't I fitting in them?

Dion: Yes you were complaining that you were becoming fat again

Pinky:Weight it goes up and down unpredictably

Dion:Yes..... where did you leave your car?

Pinky:My car ah it's at the airport will you go and take it for me

Dion:Why?

Pinky:Because I can't.....

Dion:Can't why?

Pinky:What if the person who wanted to hurt me is still out there he will kill me

Dion:Who is this person anyway Pinky?

Pinky:I don't know

Dion:We should report to the police look what he did to your hand,the fingers are.....,

Her skin crawled looking at her daughter's fingers and she wondered how she was okay

Pinky: I have faced worst pains than this

Dion:Mxm you just say whatever....anyway Miller is waiting for you in the living room

Pinky:(eyes wide opened) Miller?

Dion:Yes your fiancé why didn't you tell me he proposed?

Pinky:What? (Her Mom looked at her suspiciously) I mean yes he did,I was going to tell you of course

Dion:Pity I had to hear it from him

Pinky:I am sorry about that

Dion:That's not all I heard

Pinky: What else did you hear?

Dion looked at her,the kinda eye that was saying you should be the one to tell me

Dion:I am waiting

Pinky:For?

Dion:To tell me

Pinky:I don't know what you want me to say

She walked towards the door trying to escape her Mom's confrontational eyes

Dion:I can't believe you're pregnant for him.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 159

At Sly's place.....

Sly arrived home after killing time at MB's studio avoiding to see his visitor and the time he got home he thought that now he was gone but was amazed to hear a male's voice as he entered through the front door

Sly:(calling from the kitchen) Babe.....

Her:Yes

She came in and welcomed Sly who was holding groceries

Her:Sly you have delayed why?

Sly:I am sorry I was going through some things with MB

Her:Yoh but I really wanted that nandos chicken now we had to eat sausage

Sly: Why couldn't you make chicken?

Her:Our visitor already had arrived so I had to make something simple that doesn't take long to cook

Sly:Talk about him is he still in?

Her:Yes waiting for you so he can say goodbye

Sly:I thought I would found him gone

Her:Why would you think like that?

Sly:Uhm just.....

Her:Go and see your mukwansha (in law)

Sly:What is he talking about marrying Imani already?

Her:Yes after school

Sly:No he won't do that she has to go to university first no,getting married for what

He stormed to the living room leaving his wife laughing as she unpacked the groceries

Might:(stood up once he saw Sly) How are you?

He offered his hand but Sly ignored and cleared his throat as he sat down, Might just brushed it off and joined Imani.

Sly looked at how closely they were seating their skin touching

Imani:(checked her wristwatch) 5 o'clock about evening to you Dad

Sly:Uhm Imani are you already active?

Imani: Active what Dad?

Sly:Are you two (cleared throat) sexually active?

Sly's wife entered eyeing Sly

Her:How can you ask her about that?

Sly:Is it wrong?

Her:Really?

Imani:We are not whites Dad how do I freely open my mouth to talk to you about S....?

Her:Ehe ask him it's inappropriate,I will talk to her about it instead

Sly:And you will tell me about it right?

Her:(laughed) You're something else

Sly:Don't say the S word just yes or no

Imani: Then what Dad?, if it yes?

Sly:Then you pack your bags and leave my house

Her:Hey don't tell me you're serious?

Sly:I am very serious

Imani:We are not doing it if you're that curious and besides if I was do you think I was going to openly admit it?

Sly:Is this girl talking to me?

Her:Please Daddy control yourself and calm down she is too old to be beaten plus can't you see that we have a visitor,are you going to do that really in front of her boyfriend?

Sly just frowned and looked down

Her:So you should know your son better why don't you two converse a little while Imani and I prepare to bring in your food

Sly: Okay where is Caleb?

Her:He ate and went next door playing with his friend

Sly:Okay

The ladies tipped each other and they walked out,Sly felt uncomfortable so was Might

Sly:What do you do for a living?

Might:Works at Greatermans

Sly:Okay as?

Might:No but as statistician

Sly:Don't even know what a stati .....something does

Might:But I heard you are a lecturer?

Sly:So?,is there a term as Stati....

Might:Statistician

Sly:Yes that

Might:Okay maybe the business studies sector or accounts might understand it

Sly:Okay so do you have a car?

Might:Yes

Sly:Where is it?,I didn't see it outside

Might:Went for servicing I will take in three day's time

Sly:What type of a car is it?

Might found his questions unnecessary and wondered why he wanted to know

Sly: Forget that,where are you taking your relationship to with my daughter?

Might:Hope to marry her some day soon

Sly:(surprised) Soon?

Might:When she writes for A'level

Sly:Soon after writing?

Imani and her stepmother walked in with food to serve Sly

Her:(offering him a dish) So what are you talking about guys?

Sly: Guy staff

They all bursted out laughing,Imani placed a plate on a small table and pushed it closer to her father

Imani:(sat down and whispered to Might in his ear) Don't mind him he is growing old look at his white hair

Might stole some glances at Sly and he saw what Imani was talking about

Sly:(uncovering his plate) What are you talking about?

Imani:Nothing

Silence swept through as they all looked at him eating

Sly:Uhm you met with Caleb?

Imani:Yes he did

Sly:I am talking to him Imani

Might:Yes I did

Sly:You clicked?

Imani:More than clicked it's not their first time to meet

Sly:So you have been secretly meeting with my son and daughter?

Her:And it's a good thing getting to know mpfanha tsano

Sly minded his food seeing that he was talking too much

Sly:Thank you for the food

Her:You didn't finish.....?

Sly:I am now okay don't worry

He stood up and walked to the toilet to ease himself,just as he was about to open his fly he looked in the bin and saw something that took him by surprise

Sly:(angrily walked back in) Imani are you pregnant?

Imani: (perplexed) Me?,Dad no I am not pregnant

Sly:(threw the applicator to her) Then what is this huh?

Imani:It's not mine Dad

Sly:Then who?

He looked at his wife who sighed looking down

Her:It's mine.....

In town....

The unknown person parked his car as he felt that he couldn't go on anymore,his strength was drained,he had lost lots of blood and he was staring death in the eye.

Hyperventilating he brought out his phone to make a call

Him:(on the phone) I traced her from her house as instructed watching her movements waiting for the perfect time to strike

Voice: And then?

Him:I don't know why it had to be the airport but time had already moved so I couldn't linger anymore

Voice:Tell me in full details please

Him:I have failed

Voice:Hey is that full details and what do you mean you have failed where is she?

Him:They didn't give in easily but instead gave a struggle and (partially fainting) and I got stabbed and.....

Voice:And what?,it doesn't matter if you die, I strictly commanded you to bring her alive,your mission was to inject her to unconsciousness state and bring her to me so do you have her there with you?.....I want my child

she has?

Him:They fought me,I had injected one and the other one saw me carrying her as she was dizzy and she ran to me saying that she has to talk her about pornography,she was attracting attention so I injected her also with a little dose left but before the med could work on them they began to argue just the two of them,I couldn't take it so I had to fight back and.....

Voice:What was she doing at the airport?

Him:I don't know but it was bad timing I got confused

Voice:Confused with what really,why are you saying they,the other she who is she?,I told you to follow up on her so please elaborate the jargon you're saying

Him:I don't know alright they're fucking confusing.....

He dropped his phone as he passed on

Voice:What do you mean (there was silence on the other end)

Hello,hello,dammit.....

At Dion's place.....,

Pinky walked in the living room and there was something about Miller she couldn't place her finger on

Miller: (about to kiss her) Baby you look beautiful

Pinky:(pushed him off) We are in my Mom's place it's inappropriate Miller

Miller:Sorry about that,hey whats wrong with your voice and what happened to your hand?

Pinky:Nothing that is important and I have flu

Miller:(tracing his hand on her thigh) Do you want to go to my place instead (whispered in her ear) I am fuckin horny baby

Pinky: (rolled her eyes) I can't I am not feeling well

Miller:But what happened really Pinky?,do you have a bandage I can fix you up?

Pinky:No I don't have

Miller:Let's go to town and I will buy some for you"

Pinky: Let me eat first and we will go I have to do something in town and I have to tell you something as well

Miller:You look serious is everything alright?

Pinky:Yeah it concerns our future we have to seriously talk

Miller:(changed face expression to a sad one) Okay

Pinky walked to the kitchen and took a plate on the counter and went back to sit

Pinky: Let's eat

Miller: Your Mom already served me, I am okay

Pinky: (stuffing herself with food) Ahhh, delicious gosh haven't ate this in a very long time, got to have more

She stood up and went back to the kitchen wherw she piled some more food in her plate Miller just laughed looking at her filling her mouth, Pinky's Mom walked in holding her phone and sat by Pinky's side sighing

Pinky: Are you okay?

Dion: I just received a call from your uncle

Pinky: Okay and?

Dion: And he told me that Oneday died yesterday

Pinky: Ohhh my God he finished her

Dion: What do you mean?

Pinky: I was there Mom as I had received a message from a friend I was suppose to welcome in the country and.....

Miller: (cutting her short) Don't tell me you're still seeing him Pinky?

Pinky: Who?

Miller: You know who Pinky please

Pinky: I went to welcome him that's all

Miller: Then what after that?

Dion: Can you do your arguing later Pinky tell me what happened next?

Pinky: The guy who took Oneday saw me and he took me and he tortured me Mom as you can see with my hand, I managed to escape but I couldn't report it Mom because they would accuse me as i saw in films if such happens and you report you'd be the first suspect

Dion: Ohhh my baby I am glad you escaped don't worry the police won't take you no matter what

Pinky: Okay Mom though when I left she was not yet dead and she passed me a message

Dion: What did she say?

Pinky: She said I should take her child and take good care of her

Dion:Who is this her child?

Pinky:Her name is Iris.....

At Nono's Mother's.....

Nono ended up bunking at her mother's place as her husband couldn't come to pick her for he had some errands to run to so he said.....

Nono:(entered the kitchen) Mom morning do you perhaps have wipes I forgot to bring some for Alonah

Mom:Morning Nono I am not so sure if i still have but you can go and check in my wardrobe

Nono:Thank you is Dad still in there?

Mom:No he went out

Nono:Okay to where, isn't he going to church?

Mom:He said he had to work, you know how your Dad is, he will make excuses not to go to church

Nono:(laughed) Yeah I know.....uhm are you going yourself?

Mom:Yes after I finish here I am going to prepare myself for church

Nono:Okay I can't join you because I didn't bring any extra clothes with me

Mom:An orderly woman carries extra clothes for herself and baby

Nono:(laughed) I didn't think we would spend the night here

Mom:Well now you have learnt to carry extra clothes just in case of emergencies like this

Nono:Lesson learnt then Grandma

Mom:Or maybe just maybe I can lend you my dress

Nono:God, no thank you, I will never wear your dress they're so old fashioned

Mom:Hahaha very funny

Nono:I will be in your bedroom scavenging for wipes instead not dresses

Mom:Don't just leave a mess please

Nono:Okay I won't

She walked out and went in her Mom's bedroom, she opened the wardrobe but didn't know which drawer to look in so she just randomly opened a drawer and there were her Mom's undies.

She laughed to herself seeing the huge-sized panties in her Mom's drawer

Nono:(chuckled) Not even a single G-string.....(shuffling the panties) Ohh well she isn't young anymore

She talked to herself still on her search but she stopped when the envelope she had asked of from her Mom caught her eye

Nono:(looking at the envelope) That's strange didn't she say she never saw it?

She brought out the envelope and saw that it wasn't sealed anymore,just then her Mom entered

Mom:Are you looking for gold?

Nono:(showed her the envelope) No but I found this

Mom:Uhm.....

Nono:You lied Mom that you never saw it why!?

Mom:Because there are some disturbing things in there

Nono:Still why did you lie?,and you had to open it read other people's privacy and information in here was meant only for Oneday,Mom why did you do it?

Mom:It's done already so take the letter find a new envelope and seal it and we will both act as if nothing happened okay

Nono:If I had not come in here then you were going to keep it and continue in your pretense that you didn't see it

Mom:Just shut up Nono what pretense huh?,aren't you the one pretending to be an aunt to your son just because you want to keep your marriage,who is the biggest liar here?,so sad dragging an innocent child in your lies and he feels unloved that he has to call you Aunty,he doesn't visit his Mom who is busy with the other kid and going her son love,he doesn't even know who his Father is,kids make fun of him and he prefers to hide indoors because of a lying mother,yes he is only eight but kids these days mature faster and.....

Nono didn't wait for her to finish but she ran out with tears rolling down and she went in Tyrese's room,he is up and playing by himself

Nono:(entering) Hey morning Tyrese

Tyrese:Morning Mo.....I mean Aunty

Nono:It's Okay you can call me Mommy alright

Tyrese: But.....

Nono:No but's just call me Mommy and I am going to tell uncle about you,if we can live together

Tyrese:(stood up cheerfully) Yes.... but what if he disagrees Aunty?

Nono:You're already used to calling me Aunty haven't you?

Tyrese:Yes

Nono:I am going to find your real Daddy also

Tyrese:Okay Mommy (embraced her) I love you

Nono:Love you lots too

Tyrese:Ohhh there is a knock on the front door

Nono:Go and check who it is

Tyrese:Okay

He walked out and Nono sat by his bed sighing not knowing where she was going to begin from,she looked at the envelope and stood up to go and pack it away in her handbag,

As she went out of Tyrese's room she bumped in on him coming back running

Nono:Yoh why are you running?

Tyrese:It's Junior next door he said you should come,his Dad is outside but about to live

Nono:Okay (looked at the letter) Go and put this in my handbag, what did I say?

Tyrese:To put this in your handbag"

Nono:Good boy

She went outside and saw Junior waiting for her

Junior:Morning Sis

Nono:Hello Junior I heard you said your Dad is available?

Junior:(pulled her by the hand) Yes he is let's hurry before he lives

Nono:Okay.....I have to ask you for a favor

Junior: Okay what is it?

Nono:When you play football by the road please you must call Tyrese to play with you also hey

Junior: Okay I will,later we wanted to play so I will surely call him

They saw One's Dad in his car reversing but he stopped when he saw Nono and Junior waving to him

Nono:(standing before the car) Dad how are you?

Him:I am fine how are you too?

Nono:Fine thank you,I can see you are already on your way out

Him:Yes so how may I help you?

Nono: I wanted to ask if you had successfully located Oneday's whereabouts?

Him:(sighed) Yes I have

Nono:Really that's good to hear can I have her address or phone number?

He looked at Junior and back at Nono then he unbuckled his seatbelt and hopped out of the car

Him:(remorsefully) What happened is eer.....Oneday passed on

Nono:(shocked) What?

She felt her heart being ripped out of its place and tears provoked her eyes

Junior:Daddy what does it mean she has passed on?

Dad:She was killed yesterday,Nono can you spread word now I want to go to her place I will come back later

Nono:(crying) Tell me it's not true?

Dad:Unbelievable yes but it is true

Junior:(tearfully) So they will put her in a box like they did to Mom and bury her in sand?

Dad:Nono please can you take care of Junior for me till I am back

Nono:Okay,yoh I can't believe this Oneday gone,this isn't true, I am dreaming.....

She hugged Junior as they both cried, One's Dad got in the car and joined the road leaving the two who were being asked by people passing by what the matter was and the moment Nono tells them they would shook their heads to such sad news.....

At Bella's home

After finding out the truth about her Mom and her former boyfriend Bella's life had never been the same,she was hurt to the point that she fell in a state of the great depression.

With all that happened in her life it all came back to mount up on her that she couldn't tackle or resolve to anything really and life changed

Living with her adoptive son at the church's premises that helped them out Bella hardly went out or socialized,she never stayed in touch with her Mom nor with any relative for that matter and she felt it was better that way

As it seems she tried separating her Mom with her young love interest but it didn't work so she saw that the two loved each other and it affected her,she felt betrayed by her own Mom the very person she looked up to so she lost the willpower to live.

Earlier before she suffered from depression she got work to fit into clothes for advertising,it was a job that Sly fixed for her after Oneday denied it because of her skin and weight she felt not enough.

Bella despite being in her thirties she rocked in the trending fashion for an industria company but when she got locked by depression she handed her position to her spinster friend Yemu

"Mom,Mom" he shook Bella out of sleep and that's all she was doing,sleep,sleep and sleep some more all day long

Bella:(with a sleepy voice) Yes what's wrong Tamworth?

"I have brought your food and pills"

Bella:(sitting on her butts) I am not hungry

"But you have to eat to have your strength"

Bella:And I said I am not hungry,which part of I am not hungry don't you understand?

"I am sorry was just trying to help"

Bella:Don't waste your energy on me

"But....."

Bella:No butts please just go.....

"Well aren't you going to prepare for church?,people are already starting to come in"

Bella:Today I was thinking to skip church

"Why?,you never do that,I mean church has been the only thing that kept you sane and going, so why do you want to skip church?"

Bella:Don't feel like it,I am kinda nauseated

"Isn't church where you get your healing?"

Bella:Okay I am going let me prepare myself then

"That's more like it" he said smiling and walked out going himself to food

Five minutes later Bella walked out and Tamworth looked at her from top to bottom

"(With a grin) Did you even comb your hair,forget about combing did you bath Mom?"

Bella:Who would I bath for?,I live for Jesus now

"So Jesus is the one you go to looking scruffy like that?"

Bella:(angrily) I am not scruffy

"Please Mom mind your anger remember what we are taught in our cell group"

Bella: I don't care"

She stepped out to go and Tamworth sighed,he was his own parent,Bella took him in by the help of the Pastor when he was just 11 years old and now he is 16 but Bella's behavioral change was/is taking a toll on him too

Many at times he wanted to escape as he felt like he was living a hell kinda of life but then again where could he go when he was an orphan himself with no one to turn to than his adoptive Mom he came to know

Bella had been good to her and the two of them made a great mother and son as it was to Bella's wishes that she always wanted a child but in relationship wise she failed to have one.

So when Tamworth's parents passed on she thought why not when the idea was presented by her Pastor

Anyway he was being brought up in a nice christian environment but to Bella it seemed that the faith was lost and gone out the window

After having his food he collected his tie from her Mom's bedroom and as he went through his Mom's wardrobe he saw many beautiful outfits she used to wear and would be outstanding in church amongst women

Tamworth: She was quite a fashionista "

He laughed to himself fixing his tie and he grabbed his Bible about to leave,their cottage was just a few meters away from the church's main building

They didn't pay anything for it but only volunteered to keep the house of God uptidy,Bella hasn't been able to do so lately and it was in Tamworth's priorities to do so and made sure everything was in it's rightful place with the help of other church's congregants of course.

Tamworth: (walking out) Mom you're still here?

He was surprised to see her outside their cottage leaning by the wall

Bella:I am feeling my energy being drained

Tamworth:(held her hand) Let's go

They walked together hand in hand but after walking a few steps Bella stopped when her phone rang

She checked the message and she held her mouth surprised

Tamworth: Everything okay?

Bella:This girl that I used to know she has passed away

Tamworth:That's very sad

Bella:Very sad how can a person just die like that?.....with what she did to me I can say she deserved it and rejoice but no I am hurt

Tamworth:Yes death isn't easy even to an enemy

They continued walking but Bella stopped again

Bella:We are going to be late today for church Tamworth

Tamworth:Why,I don't understand?

Bella:You have to help me trim a lit bit of my hair and I will properly bath also,life is too short to waste

Tamworth:(cheerfully) That's more like it Mom.....

At Brad's Father's.....

A room was cleared for Brad and Queen to sleep in for the night, the trip to One's place was postponed since the previous day it was late and difficult for Iris to direct them to her place for she had never gone there at night

They slept arguing and they couldn't keep their voices down everyone had to hear but none intervened for starters they didn't support their marriage

Brad:(opened his eyes and saw Queen on top of him naked) What are you doing?

Queen:Morning glory

Brad:(pushing her off) I am not in the mood

Queen:That's what you're always say

Brad:Yes and I am needed (sitting up) For....

Queen:(cutting him short) For One even when she is dead I have to compete with her

Brad:What is that suppose to mean?

Queen:You're prioritizing a dead woman over your wife and remember that Detective wanted to take you away but I stood as an alibi and confirmed everything with the hotel that you're not her murderer

Brad:They weren't going to take me away

Queen:Ohhh what makes you say that?

Brad:Because I just know that they wouldn't do that

Queen:Morning we are at it again can we just disagree to agree

Brad:(jumped out of bed) I have to prepare myself or else I will be late

He wore his flip-flops and walked to the kitchen where he found Iris wanting to boil water in a kettle

Brad:(took the kettle away from her) Hey what are you doing?

Iris:Boiling water to bath

Brad:Why do you boil water to bath on your own!?

Iris:Because there is no one to do so, Sekuru help me sometimes when he doesn't oversleep

Brad looked down and scratched his beard

Brad:How about Aunty Yemu couldn't you ask her to do it for you?

Iris:She has already left for work

Brad:But it's a Sunday

Iris:She works everyday

Brad:Okay,...so one is enough?

Iris:Yes it's enough

Brad put on the kettle on its main and switched it on

Brad:When did you come here?

Iris:Since Luna died

Brad:What happened!?

Iris:Mom said she died of cholera our place wasn't conducive enough for us and she came here and asked Grandpa if I can stay so that I won't get affected with cholera,there was an outbreak of it

Brad:(looked down secretly shedding tears) I am really sorry (lifted her up) I am really sorry Iris and to your Mom,I will make it up to you....(kissed her cheek) So tomorrow Daddy is getting a car and his own place would you like to live with him?

Iris:Can Mom live with us?

Brad:Uhm.....sure why not

He put her down and poured some water in the bucket

Iris:I will carry it to the bathroom

Brad:No I will do it,you will burn yourself

Iris:But I can

Brad:No you're too young to do this

Iris:Okay

Brad:So you will bath and I will follow afterwards we have to go to Mom's place

Iris:Okay she will be so happy to see Dad not in heaven.....

At Mbare flats.....

Brad drove in his Father's car being directed by Iris who seemed too clever for her age anyway she was helpful, the others followed behind as Brad led the way

Brad:(parked the car and got out) She said this is it

Matt:(looking at the flats) No Oneday wasn't living here,eeer Iris aren't you lost,was Mommy really living here?

Iris: Yes

One's Dad just sighed and stopped a bystander to ask so as to make sure

Him: Excuse me

"Yes" the person replied

Him:Do you by any chance know a lady by the name Oneday?

"Oneday oh yes I know her she lives in there,you want to see her?"

Him:Uhm,yes

"Okay follow me"

She said but sensed something fishy looking at the man who were looking at her

"Is everything okay? She asked leading the way and they all followed behind her and none answered as they frowned to the irresistible smell that was coming out and they wondered how she was able to talk let alone live in such a place

They speculated people hubbered up and the worst cases of poverty scenarios in Zimbabwe but to each person they met they looked comfortable in their situation

Each man had to control his tears from falling thinking of how One was really living, it was from the palace to the gutters

"Here is her corner" she said smiling and they all looked speechless that she felt uncomfortable herself and walked away

In One's corner was a broken bucket and in it were her clothes and books piled on top then covered up with a blanket on the side was a one plate stove and on top of it was a small pot

There was also a box of little supplies which was even pitiful to look at

Brad: This is worse than prison

He muttered to himself

Detective: There isn't much here that can lead us to any clue

He said with no hope lifting the blanket and took one diary and in it fell some pictures of her and her two children

The Detective picked them up and they were pictures written at the back taken since the twins birth

Brad: Can I see them?

The Detective passed the pictures

Brad: (looking at the pictures and reading what was written) Iris and Luna Motsi @ a day old (flipped another one) Iris and Luna @ three months old

He stopped breaking and people were looking at them wondering why they were trespassing on One's belongings

"Excuse me" a man approached confidently, they had whispering to each other without any guts to ask but he mustered up courage and thought to ask

Detective: Yes how can we help?

"Actually I was wondering why you're going through One's possessions?"

Detective:Under investigation

"I don't understand, why?"

Detective: Because she was killed last night"

"Heeeee" all the people said perplexed

Detective:And you too as her roommates you're ought to fully cooperate to questioning"

"Okay we will cooperate but we all loved her here,she was such a happy soul who didn't bear any grudges against anyone"

They looked around and they saw everyone with heads bowed down grieving One

"Life is just unfair,she didn't have to die....indeed what they say is true,that the cemetery is the richest place on earth, young people dying with dreams unfulfilled and unaccomplished"

Detective: Indeed .....(he lifted a thick diary and opened it) The Diary Of A Lonely Author if you're not the owner don't dare to open another page"

The Detective read out loud as everyone listened and agreed that indeed she was a loner,

Detective: (ignored what was written and opened another page) What language is this?

One's Dad, Matt and Brad drew close and looked in the diary and surely they didn't understand what was written in the diary

"Let me help you" said the man who had spoken earlier

Matt:How,its unreadable?

"Here its quite simple you put a mirror over the words"

They all looked at each other mesmerized with such

One's Dad: Let me hold the mirror and you face the diary here

Detective:Okay (he held the diary over the mirror) Dear Diary I have so much to tell you and in you I will write every account of each and every person I have ever met and how negatively they impacted on my life,for my life is full of haters more than friends.....

He stopped and sighed

Detective:This is it,this will hopefully solve the mystery"

And that's how it all began.....

\*

The Diary  
Insert 160

At Dion's place....

Pinky's Mom went to the airport and collected Pinky's car while communicating with One's Dad concerning the funeral arrangements

Pinky:(plaiting Light's hair) Thank you for bringing my car back

Dion:You're welcome.....Light is so happy

Pinky:Why?

Dion:You never play with her not even once but now you're playing with her (with a raised brow) and plaiting her hair

Pinky: Yeah it's just that sometimes I get busy but now will prioritize her

Dion:When did you learn to plait hair?

Pinky:I always knew how to

Dion:But you never wanted to?

Pinky:Yeah it's laborious

Dion:Okay it's so lovely..... anyway that thing about taking One's daughter how do you want to go about it?

Pinky:What do you mean?

Dion:I don't think One's Dad will allow that she is her grandchild or even that One's husband won't allow his daughter to be taken away

Pinky:One had divorced him and Iris has a different father,she is no longer One's husband

Dion:Ohhh I didn't know that,how do you know all this info yourself?

Pinky:Uhm.....she put it up on facebook that she is a divorced woman then about Iris having a different father she told me before she passed away she said she would be all alone because the Father isn't available for her

Dion:Mmmh I just don't know about this.....I am not in support of this whole idea too it will give you troubles tomorrow especially when the child's father wants her back what will happen?,or even the child's relatives from the Father?

Pinky:Don't worry Mom I know what to tell them One left a valuable message to say to any who would want to get in the way or oppose to me taking Iris

Dion:What message?,and why should you help One's child,why are you determined to do so, we never liked her so why starting now?

Pinky:I still don't like her but a child doesn't have to get in our hatred besides One is gone now so the hatred is now useless it's good to show hatred to the living than the dead they won't react am I wrong?

Dion:I don't understand what you're saying but how will that work with

Light,Iris and Miller's child you're carrying plus you're going to marry Miller soon?

Pinky:I am going to rent out our own place

Dion:With Miller or?

Pinky:No,it's for me,Iris and Light

Dion:And Miller will allow that?,you're going to marry soon and live with him why live alone?

Pinky:I don't know Mom,I mean marrying Miller.....

Dion:What's wrong are you having second thoughts?

Pinky:I think I rushed things I don't really know Miller to marry him and it seems like I am not the only one in his life

Dion:Ohhh okay so what are you going to do?

Pinky:I will talk to him before we rush to hasty decisions

Dion:You and Miller have known each other since teenage days but hey you know him the best more than I do so the decision solely lies with you

Pinky:Okay Mom

Dion:But still how will it work with Iris?,you will just confuse the poor kid who would be thinking you're her real Mommy I mean you and One lookalike that I even confused you two that's why I never wanted her to visit so as to avoid complications

Pinky:(looked at her) Ohhh so how did you distinguish us?

Dion:You didn't live together so there wasn't any need to distinguish Pinky but when she visited I could tell by the cheap clothes she always wore

Pinky:Ohhh okay but Mom is One and I twins?

Dion:You always ask that and I always say no,how can you be twins?

Pinky:Just asking

Dion:(stood up) I have to prepare for the funeral

Pinky:Okay

Dion:I talked to uncle Dean and he will arrive probably tomorrow morning

Pinky:Okay he always comes for funerals that's it never visits

Dion:Mxm what are you saying now?

Pinky:Nothing

Dion:Aren't you going to the funeral yourself?

Pinky:And cause fiasco no

Dion:Who would know you were there at the crime scene your hand is bandaged and.....

Pinky:I am still having difficulties using it can't you see I am being slow plaiting here

Dion:But it's as if your strength is in your left hand right is just accompanying the powerful hand

Pinky:Ohhh

Dion:That's another way I could tell One and you apart,One was lefthanded everything she did she used her lefthand even if you pass her a plate of food she would take it with her lefthand

Pinky:Okay that's great observation but I don't understand how we are identical

Dion:People are identical honey but I am not going to go back in that topic again,time has wasted already I need to go for the funeral

Pinky:Okay,Light and I will go for some junk food later

Dion:Are you craving junk food?

Pinky:It's more than a craving,it's like hunger of years

Dion: (laughed) You're so funny (about to walk out but paused) This One incident has cooled you down is it?

Pinky:What do you mean?

Dion:I mean I would have come here to noise that you're used to but now the house is even swept ,dishes done

Pinky:We all reach a growing stage and I am adulting now

Pinky's Mom walked out laughing her lungs out,she didn't recall when last she laughed,most of the times she and Pinky will be on each other's throats

At Brad's Father's.....

Brad and Iris hopped out of the car and walked inside their gate as Iris licked her ice cream that Daddy had brought for her

Iris:But Daddy I didn't see Mommy? She asked once inside the gate and she saw Brett and Dawn busy playing and they eyed her and her ice cream she was eating

Brett:(ran over) Dad....

Brad:Hey there Brett

Dawn:(stood up) Hallo uncle

Brad:Hello there what's your name?

Dawn:I am Dawn

Brad:Beautiful name

Dawn:Thank you

Brett: Daddy I want some ice cream too

Brad: Where would I buy it here ,I will get you some other day

Brett:But I want it today too.....

Queen walked out after hearing from the living room and thought to intervene

Queen:Hey Brett's Dad

Brad:Hi

Queen:Why did you buy ice cream for only one kid?

Brad:Because I was with her Brett's Mom

Queen:But she came here with it and other kids can't contain themselves they want it too

Brad:It would've melted if I had brought many along

Queen:Iris's ice cream didn't melt she arrived with it then why would the other ice creams melt?

Brad:Now I don't know,(handed over car keys) Here take the car (took his wallet out) drive them to town and buy some ice cream Brett's Mom

Queen:I am cooking in the kitchen I can't

Brad:I have to go to the funeral

Queen:And you're valuing that more than your family?

Brad:Until she is buried and this case is settle I won't be available that much and you have to understand this

Queen:(giving him back the car keys and money) Take Tue kids out for some ice cream you won't show any favoritism (looked at Iris) or else we won't live with her

Brad:Meaning?

Queen:Your Dad said the decision to take her to live with us is up to me you shouldn't enforce it on me

Brad:She is my daughter,my first born child and I won't live her behind

Queen:Not when we are married we have to make decisions together and you have to know that when it concerns outside kids you won't just do as you please with her

Brad:Are you saying I should live her here?

Queen:If you show favoritism between your two children then you should live her here or else I will do exactly the same remember you won't be with her always

Brad:I will take them for ice cream not because of what you're saying because they're just kids who don't have to hear parent wars

Queen: Brett already knows and he is going to grow up affected thinking that his father doesn't like him

Brad:Don't feed him rubbish (to his son) Brett go and wear your shoes,you too Dawn let's go

"Okay" they both excitedly answered and ran inside

Iris:I guess I should be home since I already had my ice cream

Brad:No you're going too

He turned back holding Iris's hand and walked out, Queen rolled her eyes and went back inside

As Brad and Iris sat in the car waiting Iris saw Kezia walking out from their gate with his dog on a leash

Iris:(stuck her head out of the window) Hey Kezia

Kezia looked back and saw Iris and he just waved his hand

Brad:You want to talk to him?

Iris: Yes

He opened the door and they both got out

Iris:(ran after Kezia) Hey Kizzy come and meet my Dad

Kezia:Your Dad?

Iris:Yes (pulled him by the hand) Come on

He unwillingly followed her and he looked at Brad who was sitting on the bonnet of the car

Brad:Hi Kezia you're a big boy now

Kezia:I am how are you?

Brad:I am fine,I last saw you when you were months old

Kezia: Okay I don't remember ever seeing you

Brad:Because it has been long

Iris:Kezia we are going for some ice cream you want to come?

Kezia: I would love to but Dad will beat me if he notices that I am gone

Brad:That's true and he will definitely scold me also for taking you along with us

Iris:Why don't you ask him

Kezia:No he won't permit me,now I have to go to the tuck-shop

Iris:(sadly) Okay

Kezia:Did Mom come today?

Iris:No she didn't

Kezia:I don't understand what Daddy is saying

Iris:What is he saying?

Kezia:That Mom is dead and we have to go to her funeral

Iris:(looked at Brad) No Mom is not dead right Dad?

Brad:What do you guys understand about death?

Kezia: In my video games when a player is defeated he dies so I think that's what happened to Mom

Brad:But the player is resurrected in the next round isn't it so?

Kezia:Uhm.....yes,he can die in first round but next round he will be alive

Brad:So let's all hope for a miracle of second round

Iris and Kezia scratched their heads not really understanding what Brad said to them.....

In town.....

Miller drove Pinky and Light to town to spend their Sunday together and what better way to spend it than having Sunday specials at KFC well that's according to Pinky

Miller and Light watched as Pinky stuffed herself to six pieces of KFC drumsticks and they could only laugh and not taking seriously knowing how Pinky is kinda childish so he had to see things also from her perspectives

Pinky:You're not eating

Miller:I am eating,you want some more or?

Pinky:No I was just saying,you know it seems as if you're just looking at me eating

Miller:And you surely have to eat,you're eating for two now

Pinky:(looked down) Yeah.....

Miller:My Mom was asking how we are going to tackle the issue about Light when we wed

Pinky:What about her?

Miller:What are the arrangements?

Pinky:What do you mean arrangements?

Miller:I mean she will continue living with your Mom right?

Pinky:Why?

Miller:I think that way is much easier than her living with us,it's not like I have any problems or but that's how it goes in most marriages

Pinky:What to do because I am taking my deceased sister's child also

Miller:Who?

Pinky:A sister of mine that was murdered do you remember Mom talking about it yesterday?

Miller:Yes but you don't have to really oblige to her requests I mean there are people from the child's father's side to take care so it's not an obligation for you to take her

Pinky: No I have to take her and it seems you have a problem with both of the children so I will find our own place (stood up) I will use the restroom,excuse me.....

Miller:No Pin.....

Pinky ignored him walking into the ladies where she did her thing,checked her makeup and it was still intact

Pinky:(carefully washing one hand) For how long will you put up the act?

She asked herself and the girl beside her thought she was talking to her as she looked at Pinky who looked back at her and she was one fine lady anyway she ignored minding her own face in the mirror but a thought crossed her mind

Pinky: Hey girl

Her: Hie do I know you?

Pinky: No you don't know me uhm.....I was wondering if you would like to make a quick 10 bucks

Her: US dollar or?

Pinky: Of course US dollar

Her: Okay what do I have to do?

Pinky whispered in her ear as she nodded to the idea and she agreed to it

Her: Only that of course I can do it

Pinky: (handed her money) Cool

The girl took the money and walked out of the restroom leaving Pinky in for some few more minutes then on the count she walked out to see Miller and this girl arguing

Pinky: What's going on here?

Her: Can you imagine he lied that he isn't going anyway today but look where I find him, here and he must be two timing and he can't even answer me who this little girl is with him

Pinky: What?, Miller what's your relationship with this girl?

Her: You mean you know him?

Pinky: Yes he is my boyfriend

Her: No he is my boyfriend

Pinky: How can he be your boyfriend, he is my boyfriend

Her: (slapped her) bitch the boy is mine, I saw him first

Pinky: Miller I won't tolerate this rubbish

Miller: Babe she is lying I don't even know her

Waiter: (approached them) Please you're disturbing other customers will you take your noise outside

Pinky: (held Light's hand) Baby come on I can't believe he is two timing me man-whore

Light: (grabbed her Mom's bag) Okay Mom

They stormed out and Miller angrily looked at the girl real good fuming he almost slapped her but decided to run after Pinky not knowing what just happened and how to convince him

Miller:Pinky please

Pinky:No Miller I can't do this anymore how could you do this to me (faked tears) I am really hurt

Miller:She isn't my girlfriend I don't even know her Pinky

Pinky:I don't trust you,it was quite evident that there is something going on between you two I could feel your body languages was intense you love that girl and here you're lying to me,(walking away) it's over Miller.....

Miller: No wait,wait....

Pinky stopped frozen and her face immediately turned pale as she saw a person coming towards her.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 161

In town.....

Where her car was parked was too faraway from where she was standing,she couldn't run because it would definitely catch his attention,neither could she turn back knowing they too were going in the same restaurant they just came out from

She looked at Iris's priceless smile as she freely chatted holding her Dad's hand,

Pinky almost got carried away and unfocused on an escape plan.

But before they all could see her she turned back and glued her mouth with Millers,kissing him hiding her face

Brad:(passing by) So we will do ice cream on our way back home for now let's go for chicken and chips,how many want that?

"Yeah,we do,we do" the three kids accompanying him rejoiced as they passed

Brad briefly looked at the two people who were kissing and he saw a tattoo behind the girl's ear that matched his and he just shook his head over that public display of affection and never minded them

He made the kids not to look that way and they quickly walked in the restaurant and as soon as he passed Pinky let go of Miller

Miller:(smiling licking his lip) Ohhh wow that was nice

Pinky: (kicked him) That was a goodbye kiss you two timing moron

She held Light's hand and walked to the car

Pinky:(getting in the car) I am sorry you shouldn't have seen that

Light:Its Okay Mom,it's not the first time seeing you and him doing that

Pinky rolled her eyes and sat looking in the restaurant and she noticed how Brad had changed,he looked too good,his nicely shaped haircut, his beautifully trimmed beard even his muscles were yummy and for the first time in years she felt a need to be with a man and she had missed him too badly but he belonged to another now

She looked at the great communication and the priceless smiles they all displayed but when he himself looked to the window she quickly rolled the car's window up and looked down waiting for Miller

Miller:(hopping in on the driver's seat) Babe what's going on?

Pinky:(sadly) Please just drive us home we are done Miller,you and me its over I won't say anything more

Knowing Pinky's stubbornness Miller just sighed starting the car but it wouldn't start

Pinky:What's happening?

Miller:I don't know

He tried again but it wouldn't budge

In the restaurant Brad sat watching the kids eating,he looked outside and something rang in his mind

Brad:(stood up) Same tattoo.....

Iris:(puzzled) What tattoo?

Brad:(jumpy) Uhm who is the eldest here?

Iris raised her hand

Brad:Don't move an inch just eat I will be watching you from the window outside I want to check on someone Okay Iris

Iris:Okay Mom taught me not to talk to strangers

Brad:(raised his hand) Great then high five

Bradley and Iris high fived and he ran out towards the car he suspected and Miller was outside opening the car's bonnet

When Pinky saw Bradley walking to the car she panicked on her seat

Pinky:(squirming) Ohhh God.....ohhh shi\*

Light:What's wrong Mom?

Pinky looked to the side and saw a chiffon and she reached for it and covered her face

Brad:(approaching Miller but looking at the passengers seat) Hey....

Miller:Hi

Brad:Need any help

Miller:Surely do

Brad:(crouched down and looked over a few things) Go get oil and looks like the filters need to be changed

Miller:Mmmh where can I get them on this day a Sunday?

Brad:Do hardware shops close?,go and check the one in Coppacabana

Miller:Okay let me run

Miller walked over and knocked on Pinky's window and he wondered why she covered her face like that

Pinky:(slowly opened the window) What now?

Miller:I need to get something I will be back in a giffy

Pinky didn't answer but continued with her pretense,Brad watched him go and then looked over the kids in the restaurant and Iris waved to him,he waved back then he turned walking to Pinky's side

She sat still not even moving with her face completely covered

Brad:Can I talk to you?

Light:Mom someone is talking to you

Brad backed away from the door as Pinky was left with no choice than to open the door

Pinky:(stepped out) How can I help you?

She rolled her eyes and looked to the side,Brad pulled the chiffon off and her face was exposed to him and there was like a dejavù moment

Pinky:(trying to get the chiffon) What did you do that for?,give me back my chiffon

Brad:How have you been?

Pinky:Have some manners Mister and give me my chiffon back

Brad:Mister??

Pinky:Yes Mister Shameless

He pulled her to him and embraced her in his arms and she quickly fought him off

Pinky:Have some manners and not force a lady,what is this all about huh?

Brad:(releasing her) If I ask will you hug me?

Pinky:Why would I do that?,my daughter is watching

Brad:You didn't seem to mind that when you were kissing the other guy (he looked in the car) Who is she?,did you have another daughter with that guy? (shook his head) No it can't be she looks about a little bit older from Iris so she must b.....

Pinky:Seriously what do you want?

Brad:Don't tell me you have forgotten me?

Pinky:(avoiding eye contact) I have never seen you before I think you must be mistakenly taking me for my ahhh.....twin

Brad:Really the one who died is it?

Pinky:Yes that one

Brad:(looked at her lips) God I had missed you and you don't know how happy I am to see you right now

Pinky:(kicked him) Go back to your wife and leave me alone and after burial I am coming to get Iris,I am not going to be your f\*\*\*\* side chick and I am not her anymore,she is dead focus on your happy little family

Brad:(smiled) Gosh it is you.....

Pinky marched and got back inside the car and once again winded the window up

Brad looked at his finger which had a ring on it and he noticed that he had forgotten all about that for a moment and she looked hurt as he watched her sobbing in the car

Light:Mom are you okay?

Pinky:(tearfully) No I am not

Light:Mom you're crying what's going on?

Pinky:(teary) He hurt me and expect everything to be okay just because we have a child together(wiped her tears off) I will be okay don't worry okay

Light:Okay

Miller returned with nothing and looked at Pinky who was crying and he looked at Brad who was standing at akimbo just looking at Pinky

Miller:(to Brad) The shops were closed

Brad:(swallowed the lump of pain on his throat) It seems your car is okay

Miller:Okay (getting in the car) Hey sweetie what's happening?

Pinky:It's that guy Miller ,he wants me to be his side chick

Miller:(looking out the windscreen) What?

Pinky:Yes go and beat him up,be a man and beat the hell out of him Miller

Miller stepped out of the car and looked at Bradley's stature and he swallowed knowing he won't be able to defeat him,

Pinky:Punch him in the face Miller,let him have it

She urged him on as Miller cowardly walked closer to Brad and he fisted his soft hand and threw a punch at him which felt like a scratch to him but Miller's hand got hot that he had to blow on it

Pinky:Another one Miller be a man beat him until he bleeds

Miller couldn't do it but he just looked at Brad

Miller:(stuttered) Li....li leave us alone or I will kill you (pushed him a little)  
You hear me?

Miller said and unconfidently and walked back in the car and started it without any problems,he reversed as Brad never lost eye contact with Pinky,she raised her middle finger to him and the car joined the road and they were off

Pinky looked in the rearview mirror everything was much clearer she wasn't going to beg a man ever again she promised herself that.....

In Brisbane Australia.....

Lui finished late,way too late but it was a choice since she was working extra time,she walked out of the hospital holding an envelope and she got in her car,she had requested for the Doctor not to reveal the results and wanted to find out on her own

She sighed and slowly opened the envelope and this time around she was expecting good news or else she knew her marriage was never going to be the same

Lui:Ohhh God let me pregnant

She took out the rest of the envelope and read each line anticipating and her heart beating

Lui:I am so pregnant.....uuuuuh" she screamed and ululated "This calls for a celebration,(reaching for her phone) Thank you God,hallelujah I will forever praise you

She couldn't contain herself as she unlocked her phone and about to call Marcus but he called instead

Lui:(with tears of joy) Babe

Marcus:Hi where are you?

Lui:I am now on my way back

Marcus:Okay was worried about you

Lui:Don't worry I am fine and I have got some news for you

Marcus:Me too I have some news for you

Lui:Okay you go first

Marcus:No you first

Lui:No I insist you go on first tell me the news

Marcus:Okay I just received a call from Martin and he told me that Oneday has passed on

Lui:What?,no how is that possible Marcus?

Marcus:She was murdered

Lui:(crying) No it's not true Marcus

The tears of joy she had turned to tears of sorrow.....

At the Detective's house.....

The Detective felt lazy to go and prepare for work as he sat in bed going through the diary reading Nono's account the first ever person to be written of in One's diary

Detective:(reading) Nothando was a friend since primary school and we went together to secondary school but there was something about Nono that I couldn't place a finger on,when I do good Nono never really appreciated me as my best friend I needed her support or consent but she would tell me negative things that I would end up feeling not enough or that I am wrong always,she never told me to love myself as I am but wanted me to change working according to the majority,when her Mom said that my body maturity too quickly for my age and I was a bad influence on her daughter Nono advised me to change not in a good way but she made me feel embarrassed about my weight,she told me to go take slimming tea.....

His wife entered after finishing her chores and was expecting him to be bathing but saw him in still in bed with a book in hand

Her:(joining him in bed) What time are you going to work today?

Detective:Just now I will go

Her:(laughed) Just now?,when I went out to carry on my chores that's the same thing you said,just now

Detective:(looking in the diary) Yes now I am going just now

Her:Okay.....what kind of a book is this anyway that you've to read with a mirror?

Detective:One of a kind just like the author

Her:(chuckled) Is it some kind of satanic language?

Detective:Uhm no it's English written from the end at the beginning

Her:I don't even understand what you're saying right now

Detective:I don't know how else to explain it to you

Her:I am disturbing you aren't I?

Detective:Yes very

Her:(got off the bed) sorry about that

Detective:No it's fine its just that it's not a mere book but a book that will help me solve a murder case so I have to crack it by reading

Her:Okay presented by Chief or?

Detective:No that my client Martin Sande

Her:Okay that one I remember him

Detective:Problem is the other guy said he will pay me twice to solve the mystery and also want this to be published

Her:Will it sell

Detective:He suggested recording every questioning well not directly

Her:But indirectly

Detective:Yes

Her:So what are you going to do?

Detective:I don't know yet

Her:If you take the other guy's offer Martin will be disappointed won't he!?

Detective:And will feel betrayed

Her:You have to make some hard decisions

Detective:Tell me about it

Her:I will leave you to it then,let me make you some tea

Detective:Okay thank you

Her:(walking out) Welcome

He continued with his reading and stopped repeating on a certain sentence with a raised brow

Detective: Nono doesn't know that I know that she is the one that reported on me and Arnold, she exempted Arnold but mentioned a student's name instead, I know Arnold offered her something and she lied.....

He read it over and over again

Detective: (jumped out of bed) Alright then first suspect is Nono Phiri.....

At Dion's place.....

Pinky: (on the phone) Are the visas ready?

Voice: Just about to when two weeks is up

Pinky: Okay bro keep me posted

Voice: I will don't worry

She dropped the call and sadly sighed overwhelmed with self-pity

Pinky: (with earphones plugged in and singing along to a song) Now that I'm thinking sober, don't you try to get no closer, I'm just gonna get in my car and drive, looking in the rear view mirror everything is so much clearer but watch me wave it all goodbye, goodbye

The lights flashing, giving me all the danger signs

Someone to save, to save me, but it don't work that way, think you made your greatest mistake

I'm not gonna call this a break, think you really blew it this time, think you could walk on such a thin line

Won't be taking your midnight calls, ignore the rocks you throw at my wall, I see it written on your face

You know you made it, your greatest mistake

I must stay undercover, lay low and lonely, need some time, no one to save, to save this sick cycle's over babe

Why you looking at me, spitting the same old lie?

Tryna creep back into my life but I ain't flipping my mind, don't you get it by now the story's over, over

Still calling my name outside my house

I'm hitting the switch, watch the lights go out

I hope you ache, ache, ache, ah-oh-oh.....

Her Mom listened while in the kitchen and wondered why she was singing along to such a sad song and her voice had such a passion in it, soul exerting she could tell

Dion: Since when did she start liking sad songs?

She asked herself and shrugged putting the muffin tray in the oven,soon she needed to prepare for the funeral again,the previous day she came back late as she spent the day at One's Father's.....

Pinky in her room stopped the music and thought now it's time to wake up as she had been lingering to do so feeling lazy even though she hadn't done anything

When she got out of bed she felt a trickle down her inner thighs

Pinky:(rolled her eyes) Gosh I have started my period

She walked to the bathroom to bath but stopped when an idea hit her so she got back in bed and laid in coughing drastically

Her Mom heard the coughing but ignored continuing what she was doing and Pinky stopped checking her sheet

Some minutes later she started coughing again and her Mom this time just couldn't ignore so she walked over

Dion: (walked to the curtain and slid it open) What's going on?

Pinky:Just not feeling well

Dion:What's wrong?

Pinky:Stomach pains

Dion:Isn't it the beer you were drinking yesterday with Miller

Pinky: He tricked me I didn't know he diluted my juice Mom,I don't drink

Dion:You drink and I have warned you over and over not to but if you decide not to then it's a good thing then I just hope you didn't sleep together in my house

Pinky:No he has a disease

Dion:(laughed) You have a disease too so what are you saying?

Pinky:Ohhh nothing

Dion:Hope you didn't forget to give Light her medication

Pinky:What medication?

Dion:ARVs Pinky

Pinky: God,Light has.....?

Dion: Don't tell me that the airport incident caused you amnesia?

Pinky:No maybe partially since I was injected with some stuff

Dion:Okay so you haven't been giving her medication?

Pinky:Yes

Dion: Ahhh Pinky?,do you want your child to die?,even you have you been taking your meds

Pinky:No I completely forgot everything

Her Mom opened the wardrobe on the top shelf and brought the medicine container

Dion:(took a pill) Have it now while I am watching

Pinky:(resistant) Uhm,I will take it later after eating

Dion:Take it now,and eat later no wonder you're sick

Pinky: I will get sick taking it without eating

Dion:(pointing) What is that bowl for,5 am you were in the kitchen scavenging food,now take that pill no excuses I am waiting and watching you

Pinky took the pill as her Mom watched her like she said,she briefly faked a smile to her and then threw the pill in her mouth

Dion:Good.....now I need to check on Light

Pinky:Okay

Her Mom turned to go and she spat the pill that was underneath her tongue and she got out of bed looking at her sheet and screamed stopping her Mom from going out

Dion:(looking at the bedsheet) What's happening?

Pinky:Its,....it's blood

Dion:So I can see and it's too much (checked her nighty) You have some on your nighty also

Pinky:(tearing up) It's too much Mom what can it be?

Dion:I think you have just had a miscarriage we need to get you to the hospital

Pinky:I don't want to go to the hospital call Miller please Mom

Dion:But Pinky.....

Pinky:No call Miller

Dion: (eyeing her suspiciously) Did you take abortion pills?

Pinky:No why would I?, I didn't Mom trust me

Dion:Okay forward his number to my phone and why do you sleep with makeup on it will damage your skin?

Pinky:(reaching for her phone) It's damaged already (her Mom gave her a blank look) I mean with makeup so I shouldn't take precaution now

Dion:I hear you mos just send the number please

Pinky:(scrolled on the phone) Okay

Dion:(looking at the sheet) Look at all this blood no wonder the stomach pains

Pinky:I have forwarded the number

Her Mom walked out with her phone pressed on her ear as she made a call,Pinky peeled the sheet off the bed smiling and walked to the bathroom and she quickly washed it then lastly bathed

Dion:(calling from the living room) Pinky,Miller is here....

Pinky:I am coming.....

She finished on her makeup,stickng on a pad, dressing up and much ado about everything then she walked out and was welcomed with Miller's hug and Light's smiles

Miller:You don't look so good what's going on?

Pinky: (sat on the couch) Mom can I talk to him a sec

Dion:(stood up) Come Light

Light followed her Granny to the kitchen

Pinky:(sighed) I miscarried

Miller:(confused) What do you mean you miscarried?

Pinky:I lost our baby this morning

Miller:What,how did that happen?

Pinky:You caused it Miller

Miller:Me,how Pinky?

Pinky:(sadly looking down) I am not suppose to be drinking when I am pregnant but you tricked me yesterday and gave me beer so I lost the baby

Miller:Ohh I am sorry Pinky I .....

Pinky:(tearfully) You hurt me Miller,the baby was innocent and you say sorry this can't be repaid with just a sorry I am disappointed in you,(threw the cushion at him) It's over between us and now there isn't anything bonding us,the baby is gone.....

Pinky put on a show and ran out crying and Miller just stood up hurt and speechless.....

At Brad's Father's.....

After twisting half of Iris's hair Brad put her on the bed to sleep as she slept halfway throughout it

He stood by her bed's side looking at her clenching his teeth, she looked pitiful with her dress that she considered the most beautiful out of them all and how she was happy that Mommy bought it for her as a birthday gift and with that only Bradley could tell that she didn't have money

Seeing her yesterday awoken many feelings that were never dead but he had just put them aside till the day he was going to see her and surely she woke the sleepy beast in him

He saw how not so light she had become over the years and was now a woman, he bet strengthened by situations

Queen of the earth disturbed him as she entered and she had a serious face put up as she looked at him and he was like here we go again

Queen: Brad don't tell me you love this little girl?

Brad: Of course I love her

Queen: She is too young Brad, you can't love her like that

Brad: Meaning?

Queen: You won't molest your own daughter will you?

Brad: You must be crazy why would I molest my daughter?

Queen: I don't know maybe she reminds you Oneday because you are spending too much time with her and I don't trust you right now

Brad: (angrily) Queen don't be crazy, are you on drugs?

Queen: No you're the one on drugs Brad I mean how can you spend more time with a baby girl more than with your son, I smell a rat here

Brad: If you don't shut up I will forget that you're a woman and slice your mouth off

Queen: (touching his chest) You won't do that to your wife will you?

Brad: If you keep on saying rubbish I surely will

Queen: Is it you speaking or is it drugs?

Brad: I am done with that shit okay

Queen: You shouldn't forget how I was helpful to you Brad but one thing I am wondering is why are we here?, Oneday is dead maybe you wanted to dump me again and reconcile with her but now that she is dead why can't you see my love Bradley and we can just go back to our normal life, we can travel with our son and.... maybe with Iris also that is if I think it through whether to bring her along or to just leave her behind

Brad: (removed her hands) I will not be controlled by a woman

Queen: Brad can you just look at me for a second

He didn't grant her request but kept looking at Iris who was tossing maybe sensing the noise they were causing

Queen:Brad please

Just for the sake of it he looked at her

Queen:When you look at me what do you see?

He didn't answer that of course

Queen:Should I have not done what I did for you Bradley?,think about it for a minute,would you be here right now looking at your daughter if it wasn't for me?

Of course she was making sense but he didn't want to acknowledge that,he refused to with every fibre of his being

Queen:Where would you be now if not for me?,then why am I treated less than garbage,why do I have to beg for your love always,(tearfully) Why didn't you deny when I approached you back then that break my heart like this huh?,Bradley what have I done to you to deserve all this?

He momentarily closed his eyes as he couldn't believe that he was giving in again

Queen:I don't care if you have Oneday in your mind but all I care about is that you're by my side and I really love you.....

Brad:What do you want Queen?

Queen:You Brad and no one else

He turned and looked at her

Queen:I bought these in town and.....

Brad:(looked at her hands) Okay let's go and try it out

They walked hand in hand going to their room,Queen locked the door and closed the window and they got in the zone

Thirty minutes later he laid in bed naked and regretful for sleeping his fucking wife

Queen:(smiling resting her head on his chest) Why didn't we think of those pills sooner,Aunty's advice works.....(thoughtful) Soon your stress will vanish and you will be able to perform like you used to

Brad:(removed her head) Yeah.....

He stood up and rolled off the condom and tied his thick creamy in it and picked another one on the floor

Queen:Next time you have to loose the condoms please

Brad:I have enough children

Queen:One child and you say you have enough children

Brad:I have two children,aren't you considering Iris to be my child?

Queen:Of course (smiled mischievously) Just so you know I am sorry for all this time Bradley for not treating Iris right,I will start being nice to her from today henceforth

Brad:(wrapped a towel around his waist) There won't be any need for that  
He wore his flip-flops and walked out clicking his tongue thinking how inconvenient it was to use a room without a bathroom in it

He bumped in on Myan who drooled looking at him

Brad: Sorry about that

He quickly walked in the bathroom and Queen with what he said in mind quickly wrapped a towel over her body too and followed

She and Myan exchanged eyes in the passage as they met in the passage,Queen never minded her and walked to the bathroom door which she found locked

Queen:(knocking) Bradley open up for me,Bradley....

Brad who heard from inside pretended not to hear and increased the shower water and Queen assumed that he won't hear her so she turned back to go back in the room but Myan was still onto her

Queen:How can I help you?

Myan:We are starving

Queen:So? Go and cook

Myan:Me,cooking?

Queen:Yes

Myan:It's you who is cooking

Queen:How am I cooking, didn't I cook for the family yesterday?

Myan:And I have been cooking for the family for five good years so dear makoti it's your turn,the children have ate their leftovers the adults have to eat

Queen:Mind you I am not here for long

Myan:You will cook when you are here.....I am going to do my nails excuse me,.....

She walked away as Queen watched her with her jaw dropped not believing what she had just said to her

Brad walked out of the shower and pulled her by the hand going in their room

Brad:What are you doing in the passage with a towel over your body plus smelling sex huh?

Queen:I was waiting for you

Brad: Had I lost my way that you had to wait for me?

Queen:No but I just wanted to ask what you meant when you said there is no need for me to take care of Iris?

Brad:Because her Mom's sister is coming to take her

Queen:Who is this her Mom's sister?

\*

The Diary

Insert 163

Notification, some tried to access insert 162 without any success and it has come to my attention that the insert is too long and that may be the reason why it's not opening, so to resolve this I will delete the one I sent and try to edit it to make it shorter,so far those who have read it used Facebook via opera mini with Facebook lite it's impossible to open the insert

At Matt's place.....

The kids were playing outside while Matt and Pee were engaged in an afternoon sex session

Martin:(pumping) Are you coming now?

Pee:(moaning) Yes Ah.....ahhh yeah mmmh,God.....

Martin finished off then pulled out and he laid flat on the bed catching his breath,he wiped his sweaty forehead and Pee sat on the edge of the bed with both hands covering her face as she cried

Matt:(sat on his butts after hearing sniffs) What's wrong?

Pee:(wiped her tears away) Nothing.....

Matt:How can you say nothing when you're crying?

Pee:(stood up and took a wet towel) I don't know how else I should say this but there is something eating me up

Matt:What is it?

Pee:(wiped herself and sat again) On my last hospital visit we were tested for HIV

Matt:Okay and?

Pee:And I tested positive

Matt:(shocked) What?,how come,how is that possible?

Pee:I wanted to ask you how I have been infected?

Matt:Ask who?

Pee:Ask you?

Matt:Ask me why?

Pee:Because I only have been sexually active with only you no one else

Matt:So what are you saying?,are you saying I cheated on you Pepper?

Pee:I don't know not unless if Oneday was infected then that's where it came from but I was tested negative on Summer and Riley it is now I am tested positive so what's going on?,you found me a virgin Martin

Matt:I should be the one asking you how.....God (stood up) so it means I am infected too?

Pee:You have never been tested?

Matt:Why should I when I have sex with you only and only you Pepper huh?

Pee:So where did the HIV come from?

Matt:I don't know,who knows what you will be up to with your agemates when I am not around

Pee:What do you mean?

Matt:When I would be in China who knows what you will be up to Pepper?

Pee:So are you accusing me for bringing HIV here?

Matt:I won't be with you always so who knows

Pee:I can't believe this but I am glad you used the word who knows because I won't know what you will be up to also in China all by yourself

Matt:I am not into many women,I do one woman at a time

Pee:Liar if not then there won't be Yemi she follows right after Kezia meaning you had him while with Oneday

Matt:(angrily) You won't sit there and open your mouth to accuse me do you hear me Pepper?

Pepper afraid she zipped her mouth but frankly speaking she was suffocated

Pee:I am going to start on medication and good thing the baby will be prevented for

Matt:And you have been letting me in your hole while you're affected?

Pee: I didn't know i just found out myself

Matt:When did you find out?,you should have told me that the day you found out Pee

Pee:I thought you knew since I got it from you

Matt:You got it from who?

Pee:You of course.....(thoughtful) uhm when Oneday last visited she told me you have been hitting on her

Matt:Hitting on her?

Pee:Yes approaching her for love interest

Matt:What the heck would she say such a thing?

Pee:Well she told me that you have been advancing her which led me to believe that maybe you two have been seeing each other again

Matt:You have the craziest thoughts why would I go back to my vomit?

Pee:You two loved each other very much and it didn't surprise me when she said you have been wanting her again (looked down) My Mom told me that maybe one day you will leave me for her and I felt hopeless as I (sadly) I now love you,it had been hard for me at first but now I have Aids and you don't love me and.....

Matt looked at her touched for a moment but no to him she was faking and just wanted attention

Matt:You told me that you didn't love me it hasn't changed Mrs Sande,just continue being Mrs Sande that's it don't expect too much

Pee:But after living with you for so long I now.....

Matt's phone rang hushing Pee who walked out going to the bathroom to cry her eyes out and like One she had no one to talk to, Myan whom she came to be friends with seemed to be world apart from her,Myan's interests and her interests were total opposites therefore limiting her of sharing anything deep with her

The only person she could share with was her Mom but she would tell no more words other than for her to endure it in good faith,she got in the shower to wash away the dirt away together with the pain

Martin in his bedroom reached for his phone and picked it up

Matt:(on the phone) Hello there?

Detective:I am fine thanks.....I have called to ask about a certain guy I have come across in your ex wife's diary

Matt:Okay who is it?

Detective: Arnold

Matt:Okay Arnold who used to be her teacher

Detective: So says the diary

Matt:Okay what about him?

Detective:I want to know his address of residence so he can come in for questioning

Matt:Okay I don't know if he still lives on the address I knew

Detective:You will show me the one you know and we will begin from there

Matt:Okay so when do you wan.....

He didn't finish speaking as he heard Pee screaming and a falling sound is what followed next,he threw his phone away and ran to the bathroom.....

In Brad's car.....

Brad walked back to his car holding a mineral water bottle and some aspirins and for the kids he bought them junk food and juice and they stuffed themselves seating at the back

Brad:(handing over the water and pills) Here take these and you will be alright

One took the pills and water and consumed them looking to the side not even raising her face to look at him

Brad:I am sorry I caused you a headache

One:It's done already Brad.....

There was silence only the radio could be heard playing music that soothed the soul,her type of music

Camila Cabello: 🎵 Tell me something, but say it with your hands, slow

I wanna study every inch of you

'Til you trust me to make the angels come through

Like a choir singing "Hallelujah"

When my body's crashin' right into you

When we align, ooh yeah

Do you feel me?

Can you feel me?

'Cause I can't breathe

Where did you come from, baby?

And were you sent to save me?

Ooh, there's God in your every move

Ooh, and you're the living proof (Oh)

The way your heart shake me

Soft to the touch like, baby

Countin' freckles, as they run down your spine

What a design, yeah, yeah, I wanna dive in

What a divine moment

Show me your demons and I might show you mine

One at a time,yeah what are you hiding?

One:(briefly smiled) You still like Camila?

Brad:(smiled back) Yeah I like her for you.....uhm about my proposal what do you say?

One:What proposal?,(checked time) Ah i don't know if Aunty will go and collect my other daughter in school

Brad:(starting the car) Which daughter is this?,the one I saw you with this other day?

One:Yes

Brad:Is she rightly for your womb?

One:If I say yes?

Brad:(joined the road) Then I would say the family is growing hey, who is her Father?

One:Martin

Brad:(looked at her jealous stricken) Ohh so you and him got together some time?

One:She isn't mine but Pinky's,I want to keep her and I am not like you

Brad:Not like me what?

One:(looking at Brett in the rearview mirror) Coming back with a son

Brad:Uhm One listen its just that.....

One:You don't have to explain to me,it's your life,your choices and (mumbled,with a low tone) and your penis,you can fuck whoever you want it's not like we were married,I get used and dumped while some get everything

Brad:I want some time with you so we can talk

One:(still looking at Brett) Funny how he doesn't look anything like you

Brad:Yeah he takes after his Mom but Iris has both our features

One:Yeah even Martin who wanted to claim her as his couldn't she has your nose

Brad:(looking at Iris smiling) And your eyes

One:Your teeth

Brad:(chuckled) Your body structure

One:chocolate skinned like you

Brad:Soft

One:A cry baby but understanding sometimes not all the times though

Both:Moralled you taught her right,you're a good mother

They both laughed and Brad briefly looked at her then back on the road

One:I can't live in your house I don't want to be vulnerable again

Brad:So where are you going to live?

One:Somewhere still looking for a place

Brad:Then this what we will do hanty you want to look for a place to rent is it?

One:Yes for just a short time escaping Aunty's blabbering,investigating and

snooping

Brad:Okay then live at my place pay rent there and I will save your money you will be paying in case you ever find yourself vulnerable then you will use that money to start somewhere is it alright?

One:(laughed) All for what?,just to live in your place!?

Brad:It's not mine but yours and Iris's

One:(shook her head) I can't believe I am going to agree to this and I must be crazy

Brad:No you're not crazy if you say yes then tomorrow I will hand in your papers and also Iris's and.....

One:(cutting him short) No you can't do that"

Brad:Ohhh no death certificate,you're dead.....

One:But I am using Pinky's everything so it's not a biggie the real problem now is what am I going to do with Light,Aunty won't let her go and I don't know if she has a passport

Brad:Passport for what?

One:Uhm nothing.....

In Ard Na Lea Close,Glen Lorne.....

Iris and Brett quickly got acquainted to each other and when they went to Brad's new house they chased each other in the living room and they noise echoed in the empty space

Brad:(opening the door) And this is the bedroom

One:(walked in) Wow it's beautiful and furnished already

Brad:Yes I furnished the ones that would be going to be readily used

One:Okay (threw herself on the bed) So this is for me?

Brad:Yes and Iris's room is next room

One:(sat up) Even though it's for a short time I must admit that its really nice,more than all the houses I had once lived in with Martin

Brad:Okay

One: (bouncing on the bed) It's really fluffy

Brad:More furniture is to come,I needed the help of a woman to choose

One: (eyeing him suspiciously) So does your wife know about this?

Brad:No,do you think she would let me gift my baby Mama a house?

Those words pierced One,she stood up and walked over to the French window where she just looked at the backyard

Brad:(walked to her) What's wrong?

One:(smirked) Baby Mama huh?

Brad was speechless but just joined her looking outside, the nature was so peaceful and One hoped to be one with nature

One: The sun is setting so beautifully and you can see it all here

Brad: Yeah ain't it beautiful?

One: It is and I would want a chair and desk here where I would do my writing just looking over the earth's horizon

Brad: And I am going to grant you that wish

One: Pity I won't be able to pay rent for a full house

Brad: You really don't have to pay Oneday, I was only suggesting that you pay just so you can agree to come and live here

One: This is not how I imagined my happily ever after

Brad: How did you imagine it then?

One: (smiling going into imagination) I would be standing here with my husband's hands wrapped over me as we look out watching our children playing on swings with priceless smiles on their faces just as a one happy family, with nothing to worry about and with no fear that's all I ever wanted in life but life is cruel.....

Brad: (came on her back and wrapped his hands over her) I can almost see that too and it is not too late to walk down the road to our happily ever after

Both overwhelmed Brad turned One to face him and they looked at each other in their eyes and they both drew their faces nearer, foreheads touched, exchanged breaths and then lastly their lips locked as they kissed One trembled as the slow passionate kiss turned to a wild kiss but pictures came back and attacked her mind, she pushed him off

One: I can't believe I am doing this again, kissing a married man again, God why don't I learn,..... you have a ring on your finger and you're not mine, why do I love some other women's handouts, no you're my enemy

Bradley so don't buy me with this house and think I will be your side chick

Brad: How can I be your enemy One?, I love you"

One: (chuckled) Don't keep on saying that when you don't love me Brad

Brad: I do Oneday I never stopped

One: You never stopped don't be ridiculous, aren't you the one who sent me messages telling me it's over and that you found someone, one week in Afghanistan and you already changed, lied to me that you'd send money to take care of me and our baby whom I was carrying but it was all a lie for you to go and be with your lover

Brad: What are you talking about?

One: Don't pretend to be surprised Brad, one month later your then girlfriend who is now your wife launched my book and became famous with my

book,my ideas,the books that I only shared with you

Brad:All this I am surprised because I didn't work in Afghanistan that time when I left

One:Of course you'd come up with an excuse but you got married to the one you love and you have a child together wow how nice and I am just used, dumped and left to suffer,what did I do to you that you had to be so wicked to me (Brad tried to touch her) Don't touch me Brad.....

Brad:I don't know all these things One because that day when I arrived in Afghanistan I was arrested

One:Arrested?

Brad:Yes for drug possession,they found drugs in my bag and I was sentenced to 25 years in prison but I served two years as Queen came and bailed me out,she said she had tapped my car and she overheard the thieves who stole my car talking about planting drugs in my bag so she reported to the police who followed up on the case but the detective in charge of the case went missing,he disappeared out of sight,Queen said maybe he was killed because he never made contact again,so she came and bailed me out but they couldn't just let me go with bail so I had to work for them unpaid for two years so that I would be completely free that was the agreement,Queen used her money for everything from our place to stay,the food,clothes until I was on payroll,so she had bailed me under one condition which is to marry her and have a family together

One:(clapped her hands) Bravo so this is the story you thought to make up so that I would easily buy that,but you told me words that I will never forget Brad and (attempted to walk out) I am sorry I don't believe that crap

Brad:(held her) Oneday that's the whole truth I would never lie to you,hear me out and the phone thing seriously I don't know about that but I didn't have my phone,whoever set me up used my phone to mess with you

One:Okay let's say it happened but that won't change the fact that you're married and have a child,a married man is a no go area for me anymore,so I will start over in this house that you've bought for me and Iris with a new man,you don't mind me bringing him here right? (grabbed her handbag) please drive us back I have to collect Iris's bag

Brad watched her walking out as he clenched his jaw,all his plans had failed now he had no plan of how he was going to win her back.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Later in the evening Brad's car drove in the yard and Queen came out of the house and stood at the verandah tapping her foot impatiently as she watched Brad and crew getting out of the car

Brett:(running to Queen) Mommy

He embraced his mother happy to see her and she just patted his shoulder but her eyes were still on Brad who carried Iris in his arms and was about to pass Queen

Queen:You don't see me Bradley?

Brad:(stopped) Evening Queen

Queen:Where were you up until this time?

Brad:I escorted her to look for a place to rent

Queen:Ohhh you had to escort her another woman leaving your wife at home,you told me to cook but instead you were with her shame on you and why couldn't she go alone?

Brad:I was doing it all for Iris,I didn't want my child to walk in the scorching heat of the sun going from one place to the next by foot whilst I have a car

Queen:Doesn't she have her own man to do that for her,(walked to One)

Don't go riding in some women's husband's cars find your own man with a car to do that do you hear me?

One:Of course,I will keep that in mind

One walked away going inside leaving the two looking at each other and then they followed after her....

When inside One got stares and with her skin like that she knew the reason why people would look at her like that

One:(sat on the couch) How are you all?

Brad's Dad& Scar: We are fine how are you?

One:I am fine thank you

Brad walked in too and sat with Iris on his lap,he loved her shame, One looked at his red rimmed eyes and sad expression that she caused him with all the arguing but she reminded herself that it was nothing as to compared to what she went through

Brad:Uhm Dad this is Iris's guardian who has come to take her

Dad:(sternly looked at One) Guardian?

Brad:Yeah since Iris's Mom (looked at Iris) since she is no more she wants to take care of Iris

Dad:Ohhh okay.....you do look like her even your voices are the same

One:You're not the first to say that

Myan:What happened to your face?

One:I.....(looked down) got burnt

Iris:But Mom you said.....

One:(cutting her short) Iris you don't talk when adults are talking

Iris:Sorry Mom

Dad:I can see you're already acquainted she is calling you Mom already?

One:Yes because her Mom and I are that similar so she doesn't notice the difference only our skin was different

Dad:Okay.....Brett's Mom serve them some food

One:I am okay don't worry

Dad:And Iris and the other kids?

Iris:We all ate Grandpa,Daddy took us to a fancy restaurant we ate dessert also and.....

One: Iris....

Iris:Sorry Mom

Dad:So Brad you agreed for her to take Iris away when you haven't been part of your child's life for the past years?

Brad:Yes I will be seeing her,I let her so that there won't be stepmother,stepdaughter fiasco with Queen

Dad:But Brett's Mom is ought to accept your child as he own and Iris can grow up knowing her as her Mom

Queen: Yes I am willing to do that if only the Father agrees since the mother is no more,you have power over Iris than Oneday's relatives and it will be a good idea to avoid you going up and down in other women's homes as you'd have your child under the same roof living with you

Scar:I think that's what is good and that way you can quickly bond with Iris than visiting her because you won't be able to visit her everyday but here you can see your daughter everyday

Queen:So don't let her take your daughter away

Dad:I support that too,(looked at One) no offense but I think the child is better off with his Father watching her here and you will have to be the one to visit instead to see how she is doing than vice-versa

One:No I am taking her with me,my sister told me how Iris was abused by a woman by the name Myan,yes she told me how she sometimes didn't give her food and whip her with no tangible reasons and I won't stand to see that,how could my sister come from her place to come and wash her daughter's clothes when there is another woman here who has a child too but didn't even feel for a child only cares for her child

Dad:What if you're the same, do you have children of your own?,if yes how do we know you will treat them equally,talk is cheap

Scar:My wife never abused Iris,Iris did Dawn's Mom beat you?

One:She is terrified of her she won't speak

Queen:But now it will be different because I will be Iris's Mom,not Myan I

will be watching over Iris together with my husband,even if you go to court today you won't be given Iris as long as her biological parent is still alive

One kept quiet,trapped she just looked at Brad,she couldn't let them take Iris away neither could she reverse and tell everyone that she is One,that she didn't die

One:(pitifully looking at Brad) please.....

Brad:(stood up) Iris will go with her Mom's sister I have spoken.....

Silence bestowed the atmosphere as no one couldn't oppose to what Brad said

He walked out and One sighed with relief and was so thankful that moment

One:(called out to Brad) Can you bring out her bag please and make sure her birth certificate is in

Brad: (replied back) Okay

Brad walked in the girl's room and saw a small suitcase on the bed already packed,he opened it and checked if the birth certificate was in

Brad:Are these all your clothes Iris?

Iris:(walked to the shelf and checked) Yes this shelf is empty that's were all my clothes used to be

Brad:Okay then,I will be back

Iris:Okay

He walked to his bedroom where he quickly grabbed something and came back

Brad:Make sure Mom reads this book okay"

Iris:Okay

Brad:I will put it in your clothes and this one is a diary it's Mom's gift

Iris:Okay so this book she should read and this is a gift for her

Brad:Exactly good girl

He zipped up the bag and walked out going to the living room,Queen stood up and pulled Brett to the kitchen

Queen:Here is a piece of cake for you baby

Brett:(cheerfully) Wow thank you Mom

Queen:I know you like cake

Brett:I do,did you make it yourself?

Queen:Yes I did and I want you to eat while you tell me something

Brett:(took a bite of the cake) Okay,but I am kinda full we had cake already at the restaurant

Queen:I will buy you that video game okay

Brett:Really?

Queen:Yes I will Brett if you listen to me

Brett:Okay Mom

Queen:So tell me where did you go to and what did Daddy and that woman do,tell me everything don't leave out anything

Brett:That woman Iris's Mom?

Queen:Yes guardian what did she and Daddy do?

Brett:She cried mostly

Queen:Okay tell me more

Brett:(thoughtful) Uhhh most importantly Daddy and that woman ki....."  
He stopped to lick his fingers

Queen:(curiously) Ki.....what?

\*

The Diary

Insert 164

At Brad's Father.....

Brett:Dad and Iris's Mom ki.....(had a big bite of the cake) they ki....

Queen:Hey get a hold of yourself, Dad and Iris's Mom ki,what?

Brett:They both kicked the ball also and we laughed at Iris's Mom who used her left foot to kick the ball,she almost fell

Queen:(rolled her eyes) Hey Brett you're not helping here

Brett:But I told you what we did and ohhh the most important thing is.....

Queen:(curiously with a speck of hope of getting vital info) Yes what is it?

Brett:Is Daddy took us to a restaurant to eat we were all starving (licked his fingers) can I go now Mom?

Queen:Of course,thanks for nothing

Brett didn't wait to hear that he was already out,disappointedlly Queen took out a small plate and served a small piece of cake and she walked out going to the living room

Queen:(puzzled) Where is Brett's Dad?

Dad:He has escorted Iris and her guardian out

Queen:With the car?

Dad:Yes with the car

Queen:(sat down) Ohhh....

Myan:Anything the matter?

Queen ignored Myan as she wondered why Brad would go out with that woman again and without warning her

Dad:Least I forget he also said you shouldn't wait up for him because after dropping Iris he will go drinking and catching up with some old friends so he might likely come early morning

Queen:Ohhh Okay

Queen went back in the kitchen where she angrily smashed the small plate on the wall as anger took over and consumed her

Everyone in the living room heard the sound and wondered what was going on

Myan:(entering the kitchen) What's going on in here?

Queen:(squatted picking up broken pieces) I mistakenly dropped the plate

Myan:Was it really a mistake?

Queen:If not then what can it be huh? (her finger got prickled with glass and started bleeding) Ouch.....

She put the finger in her mouth as she controlled the tears that were welling up in her eyes

Queen:(walking out) I knew coming back to Zimbabwe was a bad idea,this is what I get.....

She went in her bedroom and took her phone and dialled Brad

Queen:(paused) Why am I so worked up anyway it's not like he will fall for that peeled woman

She dropped the call and threw herself on the bed, deciding to relax and take a chill pill

In Brad's car.....

One:Chelmsford Avondale

Brad:(set the coordinates on the GPS) Okay then from there?

One:We will pack tonight and tomorrow we are moving Brad:Would you need any help?

One:I have a car

Brad:Can you drive?

One:No

Brad:So?

One:Will find someone to drive us

Brad:How can you find someone to drive you when I can drive you?

One:We should spend less time together,you should be with your wife and kid and we have to come up with days that you can see Iris

Brad:Days?,I will see my daughter when I want

One: I am the mother here

Brad: And I am the Father here remember if I had sided with my Dad you wouldn't be saying what you're saying right now

One:God,this bossy character where did it come from really?

Brad:I am not bossy but I won't let a woman speak over me

One:Is that what you do with your wife?,do you dominate her or she controls you?

Brad:I just can't beat a woman otherwise.....

One:So are you saying you could've beaten her?

Brad:I don't feel comfortable talking about her

One:Of course she is your beloved and she warned me not to ride in this car and here I am again in this car

Brad:Are you really going to listen to her?

One:For the sake of peace I want you to stay on your side with your wife and we will schedule days for you to meet with Iris,some days we will meet in town so you can see her

Brad:Why would I meet my child in town when there is a home I can meet with her?

One:Because I will need my privacy with my boyfriend so you can't just come as you please

Brad:Boyfriend?

One:Yes I have a boyfriend Bradley,you think you're the only one who moved on huh?

Brad:Who is he?,is he the one you were with that day in town?

One:No,someone else much more handsome than you

Brad:Why do you have to compare me to him?

One:Are you jealous?

Brad:I am not why should I be?

One:Good then so we will need our privacy,we would not like it when you walk in on us naked,if you know what I mean?

Brad: You won't see your boyfriend in my house

One:Ohhh now it's your house?,it's my house and Iris's and I will see whoever I want to see,bring whoever I want to bring in my bedroom especially

Brad just kept quiet looking ahead and One could read his expression and she just chuckled looking out the window

Brad:The GPS is leading me here

One:Go ahead and you will take an immediate turn on the right

Brad:Okay

He drove as instructed and stopped at a certain house he was told to again,One got out of the car

One:(opened the backdoor) Iris,come out we are home

Iris:Okay" she replied and One helped her out,Bradley came down too

Brad:So I will see you tomorrow

One:Tomorrow,for?

Brad:For Iris Oneday do I have to keep on repeating myself

One:And why d.....

Brad:No I have been absent in her life for years so these first days I will see her a lot plus tomorrow I am going to register her for school

One:Ehoi Daddy yoh,we are going in,goodnight

Brad pulled her and stared deep in her eyes

One:What are you doing Bradley?,I already told you I don't want you

Brad:Liar you do want me

One:(rolled her eyes) Brad let go of me while I am still asking nicely,you don't even have any remorse with how you hurt me and you think you can just come in and out of my life,do I look easy to you huh?,now let go before I squeeze your balls again

Brad:You love playing with my balls

One:(clicked her tongue) Mxm,Iris come on let's go in.....

She held the Iris's hand,Iris turned looking at her Dad

Iris:Bye Daddy

Brad:Bye baby

Iris:I love you

Brad:I love you more and Mom

Iris:Mom,Dad said he loves you

One: I heard him (looked back) That's impossible, now stop delaying us and go back to your wife

She opened the gate and walked in,Brad just sighed and got back in his car

At Dion's place.....

One got in with Iris and saw her Aunty with a visitor and they were busy drinking,Light came out from her room

Dion:(laughed) There she is my daughter,my begotten daughter (hiccup)  
Ain't she heaven sent?

Dean:Pinky welcome

One:(sat down) How are you uncle?

Dean:I am fine thank you, what happened to your face?

One saw that she blew up as she had forgotten to apply makeup, she wasn't supposed to show up looking like that

One:Uhm its artificial don't worry about it

Dean:Who is this (with a blurred vision he looked at Iris) Is she Light's twin?

One:Light's twin,no?

Dean:Ohh the twin was a boy I was forgetting

Dion:And he died Dean come on,we didn't even see him don't you remember?

Dean:Thought he came back to life

One:(looked at the bottle of wine on the table) Why are you drinking you guys and this is strong staff?

Dion:I needed to cool my conscience,gosh I am a killer Dean:Never say you're a killer under no circumstance

One:(thoughtfully) Light go in with Iris I will join in you just now

Light:(stood up) Okay Mom

Iris:Is my Mom your Mom also?

Light:Yes

They talked going out as One looked at them,she took out her phone and thought to take advantage of the situation, she put her phone on recording

One:So Mom tell us what happened to Daisy,Oneday's Mom?

Dion:She was getting on my nerves and I got rid of her,I wanted to teach her a lesson she wasn't suppose to die but I guess I put on too much of the poison

One:What poison was this?

Dion:Hey you ask too many questions

One:Yes because I am just curious to know (poured wine in her glass) here have some more wine

Dion:(took the glass) Thank you as I was saying I got the poison from.....

Dean:Don't tell me that Daisy didn't die naturally?

Dion: (hitting her chest) No I killed her,I am a killer

One:So you killed Oneday's Mom is it?

Dion:Yes she got what she deserved,why didn't she die earlier why didn't God kill her?,anyway I did it myself

One:Who gave you poison?

Dion:My man gave me

One:What is your man's name?

Dion:His name is,....." She started vomiting and One frowned looking at her,she saved the recording smiling

Dion:Can you believe it,she is not my daughter

Dean:Of course she was never yours to begin with

Dion:No she isn't my Pinky

One:What are you now saying Mom and uncle what is it you're saying?

Dean:Please let her clean up her mess first and do the talking later please, please I can't stand this dirt

One:(stood up) Uhm I forgot to tell you that I am going to pack as tomorrow we will be moving out .....(walked away but stopped and turned) And Mom don't be drunk like that to the point of not knowing and forsaking your daughter

She walked out and went packing starting in her room where she took all the clothes from the wardrobe

One:Pinky how could you be compensated by Matt when I was the one married to him?

She asked herself looking at the many clothes that Pinky had

One:I am redeeming everything, how can I just be used by man and not get anything though I don't need all these clothes,for what?,will sell most of them.....(sat down) Hmm what am I going to do about Kezia,he has to come too but it's too late Matt will be onto me if I try anything stupid he knows I have vitiligo?

At the station.....

Next morning Matt drove in the station and quickly went inside after being summoned by the Detective

Matt:Hie I came in as soon as I can

Detective: But you were supposed to come in yesterday

Matt:I know but I had to take my wife to the hospital

Detective:What happened,did she give birth?

Matt:No she slipped in the shower and twisted her ankle so she couldn't walk properly

Detective: Okay hope she will be fine

Matt:Hope so too

Detective: So I called to tell you that a man's body was found rotting in a car in town and.....

Matt:A man's body?

Detective: Yes a man's body

Matt:Who is this man?

Detective:We don't know yet because he had no identification with him but he had something to do with this case

Matt:Ohhh how so?

Detective: On the site that Oneday was murdered there was one shoe and a man's jacket

Matt:Okay so?

Detective:So I am saying this man we found was wearing only one shoe which matches the one found in that site

Matt:Mmmh okay so what does this mean?

Detective: This means that this man might have been the killer

Matt:Might?

Detective: Yes might

Matt:Okay but something isn't adding up here,how did this man die?

Detective: Yet to find out but he had a deep wound like he was stabbed and there was blood in his car

Matt:You can check his phone

Detective:He had no phone

Matt:He had no phone?

Detective: Yes there was no phone ,so I was thinking that maybe Oneday fought with this guy for self defense and that's how he got stabbed or someone helped Oneday and stabbed this guy or.....

Matt:Or someone killed them both,both Oneday and this man I mean how come there wasn't even a phone,someone must've eliminated his phone the only thing that could have given you evidence to what exactly happened to him or the people whom he was in contact with

Detective:Okay I did not think of that,it makes sense

Matt:Yes you should keep questioning as per writings in the diary one of them must've had a motive to eliminate One

Detective:Yes also not directly

Matt:Meaning?

Detective:Its very possible to have found someone to eliminate Oneday

Matt:Yes

Detective:Okay so we will go to Arnold's place and I am yet to call Might these two are connected somehow

Matt:(stood up) Okay I will lead you to Arnold's place

Detective:Okay.....uhm do you know you're also in the diary

Matt:Really?

Detective: Yes you're and we are getting to question you also Mr Sande

Matt:(stopped) Is that so?

Detective:Yes .....

At Dion's place.....

Dion opened her eyes and she felt a powerful headache attacking her and she reeked alcohol and she knew right away that it was a hangover,she stood up and realized she was on some man's chest

Dion: (screaming) Hhhaaaa.....

Dean jumped out of sleep as his heart pounded to Dion's loud screams

Dean:What's going on!?

Dion:What are you doing here,I mean how are you here and me sleeping on the couch?

Dean:Too many questions which one should I answer first?

Dion stood up and stepped on something irky

Dion:(looking on her feet) Ewuuu who did this?

Dean:Why are you looking at me like that,it's not me

Dion:Then who?

She looked around and she saw boxes and suitcases on a corner and Light accompanied with another girl ran out of the spare bedroom

Dion:Light who is that girl with you?

Light:This is my sister Gogo

Dion:Your sister from?

One walked in carrying a big suitcase,Dion and Dean looked at her puzzled

Dion:What is going on here?

One:Good morning,you both woke up late

Dean:Hello Pinky

One:Hie Uncle you two were swimming in alcohol yesterday

Dean:(looked at the empty bottles) So I can see

Dion:This is not P.....

One:(cutting her short) Ah ah ahhh let's not get way ahead of ourselves here,dont tell me you're still drunk Mom anyway yesterday you happened to confess to some things that are interesting

Dion:What things?

One:I did tell you that today we are moving and you tend to be reckless how can you drink like that,you too uncle imagine if I wasn't here with Light was in your care what was going to happen?,she doesn't have to grow up to getting used seeing such behaviors from adults

Dion:I am her Grandmother Pinky come on this happens in every home

One:Drinking really?

Dean:Uhm where is the bathroom?

He walked out avoiding to be confronted

Dion:And today she didn't go to school?

One:That's what I am saying Mom you ought to be responsible for her,I woke up late tired from sleeping late while I was packing, so I will come back for Light when I settle some things

Dion:Uhm safe journey and please do contact me,don't go quiet on me like you always do

One:(smiled) I said I will reconsider it first

Dion:Okay then Light dear come here

She embraced her and Light embraced back

Dion:I don't know why Mom has to move out but she will take you okay

Light:Okay Gogo

Dion:(mumbled) because of men Pinky when will you stop your bitc....

One:Mom

Dion:Yesterday I thought I saw you with different skin?

One:What different skin Mom you were drunk,seeing things and talking rubbish

Dion:Mmmh okay (looked at Iris) Oneday's daughter?

One:Yes,so now I am left with only one bag and we wait for someone who is going to drive us,girls have eaten so we should be good to go

Dean:Are you getting married Pinky?

One:Why do you say so uncle?

Dean:Why are you moving out of your Mom's house

One:Because I am grown up now and maybe yeah I might need to bring a man in and here won't be appropriate

The two just laughed looking at her being sarcastic,One walked out leaving them to their laughing

One:Where is he?

She checked time on her phone and pressed the phone on her ear making call as she walked out of the gate but she quickly hung up

One:(surprised) Brad what are you doing here?

Brad:To help you move out

One: Gosh did you sleep here?

Brad:Why should I sleep here Oneday,I slept at home and came to help you out

One:(looked at him from top to bottom) No need because I already have

someone coming to help us

Brad:Ohh you mean this other guy?

One:Which guy?

Brad:There is a guy who came and .....

One:(dialling) What are you talking about? (On the phone) Hello

Voice:Yes how are you Miss?

One:I'm good, what time are you coming?

Voice:For?

One:Come on what did we talk about didn't Miller tell you the description of the job that you're suppose to do?

Voice:I came and some guy said you don't need service anymore that you have replaced me with him

One:(looking at Brad) What?

Voice:Yes that's what he said

One:(dropped the call and furiously looked at Brad) What did you do Bradley?

Brad:That guy looked like a kidnapper and I wasn't going to let my daughter be driven by him what if he kidnaps you both or something or.....

One:(drew closer to him and beat him with her little blows) Are you crazy!!,huh craziness at it's best,why aren't you in bed with your wife,these clothes were did you get them,they're new?

Brad:At home duh?

One:Brad (sighed) I don't want anything to do with you,why can't you just leave me alone (leaned on the wall) I don't want you because you're married okay

Brad:Didn't I sleep with you when you married?

One:(rolled her eyes) So you want to sleep with me?

Brad:Yes, I mean no,I mean I want you to hear me out first of course the sleeping together part will come in after but.....

One:I am seeing someone and I am not leaving him for a married man.....now help us carry our things,problem now is my Aunty saw you at the funeral and she will question you of how we know each other,already she is full of doubts and.....

Brad:That's why I brought a cap

He brought out his camouflaged cap and wore it lowering it to his eyes,

One:You look nice (Brad smiled) nicely pathetic and ridiculous

Brad:(playfully pushed her) Hahaha admit it your blood raced

One: Not even once,it only races for my boyfriend

Brad:Are you really serious about this boyfriend thing?

One:Yes

Brad:If I tell you to stop seeing him?

One:You won't tell me that because I am not your person you control  
(walked in the gate) Now come and do your job quietly and I am not going to pay you,thank you for doing me a favor,I am going to save my money

Brad:(followed inside) I have to meet this guy

One:For?

Brad:What else other than to kill him....

One:That's not funny (paused) thinking about it now these shoes,your cap,the money what exactly did you do in Afghanistan?

Brad:(chuckled) I am a killer baby

One:(looked him in his eyes) Did you smoke weed?.....

In Glen Lorne.....

One and Brad helped each other move the furniture that Brad added to the home for them and they arranged it

Brad:That's the last light

One:Thank you for being handy

Brad>Welcome

One:(handing over a document) Use this to register this house in my name and I will change it when I redeem my identity back

Brad:(took the document) Okay but if I may ask why are you hiding your identity?

One: (looked at his chest) can you now put your shirt on please

Brad:I am feeling hot come on

One:You're so stubborn if you were really in prison you really learnt a lesson

Brad:And that is?

One:Stubbornness, arrogant,narcissism, boastful,prideful, egotistical,fooli.....

Brad:(cutting her short) Enough Oneday prison isn't a good place and I didn't enjoy myself there I had to be tough to survive and.....

One:(thinking to change the topic she looked at the light) I wonder what Pinky was thinking naming her daughter Light

Brad:And I wonder what you were thinking naming our daughter Iris?

One:Come to think of it I think Iris and Light perfect each other,I mean Iris is the membrane which adjusts and control the amount of Light reaching the retina

Brad:I think you were somehow connected telepathically even though apart

One:Maybe (flipped an egg and put the pan away) Ohhh I am so tired I can

just sleep for two days without waking up

Brad:Should I massage you later?

One:(picked up the food) What later are you talking about Bradley?, you should now go back home it's obvious we are not going to register Iris for school today because time has flew already

Brad:Okay so tomorrow then

One:There is no need for her to school here

Brad:Why?

One just rolled her eyes and walked out to serve her baby some food

One:(passing Iris food) Here you go eat

Iris:Okay Mom

One:Sorry I just had to make something simple, yoh I am really tired

Iris:It's okay I love bread and scrambled eggs Mom

One:Great then

Iris:Mom

One:Yes

Iris:Earlier that girl Light said that you're also her Mommy

One:Yes I want to keep her as my own but we have somewhere to be and her papers are not sorted

Iris: How did you have so many children Mom?

Brad:(joined in) I see you already have enough company I don't have to worry about you being lonely

One:Yes so your company is less needed

Brad:(clicked his tongue) Mxm anyway are we going to have more children in the future?

One:I am not going to answer that,you're crazy

Brad:Seriously what are you going to do about Kezia?

One:I don't know Matt knows about vitiligo even with makeup he will know it's me

Brad:Mmmh really?

One:Yes at the funeral I had to cover up with glasses and with a hoodie

Brad:Okay so.....

One:He was already sending me messages

Brad:What messages?,are you still using your phone when I told you not to

One:No I am not it's Pinky's I am using

Brad:So Matt knew that you were two?

One:I guess.....come to think of it now how about you,how did you know?

Brad:Right from the start I spotted the difference it's just Chuks who was confusing me,saying it's one person not two

One:Who is Chuks?,I remember Light saying something about this Chuks

Brad:Wait a minute, (thoughtful) yes,it's Pinky,....

One:Pinky what?

Brad:Pinky had a relationship with Chuks and that time I was hurt when I was thinking it's one person and I so hated you for having a relationship with him when I wanted you too but no it was Pinky all along

One:(laughed) Okay I am Oneday aka Pinky now

Brad:You're forgetful what if someone addresses you as Oneday to test you?

One:I will quickly cover up that we look alike so.....

Iris:Mom Light also told me of her Dad

One:What was she saying?

Iris:That her Daddy came to her school yesterday

One:What?

Brad:Chuks came to her school?

Iris:(nodded) She told me not to tell anyone because he said so and that he can't take her away because of the teachers who would be watching but he said he will come back for her and she said that he also asked her about you Mom

One:About me (panicking) what about me?

Iris:She said he asked if Pinky died meaning you Mom is your name Pinky also?

One:If anyone asks you,my name is also Pinky okay (Iris nodded) but why would this Chuks ask that?

She looked at Brad who looked to be in deep thinking

Brad:Iris did you ask Light how her Daddy talked to her?

Iris:She said he is a cleaner at her school

Brad:(stood up) Something is not right here,what else did she tell you?

Iris:Who will be with her at home in the afternoon

Brad:Mmmh okay

He reached for his T-shirt and walked towards the door putting it on

One:Where are you going,are you going home?

He didn't answer but just walked out,One just shrugged her shoulders and continued with her bread

One:(stood up) Eat I am going to take a quick shower

Iris:Okay Mom

She walked to her bedroom where she stripped naked and went in the bathroom where she enjoyed a cold shower as it was hot so the water was refreshing on her skin

One:(singing) I am lightweight easy to fall,easy to break,you're in control of my heart..... (closed the tap) Make a promise please that you will always be in reach just in case I need you there when I call

She stepped out of the shower

One:Aargh no drying towels (walking out) Have to add that to the list

She walked in the bedroom naked where Brad paused looking at her

One:What are you doing in here?

Brad traced his eyes on her body and swallowed looking at her from top to bottom

One:Get out Bradley

Brad:What I didn't know you will come out naked,is it my fault that you came out naked?

Before One could answer the door was opened

Iris:Daddy your phone was ringing

Brad:Ohhh.....

Iris:(looked at her Mom) Mom sorry I didn't know you were naked and busy with Dad doin.....

One:(picked her dress) Iris go out right now,you have to knock before coming in wanzwa

Iris:Sorry Mom (passed Brad his phone) Daddy the lady is on hold I mistakenly answered her

Brad frowned looking at the caller and he scratched his beard picking up his phone

Brad:(on the phone looking at One) Yes Queen

Queen:Is that woman the reason you didn't come back home yesterday?

\*

The Diary

Insert 165

At Dion's place.....

After preparing Light for school she left with her school transport and Dion sat with a cup of tea and a photo album viewing heydays pictures

Dion:(smiled moving her hand over a picture) Pinky you were always a riot

She moved to the next picture and had a sip of her tea but paused as she looked at the next picture

Dion:Something is definitely not right here.....(recalling) My friend braided her hair it wasn't a wig

A seed of doubt was growing in her as she seriously pondered on some events that happened the past few days

Dion:The makeup in the evening, the questions, her weight, voice, lefthander (banged her hand on the table) too many loops here (stood up) she took Oneday's daughter and left her own with me what is happening here.....??

At Brad's Father's....

Brad opened his eyes and he had one heck of a hangover and the ringing of yesterday's argument in his ears wasn't helping, it made his head spin and the headache unbearable

He sat up on his butts yawning but got startled seeing Queen looking at him sharply and seemed like she had been waiting for him like a bird of prey

Queen:(leaning on the wall) You're awake now?

He just kept quiet with no words to say to her

Queen:Are you ready to talk as serene grown up adults Brad:To talk about what exactly Queen?

Queen:I still can't believe that you're avoiding this Brad,yesterday I gave you breathing space and left you to yourself because you were drunk but today we are so going to talk about this

Brad:About what exactly?

Queen:You sleeping out,lying that you were with friends,kept your phone off all day without showing up to your wife and kid who were waiting for you and when I do finally get in touch with you I get to be answered by Iris who is telling me that my husband is in her Mom's bedroom and when the phone is taken to him I get to overhear that my she is naked and busy with my husband so Bradley tell me what you were doing with that Iris's guardian and why you lied that you were with friends drinking and where you spent the previous night!?

Brad:(stood up) I am not going to say anything because if I do you will still say I am lying so case is closed I need to go and bath (walking away) so excuse me

Queen:(ran and stood in front of him) No Bradley you will answer me do

you hear me?

Brad:What answers do you want from me Queen?,you want to me tell you that I slept with Iris's guardian and that I spent the night at her place huh?

Queen:Well didn't you?

Brad:If I say I didn't and no to all suspicions you have will you believe me and be satisfied and let this issue go?

Queen:Okay if you didn't sleep with her then what were you doing in her bedroom when she was naked huh?

Brad:Automatically you don't believe me,by keeping on asking that otherwise I told you that this case is dismissed

Queen:But why are you going there secretly anyway Bradley?

Brad:Okay Queen think what you want to think if you want me you will forgive me of the things I didn't do that you're suspicious of

He walked out with his toiletries leaving her tongue tied as he went in to shower

In the shower he was thinking how he was going to win over Oneday after yesterday's phone incident and how he left immediately going home and to One it will seem as if he really loves Queen

So far he had been making progress with her,she was slowly softening and opening her heart to him but the phone ruined everything,every effort he had accomplished so far and he had to start from scratch convincing her

Minutes later he walked back in his bedroom and Queen was still standing where he left her,he didn't mind her but went ahead to moisturize his body and change

Queen:Where do you want to go again?

Brad:I want to register Iris for school today

Queen:(unbelievably looking at him) God Iris,Iris,Iris is all I get to hear of,day in and out Iris,you don't get to spend time with Brett,you don't eat the food I cook,when you go out hungry you come back full,Iris is all you ever do,we don't have our time for just you and me anymore,there is no socializing,nothing whatsoever Bradley what's going on?

Brad:I have been absent from her life for five years and I have been with Brett everyday for four years but just a few days with Iris and you're complaining..... (wore his Rolex and checked time) I have to go or else I will be late

Queen:I didn't even have the chance to ride in your car

Brad:(grabbed the car keys) Are you really worried about that?

Queen:Yes that woman is parading in your car Brad

Brad:There is plenty of life to do that,you will ride the car

He finished off with a paco rabanne man's deodorant that defined his manliness, that made her fall crazily in love with him again but he just wasn't there for her anymore

He walked out looking good leaving her yearning for him,to own him,body, mind and soul is all that she ever wanted, for him to be hers completely but she has failed,even years has failed her to gain and have him all to herself

With Oneday dead she thought he was now hers for the taking but no Oneday had to leave an offspring that was taking her husband away

She fumed and breathed out hot air as she watched Brad's car reversing out of the yard as she peeped from the living room curtain

Queen: Then I have to get rid of the offspring

She turned back and saw Scar's car keys on the table and no one was in sight and she recalled something

Queen:What is going on here?,his wallpaper of Oneday holding twins she had that skin disease (reminiscing) at the airport when Brad left she had that mmmh.....(sat down and got lost in thoughts) could it be?

In Glen Lorne.....

One looked at the ceiling now feeling sleepy and it was in the morning, nightmares were haunting her and she was becoming insomniac again She snapped out of it when a knock came on the door and she quickly sat on her butts

One:Yes

Iris: (entering) Its me Mom

One:What do you want?

Iris:Good morning Mom

One:Good morning

Iris:I am hungry Mom,I have been up for some time and I am tired of playing

One:(stood up) Okay let me fix food for you

Iris:I don't want bread Mom

One:(chuckled) Who said I am giving you bread?

She grabbed her robe and wore it over her nightdress and walked out

One:(in the kitchen) I will have to make something simple perhaps macaroni

Iris:Okay or you can make mashed potatoes

One:For breakfast

Iris:Is it still breakfast

One:You're right probably going to afternoon didn't check time though

Iris:Mashed potatoes Mom

One: Okay do you want meat also?

Iris:If it doesn't take time who can say no to meat even though I am starving

One:(both laughed) Let me prepare water for you first that way I can concentrate on my cooking here while you bath okay

Iris:Okay

She walked out of the kitchen passing by her bedroom door she heard her phone ringing

One:(to Iris) Go and take off your pyjamas I am coming

Iris:Okay Mom

One walked in her bedroom and grabbed her phone

One:(on the phone) Yes how are you?

Caller:I am fine you're talking to Miller's Father

One:Okay uhm is everything okay?

Caller:All is well Miller told me you're selling your car and that he had sealed a deal with you for someone else

One:Yes he was to come today for the payment and collection of the car

Caller:Okay I want the car instead for your friend my daughter

One:(scratched her scalp not knowing his daughter) Okay yes your daughter is my friend (laughed) when can I expect you?

Caller:Let me have your account number I will deposit the money,I have already seen the pictures and its a nice car (laughed) your friend crashed her car and now I have to replace it

One:(chuckled) You surely have to do so Sir

Caller:Okay send the bank account number I will make the transaction both my son and daughter said you're reliable

One:And trustworthy

Caller:Alright then

He dropped the caller and One looked up to the sky feeling thankful,she quickly sent the digits via a message and before she could walk out a beep tone came through

One:(smiling) This is it minus burdens.....

A call came through and she picked it up

One:Miller

Miller:I will come with her for the car

One:Okay thank you very much Miller

Miller:If you're that thankful take me back

One:Come on Miller did you just bribe me or what?

Miller:No but .....

One:I need some space to think things through and right now Miller you're pressuring me

Miller:It's okay don't get angry I respect that you need some time Pinky

One:Thanks

Miller:Okay see you

One:Cool

She dropped the call seeing she will never finish when she needed to attend to Iris so she walked to the bathroom where Iris was waiting naked She half filled the bathtub with warm water making a bubble bath

One:Go ahead and scrub yourself I will properly bath you later okay

Iris:(stepping in the tub) Okay is Daddy coming today

One:bath

She walked out and went to the kitchen

One:My daughter won't grow up lonely like me I will make a life for her one I didn't have

She smiled closing and started on the cooking

Along the road.....

Brad drove through the neighborhood but looked in the rearview mirror and he somewhat noticed some foul play so he drove past his destination trying to confuse someone who was following up on him

Queen:(driving slowly) Is this where she lives Glen Lorne?

She suddenly saw the car ahead stopping and then it reversed onto another road about to turn back

Queen:(panicking) Shit,shit if he sees Scar's car he will know it and I will be in trouble

She saw that she was in hot soup as she had no way of escaping, she couldn't make a turn on where she was and Brad's car had successfully turned back

She quickly lowered her head putting it between her legs as Brad's car passed and she waited for a while before lifting her head back

again,looking down the street his car was out of sight so she drove ahead and then made a quick turn

Going back with the road she looked everywhere for Brad's car but didn't find it

Queen:Fuck I have lost him.....hope he didn't see me but he must've seen the car

In Glen Lorne.....

Minutes passed and One was about to finish on her cooking when she heard the gate being opened and a car drove in

She knew who it was so she never bothered to check but she stopped her cooking running out to her bedroom where she grabbed her toothbrush and went in her en-suite bathroom and brushed her teeth and washed her face

One:(looking in the mirror) I am beautiful just as I am

She walked out and her heart was overwhelmed to see him in her bedroom looking smart and it sent a butterfly effect in her stomach

One:Again you're in my bedroom without knocking

Brad:Morning to you too ,.....I knew you wouldn't repeat coming out of the bathroom naked twice

One:Hahaha should I laugh?

Brad:Of course because once is a mistake but twice is deliberate and you will be looking forward kurarwa neni

Now she laughed out loud no matter how she wanted to keep it in

Brad:(sniffing) Mmm what are you cooking,I am hungry?

One:Didn't your wife cook for you?

She walked out and he followed to the kitchen

Brad:No she didn't I left as soon as I woke up but it seems you're still in your nighty and not prepared

One:(checking her pot) Prepared for what?

Brad:Iris's school we have to register her baby

One:Baby?

Brad:(giggled) Our baby Iris

One:(taking out plates) I only bought two plates so that means your share is not here but at your home with your wife

Brad:You bought two plates deliberately to chase me away but you and I are one so we will eat in one plate just like yesterday

One:(shook her head) So what did you tell your wife yesterday?

Before Brad could give an answer Iris walked in

Iris:(walking in) Hello Daddy

Brad:Hello my baby

Iris:I am fine Daddy good to see you here

Brad:I am glad that someone is happy to see me unlike other people

One just clicked her tongue

Iris:Mom did I pick the right clothes?

One:Yes let me dish up food for you okay

Iris:Okay

She answered and walked out,Brad looked at Iris as she walked out staring at him too and it was all for her,he wanted the best for his daughter too,he got lost in thoughts looking at Iris who disappeared into the living room that he didn't even hear his phone ringing

One:Pick it up why are you ignoring it?

Brad:(coming back from his thoughts) No I wasn't ignoring

One started dishing up knowing Iris was extremely starving

Brad:(walked in the living room on the phone) Hello Scar,is everything Okay?

Scar:Everything is not Okay Brad

Brad:(looking at Iris) What's wrong?

Scar:Why did you take my car?

Brad:Me take your car?

Scar:Yes I left my key on the table but someone took them with my car so that means you took my car

Brad:How will I able to drive two cars Scar?,please call Queen instead

Scar:Queen?

Brad:Yes.....bye

He dropped the call but another one came in and he took the call again

Brad:Yes who is this?

Voice:Its me Lui

Brad:Ohhh hey Lui long time

Lui:It surely has been,got your number from Dad

Brad:Okay how's Australia?

He listened as he looked at One coming in with plates in her hand and she looked at him too wondering whom he was talking to

Brad:You said you couldn't get off because?

Lui:Because I have been sick some time and was getting off days but now

they wouldn't give it to me

Brad: Okay you want to come here?

Lui:Yes concerning One's death and.....

Brad:(looked at One) Uhm Lui can we talk about this some time later

Lui:I know you must be hurting too but surely I really wanted to know what happened to you guys?,One wasn't the same anymore even when I used to call her she said you just left and.....(sobbing) I think it's stress that killed her

Brad:Lui can I call you back

Lui:Okay it's fine.....

He ended the call and looked at One who was stuffing herself to food

Brad:(sitting by her side) It's Lui

One:Okay how is she?

Brad:She is fine asking about you

One:Okay

She continued eating and there was silence as she and Iris ate and she was blushing as Brad was just looking at her chew on the food

One:I dished with your share too if you're hungry let's eat

Brad:Where is my share?

One:In my plate,didn't you say that we should share the same plate?

Brad:(drew closer to her) Because we are one

She frowned and he chuckled reaching for the spoon wrapped with a serviette on the table

Brad:(tasting the food) It's delicious

Iris:Yes Mom what is it?

One:It's now brunch

Iris:What's brunch Mom?

One:A combination of breakfast and lunch eaten in the morning about to afternoon

Iris:Okay from today I love brunch

One:(passed Brad the plate into Brad's hand) Yeah eat up I have to wash the dishes before I head into the shower

Iris: Okay

Brad:You're already full?

One:Yeah

Brad:You didn't eat much,are you okay?

One:I think so

Iris:Mom can I watch TV afterwards?

One:(looked at Brad) Dad will have to do the connections,I don't know how it's done

Brad:I haven't bought a TV yet

One:I took one that was in Pinky's room

Brad:So the connections would be for?

One:Ohh there should be a decoder or aerial for local TV don't have that yet

Iris:Aargh so what am I going to watch?

One:Daddy will play you some cartoons in his laptop

Brad:Which laptop is this?

One: The one I saw in your car

Brad:Use yours instead

One:Why?

Brad:Mine contains adults staff

One:(shook her head) Some man

Iris: What are adults staff?

One:Zvimwe zvinhu unapfuurwa Iris yoh

Brad:It's good to ask questions

One:Without getting answers what good is there in asking?

Brad:Okay I will answer her..... Iris adult staff are (One held his mouth to block him from talking) Hmmm

Iris laughed seeing that

One:I am going to let go of your mouth if you promise me not to say nonsense (Brad nodded) Okay

Brad:(exhaled heavily) Uuuh God I wasn't going to say anything not child-friendly

One:Okay then it's already forgotten so don't answer that

Iris:(stood up) I am done thank you Mom

One:Do you want some more?

Iris:No I am fine thank you very much

She walked out with her plate going to the kitchen

Brad:Iris's English is as good as that of Dawn

One:I talked to her with English often more than shona,Dawn had an advantage of the school that her Mom took her to

Brad:Okay Iris is going to a good school too but we won't be able to go today(looked at his wristwatch) The time now.....

One:It's fine its not even necessary

Iris: (ran out from the kitchen) Mom can I play outside

"No,yes" the two parents answered different answers and Iris got confused looking at them

One:You said no?

Brad:Yes it's not safe

One:What do you mean?

Brad:(whispered) Why were people after you and Pinky?

One:So do you think?(Brad nodded) uhm okay,(stood up) let me get my laptop

She walked out and got her laptop in the bedroom and brought it to the living room where Iris lied on the fur carpet and had her focus on the laptop's screen watching a cartoon

One: (brought a bowl) Here if you want fruits you can eat (to Brad) I will be in my bedroom

Brad:We have to talk

One:Later I want to.....

Brad:Now One

Gosh she rolled her eyes as he followed behind her

One:(sat on the bed) Make it snappy I have to shower

Brad:Shouldn't you have done that earlier

One: I didn't want to bath I actually wanted to sleep for two days without waking up but with Iris its impossible

Brad:Now that I am here it will be at least better don't you think?

One:What do you mean?

Brad:About what exactly?

One:When you say now that you will be here?

Brad:Simple I am moving in

One:No you are not

Brad:Yes I am

One:Was this your plan all along Brad?

Brad:No its just that I am worried that's all

One:About what?

Brad:About you and Iris I think there are people who are still after you

One:I won't harbor a married man here get divorced first and move in here

Brad if that's what you want

Brad:We are already divorced?

One:(confused) You are?

Brad:The disputes,not getting along,not standing each other's presence is divorce enough what's left is to sign papers

One:Signing the papers is what we consider divorce

Brad:Those are just papers but our hearts have already divorced

One:Yoh okay you will move in here when you sign the papers,I don't know the procedures since you wedded in Afghanistan

Brad:Don't worry about that you will leave it all to me

One:Okay so until then you will live in your Father's house

Brad:I can't do that because.....( pushed and sat close to her and he began massaging her shoulders) because I worry about you

One:Ohhh that feels nice

Brad:I know,the stiffness should go (held her cheek) I had missed you badly

She didn't answer that but Brad leaned on her and she found herself closing her eyes and they kissed

One:(stopped kissing) I am going to shower

Brad:Should I join you?

One:(stood up and took off her gown) No,you already showered plus I know what you want

Brad:What is it that I want?

One: Sex

Brad:Tell me you don't want some Mommy?

One:No I don't I have been fine for almost six years I believe I can push some more years

Brad:Mmmh so are you saying since I left you haven't had sex?

One:I am not talking to you about sex,the kisses are all mistakes don't repeat them please

Brad:When I am seeing you right now that's the only thing I am thinking of,I don't want to lie from your head to toe I am undressing you and I can see you whimpering under my touch

One could almost picture that and she just swallowed looking at his hands that she wanted to collapse into

Brad:(laughed) Invite me to the shower and I will make your fantasies come true

One:Foestek I am not sleeping with a married man

Brad:What is this about a married man?

One:Aren't you one?

Brad:Remember when Iris was made

One:So?

Brad:You had not signed the papers but Martin was out of your system

One: Dream on soldier .....why did you open your eyes like that, are you a soldier?

Brad: More or less in those lines

One: Mxm (raised her finger) You see this finger you have to put a ring on it before tearing my pussy apart but how will you do that when you're already married so please go back to your dear wife

She escaped to the bathroom and she stood by the door thinking about how she was acting easy on him

One: First things first, let's see how long you can discipline yourself

One: .....but if he, no, no One get a hold of yourself, don't give in to sex

She stripped naked and locked the bathroom door

One: He is quiet

She paused stepping into the shower as she got curious as to why he wasn't following not that she wanted him to follow but with his reactions she thought he will follow

Brad in the bedroom glanced at One's phone that was on the pillow and he reached for it and read a message that popped on the screen and he couldn't believe it, he reread the message again

Brad: (walked to the door and knocked) Baby.....

One: Stop calling me baby and get out of my bedroom already Bradley Mitzi, I told you I won't have sex with you.....

Brad: Why is that?

One: Did you just ask why because you're fuckin married and I don't know why I have to keep on reminding you that Bradley

Brad: Are you HIV positive?

\*

The Diary

Insert 166

In Glen Lorne.....

Brad: Is it the reason why you don't want to have sex?

One: (walking out of the bathroom) No.....me not wanting to have sex has nothing to do with my status

Brad: (held her in his arms) Well are you positive sweetie?

One: And if I say I am positive?

Brad: I will still love you, we will take the pills together

One eyed him unbelievably

One:Really?

Brad:Yes really

One:Hmm that's dangerous love Brad

Brad:Why,if it was me would you leave me just because I will be positive?

One:Truthfully yes I would leave you at least one of us has to survive for Iris if we all have AIDS then what will happen to our daughter?

Brad:Having AIDS doesn't mean you're dying the next day One"

One:I know

Brad:So do tell me,are you really positive and where did you get the disease?

One:I picked it up in the bin,(both laughed) how can you ask such a question?,of course I got it from a man Brad

Brad:(worriedly) Which man?

One:You're now downcast Yoh I am lying,I am clean

Brad:Now I don't know which of your statements is true?

One:I am negative Brad where are you even getting this idea of me being positive huh?

Brad:Uhm sorry read your message

One:(stood up) What! Did you just go through my private messages Brad?

Brad:Come on what do you have to hide it was a screen pop up didn't go online

One:(grabbed her phone) Pop up from who?

Brad:Aunty aka Mom

One:(went online and read the message) Mxm it was Pinky not me

Brad: She was affected?

One:Yes

Brad: Shame that's sad.....so its definitely Chuks because I remember him being on pills

One:(sat on the bed) So Pinky just agreed to sleep with him like that knowing he is positive and also risked an innocent child's life

Brad:Some man don't usually tell their partners,their partners would just wake up to Aids all of a sudden

One:Okay,so tell me Brad are you positive or negative yourself?

Brad:I am clean my love but if you want us to get tested then so shall it be

One:Yes you will do that on your own not we because there is no we here

Brad:Mmmh still refusing me to the end

One:(moisturizing) I have to be in town

Brad:For?

One:Deals

Brad:What deals?

One:My privacy thank you get out I want to change

Brad:Let me help you with your lotion instead

One:I don't moisturize my back

Brad:(snatched the moisturizer container) Come on let me touch you

One:Brad why are you doing this?

Brad:Because baby I didn't break up with you as far as I am concerned

One:But you know tha.....

Brad: Shhhhh

She didn't further protest as Brad squeezed the moisturizer into his hand and One sat with her back facing him as he began to slowly but softly rubbing her back

One:You went to my place I was living?

Brad:Yes

One:I gave birth to Luna and Iris in that place you saw

Brad:Really but why?

One:I didn't have money to register at the hospital

Brad:I am sorry about that

One:It was really hard with them I couldn't go to sell

Brad:Sell what,where?

One:Airtime at the rank (laughed) the profit was so little but I managed to buy cooked pap for the day,eating once in a day was enough but when the twins came I couldn't work

Brad:I am really sorry and I will keep on saying that.....but what about the work at the studio?

One:Where did you hear that?

Brad:Our daughter

One:Okay but still I couldn't do anything with the twins,sometimes the guy I used to work for would give me a topic of what to write about and I would scribble at home and he would come and collect and pay me for that but it wasn't always because it was difficult I had never imagined I would have twins and having them was twice the labor and I was all alone,I was sick most of the times and the Doctor who helped me give birth would come and admit me and the twins in hospital,pay bills and that's the time I would have descent meals at the hospital

Brad:(controlling his tears) You went through a tough time more than I did

One:I tried dating

Brad:Okay who?

One:It was out of need not love

Brad:Okay what happened?

One:The Doctor

Brad:Okay was he married?

One:Why did you just ask that?

Brad:I am just asking

One:(angrily) So you think that I always want to be married man's side chick is it?

Brad:No One I am not saying that,I guess my question is how did it go?,why didn't it work out?

One:Of course you'd be more interested in that,well the Doctor was a widower and we had problems because of Luna and Iris

Brad:Why?

One:He didn't like kids every time he wanted me to leave them and I would tell him that I don't have anyone to leave them with and when I didn't have my makeup on he said I would be ugly so he said I should have my makeup on always and he really was embarrassed with me,this one time he bought me a dress and I went to his place and I had to leave Luna and Iris in the car so when we were seated eating his daughter asked where I was from and I told them from Mbare and they changed,all the people in the room held on to their handbags thinking I would steal and they sprayed air freshener in the room and said all of a sudden the room was smelly, he said he was going to get me a room and later on marry me but his people opposed,he wanted me to go for plastic surgery in South Africa but he wasn't going to take care of Luna and Iris because they were a burden to him so he said I should find your relatives and give them the children and that time your Dad didn't like me and I wasn't going to show up with twins on his doorstep because I wanted to get married no

Brad:So you ended the relationship?

One:No he ended it instead,he said he didn't know what he was thinking in dating me,he said it was out of pity not love and then he came out truthfully that his wife didn't die but they had divorced and they were getting back together

Brad:(turned her to look at him) He wasn't a man,a real man never calls his woman ugly,he made you not to love yourself as you are,he made you want to change for him not for you (hugged her) I love you as you're and I am glad it didn't work out,I wasn't going to accept you being married to another man

One:(laughed) You are very funny,aren't you married to another woman yourself?

Brad:Out of convenience One not love and I am going to divorce her

One:Okay Martin always said that it wasn't about my beauty that man

wanted me

Brad:Ohhh then what?

One:He said I seduced the man and I remember one time he said if you're ugly we will see if man will love you and surely no man wanted me they would look at me and say iiiii looking to the side with a frown

Brad:So that's why he made you like this

One:I don't think he knows that he is the one who turned me into this,he had injected me for some purpose and I reacted to the injection it was a side effects not that the drug was specifically to make me like this

Brad:He knew don't take that bastard's side,I am going to deal with him accordingly.....anyway how did you then got in touch with my Dad?

One:Lui gave me his number though I didn't tell her about Luna or Iris,I stayed so long with the number without calling just contemplating about it,I was imagining the embarrassment I was going to get from him when he denies so I delayed calling him and Luna died (sobbed) Now with no option I had to call him and he was hostile on the phone,when I visited him your brother was there and he helped me convince him and your brother said he was going to help out take care of Iris,food and she once went to creche as he paid but his wife got in the way and.....

Brad:(wrapped his arms around her crying) Please don't say anymore

One sobbed as she recalled everything and Brad too sniffled holding her in his arms

Brad:It's going to be alright Daddy is here now

One:(wiping her tears away) Can you make me feel better?

Brad:I surely can,all the days of your life I will repay the wrongs I did and.....

One:No I mean right now (stood up and dropped her nighty) orally can you do that?

Brad: (toured her body) Of course.....

In Scar's car.....

Queen drove around Ard Na Lea close looking around in hopes to find something,she didn't know why she couldn't just leave the matter and go back home but no something was up and she needed answers and confirmations

She stopped to answer her phone which was ringing and looking at the caller she knew she was in hot soup

Queen:Hello Scar

Scar:Don't hello me Queen

Queen:I am sorry for taking your car

Scar:You didn't take it but you stole it and why you did that without my permission is what I want to know?

Queen:I had an emergency I needed to attend to and.....

Scar:(cutting her short) What emergency?,when your husband has a car why couldn't he give you a ride huh?,right now I don't need I am sorry but please bring back my car Queen and the fuel gauge should be where it was do you hear me?

Scar didn't wait for Queen's response as he dropped the call and Queen checked the fuel gauge and sighed

Queen:(banging her head on the steering wheel) Ohhh Queen you're going crazy and.....

She lifted her head and saw a little girl sticking her head out of the gate looking up and down the street as if looking for something

Queen stepped out of the car and walked towards her

Queen:Hey Iris (she got startled seeing Queen) you still remember me don't you?

Iris:(nodded) Yes Brett's Mom

Queen:Is your Mommy in?

Iris: Yes she is in

Queen:And Daddy?

Iris:Yes should I call them?

Queen:What are they doing?

Iris:Talking

Queen:Don't mind calling them okay I was just passing by

Iris:Okay

Queen:So is this where you live?

Iris:Yes

Queen:Okay go back inside and don't tell them that I passed by okay

Iris:Okay

She closed the gate and Queen clenched her jaws looking at the big beautiful house before her she just couldn't take it and felt suffocated,she thought to call Brad but then what?he would give her the same answers

In Glen Lorne.....

One sat up as Brad wiped her after many minutes of locking themselves in and also ignoring the phone which was ringing

Brad:How was that?

One:(smiled) Better thank you and I am sorry I can't satisfy your needs...

Brad:No it's fine,we will have sex when you're ready

One:(looked down and sighed regrettably) I don't know why I am feeling this way

Brad:Why?

One:I couldn't overcome again

Brad:Guilty?

One:But you were mine and you were single,why did you come back married? who is going to love me with this ugly face.....

Brad:Stop it One I love you Okay and for you I will do the right thing don't blame yourself besides it was just oral sex

They both got dressed up quietly

Brad:I think I need to shower it's quite hot

One:I feel like getting another one too

Brad:Should we?

One:Yes separately please, let me answer my phone first and check on Iris

Brad:I will go and check on her

One:Okay

He lightly kissed her then walked out as she reached for her phone and saw Miller calling

Brad:(walking in the living he met with Iris coming in) Where are you coming from Iris?

Iris:Sorry Daddy I was outside

Brad:Outside doing what?

Iris:Just to see if there are other.....

Brad:Did you go outside the gate?

Iris looked down knowing she had been naughty and did what she was forbidden not to

Brad:Had you finished watching cartoons Iris

Iris:I pressed some button and the screen went black and.....

Brad:Iris but why didn't you say anything instead you go outside why?

Iris:I am sorry to you and to Mom

Brad:(took the laptop) So who did you see outside?

Iris:(nervously) Nobody

Brad:(looked at her) Are you sure?,if you lie I will find out anyway

Iris:How?

Brad:There is CCTV outside

Iris:What is CCTV Daddy?

Brad:Cameras

Iris:Okay uhm (nervously played with her fingers) Brett's Mom was here

Brad:What?

One walked in and wondered what was going on

One:What's going on?

Brad:Iris went outside the gate

One:What?(looked at Iris) Is that true Riri?

Iris:(nodded) I am sorry Mom it's just that I was bored

One:But you had cartoons Iris

Brad:She switched off the laptop unknowingly now it's on

One:Okay now sit and watch your cartoons

Brad:She can't do that anymore

One:Why?

Brad:Brett's Mom saw her

One:I don't understand saw her from where?

Brad:Seems she had been following me so I suppose she didn't left after loosing me

One:I don't understand

Brad:Hey she saw Iris so this is what we are going to do

She listened as Brad instructed her

Later on One's car was drove in the enclosed garage awaiting collection then she,Brad and Iris got in Brad's car ready to go out

Brad:(passed the keys) take care of our house Xavier

Xavier:Alright MK

He replied and they all waved them goodbye as Brad's car joined the road and Xavier and crew walked inside

Some time later a knock came on the gate and Xavier unlocked the gate

Xavier:How are you and how can I help you please?

Him:I am here looking for someone" said the male figure outside the gate

Xavier:Who is this someone you're looking for?

Him:Her name is Oneday"

Xavier:(thoughtful) Oneday is that really a name?

Him:Yes I was told she lives here"

Xavier:By who?

Him:By someone does she live here or not?

Xavier:Why are you getting angry?,I don't know her

Him:Can I come in and check?

Xavier:Check my house why would you want to do that,that would be trespassing do you know that?

Him:I just want to be satisfied that's all

Xavier:Come in,I don't even know this person you're talking about

They both walked in as the person looked around,a woman walked out through the front door

Woman:Who is it darling?

Xavier:I don't know him,he said he is looking for a person by the name Oneday,do you perhaps know her?

Woman:No I don't who is she?

Xavier:I don't even know her too

Woman:Sir you must be mistaken there.....

She was interrupted by a small boy who came out too

Boy:(pulling her skirt) Mom I am hungry

Woman:(to the boy) I am coming to serve you (to the person) Sir I think you're lost check next door please.....

The person checked his phone to see if he had mistaken but the address wrote on the message was the same written on the wall

Him:I think the person who directed me might have mistaken" he said

Woman:Yes we have been living here for quite a long time now but we don't know any person by the name One better check with Cee's Mom next door

Him:No it's fine,sorry for the trouble goodbye"

"Goodbye" they answered at chorus watching the man turning and walked out of the gate

In shame the man pressed his phone on his ear making a call as he got in his car

Queen:Hello

Him:You gave me wrong address"

Queen:What do you mean wrong address?

Him:There is no Oneday here but there are some people living here instead

Queen:No Oneday lives there,how can it be,alright what was the house like?

Him:Creamish,nude kinda of a color just as you mentioned

Queen:Yes that's the house and I noticed it's the only house with that color that's where she lives"

Him:(angrily) Haaa foetsek go and get checked at a mental hospital you're going crazy and seeing things,Oneday is dead"

He dropped the call clicking his tongue and Queen wondered what happened.....

\*

The Diary

167 part 1

At Brad's Father's.....

Queen parked the car inside the yard and an angry Scar was already eyeing her viciously waiting for her like a bird of a prey

Queen:(getting out of the car) I am sorry I .....

Scar:(snatched the keys from her) I don't want to hear it,if you dare repeat what you did today,I swear I will kill you

Queen:Is this still about your car Scar or something else?

Scar:(drew closer to her) Something else that is not my car is out of my league

Queen:(clicked her tongue) Mxm the car is out of class now,you saw the car that Brad....."

She stopped bragging recalling where she was coming from and she couldn't believe that her loveship was slowly but surely sinking in and Brad was going further and further away from her,their love growing cold

Scar:Hello,why did you freeze like that?

Queen:(angrily) You and your brother are wicked,it runs in your genes

Scar:Someone is very angry,tell me what did he do to you this time huh?

Myan walked out and she didn't like the body language and contact between the two

Myan:(placing her hand between them) There should be a gap here between a married woman and a married man....tell me why you're standing so close together like this?

Queen looked at Myan's confrontational look but Scar wasn't the man she was interested in so she decidedly ignored the drama by walking away

Queen:(calling out) Brett,Brett.....

No answer came and her heart thudded as she thought of the worst things that can or could've happened to him so she went back outside again

Queen:(panicking) Did you see Brett?

Myan:No I didn't

Queen:Where can he be?,I left him here and.....

Myan:You left him here under whose care huh?

Just as she was about to go out of the gate to look for him, the small gate was opened and Brad's Dad walked in holding Brett's hand

Queen:(held her chest) Ohhh thank God.....Afternoon Dad

Dad:Afternoon I had taken him for some sweets as he was crying endlessly when he couldn't find you

Queen:(took him by the hand) Okay I had an emergency I needed to attend to.....(observant) are you okay Brett?

Brett:Yes Mom,where did you go to?

Queen:Somewhere

Brett: (looking around) Did you come with Dad?

Queen:No,come,let's go inside

She walked hand in hand with him going inside

Brett:When is Daddy coming home Mom?

Queen:He isn't coming home not for now and I don't know when he will come okay

Brett ran out on her crying and she even felt lazy to follow him as she sat on the bed and sighed

Queen:(shook her head) No Bradley I did a lot for you and this is how you repay me,who is this If Only,(shook her head) why are you two confusing me?

She reached for her phone and notebook and she punched in the number copying from the notebook and dialed

Queen:(on the phone) Hello.....

Voice:Yes how are you Queen?

Queen:I am glad you know my voice and remembered my name even after so long without calling

Voice:I can't forget such an angelic voice and a beautiful name like yours easily..... anyway how can I help you?

Queen:Okay there is one thing I don't understand

Voice:What is it!?

Queen:That Oneday was single why?,I mean your plan was to take her to your side,marry her and when she comes to the airport and sees me with Bradley then that was going to fuel her anger but add her love for you the more but no that isn't the case,she is so available for him

Voice: How is she available for him is she a ghost?

Queen:That part I don't get it also unless if she really is a ghost but no she looks pretty much alive to me

Voice:You must be hallucinating because she is six feet under

Queen:No no you need to do your investigations right,Oneday is so much alive and my husband wants to dump me because of her

Voice:That's not Oneday,Oneday is dead,buried and gone

Queen:I know what I am saying and I am not crazy here, Oneday came and took her daughter with her and she pretended to be someone else but her face gave her away

Voice:Why her face?

Queen:It's peeling away and I knew it was her because some years back I had seen her with that skin disease and again she still has the skin disease,all along she must've been covering it up so that people won't know it's her

Voice:Who else can she pretend to be and how did she come up with all that planning because as far as I am concerned the airport incident was completely coincidental

Queen:Coincidental in a way that someone was after her that we didn't know of yes you can say that but her being there was your doing

Voice:Yes exactly,could it be the twin? but no the twin didn't have skin disease,so now if Oneday is alive it means the twin is the one who is dead and buried

Queen:Now I am confused who is this twin?,are you telling me that Oneday had a twin?

Voice:Yes she had a twin

Queen:What?.....so you're saying there were two people who looked exactly the same?

Voice:Yes in good time I noticed,I didn't know of this striking confusing resemblance they had until some time ago

Queen:Mmmh I am getting more confused myself..... who died and who is alive then?

Voice:If I see her I can tell who is who,so give me her address

Queen:You can check your whatsapp I will send it there

Voice:Okay but if I may ask,what were you doing that you couldn't win a man in five years,I mean by now he should've been deeply in love with you but no he still loves One why?

Queen:Are you mocking and rating me as a failure now?

Voice:I am just wondering because it doesn't make any sense for Brad to chase a woman with skin disease leaving and denying such a beauty like you

Queen:What about you,all these years and you didn't win Oneday?

167 part 2

At the motel....

One tucked Iris in bed and she sat by her side eating ice cream waiting for Brad while she watched TV, laughing to the big bang theory comedy

One: "The girl doesn't have sense of humor" she continued laughing out loudly to herself

Brad entered and thought she was talking to the Iris but to his amazement her focus was on TV

Brad: (threw himself on the side bed and snatched the spoon from her) Why are you laughing?

One: Comedy on TV

Brad: I see (checked on Iris) She has retired to bed?

One: Yes really tired

Brad: It was quite an eventful day for her

One: Yes

Brad: So we are going to register Iris at Hellenic Primary school

One: Okay and Light?

Brad: What about her?

One: Wanted to keep her but this Chuks

Brad: I guess he wants his child I don't know.....what about your Aunty?

One: She won't have any say whatsoever, I was thinking that since you're Chuks friend maybe you can talk to him

Brad: No that would be one stupid move, let's watch from the side shores for now

One: Okay Mitzi

Brad: God I had missed being called that by you (played with her hair) I missed everything about you, your voice and One as a person

One: When you said One something just ran in my mind

Brad: What is it?

One: It's funny how you always called me Kuchinei on your text messages and thinking about it now, it doesn't make any sense because I remember how it irritated you to call me by the name that Martin addressed me with

Brad: Yes (fed her ice cream) We will get to bottom of that?, I took the Afghan number that my Zimbabwean number was changed to

One: And you will do what?

Brad: Trace it, records all sorts just to get to the bottom of it but don't you find it funny that the person addressed you as Kuchinei?

One: I said so?

Brad: And who used to call you like that?

One: Uhm Martin of course (a moment of silence passed and One frowned)

Hmmm no it can't be.....could it be!?

Brad:(shrugged) Who knows,never trust anyone One

One stood up and thought about it for a minute

One:Haa Brad it doesn't make any sense

Brad:(stood up) It doesn't have to make sense,don't crank your mind too much

One:Okay but there is one thing I don't understand

Brad:What is it?

One:How did Queen get hold of my books that I only shared with you?

Brad:Which books?

One:She published two of my books and they sold many copies,the first one made her popular and marked as one of the bestselling author still to this day and the second one also sold because she had already made a name for herself with the first book so people bought the second book just for the sake that It's Queen of Books though they complained that the ending wasn't up to standard

Brad:I don't know anything about this,what are the titles of these books?

One: Love and Hate which she changed to Love with Hate and Save Her which she changed to Save Me

Brad:What?,I don't know anything seriously

One:How come?,if you didn't tell her then who did?,they're still selling even to this day on world books

Brad:World books?

One:Yes

Brad:Okay let me check it out

He grabbed his laptop and sat on the bed One joined him too as he inserted the internet modem in on the laptop and logged on the internet

Brad:(reading) I need an account to open this site

One:Let me open mine

Brad:Ohhh you have yours opened up already?

One:(took his laptop) Yes even a page I have that I post books

Brad:Really?

One:It is doing well slowly,nobody knows of this group that is people who know me don't know about it

Brad:What's the name of the page?

One:I will show you,I have 1800 followers

Brad:(smiled) Well done that's a lot

One:Not compared to Queen

Brad:How many does she have?

One:Half a million

Brad: (dropped his jaw) WTF!!!

One:Yeah she really made a killing

Brad:With your books?

One:Yeah

Brad:And I was thinking to compensate her on the money she used to get me out,food,a place to stay our honeymoon all of that.....

One:Ohhh you went on a honeymoon?

Brad:Uhm yah

One:Wow that's nice

Brad:What's nice about it?

One:(jealous stricken) You know you and her and.....

Brad:Hey I didn't want to, it was forced and.....

One:No need to tell me

Brad:Your voice has changed One come on it is in the past and you and I will go on a honeymoon that.....

One:(tossed the laptop and angrily stood up) I don't want to go on a honeymoon who said I want that, you know what I don't want you back,how could you Brad?,you gave Queen my book ideas and she had lots of money and you enjoyed life with my money and.....you're all a bunch of liars and thieves

Brad:(closed the laptop) You will wake Iris up.....come on One you don't actually mean that

One:Where did you go to on your honeymoon?

Brad:Does it matter?

One:Yeah it does,i said where?

Brad:England

One:Ohhh wow inga zvenyu,I think it will be good if you excuse me for a while,I am still so angry at you,(crying) It's not fair I was suppose to be the one with that money to take care of my babies but Luna died,Luna is dead and she didn't even see her Dad and.....

Brad:I grieve for Luna too please babe don.....

One:(pushed him) Don't touch me(hitting him with the pillow) Get out,I said get out right now

Brad looked at her and thought she needed some time to cool off so he walked out through the reception area till he was standing before his car

He heaved a deep sigh and in anger kicked the tyre

Brad:My life is all fucked up because of some people.....

He unlocked his car and reached for the crushed dried leaves which he rolled on a piece of paper lit it up and began to inhale it down his throat, exhaling the smoke which loomed in the air and in no minutes he was lost in a frenzy and he started laughing to himself

Brad: I will get my hands on you.....(exhaled thick smoke in the air)  
motherfucker messed up my life

He reached for the bottle as well and he drank seated on the car's bumper, lost in thinking and began to strategize but he got interrupted by a call that came through his phone

Brad:(on the phone) Hello

Xavier: It's me

Brad:(feeling dizzy) Eer how did it go?

Xavier: Are you okay?

Brad: Yes I am fine tell me how did it go?

Xavier: As suspected someone came looking for Oneday

Brad: Okay give me his description

Xavier: The CCTV outside caught him, I will send the footage

Brad: Ohhh okay great I will be waiting, you and your fake acting wife can stay there a few more days in case the person might come back again we will come back probably the day after tomorrow

Xavier: Okay copy that

He dropped the call and sipped the last of his drink and then he went online and saw the short footage sent to him though his eyesight was kinda blurry he could tell who it was

He threw away the cigarette butt and the bottle and he staggered walking back inside, the receptionist just looked at his bloodshot eyes but when Brad stared back, she then just looked down

Brad: Baby open up for me please

He called standing at the door upon noticing the door was locked

Brad: Baby.....come on, open up or I will break this f\*\*\*\* door

People in the next room woke up disturbed by his noise and wondered what was going on with him

"We are trying to sleep can't you be descent enough to....."

Brad:(cutting him short) Mind your own business please

"I am trying to do that but you're disturbing our peace, I came here to have a good time and a peace of mind but....."

Brad:(walking towards him) Listen I will shit on your mou.....

One hearing the foul language in anger she tried to ignore but she ended up opening the door clicking her tongue

One:What are you doing?,you will get us kicked out of here

Brad:(turned back smiling) Baby don't ever do that again

He walked closer to her and embraced her in his arms as he whispered nonsense in her ears while softly biting them

Brad:Let me fuck you all night and.....

One saw the man in the passage shaking his head and walked back in his room after a free show of Brad groping One's buttocks and lifting her dress

One:(removed herself from him and walked in) Pull yourself together,how can you be drunk to this extent Brad.....

Brad:Forgive me baby and let's fu.....

One held his mouth

One:We have a kid sleeping Bradley how can you say the F word freely like that (let go of his mouth) behave yourself

Brad:Okay (threw himself on the bed) let me at least play with your titties

One:Geez you shouldn't drink it doesn't suit you

She climbed on the bed and lied faraway from his side partitioning it into two with pillows but he crept by her side throwing the pillows off the bed and took her in his arms,she just let him so that he doesn't cause more noise

Brad:I love you

She didn't reply him but felt his boner poking her buttocks

Brad:Should I prove to you that I love you?

One:How?

Brad:By you marrying me

One:Mxm what are you saying?

He let go of her and sat up in bed

Brad:Will you marry me Oneday Motsi?

One:My surname has already changed? (Shook her head) You are not even divorced so what marriage Bradley.....anyway where is the ring?

Brad:Ring uhm (scratched his beard) Where is it?

He put his hand in his pocket and One anxiously looked, anticipating to see and he brought out his car keys and he removed the keyholder on the keys

Brad:(put the circle keyholder on her finger) There you go you're officially engaged to me you're mine

Inasmuch as she wanted to keep a straight face, she laughed hysterically and he laughed along with her, Iris changed sleeping sides reacting to their noise

Brad:(took her hand) So don't you dare say I don't love you, I have proven to you right now of how much I love you and you should take a picture of that engagement ring and post on facebook and let the world know that you belong to Mitzi, you're my woman not anyone else's and if I see you with any other guy I will kill the guy so you better break up with those other guys

One:(clicked her tongue) Which guys?

Brad:I am going to eliminate Queen wanzwa (held her cheek) For you, your Majesty. my One and only, my day in night okay

One:(chuckled) I hear you Brad

Brad:You won't believe who is teaming up with Queen, Day?

She ignored knowing he is just saying all sorts of things but he passed his phone to her

One:(held her mouth watching the clip) Mmmh but how?

Brad:CCTV

One:So we have CCTV?

Brad:Yes

One:All for what?

Brad:I.....(dozing) I swear, this isn't what I had planned for my life

One pushed him and he fell on the bed, looked at her with lazy eyes before shutting his eyes, she looked at him and fixed him nicely so he could sleep comfortably and she sat up with not even a single wink of sleep coming to her eyes

She grabbed her phone and read a message that had long got it but she wasn't online so she never saw it

Message:In O.R Rambo get ready Sis

She went offline without replying and sighed looking at Brad

\*\*\*\*\*

Dawn, 4 am to be precise and One couldn't sleep, seemingly so did Brad well he had been snoring a moment ago but her toss, turns and her sighs

had to wake him up and he was getting there, the sober state but not quite there

Brad:(slightly opening his eyes) Baby what's wrong?

One:I can't sleep no matter what I have tried to do or not to think but...

Brad:You're thinking too much?

One:Yeah then I try not to and to control my thoughts but I can't

Brad:(sat up) What are you thinking about exactly?

One:I don't know many distressful things

Brad: Ah come on, so.....(drew closer) What can I do? you shouldn't think too much or you should at least share your thoughts and problems

One:Let's (bite her lower lip and swallowed) maybe we can, you know

Brad:In here?, or the toilet?

One:Even next room if possible

Brad:Okay are you sure?

One:That's what I want Brad

Brad:Okay

He got up and put on his trousers over his shorts and shirt over his vest and he grabbed his wallet

Brad:What time does she usually wake up?

One:About 6:30 or 7 if late

Brad:So two hours will be fine

One:You can book for two hours?

Brad:Yes

One:Okay two hours or with an extra thirty minutes just in case

Brad:Okay

He walked out and she stood up and she was full of desire, she walked to the bathroom and removed her undie, lifted her dress and washed her kitty and nicely dried it, cleaned up her armpits with a wet towel, applied a roll-on and then lastly she brushed her teeth

When she walked out he was back, they looked at each other and it was enough to sent smiles on their faces, she grabbed her handbag but left some of their belongings so that if Iris of is to wake she won't panic for being left alone

Before heading out she covered her up nicely then she joined Brad who held her hand walking out and he locked Iris in and they made sure nothing was in sight that could cause her any danger

Brad:(unlocking the room) Are you sure about this?

One:I love adventure and spontaneity , it shouldn't be predicted

always,what fun is there in that?,being naughty is fun and this is being naughty I like it

He smiled and they walked in the room and he locked the door

One:(removing her dress) We have to be conscious of time,two hours till six.....

Brad:We can still do a lot

One:Okay

She walked to him,she wasn't up for chatting that much she needed him anything else seized to matter,standing on her toes to reach his tall height her mouth grabbed his and kissed him

There wasn't even time to question her actions as her mouth pressed hard against his and he wrapped his hands on her back and staggered to the wall where their bodies glued to each other as saliva was exchanged

As for One she lost all sense of being and the years of sexual interest that had been brewing showed up in full force that she couldn't think of anything else other than a dick,she was dickmatized that instant and had been waiting for him and him is what she was about to get

With her hands around his neck,her naked body shivered only to the passion of the kiss,he in turn responded equally as his hands moved seductively down her body

She wanted his brown chocolate skin and hard body to devour her,the shy,irresistible,unapproachable girl she has been for the past few days to him was gone,she let herself free and her thoughts was focused on that moment,what she wanted him to do to her it all exploded in her mind as her imagination took a toll

She put the kissing aside for a while and began unbuttoning his shirt,loosening his belt and trousers and lowered it revealing more of his flesh,his ebony skin and her desire was to see him without his clothes on though she had seen him the previous day but she couldn't get enough of his muscular frame

One:I love your body,you should just walk naked

They both giggled but One wasted no time she knelt on the floor to pleasure him first so he brought his cock in her mouth,her eyes looked in his face which he brought down looking at her too as she licked and spat on his solid fuckable dick

She ran her tongue up his length and she could feel his raw energy raging forth through him and he was ensuring her of good job

Brad:(looked up as his hands dug into her scalp) Ahhh fuck.....I don't know when I last had been given a blowjob

She knew what he was talking about,she didn't dare answer but knew that Queen was lacking,she didn't want to think of her otherwise she was going to loose interest in what she was doing

He stopped her and lifted her up,she didn't know what he was doing but he walked with her to the bed,he was now being dominant,she remembered how she dominated,controlled and conquered him in bed and right there she guessed that he was saying no more

A man had to dominate over a woman starting in the bedroom she guessed as right at that moment she saw a different man who knew and understood passion and pleasure and made the two work hand in hand and his kisses were meaningful as he enveloped her lips devouring her mouth,the sound coming out was that of a scratched CD playing on a DVD

He loved her breast and he fondled them looking in her eyes as she responded to his touch even though she wasn't a big fan of her twins that were taking a dropping toll,three babies had sucked on them,she was growing up

Pacing he brought out his tongue which he traced from between her breasts going down leaving a trail and that kitty was in his mouth,eating her soaky,she shuddered holding tightly onto the bed sheet

One:(squeezing her breasts together) Ohhh babe I had missed you.....

That was her first oral orgasm and he didn't give her time to think about it or catch her breath,he raised her legs arching them to the back as he positioned himself and was about to fill her,the timing was perfect and she was ready for it,he could tell

Brad:You've become a virgin again

He said seeing how tight she was and he had to slowly plunge his way in as she shuddered at every little entrance he did,painful and delicious she wanted every inch of him in her and when he was all in she could feel him in her internals

He began thrusting in her as her legs were in a flexible position over his shoulders while his dick powered its way into her pussy and he rocked her body back and forth onto his,he pumped on her exerting energy and the

sweat that was beginning to shine on his body warned her of a hard work he was doing

She began to feel her inners burn with a growing sensation and it was an alien feeling, one she had not known of, who is this man she asked herself as she began to frown bit by bit and she was jealous too, if Queen was getting all that to herself but after this she wasn't going to have him back

One:(moaning and convulsing in an orgasm) Awwu.....ahhhhh shiiiiit

His balls clapped her ass and he spanked her and she didn't know how much more she could take as she felt the pain of years without and he was fucking her but her fucked up mind didn't want him to stop and lose the feeling, her legs no longer flexible relapsed to the side as she bite his skin, pulling him to glue to hers and kissed any part of him that she could reach as the orgasm toyed with her mind

Trying to bring him closer he pummeled her arse in a rhythmic motion as he grinded and he too was coming up too, his five seconds wash had crept on his body, he increased his pace

One:(flinched and writhed) Ohhh Brady, Brady.....stop it hurts, it hurts, baby

He didn't listen to her, it had been years for him too to experience that with his dick still up and strong no he couldn't stop, he fucked her rough and roared, the bed was at no mercy as it responded with shaking and squeaky-squeaky sound, he fucked harder as the orgasm took full control of his body and One was whimpering underneath him, she didn't know him anymore, he was a ferocious beast as he lifted her weak leg going in deeper and deeper into her

He knew how to adjust her body as One found herself rolled to the side and he continued his pursuit and she couldn't voice anymore, her body, orgasm everything was under subjection to him, he owned everything and she was his for the taking, he pulled her body into positions he wanted as he continuously fucked her over and over again

Brad:(pushing her legs so wide and pounded the more on her swollen pussy he muttered) Yes baby, my baby I had waited for this.....

She was an injured puppy at this point and all she could do was let her pitiful uuu's, she had given up on protesting and complaining and let him have his dominance over her when he came for the.....uhm she didn't know anymore how many times he came she lost count but at last he withdrew his dick out as he hyperventilated, his attention didn't falter

though.he pulled her tight to her and holding her face up they kissed as long lost lovers who had found each other reconnecting

Brad:I love you Mrs Motsi

She was like Wtf is this dude still drunk or not,in her weakness she looked at her engagement ring and still found a little energy to laugh

Brad:(checked time) We still have thirty minutes

She was tired and wasn't used to such anymore but hey Mr Muscle was still hyper and before she knew it she was back on the wall,her body still tingling with passion she was on a ballet dancer position, standing on one foot she was facing him while her other leg was wrapped around his waist as he supported her

This position allowed quality eye to eye contact connecting the more as his thrusts upwards reaching every hidden spot,the g-spot,the h-spot,the i-spot and j-spots in her if there were ever such spots but he was making her crazy that she believed that even a z-spot existed and all she could do was wrap her arms around his neck,squeezing was her way of communicating to him

She was worn out but he was groaning to an orgasm that snuck up him,it tightened his muscles and butt and he yanked her up in his embrace like she was a toy and she felt his sweaty warmth of his skin on hers as he encased her medium frame into his arms while his breathing steadied and right after that he showered his kisses on her

One:I can't walk.....

That was the whole truth,her thighs were on zero percent energy and walking was now a task on it's own

Brad:That's why you have me,I will be your feet

He walked with her to the bed and slowly laid her as she just looked at him with no words to say

One:How many minutes left let's shower?

Brad:Okay we will exceed

She didn't know what he was talking about until they were in the shower where he took her again,she regretted ever asking for sex

She was dozing,he had to dress her up and she knew she was going to sleep all day long, and the sleep she was having difficulties to find all night long came pouring in with mbasela

He carried her back in their original room and she was lights out

Iris:(sitting up in bed watching TV) Dad what happened to Mom?

She asked as Brad tucked One in bed,as she was up herself eating potato crisps

Brad:Uhm,eeer (thoughtfully) she accidentally took sleeping tablets.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 168

At Brad's Father's.....

Queen not satisfied with the call she received the previous day thought to go and check herself of what was going on at One's place

Brett:(cheerfully) Mom you said we are going to see Daddy?

Queen:Yes now put on your shoes

Brett: (joyfully jumped) Yes I am going to see Daddy

Queen:Yes you're so happy aren't you?

Brett:Very happy

Queen polished up her final look standing before the mirror she looked fabulous and irresistible, her mini dress defined her body shape and the her cleavage exposure was just a bonus ,her French nails were off the hook and her Brazilian hair was just on point and she finished up with a touch of red lipstick

Queen:(taking her handbag) Muito bonita señorita

She held her son's hand and went out the room but stopped meeting up with Brad's Father in the passage who looked to the side avoiding her breasts

Dad:I wanted to ask of your husband?

Queen:What about him?

Dad:He hasn't been home for days now since the day he left and his phone isn't going through

Queen:He said he is spending time with his daughter

Dad:Ohhh okay

Queen:And I believe he is seeing Iris's guardian

Dad:Meaning?

Queen:Don't you find it strange that he took Iris's guardian side that day disobeying his Dad,embarrassing you in front of everyone like he did?

Dad:So what are you saying?

Queen:It's quite obvious that he loves Iris's guardian Dad and he doesn't care about his son

She walked away holding the Brett's hand leaving Brad's Father confused

Dad:What's wrong with Brad kasi?,why does he change women like that,I never knew I would have a player as my son....

He shook his head and dialled his number again,  
Meanwhile Queen ignored Myan's talking eyes as walked out of the gate and she looked at the car that was close to the gate and a woman who was leaning on the window talking to a man inside

Pee:I just choose to keep quiet to all your claims Martin but I am not stupid please just go

Pee turned to follow Myan whom she wanted to talk to but her eyes met with Queen's

Pee:Hie Queen

Queen:(frowning) Hie,how do you know my name?

Pee:I have seen you before

Queen:I don't know you

Pee:It's fine

She walked in the gate where Queen was coming out from and Queen waved to Martin who was in the car as he was driving off and it stopped a distance afar off

Queen:Let's run Brett so we can get transport

Brett:Mom can you really run in your long shoes?

Queen:Yes

They ran after the car Queen almost twisted her ankle but luckily Brett was there she held on to him so as not to fall

The doors of the car were opened and she got in front while Brett sat at the back

Queen:(smiled) Thank you very much

Matt:You're welcome

The car drove off and Pee came out from where she was peeping and looked at it go.....

In town.....

Brad parked the car and they sat awaiting someone's arrival before they could commence on with their plans

One:(yawning) Gosh I am still feeling sleepy

Brad:The sleeping pills were quite strong?

One:(with eyes wide opened) sleeping pills?

Brad:Yes the ones I gave you

One:What did you spike my drink Brad?

Brad:Mxm spike your drink when you don't even get what I am saying

One:Come on tell me what are you saying mmmh?

Brad:(looking out the window) Haa forget it

One:Come on I really want to know (made a cute face and played with his hand) Tell me Mitzi heee

Brad:We have kids I don't know why you don't understand the logic here heneway you have no sense of humor

One:What?(hit him playfully) have you no shame Brad.....

Brad:Hey stop it

One:Should I?

Brad:No don't I like it

Iris:(laughing) Mommy and Daddy you're very funny

Brad:No she is funny

One:Ohhh who?,weren't you saying that I have no sense of humor just now?

Brad:Sorry baby I didn't mean that

One:Baby?

Iris:Baby ra Daddy

One:Iris where did you hear that?

Iris:Daddy told me

Brad:(opening the door) Geez women can't keep secrets

One:(laughing) Where are you going?

Brad:Xavier he is here

The two both got out of the car meeting Xavier

Xavier:(handed keys to One) here I have brought the car

One:Thank you

Xavier:How's it going MK

Brad:Good slept well at my place?

Xavier:Yes I did thank.....do you need anything for madam?

Brad:No I am with her so we are good

Xavier:Okay

One:Is he like your worker?

Xavier:Yes I am your bodyguard

One:What?

Brad:X not you too

Xavier:What have I done?

Brad:You can't keep a secret too like women

Xavier:Sorry I didn't know that it was suppose to be a secret

One:Why would hire a bodyguard Bradley?

Brad:To guard your body of course

One:How could you not discu.....

She stopped talking as she heard someone calling her

"Pinky" a female's voice called and One turned back and saw an unfamiliar face approaching her

One:Yes

Her:(ran and hugged) Ohhh mogirl I had missed you long time

One:Yeah it surely has been long

Her:Tried messaging you but I didn't get a reply what's going on?

One:(not knowing who the girl is she looked at Brad) Uhm I.....I have been busy

Her:Busy to the point that you don't follow up on your staff Pinky?

One:(surprised) Staff?

Her:Hey that is so unlike you (observed her) what happened to your face?

One:Reacted to skin bleach

Her:Skin bleach you're already light why did you use skin bleach Pinky?

One:To be more lighter

Her:Yoh (looked at Brad and Xavier) Guys how are you?

Xavier:Hello

Only he replied but Brad ignored focusing on his phone

Her:(whispered to One) who are they?

One:Uhm this is Brad and Xavier

Her:Already seeing someone is it?

One:Trying to

Her:Is it the reason why you have been avoiding me?

One:No why?

Her:Because of Miller

Brad:(interrupted) Uhm Pinky time

One:Ohhh yes so (not knowing her name) dear here are the car keys

Her:Aren't you going to introduce me to one that isn't your man

One:X this is eer my friend

Her:(offered her hand) Jasmine

Xavier:Xavier is my name but you can just call me X like she said

They exchanged a handshake as One looked at Brad who was making some signs to her that they should go

One:So Jasmine we are running late

Her:Okay Miller said you moved out of your Mom's place

One:Yes

Her:Where are you now living?

One:I will tell you on whatsapp okay

Her:Okay its fine so about your clothes?

One:Will make a plan

Her:Also got some for Light

One:Okay it's fine

Her:Daddy had already paid the full amount for the car right?

One:Hey go

Her:(laughed) Okay hope there is fuel

One:You will buy your own

Her:Really?

One:There is little left

Her:Thanks if I get problems with it will get a full refund of my money

One:Yeah,yeah.....

Jasmine got in the car and waved One as she drove off

Brad:What money was she talking about when she said Daddy paid you in full

One:Uhm it seems Pinky had sold the car to her

Brad:But didn't you say it's Jasmine's car that Pinky borrowed

One:I don't really understand Pinky and her shady deals

Brad:Okay .....uhm Xavier what are you going to do now?

Xavier:Don't worry I will find my way home

Brad:Okay then

They parted ways Xavier going home,Brad and One drove to a nearby boutique and they started looking around

One:(going through clothes) I don't know what I am doing here seriously

Brad:You said it yourself that Iris need some clothes and I couldn't agree more because (looked at Iris) her clothes are.....e eer

One:Are what?

Brad:Of some sort

One:I got the best ones from bhero (bells of clothes)

Brad:(laughed) Bhero sure here One?

One:Yeah that's what I could afford

Brad:So we have to find her some clothes,there is a difference between the clothes she is wearing and the clothes that other girls were wearing

One:Which other girls?

Brad:Dawn even Light

One:Its because they're secondhand items

Brad:Okay so she definitely has to look like a princess not a like a str.....

One:(banged him on his forehead) Don't you dare say that about my daughter that I carried nine good months Bradley,she is beautiful

Brad:I didn't say she isn't beautiful but her clothes aren't beautiful

One:But you hijacked me I still wanted to sleep some more I am tired right now and I am feeling sleepy

Brad:I know let's do this quickly then you can continue with your resting

One:Okay then

Iris:(holding a dress) Mom I like this one ain't it beautiful?

One:(looked at Brad) Uhm yes it is but Daddy is doing the choosing

Brad:As if i can choose,it's fine let her have it

One:Okay say thank you

Iris:Thank you Daddy

Brad:You're welcome (checked time) I have somewhere I need to be and.....

One:Where?

Brad:Work related

One:What sort of work?

Brad:I have to meet with representatives that I will be working with

One:Okay so we can't come along?

Brad:Not to this one

One just side eyed him as she picked up cute alice bands for Iris.....

In Glen Lorne....

Walking slowly with heels that were now a sore in her feet Queen and Brett finally arrived and they stood before One's place

They had been saved by Martin who made their journey easier but when he left them she now saw that she made a wrong choice of wearing heels especially commuting with public transport

Queen:Gosh I should have carried flats

She wearily talked to herself and all Brett could do was stare at her without any comment,he was too boyly to know of such things

After catching her breath Queen commenced to knocking on the gate and no one answered

Queen:(laughed) Silly me!!.....I was forgetting there is an intercom here  
She pressed it but a male unfamiliar voice came from behind her and she turned to look at him

Queen:How are you?

Xavier:I am fine how can I help you?

Queen:Can I see your boss

Xavier:My boss?

Queen:Yes aren't you a gateman or perhaps the gardener?

Xavier:Have you come here to insult me,I am not a gardener neither am I a gateman and ohh need I remind you the gate is electrical

Queen:Okay so who are you?

Xavier:Tell me what you want otherwise you're wasting my time

Queen:I am looking for Oneday

Xavier:Mmmh Oneday?

Queen:Yes do you know her?

Xavier:Yes i know her

Queen:(smiled) Is she inside,call her for me please?

Xavier:Quite a number of people came looking for her why is she so in demand?

Queen:She is eer.....

Xavier:A ghost

Queen:What!?,how can it be I saw her here

Xavier:Didn't you hear that she passed away,you're the second person claiming to have seen her which can only mean one thing

Queen:What are you saying?

Xavier:She is dead and if you have seen her too then she is a ghost and since I heard that she was murdered so she must be rising from the cemetery as a ghost to torment whoever killed her

Queen:Are you crazy how can that be?

Xavier:It raised concerns with me that I had to go and ask at the station and they told me that she died....so now please excuse me I have to call a sangoma to come and cleanse my home why is it people are seeing her here when I have no connection with her whatsoever

He walked in and slammed the gate on her and she was left as confused as she had never been before

Queen:Ghost,what is he saying seriously?

Brett:Mom are we going to see Daddy?

Queen: It seems not

Brett:(about to cry) I want to see Daddy,Mommy.....

Queen:Hey can't you see I am trying but now it seems now I am surely a crazy person to have seen a dead person walking and living here

Brett:Did you see her?

Queen:Iris is the one I saw but (shook her head) Is it that I am hallucinating,no,no

Brett:Mom.....

Her phone rang and she brought it out cheerfully thinking it's Brad but her smile turned into a frown seeing an unsaved number

Queen:Yes hello

Voice:Hi Queen long time no hearing from you

Queen:You.....you

Voice:Yes it's me how have you been dear?

Queen:I am fine how can I help you?

Voice:Is that how you talk to a friend Queen?

Queen:You are not my friend

Voice: Mxm,how is your husband by the way?

Queen:Tell me what you want and stop wasting my time please

Voice:Okay guess what?

Queen:What,I am not good at guessing games?

Voice: Okay hey I am in Zimbabwe,tada....

Queen:You're here for what exactly?

Voice:For many reasons and also I was hoping to see him

Queen:By him you mean?

Voice:Yes him my son.....

Queen:You were just a sperm donor,don't speak nonsense you're not his Dad.....

She angrily dropped the call and looked at Brett.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 169

At the station.....

Officer:(reading aloud) My Mom always told me that knowledge is knowing that a tomato is a fruit but wisdom is not putting it in a fruit salad and knowledge is knowing the road is one way but wisdom is looking both sides

in case of drunk drivers (paused reading and pondered on the statements)  
Wow this is profound

Detective:Indeed no wonder the other guy want it published.....please go on

Officer:(continued reading) Might always stood by me whenever something bad happens,I remember this one rainy day I was still at school and I had no umbrella or rain coat,almost all students had gone home either by combis,picked up by parents or by foot and with umbrellas and I was just waiting scared also to have an asthma attack,I looked for Nono and I heard that she had already left

Might came to my rescue and sacrificed his raincoat for me,I didn't even refuse or to think twice but I gladly accepted his raincoat offer.

We walked home while he got rained on and sometimes when I got frightened with the lightning and thunder Might would embrace and shelter me assuring me that it was alright nothing will happen to me.

At home sometimes he would come help out my Mom when I will be too sick to do so,its either I will be caught up with asthma or any other simple sickness as I was a weakling but Might made sure to rack our yard, help out with the dishes or any other miscellaneous chore

I don't know though if he knew of my Dad's behavior towards us that is my Mom and I but one thing I knew is he was caring and with these little things he did,he moved my heart and I fell in love with him and it was for the first time in my life but truly speaking I refused him and his love

I knew that someday I wanted to be someone so I was saving myself for a better man and Might didn't qualify on that list,not that he wasn't handsome or anything but I had high expectations

He was just a schoolboy and what could he possibly offer me when my dreams were up to the sky therefore I needed a king to unlock the skyscraper of my destiny

I experienced my first kiss also with Might and it was an innocent kiss,just of a schoolgirl and schoolboy with no other feelings to follow but all this I turned down

The part I didn't understand is to why Might covered up the issue of Arnold when I caught by other students in his office giving him a blowjob,the issue was reported to the school's headmaster and I knew was coming my way and to Arnold but to mu surprise I saw Might joining me in the Headmaster's office together with our parents and Might admitted to have been sexually naughty with me and no matter how I tried to deny it seemed as if everything was planned out perfectly that truly they believed Might to have slept with me in the school's toilets

My Mom checked my virginity and it was still intact but she said we couldn't use that as proof plus the expelled report had already been issued and Might avoided us for a while until we got back in good terms again

I really started hating man when Arnold used my situation for his benefit and looking at my Dad he wasn't a role model either so I made up my mind that I had to revenge on man and if my body could do that then I was going to use it to revenge on man so through Arnold my teacher and my Dad my Mom's abuser, I thought I needed to get back at man then came Sylvester in the picture who brought about Martin also.....

Detective: Let's stop at there for a moment

Officer: Okay mmh what a book

Detective: Indeed

Officer: Is everything true though?

Detective: That's the reason for questioning sessions to find out the truth

Officer: Okay

Detective: So now we want to question Might

Officer: And Arnold if you're to get the truth here I think you need to question both of them in each other's presence

Detective: Okay that's a good idea, I think I should've questioned the three of them with Nono also don't you think?

Officer: Yeah you should have done so

Detective: Let me make a call

Officer: Okay

The Detective picked up his phone and dialled.....

In Glen Lorne.....

In the afternoon One and Iris walked in the house as Xavier opened the door for them, to One it was funny to have a bodyguard yes she has once written about it but happening in reality was weird

Anyway she didn't waste her time as she hit the bed tired from the aftermath of lovemaking, gosh she had missed that

She found herself smiling just thinking about it and she was missing him

One: (sighed) He is still a married man One.....

She talked to herself going through the selfies that they had earlier taken together and the smiles they displayed was as if everything was okay between them

Iris: (knocking on the door) Mom.....

One: Yes enter

Iris:(entered) What does an apple a day keeps the Doctor away mean?

One:It means that if you eat right and take care of your health there won't be any need to go to the hospital or seeing a Doctor

Iris:Okay

One:Where did you hear that?

Iris:Cartoon on TV

One:Cartoon but Daddy said.....

Iris:No Mom you didn't notice that there is TV on the wall and uncle X put a cartoon for me

One:Okay mmmh he must've have taken care of that

Iris:Yes I am going back

One:(sat on her butts) Okay

Iris walked out and One took her phone and answered the incoming call

One:(on the phone) Hello who is this?

Caller:It's me

One:Queen?

Queen:You know my first name?

One:Iris's Dad told me

Queen:So you're Oneday

One:What do you mean,I am not

Queen:If you're Oneday's twin sister then you're Pinky isn't it?

One:Where are you going with this?

Queen:Your Dad only had two girls so there is no girl by the name IF Only but there is Pinky and Oneday

One:So you called to remind me this?

Queen:No if Oneday died which means you're Pinky right?

One:Yes so?

Queen:I went to school with you Pinky and we had a friend both you and me what was her name?

One:Hey I forgot about that

Queen:Really I talked to her and she said she was still in touch with you up to last week even sent messages that you two talked about

One:Please don't call this number where did you get it?

Queen:Don't hang up if you do then it means there is something you're hiding

One:Hiding what?

Queen:That you're Oneday please can you tell my husband to answer his phone

One:Tell him yourself why ask me?

Queen: Isn't that what you know best Oneday to harbor married man, sleeping with them huh and you don't care so long you're happy

One kept quiet not knowing where exactly Queen wanted to take her questions to

One: I didn't sleep with him and I am not Oneday

Queen: The day Bradley left for Afghanistan you didn't apply makeup on and your skin disease was at its beginning

One: What are you talking about?

Queen: At the airport when we met I saw your face Oneday you had this skin disease that you have still to this day and you're covering up using that to lie to people that you're not Oneday because all along you have been concealing it with makeup so the people who knew Oneday knew her with flawless skin without skin disease and you're portraying a picture to them of Pinky with skin disease but those who knew Pinky knew her not to have skin disease and when you show up to them you wear makeup

One: All that info is confusing me please you're disturbing me

Queen: Don't play mind games here Oneday I saw Bradley's phone's wallpaper of you holding twin babies and you had that skin disease so please Oneday give me back my husband please

One: To give you, I didn't take him if you talk of thieves it's you who is a thief Queen you stole books you published

Queen: Of course Oneday would know about that not Pinky cause Oneday was the one interested in writing not Pinky.....last I remembered Pinky paid some girls at school to write notes for her talk of writing novels

One: Are you done I am dropping the call

Queen: No One we can't fight over a man you should be smart enough to learn from the first time huh, I did so much for that guy not because of anything else but because I love him very much and I don't mind doing anything, I never wanted to take your books but in doing so I wanted to feel pain that one would feel watching what you love being taken away from you

One: I didn't take Bradley

Queen: You did, you're the reason many women's tears Oneday, he broke up with me because of you (sobbing) and the word marriage doesn't even scare you but what you do to others will continue to follow you now that you have him will you guarantee that he is completely true to you, if I send him away it won't be good for us to continue seeing each other behind your back is he home now?

One kept quiet

Queen: You keep quiet means he isn't home and do you know where he is, you're probably wondering where he is right now and later you will begin to look at the clock, You will wonder what he is up to, whom he is with, what time he will come back home, you will stay all night awake as you won't be able to sleep and your peace of mind will slowly drift away and eventually you will get sick as you would have invited diseases and your daughter Iris won't have anyone to take care of her as you will watch your health deteriorate each and every day and I wouldn't want to do that to another woman as I am going through that phase, I don't want to sneak around with a married man knowing that at the end of the day I am nothing but a side chick for you maybe you're used, once a side chick will always be a side chick if not then you should've been married you should have a ring on your finger Oneday, we both want him but only one of us will get to keep him.....good day to you and ohh least I forget thank you for taking care of him for the time being, I was resting from washing and cooking for him you will get your turn to rest too when he comes here, you and I have to be strong for him maybe we will kill each other on a Monday but on a Wednesday he will forget about us and on a weekend he would have a new woman so i really wonder why you feel special and loved Oneday and with that skin disease he is just pitying you not love

She dropped the call and One wiped her tears away

At the station.....

Questioning session 2

Detective: Right you might be wondering what you're here for right?

Both: Yes

Detective: I want to know your relationships you had with Oneday

Both: (looked at each other surprised) Oneday??

Detective: Yes Oneday, starting with you Might can you truthfully tell me your relationship with Oneday, the earlier the better so you can go back to your workplace

Might: Okay but first of all I want to know if everything is Okay?

Detective: I will tell you all about it when you answer me first

Might: Okay uhm..... Oneday was my crush since she moved to our area

Detective: When was this?

Might: Some time when she was still in primary school

Detective: Okay tell me more

Might: Okay Oneday was a girl that the boys took notice of if she passed but she never really wanted attention and out of all the boys in our street I got to be the one to talk to her and I can safely say we were friends even

though I wanted more,I wanted to be her boyfriend but no matter what I did to impress her she didn't seem to be interested in me

Detective:How deep was your friendship?

Might:I don't understand

Detective:How close were you?,was she open to you,did she shared her secrets with you?

Might:I was a guy who was friends zoned and our friendship was really based on books mostly more than sharing secrets,I got to help her with homework and she looked up to me like her brother even her Mom saw me as such that's it and her only girlfriend I knew was Nono,I think she is the one with whom she shared her secrets with

Detective:Okay what about Oneday's Dad did you know if anything was amiss concerning him and his family since you usually visited their home for homework and helping out,what can you say about him?

Might:Uhm I never knew him that much but the only time he would meet me at his place he felt uncomfortable and his talking eyes were enough to send me away

Detective:Why?,did you know any certain traits he showed on his daughter or wife?

Might:One thing I knew is whenever he came home and I would be outside with Oneday busy with mathematics he would summon her inside and she would go and come back outside and tell me to go

Detective:Alright anything else about his character?

Might:I think he was abusive

Detective:What do you say so?

Might:Because there are certain days that Oneday and her Mom would lock themselves in and they wouldn't want to see me and if I were to come and Oneday is outside she would run inside

Detective: Why?

Might: Because her face would be blistery and her skin would have a change of color

Detective: Alright then now coming to Arnold what do you know about him,what's your relationship?

Might:He was a temporary teacher,he took our class and Oneday's class though I was ahead

Detective: What else?

Might:(looked at Arnold) He was ahhh.....

Arnold:(cutting him short) I was just their teacher that's all there is to say,to the both of them

Detective: No,no there is something you two are not telling me,Arnold what

sort of relationship did you have with Oneday?

Arnold:Teacher and a student that's all

Detective:That's not all tell me why you loved your students

Arnold:Loved my students?

Detective: Yes,I believe you were dating Nono that is Oneday's friend

Arnold: I never dated a school student not Nono ,not any student

Detective:(brought out the diary) Right why aren't you telling the truth?,do you know the law can still apply to you even if you committed the crime many years ago?

Arnold:What crime?

Detective:Dating minors plus forcefully making Oneday perform blowjob on you taking advantage of her situation

Arnold:(surprised) Did Oneday tell you that herself,that is unheard of I didn't do that

Detective: Yes you did then why was Oneday expelled from school?

Arnold:How do you know about Oneday being expelled?did Nono tell you that?,she lied to you

Detective: No she didn't and I confirmed with the school's records she was indeed expelled

Arnold:They must've told you the reason of why she was expelled didn't they?

Detective:I get to ask the questions here so tell me why Oneday was expelled?

Arnold:Because she was found with a guy in the loo having sexual intercourse need I remind you

Detective:Who is that guy?

Arnold:Didn't the school tell you that?

Detective:(angrily banged his hand on the table) I said who is the guy?

Arnold:Might here

Detective:Might did you and Oneday had sexual intercourse?

Might:Uhm yeah

Detective:If I call Oneday and ask her will she agree to that Might?,or even Nono who reported the issue,she said she lied that you had intercourse with her so tell me why you lied to cover up Arnold?

Arnold:Cover me for what?,I didn't do anything

Might:Okay I.....

Arnold:You did what?, you slept with her period don't lie to the officer

Detective:Don't get in his way let him talk

Might: Okay Arnold is cousin

Detective:(dumbstruck) What?how so?

Might:His Father and my father are brothers though we didn't have a tight relationship because of family disputes but we are related

Detective:Okay so you just covered for him because of the fact that you're related or?

Might:No

Detective: So why?

Might: Uhm I had told Arnold how much I liked Oneday but I didn't know that he liked her too

Detective:And?

Might:He had helped me leaking the papers making Oneday pass

Detective: Ohhh God which papers are these?

Might:ZJC

Detective: Okay so she passed?

Might:Yes

Detective: So what happened next?

Might:So when he was caught with Oneday he threatened to tell everyone and .....

Arnold:I helped him pass too his O'level

Might:Just because I wanted to be someone for Oneday and.....

Detective:So when all this happened you were what?

Might:In A' level though I didn't finish

Detective:So in O' level you came out with flying colors helped by him?

Might:Yes

Detective:And you had to drag Oneday into your dirty games?

Might:It was all for love,I didn't know Arnold liked Oneday and he would use it against me

Detective:So why did you cover up for Arnold either way you were going to be expelled?

Might:Because I was blinded by love I didn't think twice,he was cunning and subtle,he said if I say I did it then he would make sure Oneday is safe and not expelled

Detective:(shook his head) Things you do,so you too slept with Nono?

Might:Uhm later in life when she lied that she was pregnant for me

Detective:So I accuse you Arnold and Might for many crimes,for Might I don't know your results may be written off and you have to pay fine,I will be hearing from the tops maybe you will be imprisoned for some short months or community service as for Arnold you have a lot waiting for you,leaking exam papers,engaging in relationships with minors and I can safely say you had a score to settle with Oneday and can be her murderer so you will remain behind for further questioning

Might:What do you mean her murderer?

Detective:Oneday's murder

Might:What?

Arnold: Oneday was murdered?

Detective:Don't act surprised (stood up) I will be back Might I will summon you again,Arnold you remain in here.....now we get to Sylvester

Arnold swallowed as the Detective walked out with Might behind him,Mella who was waiting outside was granted permission to come in

Arnold:(sighed) Babe listen.....

Mella:(opened the mineral water bottle) I can't believe this is the man I was sticking around with.....I want a divorce

She splashed the mineral water on him and walked out passing Might who was outside feeling weak to go on as he was taken in and bewildered by the news of One's passing,he brought out his phone and dialled

Might:(on the phone) Hello.....

Imani:Might I am going to class is everything Okay?

Might:Hey did you hear about Oneday's passing

Imani:Passing to where?

Might:Passing away as in died

Imani: There must be a mistake or something Oneday didn't die otherwise my Dad could have told me

Might:But I am at the station right now and they are investigating on the case when last did you talk to her?

Imani:Well I didn't have her number anymore since I lost my old phone and I was yet to ask Dad for her number

Might:Okay can we meet up after school there is something I didn't tell you that I have to let you know of

Imani:Okay I kinda have something to tell you too.....

In Glen Lorne.....

One stood by the French window looking at the sunsetting as she checked time on her phone and that thing that Queen had said was getting to her slowly

She looked at the round key-holder on her finger and she angrily removed it and threw it away and to make matters worse his phone wasn't going through adding more stress

One:I did just fine without him so what has changed now?

She found herself sinking to the floor shedding tears but summoned up a little energy to make another call

One:(on the phone) Bro have you arrived please take me away, faraway from this place and faraway from everyone.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 170

At Might's place....

Imani clocked off school late and she went straight to Might's place as per their agreement

Imani:(standing before the door) Knock knock

Might: (opened the door) Hey there

They hugged and then walked in

Might:Today you're in your uniform?

Imani:Yes I wasn't suppose to come here today so I didn't carry a change of clothes

Might: Okay

Imani: (removing her blazer) So today you didn't go to work?

Might: Yes I asked for a day off

Imani:Okay why?

Might:That's why I called you here we have to talk

Imani:Okay you have to make it fast or else that old man will be calling me.....anyway you look serious what is it?

Might:Aren't you hungry first?

Imani:(looking around) Did you cook?

Might: No I didn't cook,I bought some food (passed her takeaways) here you go

Imani:Thank you did you eat yourself?

Might:Just a little

Imani:Hey before we head into our different topics I have some good news

Might:Okay what is it?

Imani:We had career guidance people who visited our school today

Might:Okay that's great so what were they talking about?

Imani:Different careers that we can choose from or scholarships to different countries and it will be advantageous because with them they offer help in every aspect to make it easier if one is interested

Might:Okay so you want to go and further study abroad or?

Imani: I didn't choose that but I chose a perfect career that interests me,I

mean what is the use to further study when our country is already like this and money is scarce so it's better to do something that gives money rather than something than something that takes away money

Might:Okay I get you so what do you plan to do?

Imani:I chose an interesting field and my Dad connected me to a friend who was once in that field and when the time comes she said she will link me to the right people for that job so now I am now going to focus and work towards that direction

Might:Okay and that field is?

Imani:(cheerfully) Air hostess

Might:Ohhh .....okay,wow

Imani:You don't sound very happy why?

Might:I am happy just that uhm doesn't that job require a lot of travelling day in and day out?

Imani:Not that much,aren't you going to support me and be happy for me Might?

Might:(scratched his beard) I am happy for you

Imani:You don't look that happy

Might:Well I am not happy

Imani:You're not happy?

Might:Yes I just heard that One passed away

Imani:Ohh okay about that what's going on?,and surely you don't look alright since I came in I noticed

Might:I was called to the police station for interrogation

Imani:Interrogation why?

Might:They said she was murdered and so they're trying to find her killer

Imani: Murdered?,hmmm Dad didn't even mention it to me

Might:Maybe he forgot

Imani: I can't believe that One is gone, she is not suppose to die,there are some people who are not suppose to die and life is so unfair why Oneday,whoever murdered her should die next

Might:Yes it's so unfair how could she go like that when she hasn't fulfilled all those dreams she used to tell me about (smiled reminiscing) she was a beautiful soul

Imani:Yes she was,....,so why were you suspected as her murderer?

Might: Maybe they're asking any person whoever knew about her

Imani:Okay so how did it go?

Might:Uhm the interrogation brought about some things that were done in the past and .....

Imani:Those things are?

Might:When I was young and foolish I really wanted to impress someone and wanted to have a life and have a better status in life one day so I .....

Imani:You what?

Might:I cheated on final exams

Imani:What,how?

Might:By the help of a relative who was a teacher

Imani:Yoh that's a handful,so what happened after this was known?

Might:The Officer said I will be judged accordingly,it's either I am going to loose my job or I am going to be imprisoned for a short time or I am going for community service

Imani: What?

Might:Yeah I thought to let you know so that you can make a decision if you'd want to stick around when I am jobless or.....

Imani:Of course I will be with you all the way since soon I will be working myself so it won't be a problem

Might: Yeah

Imani:So now that you have shared your side of the story, I too have something to tell you but I don't know how you're going to react so I need you to promise me first

Might:Promise what?

Imani:That you will break up with me because what happened was a mistake done without thinking but I love you,always have and always will

Might:(side eyeing her) What happened?

Imani: Remember when my Daddy asked if I was sexually active?

Might:Yes and we agreed to wait

Imani:But I .....

Might:But what?

At the hotel.....

Queen:(sipped juice) Hope you didn't spike my juice?

Don:Why would I do that huh?

Queen:So what am I here for Don?

Don:What do you mean what am I doing here?,we are to talk of Brett I want him

Queen:Whose consent do you have to take him away?

Don:What consent do I need I am Brett's Father therefore I can do anything with my son

Queen:Ohhh God I am dreaming,please can someone wake me up from this dream are you crazy Don?

Don:You're not dreaming Queen,you requested that we meet so we met up

and this is it I need my son otherwise there is no reason for meeting up with you

Queen:Well Don sorry to disappoint you

Don:What do you mean?

Queen:Don maybe the rules in London differ but from the ones here but here they won't let you take away my son

Don:And who will be ensuring those laws Queen do you really want to involve the law Mrs Author,dragging each other to court knowing that your husband doesn't know anything about Brett not being his son

Queen:(screamed) HUUUU this is all going wrongly,why did you change your mind about him huh Don go to hell for all I care

Don:Why can't I have my son,he is my son and I couldn't have possibly come here and go back without seeing him so I need to see him

Queen:(shouted) Stop it just stop it he isn't your son

Don:No you listen Queen,he isn't Brad's child and you better tell him the truth or I will

Queen:What are you saying,this isn't what we agreed on,I gave you money for our deal

Don:I published your book for free Queen and you gave me little money

Queen:Didn't I say I will give you more money besides weren't you getting more money on the books being bought online

Don:It can't be compared to the price of a human being,it's too little if we are to pay someone it's Bradley because he has been taking good care of Brett from the pictures I saw he is handsome and I wonder how he never suspected him not to be his

Queen:He has never because I was always home and never went out so his suspects would be futile, now when he knows the truth he will kill both you and me Don

Don:I have got nothing to loose I have an offspring to carry on my legacy other than him,he has no son not only a son but no child

Queen:He has a kid with that psycho Oneday

Don:(surprised) Oneday?

Queen:Don't get curious she is a nobody (picked up her bag) Now I have to go home,if my husband came and saw me not there I will be in trouble

Don:Where is he Queen?

Queen:Did you think I will be stupid enough to bring him here knowing you will snatch him away of course I left him home

She walked out on him and he banged his hand on the table with no plan whatsoever and he was running out of time to think or put anything into practice

In Glen Lorne.....

One:(packing Iris's bag she saw two books in her suitcase) Whose are these?

Iris:Yours Mom the diary is a gift from Daddy and the other one he said you should read it

She flipped the pages and packed the book in her suitcase

One:I will read it

Iris:Where are we going Mom?

One:Somewhere

Iris:Are we going with Daddy?

One:He ah (looked at Iris's face expression changing) He is waiting for us ahead

Iris:(happily) Yey

One:(zipped up the suitcases) Put on your shoes I am coming back

Iris:Okay Mom

One walked out going to the back where Xavier was

One:Hello there X

Xavier:Yes Ms how are you?

One:I am fine uhm I got a call from MK he said you should come and help him in town his car broke down and his phone ran out of power he isn't reachable

Xavier:Ohhh but he never called me for such an order?

One:Yes because his phone was about to switch off that's why

Xavier:Okay where is he exactly

One:Along westgate road near the mall that's where the car broke down,you will see him when you get there

Xavier:Alright

One:He said you should hurry up and come now

Xavier:Let me be on my way now

One:Okay great

She walked back in and Iris had finished putting on her shoes

One wheeled the two suitcases out of her bedroom and went back in to grab her handbag just as she was about to put her phone in she saw a white envelope

One:(placed her phone on the bed) I was given this by Nono

Iris:(shook her) Mom there is a knock on the door

One:(threw the letter on the bed) If he sees the suitcases.....

She quickly ran out of her bedroom to the front door just as Xavier was about to come in she appeared in front of him

One:(softly giggled blocking his way) Yes

Xavier:I was trying his number and it's not going through

One:You wanted to confirm did you?

Xavier:(laughed) Yes

One:You think I am lying?

Xavier:No its just that.....hey never mind I am off,close the doors,don't open to anyone and if there ever be trouble don't hesitate to call me right away

One:Okay got it

Xavier:Bye

One:Bye

She saw him driving out and she went in and checked the stove if it was switched off,switched off the TV and at the count she was sure that Xavier was now completely gone so she wheeled her suitcases out

One:Iris let's go

She came out running as she was excited to go on a journey

One got startled when a car's honk came on the gate

One:Go back in let me check who it is

Iris:Okay

She walked to the gate just praying for her mission to be successful

One:Who is it?

"Someone here wanted a taxi I was directed by Miller"

One:(smiled) Yes it's me

She opened the small gate for him

One:Hurry and help me with my suitcases

Him:(entered) Okay

He wheeled the two suitcases and put them at the back

One held Iris's hand as they walked out and she looked back at the beautiful yard where she was going to make new memories but no it was short lived,she sighed and closed the gate and got in the back of the car

Him:Where to Ma'am?

One:To England.....I mean to the airport

\*

The Diary

Insert 171

At the airport.....

One and Iris sat waiting for Don to arrive who was running late,already Iris was nagging about her Dad and One couldn't take anymore

One: Shut up Iris we will see Daddy ahead

Iris:(crying) You said we will see him at the airport but I don't see him

One:You're drawing attention Iris people will think I stole you yet I am your mother,do you want to be taken away from me and you will find yourself with no parents Iris huh?

Iris: No Mom

One:(wiping her tears away) So just behave Daddy will come

Iris:When?

One:Soon or later

Iris:That's what you've been saying Mom

One:So what do you want me to say Iris?

Iris:Call him on your phone I want to talk ask him of where he is Mom

Just as One was about to check her handbag Don stood in front of her and cleared his throat

Don:Sis

One:(stood up) Hello bro (offered her hand) How are you?

Don: (hugged her) It's so good to see you in person

One:Yes good to see you too

Don:And this is my niece

One:Yes Iris

Don:(squatted) Hello Iris.....

Iris pursed her lips not saying anything

One:Say hello uncle don't be rude

Iris: (denying with her shoulders) I want Daddy

One:Pfutseki ndakuzokukwatura wakadyiswa na Daddy here iwe?

Don:What's going on?

One:She has been saying Daddy since we got here

Don:(squatted) Iris dear don't worry about Daddy alright he will come if only you behave yourself okay

Iris:Hope you're not lying to me also just as Mom lies

One:(chuckled) She is quite a handful

Don:I understand she is still a kid,that's what delayed me also wanted to see my kid

One:You have a child?

Don:Yes I wanted to at least come to terms with the mother so we can schedule something but she is hotheaded

One:Why?

Don:Well the nature of which we had the child is not good so she doesn't want anyone to know

One:What happened?

Don:Let's check in first and I will tell you all about it

One:Okay

Don:So we are taking the 9pm flight to South Africa and spending the night there and thenceforth we are off

One:(opened her bag to take her phone) It's not in

Don:What's not in?

One:(removing things in her bag) My phone.....where is it?

She recalled throwing it at the bed back at home

One:Ohhh God I left my phone

Don:Don't worry I will buy you another one

One:But there was a huge amount of money in there I wanted and ,.....

Don:You can't possibly go back at this point just forget about it

One:(sadly) Okay

They wheeled the suitcases to the checkpoint to get cleared

One:You said 9 o'clock

Don:Yes but we still have fifteen minutes left

One:Okay

Don:(took out passports) Where is the second child Kezia?

One:Couldn't come I had only managed to get his passport but couldn't get him

Don:Get him from where?

One:From his Daddy,he wouldn't allow and to steal him they will need his consent to travel with him

Don:Steal him (chuckled) Why steal him?

One:It's complicated

Don:Okay so on Iris who signed for her on the affidavit?

One:Uhm it was the Father's brother acting as the Father

Don:(laughed) Okay so Iris has a different Father?

One:Yes

Don:Where is her Father?

Iris:That's what I want to know too

One:It's complicated also

Don:(chuckled) I thought I have issues but you have real issues

One:Serious and big ones wait until you hear them!! I hope you will not hate me too

Don:No why would I do that.....besides Mom is waiting for you,she is sick so its her last wish to see her sister's daughter

One:Sick with what?

Don:With cancer and it's on last stage

One:Ohhh I didn't know

Don:That's why the rush otherwise I could've sorted out the matter to get my child first and leave but time isn't on our side

One:Okay sorry about that

Don:It's fine

One:Uhm speaking of which how did you find me,I remember at the book launch I just left

Don:The cameraman had shot a video

One:And I was in it?

Don:Yes and this cameraman works at the studio you started working in so when he saw you he contacted me right away as I had left my number with him and that's how I found my dear Sis

One:Wow Okay

At Sheraton hotel.....

From one meeting to go next Brad was getting tired of it,the switch off your phone rule was what really got to his skin but that was the price for freedom

From Victoria Falls he drove to Sheraton hotel for his last assignment on summon when he thought he had nothing that night and badly wanted to be home then another one came up

He parked and tried One's number severally but it rang unanswered and it got him worried

Brad:(getting out of the car with his phone on his ear) I am here

Agent:Okay behind you" said the company's agent

Brad:(turned back and hung up the phone) Hey

Agent:MK you're late"

Brad: I know

Agent:The meeting is about to start"

Brad:Okay you brought my clothes?

Agent:Yes (handing him over) here is your suit,shoes,Rolex and briefcase"

Brad:Cool then how about the ring I asked you about?

Agent:Also got it,diamond are a girl's best friend got the most expensive

Brad:Thank you let me go in and change

Agent:(Flashing a card) you must be forgetting this"

Brad:Ohhh the key let me have it

Agent:Let's go

They walked in going straight to the elevator and got off once they reached the floor,the agent used the card and opened the door and they walked in the room

Agent:(snatched the clothes from him and threw them on the bed and glued herself onto Brad kissing him) How about a five minutes quickie?

Brad:(pushed her off) Whoa no.....I have to do this quickly and go back home

Agent:(held his crotch) Come on I missed you

Brad:I said no (angrily) I have a wife waiting for me at home

Agent:I know that (chuckled) Didn't we always do this despite you being fake married to Queen?

Brad:It's not Queen anymore,it's the love of my life

Agent:There is no such thing (rubbed his chest) come on I want you fuck me

Brad:(pushed her off) Which part don't you understand, I am getting it better at home

Agent:(sneered) Really since when?

Brad:Since now, I love her I want to put a ring on her finger and I can't keep on fucking you

Agent:So the ring is for this love of your life?

Brad: Yes who did you think it was for?

Agent:Uhm never mind (walked round him and groped his butt) we satisfy each other that's all,no strings attached and you can go back to your wife and kids

Brad: And I am saying it's enough I can't fuck you and go back home to her like nothing happened I wouldn't be able to face her

Agent:Guilty is it?,come on I even brought Viagra to awaken this machine up

Brad:(picked up his suit) please you said it yourself I am late and I have to be in the meeting,so I better prepare myself

Agent:(pushed him on the bed and got on top of him and quickly made him

hold her plum breast) Kiss me MK

Brad:Do you even know what MK means?

She ignored that but continued to move his hand on her breast,he looked at her and swallowed so he kissed her back from her lips to her ear going down to her neck and then flipped her to be underneath him

She opened her legs wide exposing her fat cookie to him and he slithered his hand touching her inner thighs going in between her legs,pushing her undie to the side he rubbed her clit,she hyperventilated but suddenly he stopped

Brad:(looked in her eyes) I just can't do this anymore and don't keep on pushing me or else....

Agent:Else what?

Brad:(got off her) I will kill you of course

Agent:(laughed) Don't joke like that come back here,we are fucking buddies so now let's fuck

Brad:(slapped her) Foestek which part don't you understand huh?,I said I can't and I won't do it damn it

Agent:No MK (held her cheek) You won't do this to me

Brad:I just did.....I love my wife to be and I can't make her cry,she has been through a lot,fucking buddies is over,let's stick to business,strictly business from thenceforward

Agent:Ohhh.....

Brad picked up his clothes and went into the bathroom where he stared himself in the mirror and he was missing her and desperately wanted to be home,since they argued about him not being open on his type of job he was doing he needed to call her but he got busy and was instructed to switch off his phone

He didn't know what he was going to say to her being late and every night from there he would be late,his work how could he explain himself he didn't know any better.....

Agent:(looked at Brad who walked out of the bathroom) Queen knew about me

Brad:We are secret agents how did she know about you?

Agent:Not my work but she knew that you and I fucked

Brad:What,how?

Agent:Don't know

Brad:(held her throat) Of course you told her

Agent:You shouldn't worry about me (removed his hands off her throat) but you should about Queen telling this love of your life

Brad:(clicked his tongue) She won't

Agent:What make you say that?

Brad:Where would she get her number?.....please can we not talk about my personal life, I am done and ready

Agent:Don't you look nice,that's what I like about you you've got swag (did his tie) you're killing it

Brad:(frowned) so who am I?

Agent:Whistleblower's incognito portfolio tonight is you're Ibrahim Kivie an Ethiopian under a rising party our main aim is after Trade and industry development that is under correlation subdominant and we have to weaken it's links,the weaker it is the more powerful we are,you will offer false hope of course it will be sugarcoated, I don't know if you had crammed what I sent to you earlier

Brad:Yeah so who is heading that section?

Agent:No head he died yet to be voted for the head

Brad:Ohhh

Agent:But for the time being its seen by a man who goes by the name Martin Kwesi Sande

Brad:(closed his eyes) Fuck I can't go.....

Agent:What?

Brad:I can't go, I know the man so I can't bombard him as he knows me,my whistleblower undercover will be exposed

Agent:I hope you're not taking this personally.....,you haven't been doing your job diligently of late since you came here I don't know if this love of your life is contributing to that but.....

Brad:(cutting her short) I am bound to get exposed can't you understand that he knows me through and through

Agent:I am not buying this.....you're making an excuse so as not to attend because you want to go home and fuck your wife

Brad:I don't interact business and pleasure but right now I don't know what you're thinking,you shouldn't take this personal yourself

Agent:(sneered) Personal me, I am reporting your negligence MK maybe you want to go back in prison,have you forgotten your mission and how you came out huh?,need I remind you Queen bailing you out wasn't enough,money wasn't enough for your crime, you had to do this

Brad:I am gathering evidence so I can be free from this shit,I would hate to explain myself every night being asked of where I am coming from,for me to be in prison I was setup I didn't sign up for this

Agent:Still this is your bread and butter MK what else will you do huh?

Brad:Do you really think I am worried about that?

Agent: You won't get out once in, there is no turning point, setup or not the bosses liked you thus you're not free from the union, you disappoint them then you rot in jail....now go

Brad: (sighed) How do people of Ethiopia dress like.....let me be a sheikh, find me glasses and a turban or else it's mission impossible

In town.....

Xavier roamed in town looking as told by One, where she had first instructed him to go he didn't see Brad there and he kept on trying his number which went through once but wasn't answered then from thenceforth it wasn't going through anymore

He drove through streets but with time he grew tired and had failed to locate him

Xavier: MK pick up please.....

He called Bradley for the hundredth time but wasn't getting through to him and he drove home to wait for him to come or call

In Glen Lorne.....

Xavier drove in the yard and in high hopes he entered the house expecting to see Brad and his family home

Xavier: (called) Iris's Mom (switched on the lights) Iris's Mom

There was no answer, he walked to her bedroom door and knocked and there was no reply so he walked to Iris's room and opened the door and again switched the light on

Xavier: (swallowed seeing no one on the bed) Where can they be?

For confirmation he walked to the spare bedrooms and again there was no one in and now for the sake of it he had to open the main bedroom's door Though he wasn't suppose to, he found himself opening the door and if there were people in he didn't know how he was going to explain himself but he had to make sure as he thought maybe Iris would be sleeping with her Mom

He slowly but widely opened the door and switched on the light

His eyes darted all over the bedroom and there wasn't anyone in and by the looks of it the bed was never slept on, all he saw was her phone, an envelope and on the floor was her previous dress she was wearing and both their flip flops

He shook his head not knowing where she could be now and Brad also was not home yet so he noticed as his car wasn't in

Xavier:(thoughtfully) Could they be together?,but why didn't they say anything?, why would she leave her phone?,maybe she is nearby she wouldn't leave her phone but with the time.....

He shrugged switching off the lights and went out to his cottage where he kept on trying Brad's number until sleep overcame him as he dozed off

\*\*\*\*\*

Some minutes to four Brad drove in and his heart pounded wondering what he was going to say to One though they were not officially back together but still he owed her that explanation

He parked his car besides the family's car ,he grabbed the goodies he bought for her and walked in

Brad:(opened the door) Weird the door isn't locked.....

He ignored that and slowly tiptoed passing his bedroom door going to see his daughter first but she wasn't in,so he went back to his bedroom

With the dawn's light reflecting in the room he could see that there was no one on the bed so he switched the light on thinking he wasn't seeing right but no she truly wasn't in

Brad:(brought out his phone from the pocket) Where are you One?

He asked trying her number which rang on the bed

Brad:Her phone is here,so where can she be?,the car is in also.....Xavier

He ran out going to the cottage where he thunderously knocked on the door shouting Xavier's name that it didn't take him long to come out of sleep

Xavier: (opened the door yawning) MK....

Brad:Where is my family?

Xavier:I don't know

Brad:You don't know??

Xavier:Yes I tried calling but you weren't picking up

Brad:I was busy and how come you don't know where they're huh?

Xavier:She told me your car broke down and your phone out of power and I came to find you as you instructed her but.....

Brad:What that is a lie

Xavier:That's what she told me and when i came back she wasn't in

Brad:When I hired you what did I tell you?

Xavier:To always watch over her

Brad:And?

Xavier:I have failed

Brad:Who do you get orders from?

Xavier:You

Brad:And?

Xavier kept quiet with no answer

Brad:How could you and you're in there sleeping,where could they be at this hour?

Xavier:She instructed me to pick you up so I thought she is telling the truth since your number wasn't going through also

Brad:(punched him) You shouldn't have listened to her and left her alone in the first place (kicked him) bastard (walking away) where am I going to find her?

He angrily walked back in as he checked messages on whatsapp he barely used during the day,he stopped reading a message from her

Message: Are you ignoring me now because you have slept with me you got what you wanted and not just Queen there is another woman also (skipped other parts and read the last lines) You have changed Bradley you're no longer that man I get scared to ask you anything now I can't tell the difference between you and Martin at all,hope Queen and the other woman is giving you what you're looking for,you're ignoring me because you're with her right?

Brad:Where did she get all this?

He sat down thoughtful wondering what she was really saying

Brad:Could Queen be the reason she isn't coming home but where is she?

He stood up and walked in their bedroom,going through the wardrobe her clothes were not in,

he went in Iris's room and there were only her old clothes left

Brad:(typing) So what does this mean?

He sent her a message while he looked at the ring which he wanted to propose her with,he sighed then remembered seeing her phone

He took her phone and also an envelope which he opened but it contained something else he threw it away and went through her phone

Checking the call log there was Miller's number on top of the list and another number,then the one which caught his attention and was familiar with it

Brad:Queen's number.....

He went online invading on her privacy and there was pictures and a video sent to her by Queen

Brad: So Queen and the agent are working together?

He restlessly sat on the bed trying to think where One could be but there was only one place he was thinking of

Brad: (walking out) I am going to kill Queen first, where did she get this.....??

\*

The Diary

Insert 172

At Reef Hotel.....

One woke up and she bathed with Iris to prepare for the second half of their journey

Iris: So Mommy you said we will see Daddy waiting for us?

One: (dressing her up) Yes that's why he bought these clothes for you, so you travel in style

Iris: Really?

One: Yes

A knock came on the door and One walked to it and opened it

One: Good morning

Don: Morning (entering) So I got you thermal hats and coats it is snowing there, the weather would've changed.....

One: (taking the things) Thank you very much

Don: Got these fur boots also don't know if I guessed your sizes right I just told them your ages and they gave me these sizes

One: 9 for Iris yes it's alright and 6 for me thank you

Don: Iris baby how are you feeling?

Iris: Okay

Don: (looked at One) Was she still vomiting throughout the night?

One: Yes but when she had that pill she never vomited again

Don: What could've caused it?, I know it's not food because we too could've been affected

One: I think first time being in an aeroplane affected her

Don: (softly chuckled) Really?

One: Yes I felt it the first time I travelled by the plane I felt dizzy and nauseated (looked down) this is where life has taken me I loved them both Kezia's Dad and.....

Don: (walked to her) Hey stop crying

Iris: Mom what's wrong?

One: (wiped her tears off) No Iris I am fine

Don: We should go for breakfast and after that we will leave

One: Let's be served in here instead

Don: Okay

One: How was your number working in Zimbabwe though?

Don: Roaming

One: Okay can I make a call please

Don: (passed her his phone) Sure.....

In Brad's car.....

Bradley and Xavier followed the red dot showing on Brad's phone that led them the way following up on someone

Brad: This is all your fault Xavier I can't believe you didn't even have it in mind that she maybe lying to you

Xavier: Your phone didn't go through also that's why and it surely seemed as if she was telling the truth but I am truly sorry

Brad: If I don't find them it's going to be on your head

Xavier: Okay I take the blame and full responsibility

Brad: (nervously muttered a small prayer) Ohh God let One be alright for me please.....and my daughter I already miss her, that is my life, without them then what's the reason to live (shaky) I have to find them or there won't be a reason to live Xavier, I endured many things to come back just so I can be with her again

Xavier: We will find them don't let anguish take.....

Brad: Not anguish but I am worried for them who knows if they're safe, someone killed her twinny so.....ohhh God

Xavier: You really love her don't you?

Brad: To the moon and back (smiled briefly) she is just unique, I can never love another woman the way I love her

Xavier: I understand

Brad: She gave me a child one that I can call my own, it's really a wonder to hear a little someone calling you Daddy and both being dependent on me for protection but One anozombwanza nharo (both laughed) but that's what makes her attractive, that stubbornness I kinda like it

Xavier: You truly adore her

Brad: I just hope she is safe I don't know why people just can't see what I see, she is .....(anxiously banged the dashboard) I love her and I can't lose her that's the bottom line

Xavier: I hope we will find her for your sake.....

At Queen's Aunty's.....

Conscious of what she did she avoided Bradley's calls that came one after the other but she never answered any of them but went to her Aunty's instead

Aunty:You have just arrived dear and you're panicking what is going on?

Queen:I have to go to Plumtree Aunty I need you to give me some money please Aunty

Aunty:Why are you panicking that's what I want to know?

Queen:Because I don't have time

Aunty:What time?,is your Mom alright in Plumtree?

Queen:She is fine but now you're delaying me Aunty I need to meet someone in Plumtree asap

A knock came on the door and Queen's heart thudded

Queen:Don't answer it

Aunty:What are you saying,is someone after you?

She walked to the door as Queen got more scared and she anticipated to see who it was when her Aunty opened the door and there was a little girl, Queen sighed in relief holding her chest trying to calm her heart which was violently beating

Aunty:Yes

Her:There is a woman who wants to see your niece" said the little girl

Queen:(walking to the door) What woman?,I don't have any friends here

Her:(Turned back pointing) There she is, look ....

Queen went and stood by the door and looked out the yard and there was a woman who waved at her but didn't seem to know her

Aunty:Ohhh that's our neighbor

Queen:But what does she want with me?

Aunty:Come on she probably want to talk to you about your book maybe go on ahead and talk to her

Queen:Look after Brett please

Aunty:Okay

Queen unassure walked following the little girl outside the gate and as soon as she stepped out the woman's smile disappeared and Queen almost had a heart attack seeing a car that was behind the woman and a man leaning on the door looked at her sharply

Queen:So it was a trap?

Brad:(took a note from his wallet and passed the woman) Thank you

Woman:You're welcome (to Queen) talk to him he loves you why are you running away from him dear?

The woman walked away with the little girl smiling and Brad walked closer to her removing his cap

Queen:(swallowed) That's what you told her that you love me?

Brad:Yes but pity I don't love you Queen and today I am actually saying those words to your face

Queen:Thank you for not even try to fake it but why are you here?,importantly how did you find me here?

Brad:Your phone led the way

Queen:My phone ohh not my body?

Brad:How is it your body?

Queen:Just asking

Brad:Who told you that Queen?

Queen:Uhm.....nobody

Brad:Of course it's the agent.....where is she?

Queen:Where is she who?

Brad:You know who I am talking about Queen,what was your motive sending her those pictures and the vid huh?

Queen:Don't be ridiculous I didn't send her anything

Brad:Of course you did you're panicking right now and you thought to run to this place well I planted a bug in your phone instead but one way or the other I knew women can't keep things to their chest the agent told you that I planted something in your body well I had planted it in your phone instead if i had told her that then you could've taken it out.....anyway I am not here to waste time where is my family Queen?

Queen:Your family who is your family Brad,have you forgotten your house address in Eastlea?

Brad:(sent a slap across her face) You think I am playing here

Queen?.....(angrily pulled her) you think I am here to joke around (pushed her in the backseat and got in himself) Xavier drive

Xavier:(starting the car) Yes MK

Brad:(brought out a syringe) speak where is Oneday and Iris?,or else you get this

Queen:I don't know where they are

Brad:You think I am playing with you Queen? (injected her) This will peel away your skin,the way you were disgusted with One people will be disgusted with you too because yours will be much worse..... now for the talking do you prefer a belt or my fists to open your mouth, mind you I will

beat you for many things,one for lying to me about Brett,two for setting me up you,Chuks and Martin and other people whom you involved,you have seen Brett for the last time so you better talk

Queen:(started scratching feeling itchy) Just let me go Brad I don't know what you're talking about setting you up for what?

Brad:Queen I am not joking here speak right now

Queen:What are you saying Bradley how can you accuse me of infidelity huh?,Brett is your son

Brad:You forgot that I was monitored in every place I went to Queen and I long caught your tricks why did you choose England as our honeymoon destination of all the places?

Queen:Brad please understand that I did what I did because of love.....mxm I should've poisoned Iris when I had the chance to that we can all hurt anyway someone can still do that for me so however you punish me Brad we are both going to hurt

Brad:She is still speaking whatever she likes Xavier stop the car

Xavier stopped the car and Brad dragged Queen out on the dusty road and he squeezed her neck with his boots as he stepped on her and she began coughing,her Brazilian hair was exposed in that dust taking the color of soil

Brad:Who is this someone whom you want to hurt my daughter?.....so wave gamba ndizvo here?

Queen:(coughing) You have turned me into one ndichigara negandanga what did you expect huh,an angel who was going to cower at the sound of your voice

Brad:(squeezed her neck with his boots) This is meant for a man but I can do much more if you don't speak

Queen:(trying to remove his shoe) I don't know where she went to Brad you can kill me if you want to but.....

Brad:(pressed his shoe harder) But what?

Queen:(coughing drastically) I don't know I only said what I said to intimidate her so she can stop seeing you

Brad:Mxm I don't believe that.....

He made her stand and pushed her in the back

Brad:(closed the boot) You're now too dirty to sit on my beautiful clean seats.....you will speak

Queen:(holding her neck) I don't know anything about her leaving seriously  
Brad:If you didn't play dirty I could've loved you but right from the start your love came with many dirty strings attached,threats,pretense, how could you steal One's books and publish them as your own and you lied about Brett

and how you knew where I was in Afghanistan, Martin gave you money, I don't know what you wanted to prove but I really thank you for getting me out

Queen: Divorce me and just let me go Brad please for Brett's sake

Brad: Divorce that was a fake marriage did you change your surname I wasn't married to you Queen so there isn't going to be a divorce, I am going to tear the fake marriage certificate and you're going to prison

Queen: What?, so it was all fake.....ho

Brad: Yes you will confess all that you did.....about Brett try to deny that you met up with your publisher

Queen: I didn't he is your son Brad

Brad: Thank God for DNA tests if they prove otherwise I am so going to kill you

Brad: (on the phone) Hey Scar listen I need your help

Scar: Okay what is it?

Brad: I need your help looking for One and Iris I can't find them

Scar: Is it One or Pinky, you should try her Aunty's place

Brad: She wouldn't go there since lately she has been suspicious of her not being Pinky

Scar: So are you saying One is alive?

Brad: Yes the one who took Iris is One, so please help me find her there are still people out to hurt her I am so worried

Scar: Okay will do so for a price, I mean the man would want to be paid

Brad: I will pay them

Scar: Okay I will do everything I can.....wait I remember something

Brad: What?

Scar: You said that lady with skin disease is Oneday?

Brad: Yes

Scar: I remember this one time she said she wanted to go out of the country but needed someone to sign the affidavit for Iris to travel with her so she asked me and I escorted her to the commissioner of oaths and acted as Iris's Dad

Brad: What?.....where did she want to go to back then?

Scar: She said Botswana but I think she was lying

Brad: Mmmh so now I wouldn't know if.....

Scar: Will look for her even in South Africa they will look out on main roads entrance to Jo'burg, Pretoria ....

Brad: Okay your help is greatly appreciated

Scar: Shoo will keep you in the loop

He dropped the call and signalled Xavier to drive

Brad:To the airport I have to go to South Africa right away

Xavier:Sure MK

He opened a bottle of strong booze and drained it down his throat

Brad:I wonder if I should just kill and bury you where no one will find you or will ever know that you died but Oneday said you have to see her successes if you die then it will be a waste (sipped wine) well that's according to One I prefer you die instead

Queen didn't answer but got afraid knowing that it's undeniable Brad could actually do it

He got interrupted from his yupping by his phone that rang

Brad:(on the phone) Yes who is this?

One:It's me

Brad:(looked at his phone) This number you have crossed out of the country babe I want you to listen to me please I wa.....

One:(sniffing) Don't you dare say babe to me,don't look for me but just leave me alone,I don't know you anymore,you're not my Brad I used to know,just go to your bitches.....

Brad:Let me explain ba.....

She hung up on him and he wanted to call back but a picture that she sent on whatsapp weakened him

Brad:Xavier stop the car

He did as instructed and Brad hopped out of the car clenching his jaw

Brad:(kicked the tyre,screaming) Ahhhhhh fuccck.....

Xavier:What's going on?

Brad:I am going to kill that agent,Queen and everyone,they did this to me

Xavier:But what's going on?

Brad:(sank on the ground breaking) Alcohol is affecting me X please don't look at me look away

Xavier:What's happening?

Brad:She is leaving me

Xavier:Leaving to where?

Brad:(crying) I have lost her again,she is in a plane, twice I have lost her X.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 173

At Dion's place.....

9 o'clock Dion came back in and placed her products on the table and she sighed looking at her feet that were swollen, the network marketing wasn't as easy as it used to be and she wasn't moving any stages, it was getting more for a pyramid scheme, she was stuck on her stage though she was getting money but it wasn't much and talk of recruiting new members Yoh that was something else altogether.

Dion: What do I need money for, I am old already?

She stood up and walked to the kitchen where she had a glass of water, she looked at the fridge and there were posts-it and stickers that Pinky had stuck on and she felt her absence

Dion: (sighed) I do miss you.....can it be that you're the one who died?

Tears rolled down her cheeks but stopped when there was a knock that came on the door

Dion: (walking out from the kitchen) I am coming.....

She wiped her tears and opened the door, her heart pounded seeing the detective who was at the funeral though he wasn't in uniform she definitely knew him

Dion: (with a brief smile) Officer what are you doing here, how can I help you?

Detective: Well first of all how are you and can I come in?

Dion: I am fine.....I am sorry about that (moved aside) you can come in

He walked in and she closed the door and they sat on the couch

Detective: (looked at the products on the table) Bell lifestyle

Dion: Yes you know about them?

Detective: Yes my wife is also into it as well

Dion: Okay what stage is she in?

Detective: Must be ruby stage or ..... I don't even understand a thing about it

Dion: But she would be knowing what she is doing

Detective: Yes she knows and is good at it

Dion: That's good then.....can I get you anything a drink maybe tea or.....

Detective: No I am fine don't worry

Dion: So how did you come about to know this place?

Detective: Oneday's Father gave me your address

Dion: Okay I see so how may I help you?

Detective: You're panicking why?

Dion: Do people be at ease when an officer visits them of course they would

panic,worse with your face.....

Detective:(laughed) What about my face?

Dion:You know it suits your job I bet people get intimidated easily just by your face before knowing your profession

Detective:Hahaha I don't know if that's an insult or a compliment

Dion:A compliment of course,why would I insult an officer knowing he can arrest me

Detective:Yes.....so I am here investigating on Oneday's death and I want you and your daughter to follow me to the station

Dion: What does it have to do with me?

Detective:I am questioning every person who has ever known Oneday if you're not guilty you will come back so let's go

Dion: Who is heading this investigation, is it perhaps Oneday herself?

Detective:Oneday how,when she is dead?

Dion:(laughed) Did I just say Oneday,God she has been on my mind ever since and now I say her name where not fitting

Detective:Okay I understand the void uhm can you call your daughter so we can go and not linger any longer

Dion: My daughter no longer lives here

Detective:Okay take me to where she lives then

Dion:I don't know the place

Detective: (with a raised brow) how come?

Dion: She was going to come and show me her place but she hasn't yet so I am just waiting

Detective: You have her number don't you?

Dion:Uhm (the detective eyed her) Yes (smiled) Of course, I will take my phone and call her

Detective: Okay

Dion walked out and the officer took his phone to check if Martin had sent Sly's address

Detective: (on the phone) I haven't seen the address yet what's going on?

Matt:Sorry was at the hospital just finished now

Detective:You now work at the hospital?

Matt:Hahaha I went to get checked.....e eer never mind that,I am about to sent Sly's address just now but please when you question him don't involve my name in any way or it will seem as if I told you all about him since I was once married to Oneday it will seem as if I am suspecting him maybe holding a grudge or something

Detective:Do you bear grudges against each other?

Matt:No but he will think I have an unspoken grudge against him and would want him arrested

Detective:Grudge or not don't worry about it we have The Diary for that

Matt:Okay then and about Pinky have you seen her?

Detective:You now know her name?

Matt:Yes,why would you ask that?

Detective:Because I remember some time when I asked about the twin you said you didn't know she had a twin sister but now you're calling her by name

Matt:I heard it being mentioned though I didn't know it was the twin being talked of

Detective:(chuckled) We are getting to you too Mr Sande

Matt:I know don't ask me any harsh questions I am an orphan

Detective:Madness.....I got to go

Matt:Okay then

Detective:Good day

He ended the call and looked at Dion who was displaying a sour face expression

Dion:Will keep trying her phone,it's ringing unanswered for now

Detective:(stood up) Okay let's go,we have to stop by somewhere first

Dion:Okay I have to warn my neighbor to take in my Granddaughter when she comes from school.....

Detective: Granddaughter?

Dion:Yes

Detective: Whose child?

Dion: Pinky's child

Detective:So wait a minute she left her daughter when she moved out was she getting married?

Dion:No

Detective:Okay so.....

Dion:She will come back for her when settled

Detective:And you don't know where she lives?

Dion:Yes

Detective:Mmmh.....

At Matt's place.....

It was in the afternoon and an exhausted Matt walked in the house..... everyone had their attention on the TV,not even a single person welcomed him home and its like they were all ignoring him

Pee herself was lying on the couch and she just looked at him and never made any action but closed her eyes

Matt:Kezia,Daddy is home

Kezia:(startled) ohh welcome Daddy

Matt:Come and take these plastic bags Kezia

He stood up and slowly walked to him,Matt was puzzled with his disinterested look

Matt:(squatted) What's going on boy?

Kezia:Nothing

Matt:Don't lie to me Rain

Kezia:I am not lying

Matt:(looked at Pee) Did someone beat you or what happened?

Kezia:Uhm no it's just that I miss Mom and she is not coming back,I was hoping for a miracle but.....

Matt:Hey don't be sad okay,she is in a better place with no pain or suffering

Kezia:I want to go to that place too

Matt:Some day you will go

Kezia:But I want to go now

Matt:No you can't go now okay but you will see her some day I promise you,now go and put this in the kitchen and take your snacks I bought for you

Kezia:Okay

Matt:What do you say?

Kezia:Thank you

Matt just sighed watching him go and he sat down

Matt:Good afternoon Summer,Riley and Yemi

"Afternoon Daddy" they all answered

Matt:Aren't you ashamed that I have to greet you?,what manners are those?

Riley: I am watching cartoon Daddy

Matt:So?

They looked at him speechless,he didn't know if they weren't understanding his question or too young to decode what he meant

Matt:You need beatings so disrespectful (looked at Pee) Good afternoon Madam

Pee:Afternoon

Matt:So you're the one telling the children not to greet me?

Pee:(sitting up) They're just kids don't take it personally

Matt:Personally?, what personally are you talking about?

Pee:Nothing

Kezia walked back in eating potato crisps and his siblings looked at him

Yemi:(stood up) I want some too

Summer:Me too

Matt:(angrily) Sit down right now

Yemi:But Daddy.....

Matt:I said sit down Yemi,Summer right now you don't get to say anything do you hear me?

Both: Yes

Matt:Sit down immediately

Yemi and Summer obediently did as told with sad faces

Matt:You're all of a sudden hyper,you won't eat when you don't know how to greet your Dad.....Kezia take the crisps in your room,they're all yours

Kezia:Okay Daddy

He went back to the kitchen to grab all the snacks

Pee:You're teaching him wrongly, the kids are sad because I beat them all up

Matt:Did you beat up Kezia?

Pee:I have beaten all of them

Matt:Why?

Pee:They were playing with fire,Kezia took money in the bedroom and bought matches and when I asked him he said it's his Daddy's money so I beat him up for that also and for playing with fire not only him but everyone then I told them to sit and watch cartoons

Matt:You should talk to him not always beat up my son

Pee:Not when fire is involved they will burn themselves and right now you're only considering him and.....

Matt:I will not argue with you about this over and over again please give me my food

Pee:I didn't cook

Matt:Why?

Pee:I am not feeling well no wonder the children jumped when they saw the snacks they're hungry too

Matt:So snacks will hold them all day?

Pee:I don't know now that the snacks belong to Kezia only

Matt:How can you do this?

Pee:Do what?,I am human I get sick too and ohh I forgot to tell you that the

scan said it's a boy

Matt:Is it the perfect time to talk about that huh?

Pee:Yes it is because I have decided to go back home

Matt:Go back home for what?

Pee:Permanently I want a divorce

Matt:What?

Pee:And I will ask the court to give you full custody of the children so that you can see how difficult it is to take care of all these children if you want you can hire a maid and make more babies with her

Matt:I am now a grown up Pepper don't test me wanzwa

Pee:No I am not testing you but saying the truth as it is,I have become miserable just like Oneday too

She stood up and walked out with her stomach leading the way Matt just looked at her and tried to digest her words before acting anyhow

At Mella's Aunt's.....

After everyone had finished eating lunch Mella cleared the table and went to start on the dishes,her Aunt followed her

Aunt:Hey

Mella:Hey Aunty

Aunt:So I was wondering for how long you're here for?

Mella:Uhm Aunty I am divorcing with Arnold

Aunt:Why?

Mella:It's not working out though I had vowed to stick with my husband but my marriage with him is draining me

Aunt:Okay so what does this mean?

Mella:It means I have nowhere to go

Aunt:But you didn't tell me this when you came in,you said you're just visiting why?

Mella:I know I had to really think it through if it was what I really wanted

Aunt:Things are just so hard for me right now Mella and you and your two kids mmmh.....are you going to get a divorce settlement?

Mella:With what,he had nothing I won't get a settlement

Aunt:Yoh so what do you plan to do because seriously to take care of you and two children will be just too much on my plate that's the whole truth

Mella:I have plans but I will need help so that I can be able to w.....

Aunt:What plans and what help?

Mella:I was looking for some work

Aunt:What type of work and what help of mine do you need?

Mella:I already found work as a maid but I would want you to look after Lael

and Kia,I will be working for them and I will send in money

Aunt:I have seen this before but then people forget their children and.....

Mella:No I won't Aunt please help me

Aunt:Where did you find this work?

Mella:In Eastlea.....

In Glen Lorne.....

Queen had slept tied to a chair being interrogated same as Brad's agent whom he brought in,the two were in for it and as weaker vessels they found their energy being drained

Agent:I am hungry and thirsty Bradley

Brad:(entered holding a plate with an English breakfast) prisons here you won't eat

Agent:What kind of prison is that?

Brad:One of a kind.....

He looked at his food but all of a sudden felt full when he thought of One and Iris

Agent:And who eats breakfast for lunch

Brad:(chuckled) Hey I skipped breakfast, I wanted to make brunch that One made for me this other day but.....anyway enough about that are you ready to talk now?

Agent:Talk about what Bradley you are holding us here against our will this is abduction, Queen has even fainted

Brad:(splashed juice on Queen) Wakey wakey

Queen:(opening her eyes)Brad please let me go this is crime

Brad:What crime when you committed more crimes here speak Queen who planted those drugs in my bag I need your testimony so I can be free from this bloody life

Queen:I don't know Brad you're slowly losing your mental sanity

Brad:(laughed) Queen,Queen.....

Queen:Get yourself together Brad

Brad:Show me respect Queen ndinokuvhara,and you lie to me about Brett whose child is he?

Queen:Yours Bradley

Brad:Okay Queen we shall see (slapped his agent) So you how did you connect with Queen huh?

Agent:You won't get anything Brad just release us and carry on your life knowing that you've lost this woman or probably work on getting her back

Brad:(kicked her and she fell off her chair) Don't speak nonsense in my

presence.....Okay you have pushed me too far Xavier

Xavier:Yes MK

Brad:Bring it

Xavier:Okay

He walked out and in no time he came back holding a syringe which he passed to Bradley

Agent:What is that Bradley?

Brad:Truth Serum

Agent:(fidgeted on her seat) No Bradley that is against law to use the truth serum you need permission to use that serum

Brad:(laughed) Which court's permission rules differ,lucky for you here this serum hasn't reached our country (injected Queen) Now let's give it two minutes and you will speak the truth from the very beginning,Xavier start recording

Xavier:Yes MK.....

In Leeds UK.....

One was welcomed with the love of a family and everything was so new starting from the snow.she had broken boundaries that she never thought she would

It is a big deal in Africa to ride in a plane and go to Europe the flamboyance in it was matched as the same as being a celebrity,no matter how you got yourself in a plane when you tell it people would give you weight and talk of the joy of the person you'd feel like you're floating in air but that wasn't the case for One

She found herself nauseated and with no warning she started vomiting

Don:Wind up your window it might be the cold

One:Maybe

Don:You have been contaminated by the aeroplane syndrome

One:Yes that's it I had never taken a plane this far

Iris:(looking out the window) Mom look

One:(looked) Whoa that's a big bus

Iris:It doesn't have a roof

Don:(laughed) It's a tour bus you will ride it soon touring around

Iris:Okay I would love that (looked the other side) Look a short train

Don:That's a tram Iris and you will ride that too

Iris:London is fun it will be more interesting when we see Daddy

Don:Thought you had forgotten

One:She is still on her case your Honor

Don:(laughed) So I can see.....you have to go and see Mom at the hospital and you too can get some pills

One:Okay aargh I feel dizzy

Don:Maybe you're missing your lover

One:(softly giggled) No way

Don:Was he the one you called and does he work at the studio?

One:No he is someone Brad you won't know him

Don:(frowned) Brad?

One:Yes do you know him?

Don:(chuckled) If he has the surname Motsi then he is the guy

One:(looked at him sharply) Yes that's him but how do you know him?

\*

The Diary

Insert 174

Leeds,UK.....

One resting her body she got hooked to a book instead,she had trying sleeping but sleep couldn't come but she couldn't believe what she read and she had to repeat it again

The Trial Of Bradley Mitzi~ My dearest One,I am writing to you this very day with a heavy heart,it is my first day in prison and my first time to be in such a place as well.

I never for once thought or imagined that one day I would be in prison and I know these writings will never reach to you but who knows words have a way of travelling.

If this is to ever get to you then I will be grateful but at this point I don't have hope,it is absurd to even have hope because it won't work so I am not going to waste my time hoping in vain,even a miracle at this point is least expected

I am in a foreign land and slavery began the day I was seized at the airport I was asked of my religion and was beaten for every answer I gave whether good or bad it didn't make any difference because I was beaten either way I am not talking about fictional beatings in films but I am experiencing beatings that would leave you bleeding and wish you would just die instead Anyway everyday of my life I am going to write to you but one thing I regret is coming here leaving you all alone and its like you knew that I shouldn't come,you were resistant the last minute as you didn't want me to come here anymore,if only I had listened to you then I wouldn't have been prejudiced

Your sixth sense reported that something was wrong I didn't listen to you

because I was in pursuit of making a better life for my woman and baby,I didn't want you to suffer ,I didn't want you to eat the same food everyday or be in lack in anyway

I thought that since you had once tasted the good life and the deprivation of these things you'd might make you leave me that's what I thought if I wasn't going to be able to provide for you thus coming here,leaving you my love behind.

Our love was short lived but sweet and I will cherish you forever in this life and in death

Really I am in a place where I should worry about myself and my wellbeing and focus on surviving if I am to see you ever again but 25 years isn't a joke either I am going to die in here before time or I will make it out alive old and useless that time our child maybe would have been introduced to another man whom she will know as Dad and I will be a stranger to her and maybe you would be a grandmother married to someone else with other children and have grandchildren and I wouldn't have a purpose to live for, all this is what my mind is picturing for the future but right now I am really worried about you and our baby

How are you going to cope,what are you going to do Oneday, what are you going to do Oneday?

One paused reading as she wiped her tears away and on the page she could see stains of blood and tears that had long dried out and she could tell it wasn't something written recently

She flipped to the next page and continued reading again even though she was so emotional and her heart aching she felt impelled to read on

One:(reading) page 2 today I sat in a tub of cold water with ice blocks and with my wounds I felt my soul slowly being pulled out of my body but I am refusing to die and grant the enemy the satisfaction of stepping on me,thinking of you makes me endure,I want to see you again One I don't know how but now that miracle and hope I had once forsaken on the first page is what I am really hoping for

I thought torment was finished when I was at the interrogation room,I thought being sentenced guilty and being here is punishment enough but no I am told to sit in ice cold water that has made my body sick as I am still being questioned of who the mastermind or my boss is who sent me here with the drugs I don't know of

Oneday I don't know if I will survive because cellmates also gamble to fighting matches and I am selected to fight with the old mate who has been in here for some time and is experienced, with my weak body I don't know if

I can do it, what is sad is there is no one to help out, the wardens will be watching and they're the ones gambling money over us

Just as I had no hope my cellmate approached me with something to relieve my pain, he said I won't feel pain when I take it, he said all pain will be numb and I won't feel a thing, I didn't ask how he came to have such but I liked the idea of a painless body so that's how I accepted that which I was imprisoned for is what I am taking right now for survival, what do you think should I just give up and entertain this thought I am having, suicide right now is appealing and it's funny that the warden is the one who has given me the rope to take the cowardly way out, can you answer me Oneday should I give up on my love, on you, on us and my life.....??

Oneday stood up and packed the book away as she cried her voice out looking at Iris who was peacefully sleeping after crying for so long for her Daddy

She sat back on the bed powerless and with no strength left in her limbs, it was too good to be true

She snapped out of it when a knock came on the door and she quickly wiped her tears away

Don: Are you Okay?

One: Yes just can't sleep

Don: Cold or?, maybe I should give you a hot water bottle

One: No the electrical blanket is enough

Don: Okay come out for some warm milk

She slipped on the indoor shoes and a robe then she stepped out to join Don

Don: Was actually working

One: Couldn't find sleep too?

Don: Yes

One: Why?, are you perhaps thinking of your son you left behind?

Don: It's a shame that Queen outsmarted me I don't know if I will ever see my son again though because she will make sure I won't get near to him

One: Okay let me get this right you have a son with Queen?

Don: Yes she is infertile so we did IVF

One: IVF what's that?

Don: In Vitro Fertilization

One: I still don't understand

Don: It's an assisted reproductive technology, it is the process of fertilization by extracting eggs, retrieving sperm sample and combine them manually

then transferred to the woman and that's it a woman becomes pregnant

One:Wow yoh such technology,so how did you and Queen did this I mean you live here and Queen over there so?

Don:Ohhh she came to England for her h.....for something

One:Mmmh so how long does it take?

Don:Hey do you want to do that IVF when you have two children already?

One:No I just want to know,info is vital and it might not help me but someone else instead

Don:Okay it took just seven days

One:What is the name of this your son?

Don:Brett

One:Wow that's something else o thought that its.....anyway (smiled) so in other news tell me about you,Mom and everyone

Don:Mom doesnt live here this right here is my crib as i said before

One:Okay its beautiful

Don:I have sisters also one is married one isn't they're coloreds

One:Ohhh so Mom is married to a white man then what about you?

Don:My Dad died..... it is this white man she worked for that took her here and she only had me by that time so we came together

One:Okay so her boss became her husband?

Don:Not husband but had an affair

One:(looked down mumbling) Yoh what a string of mahure (prostitutes) in the family

Don:You said?

One:Uhm I said I understand where she is coming from it runs in the family neh?

Don:What runs in the family?

One:(giggled) Light skinned girls

Don:Didn't understand that but hey Mom especially want to see you

One:Okay we will see her tomorrow

Don:Yes we will do that

One:About Queen uhm I am not really her fan I don't know what sort of relationship you have with her but we are enemies

Don:(chuckled) I know

One:(surprised) You know?

Don: Yes it must be because of your books and you as a person isn't it?

One:uhm don't understand.....

Don: She didn't want me to see you at all cost because of your books

One:I am not following....how do you know about that?

Don:When I was editing .....

One:Wait a minute you're an editor?

Don:Not only that I am a publisher

One:Okay so you were saying?

Don:When I edited her book I saw the mistake that the author did often writing the name Oneday in between some of the chapters here and there and at first I thought it's just a simple mistake but then I edited her second book and I saw the same mistake in these two books there were no characters named Oneday but I would often see Oneday for example instead of writing Sky's POV the author would write Oneday's POV and Queen didn't notice all this but at the moment I edited the books it didn't mean anything to me I saw it as simple mistakes but when I got to know of your name I then understood what happened and that is the reason the first time I asked her of Oneday she made sure I left without getting info about you

One:The first time

Don:Yes that time at the book launch I guess you were hurt to see your book published and being launched

One:Yes I was,....

Don:I would like to make it up to you,I didn't know at the time if I had known of your name back in the day I wouldn't have published the books

One:Okay you're a good man brother but me and Queen go way beyond than stealing books only

Don:What else is there?

One:She and One shared a man also

Don:What?

One:Yes Brad is Iris's Father

\*

The Diary

Insert 175

At the Station.....

Pee walked in the station on the dot as told by the Detective so after dropping the kids off at their schools she came to the station right away

Detective:(opening the diary) So let's see here

Pee:What's that?

Detective:One's book so this is what she wrote about you, Pepper a very bright girl,she was my rainbow on a gloomy stormy day,simple word is she was a friend,through the trampoline that she used to jump on that's how I got to know her,cheerful and a little bit playful I can mostly say is her character,it's funny how even in my dreams I always see her smiling

jumping up and down on her trampoline but that all changed  
She became someone I didn't know of or I didn't even dream her to be, just  
when I thought that this is it my one time friend became my son's mother  
and I had to teach him that she isn't his Mommy every time I visited and he  
would neglect me, I wasn't really hurt that Martin had moved on but when I  
saw Pepper pregnant and driving and living a good life I somehow felt  
betrayed, those were the things I had hoped for but I guess I missed the  
chance and the chance went to a friend instead

She had changed and no longer the person I knew her to be, she grew up  
like most of does but she grew up better than we all both could imagine,  
she was cherished

At first she hid her relationship with Martin but she forgot that their wedding  
picture was in the living room and every time I visited for Kezia I always  
saw the picture and there was a little girl that had her features and Martin's  
features as well and it was quite obvious that she was Martin's wife even  
without her opening her mouth to tell me of this I knew right away

She resolved to tell me when her second pregnancy pouted but I had  
known already, it pierced me truthfully speaking and I guess this is the  
feeling that Bella felt when she saw me with Martin yes she didn't want him  
anymore but when your ex upgrades his woman and you're at zero and  
unloved it will hurt even though you can't go back to that time worse Pinky  
had made way to my son first but still he had not known her to be Mom, he  
was used to Pee being his Mom and one thing I really wanted to ask her is  
if she is ever beaten the way I was but I never got the opportunity  
to.....they seemed to be in love with Martin more than I ever was with him  
As I went back home after visiting I looked around where I was living and  
the rug where I was sitting on and for the first time I thought to commit  
suicide, no matter how I tried to succeed nothing was changing, I try to be  
happy here but I am not happy

The next day I went out to sell but I couldn't I was just feeling low, I sat  
down to cry instead and give up on life and I asked God to let me die  
because I was useless even to my children yet to others wealth is handed  
to them on a silver platter

Not that I was jealous of Pepper owning a jeep and a boutique in her name  
but I wanted that also to be someone not to worry of tomorrow

I came to understand why some women turned to prostitution and If I could  
sell my body for my children I would have but at this point no one wants me  
because my face is decaying .....

Pee opened her handbag and took her handkerchief and wiped her tears away

Pee:(teary) If I could turn back the hands of time I could rewrite and undo some things

Detective:What happened, how did you come from being Oneday's friend to her ex husband's wife,did you always loved him and waited for the perfect opportunity to have him?

Pee:No I didn't secretly fancied him no

Detective:So what happened?

Pee:I was living tough at home with my stepmother so I ran away to ask One for a place to stay

Detective:Did One knew about your stepmother?

Pee:No I never told her about her

Detective:May I ask why you didn't tell her?

Pee:Because I felt i would just burden her with my issues

Detective:Okay did Martin knew?

Pee:Yes after I told him

Detective:Why were you free to tell Martin but felt that it was a burden to tell Oneday?

Pee:(stammered) I.....I

Detective:Did you tell him so that he could pity you and help you since you saw yourself at advantage surrounded by his riches?

Pee:No I told him so that he doesn't chase me out when I went to his house

Detective:Didn't it feel strange for a girl to leave with a man alone without his wife around didn't you have that conscience?

Pee:I always thought she would come back

Detective:Not following

Pee:At some point he wanted to change for her,he wanted to be a better man for her thus he told me that there won't be anything between us,he said I would be his daughter and Kezia's sister and I joined Oneday's novel group on whatsapp for Martin,every night after work I would read to him and he said I want to support her dream first so every time I would send her money if she was selling a book but it would be Martin who would've given me the money,he would give me extra more than she would've mentioned I don't know what changed probably he was rejected again after trying to get close to her then he turned to me

Detective:All this while living with him and you thought she was going to come back?

Pee:Yes

Detective:And he turned to you how,did he propose love to you and you said yes or?

Pee:No (looked down) He uhm.....

Detective:He what?

Pee:He raped me

Detective:This was due to happen but why didn't you report it?

Pee:Because.....

Detective:Speak

Pee:Because I then fell in love with him

Detective: What?, that's new how could you fall in love with someone who had just molested you?

Pee:At first I had planned to move out once he gives me my monthly pay but he started treating me nicely and he apologized that he never meant to forcefully come on me so that's how I bit by bit got used to him but it wasn't my intention to begin with and within a month it was too late to change my mind I was pregnant for him.....you mentioned someone Pinky

Detective:Yes did you notice any difference in the two people who visited Kezia?

Pee:No because on my first pregnant I always hid from Oneday well I thought it's Oneday and as soon as I gave birth Matt was disappointed he said I am overpopulating prostitute so without a break he got me pregnant again and it was a girl and the niceness and kindness went away from Matt he started doing his own things

Detective:Did he ever beat you?

Pee:No but he doesn't show me love,I am unloved,he said he was overprotective on One because she was beautiful and was scared to loose her that's why he never wanted her to go out and even though I got a car and a boutique I never enjoyed these things because I didn't have the love of my husband, I could go out and even if I come late he didn't care because he wasn't worried that he might loose me somehow I concluded that I am ugly and I admired couples who were always together for instance my friend Myan her husband loves her and shows her affection always something I don't of,we never get to go out together, we never have outings and there was a time he didn't sleep in the bedroom and when I traced him he was seeing One again

Detective:Seeing One again what do you mean?

Pee:I followed him and I saw them going to a motel together and they slept there and another time they went to China together as I had followed to the airport,outside I might seem like I have it all but inside I have no one too and I wished to go back to that time when I was just Pee who was

Oneday's friend

Detective: Well that was Pinky he was seeing at first it seemed that he didn't know it was her but when he knew he continued seeing her anyway

Pee: Now that you mention it I always felt that I was talking to two people because sometimes she would come looking really good and sometimes she was just plain, sometimes came driving, some times came on foot (envisioning) And ohhh she had a tattoo on her forearm and neck whereas the other one had a tattoo on her cleavage

Detective: Mmmh Okay

Pee: And I would like to help out on this case so that I can repay One for betraying her

Detective: How?

Pee: With something I heard and I have recordings

Detective: (tapped his fingers on the table) Ohhh.....

In Glen Lorne.....

Brad: (On the phone) Don't falter from this

Voice: I have questioned everyone now and.....

Brad: What do you mean you have questioned everyone?

Voice: simple as that I just did

Brad: And have you found her killer?

Voice: No all are in for one crime to the next but not for killing One i don't really know who killed her its a hardnut to crack

Brad: No you haven't to questioned everyone what about Matt?

Voice: I am going to question him but I don't think he would kill his ex wife

Brad: Its not only about his ex wife but him setting me up Queen has already confessed

Voice: I don't know if we can get a confession its difficult especially if we aren't sure he did it

Brad: He did it why wouldn't you be unsure huh?

Voice: Just saying.....listen I have to go we have court session

Brad: For who?

Voice: Dion for stealing Pinky and her Father being involved and his abusive nature towards his wife and daughter

Brad: Mmmh okay can I get Light and keep her

Voice: It would require you to talk to Oneday's Father who is the legitimate grandfather, Junior already has been taken away with his Father

Brad: Oneday's little brother?

Voice: Yes

Brad:Okay now question Matt please and send me the videos later

Voice:Shoo .....

At the station....

To heed to instruction the Detective got to second questioning for the day

Detective:Thank you for coming

Matt:Okay

Detective:Right let's get into this

Matt:(laughed) Is it necessary for me to do this though?

Detective:Yes it's necessary,so lets go straight into it .....so can you tell me how you met with Oneday?

Matt:It was back in the day in town on a day of demonstrations and I offered her a ride

Detective:Okay is it the day you started an affair?

Matt:I told her she was beautiful and asked for her number but she didn't have a phone

Detective: What happened next?

Matt:She said if it is meant to be then we will meet again

Detective:Okay and you met at your house as she came to work as a maid?

Matt:Yes

Detective:And you began having an affair and eventually you married her?

Matt:Yes

Detective:The what happened?

Matt:Then came the problems (sighed) I really loved her but I don't know what went wrong, she used to be this girl I loved and I dotted on her so much but it changed

Detective:Who changed,you or she did?

Matt:I guess we both changed

Detective:When did the abuse start?

Matt:Abuse?

Detective: Yes abuse,did she wrong you or?

Matt:Uhm I didn't abuse her we just had problems that started with misunderstandings just as all couples have problems you know

Detective: I want to know why you would beat her?

Matt:Because (tried to recall) because.....

Detective:Because of what?,don't tell me you battered your wife for no reason?

Matt:No

Detective:So.....you do admit to ever beating her don't you?

Matt: On one or two occasions

Detective: On those occasions what would be the reason or reasons for your provocative anger towards your wife that you'd beat her?

Matt: There are plenty of reasons

Detective: Such as let me hear of those reasons?.....and if I may ask did you ever discipline Bella the same way?

Matt: You're suppose to ask what's in the diary Detective

Detective: This is in the diary now speak

Matt: No I didn't punish Bella

Detective: So why Oneday?

Matt: Because I felt like I was living with a kid, when I told her to do something, she did her own things and the only way to be understood was to discipline her

Detective: How about you not permitting her to do some things?

Matt: When did I?

Detective: No smartphone, no going out, the list is endless and when you beat her after that how would you feel?

Matt: What do you mean?

Detective: Did you feel better after that?

Matt: No, I regretted it afterwards

Detective: Did she share with you how her life back at home was?

Matt: Yes, partly of it

Detective: And what do you have to say about it?

Matt: I don't understand

Detective: Can we safely say you're the advanced image of her abusive Dad

Matt: What?, no

Detective: Have you ever beaten her to the point of near death or till she was admitted in the hospital?

Matt looked down and looked at the officer trying to understand what exactly he was doing

Matt: No

Detective: Why are you lying?

Matt: How do you know I am lying were you there?

Detective: No but Oneday was there and she wrote it down

Matt: So what?, are you going to believe lies, dead man tell no tales

Detective: I understand that, let me reshuffle my questions

Matt: That's better

Detective: Do you know Pinky?

Matt:Yes

Detective:What's your relationship with her?

Matt:Did she write about that!?

Detective:(reading) When the divorce papers were already signed and my son asking me about the car I knew that Pinky had been replacing me.....(locked his hands and looked at Matt) So you heard tell me what this is about?

Matt:I don't know maybe I couldn't figure out the difference

Detective:Why are you lying?

Matt:Me lying?

Detective:Yes,don't you find it funny that Oneday who was living in Mbare came to see her son driving a car,where did she find the car when she was living in such a place?

Matt:That I don't know

Detective:Did you sleep with Pinky?

Matt:(angrily stood up and kicked the chair) Where are you getting this?

Detective:(calmly) Sit down we are not done yet, the words I don't care about you anymore even if you refuse me,just suffer because I am having the best of both world's what did you mean when you told Oneday this,did you mean you were enjoying both sisters?

Matt walked to the detective and held his collar

Matt:(pissed off) Who are you now working for huh?

In Leeds UK.....

One fixed Iris's mittens and her held as they stepped out of the car and followed Don in the hospital

They stepped in the elevator and Iris held on tightly to her Mom

Iris:I feel dizzy Mom

One:Hey Iris wakuzonyanya you make it seem as if Ku Zimbabwe hakuna ma elevator kutimakisa

Don: (laughed) Siyai mwana mai Iris

One:She is too much

Don:(stepped out of the elevator) It's on a special request as they don't usually allow kids in but we are permitted for today

One:Okay luckily cancer isn't contagious

Don:Buy hereditary

One:Hey stop saying unlucky things

Don: Don't worry you won't have it

One:(laughed) Me not you

Don: I am more of my Father's son the genes of my Mom are a few

One:Did you count them?

Don:Hahaha

One fixed her scarf as she exhaled and it's as if she was breathing out cold smoke, feeling kinda shaky though the hospital was nicely ventilated she guessed she wasn't used yet

They walked in the room and a woman on hospital bed with a pale skin caught her eye,she let go of Iris's hand as she walked over

She looked exactly like her Mom and One found herself shedding tears thinking it's her Mom's incarnate or something

The woman with a dry skin and lazily half opened eyes and a bald head looked at her and touched her hand

Her:I am glad you're here my daughter

One:(slouched and kissed both her cheeks) I love you

Her:(moved her hand over her face and wiped her tears off) I love you too and I am glad you're here

One:Thank you

Her:(faintly) You're as beautiful as Daisy but what happened to your face?do you have skin cancer?

One:(heart thudded) I hope not but they said it's vitiligo

Her:Okay it will be well ,I thought you had a twinny?

One:Yes but.....

Her:It's okay let's take care of you the one who is here

One:Thank you

Her:My wages I worked for you will get them ,I should've helped Daisy but.....

One:Don't worry and I really thank you

Her:Let me see my grandchild

One:(turned back) Iris come

Iris:(stepped forward)Yes Mom

One:Say hello to Gogo

Iris:Hello Granny

Her:My God such a cute girl today I am so happy.....so I heard you two weren't feeling well?

One:Change of environment I guess .....I wrote my books in hopes of reaching to you some day as I heard by Mom but it wasn't successful though our meeting today came through another one

Dom:(drew closer) Yes Mom she thought if her books sells maybe hopefully it was going to get across to you in someway

Her:Ohhh child that's good but God has his way

One:So I see

Her:Sit we have to catch up from the time you were young up until you're a Mom

One:(looked at Don who shrugged) Okay

Don:(looked at his ringing phone) let me answer this.....

One:Okay

Don walked out unfamiliar with the number he slide the green button picking up

Don:Hello who is this?

Voice:Uhm you will not know me but I would like to ask you something?

Don:Okay but where did you get this number?

Voice:As I was going through facebook on a picture once put up on my wall I saw your comment and I got interested and followed up on your profile which led me to your Instagram account and I came a across a recent picture you put up

Don:Okay

Voice:That picture you had a certain lady and a child

Don:Okay

Voice:Where are they?

Don:Firstly who are you?

\*

The Diary

Insert 176

At Matt's place.....

Matt entered his living room and found Summer and Riley busy with their dolls,he passed them going to his bedroom where he saw Pee napping

He looked at her and looked at the pillow thinking of the worst but he let go of his motive and he looked back at her again this time his eyes got caught up looking at her phone that she slept holding onto

He squatted and stretched his hand to her and bit by bit tried to take her away

Pee:(woke up and tightly clutched to her phone) What are you doing?

Matt:(stood up) Nothing (slightly cleared his throat) How can you sleep holding your phone?

Pee:(sat up) I was lightly dozing not fully asleep

Matt:Still

Pee:So why are you back in this afternoon?

Matt:(looking at her phone) nothing.....I came to get some papers, I am going out immediately

He walked out but he didn't have anything he was holding

Pee:Why is he acting suspicious and strange?

She shrugged and laid back again,placing her phone underneath the pillow and she closed her eyes

In Brad's car.....

Brad:(on the phone) Okay take good care of her to come back I think she will need convincing let me work on myself first,towards change

Voice:Alright

Brad:I want to ask you for a favor please please

Voice:Okay go on ahead

Brad:This might sound weird

Voice:Don't worry, shoot.....

Brad:I am asking for you to make sure she keeps away from man until it's time

Voice:(laughed) I will surely try

Brad:Okay bye

Brad dropped the call, heaved a sigh and smiled scratching his beard, Thinking of something else he dialled another number

Brad:Hello

Detective: Yes MK

Brad: How did it go?

Detective: Questioned him

Brad:Okay so did you make an arrest?

Detective:Not yet

Brad:Why?

Detective:Had a break going for court

Brad:Okay send me the videos recorded so far

Detective:Okay what do you intend to do with the videos

Brad:Let me see them first they have to be revised, you compressed them right?

Detective:Yes I did

Brad:So I am waiting for them

Detective:Sending right away

Brad hung up and went online and in no time videos came pouring in and one by one he downloaded them

Noticing something Brad called again

Brad: You said you held seven questioning sessions so far, how come you sent only five videos?, send the remaining two

Detective: Okay had sent them randomly so I didn't notice let me send the other two

Brad: Okay

He dropped the call and watched the first five sent while waiting for the detective to send the remaining ones

Time flew as he was seated in his car not in motion just watching the videos and he was already on the fourth and he wondered why the Detective had not yet sent the other two videos so he sent him a message

Brad: Offline mmmh.....

He opted to call him instead and it rang unanswered for some time but was picked up on the third ring

Brad: I am tired of calling seriously what is going on with the other two videos huh?

Detective: Sorry I got caught up with work

Brad: Send the videos now Detective and concentrate on your work, I am not going to ask again

Detective: Okay I am sending

This time around he heeded to instruction and he sent the two videos that Bradley downloaded right away and focused on those two than the other ones

Brad: There is nothing said of importance said here

He exited the video player and called again this time really annoyed

Brad: Matt's questioning was it over like that?

Detective: Why don't you just come in person to the station and we can talk

Brad: No I don't want to show my face there just answer me....will you call Matt again for questioning?

Detective: What else am I suppose to ask him and you heard him asking who I am now working for, so I didn't want to make it obvious to him and if I am to summon him again he will definitely know that something is up and he will trace my movements

Brad: You're working for me aren't you?

Detective: Yes but Matt has been quite helpful especially in locating some of the suspects to their addresses

Brad: So what are you saying here?

Detective: Without him this investigation wouldn't have been successful so

please cut him a slack I mean One wrote her diary without addresses of these people we are questioning and though you're paying me you wouldn't have been able to find addresses of all these people but Martin knows because he was married to Oneday,they had a relationship for some time than what you had with her

Brad:What does me having a relationship with One have to do with this investigation and are you literary saying you won't question Martin again?

Detective:Maybe when I am fone with the others and compel info to come up with the person who had a real motive to kill One maybe then I will question him again

Brad:How many times did I tell you that this isn't only about Oneday's murder bit about me mxm tell me when you're free so we can meet it's obvious that you're not understanding me too

Detective:Okay fine I will

He ended the call furious but resumed to watching the remaining video

Brad:Shit.....no wonder he was exempting these videos

He started the car and joined the road.....

At Brad's Father's.....

Myan:Please do your job properly I don't like what you did.....you just went out without saying anything and I waited for you but I ended up cooking as you came late

Mella:An emergency that rose that I was embarrassed to ask you on the first day to go back home but I am very sorry I will not repeat what I did ever again

Myan:So you thought going out without saying anything is the solution?

Mella:No but I just said I am sorry I am going through a tough time but I will diligently do my work

Myan:Just because you know Aunty Yemu doesn't give you the right to do whatever you want

Mella:I will keep that in mind

Myan:Good there are plates in the sink that need to be cleaned,curtains and clothes to be washed and Dawn to be helped out with reading all of that waiting for you and it should be done so get to it right away

Mella:Okay on it boss lady

Myan:Good then

Myan walked out and Mella looked at her walking out and she remembered that one time in life she was at that position but the wheel of life shifted not

in her favor this time around and she had to endure but coming out she didn't know if fortune would favor her twice

Mella:Where exactly did I go wrong? (sighed looking at the plates piled up the sink) eer better get to work

She started on the dishes as she hummed to a song to make her time worthwhile

Myan went in the living room and sat with her legs folded while she filed her nails,

Brad's Father shook his head as he had been listening to his makoti giving Mella instructions while in his bedroom and he commented to himself that she indeed was a handful

Myan:Mella

Mella:Yes

She quickly left what she was doing and ran to Myan

Myan:Cook that pap and meat quickly my husband is coming he likes that

Mella:Okay Ma'am

She walked back to the kitchen grumbling and complaining to herself but then again she needed the money so she had to oblige and say yes to everything

Myan stopped what she was doing and looked at the car driving in

Myan:Today it will rain cats and dogs....you visiting us

Brad:How are you Dawn's Mom

Myan:I am fine (looked at him up and down) came alone?

Brad:Yes were you expecting me to come with someone else?

Myan:What of that your wife who disappeared after saying you're sleeping with Iris's guardian

Brad:(ignored) Can I please enter you're blocking the entrance?

Myan:(moving aside) sorry about that

Brad entered and his Dad upon hearing his voice came out from his bedroom

Dad:(embraced him) You exist?

Brad:I still am,even you with gray hair is still existing....(both laughed) how are you Dad?

Dad:(sitting) I am fine thank you,how's Iris I miss her?

Brad:She is fine she talks about you too

Dad:(laughed) Gosh that kid asks a lot of questions,is she now in school?

Brad:Yes

Dad:When are we going to see this your house where you're living?

Brad:I will come and take you just that now I am busy

Myan:What can I offer you?

Brad:Nothing I am fine but I want you to do something for me instead

Myan:Okay what is it?

Brad:(stood up) can we talk outside.....Dad excuse us

Dad:It's fine

Myan followed Bradley outside

Myan:So what is it?

Brad:Uhm can you please call Mrs Sande here,you two are friends aren't you?

Myan:Yes we are but why should I call her for you,reason being?

Brad:It's a favor I am asking of you if you tell her that I want to see her and her husband is there she might get in trouble I want you to act as if you want to talk to her about something and bring her over

Myan:Okay but you haven't told me yet of why you want to see her?

Brad:(thoughtful) Eeer.....it concerns Kezia,Oneday's son there is something I have to verify

Myan:I never liked that Oneday and I don't know why I should do this

Brad:You're not doing this for her but for me and Kezia

Myan:Okay then I will call her but it's already dark hopefully her husband isn't in

She walked out of the gate as Brad watched her going out thinking to himself that she was such a drama queen

In Brad's car.....

Pee:(approached Brad's car) I heard from Myan that you want to see me instead

Brad:Yes and I waited for some time

Pee:I had gone to school to collect Yemi and Kezia then ran some errands,cooking also yoh the list is endless

Brad:(checked time) Uhm okay can we talk privately

Pee:May I know what this is about first before we go ahead?

Brad:It's about Oneday's investigation

Pee:Ohhh Okay then.....

She got in the car and he joined the road

Brad:Will your husband not look for you,it's now dark?

Pee:No he doesn't care if I am out late

Brad:Really?

Pee:Yes

Brad:How is Kezia doing by the way?

Pee:He is fine only misses his Mommy

Brad:Okay.....I hope you have your phone with you

Pee:Yes but why?

Brad:You know who I am don't you?

Pee:Scar's brother

Brad:Yes but also Iris's Father,I was away for some time but One and I were in a relationship

Pee:Okay yes I know she had another man

Brad:(stopped the car by the side of the road) You might be in danger because of the recordings that you have in your phone

Pee:The recordings?

Brad:Yes

Pee:How did you know about that?

Brad:Because I am in charge of the investigation and all the questioning are being captured as videos though none of the people who were questioned knew about this

Pee:Ohhh okay was there like a hidden camera in that Detective's office?

Brad:Yes and don't tell anyone about this

Pee:I won't so what do you want from me?

Brad:The recordings you said you have recorded something that might help with this case

Pee:Yes and it might help you as well if you're the man that One was seeing

Brad:Okay so I need you to send me the recordings

Pee:Right now?

Brad:Yes and if possible delete them after sending to me because you might be asked of those recordings

Pee:Ohhh I think that's the reason Matt wanted to take my phone

Brad:Okay he must've heard from the Detective

Pee:Why would the detective report to Matt if he is working for you?

Brad:He is Matt's man that I managed to convince with money but seems in some way he is still loyal to him

Pee:Matt's man.....mmh I think this detective is in it also

Brad:So you need to give me the recordings and if possible find somewhere to go,excuse yourself for the time being

Pee:I don't think Matt will get to that extent of killing someone

Brad:Really?

Pee:Yes he just threatens and even revenges but killing no,he won't do that

Brad:He is your husband what can you say?,you're blinded by love of course

Pee:Yes but there is an extent that you'd know a person,I believe you can say the same for One

Brad:Yes

Pee:Unfortunately I don't have the recordings with me here

Brad:What do you mean,aren't they in your phone?

Pee:Matt goes through my phone sometimes so I couldn't risk myself keeping such in my phone

Brad:So where are the recordings?

Pee:In a memory card at my uncle's place but he doesn't even know about it, I kept it safe there

Brad:Ohhh where is this your Uncle's place

Pee:My uncle is your sister's husband though they didn't wed

Brad:Who,Martha?

Pee:Yes

Brad:Yoh so where do they live I need those recordings today?

Pee:(laughed) You don't know where your sister live?

Brad:I have been busy since I came here that I didn't have time to visit anyone

Pee:Okay they're in Main-way if you don't mind driving there I will direct you or maybe we can do this tomorrow

Brad:No Matt might beat us at our game

Pee:I love him and I want you to spa.....

Brad:He needs to test prison too otherwise he will continue ruining lives,I am sorry to say this but put aside your love for now

Leeds UK.....

The door went ding dong.ding dong for some time as relatives came and go seeing One and she admitted that they were quite a welcoming hospitable clan as she was already receiving gifts from most of them

Don:(opened the door) Rhyme come in

Rhyme:Thank you (baby kissed him) I came with Nortel

Don: It's fine Nortel come in

Nortel:(handed over a bottle) I have brought some champagne

Don: Thank you come in

They walked in and their eyes met with One who was setting the table helping Don out as they had prepared dinner

Rhyme: Hello, who do we have here?

She played with Iris's cheeks as she passed who was busy with cartoons on uncle's iPad

Don: That's my niece Iris

Rhyme: Hello Iris

Iris: (shyly) Hello

Don: (moved to the dining area) Come this side we were about to dish up

Rhyme and Nortel walked to the dining and they exchanged handshakes with One

Don: One this is my fiancée Rhyme and her brother Nortel and guys this is my sister

One: Nice to meet you

"Likewise" they both said drawing chairs to sit

One: I didn't know you were engaged

Don: We were supposed to be married actually but the Brett issue gave her mixed feelings so we postponed the wedding until she is okay

Rhyme: Yes your brother is so secretive he never told me he has a child

One: Ohhh on his behalf I am sorry

Rhyme: I forgive him to you to him not yet

They all broke out in laughter and One saw Nortel looking at her that she blushed and looked down

Don: So let's eat, Iris love come here let's eat

Iris: Okay Uncle

Rhyme: (to One) Champagne.....

One: Uhm I don't drink

Rhyme: A little bit won't hurt, it will keep you warm also

One: It's fine maybe next time when I am too happy

Rhyme: Ookay

Nortel: So Donovan you never told us that you had a beautiful sister like her?

Don: Now you know Nortel

Nortel: Mademoiselle you're gorgeous

Don: Indeed only here for some time

Nortel: (smiled) That's great hope to see you for that some time I am a parent too, single parent

One: Okay that's good

Don: She is married

Nortel: She is?

One:(surprised) I am??

Don:Yes her husband just sent her dowry

\*

The Diary

Insert 177

In Court.....

When Dion thought of the bugs in the cell her skin crawled,the worst part was the mosquitoes,they ate her alive like they had teeth,if they had bigger bodies she swore she could have been swallowed because they were too many and their sound was annoying enough to turn her into a retard and she wanted it to quickly end,she knew that such a time was going to come so she took it in good faith

Dion:(sighed looking at the audience before her and began narrating) This is my account..... back in the day I had a boyfriend they called him Mtungwa and I was so in love with him,I loved him wholeheartedly and I believed he too returned his love for me and there was nothing good as that,we had made promises to each other,he was going to marry me and in good time we exchanged nhumbi (clothes) before our relatives and in no time he paid lobola for me and later on we started planning for our wedding and things couldn't be more wonderful than this,I was happy,my family was happy for me but I fell pregnant before we could say I do,I told Mtungwa about this and he said it doesn't change anything we will still progress with our plans,Mtungwa was working in the mines and had a good monthly wages and that made every girl want him just because of his money and materialistic possessions.....he bought the house that I am living in now,it was suppose to have been our family home,where we were going to raise our family but before we could get married a girl came to my parent's home looking for Mtungwa coming from the same rural areas that Mtungwa grew up in and his people still lived there,i knew their rural homestead as I had been there for introductions as the makoti,now back to this girl she was asked who she was and she said she was Mtungwa's girlfriend,I was shocked with this and we called Mtungwa as the girl was saying all sorts of things,we didn't tell him about this but he notified that he was coming on a weekend,the girl went by the name Daisy and she returned to her place she was staying and to my surprise Mtungwa didn't come weekend as he had promised instead went to see Daisy I don't know how they got in touch but Daisy told him she was pregnant and he became hostile to me and our wedding plans which were halted because Daisy's Aunty visited Mtungwa's people and word travelled and reached us and all families were

called, Daisy was labelled a homewrecker since I was traditionally married to Mtungwa which means I was his wife what was left was to wed and live together, so the decision that was made was that Daisy goes back to her home but then she revealed that she was pregnant and had no means of raising the baby, she was shunned by her Mom the only parent she was left with who later on died of heart problems, nobody supported her from her family to mine, to Mtungwa's family, I still wanted my husband so we agreed that Mtungwa rent her a place of which he did and we commenced on our wedding plans but everything changed, Mtungwa seemed to have lost affection towards me and he gave excuses for visiting me and I pushed my parents so that they let me live with him even without the white wedding they had put as a boundary over him that he will take me only after we wed, we went to his home in Avondale that he had bought for me, for us and to all our surprise we found Daisy already living there, we chased her out and Mtungwa came that very day from his work and openly told everyone that he loved Daisy more than me (looked down) and our wedding was called off and Mtungwa started living with Daisy so her days and my days to be put to bed were almost the same so I conspired with a Doctor when I gave birth to a stillborn and I couldn't let Daisy win on everything, she was said to be carrying twins so after giving birth to one on the second one she was induced and we took her baby replacing her with mine who had died and thus she believed that her second baby didn't make it

Prosecutor: Mtungwa was in it too?

Dion: Yes he was in too

Prosecutor: How come and why would he do such a thing to the one he loved?

Dion: Because he had hurt me and he would come to me sometimes though he said he loved Daisy so I told him he won't just use me and at the end of the day return to Daisy

Prosecutor: Did he know you were going to give birth to a stillborn?

Dion: We were told on my last checkup by the Doctor he said he couldn't hear the baby's movements neither could he hear his heartbeat so that's how we came to devise about this

Prosecutor: What about Daisy didn't she know?

Dion: She came to know later on in life but she couldn't do anything about it, everyone was against her and Mtungwa the one she loved was in it too

Prosecutor: And she decided to never say anything?

Dion:Yes because the child was already acquainted to me,she knew me as her mother even if she wanted to tell people she had no proof of this and even if they believed her word of mouth it means that she was going to separate from Mtungwa and she couldn't because she had nowhere to go or had survival means so she watched me mother her baby

Prosecutor:That's taking law into your hands,stealing a baby,keeping her as your own,tipping off a Doctor,a recording of your confession was anonymously sent in and a letter also that we presented as evidence against you and you were charged with first degree murder of your rivalry because of Mtungwa and despite that you were drunk on the recording all evidence that is word of mouth points to you as guilty (looked at the judge) Your Honor with all that said I rest my case,over to you

Judge:There is nothing more to add throughout the three court's processions we found Dion Mhizha guilty of all the listed crimes and is sentenced to 15 years imprisonment years may increase or decrease according to your performance,this case was long overdue and bail out is denied..... this court is adjourned

Guard:All rise

Everyone stood on their feet and Brad walked to Dion before she could be taken away

Officer: No contact with prisoner please

Brad:Just one second (to Dion) Ma'am I believe Light has no one to take care of right now

Dion:Her Grandfather will take her if One doesn't care I mentioned it that she isn't Pinky but the court denied it and wanted me to produce evidence of which I didn't have but that gut feeling told me that it's not Pinky

Brad:Okay but Oneday's Father is locked up too and his case is to go for a hearing so I was where is she right now?

Dion:At a neighbor's but One should take care of her sister's daughter

Brad:Okay let me have your word to go and take her at this neighbor's house for consent I will ask her grandfather to sign her over to me as her guardian

Dion:Of course

Officer:That's enough we have to go

Handcuffs were put on her hands and was led to the police car while Brad approached another Officer.....

At Matt's place.....

Coming from somewhere Matt went straight into the kitchen and had a glass of water to quench his parched throat

Matt:(diluting juice and shook it well) Yemi.....

Yemi:Yes Daddy

She came in running and Kezia also followed after hearing their Father's voice

Kezia:Afternoon Dad

Matt>Hello my boy

Yemi:Afternoon Dad

Matt>Hello Yemi (brought out his wallet from his pocket) Kezia go to the tuckshop and buy snacks

Kezia:Thank you Daddy

Yemi:Let's go together Kezia

Matt:No let him go alone so that he can quickly come back okay

Yemi:Okay

Kezia walked out and Matt drew a chair for him and Yemi and they sat

Matt:Where is Mommy Pee?

Yemi:She is at her friend's house

Matt:Dawn's Mom?

Yemi:Yes

Matt:Okay how was school?

Yemi:It was alright Daddy

Matt:Good do you miss Mommy?

Yemi:Yes I do

Matt:(passed her a cup of juice) Drink .....the last time you visited Mommy what did she say?

Yemi:(sipped the juice) She said listen to Daddy and do good also in school

Matt:Okay I went to see Mommy today

Yemi:Okay what did she say?

Matt:I didn't get to see her

Yemi:Why?

Matt:Because she already had a visitor seeing her

Yemi:(finished her juice) Who was that Daddy?

Matt: A man who portrayed to be your uncle and I overheard some disturbing things

Yemi:What Daddy?

Kezia interrupted them as he stood by the door with packet of sweets and snacks

Kezia:Come Yemi,we will give some to Riley and Summer

Matt:Where are they?

Kezia:Backyard playing

Matt:Okay you go too and play

Both:Okay Daddy

The two ran out together and Matt stood up taking the cup that Yemi had drunk from and he rinsed and dried it then placed it back in the cupboard

Checking the time he walked to his car and got in about to go out but stopped thoughtful for a moment

Matt:(calling out) Kezia,Yemi,Summer Riley all of you come here

All of them came running to their Daddy

Matt:Look at the mess you made here pick up all these papers as a matter of fact sweep this place Kezia grab the brooms and exchange sweeping

Kezia:Okay Daddy

He ran inside and collected sweeping brooms Matt drove out satisfied leaving them sweeping up to the gate

Leeds UK.....

Don gave the last of his speech before he went on to stand beside One who held his hand and they both sniffled seeing the coffin being lowered to the ground and after that the crowd dispersed in the different directions

One:I can't believe she is gone already

Don:Yeah it's like she was waiting for you to come and after seeing your face (dropped tears) she then.....

One:I am sorry Don and to me it feels like I am reliving this day all over again,I have lost two mothers

Dom:I knew this day was coming but I never knew it was going to be soon and it took me by surprise ,I wasn't prepared.....

One:We are never prepared

They sobbed for a while and as for One her head was spinning and couldn't see clearly and wasn't able to differentiate hallucinating and normalcy as everything went in circles

One:Don I want to (held her mouth).....

Don:Use that hurry

One walked to a nearby flowerpot where she squatted and vomited

Don:Gosh why were you drinking?

One:(stood up and wiped her mouth) Just once this affected me and I had to clear my thoughts so much is happening in a short space of time and.....

She closed her eyes as everything became whoosh and all she could see was darkness that swept her off her feet and she found herself in Don's arms

Don:Don't ever drink you can't handle it

Before she could say anything she passed out and Don took her to the car where Rhyme was waiting talking to someone

Rhyme:What happened?

Don:You made her drink

Rhyme:So?

Don:She was vomiting and now this

Rhyme:Let me take care of her but I don't think it's the drink

Don:Then what?

Rhyme:Don't you find it strange that she has been vomiting from the food she ate to everything we should take her to the hospital

Don:Okay let's do so it might be something serious

They got her in the car and joined the road.....

At Matt's place.....

Pee and Myan entered to find the kids gathered around in confusion,she ran over to understand what was going on

Pee:Kezia what's going on here?

Kezia:Its Yemi

Pee:(looked at Yemi's bloody blouse) Yemi what is going on with you?

She couldn't answer but vomited out some stuff mixed with blood

Pee:(shook her) Yemi what is it?

Myan:Guys what happened here?

Summer:She started saying her stomach aches and.....

Riley: And started vomiting

Myan:What were you guys doing?

Summer:Combing our doll's hair

Myan:Weren't you playing house and cooking flowers?

Summer:(shook her head) No

Myan:(too Pee) There are no dangerous flowers here right?

Pee:No there aren't the ones at the back dried out we got rid of them

Myan:(held Yemi) We need to take her to the hospital.....are you sure you guys didn't eat anything?

Kezia:We ate lollipops and jiggies

Myan:Nothing else?

Kezia:No,Aunty had asked us to eat food but we didn't because we wanted to play

Myan:So you didn't eat the food Mommy cooked only lollipops and snacks

Riley:(nodded) Yes

Pee:(panicking) Myan look

They looked at Yemi you had some foamy stuff on her mouth and was rolling her eyes while kicking

Myan:Call her Father we need to get her to the hospital

Pee:My car went for servicing (quickly dialled) Pick up Martin please pick up,Myan he isn't picking up

Myan:If it doesn't go through we can call Scar

Riley:(held her Mom's dress) Mommy

Pee:Wait Riley I am trying to call Daddy

Riley:Mommy.....

Pee:(angrily) What Riley this isn't the time for your nagging

Riley:Wanted to tell you that Daddy was here

Pee:(removed her phone from her ear) He was here when?,Kezia was Daddy here?

Kezia:Yes he gave us money for snacks

Pee:Nothing more?

Myan:(holding Yemi in her arms) Pee I think Yemi is.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 178

At the hospital.....

One woke up and in confusion she sat up,her eyes darted all over the room surveying and she realized she was in the hospital, thinking about Iris she panicked

One:(jumped out of bed) My baby.....

She walked towards the door and as she was about to open it was opened from outside instead

One: What happened here?

Rhyme:I see that you're awake now (held her hand) come you need to sit

One:(looked at her from top to bottom) Wait a minute you're a nurse?

Rhyme:(smiled) Yes I am

One:So what am I doing here?

Rhyme: (taking her temperature) So you don't remember anything don't you?

One:No I don't what happened?

Rhyme:You fainted

One:Fainted how?

Rhyme: (laughed) Fainted the way people faint the way you know

One:Okay (holding her head) aargh.....

Rhyme:Headache?

One:Yes

Rhyme:That will be hangover

One:Okay.....uhm my baby?

Rhyme:He or she will be fine but for now you don't have to drink and the first semester will be kinda hard as you will experience more of morning sicknesses but in the second you will be alright and used,I guess you know what I am talking about since you have mothered two kids and all of this isn't new to you

One:(confused) What are you talking about?

Rhyme:Congratulations you're expecting

One:(more confused) Expecting what exactly?

Rhyme:Hey come on Mommy you're expecting a baby,you're pregnant

One:(closed her eyes) Ahhh come on don't tell me I am pregnant

Rhyme:I just told you and I can repeat it if you didn't hear clearly

One:I don't want to be pregnant why am I pregnant how am I pregnant?

Rhyme:Well you had unprotected sex that's how

One:Shit Bradley I didn't take the morning after pill (took the pillow) Why every time you have to give me babies huh aaargh?

Rhyme:(laughed) So a guy by the name Bradley is the Daddy is he the one that Don was talking about him sending your dowry

One:He is crazy he doesn't even know that I am here Rhyme:What do you think it will be a boy or a girl?

One:(threw herself on the bed) Why Bradley?,why childbirth is not gimmicks

Rhyme:What are you really afraid of?

One:Three children for him it will bound us

Rhyme:Three how I thought you said the first one is with his Father then

Iris is Bradley's child and another one you're carrying

One:Iris had a twin she died

Rhyme:Ohhh really?

One:Yes and speaking of which where is Iris?

Rhyme:Sorry for the loss of Iris's twin and Iris is with her uncle and they went to sort out her papers so she can start going to school and you will be needed there so now I believe you have rested enough so we might as well go and join them,embrace this baby better the Father is there

One:I am not going back to him

Rhyme:Why?

One:He is a married man and I was a side chick again

Rhyme:What do you mean again?

One:It means man only see a side chick in me not a wife so I am done with man

Rhyme:Mmmh.....

In Glen Lorne.....

Brad:(opened the door) This is your room that you will use alright?

Light:Alright uhm what do I call you?

Brad:You can call me uncle

Light:Or Daddy

Brad:Whichever way you want

Light:But where is Mom?

Brad:She travelled

Light:So she went with my sister Iris?

Brad:Yes

Light:When will she come back?

Brad:I don't know

Light:Or are we going to join them?

Brad:I will see what I can see

Light:Okay

Brad:For now we will ask Aunty Yemurai if she can help out with you

Light:Who is Aunty Yemu?

Brad:She is my sister

Light:Okay

Brad:So we will change you from the school you're going to a nearby school

Light:Okay what about Gogo where is she?

Brad:I will tell you all about it later okay,now come and eat

Light followed Brad behind and she sat to pizza that was warmed up in the microwave

Brad:Me and cooking are opposites so better have this okay

Light:I like pizza

Brad:Great (sat down with his phone in hand and typed) How is my wife that side?

He texted and the message wasn't replied so he opted to call but the phone rang unanswered and it got him worried,a knock on the door interrupted him so he put his phone away and walked to the door

Brad:(opened the door) Xavier.....

Xavier:Yes boss can I talk to you

Brad:It's fine come in

He walked in and they went to sit on the couch

Brad:(looking over to the dining room) She is Light the one I talked to you about

Xavier:Okay so the grandfather permitted?

Brad:Yes but now there aren't papers her legal guardian is Oneday but it seems she won't come back anytime soon

Xavier:I an sorry I know how you feel

Brad:I have to finish off my issues first maybe I will follow her

Xavier:Okay that would be a good idea

Brad:Yes so you said you want to talk?

Xavier:Yes it's about Iris's Mom's friend

Brad:Who?

Xavier:Her friend Jasmine

Brad:Jasmine (trying to recall) I can't seem to remember her who is she?

Xavier:You know her ,the one that Iris's Mom gave a car that day

Brad: Ohhh so what happened,what about her do you want to talk about?

Xavier:Yes one day she came here looking for Iris's Mom

Brad:Okay is there any problem?

Xavier:Yes she told me that she is pregnant

Brad:Pregnant why would she tell you that?

Xavier:(looked down) Uhm she and I saw each other some time

Brad:Enough to get her pregnant Xavier?

Xavier:Yeah she found out today

Brad:Mmmh okay so what's the problem here?

Xavier:The problem is I am not Harare based and she doesn't want to go and live in Marondera

Brad:Okay so what were you thinking?

Xavier:I was thinking if it's okay for her to join me at the cottage

Brad:Why not since you have your own things there

Xavier:Okay thank you very much Boss

Brad:So she arikutizira here (eloping)?

Xavier:Yes seems so

Brad:(laughed) Man you're fast you too had already.....

Xavier:I know it just happened

Brad:Okay it's up to you that side at the cottage

Xavier:I can't thank you enough

Brad:You're welcome

Light:(calling from the dining) Daddy can I have more pizza

Brad:It's fine you can take

Xavier:(stood up) MK thank you

He walked out and Brad took his ringing phone to answer it

Brad:Yes Detective

Him:To bring that detective down along with Martin you will need a confession because it won't be easy to make an arrest

Brad:I need to first find Imrah whom they used in Afghanistan and he can testify against them

Him:He won't accept that knowing he too will go down Brad: Ordinarily he won't accept

Him: So what have you planned?

Brad:To bribe him

At Matt's place .....

Pee came from the hospital and it was night already and she started on cooking before she could start making funeral arrangements,had to wait for the right people

Kezia:(entered) I don't like fish Aunty

Pee:(putting a pot of cooking oil on the stove) You can eat eggs or sour milk

Kezia:Okay

He walked out and Pee stopped preparing her fish for a moment being thoughtful

Pee:Can't believe she is gone.....was already used to her like she was my own daughter

The gate opened and she heard a car driving in and she knew who it was,she quickly wiped her tears

"Daddy" she heard all the kids running to him as he came in

Matt:How are you guys

Riley: Daddy Yemi she .....she

Matt:She what?

Summer:Mom said she is gone

Matt:Gone to where?

Kezia:To where Mom went to in heaven

Matt didn't wait for full explanations from the kids so he walked in the kitchen

Pee:Evening

Matt:(opened the fridge) Good evening

Silence

Pee:I was calling you but you were ignoring my calls why?

Matt:Because I wasn't ready to hear your nagging

Pee:Like I nag

Matt:Well you do.....what is this I am hearing about Yemi?

Pee:She passed on

Matt:Passed on what do you mean?

Pee:(teary) She is dead

Matt:What happened?

Pee:I don't know we are yet to find out through post mortem

Matt:Ohhh but she wasn't sick so?

Pee:Tell me you don't know anything about this

Matt:What do you mean?

Pee:She looked like she was poisoned

Matt:God don't tell me you poisoned her Pepper?

Pee:Me?

Matt:Yes aren't you the one who would be with the children here?

Pee:No Kezia's Dad you're wrong if you want to put the blame on me this time it won't work because the kids said you came in here in the afternoon,Kezia even said he went to the tuckshop leaving you talking to Yemi

Matt:I was never here in the afternoon Pee

Pee:You were here

Matt:No I wasn't here

Pee:Liar you were here and you're denying it so are you saying your children are lying

Matt:Of course they're how can you believe kids .....they must be mistaken or something

Pee:Mistaken no I now know my kids Kezia's Dad and I believe when they say they're telling the truth they will be telling the truth

Matt:Enough with that Pee so what's going to happen with Yemi

Pee:I am nothing but a makoti you're the Father you see to it

Matt:Didn't you call her uncle?

Pee:I did and he said he will come tomorrow

Matt:He should be the one to arrange not me I did enough by raising her

Pee:What?

Matt:You heard me you better urge him to come

Pee:You should do that and whoever did this may his soul be forever tormented killing an innocent child like Yemi plus trying to frame me for murder chaa it shall not succeed.....but the father doesn't even look worried or have a shed of years neither is he grieving his own child

Matt: Grieving doesn't say anything for some will shed crocodile tears mean whilst they're killers

Pee:You will not pinpoint you hand at me Kezia's Dad noe

Matt:The police will come for you

Pee:No they will come for you instead

Matt:You're the stepmother and you know what society says to stepmoms and stepchildren you treat them like garbage

Pee:Kezia is a proof that I don't treat my stepchildren like garbage

Matt:Says who,you treat him like shit have you forgotten all the times you whipped him Pee

Pee:(tearfully) Kezia's Dad don't do this you will not testify against me so that I will go to jail will you?

Matt: Why shouldn't I Pee have you forgotten when you were prancing in front of me saying hee I am going back home hee you will keep the kids on your own and yes I will keep them while you rot in prison

Pee:What have I done to you?

Matt:Aren't you the one who wants to send me to prison Pee so before you do that you will go first

Pee:What are you now talking about?

Matt:Give me your phone Pee

Pee:For what?

Matt:That which you said you recorded

Pee:Ohhh so Brad was right so you and the detective are working together?

Matt:You're seeing Bradley huh?

Pee:I am not seeing him

Matt:So he was right where?, where did he tell you these words that I am working with the detective huh?

Pee kept quiet

Matt:Speak now Pee you're now going to meet that guy behind my back is it?(advancing towards her) What is it with that guy that you love so much?you don't want to answer I am calling the police on you Pee

Pee:(feeling intimidated) No Martin you won't do that this time.....

She grabbed the hot pot of oil and splashed him on his face and he screamed in agony as his face and other parts got fried.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 179

At the hospital.....

Matt endured the scrubbing and cleansing of his face wound at the hospital after being burned by Pee

On the second day it got too painful that as embarrassing as it was he found himself crying

A little later he fell asleep but woke up to find himself handcuffed on the bed and an officer who sat awaiting

Officer:You're awake

Matt:(faintly) Why is this on my hand?

Officer:You're under arrest so from here on when you get better its straight to prison

Matt:Under what account?

Officer:Many accounts

Matt:Which are?

Officer:Planting drugs in Mr Bradley's bag, stealing his car,defamation,aspersion,slander,murder etc need I add more

Matt:With which proof do you convict me with all those acts

Officer:Ohhh there is proof Mr Sande

Matt:I have the right to remain silent I have nothing more to say to you any other questions should be forwarded to my lawyer

Officer:Of course I will be monitoring you for now I will take my leave

He stood up and walked out of his room and Matt frowned to the pain that he had never experienced in his life

In a matter of seconds he heard footsteps coming towards the door and a

Doctor accompanied with someone else he never thought he would ever see again entered

Doctor:Mr Sande how are we?

Matt:Not fine obviously

Doctor:The Officer said you're not talking he wants to know what happened for you to get burned?

Matt:That's not what he asked me.....instead he was accusing me

Doctor:Well he was doing his job Mr Sande you needed to give him time

Matt:I too need time I was burnt and the second day there are already cops on my case

Doctor:How did it happen,the man who brought you here mumbled his statement

Matt:I was burned by my wife with cooking oil

Doctor:Why?

Matt:Now that's too much questioning and I don't have any strength for it but just know that she burnt me

Doctor:Where is your wife?

Matt:At home

Doctor:Okay then I will come in later

He walked and Bella sat down sighing looking at his bandaged up face all through going to the shoulder

Bella:Hie

He didn't answer back but closed his eyes as if sleeping

Matt:How did you know to come here?

Bella:Mella told me

Matt:How did she know?

Bella:She is working at Yemu's father's place and her older brother is the one who brought you here

Matt:So?

Bella:I had to come see you,there are many other things I heard you did

Matt:So why are you here Bella?

There was silence for a while as Bella just pitifully looked at him

Bella:I remember you too had a dream

Matt ignored

Bella:You wanted to play international soccer but no one supported that dream,I didn't support your dream I thought you were crazy and you started believing it too that dreams are crazy things so you gave up just for me you

pursued money instead and in your pursuit you got lost,the money took away your soul and today this is where it has landed you

There was silence as they both sniffled

Matt:Why are you making me emotional Bella get out

Bella:No I am not leaving this time,I wish I had stood my ground back then maybe you wouldn't have come this far Matt but if I leave you now no one will be by your side and you will feel lonely....the one whom you started with is whom you will end with but unfortunately you're going to prison after this and that male child Kezia is going to be fathered by someone else

Matt:Please make sure if I go to prison he will still know about me Bella I love him,he is my pride (tearfully) and.....

Bella:Get better and embrace your mistakes Matt I paid for mine and it's time to acknowledge it all and accept that you sinned don't waste your energy proving yourself when you know the truth Matt and that way you will be pardoned.....

At Matt's place.....

The children didn't go to school that day as Pee condemned herself She sat in the living room biting her nails impatiently and at every opening of the door her heart would skip a beat

Pee:(reached for her phone and dialled) I was waiting for the right time to tell him that it's not his child because if I had told him with the misunderstandings that we were in he wouldn't have believed me now Obina take responsibility for your child and plan a proper burial for her

Obina:What are you talking about?

Pee:Cut the pretense I had known for some time and like I said I was waiting for a perfect time to reveal this but it turned out I ran out of time and he must've found out himself and it led him to act otherwise and I too acted otherwise don't say anymore goodbye

She dropped the call and dialled her Mom

Pee:Mom they say like Mother like daughter today I have finally come to know of it

Her:What are you talking about Pepper?

Pee:(crying) I too repeated the same mistake you did Mom

Her:Pee can you not beat about the bushes and tell me what's going on?

Pee:I burnt my husband Mom and I am going to prison I will give birth in prison because of our poverty you sold me off to money Mom and.....

Her:Pee listen I need you to.....

She dropped the call crying and she didn't forget the words that Kezia said to her,he was young but he told her words that she found herself more condemned and wondered where exactly he heard those words

Pee:Mother in law I burnt your son and your grandchildren will have no one to look after them please do something about them

She dropped the call before she could say anymore words,she was so anxious that she was going to tell the whole world of her sin

Just as she thought to eat something for the sake of the baby that's when a loud knock came on the door

Her heart thudded as fear gripped and took over her whole being thinking OMG this is it I am now going to jail

She walked out unsure towards the gate and opened it in fright

Officer:Mrs Sande

She felt warm liquid trickle down her legs as she looked at the officer trembling and automatically forced her to make a confession without being interrogated

Pee:(stretching her hands forward) I did it,I burned him.....

In Leeds UK.....

One:(swiping pictures on the tablet) Gosh my little girl looked good in a school uniform

Don: (peeked in the picture) Indeed she looked smart,you're growing up two children are already in school

One:I know right maybe Brett is going to school too

Don:I don't know I can't get a hold of Queen and Br.....I mean someone said he doesn't know of her whereabouts

One:Okay you will meet him

Don:And you don't you want to meet Iris's father again?

One:No and please don't take this topic any further I don't need a man okay I am doing good on my own,Mom left me some money so I am going to rent out my own place,get a face surgery upgrade myself and.....

Don:Rent your own place One are you serious?

One:Yes so I can give you and Rhyme some space I wouldn't want to hear those sounds you make banging each other

Don:(laughed) Hey but you're not moving out you will stay here

One:Why?

Don:Do you know how much surgery costs here One?

One:No

Don:It will cost you almost all of what Mom left you and you won't have money to pay rent for yourself,pay school fees,daily living expenses and other expenses it will be too much on you at least here some expenses are cut off

One:But I will be working

Don:Remember you're pregnant gosh why do women feel that they don't need a man when they make money?

One:And why do man feel they need more women when they make money

Don:One seriously what will you do?

One:In terms of what?

Don:Job what experience do you have?

One:Uhm I can..... Eeeer I will (thoughtful) I can

Don:You see it will be difficult for you to get a good paying job even the low paying jobs you will still need reference and experience so besides writing books what else can you do?

One:(giggled) I can sweep and bathe old people

Don:You're crazy do you know that (stood up) Anyway I got to go

He walked to his room where he collected a bunch of papers that he laid on the table in front of One

Don:The laptop is over there,get to work,sort the papers first in proper order and write a short story of 3000 words remember your work,you're an author and you should get to writing I have employed you started writing,.....that is to test your potential first also bear in mind that you need the money for your baby

He grabbed his coat and walked out leaving One speechless

Don:(peeped on the door) And Ohh dinner is on you tonight

He closed the door smiling and walked to the elevator but stopped as a next door neighbor called him

Him:Don

Don:Yes Hilary

Him:Saw your addition to the family

Don:Yes a sister of mine

Him:Zimbabwean also?

Don:Yes just like you and me

Him:I heard with Rhyme that she is available

Don:Available as in?

Him:(smiling naughtily) As in open to relationships

Don:Ohh yes she is go and knock yourself out

Don got in the elevator and Hilary walked over to his door with a cheerful look and he knocked

One:(opened the door) Yes

Hilary:Hi I am your neighbor name is Hilary

One:Okay

Hilary:Your name please

One:Iris's Mom

Hilary:Is that your first name?

One:Day is my first name

Hilary:Ohhh wow nice to meet you Day I was wondering if.....

One:Sorry I am busy writing

She closed the door on him and he thought she hasn't seen his charms yet so on day two he came again looking nice

One:(banged the door on his face) I am busy writing

He tried again the third day he even came with flowers

One:(slammed the door on him) Busy

Hilary:Wow she is forever busy even the words are getting shorter now it came from sorry I am busy writing to I am busy writing to busy,I wonder what she will say next

He walked away being analytic to himself and thought to try again

Fourth Day

Don:Sort out these papers

One:Sure

He walked out leaving the door open and One walked to close it and saw Hilary and she slammed the door on his face closing it

Hilary:Very nice today she didn't say anything but just closed the door (thoughtfully) Of course why didn't I think of that

Fifth day.....

Hilary: (knocked on the door) Hello knock knock

He was ignored for some time that he had to use a female to knock on the door that's when she opened the door

Hilary:(came from the side) Tada it's me who actually wants to see you

One:(with dark circles around her eyes) Go away Hilary

Hilary:look what I have got before slamming the door on me

One looked at the application displayed on the screen

One:What am I suppose to see here really?

Hilary:This application will help you and you will be less busy

One:How?

Hilary:All you have to do is tell it what to write and it types what you speak if you make a mistake you just delete but now you won't use your hands to type and spend many hours on a computer typing

One:(grabbed his tablet) mmmh such a technology is it not satanic?

Hilary:(laughed) Hahaha you're crazy

One:Thanks

Hilary:So since I have saved you maybe.....

The door slammed on his face before he could finish speaking

One:Thanks I hope you don't expect me to pay you back

Hilary:(angrily) Haaa amana.....

At Bradley's place.....

Bradley sat with a laptop,flash disk and One's Diary in front of him as he got busy typing,uploading and editing some important staff and it has been his new project while waiting for things to fall into place and with that he hoped to win Oneday back

He took a quick break and grabbed a snack,Light was covered with Jasmine at the cottage so he needn't worry

Brad:(on the phone) It's a lot of work

Him:You see that's why we charge more when people come to us

Brad:Yes I can see,how is she by the way?

Him:She is fine and I am keeping her busy with what she loves

Brad:So no man has ever.....??

Him:She has many suitors but doesn't seem interested either way

Brad:She might not seem interested until she gets a good fuck let her stay away from a dick

Him:Hahaha how am I suppose to do that?

Brad:I don't know

Him:She knows her limit herself don't worry,today she actually went out

Brad:Okay send some pictures

Him:When do you plan to talk to her I think you should let her know you're waiting than hoping

Brad:I can't for now

Him:Why?

Brad:Uhm I am going to be away for some time please help me out with everything

Him:How long are we talking here?

Brad:I don't know

A knock came on his door

Brad:I will talk to you soon

He dropped the call and walked to the door

Brad:Yes Jasmine

Jasmine:There are people here to see you

Brad walked over to the gate where there were two muscular men waiting for him

Brad:Gentleman how can I help you?

Him:Tier section 1 you're responsible for an agent's disappearance with whom you were working with

Brad:Yes but I don't know anything of this claim

Him:You're to come with us and here reports say you kidnapped a child by the name Light and that you molested her

Brad:What who made these reports

Him:Is the child yours?

Brad:Well she is my girl.....

Him: Yes or no?

Brad:No

Him:Where is she?

Brad:Here

Him:So?

Brad:I didn't kidnap her and this agent.....

He stopped as the other guy whispered in the ear of the first one who had been talking

Him:Do you know Ikechuku?

Brad:What is this about again?

Him:Yes or no?

Brad:Yes

Him:(handcuffed him) Come with us

Brad:Not this time guys I have done my homework.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 180

In Leeds UK.....

One put up the close sign on the door and she walked to the counter where she placed the last red rose she had pruned in the vessel and nicely stacked it with other bouquets

She then grabbed the book she was currently reading together with her handbag and walked to the door where she stopped smiling

Don:(rang the door bell) ding dong where is Mommy?

One:(walked out) right on time .....let me have him,how's Mommy's little guy (kissed him all over) hope you didn't give uncle a hard time

Don: Of course he did,can we now go I am starving

One:Ahh me too,please carry him I am tired

Don:To just around the corner come on plus you haven't carried him for that long

One:Why don't you just park in front of the store huh?

Don:There is no parking at the store you want me to get arrested?

One:Arrested (laughed) for just breaking one rule?

Don:One rule is still a rule

One:Rules are meant to be broken,have mercy on me my feet are killing me

Don:Why did you wear heels again?

One:Because they were complimenting my outfit just fine so take your nephew please uncle.....

Don:(opening the door for her) We are here get in

One:(laughed) You got me again

Don:It works every time

They both laughed as they sat in the car

Kelsey:Mommy

One:Yes what do you want?.....(to Don) Iris kee?

Don:We arw going to pick her up first and we do some lunch together

One:Okay uncle thank you for ditching your friends for us,(to Kelsey) say thank you uncle

Kelsey:Tank uuu

One:You left uncle

Kelsey:Ango

Don:That is just cute

One:(laughed) You will slowly get there

Don:Yeah he will.....so I have lots of surprises for you today

One:I love surprises what are they?

Don:You have to guess them

One:Mmmh what can it be on this day a holiday?

Don:I will spill the news over lunch I have got both good news and bad news

One:(frowned) Bad news?,I don't want to hear it but just good news only

Don:You will have to hear everything because it's vital

One:Okay if it can't be helped

Don:Yes now off to school to take Iris,you're in lucky today that it's a holiday

One:Yeah otherwise we were going to run helter skelter going to Iris's school

Don:Exactly and I will be the one who gets it at home when you will be sleeping on the couch

One:That's what you get for being an uncle

They both laughed as Don joined the road off to Iris's school....

At the restaurant.....

Don:(placed the food on the table) let's eat

One:Ohhh yes my favorite time (digging in) so how was work today?

Don:It was okay didn't have much to do

One:I know it's festive season

Don:Two days after your birthday,happy belated

One:Thank you

Don:(brought out something from his pocket) This is for you

One:(opened the small box) A necklace ohhh wow it's beautiful (looked at Iris) Hey are you eating Iris or you're just playing?

Iris:I am drawing Mom

One:(snatched her book away) drawing what?,can't you say thank you to uncle who bought a necklace for Mom

Iris:Thank you uncle what about me did you buy anything for me?

Don:(laughed) Why would I buy something for you,is it your birthday?

Iris:No but is it Mom's birthday?

Don:It is her belated

Iris:You should have bought me a belated present too

Don: Your birthday was months ago

Iris:Still belated

One:(chuckled looking at the drawing) What is this?

Iris:My family

One:(scrutinizing the drawing) There are seven people here?

Iris:Yes there is Dad,Uncle,Mom, Kezia,Light,Kelsey and me

One:(sighed and looked in her plate) Iris.....

Iris:What Mom?

Don:(held her hand) Do you miss them?

One:(nodded) Yeah

Don:Is that why you were turning away every effort that Rhyme tried for you to go on blind dates?

One:None of the guys interested me except one but she forgot to tell these guys one major detail

Don:What?

One:That I have kids

Don:Ohhh (giggled) it must've completely skipped her mind

One:(feeding Kesley) eat boy.....once I tell them I have kids you know how the conversation would be like?

Don:No how does it start like?

One:They would say hey no offence you're really beautiful and all but kids.....then next thing is if you have kids it means you're not a virgin so maybe we can skip the dates and.....

Don:(laughed out loud) I know it all and she said next time she was going to arrange you with someone with kids or a widower

One:I told her no thank you I am not interested....none of the man is interested in marriage they all want to get in my undies,Rhyme herself was planning on fixing a date for me while her marriage was crumbling

Don:At least the court gave her full custody of our child I wonder why they always favor women mxm

One:Your baby is six months old what do you expect plus you're too soft ladies take advantage of you

Don:I will need some tough lessons from a certain somebody

One:Who?

Don:Mr Muscle

One:Mr Muscle who is he?

Iris:(pointing at her drawing) It's him....

One:Who is he?

Don:Don't pretend like you don't know him?

One:(looked in her plate and took a forkful) I don't know him

Don:You miss him don't you?

One:No I don't.....can we stop talking about him and tell me about the good news

Don:Until when will you keep on denying the fact that you're lonely Oneday?

One:I stayed five good years without him when he was in Afghanistan and.....

Don:So is it tit for tat?

One:No but.....hey forget about that tell me the good news

Don:Well you gave up on writing but.....

One:(cutting him short) I have one hand what do you expect me to do?

Don:Come on stop feeling sorry for yourself over that accident you're already famous

One:How so?

Don:An anonymous person posted videos of The Diary on YouTube and it got many likes as they complimented the book perfectly

One:Book,which book and videos I am confused?

Don:The Diary your book and it also has a documentary

One:What?

Don:So you have to launch the book

One:I don't know anything about this,what's going on?

Don:Ohhh but it is there and you've to go back to Zimbabwe

One:No I am not going back

Don:You have to or you will be deported

One:Why they can't do that?

Don:Remember I told you that there is bad news

One:So that's the bad news?

Don:Yes you used Pinky's passport coming here

One:So?

Don:It has been noticed that your fingerprints and Pinky's are different so home affairs is deporting you back to your country

One:Why do I feel that this is a scam?

Don took a chip in her plate and just smiled,a sinister smile is what One saw of it and knew he was up to something.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 181

At the airport.....

The newly recruited flight attendants paced up in two's going to their respective areas as they were on a call to fly but one of them had a change of mind

Imani:(in a straight line with her head bowed down) I can't go anymore Sir

Head Flight attendant:Why not?

Imani:I have applied to be switched instead so I am waiting for approval

Him:Switched what are you talking about?

Imani:To ground duties Sir

Tamworth:(whispered to Imani) Hey what are you doing huh?

Him:(walked and looked at Tamworth) Okay but why wait to be switched today on the day of call?

Imani:I was still in indecisive but today I made up my mind

Him:Then I guess you will wait and hear of that approval?

Imani:Yes Sir

Him:Others you're to follow me as duties commence right away

He said and walked away as the others followed him but Tamworth remained behind to talk to Imani

Tamworth:Hey what is going on?,this is what you wanted and worked hard for why change your mind now Imani?

Imani:Learned from another woman her future was ruined because of this one mistake she made right here on this airport Tamworth

Tamworth: Are you talking about my Mom Imani?

Imani:Yes and she lives to regret that decision I too don't want to go that same path

Tamworth: Don't live a life of comparison

Imani:No I am ambitious yes but I don't want to be too ambitious to the point of having no one by my side

Tamworth:But you have me

Imani:I am staying true to the one I love he stuck to me and stayed true to me for a long time,its high time I return the favor and what happened between us long back was nothing but a mistake Tamworth it doesn't have to tie us,we make mistake,learn from them and move on so you should move on too

Tamworth:Alright I understand....I worked hard for this and I have to admit you're one of the reasons why I wanted to become a flight attendant but you have someone else on your mind so I can't change that but just have to accept it and one of the days I will find someone suitable for me too

Imani:That's the spirit thank you for understanding enjoy the airs and different destinations, we will be welcoming you back home after each and every flight

Tamworth:Thanks I heartily wish you the same

Imani:Thanks

Might who was listening on a corner came out of his hiding and walked towards Imani and coming from the other side was Bella and the four met at once

Bella:(looked at Tamworth and fixed his collar) I am so proud of you my adoptive son

Tamworth:(smiling)Thanks my loving Mom

Bella:(to Imani) What have you decided?

Imani:(looked at Might smiling) Ground hostess

Bella:Good choice you will see you will never hear him complain

Might:(held Imani's hand) Thank you.....but I hope I didn't pressure you and hope you've made the decision solely on your own

Imani:With everything said yes it was left to me to make a decision and yes I made up my mind because I love you and because of this (showed off her engagement ring) soon we will say I do and I figured that if I will always be flying I won't have that time to enjoy another part of my life

Bella:The most important part of your life is love,yes we do need money but you won't enjoy it alone and without love

Imani:(hugged Bella) Thank you for your advice and not letting me repeat the same mistake you did

Bella:You're welcome daughter

Tamworth:I have to go or else I will miss my very first flight

Bella:(hugged him) Okay represent air Zimbabwe remember to have fun

Tamworth:Thanks Mom but I hope to join the fly Emirates crew

Bella:Keep on dreaming

Tamworth:(to Might) Congrats man on your engagement wish you and Imani the best

Might:Thanks have a safe trip

Tamworth:Okay will surely will,I will see you all when I come back

He walked away as the head flight attendant was already looking for him,Bella waved him goodbye with a smile on her face and a proud look

Bella:So you guys I have to leave you there is a function I have to attend later

Imani:Alright thank you

Bella:Remember to send the wedding invitation in good time

Imani:I surely will do so

Bella:So bye

Both:Bye

She walked away and Might smiled looking at Imani who hugged him

Might:Thank you

Imani:I love you and I didn't want to jeopardize our relationship I looked at the flying roaster and surely it made me change my mind

Might:I am glad

Imani:We have one problem though

Might:What is it?

Imani:My Dad how am I going to explain to him when he spent lots of

money for me to do the course and.....

Might:Don't worry I believe Caleb,Junior and Junior Junior will keep him busy to the point that he will forget about his daughter whom I will be snatching from his house soon

Imani:(laughed) That's right after all he is old

Might:And at an age were he will tend to be forgetful

Imani:(laughed) Dementia

Might:Exactly

They both laughed and held hands walking towards the offices to make enquiries

Meanwhile One and crew got cleared off their luggage and One had a moment to catch the Zimbabwean air that was fresh she couldn't smell any impurities or even aromas in it but it was just natural the way God created it to be.

There was a cool soft breeze mixed with a little bit of warmth from the sun and it kissed her skin that she felt a peace that she couldn't fathom,a delicious kinda of feeling one that was like an orgasm mixed with goosebumps.

Yes she was falling in love with her city or maybe it was the feeling of anticipating to see someone, of course she had been to The Great Britain where the temperatures were crazy but she just loved her Harare,her country and she came to believe that what they say is true that home is where the heart is,where you find tranquility,joy and most importantly were you feel safe and she couldn't agree more to that though many things had happened that had forced her out of the country but it surely was good to be back

She stopped and just admiringly looked at nothing in particular but at everything, she had missed it and it had changed from the people to much ado about everything but like every good thing there is a bad side of it She recalled the day of the incident that happened a few years ago and she could almost vividly see the day like she was at that moment back in time but she got back from her drifting thoughts,startled by a hand that touched her shoulder

Don:Hey.....

One:(turned back) Hey bro

Don:Looking around?

One:Yes

Don:We are done here we should get going

One:Okay the kids?

Don:(pointed) There

They looked behind as Iris and Kelsey walked towards them holding each other's hands

One:(brought out her phone and captured a picture) That is just cute

Don:Indeed he will proud to see his son

One stopped taking the pictures and stood at akimbo and all of a sudden seemed to be lost and in deep thinking

Don:(shook her) hey snap out of it there is nothing to crack your brains over with here.....let's go our ride is here

One:Who is welcoming us?

Don:An Aunt from my Father's side you don't know her One:Okay.....what time is the event starting?

Don:7pm so we can go and rest a little and later in the evening you will put on your nicest dress.....sweetheart this event is going to be the bomb

One:Mmmh looking forward to it then.....

They walked to the exit and One looked at the kid's cheerfulness and she smiled,she could tell for a fact that Iris was happy because of certain news that was fed into her mind by uncle even though she herself didn't like to hear that name Bradley or maybe a part of her strongly did....

At the Venue.....

After resting for a while at Don's Aunty's home One and Don set course for what they travelled miles for

Seated in the car at the parking lot of the venue One reapplied some final touches of her makeup so as to look on point and outstanding, well she really felt beautiful as she stepped out of the car wearing a long elegant dress suited for that occasion,Don came out too and held her hand as a partner

Don:It's bring a companion kinda of an event

One:Ohhh.....and my kids?

Aunt:(hopped out of the car holding Kel) Don't worry about them we will be supporting you at the back

One:But will you be okay?,Don isn't there any threat that might harm my kids?

Don:No Mommy all persons coming are strictly by invite and history won't keep on repeating itself

One:How do you know of all this?

Don:What?

One:That all persons coming are strictly by invitation,the way you speak its like you organized all this Don?

Don:Come on I once organized a similar event

One:Ohhh for Queen yep I remember

Don:Great so shall we

Iris:Mom you look beautiful

One:(kissed her forehead) So do you princess

Iris:Thank you Ma'am I must say you have quite good taste in clothes

One:(smiled) thank you small madam

Don:Let's go,when you start talking with your daughter you don't finish

One:She is my best friend

Don:I know and now you should let have little best friend,she is too young to play with adults

One:Hahaha very funny

They walked in hand in hand while Aunty followed behind with the kids As they approached the entrance One was mesmerized by the red carpet underneath her feet that gave her a thrilling feeling like she was going for the Grammy's awards

Don:A few seconds into the auditorium

One:Who are you talking to?

She saw that he had an earpiece and was communicating to someone as they were at the door One felt nervous with the whole thing all of a sudden

One:(stopping) They're going to focus on me and I have never ever in my life dreamt tha.....

Don:Calm down you will be alright Okay

One:(exhaled) Okay

They proceeded in and as soon as they entered the spotlight fixated on them as they walked

One held tightly to Don as an overwhelming feeling took over her whole being

She could tell that people were looking at her from the sides but she didn't dare look at them straight, all she could do was side eyeing them though her gaze was upfront on a stage where there was a red semicircle couch, ottomans and a table setup with juice and in her mind she was like I won't drink that what if it is drugged she thought as she continued down the red carpeted aisle like it was her wedding day

The host was already on her feet applauding in unison with the crowd

Don was the first up and he helped her up on the little stairway going to the stage

Host:(to the crowd) Everyone welcome Oneday Kuchinei

Whistles,ululating and clapping filled the atmosphere as people cheerfully welcomed her,she looked in the crowd and wondered where all those people came from because last she checked she didn't have much of an audience following her

Sternly looking she noticed that many people were in white kinda like uniforms clothing and as she closed up her focus her heart almost stopped seeing the familiar faces but before she could make sense of the whole situation the host spoke up

Host:Please do sit down

One:(took the cushion and held it sitting down) Thank you

Host:Alright so we are here gathered to talk about The Diary Of A Lonely Author also known as The Journal Of She (held a book) this cover already depicts the title of the book.....(pointing at the cover) a real hand holding on to the hand of a drawing and it seemed like there is like a connection between the two can you please elaborate a little bit of the cover picture of the book?

One:(looked at Don) Uhm yeah it is basically saying reality connecting with the imaginative world.....in simple terms is I connect to my characters,lonely in this world but in the imaginary world I have characters that keep me company

Host:Ohhh wow nicely explained,moving on tell us what motivated you to write The Diary?,the story itself was written in a homemade diary then the writings were transferred to this book we are holding, tell us what motivated you to write in that book in a world of ever changing technology!?

One:It is reality not imaginary captivated, reality is that not most of us can afford technology, the better the technology the expensive it gets,nothing really inspired me as such to write in a stitched up diary but it was lack that made me write in such a book,I didn't have money to buy a phone and when I did have a phone it was too small to contain all my thoughts it kept saying running low on storage space and I didn't want that so the solution was to write my thoughts the old way of a pen and a paper

Host:Alright what you have said right now is actually an inspiration to some,(to the audience) you shouldn't be limited by your resources but one should use whatever they have

One:Yes exactly

Host:Getting into the story.....its a true story that portrays you the lead

character as a child growing up in domestic violence and that taunt you not only you but your parents who didn't have time with you and you grew up with no morals whatsoever

One:Yes I was my own person didn't really care about what is good or what is wrong as it seemed that being good didn't count or stop the pain so I thought I might as well be bad,who was marking if I did good

Host:Sorry I am accelerating a little bit into your private life but you being a side chick was it true also?

Don:(intervening) Uhm I think that shouldn't be.....

One:(cutting him short) No it's fine since it's in my past I might as well talk about it as embarrassing as it is and I am certainly not proud of it.....now to answer your question yes I was a side chick but to me it didn't feel that way

Host:What do you mean?

One:To me I felt that I had found a man I loved and he loved me back the boundary of him being married or me being a side chick didn't concur to me as important as long as I was happy that's what mattered to me hurting another woman didn't occur to me as important until the same pattern happened to me that's when I saw the wrong in it.....otherwise all this time all the talks of people warning me to stay away from a married man and saying I am side chick was all nonsensical to my ears I felt that people are just trying to keep me away from the man I love after all I was saying it's not me who planted that feeling of love in me but God,at the end of the day I always blamed God,I thought that if I wasn't meant to fall in love with a married man then God shouldn't have let me meet him or would've stopped me or that love feeling to grow towards a married man so no matter how bad people say something is if you don't see it yourself you will never change

Host:Ohhh wow okay I think people are hearing you ....so you got married to a man who was another form of your father?

One:Yes from the frying pan into the fire they always say

Host:(laughed) Indeed what they say is true that all that glitters is not gold

One:Indeed

Host:People liked the reality of this book because it was backed up by videos showing how true the story is.....I for one was like wow that is so many enemies one could have

One:I didn't attract the enemies but they attracted themselves to me for instance I know that I wronged Bella but behind Bella were many people who had something to say to me,who wanted to revenge on her behalf that's how I acquired many enemies making the enemy community to grow because people's mother's mother and their grandmother's mother and

their ancestors intervened in on my matter

Host:(laughed) You really have a peculiar sense of humour

One:Thank you

Host: As you can see in the audience these are the people you know they under a special request to be here and many are still serving their years in prison and some had already served and finished

One:Ohhh.....

She looked in the crowd and firstly she saw someone who looked at her directly in the eyes the it was the detective that came to Pinky's funeral and she wondered what he was arrested for, anyway she continued moving bher eyes and saw Dion also in the uniform, Efe and another man she didn't know

Don:(whispered to her) That is Chuks Light's Dad and by his side is Waah and Obina

She held her mouth seeing Pee also and she wondered who was with Kezia if Pee was arrested

Continuing on she saw a man who had his face bowed down and obviously it was her Dad she concluded not only him but there was a woman who had her face bowed down as well and she noticed that it was Queen and in front of them were people in their normal clothes from Bella her Mom, Mella, Sly, Yemu, one way or the other they must've paid for their crimes she thought

Coming in late she smiled seeing Might walking in holding Imani's hand and she also saw Marcus with Lui, Scar and Myan and their South African friends but One really wondered of Martin's whereabouts ,not only him but where was her sweetheart Brad she thought but before she could figure it all out she was interrupted from her thoughts as the host spoke up

Host:So your book according to votes this year it became the number 2 on the bestselling book

One:Ohhh (whispered to Don) how did all this happen Don I mean I didn't have any idea about this?

He ignored her questions and just shrugged but she knew he was behind it all

Host:Now we want to call on the number 1 bestselling author to the stage

The wellwishers stood up clapping, One anticipated to see who this bestselling author was, curiosity was killing her though she was on a high platform she stretched her neck trying to see who it was as the doors

opened.....

\*

The Diary

Insert 182

At the venue.....

Everyone stood up clapping including those who didn't want to but just clapped along and as for One she anticipated to see who this bestselling author was,curiosity was killing her even though she was on a high platform she lengthened her neck trying to see who it was as the doors opened.....

Behold he stood there with two kids by his left side and on the right side a woman who had a small baby wrapped in a front carrier

One:(shook her head and looked down mumbling to herself) Jasmine,he married Jasmine wow.....

She thought of the worst and felt her chest being pierced by sharp arrows but Don held her shoulder signalling her to look again to door and she did and saw another man coming from behind him and lightly kissed Jasmine and held her hand going to sit down by this time everyone had sat and stopped clapping also

One sighed with relief holding her chest as she calmed her heart which was provokingly beating,still looking she saw that he had grown quite a beard,it suited him nicely also and still looked handsome,she felt butterflies in her stomach as they locked eyes never blinking and she didn't want to take her eyes off him

The two kids he was with Kezia and Light walked to the seats and joined Jasmine at the back and she wondered how come they were with him One also saw how Iris wasn't seated still looking at her Father and by the looks of it she wanted to run to him but wasn't permitted to

Iris:(shook Kelsey) Kel look that's Daddy.....our Daddy

Aunt:Iris shhhhh behave no noise Okay.....

Kel:(looked to the red carpet) Daddy.....

He shouted to the only man he saw standing with his baby voice which echoed in the auditorium like it was empty,Brad stopped walking and turned back to search the stands with his eyes

Don's Aunt stuck his feeding bottle in his mouth as Kel was applauding with his little hands and Brad saw him and smiled then proceeded going forward

He went straight to sit by One's side as Don gave him space  
One cleared her throat and sipped the juice on the table that she had promised herself not to drink but eventually found herself drinking it

Host:Welcome MK Motsi

Brad:(with a thick voice that sent shivers in One's body) Thank you

Host:(took a book) This book right here The Trial of Bradley Mitzi won as the bestselling book this year and it surpassed The Diary

Brad:Yes that is per peoples votes but personally I like The Diary (One smiled looking down of course)

Host:I know where you are coming from you wouldn't like your own book would you?

Brad:Kuzvifonera " all the people laughed,One was like gosh he now has a funny side with him

Host:But most people including I as well feel that The Trial is somehow an answer to The Diary,you know like it's complementing it

Brad:Yes it was a reply to my lover as you know I was part of The Diary also,I was framed in another country and sent to prison and I had left my lover to suffer alone in the economic hardships of our country so The Trial was and is a memoir of my everyday life in prison as I had no hope of ever coming out and I thought if I write maybe one day my writings will get to her and she will know of what had happened to me and that it wasn't my fault for I knew she felt that I had abandoned her

Host:Wow that's nice so you and Ms Kuchinei have a relationship?

Brad:(stole a glance at One) Uhm we used to but some some situations prevailed

Host:Ohhh.....sorry I know it's way over my boundaries to ask but I know I am not the only one who wants to know what happened?

Brad:(looked to the crowd) We got separated by people not by fate

Host:Shame hopefully you get back together you guys,I believe your fate is to be together (smiled) back to our books I noticed that you have the same publisher and you also edited both of the books not only that you uploaded the videos on YouTube which had many viewership which led people to buy the book

Brad:Yes I left my job and headed into a new profession that I never thought I would do,I edited both the books (pointed at Don) but they were compiled,copyrighted and published by this man here

One shocked looked at Don who scratched his nose pretending as if he didn't know anything about it

Host:So what inspired you to post the videos on YouTube?

Brad:I had only one dream since I met this lady

Host:And that is?

Brad:To fulfil her dreams and show my full support in her dreams also so I thought if you can't beat them then why not join them

Host:Such an adorable man,I am sure all ladies here would want a man like you but unfortunately only one woman can have you (all laughed) In any case if you haven't read the books and would like your copy there are copies readily available right now and you can get them at ten dollars and The Diary original DVD you can get it at five dollars and there is a special discount to those who would want to get all three at MK bookstores

One:(mumbled to herself) MK bookstores?

Brad:(whispered to her) Yes

She opened her eyes wide looking at him but changed focus and looked at the number of people who stood up coming forward to purchase the books in cash and One never thought she would live to see that day

Everything was catered for her effortlessly she never contributed to anything or even stressed about anything,all she did was sign a few books of those who were buying

Brad:(looked at One while holding a book to sign) How have you been?

One:(startled by his manly voice) Fa...fine

She dropped her pen which Brad picked up and placed in her hand which he noticed that something was wrong

One:This one is an artificial hand

Brad:(shocked) What?

One:Yeah I haven't mastered to use it yet.....I have to practise

Just to transfer the pen from her left artificial hand to right was a task on its own,Brad took the pen and placed it in her right hand,he smiled and she smiled back then looked at the book she was signing

One:(stood up) I want to greet a few people

Brad:Okay

She went down the stage and Brad followed her as she walked to the stands

One:Hie Aunty

Dion:(looking down) One

Brad:They all got free copies

One:Ohhh okay.....you don't look so good your health has deteriorated

Dion:I sometimes don't get my pills

One:Sorry.....

Dion:You look beautiful

One:I had surgery

Dion:Still beautiful it doesn't show

Brad looked at One's face and it was as before and had grown lighter too that you'd think she was colored,she felt nervous when Brad was looking at her so she walked on

One:Queen.....

She didn't dare raise her face to her but One saw her hands and looked at Brad

Brad:She has some incurable skin disease,you wanted all these people to witness your success so I fulfilled what you wished for

She smiled and moved leaving Queen who didn't want anything to do with her

One:Dad

Dad:(stood up and hugged her) I am sorry for everything I have ever done to you but today I am glad to have witnessed this,I was glad to hear that you didn't die for I wanted to apologize

One:I forgive you when will you finish your term your grandchildren need their grandfather

Dad:In about 3 years time

One:That is long

Dad:They can visit me,don't feel pity I am paying for my crimes and sins

One didn't say anything more and moved to Pee who too jumped out of her seat to hug her,she even took the people's attention with the way she did it

Pee:I am sorry and I am happy for you

One:But why are you in prison Pee?

Pee:(looked down)I.....I burnt Martin with oil

One:Ohhh so where is he?

Brad:He refused to come

One:How many years was he given?

Brad:20 years

One:Shame Martin.....how is Kezia copying without him?

Brad:He always visits him

One:Pee let's out the past behind us okay

Pee:Okay and thank you

One:(whispering to Brad) All the people should be set free they have learnt

their lessons we don't want to lose lives with the poorly conditions in the prisons

Brad didn't say anything

Junior:(approached) Sis can I get a biography

One:Ohhh my God is this Junior,you have developed a thick voice

The two embraced happy to see each other, Sly and his wife came along

Sly:He is now a teen

One:Get out

Sly:Yes he is thirteen now

One:Wow,good to see you

Sly:(exchanged a handshake) Good to see you too daughter and congratulations

One:(laughed) Thank you Dad

Nikki:One I am sorry for all I have ever done I served my time in prison and....

She was about to kneel down but One stopped her

One:It's in the past don't worry hope you're happy?

Nikki:Now I can be

Marcus and Lui came along too and they embraced One

"Congrats" they both said

One:Thank you (rubbed Lui's baby bump) congrats to you too Lui

Lui:Thanks my third child now

One:What?

Lui:(laughed) gore mwana.....Day and Luna are home

One:Those names

Lui:Yeah stolen because I adore you

One:Thanks

Brad:She and Pepper already gave their speeches as the first fans of your books

One:Ohhh when was this and how do you know that you weren't in?

Brad:I organized this whole thing I was in the car outside waiting

One:What? so you.....

Brad:Yes I saw you from the time you arrived and how beautiful you looked and still look beautiful

One:(blushing) Yeah

She moved again and there were some who just couldn't greet her like Efe

One:You know her daughter?

Brad:Yemi,yes....she died

One:What?

Brad:Killed in fact by Martin that's why he got many years besides framing me

One:Why did he kill her,she was just a child?

Brad:Efe made him raise Obina's child (pointed) that man is Obina

One:Wonders shall never end so how did he do it?

Brad:Rat poison

Yemu:(approached) You're a beautiful couple (took One's hand) I really hope you take my brother back.....and please do find it in.....

One:(cutting her short) You're forgiven too and everyone who wants to say sorry I forgive you all

They all laughed

One:Anyway thank you Aunty,married yet?

Yemu:No I am facing the loneliness too maybe it's punishment for treating you badly

One:(laughed) Maybe.....where is Martha?

Yemu:She has a lot of kids she is taking care of so couldn't come

One:Did she give birth to triplets?

Yemu:No but she took in Summer and Riley

Scar:Your in laws are here

One:(laughed) What in laws?

Scar:This is a gathering for the man's family the VIP's

One:(shook her head) How are you babamukuru

Scar:You heard that Brady boy she called me babamukuru which means she is automatically taking you back all thanks to me

Brad:Mmmh.....

Scar:Ohh ye of little faith (all laughed) it's good to see you

One:You too

Myan:Good to see you

One:Why did you roll your eyes?

Myan:Mxm you look too beautiful I am jealous and I am not sorry for what I did though

One:Of course you haven't tasted prison that's why

Myan:Hiii I am sorry I don't want to go there

They all laughed to their sarcasm

Nono,Might,Imani and the others also came and greeted One

The host marked the end of the event and everyone started heading out and close people were still talking to One

Brad:Alright,ladies and gentleman you will have to schedule appointments with this celeb for a one on one right now I need her

He held One's hand and began walking towards the exit but she stopped looking at Jasmine

One:Wanted to ask about her?

Brad:You thought I was banging your friend didn't you?

One:No.....why would I think that?

Brad:Your expression said it all but hey she is married to Xavier

One:What?

Brad:Don't know how that happened but he got her pregnant and.....

Kezia and Light:(interrupted) Mom

They came closer to her and wrapped their arms around her

One:(kissed Kezia) Ohhh God I never thought I would see you again,you're a little man now (kissed her again) And handsome

Brad:Yep exact image of his Father

One:Yes I love you my son so sos much (to Light) and my daughter Light how have you been?

Light:Been good Mom,I heard from Granny you're my Mom's twin sister

One:But it's okay you can call me Mom okay

Light:Okay just as I call him Daddy also

One:Yes

Kezia:Mom I am happy to see you and Daddy said I should find a girlfriend like you

One:Eeer already teaching my son about girlfriends mind you,you will date when you're 30

Kezia: But I already have a girlfriend

One:What? that's impossible you're too young Kezia

Kezia:I am not too young just young

One:You're eer (counting her fingers) 1,2,3,4,5,.....

Kezia: You're getting old Mom,I am 9

One:Yes 9 and you shouldn't have a girlfriend

Kezia:I use my imagination Mom just like you I haven't found one like you yet

One:How should she be like me?

Kezia:A girl with big dreams

One:(knotted her hand into a fist) Yep that's your Mom

Kezia:(fist bumped) You're a riot Mom and I love you

One:Love you more

Iris:(exhaling) Finally I was permitted to come here

One:What's going on?

Iris:Nothing I just want to embrace my Daddy too

They laughed as Iris wrapped her hands around Brad's legs

Brad:(lifted her up) My dearest daughter how have you been?

Iris:I missed you Daddy,I waited for you to come but you never came

Brad:(looked at One) Ohhh

One:The tickets were expensive right?

Brad:Yes I could have come but God the tickets were expensive

Iris:Eish you're just saying not to disappoint your lover

Brad:(laughed) Lover?

Iris:Yes didn't you say that on stage

Brad:No wonder we didn't allow kids here but you just came in anyway

Iris:(got down) I am not kids anymore but Kelsey is

Kel:(walking to Brad) Daddy.....

Brad:(looked at One) Is he.....

One: Hey i bet Don already told you so what do you think?,you always get me pregnant and leave

Brad:I didn't leave you did

One:You leave me to go to UK

Brad:Shut up One (lifted Kelsey) So I have a male offspring now (hugged him) my carbon copy also

One:He looks like me

Brad:No how can a boy look like you?.....even the color they took their father's color,there are no coloreds in our family

One:Yeah that one is true though Iris has a medium complexion but Kel took your chocolate skin

Brad:Yeah,(embracing Kel some more) God two kids I thank you even though all had to be born in my absence

Don:I am here to collect all of these little ones so you two can go make a third child,one that will be born in your presence

One:(banged him on his head) Hey uncle kwanayi

Don:Am I lying though (chuckled) anyway kids come along it's late

He took Kel whom Brad was glued to as he adored him,Kezia,Light and Iris followed Don and Aunt walking out of the auditorium

Only Brad and One were left and a few cleaners who were arranging and tidying the place up

Brad:(held her hand) Finally I am alone with you

One:Yeah

Brad:God.....I want to do things to you

One:Mxm that's all you're thinking about?

Brad:I have been celibate come on so how can I not think about that huh?

One:You celibate that's a lie

Brad:I have been truly waiting for you in jail

One:In jail how come?

Brad:Obviously I was arrested

One:Yoh jail loves you

Brad:(laughed) Yeah seems likes it

One:On a serious note what were you arrested for?

Brad:Chuks went missing and someone else and they traced it to me that I killed them though without solid evidence

One:So what happened?

Brad:Later on they were found alive and I came out of jail

One:So where is Chuks now and this someone who is she or he?

Brad:He died

One:Died how come?

Brad:Got killed

One:By who?

Brad:Uhm I don't know about that

One:Mmmh okay and this other someone?

Brad:This lady who separated us who sent nasty videos to you

One:But you slept with her Bradley

Brad:In the past One before I came to you don't tell me time hasn't faded those things out of your mind and you're still angry at me

One:Well I am not like others

Brad:You forgave others easily then why not me?

One:Did you say sorry?

Brad:Ohhh I didn't (laughed) you want sorry.....(got on his knees) alright I am truly sorry from the deepest of my heart you will always be the one for me please accept my sincerest apology

One:So you got on your knees to say sorry?

Brad:What other reason should there be for me to get on my knees

One:Mxm Bradley

Brad:(searching his pocket) I know,I know you were miserable without me and you want me only

One:For the record I was so happy if I didn't come here I was going to marry this dude who is more handsome than you

Brad:Why didn't he come with you?,he leave you to come to me

One:Shut up Brad

Brad:Shit I forgot the ring

One:Come on

Brad:I only have this keyholder

One:Hey not that thing again

Brad:(laughed) But you loved it

One:Not twice if you put that thing on my finger I am leaving you for good

Brad:(brought out a ring box) I won't allow that this time,you want me to die a bachelor without having sex for three years come on

She laughed and even the cleaners who eavesdropped laughed along too

Brad:(stood up) my legs hurt I have been talking too much on my knees and .....

One:You have to propose on your knees

Brad:(put the ring on her finger) Thank you.....you've made me the happiest man alive for accepting my proposal

One:How unromantic you didn't propose

Brad:But our hearts already know you will say yes so why waste time.....we should hurry and find a bedroom One:(laughed) You're crazy

Brad:Seriously One I am so happy that you're here with me smiling like this

One:And I haven't stopped laughing since you started talking

Brad:I am Mister Charmer

One:No you're Mister Muscle

Brad:One that's a toilet cleaner

They laughed walking out hand in hand

Brad:(stopped and removed his jacket and made her wear it) Its kinda cold here

One:Yeah it is thank you

Brad:This is a line from your book now tell me if I am unromantic

One:(hugged him) You're so romantic Mitzi,Mister Charmer you have graduated from being a toilet cleaner

Brad:Foestek (embraced her tighter) I missed you

One:I missed you too but be careful of my hand

Brad: (let go of her) Who says that I missed you too but be careful of my hand that's so unromantic of you One

One:Hahaha tit for tat

Brad:Yes I have my revenge .....what happened to your hand?

One:I was once driving so I got in an accident and my hand was glazed off by metal so it was amputated

Brad:I am sorry babe you suffered a lot

One:You suffered too

Brad:No more suffering from now on

He drew her closer and their bodies glued on each other as they kissed passionately for some time

Brad:(released from the kiss) We now need a bedroom seriously I can't contain myself

One:Me too (started walking) So who is with Kezia?

Brad:I am living with him

One:What,how?

Brad:When Matt was arrested he went to live in the rural areas then Matt asked me to take him signed some papers for me to be his guardian but when Marcus came he wanted to take him

One:So?

Brad:He denied so he visits instead

One:Okay and Light?

Brad:I am living with her also you wanted us to keep her as our own daughter so I continued to take care of her

One:Ohhh so how did you cope?

Brad:By the help of Xavier and Jasmine copied just fine

One:You're living with them too?

Brad:I am his employer where can he go to?

One:So.....

Brad:He lives in his cottage with his wife and kid

One:Okay.....so Chuks died?

Brad:Yes one can't be convicted with murder of the same person twice

One:So does it mean?

Brad:No it's just a saying

One:(laughed) Mitzi

Brad:I knew Martin would buy off the police officers like he did the detective for his crimes so I put up the videos on air and the people reacted and the government couldn't keep quiet,justice had to be served,money couldn't help him this time and I got free also from the Union

One:The Union?

Brad:Yes the one I was secretly working for every night leaving you in bed

One:But you never told me that

Brad:Back in jail when Queen came to bail me out they said bail isn't enough for my crime so they liked my body built so they said I will work as a soldier unpaid though,it was for my crime then with time I became a

whistleblower

One:What's a whistleblower?

Brad:A whistleblower is a person who exposes secretive information or activity that is deemed illegal, unethical or not correct within a private or public organization

One:Okay so for your crime they were using you?

Brad:As a soldier yes because I was unpaid as a whistleblower I was being paid but not free because I would be sent on to work at night mostly

One:How much were you paid?

Brad:It was a lot and that's the catch so that I won't leave or complain but that was oppression in some way

One:Glad you're free from night shifts (laughed).....but how did you come up with all this?

Brad:Like I said I wanted to fulfil your dream when I heard you gave up writing and.....

One:So you heard about the accident?

Brad:Of course I did and how you were drunk driving coming from a party with a guy

One:(scratched her scalp) Eeer the story I told you is what happened in my imagination

Brad:Chaii mwana anonyepa hake uyu

One:Sorry

Brad:Tichapedzerana hedu you are going to sleep for two days

One:We will see about that I am a warrior too remember

Brad:Huh you have grown up now I don't think you still move the same as you did

One:(biting her lower lip) Are you underestimating me Bradley?

Brad:No it's a compliment you have aged gracefully

One:Thank you,do you like the surgery?

Brad:Of course I paid for it

One:What?

Brad:I fulfil promises One and I paid for the surgery after you misused some of the money given you

One:(giggled) Was Don reporting to you everything that happened?

Brad:Forget about that I have a surprise for you instead

One:What is it?

Brad:You will see.....and don't worry about the kids they will be taken care of

One:Okay,where are we going?

Brad held her hand and walked to the car and they got in and joined the road

At Avondale shops.....

Brad parked the car and One wondered what they were doing there

Brad:(helped her out of the car) This is it my new work

One:What is it?

Brad:MK bookstores.....

One:(looked at the banner) Wow Bradley.....

Brad:Yes this is where we will spend our time here,we have three actually

One:Really?

Brad:And a publication business

One:What?

Brad:Yes babe this is us.....

One:(jumped on him) Thank you very much but when did you get interested in all this?,but thinking about it now God is really unfair

Brad:Why?

One:I have been an author for as long as I can remember but you just write one book and you become the bestselling author

Brad:(laughed) Its for the both of us babe and because of you One this is the only way I could think of winning you back

One:And it has worked

Brad:Plus I needed a source of income so before I could quit my night shifts work I had to invest in something

One:So what's our next book author?

Brad:You want a collaboration?

One:Yes

Brad:Let's go in the bookstore and collaborate with our bodies first and then a book idea will come

One:Will an idea come or a child will come?

Brad:You're still young and fertile so one more little Bradley won't hurt

One:It will hurt my vagina giving birth it's not child's play Brad

Brad:Will collabo on that too

One:Foestek

Brad moved his hand over her buttocks as he unlocked the bookstore but before they could go in they were interrupted by a male voice behind them

Him:Hello there happy couple

One:(turned back) Who are .....

Brad:He was the new detective investigating on The Diary and Pinky's case

One:Ohhh okay.....

Him:So I am here to burst your happy bubble

One:Ohhh how so?

Him:(brought out a small notebook) So Ms Oneday you wrote that a tough man gets himself out of a situation but a smart man never gets himself into one what did you mean?

Brad:Will do this on another day please

Him:Wait I am not done,you went on to write.....In my writings I am the main character to the last character, I am the thief,I am the prostitute,I am the judge, I am the detective/spy,I am the man ,I am the woman,I am also a killer in other words every character existing in my books I am that because I put words for these characters to speak (reading on) the moment that Matt told me that I signed the divorce papers I knew what had happened and I left it like that knowing that she was clever,way too clever but for how long will she tarnish my image of course I had to put an end to it

One:So what are you saying?

Him:You killed your twinnny

There was a moment of silence as if they were digesting the words

Brad:Mmmh he knows too much.....but if I may ask did you come here alone?

Him:Yes why?

Brad:(drawing closer to him) You did a mistake by coming alone because tomorrow you won't report in for work

Him:Why?

Brad:(To One) Sweetie shall we.....

One:I can say let's kill him if Pinky was really dead.....

Both:What???

\*THE END\*